

MEET YOUR ANCESTORS

A series of four books
compiled by Noland Hubbard Bowling

MEET YOUR ANCESTORS: Siers, Sowers, Sours and allied families 1740-1980. Published in 1981. Out of print.

MEET YOUR ANCESTORS: the descendants of Robert Hubbard (cal660-1663) of Westmoreland, New Kent, Amelia, Halifax, Lunenburg, and Pittsylvania Counties, Virginia and other states; families allied by marriage: Arnn (Aron, Aaron), Atkins (Adkins), Clement (Clements), Echols, Fuller, Giles, Gilbert, Harris, Hubbard, Jefferson, Linthicum, Mitchell, Parrish, and Pigg. Published in 1985.

MEET YOUR ANCESTORS: the descendants of Edward Philpott (1597-1678), William Barton (1605-1674), Francis Posey (1600-1654), William Smoote (cal597-1673), Moses Hobart (1709-1780) and Moses Hubbard (1774-1856). Published in 1985.

MEET YOUR ANCESTORS: Bowlings in Virginia 1610-1683 and the descendants of William Bowling (1705?-1772) of Orange County Virginia and his son, John Bowling, who settled in Oglethorpe County, Georgia; including families related by marriage: Blair, Bledsoe, Crawford, Fulks, Giannini, Hill, Jacobs and others. In preparation.

MEET YOUR ANCESTORS

SOME DESCENDANTS OF

ROBERT HUBBARD (ca1600-1663) WESTMDRELAND, NEW KENT,
AMELIA, HALIFAX, LUNENBURG, PITTSYLVANIA COUNTIES, VIRGINIA

AND OTHER STATES:

FAMILIES ALLIED BY MARRIAGE: ARNN (ARON, AARON),
ADKINS (ATKINS), CLEMENT (CLEMENTS), FULLER, GILES, GILBERT,
HARRIS, LINTHICUM, MITCHELL AND PIGG.

COMPILED BY

NOLAND HUBBARD BOWLING

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

DATE MICROFILMED	
25 Nov 1998	
ITEM # 4	
PROJECT and	G S.
ROLL #	CALL #
XL1B 7-102	2055458
7334	

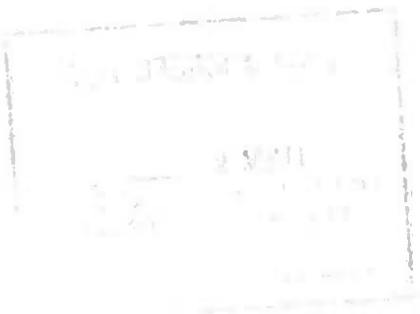
115/10/98
9:29
L. Hubbard

© Copyright 1985

Noland (Hubbard) Bowling



MCDOWELL PUBLICATIONS
Route 4 Box 214
Utica, KY 42378



The Compiler



NOLAND HUBBARD BOWLING

Daughter of John Mitchell Hubbard
and
Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard

She is a member of the 10th. generation descended from Robert Hubbard (d. 1663 Westmoreland County, Virginia), the first of her known Hubbard ancestors in Virginia.

Dedicated
to
the memory of my father

JOHN MITCHELL HUBBARD
1849 1914

In special recognition of their assistance in many ways
thanks to my

grand daughter, Belinda Anne (Bowling) Taylor
son, Robert Hubbard Bowling and his wife,
daughter-in-law Lois Elizabeth (Worley) Bowling
daughter, Sarah Elizabeth (Bowling) Holland

Also appreciation to relatives living in Richmond,
Virginia who generously shared their homes with me many
weeks and transported me to and from the Virginia State
Library while much of the research for this book was done.
They are:

Nephew, Henry Tate Hubbard and his wife,
Betty Bertha (Thompson) Hubbard
Niece, Margaret Hazlett (Hubbard) Kirtley
and her husband, Paul Revere Kirtley
Niece, Grace Elizabeth (Hubbard) Wood and
her husband, Albert Ward Wood, Jr.

INTRODUCTION

This book is the second in a series under the general title MEET YOUR ANCESTORS. The first book dealt with the ancestors of the compiler's mother who was the daughter of Jacob Sours who married Susan Gray. That book was issued in 1981 as MEET YOUR ANCESTORS: Siers, Sowers, Sours and allied families 1740-1980.

While collecting facts for the first book I also began gathering data concerning my father's family. He was John Mitchell Hubbard. Starting with the full name of my grandfather, John Fuller Hubbard, whom I never saw, and the full name of his wife, Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard, whom I saw only once, I have prepared this second book.

My grandmother Hubbard's visit lasted one week when I was six years old. She won my heart and that visit made a lasting impression. The day after my grandmother went home, I was alone out in the swing under a beautiful oak tree. My mother came out and found me crying. "Why are you crying?". "Grandma's gone!" was my reply.

I was interested, years later, in trying to learn about my father's parents. As a school girl studying history, I found that my father did not know the name of his first ancestor who came to America. "They said he lived in Westmoreland County, Virginia." No one could tell me more. Years later, Elnora Louise (Hubbard) Robinson, one of my first cousins, recalled that her father, Montezuma Hubbard, said that the first Hubbard ancestor came to America and had three sons, but she could not remember the names. No one living then knew their names.

In 1905 and 1906 while one of the first co-eds at Richmond College (now Richmond University) in Richmond, Va. I studied history under Professor S. C. Mitchell who said "Consult Court Records to be certain of accurate facts." I have followed this advice so far as records have been available. This study does not claim to have consulted all the records that exist. Time did not always permit me to follow through. Many records exist which I have not had an opportunity to examine.

Beginning with the known ancestors and working through Court Records and Census Records the compiler has been able to reconstruct the main Hubbard family line back to the Hubbard, an immigrant in Westmoreland County, Va., recalled by John Mitchell Hubbard (1849-1914). The immigrant's name proved to be Robert Hubbard (ca1600-1663). Through Robert Hubbard's son, Mathew Hubbard, who was one of the three sons recalled by Montezuma Hubbard (1851-1914) research proved his brothers' names were John and Robert. Thus, Robert Hubbard (ca1600-1663), immigrant, settled in Westmoreland County, Va., and his three sons were named Mathew, John and Robert.

This study proved that Mathew was the son through whom John Mitchell Hubbard's family descended, and this study has been limited to that line. The documentation included in the text would assist descendants of Robert, Jr. or John to trace their lines.

Through Bible Records, other family records, census records and court records this line of Hubbards is documented back to Joseph Hubbard (ca1717-1799) who is verified by court records to be a brother of Sarah (Hubbard) Echols, Edward Hubbard and Benjamin Hubbard. Benjamin deeded

land to his brother Joseph in Amelia Co., Va. and Benjamin's patent proves he is from King William County, Va. and no one except Benjamin (cal680/86-) can be found in the records of that county who could be his father. In 1704 John Hubbard (cal661-1726) was on the Quit Rent Roll; he had inherited the land there from his father, the Mathew Hubbard (1627-1667) who had two brothers, John and Robert Hubbard. Mathew, John and Robert were the sons of Robert Hubbard (cal600-1663) who immigrated to Westmoreland County, Va. before the mid-seventeenth century.

This study follows through to the 13th generation in which there are several male children with the surname Hubbard.

The compiler hopes that some of those who read and study the facts given here will be inspired to build upon this foundation and to do further research.

In so far as time and facts permitted, the allied families have been included. The compiler has endeavored to give credit to each one who furnished information. Such credits are mentioned in the text where the information appears.

The compiler wishes to explain here why her son is named Robert Hubbard Bowling, because those who do not know might surmise that he was named for his immigrant ancestor, Robert Hubbard. That was not the case. He was named many years before this family research was undertaken. He was named Robert for his father Robert Bowling. We wished to give him a middle name and his father suggested "Hubbard" so as to identify him with his mother's family,--thus Robert Hubbard Bowling.

CONTENTS

Frontispiece	
Dedication	
Introduction	
Plates I - XXXVI	
Early Hubbards in Virginia	1 - 4
Robert Hubbard (ca1600-1663)	4
Matthew Hubbard	4 , 5
John Hubbard (1641-1726)	5 , 6
Benjamin Hubbard (ca1680-)	6 , 7
Benjamin, Jr. (ca1713-1771)	7- 26
Edward (ca1715-)	26, 28
Sarah (Hubbard) Echols	29- 41
Joseph Hubbard (ca1717-1799)	42+
John Hubbard (1738-1793) m Keziah (Pigg) Hubbard	84-332
Pigg Family	111-A -128
Hezekiah Hubbard (1728-1822) m Susannah Fuller	129+
Fuller Family in Virginia and Georgia	335+
Hubbard Family in Georgia and Texas	131+
John Fuller Hubbard (1818-1888) m. Stella (Clement) Mitchell	153-333
Mitchell Family	471
James Mitchell (ca1740-1795) m Sarah Warren (Philpott)	
(Hubbard) Mitchell	472-560
Philpott Family see next book: Meet Your Ancestors: Mitchell, Philpott, Hobart (Hubbard) etc.	
John Mitchell (1782-1844) m Anna Atkins	492-529
Atkins Family (Adkins)	498-504, 572-586
Arnn (Aron, Aaron) Families	218-241, 587-592
Clement (Clements) descendants of John and Keziah (Pigg)	561-572
Samuel Harris (1724-1799) Lineage through VIIth Generation (1985)	580-586
Abraham Arnn (ca1732-1818) through VIIIth Generation	587-592
Supplementary facts sent too late for inclusion in the foregoing text	593- 618
Index	i - lxxxii
Supplementary Index	lxxxiv - lxxxvi
Wills	lxxxii - lxxxiii
Acknowledgements	lxxxiii- lxxxiv

PICTURES

of

Interest to Descendants

of

HEZEKIAH HUBBARD (1782-1822)

and wife

SUSANNAH (FULLER) HUBBARD (1792-1876)

also to

Descendants of

JOHN MITCHELL (1782-1844)

and wife

ANNA (ATKINS) MITCHELL (1785-1865)



SUSANNAH (FULLER) HUBBARD
(1792-1876) p. 129



JOHN FULLER HUBBARD
(1818-1888) p. 153



FRANKLIN CLEMENT HUBBARD
(1819-1897) p. 142

PLATE II



AUGUSTIN FULLER HUBBARD
(1821-1857) p. 130



JOHN FRANKLIN HUBBARD
(1851-1950) p. 133



JAMES OVERTON HUBBARD
(1853-1925) p. 134

PLATE III



ANNA (ATKINS) MITCHELL (Mrs. John)
(1786-1865) p. 154



STELLA CLEMENT (MITCHELL) HUBBARD
(1824-1893) pages 492, 522



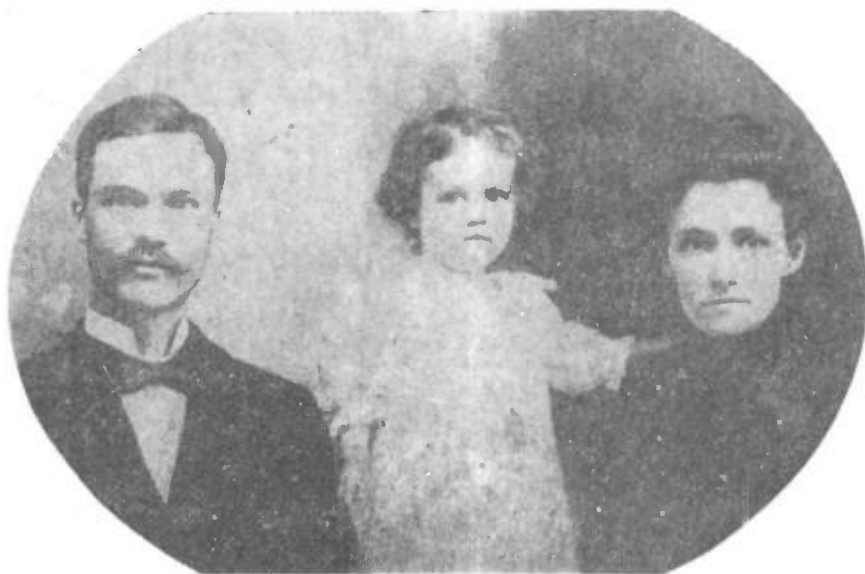
JOHN FULLER HUBBARD
(1818-1888) p. 153-331

PLATE IV



ISAAC CLAY ARNN (1844-1924) and wife
MARY (HUBBARD) ARNN (1847-1929) p. 231-41

WILLIAM OTEY ALLEN and wife
GRACE L. (ARMM) ALLEN
(1878-1970) p. 237



ASHBY IELAH ARNN (1869-1960) p. 230 and wife MILDRED ANN (HUNDLEY) ARNN (1870-1913)

PLATE V



MIRIAM (HUBBARD) GILES (Mrs. S. P.) (1857-1896)
Daughters IDA MAY GILES p. 181 STELLA ALLEN GILES p. 181, 183.



CHRISPIN AUGUSTIN HUBBARD (1855-1927) p. 176 CALLIE (GILES) HUBBARD (1857-1933) p.170



IDA MAY (HUBBARD) GILES
(Mrs. James W.) (1863-1889) p. 167



LULA ESTELLE (LINTHICUM) JEFFERSON
(Mrs. Charles Fletcher Jefferson) (1875-1941) p. 185

PLATE VII



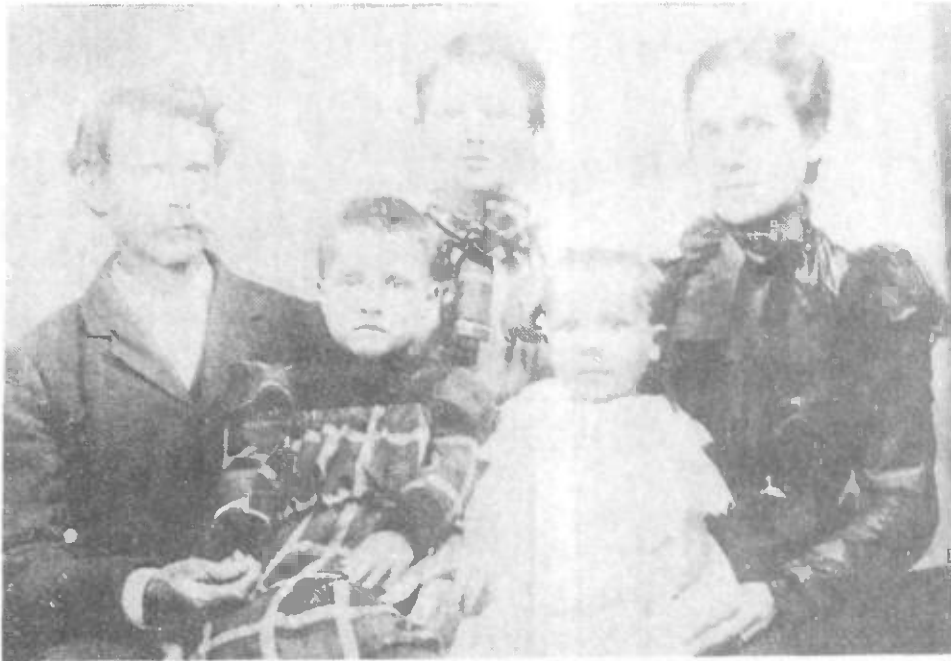
ABSALOM MONROE LINTHICUM (1847-1925)
p. 184

His wife: ELIZABETH F. (HUBBARD) LINTHICUM
(1853-1927) p. 184



The home of ABSALOM MONROE and ELIZABETH F. (HUBBARD) LINTHICUM

PLATE VIII



JAMES HEZEKIAH HUBBARD (1861-1929) p. 172
Wife NETTIE DAVENPORT (BUCHANAN) HUBBARD Standing: son WALTER DeLACY
In front: JAMES EDGAR and IDA MAY



JAMES HEZEKIAH HUBBARD
When Young



WALTER DeLACY HUBBARD (1886-1966) p. 175
ADAH (FRISBIE) HUBBARD (1897-living 1983)

PLATE IX



CHRISTINA VIRGINIA HUBBARD (1859-1939)
(Mrs. Beverly Preston Gilbert) p. 194
Picture made Aug. 27, 1880



CLARENCE JAMES GILBERT p. 203
(1887-1953) and wife:
RUTH (SMITH) GILBERT b. 1893



MRS. BEVERLY PRESTON GILBERT and sons in 1930, p. 194
Standing: l to r Truman, Charles, Hope, Joy
Seated: Clarence Mother Luke

PLATE X



CHILDREN OF R. A. GILBERT, son of C. J. and Ruth Gilbert, p. 203

RUTH STELLA AMELIE
GRACE LYDIA
JAMES



MONTEZUMA HUBBARD (1851-1921)

First family p. 241-254

Second family p. 254-281 PLATES I, XI, XII

PLATE XI



Standing l to r Mamie (Hubbard) Jefferson, p. 252-253
Emma Jones (Walker) Hubbard, step mother; Sadie (Hubbard) Huckols,
p. 244-252; Luke Hubbard, p. 253, 254, 332; seated: Mont Hubbard,
father of the children of his first wife, Martha Parrish.



ANNIE SNOW (HUBBARD) MOORE, daughter of Mont
and Martha Hubbard, p. 254

PLATE XII



MONTEZUMA and EMMA JONES (WALKER) HUBBARD
with
GILBERT, ZOLA, and ROBERT



ZOLA HUBBARD

ROBERT HUBBARD
GILBERT HUBBARD

DEWEY
HUBBARD

EVA HUBBARD

PLATE XIII



MRS EMMA JONES (WALKER) HUBBARD (Mrs. Montezuma Hubbard) and children
Also standing, Miss Gertrude Nuckols who married Dewey Lee Hubbard, p. 267-270

Standing, l to r
Miss Gertrude Nuckols,
Eva Winston Hubbard, p. 265-267
Dorothy Love Hubbard, p. 272-276
Zola Young Hubbard, p. 260-265
Stella Frances Hubbard, p. 270-271
Julia Flossie Hubbard, p. 271-272
Montezuma Hubbard, Jr. p. 278-281

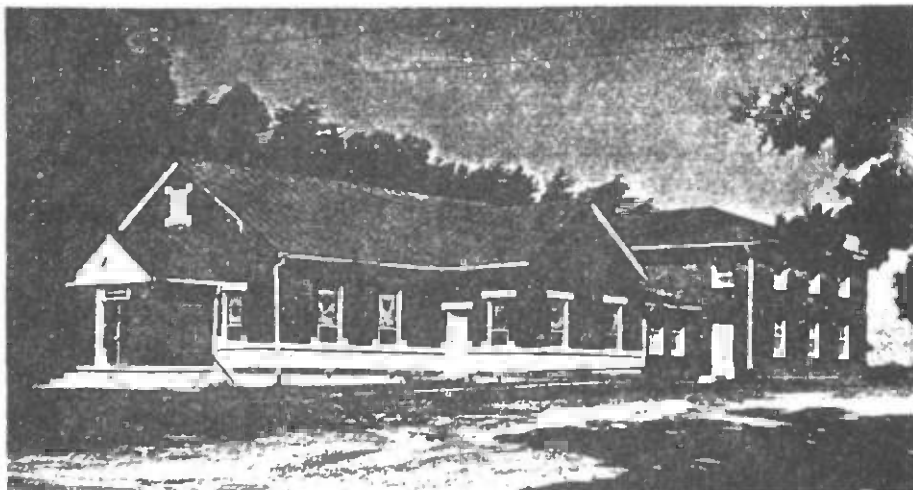
Seated, l to r
Elnora Louise Hubbard, p. 276
Emma Walker Hubbard p. 276-277
Hazel Elair Hubbard, p. 281 (on lap of
her mother, Emma Jones (Walker) Hubbard
(Three sons, Robert, Gilbert and Dewey were not at home the day on
which this picture was made.)

PLATE XIV
THE HOLLYWOOD BAPTIST CHURCH



THE ORIGINAL HOUSE OF WORSHIP, 1884-1935. PICTURE MADE IN 1918.

John Fuller Hubbard and family were among the founders of this church. There were known to be charter members: John Fuller Hubbard and his wife Stella Hubbard; three of their daughters: Ida May Hubbard, Mrs. Tina Gilbert and Mrs. Miriam Giles and her husband, Stanhope F. Giles; two of their sons: James H. Hubbard and Mont Hubbard and his wife, Martha H. Hubbard, also Mrs. Stella Hubbard's sister who was Mrs. Sallie (Mitchell) Arnn and Mrs. Arnn's granddaughter, Henrietta J. Adkins. Offices held by Hubbard relatives so far as the compiler knows: Deacons: John Fuller Hubbard, James H. Hubbard, Mont Hubbard, Jesse Eppler Gilbert, Daniel E. Nuckols, W. Bryan Nuckols, Trustees: S. F. Giles, D. E. Nuckols and B. P. Gilbert, Clerk: B. P. Gilbert, Treasurer: Mont Hubbard (July 11, 1884-Oct. 1902), D. E. Nuckols, Sunday School Supt.: B. P. Gilbert, D. E. Nuckols, W. Bryan Nuckols, Treasurer of Missions: Miss Zola Y. Hubbard, President of Woman's Missionary Society: Miss May Giles, Mrs. W. Bryan Nuckols, Director of Baptist Training Union: W. Bryan Nuckols, John E. Hubbard, Ordained Minister and Missionary to the Indians: John E. Hubbard.



PRESENT HOUSE OF WORSHIP (Center Left) DEDICATED JULY 19, 1936, AND EDUCATIONAL BUILDING (Right) DEDICATED NOVEMBER 18, 1951.

PLATE XV

Eva Winston (Hubbard) Parrish, daughter of Montezuma and Emma Jones (Walker) Hubbard, b. Oct. 19, 1896 - d. Nov. 5, 1974. Married June 14, 1923 Thomas Allen Parrish, b. June 23, 1892 - d. March 1, 1977, See pages 265, 267, 269 A. B. C.



Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Allen Parrish Sr.

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Allen Parrish Sr. of Chatham Rt. 6 were honored Sunday, June 17, in observance of their 50th wedding anniversary by their sons, T. A. Parrish Jr., Howard Parrish and Claude Parrish. The youngest son, Harry Parrish, stationed in Guam, was host in absentia.

The reception was under the direction of Mrs. Pauline Burch, assisted by Mrs. Arlene

Roach

The refreshment table was laid with a lace cloth and centered with an arrangement of snapdragons, pompons, gypsophila and baker's fern flanked by candles in epergnes.

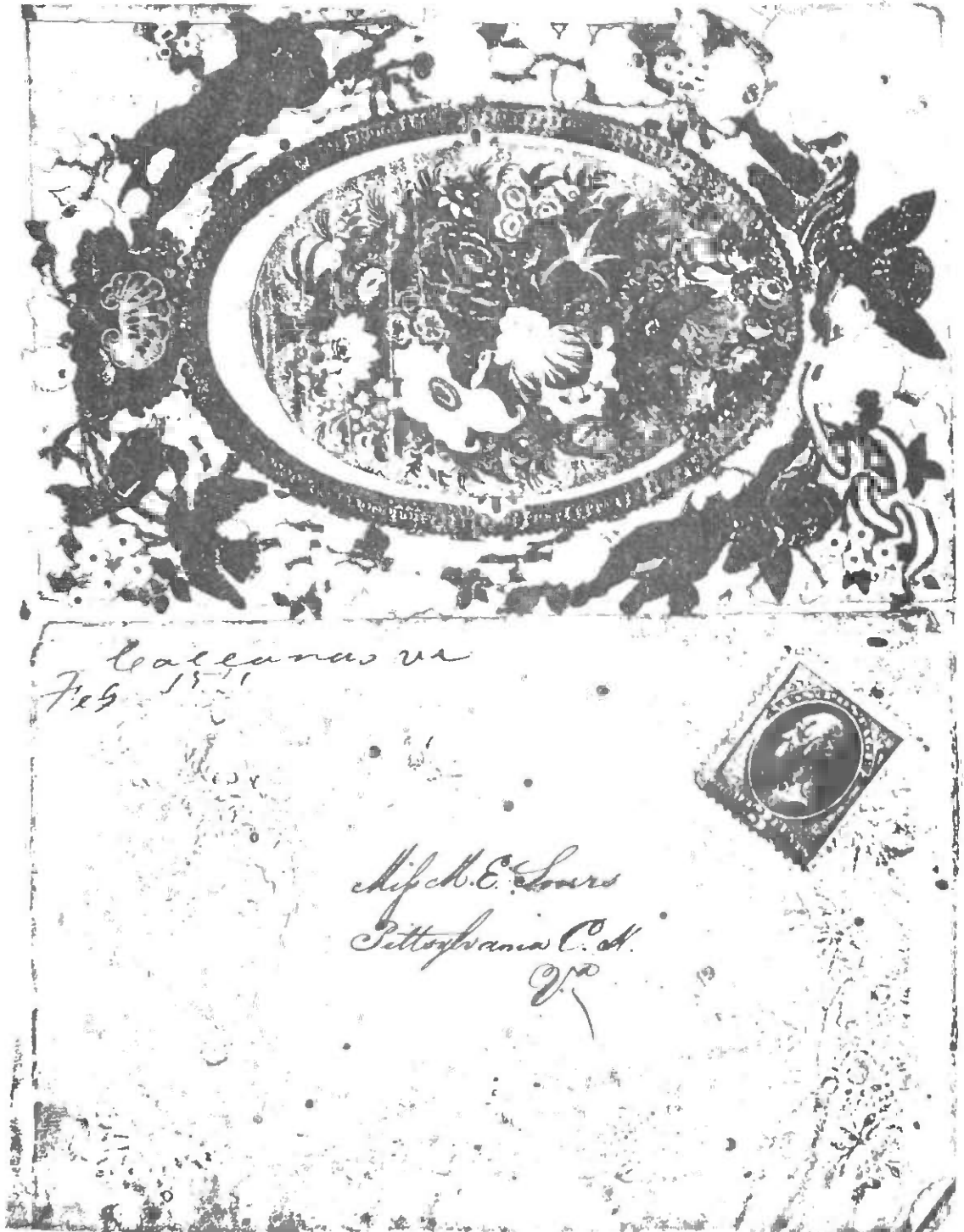
Among the 100 guests were visitors from Massachusetts, Maryland, North and South Carolina, Tennessee, California and Virginia.

Golden Wedding Anniversary June 17, 1973

PLATE XVI

THE CHERISHED VALENTINE

Mailed by J. M. Hubbard to M. E. Sours in February 1872 before their marriage on February 22, 1872. Well preserved in 1983 more than 111 years. See page 285.



Callanville
Feb 1872



Mrs. M. E. Sours
Pittsylvania Co. Va.
Geo

PLATE XVII



John Mitchell Hubbard 1849-1914,
Married February 22, 1872

Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard 1852-1928



Conrad Hubbard 1877-1882
p. 285

Their four sons



L to R Greer Hubbard 1887-1974
Carson Hubbard 1889-1968
Travis Hubbard 1891-1976

PLATE XVIII
The home built by John Mitchell



John Mitchell completed this house in 1823 (p. 495) The one story section on the left was added many years later. This picture was made by John Beverly Gilbert. Standing in front is Mrs. John Beverly Gilbert (Nee Margaret DiLeo (1912-1980) and their son, John Charles "Jay" Gilbert. John Charles Gilbert owns the house in 1983 but he resides in a home built by his parents John Beverly and Margaret (DiLeo) Gilbert



This picture is of the same house in 1982, 150 years after the original part was constructed.

PLATE XVIII-A
Heirs to the John Mitchell Estate



Floreine E. T. Gilbert (1915-)



Jesse Eppler Gilbert (1912-1955)



John Beverly Gilbert (1910-1976)
Katherine (Eppler) Gilbert (1882-1969)



John Charles Gilbert (1946-)
Karen A. T. Gilbert (1950-)

PLATE XIX

Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Hubbard bought property 10 miles west of Danville, Va. in the community known as Vandola. This was about eight years after their marriage. At the time they had only one child, Conrad Hubbard, who later died from diphtheria in 1882. These pictures of Mr. and Mrs. Hubbard were made in 1883.



John Mitchell Hubbard age 34

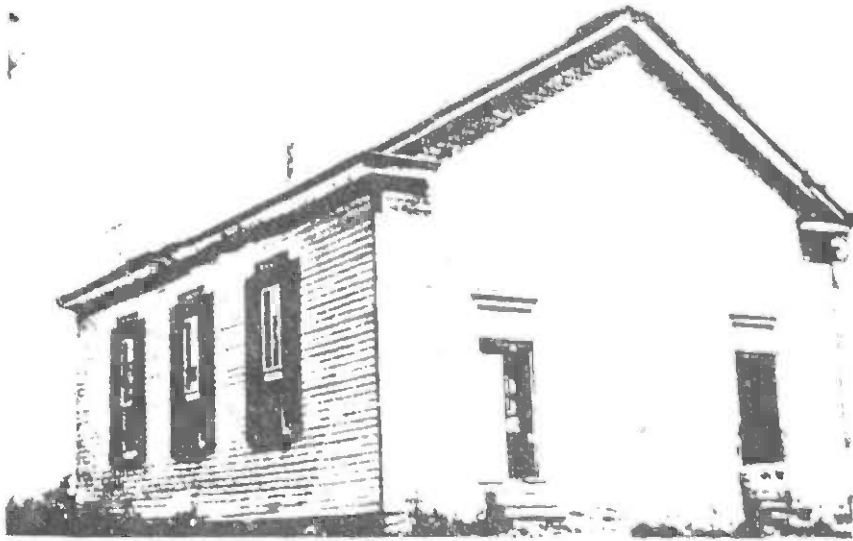


Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard age 31



Home of J. M. and M. E. Hubbard - constructed before 1885 at Vandola, Va.

VANDOLA BAPTIST CHURCH, PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA



Dedicated June 9, 1889

This picture shows the original Vandola Church was a building consisting of a sanctuary with a pulpit area. The ladies entered the door on the right and were seated on that side; the men entered the door on the left and sat on that side.

Those who were interested in establishing this Baptist Church held meetings in homes for eighteen months to worship, pray and plan a church. Among those were John M. and Mollie E. Hubbard and also W. H. (Henry) Sledge, a young man who felt called to preach the Gospel. Henry often prepared a short inspirational message for the group and after the church was dedicated he continued to prepare a message for one Sunday each month until a pastor accepted the call to serve Vandola Baptist Church.

J. M. and M. E. Hubbard encouraged all efforts to establish the church. He contributed financially, shared in various duties during construction and donated the parcel of land upon which the church was built.

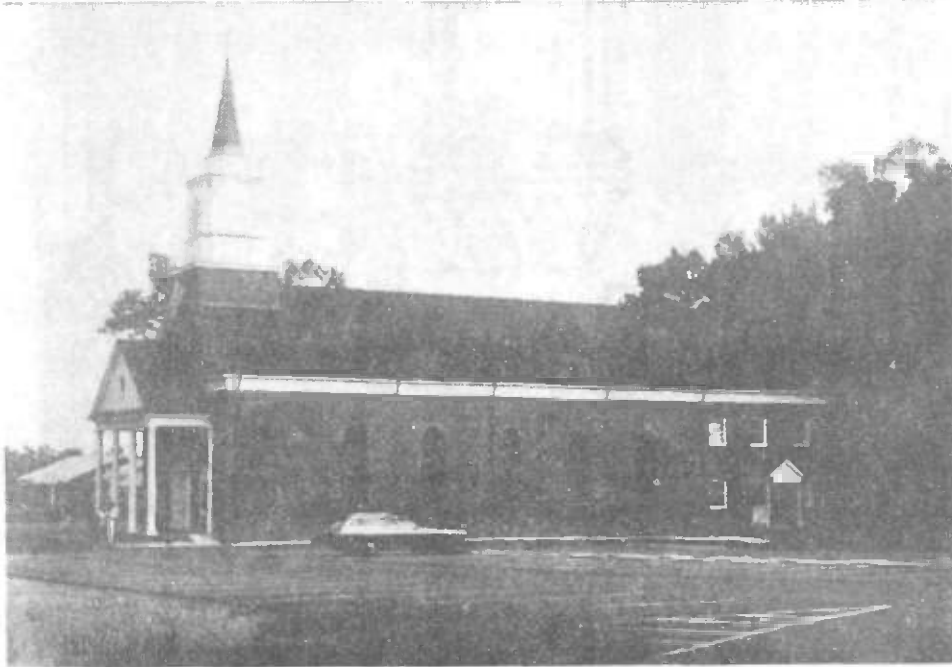
J. M. Hubbard was a tither and he knew that W. H. (Henry) Sledge would have to finance his own education for the ministry. Some time before college would open, J. M. Hubbard met Henry one day and invited him to come by his home before leaving for college--saying that he would give him the money he needed. Henry thanked him. That year, on the way to catch a train to enter Wake Forest College in North Carolina, Henry came walking, carrying his satchel to say "Goodbye" and accepted the gift promised by J. M. Hubbard. Years later Rev. and Mrs. W. H. Sledge were guests in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Hubbard. He said, then, that the gift by Mr. Hubbard 'secured' him for the ministry.

Therefore, the first ministerial student was W. H. Sledge. Before the year 1976, P. O. Soyars, H. N. Soyars, L. W. Gammon, G. L. Warren and B. E. Bennett also have been ordained by Vandola Baptist Church.

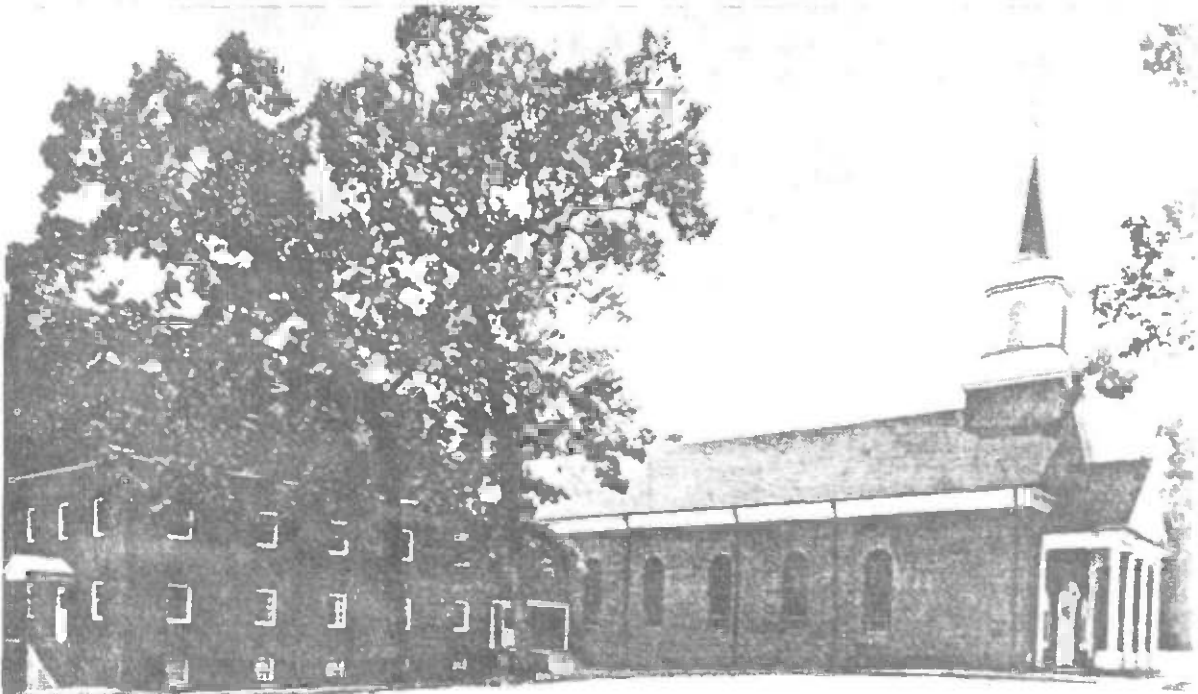
PLATE XXI

During the years the members were busy with duties for the welfare and progress of the Lord's work at Vandola. Step by step they met the needs. They increased in membership and budget to support a full-time pastor and later built a parsonage on the church property for the use of their pastor's family.

As the membership grew more space was added and finally the present beautiful church building was dedicated in 1971.



Vandola Baptist Church as it appears when approached from the West.



Vandola Baptist Church as it appears when approached from the East.

PLATE XXII



Greer Hubbard (1887-1974) p. 294



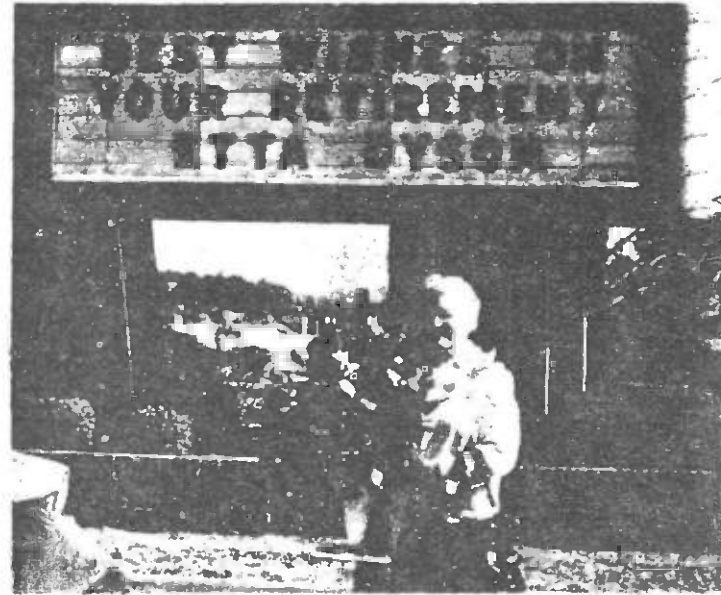
Greer and Sallie (Kallam) Hubbard
Married February 22, 1915



The golden anniversary of Greer and Sallie (Kallam) Hubbard celebrated on
February 21, 1965



JAMES MITCHELL and JANIE SPENCER (WHITLOW)
HUBBARD, pages 296, 297
Standing l to r Nancy Lee Hubbard
Charles Mitchell Hubbard and Greer
Carson Hubbard.



RETIREES AFTER 28 YEARS
SERVICE -- Mrs. Etta H.
Dyson of Richmond, formerly
of Burkeville, retired February
20 from the Department of
Defense, Defense General
Supply Center, Richmond,

after 28 years service. Mrs.
Dyson is seen here beside the
marquee at the Holiday Inn
where she was honored with a
retirement luncheon at-
tended by about 90 fellow employees
and members of her family.

MRS. ETTA (HUBBARD) DYSON
daughter of Greer and Sallie
(Kallam) Hubbard, p. 295-6

PLATE XXIV



TRAVIS HUBBARD, age 18 yrs.



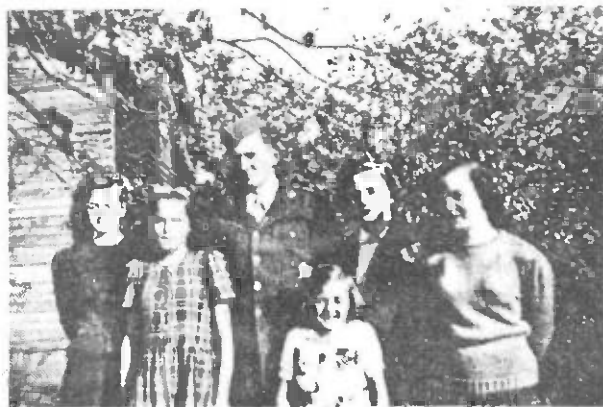
TRAVIS HUBBARD and MARY FRANCES CLARK, married February 22, 1922, p. 305



Mary Frances (Clark) Hubbard
(1906- Living in 1983)
Travis Hubbard (1891-1975)



Travis Hubbard (1891-1975)



1 2 3 4 5 6

The children of Travis and Mary Frances Clark Hubbard pages 305-316

1. Annie Mildred Hubbard (Mrs. Elliott Royster) 309-310
2. Mary Frances Hubbard (Mrs. William Edward Nelson) 307-318
3. Henry Tate Hubbard 310-313
4. Grave Elizabeth Hubbard (Mrs. Albert Wood, Jr.) 315-316
5. Ruth Ethel Hubbard (Mrs. Cecil Franklin Evans, Jr.) 313-314
6. Margaret Hazlett Hubbard (Mrs. Paul Revere Kirtley) p. 308-309

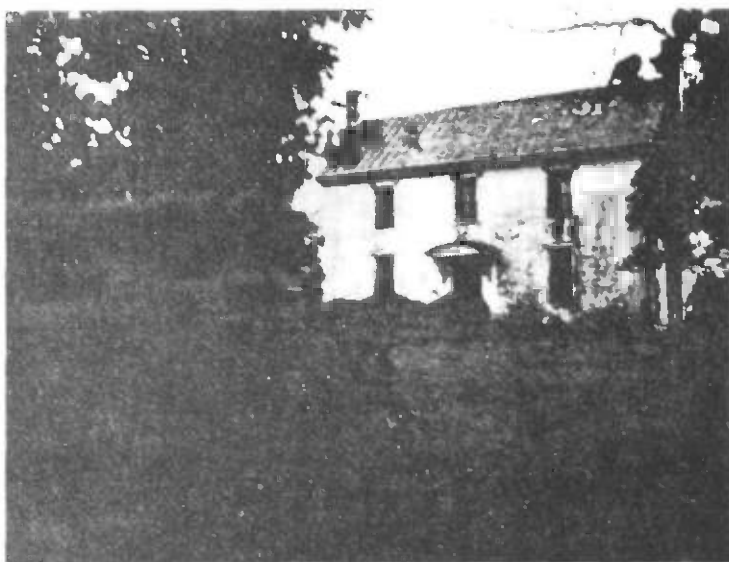


CARSON HUBBARD and his
first niece
Sarah Elizabeth Bowling
b. April 17, 1912

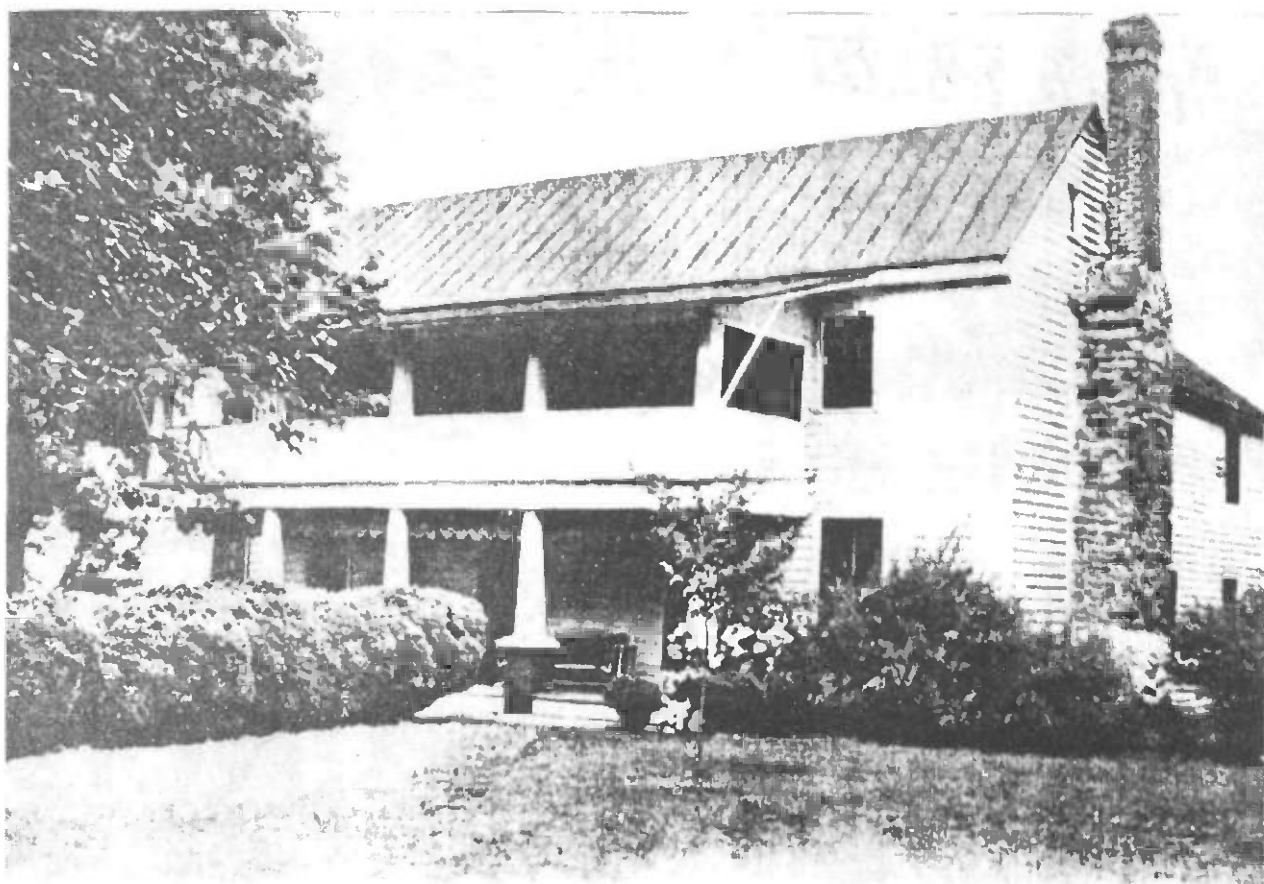
CARSON HUBBARD and his
first nephew
James Mitchell Hubbard
b. March 13, 1917



PLATE XXVIII



The Joel Hubbard home, HERMOSA, Pittsylvania County, Virginia (1792-1880) p. 59



The home of Edgar Overton Hubbard (1859-1916) at Leda, Halifax County, Virginia. He was a grandson of Joel Hubbard. p. 66.



Eight children of Solomon and Nancy (Harris) Fuller, p. 389, 390.

Seated: 1 to r

1. Eliza Ann (Fuller) Roberts (Mrs. W. M.) p. 405
2. Julia Letitia (Fuller) Hubbard (Mrs. A. F.) p. 387
3. James Harris Fuller (1834-1924) p. 387
4. Susanna Elizabeth (Fuller) (Mrs. C. A. Mahan) married second, J. E. Parker, p. 400
5. Sarah Frances (Fuller) Roberts (Mrs. Stephen "Stepp") p. 400

Standing: 1 to r

6. Nancy Evelyn (Fuller) Findley (Mrs. Leander) p. 424
7. Martha (Fuller) Lewis (Mrs. W. H. T.) p. 405
8. Carolyn Virginia (Fuller) Swann (Mrs. J. Swann) p. 425

PLATE XXX

Asa Arnn, son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Fuller) Arnn, married Sarah "Sallie" Mitchell, daughter of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell. p. 528, 572-3, 589. Six generations of their descendants have ancestors pictured on PLATES XXX through XXXIV.

Generation I. Their daughter, Clotilda Diadem Arnn.



Clotilda Diadem Arnn, b. October 15, 1837. Married Bartlett Adkins. He was born March 5, 1837. Their wedding date is November 22, 1859.

Generation II Granddaughter



Henrietta Jimps Adkins
p. 528, 574, 575, 587



HENRIETTA JIMPS ADKINS married on May 4, 1890 JOHN FLETCHER HARRIS, pl 575

PLATE XXXII

Asa Arnn's descendants, Generation III, IV V & VI



Seated l to r:

Mrs. Opal Bernice Harris, wife of Generation III, Opal Bernice Harris, p. 576.

Standing:

Generation IV at right, Mrs. Eleanor Marie (Harris) Douglas, p. 578-580

Generation V at left, Mrs. Joan Marie (Douglas) Mills, p. 579.

Generation VI (in Mother's arms) Andrew Thomas Mills, b. July 18, 1969

Asa Arnn's descendants

Generation III



Generation III
Onyx Crawford Harris
brother of
Opal Bernice Harris
p. 577
son of Henrietta (Adkins) Harris

Celebration of
Golden Anniversary of
the marriage of
Opal Bernice Harris and
Pattie King Glidewell
p. 576



Asa Arnn's descendants. Generation III & IV



Mr. and Mrs.
Thomas Hilton Douglas
p. 578
She is Eleanor Harris,
great, great gr. dau.
of Asa Arnn
Generation IV

John Fletcher Harris and his
second wife,
Mrs. Blanche Belle (Watkins) Harris,
and Opal Bernice Harris, son of the
first marriage. p. 577
Opal was a great grandson of Asa Arnn
(Generation III)





JAMES ARCHER MUSE 1850-1921 p. 535

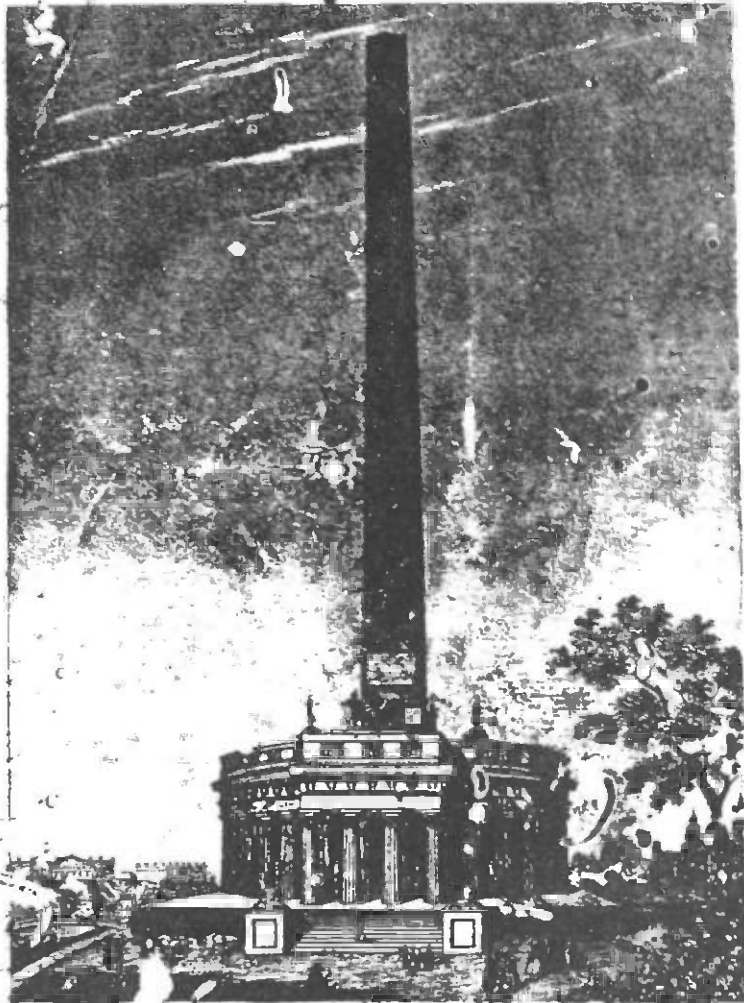
James Archer Muse was the son of Thomas Chattin Muse who married Susan Ann Mitchell, daughter of James Allen Mitchell and his wife Sarah Hill (Vaden) Mitchell. His grandfather, James Allen Mitchell, was the youngest son of Lieut. James Mitchell who married the widow, Mrs. Sarah Warren (Philpott) Hubbard--(therefore they were the great grandparents of James Archer Muse.)

Thomas Chattin Muse's sister, Angelina H. Muse, married John Coleman Mitchell, the son of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell. John Mitchell was the oldest son of Lieut. James and Sarah Warren (Philpott) (Hubbard) Mitchell. This means that James Archer Muse's mother, Susan Ann (Mitchell) Muse was a first cousin to John Coleman Mitchell, the husband of James Archer Muse's aunt, Angelina H. Muse.

James Archer Muse's mother died early. He was six years, six months and four days old when his father dated his Will and only six years and eight months old on the day he became heir to his father's entire estate (if he lived to become 21 years of age, according to the wording of the Will.)

PLATE XXXVI

This receipt to Jacob Sours for his contribution toward the erection of the Washington Monument (which was dedicated February 22, 1885) was preserved and cherished by his daughter, Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard (Mrs. John Mitchell Hubbard 1852-1928.



Base of Part 4, on 250 feet diameter top 100 feet height of the 22,000 feet
DIALECTIC 14

NATIONAL WASHINGTON MONUMENT

IN THE

CITY OF WASHINGTON.

Jacob Sours has contributed
\$12.00 to the erection of this Monument.
J. S. Martin

HUBBARD HISTORY

Hubbard Family History cannot be written in Virginia with full names, all activities and accurate dates. There are no family records, church registers or court records to support a perfect record in each generation. There are a few records that have escaped the ravages of time and fit into the tradition stated by two brothers born around 1850. Around 1895 one told his inquiring children that he was told his early Hubbard ancestor lived in Westmoreland Co. Va. His brother told his children there were three brothers who came over together with their father and he named those brothers. No one today can recall those given names.

Tradition is truly often an oral transmission of something to be learned. It cannot be stated as a fact but it may lead to that which is true. Many times the result is truly rewarding. In this study the result is based upon the few available records which, so to speak, are truly only scattered "foot prints on the sands of time". For many reasons an exhaustive study has been impossible in Virginia. Accuracy, however, has been the goal. This means there must be included details which may be tedious to many people.

First, the name Hubbard has many strange spellings in the records in America and in England. The same is true of Hobart, and the name Hobart has positively been changed in Va. to Hubbard in the court records of Pittsylvania Co. by the scribe employed at the time. The One Thousand Years of Hubbard History proves the ancient ancestor of Hubbards and Hobarts was the same man. It will be seen that many Hubbards and Hobarts came to settle in the American Colonies. In the early 1600's many came to Virginia but they cannot be traced. Did they return to England; die in an epidemic; or go to Maryland where they were offered 100 acres instead of 50 acres to become a citizen of Maryland? No one knows today.

It is recorded that when the plans for the Colony in Virginia were developing, Sir Henry Hobart was one of the Council for the Company of Adventurers and Planters of Virginia in the Company of Virginia under their Second Charter (Vol II Statutes at Large William Waller Henning).

So far as the records reveal the first Hubbard recorded in Virginia was found in a patent dated Sept. 1, 1639 for Nicholas Comeings when Benj. Hubbard, Tho. Rogers and Robert Grinfield were listed as 3 persons for whom he paid transportation. What became of Benjamin Hubbard? The records do not reveal.

Ten years later in the records in 1649, July 12, is found a transfer of land "witnessed by Robert Huberd and Matt Huberd". (p. 186 Nugent) and again "Test: R. Huberd on 18 Oct. 1648 & 28 Nov. 1649. (p. 186 ibid). Who is R. Huberd? The following reveals he was Robert Hubbard. William Waller Henning assembled many facts into several Volumes entitled "Statutes at Large". Therein are bits of information on a Robert Huberd.

In the Patents for land there are other details; along with a few scattered court records there are a few facts that allow for estimations. Assembling all these, one finds Robert Huberd (Hubbard) was a man who was well enough educated and responsible enough, also appreciated sufficiently to be secured as Clerk of the Virginia Council. According to Patent Records he was also a man of sufficient wealth to pay the transportation of at least 72 persons who came to the Virginia Colony. This is verified in four of the patents he received for land. In searching court records and published information, interest was provoked when Westmoreland Co., Va. data included any facts on Hubbards. Special interest arose when enough facts proved Robert Huberd Clk of the Council had three sons, Mathew, John and Robert Hubbard. No conclusions were jumped upon, but efforts to follow their lives, their activities and to determine who were their posterity became the goal. This was not done by the compiler alone.

Mrs. John F. Lynch, now deceased, was as interested and through the years, she and many others shared their labors on this project. Finally she placed all her known facts into the hands of Mr. Herbert A. Elliott, now deceased, and his wife, Katherine B. Elliott, of South Boston, Va. They traced her lineage to John Hubbard (____, d. 1745), son of John Hubbard, son of Mathew, son of Robert Hubbard of Westmoreland Co., Va. The results of this research have been published and every one can find historical facts there. (See Vol. XIII Historical Southern Families, Pub. 1969 by Mrs. Miller Boddie). Since then this Hubbard family has been published by Mrs. Lynch in The Hubbard Family News Letter in 1973, starting in issue # 3. Before its first publication Mrs. Lynch sent the compiler a copy requesting comments and corrections. There were no errors observed.

This present study will deal with the descendants of Robert Hubbard of Westmoreland, according to details found in the court records. Mr. Elliott claimed the King William, Co. Hubbards were descendants of John Hubbard, the heir of the Skimico lands in New Kent Co., Va. There was no other Hubbard living in that area. This John Hubbard had sons: John, Samuel, Charles and Benjamin, was his declaration. He declared only Benjamin could be the father of Benjamin Edward, Joseph and Sarah Hubbard, who married Abraham Echolls. In that case the lineage has to be Robert¹, Mathew², John³, Benjamin⁴ Hubbard for every line this record covers, viz: Benjamin⁵; Edward⁵; Joseph⁵ for surname Hubbard and Sarah Hubbard⁵ Echolls, who is also briefly studied. No one in Westmoreland Co., Va. covers the above stated traditions except Robert Huberd and sons. No other Hubbard records in Virginia suggest any details that can be connected with the above three brothers and their sister, Sarah (Hubbard) Echolls. They have all been studied so far as records were found and no evidence was found. The records for James City, New Kent, King and Queen, King William and Caroline Counties have been so badly mutilated or destroyed that all facts are lost. What is known will be documented as well as it can be.

Mr. Elliott's data on Mathew, John and Robert is sufficient to eliminate John and Robert as the ancestor of the Hubbards in this study. Mathew Huberd did have a will. This study will tell first the facts for his father Robert. Then his son, Mathew Hubbard, will be covered so far as known. Mathew's will proves he had a son, John Hubbard, who inherited land from his father, Mathew Hubbard's estate, that enables one today to know he was the heir of Mathew Hubbard of York Co., Va. and later resided in the area of New Kent Co., Va. in which those inherited lands in 1667 were designated to rest on Skimico and the above Mr. Charles Edmond's land. On this possibility rests the following study.

In the early days of the Virginia Colony on an unknown date Robert Huberd arrived in Virginia. There seem to be no records extant today of his arrival. It is assumed his family accompanied him and their children were perhaps near adulthood. They arrived sometime in the 1640's and not later than 1648 according to facts recorded. The earliest dates his name was found among patent records was several times in Pat. Bk. No. 2, pp. 165, 190, 192 & 207, but in each of those cases he was a witness. On page 180 Cavaliers and Pioneers he signed "R. Huberd Teste; 18 Oct, 1650", and the same on Nov. 14, 1649 (p. 186 *ibid*). In another record Robert Huberd and Matt Huberd were recorded as witnesses to a patent on July 12, 1649. On the same date they signed another patent as Robert Huberd and Mathew Huberd, p. 360 Pat. Bk. No. 2, see 224 *ibid*. He witnessed also one patent as "Robert Huberd Clk Council on 8 Dec. 1652". Pat. Bk. 226 (see p. 194 *ibid*).

Robert Huberd acquired over 6,400 acres of land that are mentioned in the Patent Books and he assigned land to others. It is not possible to determine now much land he may have owned. since so many early records were lost. Likewise if he had a will it was among lost records.

The early patents that have been found were recorded by Neil Marion Nugent in the abstracts in Cavaliers and Pioneers. This valuable work proves many of the early patents were lost, since those abstracts which are recorded, have references to many patents not included.

An example that some of those patents were lost is verified since no patent was found for Robert Hubbard for his land on Elizabeth River and Clerkes Creek, York Co., Va. which he assigned to Richard Starnell on Jan. 11, 1652, Pat. Bk. No. 3, p. 149. (See Cavaliers and Pioneers, Nugent, p. ___). This was for 350 acres surveyed for Mr. Ro. Hubbard (Hubbard). The date of that survey would be interesting for this study and most significant if members of his family were named among his headrights. He assigned on that same date another 100 acres on Clerkes Creek to the same man. This land in York Co., Va. may have been his first place of residence. It can easily be accepted that these two tracts of land were surveyed prior to Jan. 11, 1652. On Feb. 6, 1653 Mr. Robert Hubbard and Major Wm. Lewis were given a patent for 2,000 acres in Westmoreland Co., Va. on Pattenmacke (Potomac) River for transportation of 40 persons. Pat. Bk. No. 4, p. 68 (99). (See Cavaliers & Pioneers, Nugent, p. 340).

On June 10, 1654 one survey was made for 500 acres in Westmoreland Co., Va. at the head of Chappawney Creek for Mr. Robert Hubbard for transportation of 10 persons. Pat. Bk. No. 4, p. 71 (103). On the same date another 500 acres were surveyed for him on S. side of the Peetomake (Potomac) River by the name of Sandy Point for transportation of 10 persons. Pat. Bk. No. 4, p. 70 (103). (See Cavaliers & Pioneers by Nugent, p. 340; Pat. Bk. No. 4, p. 68 (99)).

On Dec. 12, 1654 on S. side of Petomacke River in Westmoreland Co., Va. a patent for 1,600 acres was made for Robert Hubbard for transportation of 32 persons. Pat. Bk. No. 3, p. 313. (See Cavaliers & Pioneers by Nugent, p. 300). This patent was assigned by Robert Hubbard on July 20, 1662 to Col. Valentine Peyton. Pat. Bk. No. 4, p. 310 (426). (See Cavaliers & Pioneers, Nugent, p. 400).

This patent proves Mr. Robert Hubbard was living on the 20th of July, 1662. On Feb. 9, 1663 John Lord and William Horton patented 2,500 acres in Westmoreland Co., Va. adjoining the southmost corner of land formerly owned by Major William Lewis and Mr. Robt. Hubbard, deceased. Pat. Bk. No. 5, p. 277, Virginia State Library. Therefore, Robert Hubbard died before Feb. 9, 1663.

Around ten years later, on May 13, 1673, there was recorded evidence that Robert Huberd acquired a patent for land in James City Co., Va. since his boundary line was mentioned when John Duke received a patent for land on the east side of Chickahominy River in that county. Pat. Bk. 6, p. 452. (See Colonial Abstracts James City Co. Duvall). This is the same land, 1,500 acres of which was deeded to Mathew Hubbard on April 28, 1691. It was on the north side of Chickahominy River in James City Co., Va. It was declared to be, formerly, a part of 2,400 acres in a patent granted to Mr. Robert Huberd on June 2, 1657. This deed explains also that Mathew Hubbard is the heir of Robert Hubbard, deceased, who was the son and heir of Robert Huberd who received this patent in 1657. (See pp. 72 & 73 Virginia Colonial Abstracts, James City Co., Va. (1634-1904) by Rev. Lindsey O. Duvall (1957). This may have been the place of residence of Robert Hubbard when he died. In that case his Will, if he made a Will was among James City County's lost records.

The following facts have been found regarding Robert Hubbard in the Colony of Virginia. In the Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia (1619-1658/9) his name is found on p. 78, March 1651 as Ro. Huberd Clerk of the Council. On p. 86, July 5, 1653 it is "Robert Huberd Cl: Consilii". On July 12, 1653 he was present at the Assembly. (p. 127 *ibid*).

A few years later, in 1656, he was given license "to take the originall

booke of records home to his owne house to copie the review of the laws that had been made by this General Assembly" and the same was to be presented to Lt. Cole Walker, Coll. Wood and Capt. Francis Willis to compare the same with the original by March Court and upon their signing it, publication was to follow. It was also ordered that Robt. Hubbard for the care in attendance on the Committee for reviewing of the Acts to have 2,500 pounds of tobacco out of the levies of James City or York County if he accomplished this by the first of next March (p. 100 *ibid*). In Virginia Colonial Abstracts Series 2, Vol. 3, York Co., Va. (1657-1659) by L.O. Duvall 5, p. 19, there is found a statement that Mr. Robt. Huberd received from the parish levy (see p. 16 A) whatever is due concerning tobacco when the 1657 Feb. Court for York Co., Va. met, on Feb. 24, 1657. This proves his work was accepted. Also there is evidence that in Dec. 1656 Robert Hubbard had also as one of his duties, the endeavor to have the Commissioners of the militia in every County provide 4 barrels of powder with shot sufficient for each regiment. (Statutes at Large by W.W. Henning, Vol. 1, p. 425). In Northumberland Co., Va. Vol. 2 (1652-1655) he signed as Ro. Huberd Cl. Cor. on Nov. 22, 1653, p. 39. On May 20, 1654 he signed a recorded order "Teste, Ro Huberd Cl. Couc.". (p. 123 *ibid*).

ROBERT HUBBARD

(b. ca. 1600 d. ca. 1663)

All that can be recorded for Robert Huberd is that he was born in England on an unknown date but by estimate around 1600. He received an education that enabled him to serve as clerk of the Virginia Council for many years. He married in England by estimate around 1625. The name of his wife is unknown. He came to Virginia by estimate in the 1640's. It is assumed that his family accompanied him. He died before Feb. 9, 1663. They were the parents of 3 known children, viz:

- i. Mathew Hubbard, see later.
- ii. John Hubbard, see the data Mrs. Lynch published.
- iii. Robert Hubbard, served as a Burgess in Warwick Co., Va. See Mrs. Lynch's published data.

MATHEW HUBBARD

Mathew Hubbard, the son of Robert Huberd, the Clerk of the Council in Virginia, was born in England, by estimate around 1627, since he witnessed in Virginia a deed on July 12, 1649 and was at least 21 years of age (Pat. Bk. 2, p. 360). He died in York Co., Va. in 1667 since his will was probated on April 9, 1667.

One evidence, dated Jan. 25, 1660, proves that Mathew Hubbard served as a Justice of the York County Court. (York Co. Deeds Orders Wills Etc. (1657-1662) p. 263). On p. 431 (*ibid*) is found the statement that a "Certificate is granted to Mr. Mathew Huberd for 650 acres of Land for the Importation of 13 persons". He also owned land that was divided between him and his brother, John Hubbard. They resided in York Co., Va. near Middle Plantation. (p. 254, *ibid*). Mathew Hubbard married Mrs. Sibella Ham, the widow of Jerome Ham. She was also the mother of their two children, viz: Elizabeth Ham and Jerome Ham. She was Sibella Caynehoe, the daughter of Rev. William and Dorothy Caynehoe of York Co., Va. This is verified by records of Court at James City. (See York Co., Va. Records, Vol. 24 & 25 by Fleet). Jerome Ham died around 1660 or earlier. The Jan. 24, 1661 records show that due to bad weather the orders

for May 23rd and June 24th Courts were not performed in the division of Mr. Jerome Ham's Estate and that Mr. Mathew Hubbard, who intermarried with the deceased's relict, requested those orders to be fully accomplished with as much convenient speed as possible. (p. 372 *ibid*). This indicates their marriage was sometime after June 24, 1660 and before Jan. 24, 1661.

The few available records prove that Mathew Hubbard was depended upon to serve the people of York County. Even his brother, John Hubbard, requested his care in Court if the need came. (p. 379 York Co. Book 4, (1665-1672). In the York County Deed Book 4 (1665-1672) there are recorded Orders, Wills, etc. On page 136 there is recorded the Will of Mathew Hubbard as follows, quoting: "In the name of God, Amen, the last Will and testament of Mr. Mathew Huberd.

Impress. I bequeath my Soule to God who gave it & my body to the earth from whence it came. Item. I give my sonne John Huberd my devid^t of Land at Skimico, only the two hundred acres excepted that is sold to Abraham Venckled and John Scott, and my devid^t that is above Charles Edmonds also to Jno. Item. I give my daughter Rebecca Huberd & my sonne Mathew Huberd my half of my land that is between my Brother and mee & my devidt that is upon black Creek in the narrows of York River to be equally divided between them. Item My desire is that Mr. Ballard and Mr. Bray be the overseers of this my will.

Signed, Sealed and delivered
in the presence of us

Pat Napied
James Besouth

Mathew Huberd /S/

Probat^d in Cur Court Ebonas vicisimo quarto die mensis Aprilis Ann^o 1667 po Sacramento James Besouth et Pat Napied & Record^r P John Baskerryle Cl Cur ebor"

On the evidence of this Will the children of Mathew and Sibella (Caynahoe) (Ham) Huberd in the order named in their father's Will were:

- i. John Huberd, see later.
- ii. Rebecca Huberd) See Vol. XIII Historical Southern
- iii. Mathew Huberd) Families published by Mrs. Boddie.

Sibella Hubbard married the third time William Aylett.

JOHN HUBERD
(b. ca. 1661 d. ca. 1726)

John Huberd, the son of Mathew Hubbard of York Co., Va. was born around 1661 according to assumed year of his parents marriage. In the following details it is assumed also that John died prior to 1726. The 1704 Quit Rent Roll proves he was a citizen of New Kent County, Va. and that he owned 827 acres of land. His inheritance of land at Skimico and more land above Charles Edmonds' land has enabled the researchers to locate the situation of John Hubbard's real estate that was in New Kent Co. in 1704. New Kent Co. in 1654 was formed from "York County (Pt James City)". In 1691 King and Queen was taken from New Kent and King William was taken from King and Queen in 1701/2. Originally Caroline Co. was a part of Essex, King and Queen and King William Counties. Therefore the destroyed records of those counties close all access to information that verifies many facts desired. When King and Queen was cut off this still left the lands of John Hubbard in New Kent according to the Quit Rent Roll. This Roll proves he was the only Hubbard owning land in New Kent in those days. The Quit Rent Roll in no other county had a John Hubbard listed.

Today those interested normally ask "Where were those lands?"

No records to prove where they were. No facts for Charles Edmonds' either. The Patent Books prove that when Mathew Huberd made his Will, Charles Edmonds' land, which was near Mathew Hubbard's land, was in the New Kent County, which had been formed in 1654. Edmonds had owned land in York Co., but had sold it in 1662. (Pat. Bk. 4, p. 83). It can be assumed they knew each other since Charles Edmonds patented in New Kent Co. 730 acres on June 29, 1654 (Pat. Bk. 4, p. 101), and 2,750 acres on March 18, 1662 (Pat. Bk. 5, p. 235) that was adjacent to his first patent in New Kent County. Mathew's Will stated the land devised to his son John Huberd was above Charles Edmonds' land. Therefore these details verify that John Hubbard's land in New Kent was in King William Co. at a later date.

With not even court records it is hard to compile facts for his activities and his family. The following is based on bits of information found.

There were no facts found for his marriage by the compiler. Various opinions have been expressed. He did marry since in the St. Peter's Parish Register are found the name of John Jr. and his sister Elizabeth who were the children of John Hubbard. In the same Parish record are found the records of Samuel Hubbard's family. Other records prove Charles Hubbard a member of his family. See Mrs. John F. Lynch's study for details.

The fourth son thus far observed is Benjamin Hubbard. The details follow. The children of John Hubbard and his wife, whose name the compiler cannot state, but some say was Elizabeth, were:

- i. John Hubbard Jr., 21 or more years old in 1719, therefore b. in the 1690's.
- ii. Samuel Hubbard, see known facts in St. Peter's Parish Reg.
- iii. Charles Hubbard, witnessed his brother John's Will and had a patent in Brunswick Co., Va. in 1745 near his nephew Peter Hubbard.
- iv. Benjamin Hubbard, b. ?, d. ? See below.
- v. Elizabeth.

BENJAMIN HUBBARD (b. 1680s)

One compiler stated that John Hubbard was the father of Benjamin Hubbard. This called for real study. John Hubbard Sr., who was living in 1719 when his son John Hubbard Jr. received land on the north side of South River in King William Co. adjacent to Daniel Coleman, which land came to be in Caroline Co., Va. in 1727, was deceased before 1726 when this same son received 234 acres in South side of White's Swamp. His father's death is assumed since he was no longer called John Hubbard Jr. John Hubbard Jr. in 1719 was at least 21 years old and born ca. 1698 or prior to that date and was perhaps his youngest son. If John Hubbard Sr. died ca. 1726, it was his son, John Hubbard Jr. who in 1739 with John Cheadle and others, purchased lands from William Terrell for the Quaker Settlement which remained in Va. 114 years before they moved to N.C. in 1853. From the details already published, John Hubbard Jr. evidently married the first time before he received his first patent in 1719, since his sons, viz: Richard patented land in 1735, George in 1743 and Peter in 1745. All were born early and had to be at least 21 years old before a patent was granted.

Benjamin Hubbard, said to be the son of John Hubbard Sr., was born much earlier and married earlier than his brother, John Hubbard Jr. He resided, it is assumed, on the lands that his father John Hubbard Sr. inherited in New Kent Co., Va. which were situated in the portion that came to be, in later days, King William Co., Va. One evidence is found in the Bible record of the Camm family of King & Queen County, Va. that proves that Benjamin Hubbard with Francie Hill Gossips witnessed as sponsors on May __, 1732 the baptism of son of John Camm who married Mary Bullock on May 22, 1722. See W. & M. Vol. 14, p. 131.

To sponsor a child's baptism, the State Established Church required the person to be a relative, or at least a very close intimate friend who was their neighbor. Therefore, this Benjamin Hubbard was a citizen of that section of Virginia. Out of this habitual practice in the State Established Church of Virginia, sponsors became known as that child's god-father or god-mother whose baptism they witnessed as a sponsor. This service included also the ideal that the sponsor was a Christian of like faith. Furthermore, to the person baptized, the sponsor was guaranteeing his or her concern for the future religious development of the one baptized as well as assuring to that one a spiritual relationship. The church required that two men must always sponsor a boy's baptism. Today it is not known if the sponsors of John Camm in 1732 were relatives or just Christian friendly neighbors. This record classifies Benjamin Hubbard a member of the Episcopal Church in Va. It assures also that he was a mature, responsible man. One can assume that his own children were the same generation as John Camm, the father of the child baptized. So far the records of Parish of St. Johns and Parish of St. David, if extant, have not been found by the compiler.

Another evidence that Benjamin Hubbard Sr. was a citizen of King William Co., Va. is recorded on p. 391 in Executive Journals of Council of Colonial Virginia, edited by H. R. McIlwaine (1925). At a Council held April 7, 1737 it was "ordered a Commission of Peace to be issued for the County of King William" that included nine more men whose names were chosen to be added as Justices. Benjamin Hubbard was one of those named.

The above facts indicate that Benjamin Hubbard was still residing in King William County in the 1730's and assuming the responsibilities of a normal Christian citizen and was partaking in the duties of county citizenship. These facts identify him positively with King William Co., Va. and prove he was not his son, Benjamin Hubbard, residing in Amelia Co., Va. in 1737 on land he had chosen in early 1730's, prior to its survey, which was patented to him in two patents 1734 & 1736. It also separates him from Benjamin Hubbard of Caroline Co., Va. who married in King William Co. on

1736 Elizabeth Todd. See Purse and Person ed. by Annie Lash Jester, p. 95. In fact, the family record of that family states Benjamin Hubbard of Caroline Co., Va. was born in England in 1812. Therefore he was a native of England. All other Benjamin Hubbards, living in Va. in the early 1700's can be verified as citizens of other counties of the Virginia colony. And since only John Hubbard owned land in that area in 1704, he has been declared the father of Benjamin Hubbard of King William Co., Va.

Due to the facts stated below, John's son, Benjamin Hubbard, has been declared the father of viz:

- i. Benjamin Hubbard, (ca. 1713-1771) See later. *P. 10, 15 etc*
- ii. Edward Hubbard, (ca. 1715-1780) See later.
- iii. Joseph Hubbard, (ca. 1717-1799) See later. *"Our" Ancestor P. 42*
- iv. Sarah Hubbard, no dates. See later.

There are court records in other counties that prove the above men are all brothers and Sarah (Hubbard) Echolls is their sister. No court record regarding any other Hubbard family includes their names as children or relatives of Benjamin Hubbard. This statement cannot be documented by county records because they are lost. Since his daughter, Sarah Hubbard, married Abraham Echolls, it is well to observe that a John Echols on April 23, 1688 had a patent for 321 acres of land in New Kent County. Therefore, the Hubbard and Echolls children grew up on the lands that were originally in New Kent Co., Va., when it was cut off from York Co. (Pt James City) in 1654. York and James City were two of the nine original shires of Colonial Virginia.

Under New Kent County, Book 3 Surveys, p. 436, there is a survey for a

8

Mr. John Eckholls and William Morris dated April 24, 1685 for 350 acres. (p. 146, Vol. 25). However, on page 635 John Eckholls on April 23, 1688 had a patent for 321 acres on the north side of Mattapony River. It was stated also that it was at the head of a branch by Capt. William Smyth's landing path. Therefore, the place to cross the Mattapony River was near Mr. Echolls by way of the path to that "Landing". On top of this information it is found that the son of John Hubbard, (Quit Rent Roll 1704 in New Kent Co.) viz: John Hubbard Jun., on Feb. 2, 1719 had a patent for 250 acres on the south side of Mattapony River. This is an evidence that they were all citizens who were residing in the same vicinity. It also verifies that the children of John Hubbard (1661-1726) and of John Eckholls (Echolls) who patented land in New Kent in 1685 were the same generation. This means John Echolls who married Mary Cave and John Hubbard, said to have married Elizabeth, but her name is unknown, reared their families in the same area of Colonial Virginia. See Echolls section for more details. In due time, Sarah Hubbard, the daughter of Benjamin, married Abraham Echols, son of John and Mary (Cave) Echolls.

Benjamin Hubbard seems to be the eldest son of John Hubbard (1704 Quit Rent Roll). If he was an heir-at-law he would reside on his father's lands and no land patents were made to this Benjamin Hubbard. His marriage came early, perhaps around 1710. This statement is based on the fact that two of his sons acquired a patent for land in 1734 and 1736.

Benjamin Hubbard, born in 1680's by estimate and married prior to or around 1710, may have had other children. Only the above four have been identified as brothers and sister in other county court records. The lost records of King William and King and Queen Counties seem to hold this information forever. On the basis of the facts known the following Hubbard family records are compiled.

BENJAMIN HUBBARD
ca. 1713-1771

A FOREWORD

Writing a record of the Hubbard family in America is beyond the power of any living historian. Many from English Hubbard families came to the North American continent in the early days of the Colonies. It would be an interesting study in itself were it possible to know the background of each one and to learn his reason for a home in this new land. Today one has to rely upon written records concerning that era, which pertain to the economic, the social and religious status of their homeland, in order to understand the impact of each upon the lives of individuals in the 16th, 17th and 18th centuries.

When a student has done this there is still a need to understand the willingness of anyone to undertake the voyage to the eastern coast of America in those small sailing vessels. The crowded conditions, the simple food, the limited water supply, plus the long weeks and sometimes months, on those boats, would today intimidate countless numbers of their descendants.

The voyage accomplished, one may be able to visualize the beauty of the shoreline, its virgin forest and the delight each one experienced upon their approach to the landing. Yet it must be quite beyond anyone today, to know the awe that gripped one's soul to see that forest, dense with centuries of botanical growth, full of wild animals and only bewildered Indians to greet them. They were courageous men and women. These brave people gave us this

wonderful America. What a heritage.

Among those people were Hubbards. It is not possible to tell of all of them. There is a study called One Thousand Years of Hubbard History that should challenge every Hubbard descendant to be a better, nobler person. Out of the ages of the past, through the Dark Ages, the Reformation, the Christian era and into this enlightened scientific period the Hubbard family has come. Among them are found worthy men and women in every field of service.

This study will include only a few Hubbard families in Virginia. To get an idea of the early Hubbards in Virginia, turn to the list of those who acquired patents for land. One positive thing can be stated. The early Virginia Hubbards were land owners. To a large extent they have continued to be land owners and lovers of the soil. One underlying reason has been the individual liberty enjoyed by the farmers in America for the first three hundred years. During that period of time the farmer's lands, his houses, his home and his church nearby, when he was a christian, were each his own. He reared his family, governed his farm and his own affairs, "voted his ticket" and served God and his fellowman according to the dictates of his own conscience.

There have been claims that Hubbards did not arrive in Virginia very early. The patent books give the dates and show the acreage of lands owned by Hubbards. Hubbards are found in many of the Colonies. Prior to 1765 land patents to Hubbards in Virginia totaled more than 38 thousand acres. The court records prove they also bought many other hundreds of acres. After 1765 many more Hubbards continued to patent lands so long as there were unowned lands. Among those late Hubbards was the compiler's great great grandfather, John Hubbard (1738-1793), who held 750 acres he owned at the time of his death.

Due to lost and destroyed records, this study begins only with meager facts regarding earliest ancestors in Virginia. The information that follows is from a different section of the state in which the Hubbards decided to reside. One has to review also the changes time wrought in two of the original nine Shires of Colonial Virginia to understand the importance of the settlement that came to be Amelia Co., Va. First in the early days the great Charles City Shire was made up of Plantations. Even today there are no cities in that County. The cities and towns are in the nearby counties that were cut off from it. There are Hubbard families found in that section of Virginia but each detail found proves the following three brothers and their sister, were from a family in that section of Virginia that came to be New Kent Co., the mother of King and Queen, also King William counties.

The Great Charles City Shire was the mother of Prince George Co., Va. The records today show no Hubbard inhabitants are in their early records. Therefore the following facts explain the deluge of new settlers who had the many patents surveyed in Prince George Co. in 1734 and later, and who obtained the formation of Amelia Co., Va. in 1735, were natives of other counties.

Information regarding the fertile lands on Deep Creek and West Creek (later in Amelia Co.) had spread to the more industrious and substantial element of the Virginia planters. They flocked into that area in great numbers. The final result was, they developed the resources of that area to the fullest extent. (Va. Mag. of History and Biog. Vol. XIII, No. 1. Jan. 1914, pp. 94-96).

Among those planters was Benjamin Hubbard of King William County. A study of his first and final patents proves he was evidently there and satisfied before the survey could be made for his first or in 1734. No other man's boundary lines touch his first patent so he was said to be in Prince George Co.

This explains that statement in his patent. One can assume that his experience and his satisfaction evidently influenced the Hubbard brothers and their Echols friends to secure lands in Amelia on the same dates. See later. Benjamin Hubbard (1713-1771) was truly a pioneer settler of Amelia Co.

Prince George Co. and Brunswick Co. shared their territory to form Amelia Co., Va. Prince George Co. was named for Prince George of England. When Amelia Co. was formed in 1735 they named it Amelia for the youngest daughter of Prince George of England. (Va. Hist. Records Survey Project Feb. 1940).

Before each County was formed there were enough inhabitants who needed the services that County officials give to their county citizens. This is mentioned at this point because this was true in the case of Amelia County, formed in 1735. This is seen in the following two patents because details had to be observed to hold ownership. The first one states that Benjamin Hubbard is in Prince George Co., Va. in 1734 and in Amelia Co., Va. in 1736. Yet the second patent includes the land he was living on in 1734 and shows Benjamin Hubbard, as was true of many other citizens, was just a settler in Prince George Co. and not a native of that county. Since the early records of Prince George Co. in the years prior to 1734 are minus any Hubbard family records, there is nothing to sustain that the Hubbard brothers were natives of Prince George Co., Va. before the formation of Amelia Co., Va. in 1735. On the other hand, King William Co. was their native home.

BENJAMIN HUBBARD (1713-1771)

Benjamin Hubbard was among the many men from the older counties who came into that part of Prince George Co., Va. around the years prior to 1734 before Amelia Co., Va. became a county. He evidently was among the tobacco growers all over the state whose attention had been called to the value of those lands for the cultivation of tobacco.

Benjamin Hubbard was the pioneer in his family in going to Amelia Co. according to land records. Patent Book # 15 1732-1735, p. 247 records the following patent.

"George the second &c To all &c Know ye that for divers good Causes and Considerations but most especially for and in Consideration of the sum of forty shillings of good and lawful money for our use paid to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this our Colony and Dominion of Virginia We have Given Granted & Confirmed and by these Presents bound our Heirs and Successors Do Give Grant and Confirm unto Benjamin Hubbard of Prince George County One Certain tract or Parcel of Land Containing Four Hundred acres lying and being on the upor side of Flatt Creek and on both sides of the Haw Branch in the County aforesaid and bounded as followeth (to wit) Beginning at a Corner on the upper side of the Haw Branch thence West twenty Degrees North three hundred and twenty poles to a corner thence North twenty degrees East two hundred Poles Crossin Haw Branch to a corner thence East twenty Degrees South three hundred and twenty Poles Crossing Haw Branch several times to a Corner Thence South twenty Degrees West two hundred poles Crossing Haw Branch to the Beginning With All To have & hold &c yielding and Paying &c Provided &c In witness &c Witness our trusty and well beloved William Gooch Esq^r and Lieut Governor and Commander-in-Chief of our said Colony and Dominion at Williamsburg under the Seal of our said Colony this First Day of August one thousand seven hundred and thirty four
In the Eight year of our Reign

William Gooch."

It is fitting to observe this was the first patent in that area to be surveyed since no other citizen's lands touch his patent. He had chosen location and it was surveyed for him on Aug. 1, 1734. This does not reveal the early date he occupied this land. His second patent is recorded in Patent Book # 17 1735-1738, pp. 208, 209 as follows:

"George the Second by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, Ireland, King Defender of the Faith &c To all to whom these presents shall come Greetings. Know ye that for divers good Causes and Considerations but more especially for & in Consideration of the Sum of Fifty Shillings of good and lawful money for our Use paid to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this our Colony and Dominion of Virginia We have Given Granted and Confirmed and by these Presents for us our Heirs and Successors do Give Grant and Confirm unto Benjamin Hubbard of the County of Amelia one certain tract or Parcel of Land containing eight hundred and ninety acres lying and being in the County aforesaid on the upper Side of Flatt Creek and bounded as followeth (to wit) Beginning at Richard Kennon's upper Corner upon Flatt Creek Thence by his and Daniel Hamlin's Lines North eleven Degrees West three hundred and twelve Poles to the Haw Branch Thence up the same as it meanders to the lower end Line of his the said Hubbard's old land Thence along his old Lines North twenty Degrees East twenty six Poles to his old lower Corner Thence West twenty Degrees North three hundred & twenty Poles to one other Corner of his old land Thence South twenty Degrees West two hundred Poles to one other of his old Corner. Thence East twenty Degrees South three hundred and twenty Poles to one other of his old Corners Thence South thirty five Degrees West one hundred and eighteen Poles to John Fergusons Line Thence along the same South East two hundred and ninety four Poles to his lower Corner Line Oak and Hiccory upon Flatt Creek and thence down the said Creek as it meanders to the beginning: Four hundred Acres Part of the said Tract being formerly granted to the said Benjamin Hubbard by our Letter Patent bearing Date the First day of August one thousand and seven hundred and thirty four and the residue thereof never before granted Will All Woods Underwoods, Swamps, Marshes, Lowgrounds, Meadows, Feedings and his due Share of all mines and Quarries as well discovered as not discovered within the bounds aforesaid and being Part of the Quantity of eight hundred and ninety acres of Land and Rivers, Waters and water Courses therein contained together with the Privileges of Hunting Hawking Fishing Fowling and all other Profits Commodities and Hereditaments whatsoever to the Same or any Part thereof belonging or in any wise appertaining To Have Hold Possess and Enjoy the said Tractor Parcel of Land and all other the before granted Premises and every part thereof with their land and every of their appurtenances unto the said Benjamin Hubbard and to his Heirs and Assignes forever. To the only Use and Behoof of him the said Benjamin Hubbard his Heirs and Assigns forever. To be Held of us our Heirs and Successor as of our Mannor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in free and Common Soccage and not in Capile or by Knights Service Yielding and Paying unto us our Heirs and Successors for every fifty acres of Land and so proportionably for a lesser or greater Quantity than fifty acres the Fee Rent of one shilling yearly to be paid upon the Feast of St. Michael the Arch Angel and also Cultivating and Improving three acres Part of every fifty of the Tract above mentioned within three years after the Date of these Presents Excepting for so much of the said Land as hath been already cultivated and improved according to the Condition of the said former Patent Provided always that if three years of the said Fee Rent shall at any Time be in Arrears and unpaid or if the said Benjamin Hubbard his Heirs or Assigns donot within the Space of three years next coming after the Date of these Presents Cultivate

and Improve three acres Part of every fifty of the Tract above mentioned except as before excepted Then the Estate hereby granted shall Cease, and be utterly Determined and there after it shall and may be lawfully to us and for us our Heirs and Successors to grant the same lands and Premises with the Appurtenances unto such other Person or Persons as we our Heirs and Successors shall think fit In Witness whereof we have caused these our Letters Patent to be made Witness our Trusty and Well beloved William Gooch Esq^r our Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of our said Colony & Dominion at Williamsburg Under the Seal of our said Colony the thirteenth Day of October one thousand seven hundred and thirty six. In the Tenth Year of our Reign.

William Gooch."

The above recorded patents are the earliest records found concerning Benjamin Hubbard. There was granted a patent in 1736 to Edward Hubbard who was stated to be the brother of Benjamin when Abraham Echols made his Will in 1749 in Lunenburg Co., Va. He declared also they were the brothers of Sarah Echols, his wife. There is also a deed in Amelia Co., Va. made by Benjamin Hubbard to Joseph Hubbard, whom he calls brother. This study concerns Benjamin, Edward, Joseph and Sarah (Hubbard) Echols and what has been learned concerning their descendants. An effort was made to secure facts so far as descendants were found and they responded. The result was far from 100 per cent.

Benjamin Hubbard led his brothers to Amelia Co., Va. He was at least 21 years of age to be granted a patent in 1734, therefore, born around or prior to 1713. With this beginning his dates are assumed to be, b. ca. 1713, d. ca. 1771.

In studying the details recorded in the final patent to Benjamin Hubbard which included his first patent it is learned he was an aggressive, industrious man. He had already improved acreage enough on the first four hundred to be excused from part of improving the total of around 18 acres in the next 3 years as required of everyone who received a patent, if they held the ownership. The details regarding other land he owned in Amelia were not learned.

It will be seen that these Hubbard Brothers and the Echols Brothers were men of like minds. They acquired lands in Amelia by patent. Later they are found in Lunenburg Co., Va. in that area that came to be Halifax and Pittsylvania counties of Virginia. Therefore, the land recordings assist in following both families and it is known their sister, Sarah Hubbard, married Abraham Echols, the brother of John, William, Joseph, and Richard Echols. The first land sold by Benjamin Hubbard was to his brother Joseph Hubbard. It is assumed there was no land left to be acquired by patent and he settled this younger brother near to himself and brother Edward by this gift of 140 acres. See Joseph Hubbard section and D.B. II 1734-1743 Amelia Co., Va., p. 271.

This deed proves that Benjamin Hubbard had married, because his wife Alee (?) relinquished her right of Dower. Her given name was misspelled by the clerk. This will be seen below. On May 17, 1743 Benjamin Hubbard sold Thomas Tabb 350 acres and Alees (?) relinquished her right of Dower. (See D.B. 1, p. 468, Amelia Co., Va.) D.B. 2, p. 213 states that on May 13, 1743 he sold Joseph Collins 30 acres South side Haw Branch. Other deeds show the purchase of land and sale of land through the years. In the meantime he acquired a patent for 800 acres of land in Lunenburg Co., Va., Land Book # 34 1750-1752, and according to the information that follows he moved his family to the new lands he had acquired, and after 1752 his land was in Halifax Co., Va.

In D.B. 6, p. 289, Amelia Co., Va., there is an Indenture dated in Nov. 1758 in which Benjamin Hubbard of Halifax Co., Va. sold Thomas Atkinson of Amelia Co., Va. for 250 Ls. 470 acres adjacent to Thomas Tabb and others.

At some time Benjamin Hubbard became affiliated with the Quaker denomination. This is not strange because the Echols family were members of this Faith. In the Hinshaw Records under South River Monthly Meeting is recorded the name of Benjamin Hubbard on June 17, 1758. He was received upon his request and his name was then found on their roll for the first time. He was listed to serve on a Committee. This means he was a member prior to that responsibility. On Feb. 17, 1759 he and William Echols represented Halifax at the South River Monthly Meeting. Alice Hubbard's name is also on the records when she served on a Committee on Dec. 11, 1759. This was Mrs. Benjamin Hubbard whose name in the court records in Amelia Co. was incorrectly spelled "Alee" and "Alees".

Alice Hubbard died soon after her service on this committee and Benjamin Hubbard married again prior to May 21, 1763. In the Hinshaw Records on that date he was reported for marrying out of unity in the Quaker Church and was ordered to be disowned. On Nov. 26, 1763 he made his peace with them and he was accepted again into full fellowship. The details were not recorded. Alice Hubbard was the mother of his older children and her dates may be estimated as b. ca. 1718 and d. ca. 1761. Her surname before marriage may never be known because of destruction of court records in several counties.

The above data establishes that late in 1762 or early in 1763 Benjamin Hubbard married Hannah Martin. Her surname has been verified by the Will of Isaac Martin. In Halifax Co., Va. Isaac Martin dated his Will May 4, 1769. This Will was probated Feb. 17, 1771. Among his legatees was his daughter Hannah Hubbard, the wife of Benjamin Hubbard. Benjamin Hubbard was living when this Will was written. (See W.B. 0, p. 58 (1753-1772) Halifax Co., Va.)

The General Index of Halifax Co., Va. shows that Benjamin Hubbard acquired after that county was formed in 1752 the following property. On Feb. 17, 1764, 285 acres that he bought from Benj. Dickson & wife, that was situated on Yellow Bank Branch. (See Book 5, p. 13). On Feb. 21, 1768, 892 acres on Banister River from Benj. Dickson. (See Book 2, p. 114) On Sept. 20, 1770, 200 acres on Banister River from Elizah Mery Bayley. This land was on North side of Bannister. Surveyed Sept. 14, 1770, according to Robert Wooding, Surveyor's Records, Halifax Co., Va., p. 90. It was recorded Sept. 20, 1770. (See Book 8 1770-1772, p. 90, Halifax Co.) On March 21, 1771 the same Surveyor recorded 22 acres on Yellow Bank Creek and on p. 159, Book 8 1770-1772 refers to this. Again it is seen that Benjamin Hubbard was an extensive land owner in Halifax Co., Va. when he died and the above data is interesting when his Will is read.

THE WILL OF BENJAMIN HUBBARD
ca. 1713-1771
W. Bk. 0, 1753-1772, p. 30
HALIFAX CO., VA.

"In the name of God Amen.

I, Beniamen Hubbard of the County of Halifax being sick, weak tho of perfect mind and memory do make this my Last Will and Testament in the manner and form as following to-wit: I give and bequeath to my loving son Joel Hubbard and to his Heirs and Assigns forever all the four Hundred Acres of Land where on I now live except what lies above the Edge of the old mill pond and _____ Chopt line also my Copper Kittle.

I give my Loving Daughter Judith Hubbard and to her Heirs and Assigns forever

all that piece and parcel of Land that lies above the edge of the old mill pond and from thence following the Branch up to the line between me and Benjamin Dickson and thence along the line to the River and thence down to the mill. I also leave her one bed and furniture.

I give to my loving Daughter Sary the lower part of my back survey to her and her Heirs forever already divided by a line.

I give to my Daughter Drusylla Hubbard the upper half of the said Survey and also a bead and furniture to her and her Heirs forever.

And to my son Benjamin Hubbard I give part of the Land that I first bought of Biniaman Dickson to him and his Heirs forever beginning at the new rode where it Crosses the yellow bank Creek and from thence Down new Rode to my line and from thence along my line to Fountain's line and thence along my line until it strikes Fountain's line again and from thence along fountain's line to his corner and from thence along my line to a Corner hickbery and thence along my line to the great Rode and thence down the yellow bank Creek to the said Rode.

I give to my wife Hannah a privuledge without any interruption on the said place during the time of her widowhood where she will and I also give her one bed and furniture and also to my son Beniam I give one Bed and furniture and to my love Daughter Hannah I give the Land that I last Purchast of Beniaman Dickson excepting what lies over the yellow Bank Creek to her and her and her heirs forever and to my daughter Rebecca I give the Remainder part of the Land that I last bought of Beniamen Dickson to her and her heirs forever and to my son Nathaniel I give the land lying on banister River that I bought of Eliza Mary Baly to him and his heirs forever.

I lend to my wife Hannah my negro Sam during the space of ten years except she marreys and at the end of ten years my will is that he shall be sold if he Chooses it - and if he chooses not to be sold I give him to my son Benjamin and I also lend to my wife hannah my horse prince and ten hed of Cattle which she may choose, and one sow and shotes during the time of her widowhood and no more and all my household goods except my working tools and them I leave to the use of my family the Rest to be Equally divided amongst my six children and my Land Lying on Childry creek and my waggon I Leave to be sold and my money due me to be Collected and what I have by me all to be Divided Equally Divided amongst my seven youngest Children only my son Nathaniel to have twenty pounds more than the rest of them and my Copper Kittle which I have purchased I lend to my wife Hannah during the time of her widowhood and if any of my children should dy without heirs let their part be sold and Equally Divided amongst the rest it is also my desire I do Accordingly Constitute and appoint Moses Hendrick and Joel Hubbard to be the Executors of this my Last will and Testament Revokeing all others heretofore by me made in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and assigned my seal this 13 day of October 1770 Seal and Dilive in presence of

Games Bailey Senyare /S/
James Bailey Juneyare /S/
Azariah Bailey

Beniamen ^{his}
X Hubbard L S
mark

At a Court held for Halifax County the 21st day of March 1771 this Will was Exhibited into Court by the Executors herein named who made oath hereto According to Law and the same being proved by the Dathes of his winesses thereto was ordered to be recorded and on the motion of the said Executors Certificate was Granted them for obtaining a probate of said Will in due form they having first with Benjamin Dixon and William Echols Jun. their securities first entered into and acknowledged Bond According to Law.

R. Munford Cl.

Test:

Truly recorded R. Munford Clk.

Reel 36 W. B. 1 (1773-1782) Halifax Co., Va., p. 6, Guardian Report.

In the absence of a Bible Record the above will proves the following children are his sons and daughters. The older ones are the children of Benjamin and (Alee), (Alees) or Alice Hubbard. The younger ones whose dates of birth are found to be after or around 1763 are the children of Benjamin and Hannah (Martin) Hubbard. They are recorded here in the order they were named in Benjamin Hubbard's Will.

- i. Joel Hubbard, see later.
- ii. Judith Hubbard
- iii. Sarah Hubbard, called Sary.
- iv. Drusilla Hubbard
- v. Benjamin Hubbard, see later.
- vi. Hannah Hubbard
- vii. Rebecca Hubbard
- viii. Nathaniel Hubbard

He gave each of his children land. Hannah Hubbard was made guardian of Benjamin, Hannah and Rebecca Hubbard, their three children. Four reports were found recorded in which their mother itemized what she needed from the estate for their care. They were well kept records. Pages 6, 237 and 279. At that time, in 1779, the oldest was perhaps around 17 years old. This information is an indication that the other five older children were the children of Benjamin and Alice Hubbard, and they were mature men and women, as will be seen in the data included for his son Joel Hubbard.

BENJAMIN HUBBARD II (ca1763-ca1824)

Benjamin Hubbard II was the son of Benjamin and Hannah (Martin) Hubbard. He was born in Halifax Co., Va. by estimate around the year 1763. He married in Wilkes Co., N.C. The marriage bond for Benjamin Hubbard and Rosanna Dyer on Jan. 26, 1784 was witnessed by Josiah Dyer and W.G. Wheatley. C. C. Wheatley was Bondsman. (Marriage Bond Abstracts Book II, p. 125, Wilkes Co. Court House, N.C.). Rosanna Dyer is the daughter of John Dyer who married Elizabeth Martin on May 4, 1769. Elizabeth Martin was the daughter of Isaac Martin. This means Rosanna Dyer and Benjamin Hubbard's mothers were sisters, therefore they were first cousins. (See W.B. O, p. 58, Halifax Co., Va. (1752-1772)). Benjamin Hubbard paid taxes in Wilkes Co., N.C. 1785 to 1822. Their children: From family records.

- i. Nathaniel Hubbard, b. March 30, 1785.
- ii. Elizabeth Hubbard, b. Jan. 1, 1788.
- iii. Elisha Hubbard, b. Oct. 12, 1789.
- iv. Nancy Hubbard, b. March 1, 1792.
- v. Lewis Hubbard, b. Feb. 13, 1794.
- vi. Joel Hubbard, b. Nov. 23, 1801.
- vii. Cynthia Hubbard, no record of birthdate.

Benjamin Hubbard I willed his son Benjamin Hubbard land in Halifax Co., Va. in 1770. In a deed dated Aug. 30, 1796 Benjamin Hubbard of Wilkes Co., N.C. sold for 50 Ls. this land to Jacob Abbott of Halifax Co., Va. (D.B. 16 1793-1796, Halifax Co., Va., p. 692) Reel 7, Va. State Archives. This land proves they were father and son since it is the Land bequeathed to him.

Benjamin Hubbard II made his Will as follows: "State of North Caroline, Wilkes County. In the name of God Amen. I, Benjamin Hubbard of the County

and State aforesaid, being very sick and weak in body, but of a perfect mind and memory, thanks be to God, calling into mind the mortality of my body knowing that it was appointed for all men once to die, and as touching such worldly estate as has been pleased God to bless me with, I give, devise and dispose of in the following manner and form.

First, I give unto my beloved wife, Rosanna, two feather beds and furniture, one horse creature, two pots and one oven and one skillet, one chest, a half dozen pewter plates, and two pewter basons and one cupboard during her life or widowhood and for her to have her widowhood on the place where I now live, and also one cow and one flat iron and one pewter dish and one woman's saddle.

Second, I give unto my son, Joel, all my lands stock and farming utensils, together with my property of all descriptions to be his at my decease - except what I've left to my wife, and at her death or intermarriage all to be his.

Item 2. I nominate and appoint my son, Joel Hubbard and Henry Gilreath my sole executors to this my last will and testament. I do hereby disallow, revoke and disannul all and every other will and testament In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 9th day of August A.D. 1823.

Signed, sealed and
declared in presence of

Benjamin Hubbard /S/

Test:

Elizabeth Grayson
E.H. Gilreath

North Carolina Wilkes County
Nov. Term 1823

The above Will was duly proven in open court by the oathes of Elizabeth Grayson and E.H. Gilreath.

Test R. Martin Clk.

W.B. and page not given for Will and Inventory.

The Inventory of the Estate of Benjamin Hubbard Deceased was returned to Court Wilkes Co., N.C. Feb. term 1824, on the oath of Joel Hubbard, Executor. It was a long list of many possessions and included 570 acres of land in the state of North Carolina. Information regarding this family includes only three of the above children.

MARRIAGES

ELIZABETH HUBBARD

Elizabeth Hubbard, born Jan. 1, 1788, the daughter of Benjamin and Rosanna (Dyer) Hubbard, married first William Kilby. Their children were:

- i. Frankie Kilby, who mar. John Greer.
- ii. Bettie Kilby, who mar. Mr. Barnes.
- iii. Annie Kilby, who mar. James Price (Jimmie). They had a dau. Mary Price.
- iv. Benjamin Stokes Kilby.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Hubbard) Kilby married second a Mr. Grayson. Their daughter:

- i. Jane Grayson, mar. Harvey Meadows. Their children:
 - i. Calloway Meadows. He mar. Mary Price, the dau. of James and Annie (Kilby) Price.

- ii. Gilson Meadows
- iii. Clem Meadows
- iv. Selina Meadows

Mrs. Elizabeth (Hubbard) (Kilby) Grayson married the third time Isom Hubbard, Their license was issued July 30, 1834. John B. Crysel was bondsman. Wm. Maston C.C.C.

JOEL HUBBARD

Joel Hubbard, born Nov. 23, 1801 in Wilkes Co., N.C., was the son of Benjamin and Rosanna (Dyer) Hubbard. He married on Feb. 20, 1823 Sarah Gilreath (Sallie), the daughter of Henry and Lavina Parks Gilreath. She was born Feb. 22, 1805 and died Oct. 20, 1841. Benj. J. Parker was bondsman and witness. W.R. Martin Clerk of Court, Wilkes Co., N.C. Joel Hubbard died April 6, 1824, the night his son was born. He was interred in Gilreath graveyard at Moravian Falls. Their son:

- i. William Henry Hubbard, b. April 6, 1824, d. Dec. 20, 1897.

Mrs. Sarah (Gilreath) Hubbard (Sallie) married the second time on October 3, 1826 Benjamin Hubbard Brown, born Sept. 26, 1796, died July 6, 1866.

Benjamin and Sarah Brown's children were:

- i. George Washington Brown, b. Nov. 12, 1827. He mar. Amelia Lane. He d. Nov. 17, 1892.
- ii. Rufus Benjamin Brown, b. Jan. 3, 1836. He mar. Carolina Pratt.
- iii. Lucy Mathilda Brown, b. Aug. 3, 1832. She mar. Thomas Lane. She d. March 24, 1874.

After the death of Sarah (Gilreath) (Hubbard) Brown, called Sallie, her husband, Benjamin Hubbard Brown married the second time Nancy Gore.

WILLIAM HENRY HUBBARD

William Henry Hubbard, born April 6, 1824 in Wilkes Co., N.C., the son of Joel and Sarah (Gilreath) Hubbard, married on Dec. 22, 1846 in Wilkes Co., N.C. Jane Elizabeth Saner. D.C. Stimson was bondsman. J.E. Martin signed. She was born March 23, 1830 and died Sept. 9, 1901. She was the daughter of Peter and Anna (Smith) Saner of Boomer, N.C. Her mother, Anna Smith, was born Aug. 10, 1784 and died Oct. 31, 1861. Her father, Peter Saner, was born March 5, 1783 and died March 31, 1860. The surname Saner was originally Sehnert. William Henry Hubbard died Dec. 20, 1897. They lived their entire lives at what is known today as "The Old Place". They were interred in Moravian Falls Cemetery. Their children were all born at Moravian Falls, N.C. viz:

- i. Sarah Ann Hubbard, (Sallie), b. July 5, 1848.
- ii. Henrietta Mathilda Hubbard, b. Feb. 8, 1850.
- iii. Benjamin Saner Hubbard, b. July 28, 1852. He d. July 13, 1871. Buried in Edgewood Cemetery. Never mar.
- iv. Joel Thomas Hubbard, b. Aug. 14, 1855.
- v. Julius Cicero Clingman Hubbard, b. Jan. 30, 1859.
- vi. Nancy Virginia Hubbard, b. Dec. 28, 1860 and d. June 21, 1861.
- vii. Robert Edward Lee Hubbard, b. Dec. 9, 1862.
- viii. John Summerfield Hubbard, b. Dec. 25, 1864 and d. Dec. 30, 1867.
- ix. Charles Calvin Hubbard, b. July 14, 1868.
- x. William Rufus Jackson Hubbard, b. Feb. 15, 1871.
- xi. Mary Lella Jane Hubbard, b. Aug. 9, 1874.

MARRIAGES

SARAH ANN HUBBARD

Sarah Ann Hubbard (Sallie), was born July 5, 1848 and died Feb. 23, 1920. She was the daughter of William Henry and Jane Elizabeth (Saner) Hubbard. She married on Jan. 17, 1878 James Harrison Hall, called Bay. They resided at the old Saner place at Boomer, N.C. Their children were:

- i. Marvin Hall, b. Aug. 18, 1879, d. Feb. 20, 1880.
- ii. Mamie Jane Hall, b. Sept. 12, 1881. She mar. on Oct. 31, 1906 Thomas Howell.
- iii. Annie Lou Hall, b. Dec. 15, 1883, d. Apr. 20, 1929. She mar. Dec. 9, 1924 Martin Gibbs.

HENRIETTA MATHILDA HUBBARD

Henrietta Mathilda Hubbard was the daughter of William Henry and Jane Elizabeth (Saner) Hubbard. She was born Feb. 8, 1850 and died Nov. 25, 1905. She married Jan. 22, 1879 Roland Lloyd Scroggs. Their children:

- i. Harriet Jane Scroggs, b. Feb. 19, 1880. Mar. in Oct. 1906 Bartlett Alphonso Ferguson.
- ii. William Clegg Scroggs, b. June 26, 1881. On June 26, 1907 he mar. Judie Mae Sloop.
- iii. Robert Keener Scroggs, b. July 4, 1883, mar. Fannie Cooper.
- iv. George Stacy Scroggs, b. Apr. 3, 1885. He mar. Monroe Sloop.
- v. Charles David Scroggs, b. July 7, 1888, mar. in 1912 Eva Bouchelle

JOEL THOMAS HUBBARD

Joel Thomas Hubbard, born Aug. 11, 1855, died Nov. 18, 1933, was the son of William Henry and Jane Elizabeth (Saner) Hubbard. He married on April 18, 1882 Annie Yeakle Calloway. Their children:

- i. James Calloway Hubbard, b. Jan. 17, 1883. Mar. on Feb. 3, 1904 Margaret Wright.
- ii. William Eugene Hubbard, b. Jan. 14, 1886. Mar. on Sept. 2, 1905 Hattie Alexander.
- iii. Thomas Saner Hubbard, b. Dec. 31, 1887. Never mar.
- iv. Annie Elizabeth Hubbard, b. June 7, 1891, d. Feb. 22, 1942. She mar. Dec. 30, 1914 Guy Wellborn.
- v. Frederick Cecil Hubbard, b. Dec. 13, 1893. He mar. on July 21, 1917 Ann Somers.
- vi. Alice Yeakle Hubbard, b. Dec. 1, 1895, mar. on Apr. 7, 1915 Arthur Samuel Cassel.

FREDERICK CECIL HUBBARD

Frederick Cecil Hubbard, born Dec. 13, 1893, is the son of Joel Thomas and Annie Yeakle (Calloway) Hubbard. He graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1916 and Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Penn. in 1918. He was the founder of Wilkes Hospital in 1923 and Wilkes General Hospital in 1952. He became a Fellow of the American College of Surgeons in 1927 and has been a Charter Member of the Medical Care Commission. Through the years he has served as President of the following organizations: North Carolina Hospital Association; Kiwanis Club, North Wilkesboro, N.C. in 1933; North Carolina Medical Society in 1952; Wilkes Y.M.C.A. from 1943 to 1955;

Medical Alumni Association of University of N.C. in 1955; Board of Trustees United Methodist Church, North Wilkesboro, N.C. for several years.

On July 21, 1917 Frederick Cecil Hubbard and Anne Bingham Somers were married. Their children are:

- i. Frederick Cecil Hubbard Jr.
- ii. Gwendolyn Hubbard, now Mrs. Gwendolyn Hubbard Derr.
- iii. Robert Calloway Hubbard

Dr. Hubbard owns his grandfather's, William Henry Hubbard's, old home-place near Moravian Falls which he cares for. The Hubbard family reunion is held there every summer.

JULIUS CICERO CLINGMAN HUBBARD

Julius Cicero Clingman Hubbard, born Jan. 30, 1859, died Jan. 11, 1910, married Jan. 9, 1883 Lula Cornelius Williams. He was a son of William Henry and Jane Elizabeth (Saner) Hubbard. Their children:

- i. Jesse Ferguson Hubbard, b. Feb. 14, 1884, d. Aug. 9, 1884.
- ii. Robert Williams Hubbard, b. Aug. 10, 1886, d. Dec. 15, 1886.
- iii. Mary Vestal Hubbard, b. May 22, 1890, mar. on Sept. 9, 1914 Edgar Lee Hemphill.
- iv. Julius Cicero Hubbard Jr., b. on Feb. 26, 1898, mar. June 27, 1923 Nellie Katherine White, dau. of Dr. John and Pearl Snyder White.

When Julius Cicero Hubbard was a lad 12 years old he became interested in the printing business. Around 1919 he was a full time newspaper man. In 1924 he owned The Wilkes Journal. When the Carter Hubbard Publishing Company was chartered in 1932 he was the co-owner. Later he purchased the entire business and today he and his family own this business. The children of Julius Cicero and Nellie Katherine (White) Hubbard are:

- i. Nell White Hubbard
- ii. Julius Cicero Hubbard III
- iii. John White Hubbard

ROBERT EDWARD LEE HUBBARD

Robert Edward Lee Hubbard, born Dec. 9, 1862, died March 19, 1931, was the son of William Henry and Jane Elizabeth (Saner) Hubbard. He married on June 28, 1893 Mamie Roth. Their children:

- i. Mary Elizabeth Hubbard, b. June 20, 1894, d. Sept. 16, 1897.
- ii. Catherine Hubbard, b. Dec. 10, 1896. She mar. Oct. 22, 1922 Oscar K. Merritt.
- iii. Emily Elizabeth Hubbard, b. Aug. 27, 1900. She mar. March 19, 1924 Raymond Harris.

CHARLES CALVIN HUBBARD

Charles Calvin Hubbard, born Jan. 14, 1868 at Moravian Falls, N.C., died July 20, 1943, was the son of William Henry and Jane Elizabeth (Saner) Hubbard. It has been learned when he was 16 years old he was interested in medicine. In that era medical students studied under their local doctors and often accompanied them on their visits to patients. Charles Calvin Hubbard began to read medical books under the direction of Dr. Lawrence Stokes (Larry). The doctor was in poor health, so this young boy did not recite to him more

than a dozen times. Therefore he mastered the work alone. He paid 25 dollars for this course. Some of his text-books were: Gray's Anatomy; The Human Body by Martin and Materia Medica by Biddle. Alone he endeavored to master this information. One of his unique efforts was on pleasant days to go up the hill near his home, enter the church, and there try to reproduce the material he had read. In this manner he took his examinations, and satisfied himself when he was prepared to enter the Medical College. Two weeks after the major Earthquake at Charleston, S.C., covering 2,000 square miles, which began on Aug. 31, 1886 (see list of Earthquakes, pp. 22, 23, 24, Earthquake History of the U.S., Part I by N.H. Heck, Revised by R.A. Eppley, 1958), he went to Philadelphia, Pa. and enrolled in the Jefferson Medical College. He graduated there in May, 1888. He returned home and began to practice medicine at Moravian Falls, N.C. He rode horseback and used the saddle bag for carrying his medicine and supplies. This was not an easy life. A doctor in those days responded to a call for his help at every hour in the twenty four, regardless of the warmth or coldness, in sunshine, rain, sleet or snow. He had dedicated his life to medical service and gave 55 years to this.

On June 21, 1893 Charles Calvin Hubbard married Frances Walker Porter, the daughter of David Worth Porter who married Frances Ann Walker. They were married at Ashboro, N.C. and resided at Worthville, N.C. until 1908. For sake of a better school they moved to Farmer, N.C. Frances Walker (Porter) Hubbard was born at Ashboro, N.C. on March 31, 1868 and died Nov. 16, 1943 at Farmer, N.C. and he passed away a few months earlier on July 20, 1943. Their children:

- i. Hope Hubbard, b. May 12, 1894 at Worthville, N.C.
- ii. Faith Hubbard, d. in infancy.
- iii. Dorothy Hubbard, b. June 25, 1897 at Charlotte, N.C. She mar. at Farmer, N.C. on Apr. 6, 1921 Colier Elbert Kearns. They have one dau.
 - i. Dorothy Elberta Kearns, b. Apr. 23, 1939. Cont'd. p. 21-B.
- iv. Mary Hubbard, b. & d. Sept. 9, 1900.

MARRIAGES

DOROTHY ELBERTA KEARNS

Dorothy Elberta Kearns, born April 23, 1939, the daughter of Colier Elbert and Dorothy (Hubbard) Kearns, married Marvin Luther Watkins. Their children:

- i. Daniel Marvin Watkins, b. Dec. 4, 1961.
- ii. Laura Kearns Watkins, b. Apr. 19, 1964.
- iii. Joy Elizabeth Watkins, b. July 24, 1970.

During the lifetime of Dr. Charles Calvin Hubbard, he gave to many people a small composition. He felt that its message gave comfort. He requested his daughter, Hope Hubbard, to continue to share with others "The Solitary Way". She published it as a memorial to her father. She shared a copy with the compiler, whose reaction was "A physician found this message healed his friends and patients, and if he longed for it to continually be told to all people, then let it be included in this record as his message to everyone and also as a memorial to Dr. Charles Calvin Hubbard". This memorial follows.

A SOLITARY WAY

"There is a mystery in human hearts,
 And though we be enriched by a host
 Of those who love us well, and are beloved,
 To every one of us, from time to time,
 There comes a sense of utter loneliness.

Our dearest friend is "stranger" to our joy
 And cannot realize our bitterness;
 "There is not one who really understands,
 No one to enter into all I feel".

Such is the cry of each of us in turn,
 We wander in a "solitary way",
 No matter what or where our lot may be,
 Each heart, mysterious even to itself,
 Must live its inner life in solitude.

AND would you know the reason why this is?
 It is because the Lord desires our love.
 In every heart He wishes to be first.

He therefore keeps the secret key himself,
 To open all its chambers, and to bless
 With perfect sympathy and holy peace,
 Each solitary soul which comes to Him.

So when we feel this loneliness it is
 The voice of Jesus saying "Come unto Me",
 And every time we are "not understood",
 It is a call to us to come again;
 For CHRIST alone can satisfy the soul.
 And those who walk with Him from day to day
 Can never have a "solitary way".

And when beneath some heavy cross you feint,
 And say, "I cannot bear this load alone",
 You say the truth, Christ made it purposely
 So heavy that you must return to Him.

The bitter grief, which "no one understandeth"
 Conveys a secret message from the King,
 Entreating you to come to Him again.

The Man of Sorrows understands it well.
 In all points tempted He can feel with you,
 You cannot come too often, or too near,
 The Son of God is infinite in grace.
 His presence satisfies the longing soul,
 And those who walk with Him from day to day
 Can never have a "solitary way".

Amen! ⁽¹⁾

Author unknown

MISS HOPE HUBBARD
(1894-1977)

The interest and assistance of Miss Hope Hubbard in securing accurate facts for the descendants of Benjamin Hubbard (1713-1771) was very valuable for those who were citizens of North Carolina. Her interest was shared by others to the extent that they had an annual Hubbard Family Reunion. Mrs. Lucy (Hubbard) Critcher, her cousin, had compiled data for the family and Hope requested that she send it to your compiler (see above). Hope Hubbard sent some data found in court records and Quaker records. She invited your compiler to the Hubbard Family Reunion, but distance prohibited such a trip. Hope Hubbard was an inspiration through many years. Then she had to live in a nursing home, and eventually was called to her Reward in Heaven.

Your compiler had desired many times to record the facts about Hope's life, but Hope was always interested in others and her letters always contained information about the relatives. Hope's home was in the vicinity of Asheboro, N.C., and your compiler had cousins from a different family line who resided at Asheboro, N.C. These cousins--Dorothy Lewellen who married Lawrence Sours --graciously secured the following information for Hope Hubbard and her sister Dorothy Hubbard Kearns, and Dorothy's husband, Colier Elbert Kearns.

HOPE HUBBARD (1894-1977)

Hope Hubbard, born May 12, 1894, lived until July 10, 1977, a life valuable to others for 83 years, one month and 29 days.

The following items concerning Hope Hubbard were taken from a "Memorial" written by Mrs. Edna Owens, President of the Farmer Homemakers Club, and adopted by the Science Hill Meeting on Sept. 22, 1977 and published by the Editor of the Courier-Tribune as "Hope Hubbard Memorial."

First of all the writer compared her life in that area of North Carolina in which Hope lived unto the life of Dorcas who in Acts of the Apostles 9:36 was declared a "woman of good works and alms deeds which she did."

After attending Guilford College, Hope Hubbard was a teacher at Farmer, N.C. and Piney Grove, also at Clark Community near Oxford, N.C. A co-worker declared Hope Hubbard's service as a teacher, quoting, "She counseled her students in a Christian attitude."

For 25 years she was Clerk of Southern Quarter, and for 23 years of that time she served also as Clerk of Science Hill Meeting of Friends. It was declared that no one could recall the history of the Science Hill Meeting and not remember Hope Hubbard.

Also she served as Leader for Girl Scouts and Boy Scouts. She was a charter member of Farmer Grange, Farmer, N.C., and her influence was a major factor in the organization of the Extension Homemakers Association in Randolph County, N.C. She was an honorary member there as long as she lived.

Hope Hubbard's activities in life were at all times an evidence that she loved people, the Lord, and the Meeting. She gave to each all she had to give, knowing that giving to one was giving to all three. She was called to her Reward July 10, 1977, and interment was in City Cemetery, Asheboro, N.C.

DOROTHY HUBBARD (1897-1977)

Dorothy Hubbard, born June 25, 1897, was the daughter of Dr. Charles Calvin Hubbard who married on June 21, 1893 Frances Walker Porter. She attended Guilford College and taught school at Snow Camp, N.C. She worked for the U.S. Government in Washington, D.C. and later was an employee of the Jefferson Standard Life Insurance Company, Greensboro, North Carolina.

Colier Elbert Kearns and Dorothy Hubbard were married April 6, 1921 in Farmer, N.C. He was born Nov. 4, 1896 in Farmer, N.C., the son of J. Harris and Myrtle (Fuller) Kearns. Elbert Kearns attended North Carolina State University. He was a veteran of WW I and a member of the Band. He worked for Odell Hardware Company on South Elm St, Greensboro, N.C. until that company closed. Then he was the founder and president of Kearns Paint Company, which he owned and operated until his retirement.

When Elbert Kearns went to Greensboro, N.C. in 1921 he built a home at 406 Hillside Drive, and it was the permanent residence of his family.

On April 26, 1921, after her marriage, Mrs. Dorothy (Hubbard) Kearns joined the Asheboro Street Friends (now First Friends). On August 13, 1924 Elbert Kearns moved his membership from the Methodist Church and joined with Dorothy. Years later, Dorothy was interested in missions and Sunday School, and in 1959 she joined the First Baptist Church. She remained a member there until her death.

Dorothy and Elbert Kearns had a wide range of interests, namely their church, current events, music, clubs, neighbors and garden. After retirement, Elbert's enjoyable hobby was gardening, and their neighbors, as recipients, enjoyed their love and generosity.

Elbert Kearns was a 32nd degree Mason, member of White Shrine, Order of the Eastern Star, and Exchange Club. He was a loyal member of First Friends Meeting. He served as Treasurer and attended faithfully the McLennan Bible Class. They both gave liberally of time and money.

Dorothy Kearns was a member of the Eastern Star, the Exchange Club, and the Greensboro Woman's Club where at one time she served as Chaplain.

On Friday, May 20, 1977 in a fatal car accident the lives of Colier Elbert Kearns and Dorothy (Hubbard) Kearns were taken. A dual funeral service was held in the First Baptist Church of Greensboro, N.C. The three ministers officiating were Rev. Claud Bower, Rev. Alton H. McEachern and Rev. William P. H. Stevens, Jr. Interment was in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Greensboro, N.C.

Source of the above information: "In Memorial, approved on August 3, 1977 by Greensboro Monthly Meeting of Friends".

They were the parents of one daughter, Mrs. Dorothy Elberta (Kearns) Watkins. See page 20 of this study.

WILLIAM RUFUS JACKSON HUBBARD

William Rufus Jackson Hubbard, born Feb. 15, 1871, died Nov. 5, 1955, was the son of William Henry and Jane Elizabeth (Sayner) Hubbard. He married on April 13, 1890 Ella Joanna Chatham. Their children:

- i. Henry Chatham Hubbard, b. Feb. 9, 1891, mar. on Nov. 25, 1914 Esta Pardue.
- ii. Robert Bidwell Hubberd, b. Apr. 11, 1893, d. May 18, 1895.
- iii. Ruth Hubbard, b. Apr. 7, 1896, d. Apr. 9, 1967.
- iv. James Owen Hubbard, b. Dec. 22, 1897, mar. Apr. 7, 1940 Lois Stevens.
- v. Paul Mesley Hubbard, b. Sept. 10, 1899. He mar. Jan. 1, 1935 Gladys Switzer.
- vi. Frances Elizabeth Hubbard, b. Apr. 12, 1901, d. June 12, 1901.
- vii. John Dwight Hubbard, b. Oct. 18, 1902, d. in infancy.
- viii. Minnie Gertrude Hubbard (True), b. Dec. 15, 1904, d. Aug. 2, 1942.
- ix. Mary Lucy Hubbard, b. Apr. 17, 1906, mar. March 6, 1930 Lawrence Guilford Critcher.
- x. William Ralph Hubbard, b. Sept. 4, 1908, d. Dec. 2, 1964. He mar. on Apr. 11, 1931 Jean Dickson.

MARY LELLA JANE HUBBARD

Mary Lella Jane Hubbard was the daughter of William Henry and Jane Elizabeth (Sayner) Hubbard. She was born Aug. 9, 1874 and died Aug. 15, 1956. On February 17, 1897 she married William Sherman Surratt. Their children:

- i. Wilhelmina Badgett Surratt, b. Apr. 1, 1898, mar. on Apr. 7, 1920 William Walter Greer.
- ii. Agnes Elizabeth Surratt, b. March 29, 1906, mar. on Apr. 21, 1930 Griffin Welte Humphries.

BENJAMIN HUBBARD (1713-1771) DESCENDANTS

The above four generations of the descendants of Benjamin Hubbard was compiled by Mrs. Lucy (Hubbard) Critcher and dated June 29, 1967 and sent to the compiler.

NATHANIEL HUBBARD

Nathaniel Hubbard, the son of Benjamin and Rosanna (Dyer) Hubbard, was born in Wilkes Co., N.C. on March 30, 1785. He was their oldest child. He married when he was around 20 years of age. According to the Wilkes Co., N.C. Marriage Register, a marriage bond was made for Nath(anie)l Hubbard and Sinthy Williams on July 18, 1805. W(illia)m Brown was witness and Jno Jones D.C.C. Nathaniel Hubbard died prior to July 1816 when his will was exhibited in Wilkes Co., N.C. Court.

NATHANIEL HUBBARD'S WILL

In the name of God Amen.

I, Nathaniel Hubbard, of the State of North Carolina and County of Wilkes, being low in body, but sound in mind, do make my last will and testament. I first give my soul up To God, and request my body to be decently buried. Second, I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife, Sintha, a negro woman named Presila and a sorrel mare and horse during her widowhood and after that the said negro and Increase to be equally divided among my children and I give my wife, Sintha Hubbard all my cattle for her use during her widowhood. Item, I give and bequeath unto my wife Sintha all my hogs for her use. I also give my still and still tube to my wife, Sintha during her widowhood and after that to be sold and equally divided among my children and I give all my sheep unto my wife, Sintha, to her use during her widowhood. My wish is that my rifle gun shall be sold and the money divided between my son Benjamin Lewis Hubbard and James. I give and bequeath unto my wife, Sintha, all my land and with the saw mill and grist mill until my youngest son arrived at the age of twenty one years and then the above mentioned land and mills to be sold and equally divided between my sons. My will is that my wife shall have all my working tools to her use during her widowhood.

I give and bequeath unto my step-son, Alfred Davidson, my saddle.

I give and bequeath unto my wife, Sintha Hubbard, all the household and kitchen furniture during her widowhood, excepting four volumes of the History of Tom Jones to be sold and the money put on interest. I, also give unto my wife, Sintha Hubbard, five bushels of salt to her use and family and the balance of my salt I now have on hand to be sold and the money to be put out on interest.

My will is that all my just debts be paid and my will and desire is that all the outstanding debts due me or is owing to me shall be collected and the money put out on interest and my will and desire is that all the money that I now have on hand shall be put out on interest with the above mentioned monies until my children arrive at twenty-one years of age and I appoint my father, Benjamin Hubbard, and William W. Martin, exectrs, to execute this last will and testament and do hereby revoke all other wills heretofore msde by me. Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 24th day of May 1816.

Test:

Nathaniel Hubbard, /s/

Isham Hubbard

Elizabeth Kilby

July term 1816

North Carolina, Wilkes County. The foregoing will was duly proven by the oaths of Isham Hubbard and Elizabeth Kilby and the executors duly qualified.

Test R. Martin, Clk.

From the above Will it is learned that Nathaniel and Sintha (Williams) Hubbard were the parents of the following sons:

- i. Benjamin Lewis Hubbard
- ii. James Hubbard

He also had a step-son, Alfred Davidson.

Nathaniel Hubbard was only 31 years of age when he died. He had been married only 11 years and his two sons were small boys when he died. This will shows he was a very busy man and he was active in many fields. He owned land. He had a saw mill and a grist mill. He was making salt and the still and still tubes may have been equipment for his salt manufacture.

After 150 years his descendants, if any are living, were not contacted.

End of Benjamin Hubbard II (ca1763-cal824) chapter.

JOEL HUBBARD

Joel Hubbard, the son of Benjamin Hubbard I and his first wife (Alee, Alees), Alice Hubbard, was born in Amelia Co., Va., and perhaps around 1740. There is evidence in his will, dated Sept. 7, 1780, that he was not an old man. His children were minors and his neighbor, Azariah Bailey, was made his only Executor. This gentleman, and it seems, with his father and brother, were witnesses to Joel Hubbard's father, Benjamin Hubbard's will, dated about 10 years earlier. At that time Joel Hubbard, who is regarded the oldest son of Benjamin Hubbard, was appointed executor of the estate. This means he was old enough to be, and it seems he was oldest of all their children.

JOEL HUBBARD'S WILL

Will Book I (1773-1782) Halifax Co., Va., p. 335. Dated Sept. 7, 1780.
Prob. May 7, 1781.

In the Name of God Amen.

I, Joel Hubbard of Halifax County being in a Low State of Health but in my right mind and memory do this 7th day of September one thousand seven hundred and eighty Ordain this my last will and Testament Disannulling all former ones. I leave to my loving wife Sarah free Privilege on the place where I now live. During her widowhood and Likewise I lend her all my personal Estate During her widowhood to dispose of at her Will and if she should marry I leave all my Personal Estate then remaining to be sold and Divided among all my children so as the Girls to have twice as much as the Boys and my Land I leave to be equally divided and my son David to have the place where I now live Moses his next choice, James the next and Joel the remainder and if any of my boys should die without Heir their part of the Land to divide among the Rest of the Boys and if any of my Girls should die without an Heir the other to have her part And I desire my Estate not to be brought to an appraisement & I likewise ordain that Azariah Bailey to be my sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal the day and date first above written.

Signed Sealed published
& declared in the
presence of us
Meades Anderson
John Hendrick
James Bailey
William Bostick
John Farmer

Signed Joel Hubbard /S/

Recorded 7 May 1781

Teste Geo Carrington.

The above Will proves that Joel Hubbard married Sarah ? . At present their

marriage bond, nor other data, has been found that reveals her maiden surname, but sources have not been exhausted. The will proves the following is true regarding the children of Joel and Sarah Hubbard. They had four sons and at least two daughters and perhaps only two daughters since he states "if any of my Girls should die ... the other to have her part". These children were minors. Their children, all of whom were born in Halifax Co., Va.:

- i. David Hubbard
- ii. Moses Hubbard
- iii. James Hubbard
- iv. Joel Hubbard
- v. _____ Hubbard, a dau. living 1780.
- vi. _____ Hubbard, a dau. living 1780.

Sarah Hubbard was head of the house on tax list 1780.

The Revolutionary War was in progress during the life of Joel Hubbard. There may be recorded evidence of his participation. No effort has been made to learn this, but the following was found for his wife Sarah Hubbard. In Court Booklet, Halifax Co., Va. Public Service Claims, p. 57, quoting: "At a Court of Publik Claims Continued & held for Halifax at the Courthouse thereof on the Eighteenth day of April one thousand seven hundred and eighty three for the purpose heretofore mentioned where upon the Court proceeded to adjust and allow the following claims to-wit: The Public is Made To James McCraw late Deputy Sheriff

Dr State Continental

rec - from Sarah Hubbard)
 200 lb. Gross Beef }
 and certificate } 2 L"

Also the following:

Commissions Book II, p. 308, Halifax Co., Va.

"United States Sept^r. 6, 1783

Assigned to _____ for _____

furnished the CPS as p cal all by the Court of Halifax

Sarah Hubbard beef

do___ do 2 L 10 s"

The above classifies her as a loyal patriot during that era. Any one of her descendants may wear with pride her name on an ancestor bar, if a member of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

All of Joel and Sarah Hubbard's heirs were grown young men and women before 1800 if they lived to be adults. A study of Halifax Co. records may reveal this. The will of their father provided land for each of his sons. David's land was designated and Moses was to choose second. In the court records was found an interesting procedure of these two brothers regarding their inheritance. Evidently they exchanged land several times after their father's estate was settled. The two older sons seemed dissatisfied and sold to each other the same lands, handling the matter in an amiable manner. D.8. 23, p. 23, 24 shows that on April 7, 1801 David sells to Moses 230 acres on Banister River. "Duly recorded July 27, 1801." D.8. 23, p. 24 shows that on the same date Moses sells to David 231 acres on Yellow Branch Creek. "Duly recorded on July 27, 1801." D.8. 23, p. 307. On June 8, Moses sells David 231 acres. "Duly recorded 28 June 1802." And on p. 308 David sells Moses 231 acres that was duly recorded June 28, 1802. Once again in D.8. 27, p. 90, on March 13, 1811, David sells to Moses 200 acres more or

less which was duly recorded June 24, 1811. Same D.B., p. 89 a deed dated March 22, 1811 shows that Moses sells David 200 acres more or less which was June 24, 1811. These two sons were residing in Halifax Co. in 1811. No other facts learned for Joel and Sarah Hubbard's family.

DRUSILLA HUBBARD

Drusilla Hubbard, the daughter of Benjamin Hubbard⁽¹⁷¹³⁻¹⁷⁷¹⁾ and his first wife, died unmarried prior to April 18, in 1776 when her brother Joel Hubbard and Moses Hendricks, the executors of her father, Benjamin Hubbard's Will, sold to Wm. Younger 200 acres on Banister River, Halifax Co., Va., at auction in obedience to the will of her father. (D.B. 10, p. 67, Halifax Co., Va.).

Data regards that the other daughter was not found. Since all received land by their father's Will, deed regarding the land they received may reveal interesting facts if the Halifax County records were carefully studied.

EDWARD HUBBARD (1715-1780) (Son of Benjamin, p. 7)

Edward Hubbard, the brother of Benjamin Hubbard, was by estimate born around 1715, since his patent for land in Amelia was in 1736. He died in 1780, the year his will was presented in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Court. The following facts are presented as found in this study.

A patent, similar to the one included under Benjamin Hubbard's section, was issued to Edward Hubbard in Amelia Co., Va. He was a brother of Benjamin Hubbard and evidently too young to be granted a patent when his brother secured a patent in 1734, but on the same date, Oct. 13, 1736, that Benjamin's survey for 890 acres was made, a survey for 400 acres of land, adjacent to Benjamin Hubbard, according to Edward Hubbard's patent, was made for him. He paid 40 shillings and the land was situated on Lower side of Haw Branch on Flatt Creek in Amelia Co., Va. Reel 17 (Patents Book 17 (1735-1738), p. 207, Va. State Land Office.

Edward Hubbard remained in Amelia Co., Va. around 14 years, according to land transactions, it will be seen. According to one deed, a reference is made to a greater quantity of land granted to Edward Hubbard in 1748. This land in the year 1748 was in Lunenburg Co., Va. The details of this grant has not been covered by this study, but in 1748 Edward Hubbard secured land in Lunenburg Co., Va.

On Nov. 12, 1750 Edward Hubbard dated a deed and sold to Thomas Tabb for 180 Ls. the 400 acres on lower side of Haw Branch of Flatt Creek, according to the Patent granted to Edward Hubbard on Oct. 13, 1736. The details include, it began at Daniel Hamlin's lines touching Benj. Hubbard's line etc. This deed was signed Edward (his E mark) Hubbard. It was recorded Nov. 16, 1750. Elizabeth Hubbard, the wife of Edward Hubbard, relinquished her Right of Dower. Reel II shows this is recorded in D.B. No. 3 (1747-1750) Amelia Co., Va., p. 520. It is assumed that they resided there until this land was sold and then moved to their new lands in Lunenburg Co., Va. This land was in Halifax Co., Va. when that county was formed in 1752.

The records prove that the first Hubbard name recorded in Halifax Co., Va. records was Edward Hubbard on March 4, 1754 when he bought 200 acres of land from Robert Handcock that is located on Straightstone Creek for 20 L. (See D.B. I, p. 84). This land in 1767 was in Pittsylvania Co., Va. The witnesses to the above deed are William Echols, Isaac Echols, Welcome Hodges and Benjamin Hubbard.

Other land transfers in Halifax are as follows. D.B. I, p. 195, or 159,

Halifax Co., Va. On Feb. 19, 1756 Edward Hubbard sold James Dillard 30 acres on Straightstone Creek. D.B. 1, p. 176, Halifax Co., Va. On May 20, 1756 Edward Hubbard of Halifax Co., Va. sold to John Bollenger 167 acres on both sides of Childer's Creek, being part of a greater quantity granted to Edward Hubbard, bearing the date Aug. 20, 1748. There is also a record in Land Book No. 34 (1756-1792), p. 577 of a patent for 290 acres in Halifax Co., Va. in the name of Edward Hubbard. Book I, p. 191, Halifax Co., Va. shows a second deed dated May 20, 1756 for 176 acres on Childer's Creek. So it seems he sold 343 in Halifax Co., Va.

In Halifax Co., Va. Pleas No. 1 & No. 2, p. 367, the following item is found that reveals a bit of interest in the life of Edward Hubbard and family regarding their land on Straightstone Creek. Quoting "Thomas Dillard and James Doss pursuant to a former order of the Court reported that they had marked and vued a way from Banister Road to Nixes Town on Staunton River crossing Straightstone Creek at Edward Hubbard's foard" etc. This was at a court held in Halifax Co., Va. in 1754. This means his land was on one of the main roads in that section. This land was in Halifax Co., Va. until 1767 when it was cut off into the new county named Pittsylvania. They lived in Halifax Co. around 15 years and without moving anywhere he lived in Pittsylvania Co. the remainder of his life. In Virginia Historical Magazine Vol 23, p. 376, Edward Hubbard is listed as follows among the titheables in the first record made in 1767. He had 1 tithe and 550 acres of land. After his death in the Pittsylvania Co., Va. tax report in 1785, his wife Elizabeth Hubbard, as head of their household, stated there were 8 white people in her home. They owned their dwelling house and there were three other houses on their land.

The will of Edward Hubbard is recorded in D. & W. Book Vol. II, p. 116, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

EDWARD HUBBARD'S WILL

Dated April 29, 1779

Proved June 20, 1780

In the name of God Amen. The twenty ninth day of April one thousand seven hundred and seventy nine. I, Edward Hubbard of Pittsylvania County being sick in body but of good and sound memory I do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following revoking and annulling by these presents all other wills heretofore by me made and this is to be taken only for my last Will and Testament and none other. As for my worldly Estate which it hath pleased God to give me I do leave and bequeath in manner following: And first I do give and bequeath unto my sons Nathaniel and John my tract of land whereon I live to be equally divided between them John to have plantation to them and their heirs forever. I do give unto my Daughter Tabitha one feather bed and furniture to her and her heirs forever. I do give unto my son Edward one sorrel mair with a blaze in her face and if the mair should have Colt the said Colt my desire is should go to my son Joseph to him and his heirs forever. I do give my son Reuben one Dun Collored Horse Colt with a stair in her forehead but not to have him in possession till he comes of age unless my wife is willing And the remaining part of my Estate I leave to my wife during her life or widowhood and then to be equally divided among my children. My desire further is that my survey of land lying on the branches of Straitstone joining Joseph Collins and William Chuks land may be sold and I do appoint Joseph Collins my Executor of this last Will and Testament in Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the date and year above written.

Edward ^{his} Hubbard
/ mark

Signed & acknowledged
 in the presence of
 Ben Shankford
 Wm Collins
 Benjamin West

At a Court held for Pittsylvania County the 20th day of June 1780 the last Will and Testament of Edward Hubbard deceased was proved by Oaths of the two witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded. A Certificate for obtaining letters of Administration of the Estate of the said Edward Hubbard, deceased with the will annexed is granted to Elizabeth Hubbard who made oath according to Law and with John, George, and William Collins her securities entered into Bond as the Law directs and acknowledged the same.

Teste Will Tunstall Clk.

The will of Edward Hubbard names the following as the children of Edward and Elizabeth Hubbard:

- i. Nathaniel Hubbard
- ii. John Hubbard
- iii. Tabitha Hubbard
- iv. Edward Hubbard
- v. Joseph Hubbard
- vi. Reuben Hubbard

No descendant of this family has ever been contacted. The following marriage licenses are included here because they cannot be connected with any other family of Hubbards in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and their given names are those of the children of Edward Hubbard.

The following marriage licenses are found in Campbell Co., Va. Marriage Register in Clerks Office, p. 200. Dec. 20, 1785 Marriage license issued to John Hubbard and Hannah Reid. In the same Register, p. 201. Sept. 5, 1796 marriage license issued to Nathaniel Hubbard and Sarah Hix the daughter of John Hix. In Pittsylvania Co., Va. Marriage Register, p. 9. On Sept. 12, 1787 a marriage license was issued to Reubin Hubbard and Sarah Morgan. John Templeton was bondsman. On p. 33, Jan. 25, 1800 Reubin Hubbard and Elizabeth Cockran were issued a marriage license. Regarded as his second marriage. On Dec. 19, 1808 Wm. Johnson and Rebecca Hubbard, daughter of Reubin Hubbard, were issued a marriage license. It is normal to regard she is the daughter of above Reubin and Sarah (Morgan) Hubbard.

The data herein included for Edward Hubbard and family is based on court records. There may be errors found in assuming the marriage records were for his sons.

In D.B. 12 (1799-1802) Pittsylvania Co., Va., p. 135 a deed dated June 1, 1799, Nathaniel Hubbard and Sarah his wife of Campbell Co., Va., sold to Cornelius McHaney 106 acres on both sides of Straightstone Creek for 100 Ls. Both signed the deed. Witnesses were; David T. Patrick, William Hix and John McHaney. Deed was recorded April 21, 1800.

In D.B. 13, (1802-1804) Pittsylvania Co., Va., p. 456, a deed dated March 7, 1803 from John Hubbard sells Daniel Slaydon 180 acres on Birches Creek for L. 85. Deed was presented in Court July 18, 1803 and recorded Oct. 17, 1803. It has been assumed that some of the Hubbard families in Campbell Co., Va. are Edward Hubbard's descendants. No research has been made.

SARAH HUBBARD
(Daughter of Benjamin Hubbard p. 7)

There are no dates for Sarah Hubbard. The Will of Abraham Echols in Lunenburg Co. in 1749 tells that Benjamin and Edward Hubbard are her brothers and they were the brothers of Joseph Hubbard. By estimate, they were born around the years 1713, 1715 and 1718 and early 1700's was her birthdate. Abraham Echols was the son of John Echols who married Mary Cave. His brothers were John, Abraham, William, Joseph and Richard Echols. The above 3 Hubbard brothers and Abraham, William, Richard and Joseph settled in Amelia Co., Va. around the years 1734 and 1736. Later these same young men went to Lunenburg Co., Va. and as the new counties were formed they came to live in Halifax and Pittsylvania counties, except Abraham Echols, who died in Lunenburg Co., Va. He stated positively that his wife was Sarah Hubbard, the sister of Benjamin and Edward. Others claim she was named Sarah Tamer. If they are correct, was she Sarah Hubbard Tamar, a widow, when she married Abraham Echols? This question may never be answered since county records have been destroyed in several counties and especially marriage records. From other deeds it is seen that the patent to land in Lunenburg Co., Va. made to Abraham Echols was dated in the year 1748. He may have been the first of these 7 young men to go to Lunenburg Co. See p. 30.

For the sake of the Echols descendants of Sarah (Hubbard) Echols, the compiler includes the following facts about the early Echols who came to the Virginia Colony, and may belong to their Echols family.

Since the Echolls Family records are not known by the compiler, the following information is included here in case it could be valuable to the descendants of Sarah Hubbard. In studying the early court records, so many names are incorrectly spelled. Therefore the following are considered members of the Echols family of Europe, since the given names of some of these earliest settlers are the same as some of the given names of the children of John and Mary Cave Echols of King and Queen Co., Va. No time has been found for research, yet if they are kindred of that family prior to their advent in the Virginia colonies, it may prove interesting. Those who are listed as headrights may have returned to England. Some did acquire land. They are listed here according to the date their name was found in the patent records abstracted by Nell Marion Nugent in Cavaliers and Pioneers. First Joyce Escholl (Echoll) was named as a headright in a Patent dated Dec. 6, 1652, p. 135, Pat. Bk. #3 (See p. 267, Nugent). Then Anne Exall (Exell) was one of the headrights for a patent for 400 acres that was granted on Oct. 21, 1653, p. 7, Pat. Bk. 163 (See p. 230 Nugent). That same year Richard Eccles was a headright for a patent for 960 acres in Lancaster Co., Va. This patent was dated Dec. 26, 1653, p. 73, Pat. Bk. #3 (See p. 254 Nugent). The most interesting, however, pertains to Jno Exoll who owned land in New Kent Co., Va. prior to Oct. 14, 1658. On that date a patent granted another man for 500 acres of land was on the north side of Mattapony River which began at the land of John Exoll on the N. side of a branch of Peanpe-tank. Page 187 (276) Pat. Bk. #4 (See p. 370 Nugent). This proves a John Echolls was already residing in New Kent Co., Va. Many patents were lost since no record has been found. Yet evidence of a lost patent is found, when another man's recorded patent, has a boundary line touching the other man's patent. On p. 520 in Cavaliers and Pioneers, N. M. Nugent records, another patent was abstracted for Richard Harrison for 400 acres in New Kent Co. on the N. side of Mattapony River. This patent was parallel with John Exoll. The date was July 6, 1664, p. 588 (438) Pat. Bk. #5, and a Wm Exoll was named as one of the headrights for Richard Harrison. Page 563 Nugent, records a patent for Jno Exolls for 1,000 acres granted on March 31, 1664/5,

p. 526 (644) Pat. Bk. #5. A Sylvester Eccles (or Eccles) was named a head-right for a patent for 7,221 acres which was dated Aug. 24, 1664, p. 106 (603) Pat. Bk. #4. (See p. 431 Nugent). This last patent was designated in Rappa. This has reference to Old Rappahanock Co. which came to be Essex and Richmond Counties, Va. in 1692. The above proves positively that prior to 1658 a John Echolls had settled in New Kent Co., Va. and in 1664 acquired one thousand more acres of land. It is quite normal to feel that this John Echolls is the father of John Eckholls who with William Morris was granted a patent for 350 acres on April 24, 1685 in New Kent Co., Va. See New Kent Co., Va. Book #3, p. 436. Later John Eckholls had a grant for 321 acres on the north side of Mattapony River dated April 23, 1688. If he was the son of John Echolls who settled in Virginia prior to 1653 and if he was born around 1661, he was 24 years of age in 1685 and 27 in 1688. He may have gone to Europe for his education and then may have returned as a Quaker preacher. All of this could be true but this compiler has no proof.

Years later John Echolls and John Cave were granted a patent on Oct. 23, 1703 for 600 acres back in the forest in the freshes of Mattapony River. Pat. Bk. 9 Vol. 16, p. 205 (554) King & Queen Co., Va. This patent was acquired many years after John Echolls married Mary Cave. Date of marriage seems unknown. Many other dates seem to be unknown. The following has been sent to the compiler.

ECHOLLS

First, a John Exoll came to the Virginia Colony perhaps in 1650's, since the land he owned in New Kent Co., Va. prior to Oct. 14, 1658 is thus dated. And he acquired more land in 1664. Second, John Eckholls may be a son of the above John Exoll. No evidence of this is found. He did buy land in New Kent Co., Va. in 1685, 1688 and also in 1703. Place of his birth seems unknown. If he was born in the Virginia Colony he may have returned to England for an education and came back to the Colony a Quaker minister, according to the tradition. In regard to dates for the Echols family, all are assumed. No patents were issued to anyone until they were of age. John Eckholls in 1685 was at least 21 years of age and was born in 1664 or earlier. This compiler has no accurate dates for John Eckholls and born ca. 1661 seems fair. It also seems fair to assume his marriage was around the time he first acquired land in New Kent Co., Va. in 1685. But no exact date has been given or found. He married Mary Cave. No dates are given for Mary Cave. Their children have been declared to be:

- i. John Echols
- ii. Abraham Echols, said to be the 2nd son.
- iii. William Echols
- iv. Joseph Echols
- v. Richard Echols
- vi. _____ Echols, a dau., mar. a Mr. Murphy.
- vii. _____ Echols, a dau., mar. a Mr. Marsh Crook.
- viii. _____ Echols, a dau., mar. Nicholas Gillinton.

ABRAHAM ECHOLS

This study will give only the few facts learned regarding Abraham Echols and the descendants of his wife, Sarah Hubbard Echols. He was born the second son of John and Mary (Cave) Echols on an unknown date. His birthplace was King and Queen Co., Va. He died in 1749 in Lunenburg Co., Va.

Around the year 1727 or 1728, eight young men were petitioning the

Virginia Council for 6,000 acres of land in the Spottsylvania Co., Va. This county was formed in 1720/1 from Essex, King and Queen and King William counties. The final reading of their petition was read and granted on Dec. 11, 1728, according to the record on p. 390, Virginia Council Journals. These eight men were, quoting: "To Paulin Anderson, Richard Anderson Jr., Roger Anderson, Pierce Butler, William Eccles, Joseph Eccles, Abraham Eccles & Richard Eccles, six thousand acres of land beginning about half a mile below Stack's Creek in Spottsylvania County". There are two notes; one says they were from King and Queen Co., and another note says the name Eccles was probably thus spelled by the clerk, according to the sound of the real name Echols. It was also stated that John Echols owned 220 acres in King and Queen in 1704. See Vol. 23 Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog., p. 398. There is no information regarding their use or disposal of this land. No effort was made to find out. Each owned 750 acres in Spottsylvania Co.

In 1734 the Echols brothers had new plans. The declaration regarding the fertilization of the area that came to be Amelia County in 1735 was heard by each of them. Those fertile lands on Deep Creek and other places was receiving the attention of the most industrious and substantial element of the aggressive Virginia Planters. The Echols brothers certainly knew of Benjamin Hubbard's efforts and success. This can be understood when his two patents are read and evaluated. His first patent reveals that no one had land nearby when his patent was surveyed. When the surveyor began surveying in the spring of 1734, the records show that Richard Echols' survey for 397 acres was dated April 6, 1734. Abraham Echols, William Echols, Joseph Echols and Benjamin Hubbard's surveys are all dated Aug. 1, 1734 and each had 400 acres except Joseph Echols who had 200 acres.

All four of the Echols brothers came to Amelia. They were satisfied. On Sept. 12, 1738 Abraham acquired a patent for more land in Amelia. William Echols had 2 more patents. One was dated Dec. 1, 1740 and the other Jan. 12, 1747.

At a later date the Echols brothers and the Hubbard brothers moved from Amelia Co., Va. to Lunenburg Co., Va. and the records prove they were also citizens of Halifax and Pittsylvania as time passed and these new counties were cut off from Lunenburg County.

The surnames of the brides of the above Echols and Hubbard brothers are unknown, excepting Abraham Echols. His will proves he married a sister of Benjamin and Edward Hubbard who had a brother Joseph Hubbard. Her name was Sarah Hubbard. Abraham Echols, son of John and Mary (Cave) Echols, was born in King and Queen Co., Va. on an unknown date. He died in 1749 in Lunenburg Co., Va. He dated his Will April 2, 1749. It was probated Oct. 3, 1749. He married Sarah Hubbard, by estimate, around 1730, if his son, Joseph Echols, was their second son.

THE WILL OF ABRAHAM ECHOLS

In the name of God Amen the Second Day of April in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and forty-nine, I, Abraham Echols of Lunenburg County being very sick and weak in body of perfect mind and memory and now calling to mind the mortality of my body, and knowing it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament, that is to say, my worldly estate wherewith I am possessed I give and dispose of in manner and form following:

First of all, I give Sarah Echols my wife all my household stuff, ready money _____ together with other moveables during the term of her life, my plantations

and house and tract of land on which they stand. I lend Sarah my said wife also during the term of her life and give and bequeath the said plantation and the tract of land aforesaid to Issac Echols my eldest son to him and his heirs forever, my land joining the aforesaid tract being held of me by bond I give and bequeath to Joshua Echols my youngest son to him and his heirs forever. I desire it may be acknowledged to him in court according to the tenor of the bond my land on Stinking River I give and bequeath to Joseph Echols my son, to him and his heirs forever my land on Stanton River against the Long Island, I give and bequeath to my two daughters Sarah Echols and Rebackah Echols to them and their heirs forever equally divided, my eighty on Stinking River I give and bequeath to Elizabeth Echols my daughter to her and her heirs forever, my land and mill _____ Creek I give and bequeath to Joseph Echols my brother to him and his heirs forever my land on the same _____ creek at _____ fork and therabout I give and (Bequeath to Benjamin Hubbard my wife's brother) to him and his heirs forever my land on the same creek aforesaid above the land I bequeath the said Benjamin I give and bequeath to (Edward Hubbard my wife's) to him and his heirs forever. Lastly, I constitute and appoint and ordain Joseph Echols and Richard Echols and Sarah Echols my wife my only and sole executors and executrix of my last Will and Testament and I do utterly disallow revoke and annull all and every testament and _____ which has been at any time named, willed or bequeathed, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be only last will and testament, In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this day and year above written.

S/ Abraham ^{his}
(x) Echols
mark

Signed, sealed, published, pronounced and declared by the said Abraham Echols as his last will and testament in the presence of us the subscribers:

Joseph Collins
George Marshbanks

At court held for Lunenburg County the 3rd. day of October 1749

The written last will and testament of Abraham Echols, Deceased, was exhibited in Court by Joseph and Richard Echols Executors and Sarah Echols Executrix who respective made oath thereto according to law and the same was proved by the oaths of Joseph Collins and George Marshbanks witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded and on the motion of the said executors and executrix. (Lunenburg Co., Va. Records. The Vol. and page were not given).

This will proves the following facts. First, Sarah Hubbard Echols was living in Lunenburg Co., Va. on Oct. 3, 1749. Second, their children were:

- i. Isaac Echols, their oldest son, Mar. Mary _____. He died ca. March 1761. O.B. 3, p. 213, Halifax Co., Va.
- ii. Joseph Echols, see later.
- iii. Joshua Echols, their youngest son, mar. Hannah Brown.
- iv. Sarah Echols, mar. John Rowden.
- v. Reborkah Echols (Rebecca), mar. John Short.

The compiler hasn't access to court and family records that can assure accuracy in recording the descendants of these six children. Choice bits of information found, also some sent upon request, cannot be accurately connected. For fear of incorrectly linking a family to the wrong ancestor, only the following will be included.

SARAH ECHOLS

Sarah Echols, the daughter of Abraham and Sarah Hubbard Echols, was found recorded in the Bible of W.D. Rowden in his handwriting. He recorded also Abraham Rowden. The ancestor born in Va. in 1750 named a son Abram Echols Rowden, known as Ake. By estimate she married in Halifax Co., Va. around 1754 or 5 John Rowden, born ca. 1730 in Va., the son of John and Elizabeth Rowden. By estimate Sarah Echols was born around 1734 and perhaps in Amelia Co., Va. No proof furnished. John Rowden died in 1816 in Roane Co., Tenn. and Sarah (Echols) Rowden died in Tenn. Date not given. They were the parents of the following known children:

- i. Abraham Rowden, b. ca, 1756 in Halifax Co., Va.
- ii. John Rowden, b. ca. 1758.
- iii. Laban Rowden, b. ca. 1760.
- iv. Joseph Rowden (Josés), b. ca. 1765.
- v. Tabitha Rowden, b. 1767.

MARRIAGES

ABRAHAM ROWDEN

Abraham Rowden, the son of John and Sarah (Echols) Rowden, married a Miss Lucy Chick. He was born ca. 1756 in Virginia. He was a teacher and a farmer and served in the Rev. War. He died in 1840 in DeKalb, Alabama. They had at least one son, Asa Rowden. See later in Mr. Fred Andrew Rowden's lineage. See also pp. 34 and 36.

JOHN ROWDEN JR.

John Rowden Jr., the son of John and Sarah (Echols) Rowden, was born around 1758. He married Mary Brewer. Dec. 27, 1785 was said to be the date, but no source was given. So this needs verification.

LABAN ROWDEN

Laban Rowden, the son of John and Sarah (Echols) Rowden, was born ca. 1760. He married in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on Dec. 27, 1785 Milley Adams, dau. of Mourning Adams, who gave her consent. Surety was William Short. Rev. Samuel Harris performed their ceremony. (See Minister's Returns Pitts. Co., Va., p. 7). This much is correct. No more verified facts.

JOSEPH ROWDEN

Joseph Rowden, son of John and Sarah (Echols) Rowden, was born ca. 1765. On Jan. 6, 1790, Joseph Rowden married Susanna Adams. Rev. Richard Elliott performed their ceremony. (Pitts. Co., Va. Minister's Ret., p. 13).

TABITHA ROWDEN

Tabitha Rowden, born ca. 1767, was the daughter of John and Sarah (Echols) Rowden. On Sept. 17, 1787, Glover Crain and Tabitha Rowden were married by Rev. James Hinton. John Rowden was listed as Surety. (See Minister's Ret. Pitts. Co., Va., p. 9). He died in 1799. One note stated that John Rowden was administrator of Glover Crane's Will in 1799 in Wilkes Co., Georgia. If correct this can be verified. Their children were said to be; (a) Tabitha Crane; (b) Sarah Crane; (c) Joshua Crane; (d) Patsy Crane; (e) Polly Crane.

It is said that Mrs. Tabitha (Rowden) Crane married the second time Hopkins Daniel in 1800. Sources not included.

ABRAHAM ROWDEN

Abraham Rowden, said to be born ca. 1756 in Halifax Co., Va., was the son of John Rowden, born ca. 1730 in Va., who married Sarah Echols, born ca. 1734, perhaps in Amelia Co., Va., the daughter of Abraham and Sarah Hubbard Tamer Echols. Abraham Rowden married a Miss Lucy Chick perhaps in Henry Co., Va. or in Halifax Co., Va. No marriage license secured by Compiler. Abraham Rowden died in De Kalb Co., Ala. in 1840. It is said he was a teacher, a farmer and served in Rev. War. No list of their children was sent. They had a son, Asa Rowden, born ca. 1792 in N.C. and died ca. 1867 in Boone Co., Mo.

ASA ROWDEN

Asa Rowden, born ca. 1792 in N.C., the son of Abraham and ? (Chick) Rowden is said to have married Margaret Hannah of Tenn. She was born in 1794. Asa Rowden died ca. 1867 in Boone Twp., Mo. The 1850 and 1860 census for that area of Missouri will have some information for his family. The compiler cannot do this. The name of one son was sent. He was Rufus Rowden, born 1826.

RUFUS ROWDEN

Rufus Rowden, born 1826 in N.C., the son of Asa Rowden, died in Dec. 1888, place not named. He married in 1846 Polly Massie, born in E. Tennessee. They were the parents of:

- i. Asa Rowden, b. Jan. 24, 1850.

No other children listed. The 1860 census and 1870 census may help those who are interested. He married twice. The first marriage was to Amanda Helton. The second marriage was in 1871 to Margaret Catherine Wilson. They were the parents of:

- i. George Wilbur Rowden, b. May 14, 1877 in Maries Co., Mo., d. July 1936 at Johnstown, Colorado.

No other children were listed.

GEORGE WILBUR ROWDEN

George Wilbur Rowden, born May 14, 1877 in Maries Co., Mo., died July 1936 in Johnstown, Colorado. He was the son of Asa and Margaret Catherine (Wilson) Rowden. In Bates Co., Mo. on Dec. 18, 1898 he married Nora Cordelia Dark, born 1881, died 1972 in Colorado. They were the parents of:

- i. Fred Andrew Rowden, b. July 25, 1903 in Mo. Living 1975.

Brothers and sisters, if there were any, were not listed.

FRED ANDREW ROWDEN

Fred Andrew Rowden, born July 25, 1903, Cornland, Bates Co., Mo., is the son of George Wilbur and Nora Cordelia (Dark) Rowden. In 1916 they were in Colorado. He graduated from the University of Denver Dental School and attended the College of Dentistry, Ohio State University. On Feb. 1, 1930 at Colorado Springs, Colo. he married Thelma Clarissa Colvin Van Eaton,

born June 5, 1902 at Lakota, Texas, the daughter of Charles C. and Lydia Taylor Brashears Colvin.

Fred Andrew Rowden served 4 years in the U.S. Army in W.W. II. He was Chief of services in the Dental Dept., 39th Gen. Hospital in the South Pacific. He holds life membership in Veterans of Foreign Wars and American Dental Association. He is a member of several fraternal orders and also is active in youth activities in La Junta, Colo.

Thelma Colvin Rowden was chosen "Woman of the Year" in 1967. Her interest is in activities of the church, school, hospital and working with the youth. She has life membership in the PTA and is active in many social and fraternal groups. She is a talented musician and a dental assistant. They are the parents of 3 children:

- i. Charles Andrew Rowden, b. Pueblo, Colo.
- ii. Jo Ann Rowden, b. Nov. 22, 1932, La Junta, Colo.
- iii. Lida Gayl Rowden, b. Sept. 4, 1939.

MARRIAGES

CHARLES ANDREW ROWDEN

Charles Andrew Rowden, b. Pueblo, Colo., the son of Fred Andrew and Thelma Clarissa (Colvin) Rowden, married June 9, 1949 Nadine Grinstead, born April 30, 1929, Rocky Ford, Colo., the daughter of Stephen and Millitine Grinstead.

Charles Andrew Rowden is an engineer in the electronic fire control system in Pueblo, Colo. They are the parents of:

- i. Fred Andrew Rowden II, b. June 30, 1951, Pueblo, Colo.
- ii. Tina Ynez Rowden, b. Jan. 12, 1950, Pueblo, Colo.

JO ANN ROWDEN

Jo Ann Rowden, born Nov. 22, 1932, La Junta, Colo., is the daughter of Fred Andrew and Thelma Clarissa (Colvin) Rowden. She married on Dec. 11, 1954 Richard LaVerne Tallman, born Sept. 4, 1928, Goodlan, Kansas.

He has retired from the U.S. Army in the field of Intelligence with the rank Lt. Col. They reside in 1975 in Parker, Colo. and plan to be there permanently. He graduated from Denver University and has his M.A. degree from the University of Arizona. Since retirement from the Army he is an analyst in Data processing for the Lincoln Insurance Company.

Jo Ann (Rowden) Tallman graduated from Denver University with theater and music major. She also attended for 2 years Grinnell College in Iowa. They are the parents of:

- i. Betinna Lynn Tallman, b. Oct. 28, 1955, La Junta, Colo.
- ii. Richard Craig Tallman, b. April 26, 1958 on Island of Okinawa.
- iii. Mark Andrew Tallman, b. Aug. 6, 1961, Groton, Mass.
- iv. Keith Alan Tallman, b. Oct. 8, 1965, Frankfurt, Germany.

LIDA GAYL ROWDEN

Lida Gayl Rowden, born Sept. 4, 1939, was the third child of Fred Andrew and Thelma Clarissa (Colvin) Rowden. On the 11th of June, 1961, in La Junta, Colo., she married Victor Daniel Wall Jr., born Aug. 11, 1939 in Searcy, Arkansas. He received his Ph D degree from the University of Colorado. He is Vice-president of the Communications Dept., Ohio State University.

Lida Gayl (Rowden) Wall has a M.A. degree in Audiology. They reside

in Columbus, Ohio. She is Hearing Consultant and Vision Conservation advisor for the State of Ohio in Division of Health. They are the parents of three sons:

- i. Victor Daniel Wall, b. Nov. 17, 1963, Greeley, Colo.
- ii. Kirk Matthew Wall, b. Sept. 21, 1967, Loveland, Colo.
- iii. Brett Aaron Wall, b. Feb. 19, 1971, Laramie, Wyoming.

The lineage of Fred Andrew Rowden was sent by his wife, Thelma Colvin Rowden (Mrs. F.A.). This is a lineage of 11 generations from John Echols, b. ca. 1650- , through his second son, Abraham Echols and wife Sarah Hubbard. It is also a lineage of 14 generations from Robert Hubbard, b. ca. 1600 and d. prior to 1663, through his great great granddaughter, Sarah Hubbard.

Other sources of information sent to the compiler are said to be:

- (1) A letter in 1957 from Robert Echols Goldsby to Mrs. Irene Echols Tucker.
- (2) Beirne-Patton Echols-Spragins Pedigree by W.E. Spragins.
- (3) Compendium of American Genealogy, Vol. IV (1925), p. 213. Pub. by F.A. Virkus & Co., Chicago.

DAVID ECHOLS

David Echols, born Jan. 14, 1776 in Halifax Co., Va., son of Joseph Echols and Elizabeth Street, died Feb. 18, 1854 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. He married on May 29, 1802 Diana Tribble, the daughter of James Tribble of Halifax Co., Va. She was born Jan. 14, 1784 and died May 12, 1848. The children of David Echols and Diana Tribble:

- i. Elizabeth Echols, b. April 15, 1803, d. July 23, 1803.
- ii. Coleman Echols, b. March 4, 1805, d. ?.
- iii. Joel Echols, b. Jan. 31, 1807, d. Aug. 11, 1837.
- iv. Sarah Echols, b. Jan. 14, 1809, d. ?.
- v. Moses Echols, b. March 1, 1811, d. ?.
- vi. Obediah Echols married and had a family (wife unknown to me).
b. Apr. 5, 1813, d. Oct. 11, 1861.
- vii. Frances Echols married Carter. She was b. Dec. 19, 1814,
d. Aug. 1838.
- viii. Livinia Echols, b. Nov. 18, 1816, d. Sept. 8, 1838.
- ix. Harriet Echols, b. Sept. 7, 1818, d. ?.
- x. Susan Echols m. Grief David Scates March 1, 1842. She was b.
1820, d. June 20, 1865.
- xi. Jane M. Echols, b. Jan. 29, 1823, d. ?.

SUSAN ECHOLS

Susan Echols, born 1820, in Pittsylvania Co., Va., and died June 20, 1865, was the daughter of David and Diana (Tribble) Echols. She married at Chatham, Va. on March 1, 1842 Grief David Scates, born May 25, 1815, Halifax Co., Va., died 1856, Chatham, Va. The children of Grief David Scates and Susan Echols:

- i. Harriet F. Scates, married Oct. 3, 1858 Abraham Fackler.
She was b. Dec. 18, 1842 and d. May 6, 1872.
- ii. Joel H. Scates, unmarried. He was b. Feb. 15, 1845 and d. Apr.
23, 1865, while a prisoner of Civil War at Point Lookout, Md.
- iii. Mary Elizabeth Scates, married James Pendleton Motley.

She was b. Nov. 28, 1850 and d. March 29, 1909.

- iv. Moses G. Scates, married _____ Devins. He was b. July 19, 1854 and d. June 17, 1930.
- v. Lettie Scates, married Joseph Richard Motley, who was b. Sept. 11, 1847 and d. March 31, 1926. She was b. April 15, 1856 and d. Jan. 6, 1920.

MARY ELIZABETH SCATES

Mary Elizabeth Scates, born Nov. 28, 1850 at Chatham, Va. and died there on March 29, 1909, was the daughter of Grief David and Susan (Echols) Scates. She married on Oct. 3, 1866 at Chatham, Pittsylvania Co., Va. James Pendleton Motley, the son of Daniel Edward Motley who married Mary Elizabeth Parson. James Pendleton Motley was born April 18, 1845 at Chatham, Va. and died there on March 5, 1920. The children of James Pendleton Motley and Mary Elizabeth Scates:

- i. Joel Scates Motley, b. Aug. 13, 1867, d. Apr. 29, 1914, married on July 12, 1893 Laura Dallas who was b. Dec. 17, 1872 and d. Apr. 27, 1911.
- ii. Susan Ellen Motley, b. Nov. 26, 1869, d. Feb. 24, 1936, married on June 18, 1889 William Robertson Rorer who was b. Apr. 11, 1861 and d. May 1, 1933.
- iii. Mary Alice Motley, b. Aug. 21, 1871, d. July 22, 1921, unmarried.
- iv. Grief Daniel Motley, b. Dec. 22, 1875, d. Dec. 16, 1903, unmarried.
- v. Hattie Lee Motley, b. May 16, 1876, d. Sept. 13, 1944, unmarried.
- vi. Annie Maude Motley, b. Feb. 6, 1879, d. Apr. 29, 1927, married Lester S. Lovelace (1), Robert Climer (2).
- vii. James Ballard Motley, b. Sept. 20, 1881, d. Aug. 23, 1949, married on Dec. 27, 1911 Callie White Meadows who was b. Feb. 16, 1881 and d. March 1, 1935.
- viii. Cordie Echols Motley, b. Aug. 12, 1885, d. Aug. 17, 1936, married on July 12, 1912 Walter Aubrey Lester, who was b. in 1889 and d. Jan. 22, 1965.
- ix. Milton Stanhope Motley, b. Aug. 26, 1887, d. Oct. 3, 1917, married on Dec. 14, 1903 Mary (Mollie) Brown who was b. Jan. 24, 1887 and d. Sept. 24, 1956.
- x. Moses Conrad Motley, b. June 14, 1891, d. Dec. 27, 1963, married on May 24, 1912 Grace Truman Giles who was b. Feb. 29, 1888 and d. Feb. 22, 1936.

MOSES CONRAD MOTLEY

Moses Conrad Motley, born June 14, 1891 at Chatham, Pittsylvania Co., Va., died Dec. 27, 1963 at Chatham, Va., was the son of James Pendleton and Mary Elizabeth (Scates) Motley. He married on May 24, 1912 at Chatham, Va. Grace T. Giles, born Feb. 29, 1888, Chatham, Va. She is the daughter of John Thomas Giles who married his first cousin, Letitia Jane Giles. The children of Moses Conrad Motley and Grace T. Giles:

- i. Edith Mildred Motley, b. Feb. 16, 1913, married on Dec. 24, 1941 Daniel Coleman Edwards.
- ii. Morris Dudley Motley, b. May 22, 1918, married on Nov. 16, 1940 Bertha Elizabeth Marilla who was b. July 31, 1917.
- iii. Stuart Conrad Motley, b. Apr. 29, 1920, married on Oct. 20, 1951 Esther Louise Houghton who was b. Nov. 2, 1920.
- iv. Julia Elizabeth Motley, b. Jan. 3, 1925, d. Feb. 22, 1925.
- v. Frances Harriet Motley, b. Apr. 2, 1926, married on Oct. 16,

1946 Curtis Julian Turner, who was b. April 2, 1926.

MARRIAGES

STUART CONRAD MOTLEY

Stuart Conrad Motley, born April 22, 1920, is the son of Moses Conrad and Grace Truman (Giles) Motley. He married on Nov. 20, 1951 Esther Louise Houghton, born Nov. 2, 1920. They are the parents of:

- i. Ella Grace Motley, b. Apr. 21, 1954, who mar. on June 14, 1975 Fred Robert Brusso Jr.

FRANCES HARRIET MOTLEY

Frances Harriet Motley, born April 2, 1926, the daughter of Moses Conrad and Grace Truman (Giles) Motley, married on March 16, 1946 Curtis Julian Turner. They are the parents of:

- i. Mary Frances Turner who mar. Edward Byrnes.

MORRIS DUDLEY MOTLEY

Morris Dudley Motley, born May 22, 1918, Chatham, Pittsylvania Co., Va. is living in 1975, Chatham, Va. Route #6, 24531. He is the son of Moses Conrad and Grace Truman (Giles) Motley. He married on Nov. 16, 1940 Bertha Elizabeth Marilla, born July 31, 1917. Morris Dudley and Bertha Elizabeth (Marilla) Motley are the parents of:

- i. Stuart Moses Motley, b. Feb. 21, 1943.
- ii. Dudley Edward Motley, b. July 3, 1950.

MARRIAGES

STUART MOSES MOTLEY

Stuart Moses Motley, born Feb. 21, 1943, married on June 5, 1965 Nancy Jane Nuckols, born April 30, 1944. They are the parents of:

- i. Tonya Marilla Motley, b. March 11, 1975.

Data for David Echols family was compiled by Morris Dudley Motley.

OBADIAH ECHOLS

Obadiah Echols, the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Street) Echols, was born in Halifax Co., Va. on Feb. 18, 1782. He married Louise J. Hurt, date and place omitted. Pittsylvania Co., Va. Marriage Records can be checked, since they were citizens of that county. They were the parents of the following children:

- i. William Echols, b. ? Killed in the Civil War.
- ii. James Echols, b. ? Killed in the Civil War.
- iii. Richard White Echols, b. May 19, 1849, d. June 9, 1920.
- iv. Sallie Echols, b. ? d. ? .
- v. Alice Louise Echols, b. 1856, d. ? .

MARRIAGES

ALICE LOUISE ECHOLS

Alice Louise Echols, born in 1856, the daughter of Obadiah and Louise J. (Hurt) Echols, married on Nov. 6, 1879 John Rice Miller Motley, born Jan. 20, 1855 and died Aug. 12, 1933. They resided in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and their children were:

- i. Louise A. Motley, b. Jan. 16, 1881. She mar. June 18, 1940 W. Edd Reynolds, b. 1880, son of J.H. and Elizabeth Edwards.
- ii. Noland Motley mar. Annie Coney, b. 1889. They had one dau. who mar. H.O. Harris.
- iii. Daniel Motley.
- iv. Marshall Motley.
- v. Ena Motley, who mar. John Miller.
- vi. Mary Motley, who mar. Abner Norman Thompson.
- vii. Garry M. Motley, d. from burns.
- viii. Charles S. Motley, b. 1900. He mar. June 22, 1938 Lula Lena Frost, b. 1910, the dau. of Steve and Ellen (Venable) Frost.

RICHARD WHITE ECHOLS

Richard White Echols, born May 18, 1849 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and died there on June 9, 1920, was the son of Obadiah and Louise J. (Hurt) Echols. On Dec. 16, 1894 he married Sallie Anne Motley, born Sept. 5, 1858 in Pitts. Co., Va. and died there March 7, 1933. She was the daughter of Daniel Edward Motley who married Mary Parsons. Sallie Anne Motley was the youngest daughter of Daniel Edward Motley and he willed his homeplace to this daughter. Today it is the dwelling place of the children of their only child, Mrs. Mary Louise Echols Moore.

Richard White Echols was a member of Chatham Baptist Church. On Oct. 26, 1884, by letter, he joined Hollywood Baptist Church and his family worshiped there many years. In the History of Hollywood Baptist Church is found evidence of his loyalty to the Lord's work. He was elected to serve in various ways. He served as Superintendent of the Sunday School, he was ordained a Deacon and he served a number of years as the treasurer of this church. They are the parents of only one child:

- i. Mary Louise Echols, b. March 23, 1898, d. July 5, 1968.

MARRIAGE

MARY LOUISE ECHOLS

Mary Louise Echols, born March 23, 1898 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and died there July 5, 1968, was the daughter of Richard White and Sallie Anne (Motley) Echols. She married on Nov. 14, 1917 Caleb Judson Moore, born Nov. 1, 1893 and living in 1976, the son of Reuben Edward Moore who married Emma Elizabeth Edwards. They resided in Pitts. Co., Va. They were the parents of 7 children, born in Chatham, Va.

- i. Richard Edward Moore, b. March 3, 1919.
- ii. Caleb Judson Moore, b. April 8, 1920. Never mar.
- iii. Carlton Wayland Moore, b. June 26, 1921. Never mar.
- iv. Earl Paige Moore, b. Feb. 4, 1923.
- v. Phyllis Echols Moore, b. Feb. 7, 1924.
- vi. Virginia Imogen Moore, b. May 9, 1926.
- vii. George Leslie Moore, b. Dec. 4, 1937 Danville, Va. Never mar.

MARRIAGES

RICHARD EDWARD MOORE

Richard Edward Moore, born March 3, 1919, Chatham, Va., the son of Caleb Judson and Mary Louise (Echols) Moore, married on Nov. 16, 1946 Judith Bruce Ornes, born Dec. 1922, Minneapolis, Minn., the daughter of Chester Arthur Ornes who married Jessie Bruce. They are the parents of:

- i. Victoria Bruce Moore, b. July 18, 1948, Dayton, Ohio.
- ii. Randall Edwards Moore, b. Sept. 18, 1951, Dayton, Ohio.
- iii. John Echols Moore, b. Nov. 1, 1954, Los Angeles, Calif.
- iv. David Judson Moore, b. Apr. 18, 1956, Los Angeles, Calif.

EARL PAIGE MOORE

Earl Paige Moore, born Feb. 4, 1923, Chatham, Va., the son of Caleb Judson and Mary Louise (Echols) Moore, married Oct. 18, 1952 Oma Jean Baker, born Nov. 20, 1926, Salem, West Va., the daughter of Oma and Q. V. Baker. Their children, all born in Dayton, Ohio, are:

- i. Pamela Lynn Moore, b. July 13, 1954.
- ii. Kimberly Jean Moore, b. Dec. 12, 1957.
- iii. Sherri Kay Moore, b. Feb. 19, 1960.
- iv. William Edward Moore, b. Sept. 4, 1961.
- v. Lawrence Paige Moore, b. May 6, 1963.
- vi. Wendy Moore, b. June 14, 1966.

PHYLLIS ECHOLS MOORE

Phyllis Echols Moore, born Feb. 7, 1924, Chatham, Va., the daughter of Caleb Judson and Mary Louise (Echols) Moore, married on Sept. 22, 1942 William Calvin Bennett, born Aug. 3, 1921, Chatham, Va., the son of Arthur Bennett who married Sally Jim Pickeral. They are the parents of the following children, all born in Danville, Va.:

- i. Carole Paige Bennett, b. June 23, 1943.
- ii. William Calvin Bennett Jr., b. Aug. 23, 1944.
- iii. James Arthur Bennett, b. Sept. 2, 1945.
- iv. Jeanne Elizabeth Bennett, b. March 18, 1952.

MARRIAGES

CAROLE PAIGE BENNETT

Carole Paige Bennett, born June 23, 1943 in Danville, Va., the daughter of William Calvin and Phyllis Echols (Moore) Bennett, married on July 29, 1960 Boyd Eugene Motley, born Sept. 10, 1938, Danville, Va., the son of Hugh and Notie Motley. They are the parents of:

- i. Boyd Eugene Motley Jr., b. May 28, 1968 in Danville, Va.

WILLIAM CALVIN BENNETT JR.

William Calvin Bennett Jr., born Aug. 23, 1944, Danville, Va., the son of William Calvin and Phyllis Echols (Moore) Bennett, married on June 25, 1965, Dorothy Paige Jones, born May 2, 1947, Danville, Va., the daughter of William and Cecile Jones. They are the parents of:

- i. Valerie Lynn Bennett, b. Aug. 20, 1966, Danville, Va.
- ii. William Michael Bennett, b. June 26, 196__, Danville, Va.

JAMES ARTHUR BENNETT

James Arthur Bennett, born Sept. 2, 1945, Danville, Va., the son of William Calvin and Phyllis Echols (Moore) Bennett, married on July 30, 1967 Shelby Jones, born Jan. 4, 1945, Chesapeake, Va., the daughter of Dewey and Elma Jones. They are the parents of:

- i. Jeffrey Alan Bennett, b. Jan. 4, 1972, Virginia Beach, Va.

VIRGINIA IMOGENE MOORE

Virginia Imogene Moore, born May 9, 1926, Chatham, Va., the daughter of Caleb Judson and Mary Louise (Echols) Moore, married on July 10, 1948 William Fuller Ramey, born June 12, 1923, Danville, Va., died Oct. 17, 1974, Danville, Va., the son of John Beverley Ramey who married Claudia Fuller. They are the parents of the following children, all of whom were born in Danville, Va.:

- i. Thomas Earl Ramey, b. July 14, 1950.
- ii. Virginia Diane Ramey, b. Jan. 27, 1952.
- iii. Sally Lou Ramey, b. Oct. 2, 1961.
- iv. Betty Jo Ramey, b. Apr. 20, 1964.

END

The above information for Richard White Echols and descendants was sent in 1975 to the compiler by Mr. George Leslie Moore. Prior to this his mother, Mrs. Caleb Judson Moore Sr., in 1959, furnished the information for Joseph Echols and Obadiah Echols just as it is recorded in this study. The compiler also found data in The History of Hollywood Baptist Church by Charles F. Leek.

ABRAHAM ECHOLS

Abraham Echols, b. 1685 Comfort (Lee) Virginia, the son of John Echols and Mary (Cave) Echols, married in 1730 Sarah Hubbard the daughter of John Hubbard who married Mary Harrison. John Echols died Oct. 3, 1749 Lunenburg Co., Va. Their children:

1. Isaac Echols. Married Mary Short. He d. March 1761 Halifax Co., Va.
2. Joshua Echols, b. 1740. Married Hannah Brown.
3. Joseph Echols, b. Feb. 20, 1735 in Va., married Elizabeth King. He married second in 1772 Elizabeth Street. He died Dec. 20, 1789.
4. Sarah Echols, b. 1730 Lunenburg Co., Va., married John Rowden.
5. Rebecca Echols married James Hodges.
6. Elizabeth Echols married John Short.

Sources: Henshaw's Quaker Genealogy Vol. 6; Records, Halifax & Pittsylvania Counties; "Quaker Friends" by J. P. P. Bell; Virginia Genealogist July - Sept. 1978 by A. Marshall; Wynne Echols Connection - Echols Family by Spagins. Thelma Rowden.

SARAH ECHOLS

John Rowden, Jr., b. 1712 Henrico Co., Va., the son of John Rowden, married in 1748 in Lunenburg Co., Va. Sarah Echols, b. 1730 Lunenburg Co., Va., the daughter of Abraham and Sarah (Hubbard) Echols. John Rowden d. March 23, 1816 in Roane Co., Tennessee. They were the parents of:

1. Abraham Rowden, b. 1752 Henry Co., Va. He married 1780 Rachel Cheek. He died 1822 Roane Co., Tenn.
2. John Rowden, b. 1758, married Dec. 27, 1785 Mary (Reeves) Brewer.
3. Laban Rowden, b. 1760, married Dec. 27, 1785 Milly Adams.
4. Joseph Rowden, b. 1765, married Jan. 6, 1790 Susannah Adams.
5. Tabitha Rowden, b. 1767, married Sept. 17, 1787 Glover Crane.

Sources: Thad W. Rowden, Jr., 100 N. Skyline Dr., Fayetteville, Ark., 72701. Thelma Rowden; History of Echols Family by Milner Echols, Jun. 14, 1850.

ABRAHAM ROWDEN

Abraham Rowden, b. 1752 Henry Co., Va., the son of John and Sarah (Echols) Rowden, d. 1822 Roane Co., Tenn. He married in 1780 Rachel Cheek, b. 1762 in Halifax Co., Va. Their children were:

1. Asail Rowden, b. Aug. 11, 1792 Henry Co., Va., married 1812 Margaret Hannah.
2. Nathaniel Rowden, b. 1794 Blount Co., Va., married Nancy Crain. He d. 1860. A note states Nathaniel Rowden married five times. Two other names listed were Margaret McFarlet and Elizabeth Hawkins as wives of Nathaniel Rowden.
3. H. Benton Rowden, b. 1796, married Anna Davis. A note stated that Harden Benton Rowden married three times. One other name was given: Mary Hunter, as wife.

Sources: Goodspeed's History of Missouri (Maries County). NSDAR #635841.

ASAIL ROWDEN

Asail Rowden, b. Aug. 11, 1792, Henry Co., Va., the son of Abraham and Rachel (Cheek) Rowden, d. 1865 in Maries Co., Mo. He married in 1812 Margaret H. Hannah, b. 1794 in McMinn Co., Tenn., the daughter of Andrew Hannah (?) and Jane Davis (?) Hannah. She died Aug. 11, 1873 in Maries Co., Mo. Their children: (Cont'd. next page)

ASAIL ROWDEN (Cont'd.)

1. Robert Rowden, b. Oct. 18, 1819, Roane Co., Tenn., married Sept. 17, 1846 Nancy Tyree. He died Feb. 14, 1889.
2. Ake Echols Rowden, b. Jan. 25, 1818, married Catherine Hill. Married second Emma Greever. He died 1878.
3. William A. Rowden, b. 1829, married Matilda Wiseman.
4. Rufus Rowden, b. Sept. 9, 1826, married Polly Massey. Died Dec. 7, 1888.
5. James H. Rowden, b. 1830, married Emeline Powers. Died Oct. 9, 1865.
6. Rachel Rowden, b. 1823, married Nov. 14, 1839 John Elsey. She died Nov. 14, 1881, Charleston, Ark. (See later)
7. Sarah Rowden married Isaac Crismon.

Sources: History of Maries Co., Mo. by Everett Marshall King. "History of the Rowden Family" by Sat Rowden, Robert Rowden's son. Goodspeed's History of Missouri (Maries Co.) pp. 1122, 1123, Robert Rowden.

JOHN ELSEY

John Elsey, b. 1819 in Tenn., married Nov. 14, 1839 in DeKalb Co., Alabama Rachel Rowden, b. 1823 in Tenn., the daughter of Asail and Margaret H. (Hannah) Rowden. John Elsey died Aug. 1863, Miller Co., Mo., interred Bellingsley Cemetery, Iberia, Mo. Rachel (Rowden) Elsey, d. Nov. 14, 1881, Charleston, Franklin Co., Ark. Their children:

1. Louisa Elsey, b. 1841 in Alabama.
2. Francis Marion Elsey, b. Nov. 14, 1842 Marion, Maries Co., Mo., married first Albina D. Page on May 2, 1861. Married second Mary A. Berry on June 2, 1867. He died Nov. 5, 1920 Santa Ana, Calif.
3. Margaret L. Elsey, b. June 4, 1844 in Missouri, married Jesse H. Crismon. She d. May 26, 1917 in Missouri.
4. Sara Elsey, b. 1846 in Missouri. Married a Mr. Phillips.
5. Thomas B. Elsey, b. 1848 in Missouri, married Aug. 13, 1863 Louise A. Dyre. He died Ozark, Arkansas.
6. John C. Elsey, b. 1849 in Missouri, married Callie Painter. He died in Eufaula, Oklahoma.
7. Mary A. Elsey, b. 1852 in Missouri.
8. Malinda A. Elsey, b. 1853 in Missouri, married Charles Wheeler.
9. Martha E. Elsey, b. 1855 in Missouri.
10. Nancy D. Elsey, b. 1856 in Missouri.
11. William A. Elsey, b. 1859 in Missouri.
12. Asa M. Elsey, b. 1860 in Missouri.
13. Eliza F., b. 1862 in Missouri.

Sources: 1850 Census, Jackson Township, Osage County (Osage 433) Missouri.
 1860 Census, Richwood Township, Miller County, Iberia, Missouri.
 1870 Census, Richwood Township, Miller County, Iscambia, Missouri.
 1880 Census, Charleston Township, Franklin County, Arkansas, (Rachel)

FRANCIS MARION ELSEY

Francis Marion Elsey, b. Nov. 14, 1842 in Marion, Maries Co., Mo., the son of John and Rachel (Rowden) Elsey, married first May 2, 1861 Albina D. Page (or Melvina Page). She died May 1866 in Maries Co., Mo. Francis Marion Elsey married second on June 2, 1867 in Ozark, Arkansas Mary Amanda Berry, b. Oct. 4, 1847, Huntsville, Madison Co., Ark., the daughter of Col. Thomas D. and Jemima (Boatright) Berry. Francis Marion Elsey d. Nov. 5, 1920, Long Beach, Los Angeles Co., Calif., and was buried Nov. 6, 1920 in Fairhaven Cemetery, Santa Ana, Orange Co., Calif. His wife Mary Amanda (Berry) Elsey d. Oct. 10, 1932 at Long Beach, Los Angeles Co., Calif. and was buried Oct. 12, 1932 in Fairhaven Cemetery at Santa Ana, Orange Co., Calif. (Cont'd. next page)

FRANCIS MARION ELSEY (Cont'd.)

They were the parents of:

1. Adaline Elsey, b. Jan. 4, 1864, Marion, Maries Co., Mo., married 1885 Buck Williams. She d. Oct. 23, 1928 at Ft. Smith, Ark.
2. Eva Elsey, b. Mar. 6, 1870, Ozark, Franklin Co., Ark., married Hayden Mayers Dec. 18, 1889. She d. Dec. 14, 1910 at San Antonio, Texas.
3. Lena Blanche Elsey, b. July 21, 1875, Ozark, Franklin Co., Ark. On Aug. 1, 1894 she married Jacob F. Bradley. She died June 22, 1954 at Santa Ana, Calif.
4. Frank Leon Elsey, b. Ozark, Franklin Co., Ark. Died July 12, 1873, Ozark, Ark.

Sources: 1850 Census, Osage County, Missouri.
 1860 Census, Miller County, Missouri.
 1870 Census, White Oak Township, Franklin County, Ozark, Ark.
 1880 Census, Franklin County, Ozark, Ark.
 1900 Census, Indian Territory, Creek Nation, Muscogee, Oklahoma.

JACOB FROLICH BRADLEY

Jacob Frolich Bradley, b. Feb. 5, 1875 at Searcy, White Co., Arkansas, son of J. H. and Molly (Henley) Bradley, married Aug. 1, 1894 Ozark, Franklin Co., Ark, Lena Blanche Elsey, b. July 21, 1875 Ozark, Franklin Co., Ark., the daughter of Francis Marion and Mary Amanda (Berry) Elsey. He d. Feb. 12, 1950, Wagoner, Wagoner Co., Oklahoma and was buried Feb. 15, 1950, Ozark, Franklin Co., Ark.
 Their children:

1. Mary Frances Bradley, b. Sept. 11, 1895, Ozark, Franklin Co., Ark. married 1917 Robert C. Stanford. She married second Walter Hall. Mary Frances Bradley d. Nov. 7, 1970 Mesa, Arizona.
2. Marion Adelaide Bradley, b. Nov. 14, 1897 Ozark, Franklin Co., Ark., married 1921 Sam R. Threlkeld. Married second a Mr. Clausen.
3. Ruth Elizabeth Bradley, b. Feb. 3, 1909, Wagoner, Wagoner Co., Okla., married Jack Posey 1922. Married second Don Wedge. She died on Mar. 6, 1976.
4. Bettye Lou Bradley, b. Dec. 11, 1918 Wagoner, Wagoner Co., Oklahoma, m. May 30, 1936 William D. Morgan. Married second M. J. Leathers.

Jacob Frolich Bradley married second Ilsa Ellington, b. Mar. 28, 1893. They married July 16, 1929 Wagoner, Wagoner Co., Okla.

BETTYE LOU BRADLEY

Bettye Lou Bradley, b. Dec. 11, 1918 Wagoner, Okla., daughter of Jacob Frolich and Lena Blanche (Elsey) Bradley, chr: Baptist church, Oklahoma City, Okla., m. first May 30, 1936 Yuma, Arizona William Douglas Morgan. They were parents of:
 Timothy Marion Morgan, b. June 20, 1939 Long Beach, Los Angeles Co., Calif.
 His name was changed in 1955 to Timothy Marion Leathers. (See below)
 Bettye Lou (Bradley) Morgan and William Douglas Morgan were divorced Jan. 2, 1939 Long Beach, Calif.

Mrs. Bettye Lou (Bradley) Morgan m. second June 2, 1941 at Oklahoma City, Okla. Milton James Leathers, b. Oct. 13, 1917 Anadarko, Okla., chr. Pentecost/Baptist church, Anadarko/Oklahoma City, Okla., the son of Benjamin Milton and Lucy Adellamae (Gibson) Leathers. Children:

1. Timothy Marion Leathers. (See above). Born June 20, 1939 Long Beach, Los Angeles Co., Calif. Married July 16, 1960 Frances Beveridge.
2. Milton James Leathers, Jr., b. Jan. 3, 1943 Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Married Oct. 1, 1965 Anita Albright.
3. Linda Ilene Leathers, b. Dec. 8, 1945 Oklahoma City, Okla., m. Mar. 27, 1964, Oklahoma City, Jerry Tripp. They were divorced Sept. 30, 1981.

(Cont'd. next page)

BETTYE LOU BRADLEY (Cont'd.)

4. David Eugene Leathers, b. Oct. 27, 1951 Oklahoma City, Okla., married Sept. 12, 1981 Cathy (Helgers) Lidstrom.

TIMOTHY MARION LEATHERS

Timothy Marion Leathers, b. June 20, 1939 Long Beach, Los Angeles Co., Calif., m. July 16, 1960 Frances Beveridge. Their children:

1. Leslie Katherine Leathers, b. Nov. 23, 1961.
2. Dana Christine Leathers, b. Nov. 2, 1963.
3. Sandra Dawn Leathers, b. March 22, 1965.

LESLIE KATHERINE LEATHERS

Leslie Katherine Leathers, b. Nov. 23, 1961, married Jeff Ellard Jan. 12, 1980. They are the parents of:

1. Ryan Ellard, b. June 10, 1980.

MILTON JAMES LEATHERS, JR.

Milton James Leathers, Jr., b. Jan. 3, 1943 Oklahoma City, Okla., married Oct. 1, 1965 Anita Albright. Their children:

1. Jamie Lynn Leathers, b. Jan. 14, 1972.
2. Natalie Ann Leathers, b. Dec. 2, 1974.

LINDA ILENE LEATHERS

Linda Ilene Leathers, b. Dec. 8, 1945 Oklahoma City, Okla., m. March 27, 1964 in Oklahoma City Jerry Tripp. Their children:

1. Jeralyn Lea Tripp, b. Nov. 29, 1965.
2. Jennifer Ann Tripp, b. Jan. 15, 1969.

Jerry and Linda Ilene (Leathers) Tripp were divorced Sept. 30, 1981.

DAVID EUGENE LEATHERS

David Eugene Leathers, b. Oct. 27, 1951 Oklahoma City, Okla., m. Sept. 12, 1981 Cathy (Helgers) Lidstrom. Their son:

1. David Eugene Leathers, Jr., b. Feb. 13, 1984.

SOURCE: Mrs. Bettye Lou Leathers.

The compiler requested from Mrs. Leathers information regarding Revolutionary War service of Abraham Rowden. She graciously sent the following:

Abraham Rowden's residence was in Henry Co., Va. He was born in Virginia 1750/6. He died after 1840 in DeKalb Co., Alabama. He enlisted Feb. 14, 1776 and served from May 1776 to 1778 in Virginia. He was in the Fifth Virginia Regiment and served as Corporal of Foot Soldiers. Today they are called Infantry. Abraham Rowden's name is in the Revolutionary War records in Washington, D.C.

THE ANCESTORS OF THE PARENTS OF
MRS. BETTYE LOU LEATHERS

HER FATHER

1. Her father was Jacob Frolich Bradley, b. Feb. 5, 1875 at Searcy, Arkansas, married Aug. 1, 1894 Lena Blanche Elsey. He d. Feb. 12, 1950 Wagoner, Okla.
2. Her father was the son of Joseph Howell Bradley, b. 1849 Searcy, Arkansas, married Mar. 13, 1873 Mary E. (Molly) Henley, b. Aug. 23, 1855 in Tennessee. She was the daughter of B. F. Henley, b. 1820 in Tenn., d. 1863/64. He married in 1849 Mary J. Parkham, b. April 13, 1833 in North Carolina, died Dec. 8, 1897 in Ozark, Ark.
3. Her father was the grandson of James W. Bradley, b. Dec. 13, 1823, married in 1847 Mary F. Harris, b. 1834 in Tenn.

Betty Lou (Bradley Leathers (Continued))

4. Her father was the great grandson of Johanathan Thomas Bradley who married Rhoda Smith.

HER MOTHER

1. Lana Blanche Elsey, b. July 21, 1875 in Ozark Ark. d. June 1954 Shawnee. Oklahoma.
2. Her mother was the daughter of Francis Marion Elsey, b. Nov. 14, 1842, Marion, Mo. d. Nov. 5, 1920, Long Beach, CA. He married June 2, 1867 Mary Amanda Berry b. Oct. 14, 1846 Huntsville, Ark., d. Oct. 10, 1932, Long Beach, CA.
3. Her mother was the grand daughter of:
 - A. John Elsey b. 1819 in Tennessee, d. Aug 1863, Miller County, Mo. married Nov. 14, 1839 Rachel Rowden b. 1823 in Tenn., d. Nov. 14, 1881, Charleston, Ark.
 - B. Thomas Duncan Berry

PETER HUBBARD (See also p. 6,)

Mrs. Earl H. Graves Rt. 1, Box 387, Muskogee, OK wrote a letter Aug. 20, 1985 and has given permission to quote, "I am descended from John Hubbard, Jr. and according to my records John Hubbard, Jr. married Mary Harrison or Sarah Taylor. Peter was their son and he married Agnes Chiles, daughter of Manohah and Elizabeth Terrell (Garland) Chiles.

JOHN HUBBARD, JR. Grandson of Robert Hubbard (cal600 1663)

(Refer back to pages 6 and 7. John Hubbard, Jr. son of John Hubbard, who was the son of Robert Hubbard (1600 1663) had three sons, Richard, George and Peter. It is possible that he had other children but no attempt has been made to determine the names of others, if any. One statement is of significance, however: "John Hubbard, Jr. evidently married first" Nothing was added to indicate that he married a second time. It is possible that he married Mary Harrison and after her death he married Sarah Taylor. Interested descendants need to do more research.

SARAH HUBBARD TAMER

(Refer back to p. 34) Through information sent by Mrs. Fred Andrew Rowden we find the statement that Abraham Echols married Sarah Hubbard Tamer. The compiler of this book made an effort to determine how the name Tamer fit in but was not able to finish the search. No exhaustive search was possible. In 1967 she was corresponding with Mr. M. H. Tardy of Norfolk, VA. He was collecting material and planned to publish a book containing information about the Echols Families. Unknown to the compiler of this volume Mr. Tardy died and the correspondence was broken. In 1975 she wrote again to Mr. Tardy and received a reply from his widow, Mrs. Margaret McDuffie Tardy who explained that her husband had died. She had looked through his notes and found, "Sarah Tamer who married Abraham Echols was a widow Tamer when she married Abraham Echols. Her name was Sarah Hubbard." Your compiler includes this statement from Mrs. Tardy to encourage readers to follow through and secure documentation if possible.

No text for this page

JOSEPH HUBBARD

1717 (?) - 1799

Joseph Hubbard, the youngest brother of Benjamin, Edward Hubbard and their sister, Sarah Hubbard Echols, (Mrs. Abraham), settled in Amelia Co., Va. prior to, or around 1740. It is reasonable to think he was not of age when Benjamin and Edward had their patents surveyed in 1734, else he would have acquired a patent. Since his oldest child, a son, was born in 1738, it is normal to think he married in 1737 or early in 1738, and was around 21 years of age and therefore born around 1717. There are no marriage records to reveal where this marriage was performed. If in Amelia, his brother Benjamin almost certainly let him settle on a part of his 890 acre patent dated Oct. 13, 1736. In fact, the deed below indicates there were improvements on the land before the date of the deed, Nov. 21, 1740. If true, these were perhaps the result of the labor of Joseph Hubbard's own hands. Since Joseph had done well, was succeeding and was satisfied, Benjamin Hubbard, his brother, as a gift of brotherly love, made the following deed which is recorded in Deed Book II (1734-1743) Amelia County, Va., p. 271, as follows.

"This Indenture made 21st day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and forty between Benjamin Hubbard of the County of Amelia of the one part and Joseph Hubbard of the same County of the other part Witnesseth that the said Benjamin Hubbard for and in consideration of the brotherly love and affection that the said Benjamin Hubbard bears to his well beloved brother and for some other good causes and conditions him (?) thereunto moving hath given, granted Released and confirmed by these presents for himself his heirs and assigns doth grant a line Release and confirm unto the said Joseph Hubbard, his heirs and assigns forever, one certain tract or parcel of Land containing one hundred and forty acres situate, lying and being in County aforesaid and on the North side of Flatt Creek it being part of a tract of eight hundred and ninety acres of Land granted by patent to Benjamin Hubbard bearing date the thirteenth October one thousand seven hundred and thirty six and is bounded as followeth to-wit: Joining Flatt Creek between John Furgursons line and Richard Kennons line together with all houses, orchards, gardens, fences, woods, underwoods, waters and water courses thereon standith Growing and being withall profits Commodities advantages and appurtenances whatsoever to the same belonging or in any wise appurtenant also the reversion or reversions Remainder and remainders there of and every part and partell thereof to Have and to Hold the said tract of land with all and Singular the appurtenances unto the said Joseph Hubbard his heirs and assigns to the only proper use and behoof of him the said Joseph Hubbard his heirs and Assignes for Ever and the said Benjamin Hubbard for himself and heirs and his heirs the said Land and premises with them and every appurtenances unto the said Joseph Hubbard his heirs and assignes shall and will warrant and forever defend by these presents against any person or persons what favor having or Lawfully obtaining any rite or title Marks (?) the same for any part or parcle thereof and the said Benjamin Hubbard for himself and his heirs doth grant, covenant and agree to and with the said Joseph Hubbard his heirs and assigns in manner and form following that is to say that the said Benjamin Hubbard at the time of the delivery and dating of these presents is and stands seized of an Indefeasible Estate in fee simple of and in the premises and that he hath good right and Lawful Authority to give and (?) the same in manner and form aforesaid and that the same shall forever Remain the said Joseph Hubbard his heirs and assigns freely and clearly Exonerated and discharged of all and from all and in all

manner of other and former bargains and all titles of Dowry and all other Rights and Estates whatsoever in witness where of the said Benjamin Hubbard here unto set his hand and Seal the day and year above written.

Signed and Sealed
and delivered in
the presence of
us
Thosia Britton
Will^m Sandy

his
Benj B Hubbard /S/
mark

Memorandum that the 21 day of November 1740 peaceable and quiet possession and seizin of the within granted Land and premises was made, done and delivered by the Benjamin Hubbard to the Joseph Hubbard according to the form and Estate of the within written Deed.

Thomas Burton
Will^m Sandy

At a Court held for Amelia County 21 day of November 1740.

Benjamin Hubbard presented and acknowledged this his Deed to say and seized to Jos. Hubbard and ordered to be recorded Alee (?) the wife of the sd Benjamin being first privately examined, relinquished her Dower in the land conveyed by the said Deed.

Samuel Cobbs Clk.^W

In this deed and her relinquishment of her right of Dower proves Benjamin Hubbard was married prior to 1840. His wife's given name was Alee and else where it is seen was an incorrect spelling of Alice.

According to this deed Joseph Hubbard was a citizen of Amelia Co., Va. before the date of this deed and may have lived all of his married life on the above land near his older brothers, Benjamin and Edward. Details of their lives as citizens of Amelia Co., Va. in those days was that of the farmers in that new county. It will be seen that Joseph Hubbard resided in Amelia Co., Va. longer than his brothers, his sister and the Echols brothers. Before his brothers moved away, Richard Echols, the first one of those seven young men to have land surveyed in Amelia Co. while it was still Prince George, sold to Joseph Hubbard 200 acres of land. In the abstract of this deed one sees that Richard Echols at that date was a citizen of Lunenburg Co., Va. and this was already true of all except Joseph Hubbard. Deed Book #3 Amelia Co., Va., p. 465 shows Richard Echols of Lunenburg Co., Va. sold Joseph Hubbard 200 acres on Furguson's Horsepen Branch of Flatt Creek. This deed also shows the land was part of a patent to William Austin dated June 5, 1736 and by him conveyed to Richard Eckholds who sold it to Joseph Hubbard on Feb. 27, 1749 and was

"Signed Rich^d Eckhols /S/

Witnesses:
Nicholas Gillitine
John Chismon
Mathew (?) Hilsman

At a Court for Amelia Co. 10 May 1750 The above referred to deed was proved by the 3 witnesses and ordered to be recorded.

Samuel Cobbs Clk["]

(Reel 2 Amelia Co., Va. at Va. State Archives).

It is not known how long Joseph Hubbard was a citizen of Amelia County, Virginia, but it is reasonable to believe around fifty years may be true, and can be so ascertained by the following known facts. Thus far no marriage record has been found. If he married an Amelia County citizen, those early bonds for marriages are not available. It is fortunate the deed, a gift of brotherly love, reveals that Joseph and family were almost positively living on that land prior to 1740. Furthermore it is still available and does have John Hubbard's birth date recorded as Oct. 24, 1738. This means that Joseph Hubbard was married around the year 1737 or earlier.

Joseph Hubbard reared his family on the land upon which he settled. His children had the lives of a farmer's children of that era and seemed to acquire some education, which in those days was privately secured when a teacher was available.

Joseph Hubbard owned 340 acres of land when he acquired the above farm from Richard Echols on Feb. 22, 1749. This same land 8 years later, on Oct. 27, 1757, three days after his son John Hubbard's nineteenth birthday, was recorded in the name of John Hubbard in Deed Book 6 (1757-1759) Amelia Co., Va., p. 121. Quoting: "This Indenture made the 27 Day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty seven Between Joseph Hubbard of the County of Amelia of the one part and John Hubbard of the same County of the other part Witnesseth that the said Joseph Hubbard for and in Consideration of the Fatherly love and affection that the said Joseph Hubbard bears to his well beloved son and for other good Causes and Considerations him there unto moving hath given granted aliened Released and Confirmed and by these Presents for himself his heirs and assigns doth give, grant aliene Release & Confirm unto the said John Hubbard his heirs and assigns forever one Certain Tract or parcell of Land Containing Two hundred acres Situate lying and being in the County aforesaid and on Ferguson horsepen Branch of Flatt Creek being part of a Tract of Land granted by Patent to William Austin bearing Date the fifth Day of June one thousand seven hundred and thirty six and is the Westernmost End of the said Tract and was conveyed by the said William Austin to Richard Eckholes and conveyed by the said Richard Eckholes to the said Joseph Hubbard and the Reversion, Remainder and Remainders there of and all the Estate Right Title Interest Claim and Demand whatsoever of him the said Joseph Hubbard of in or to the same or any part thereof To Have and To Hold the Tract or parcell of Land and promises together with their and Every of their appurtenances unto the said John Hubbard his heirs & assigns forever to the only use and behoof of him the said John Hubbard his heirs and assigns forever and the said Joseph Hubbard for himself and his heirs hath given granted aliene & confirmed to and with the said John Hubbard his heirs and assigns forever that he the said Joseph Will Warrant and forever Defend from the Claime of any Person or Persons whatsoever In Witness where of he the said Joseph Hubbard hath here unto set his hand and Seal the Day and Year above written.

Joseph Hubbard /S/

Signed & Delivered
in the presence of us
John Ford
William Crenshaw
James Barnet"

Page 123, same book, D.B. 6, follows:

"Memorandum: That on the ___ Day of ___ in the year of our Lord 1757 Quiet and peaceable possession and Seizen of the within granted Land and premises was made Done and Delivered by the within named Joseph Hubbard to the within

Named John Hubbard according to the form and Effort of ye Written Deed.

In presence of
John Ford
William Crenshaw
James Barnet "

Joseph Hubbard /S/

At a Court held for Amelia County Oct. the 27th 1757

This Indenture & the Memorandum endowment acknowledged by the within
Named Joseph Hubbard Party thereto & ordered to be Recorded.

Teste T. Griffin Peachy Cl Cur"

Joseph Hubbard deeded to his son the land he purchased 8 years earlier and this is an evidence that his family continued to reside on the original land. In this gift he truly secured for his enjoyment the settlement of John Hubbard near to his parents after his marriage. This will be seen as the details are related in this narrative.

At some time Joseph Hubbard's first wife passed away. At present no facts are known about her.

Joseph Hubbard married a second time prior to 1778. The loss of access to marriage bonds may mean the details may never be known. The evidence of his second marriage is recorded in the following Indenture. Reel 6, D.B. 15 Amelia Co., Va. (1778-1780).

"This Indenture made 23rd day of December one thousand seven hundred and seventy eight between Joseph Hubbard and Frances his wife, late widow and relict of John Cobb dec'd of the County of Amelia of the one part and William Eggleston of the same County of the other part Witnesseth that the said Joseph Hubbard & Frances his wife for and in the consideration of the Sum of sixty pounds one shilling Current money to them in hand paid by the sd William Eggleston the receipt whereof they the said Joseph Hubbard & Frances his wife doth hereby acknowledge have jointly bargained & sold unto the said William Eggleston his heirs & assigns forever all their right, title property claim or demand in her Dower in the land of her late husband John Cobb dec'd and every part there of and appurtenances there to belonging to him the said William Eggleston his heirs & assigns forever against the Claims of any person whatsoever and the said Tract or parcel of land to him the said William Eggleston his heirs & assigns forever shall and will Warrant and forever defend In Witness where of they the said Joseph Hubbard & Frances his wife hath here unto set their hands and affixed their seals the day and year above mentioned.

Signed & delivered
in the presence of
Thos Munford
Wm Ewing
Samuel Hubbard

his
Joseph X Hubbard /S/
mark
her
Frances X Hubbard /S/
mark

Samuel Hubbard who signed this deed as a witness was Joseph Hubbard's youngest son by his first wife and is an evidence that he was 21 years old at the time.

The following evidence of Joseph Hubbard's patriotism during the American Revolutionary War has been found recorded in the Public Service Claims in Amelia Co., Va. on page 247. "N. 338. I hereby Certify I have received for publick use of Joseph Hubbard one Beef Judged to weigh one hundred and seventy five pounds for which payment shall be made at the rate of two pence

per pound specie According to an Act Assembly passed in the October session one Thousand seven hundred and eighty. Given under my hand this twentieth day of Sept. one thousand and eighty.

Edmund Booker
Comm^r Amelia "

(Public Service Claims Amelia County Court Booklet II 60-671).

"At a Court held for Amelia County the 23^d day of April 1784. The following Claims against the publick were this day received examined, allowed & ordained to be Certified to-wit:
paid Joseph Hubbard for 175 lbs of Beef at 3^d - 2L 3sh od.

Certified
John Wily D.C."

The above evidence has been used and accepted to classify Joseph Hubbard as the patriotic Revolutionary War ancestor of one of his descendants who is a member of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. During this period at least one of his sons, Samuel Hubbard, served as a soldier, also his oldest grandson, Joseph Hubbard, was a soldier. The details will be recorded in their section to show their service in the Revolutionary War.

On the 1782 tax list Joseph Hubbard listed his son Samuel Hubbard by name as a titheable in his claim of 2 free men above the age of 21 years. He recorded 2 slaves by name, Dinah and Hannah, as his titheable slaves; 2 horses and 17 cattle. The above proves Samuel resided in his father's home after his Rev. War service. On the 1783 tax list Joseph Hubbard listed 3 white people and 5 slaves.

No Bible record has been preserved of Joseph Hubbard's family, but on another Bible record of a son, the birthdate of his daughter, Judith Hubbard is recorded as June 14, 1775. Therefore the above 3 white souls must be Joseph, Frances and daughter Judith.

From Court Records it seems that all of Joseph Hubbard's sons left Amelia County prior to and around 1785. His oldest son, John Hubbard, moved to Pittsylvania Co., Va. in 1785. Until that year, father Joseph and son John had lived on their farms near each other for many years. In that same year Joseph Hubbard began buying lands in Halifax Co., Va., is observed in the following deeds.

"This Indenture dated 16 Aug. 1785 Jacob Kelly & wife Ruth and Joseph Eckholds of Halifax Co. Va sold to Joseph Hubbard for 475L a certain tract of land on Bufferlow and Bull Creeks containing 335 acres more or less. This land was adjacent to lands of Joseph Eckhols and a Mr. Burnley & Mr Derjanetts.

Signed by Jacob Kelly /S/
Ruth x Kelly /S/
Jo^s Echols /S/

Memorandum made Aug. 18, 1785 and recorded at a Court held for Halifax on same date.

Geo. Carrington CHC"

Deed Book 13, p. 253 (Reel 5 Va. State Archives).

Joseph Echols was a nephew of Joseph Hubbard and the son of his sister Sarah Hubbard Echols, the widow of Abraham Echols. This nephew Joseph Echols died around the year 1789, and in the Halifax County Records is

found the following Indenture. See Deed Book 16 (1793-1796) Halifax Co., Va., p. 278.

"This Indenture dated 13 May 1794 Joseph Hubbard of Halifax Co., Va. of first part to Hawkins Landrum and Leonard Baker the guardians to the orphans of Joseph Echols dec'd of the other part for 1 shilling paid by said guardians sold 10 acres on Buffalo Creek adjacent to the Hubbard and Echols lands for the use of the said orphans of Joseph Echols dec'd. The witnesses were Joseph & Isaac Kelly and Will^m Cooper.

Signed Joseph Hubbard

This deed was recorded at a court for Halifax Co. Va. on 27 Oct. 1794."
(Reel 7 Halifax Co., Va., Va. State Archives).

On Nov. 16, 1793 Henry Howard of Halifax Co., Va. sold to Joseph Hubbard of same county for 50L current money 80 acres of land on Childress Creek adjacent to lands of Jacob Garrett, John Garrett, Wm. Martin and Robert Martin. Witnesses were John Martin, James Wheeler and James Dejarnett. This deed was: Signed - Henry Howard /S/
This deed was recorded 20 Dec. 1793.
Teste George Carrington CHC.

Truly recorded Teste W. Thompson DCHC.

(Reel 7 D.B. 16 (1793-1796) Halifax Co., Va., p. 38).

The above deeds show that Joseph Hubbard purchased 415 acres of land in Halifax Co., Va. and that Halifax Co., Va. was his place of residence. It is also of interest that in the late years of his life he made a second deed "for love and affection" for benefit of orphan children as he had given land to his teenage son 37 years earlier. From its location those 10 acres without a doubt were valuable rich lands near the River that assured beautiful crops for the benefit of the young orphans.

Joseph Hubbard was growing old. Years before, he had lost his brothers, Benjamin and Edward. He had lost also his wives and at least 2 sons. All of his children were married and scattered. These statements are based upon the trend of his will. Marriage records were not found and research for other details was hampered. Joseph Hubbard's Will is included here and upon this is based what has been found regarding his sons and daughters. Will Book #6 (1768-1804) Halifax Co., Va., p. 113, Reel 37 Archives Division Virginia State Archives.

WILL OF JOSEPH HUBBARD

Dated 13 June 1799 - Prob. 28 Oct. 1799

In the name of God Amen. I Joseph Hubbard of County of Halifax being in a low state of health but in perfect memory and of a sound mind do order constitute and ordain this my last Will and Testament that is to say first of all I give my Soul into the hands of Almighty God my Creator and I yeal my body to the grave in full expectation of its resurrection and as touching such worldly estate where with it hath pleased God to bless me I do give order and dispose of in the following manner and form viz:

Item, I give and bequeath unto my son Moses Hubbard one Negro Girl named Charity to him and his heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath to my daughter Nancy Osborne one Negro Girl named Lucy to her and her heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my son Joseph Hubbard twenty seven pounds 18 shillings which together with seventeen pounds two shillings I have sent him by Samuel Hubbard amounts to fourty five pounds to him and his heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Rebecca Holloway thirty pounds which together with fiftsen pounds sent her by Samuel Hubbard amounts to fourty five pounds to her and her heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Judith Borum one Negro Girl named Nanny to her and her heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath to my daughter Sarah Meadows fourty five pounds to her and her heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath unto the children of my son John Hubbard dec'd fourty five pounds to be equally divided among them to them and their heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath unto the children of my son Benjamin Hubbard dec'd the sum of ten pounds to be equally divided between them to them and their heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my son Samuel Hubbard after paying off the several legacies devised to Sundry legatees all the rest and remainder of my estate both real and personal that is to say the tract of land where on he now lives together with the small tract purchased of Howard and the nine Negroes namely Luke, Matt, James, Kitt, Peter, Edey, Salley, Dick and Phill together with the children, the increase of the said Negro Edey as also my stock of all kinds, household furniture &c and lastly I do appoint my friend James Hurt, William Smith and my son Sam^l Hubbard Executors of this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking all other Will or Wills by me here to fore made, declaring this and this only to be my last Will and Testament In testimony where of I have here unto set my hand and affixed my Seal this the thirteenth day of June one thousand seven hundred and ninety nine.

In presence of
Rawley White
Daniel Marshall
Henry Barnes

Signed his
Joseph X Hubbard
mark

At a Court held for Halifax County the 28th day of October 1799.

The Last Will and Testament of Joseph Hubbard dec'd was presented in Court and proved by oath of one of the subscribing witnesses and ordered to be certified and James Hurt one of the executors named in the said Will came into Court and refused to take upon himself the burthen of the execution there of where upon the said James Hurt being sworn deposeth that he saw the said Joseph Hubbard sign and acknowledge the said writing as his last Will and Testament calling upon other witnesses to the said Will and desiring them at the same time to take notice it was his last Will and the deponent saith the said Hubbard was at the time of so doing in his perfect senses and memory and there in (?) the said Will is ordered to be recorded and on the motion of Samuel Hubbard one of the executors named in the said Will who made oath as the law directs together with Philemon and James Hurt his securities entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of ten thousand dollars conditioned according to law, Certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate of these in due form liberty being reserved to William Smith the other executor to join in the execution there of when he is ...(too dim to read).

Teste John Wimbish CHC

October Court held for Halifax Co., Va. 1799

At a Court held for Halifax Co., Va. the 27th day of January 1800.

The last Will and Testament of Joseph Hubbard dec'd here to fore proven and admitted to record in the County Court was this day again presented in Court and further proved by the oath of Henry Barnes a subscribing

witness there to which is ordered to be Certified.

Teste John Wimbish CHC

Truly recorded Benjamin Green DCHC.

Upon a study of the herein recorded facts regarding the life of Joseph Hubbard, the following summary can be made. Joseph Hubbard was married when a young man and settled in Amelia Co., Va. on land presented to him by a brother, Benjamin Hubbard, and was a landowner the rest of his life. He owned during his life, so far as records were found, 755 acres of land in the counties of Amelia and Halifax, Va. Of this land he gave away 210 acres as a token of his interest and devotion to others. This indicates an unusual spirit of generosity.

He was married twice. There are no marriage bonds available to state the details. His first wife was the mother, it seems, of most of his children. His second marriage was to Mrs. Frances Cobb, the widow of John Cobb, deceased, some time in the 1770's. This is verified in the sale of land in a deed recorded above. It is also learned through a recording in his son's Bible, still extant, that his daughter Judith Hubbard was born June 14, 1775 and was the child of his second wife. Not knowing the birthdates, no more is positive. He was the father of 5 sons and 4 daughters who lived to maturity is verified by his will. His wives were also deceased prior to 1799.

It has been seen that he was a loyal American citizen when the Revolutionary War period came. Since his youngest son was an active soldier, no one can ever know all of Joseph Hubbard's true contributions to this Cause.

Certainly in his late life he was a slave owner as has been learned by tax lists and his will. His will records the names of twelve slaves and refers to the children of one slave. In this gesture there is evidence of his appreciation of each of them.

When his will was dated he was an old man at least 80 years of age and perhaps around 82 years of age, if he was 21 years old when his oldest son was born on Oct. 24, 1738. This will proves he was a man who had experienced at least four great sorrows in his immediate family. Yet one feels he was a contented man ready to share what he owned of earthly things and yet first of all surrendering his soul to his Heavenly Father he expressed his assurance of the resurrection when the Lord comes. He had lived a good life. He had been a prosperous man on well kept farms, according to his will. He had around him many well contented servants, men women and children, whom he could call by name.

It is not known what religious Faith he followed. It is known he was not a Quaker because he owned slaves and supported the Revolutionary Cause.

The following can be recorded as the children of Joseph Hubbard. They are recorded here as named in his will and not according to order of birth since the oldest son is named 7th in this list from the will.

- i. Moses Hubbard, data follows.
- ii. Nancy Hubbard, called Nancy Osborne.
- iii. Joseph Hubbard, data follows.
- iv. Rebecca Hubbard, called Rebecca Holloway.
- v. Judith Hubbard, called Judith Borum.
- vi. Sarah Hubbard, called Sarah Meadows.
- vii. John Hubbard, Deceased, data follows.
- viii. Benjamin Hubbard, Deceased, minor facts found.
- ix. Samuel Hubbard, data follows.

It has been impossible to follow the lives of the above children. Living descendants could not be found who could trace their lineage back

to so many of them. Brief details are given for each so far as known.

NANCY HUBBARD

Nancy Hubbard, a daughter of Joseph Hubbard was born in Amelia Co., Va. She was living in 1799. She had married a Mr. Osborne. No more learned.

REBECCA HUBBARD

Rebecca Hubbard, the daughter of Joseph Hubbard was born in Amelia Co., Va. She was living in 1799 when her father made his will. Her home was not so far away, since her brother Samuel Hubbard had visited her and taken her a gift from her father, according to her father's will, which also verifies Rebecca Hubbard had married a Mr. Holloway. No other facts learned.

SARAH HUBBARD

Sarah Hubbard, the daughter of Joseph Hubbard, was born in Amelia Co., Va. She was living in 1799. She had married a Mr. Meadows. No other facts.

JUDITH HUBBARD

Judith Hubbard is regarded the youngest child of Joseph Hubbard and his second wife, Frances (?) (Cobb) Hubbard. If so, her mother's maiden surname is unknown and she was the widow of John Cobb, deceased, who resided in Amelia Co., Va., when she became Joseph Hubbard's second wife.

Judith Hubbard was only 6 days older than her niece, Judith Hubbard, the daughter of her half brother, John Hubbard. They were both born in Amelia Co., Va. on the farms of their fathers, very near each other. For some reason both were named Judith Hubbard. They knew each other and played together until they were 10 years old. At that time John Hubbard, in 1785, moved his family to Pittsylvania Co., Va. and Joseph Hubbard settled around the same time in Halifax Co., Va.

At some time prior to 1799 Judith Hubbard married John Borum. And at some time they evidently visited the home of her Uncle John Hubbard in Pittsylvania Co., Va. after her marriage. She was around 18 years of age when her brother John Hubbard passed away. Whenever they made that visit she recorded on one page in her brother John Hubbard's Bible, quoting:

"John Borum Born March 30, 1773

Judith Borum Born June 14th 1775"

Around 130 years later the compiler was asking questions and was told the following about Judith Hubbard Borum by one of her brother John Hubbard's great granddaughters, who was Tina Hubbard Gilbert. She said "Aunt Theenie" often talked about Judith Borum. She loved her and she often spoke of her beautiful auburn hair. It was so long and so abundant. Theenie was a young girl when Judith Borum came to visit and when she was old, she watched the color of the Hubbard girls' hair, when they were children, to see whose hair was the color of "Miss Judy's hair". Only one did. Her adoring talks about "Miss Judy" Borum always ended "But Mars John Borum was a lazy man". Of course poor old "Aunt Theenie" saw him when he was on a visit and under those circumstances she would not see him busy about the affairs of others, and certainly this would be true when he was visiting his wife's people, which indicates a man of wisdom. No facts have been learned about them and their life together.

BENJAMIN HUBBARD

Benjamin Hubbard, the son of Joseph Hubbard, was born in Amelia Co., Va. He was evidently around the age of his brother John Hubbard and it was he who recorded in his brother John's Bible the following data concerning his three wives. There is no knowledge of his children but it is assumed he had two since his father's legacy states it must be divided "between" them. See his will. Quoting from the Bible Record:

"Mary Hubbard, wife of Benjamin Hubbard was born Jan 9th 1745 and Died May 27th 1781. My second wife Born Aug. 7th 1739 and Died Nov. 13th 1783. My third wife Born 1746 - Died 1790 Feby 4th day."

The above data proves these ladies were around the age of John's wife who was born May 20, 1745. It is seen that Benjamin Hubbard married very soon after his first wife's death. This indicates his first wife was the mother of his two children and they needed her care. Her life was over very quickly and within 9½ years he had lost his 3 wives. At some unknown date prior to 1799 Benjamin Hubbard passed away according to his father's will.

There are many questions that arise concerning Benjamin, the son of Joseph. No evidence of his residence in Amelia or Halifax counties was found. A Benjamin Hubbard was on the lists of tithables in 1767 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. (p. 279 Pitts. Co., Va. by Clement). Other matters may pertain to him since there were two children and since no parents for Candace and Samuel Hubbard, two children in that county, can be declared, the question arises "Is the answer here?". No proof found for either question. If there were access enough to Court records, the information may yet be found.

JOSEPH HUBBARD

Joseph Hubbard, the son of Joseph Hubbard, was born in Amelia Co., Va. and was residing in Cumberland Co. Va. in 1799. His dates of birth, marriage and death have never been learned. Due to shortage of clues and time for research, little has been found. In D.B. 11 Amelia Co., Va. 1769-1772, p. 335, there is a deed dated Nov. 14, 1771 in which Batholomew Zachary and wife Judith of Amelia Co., Va. sold Joseph Hubbard Jr. 123 acres for 70 Ls. This was recorded the same day. In 1782 he was in Cumberland Co., Va. on a tax report with 8 white people, a dwelling house and 3 other houses. No other facts learned. ~~See Joseph Hubbard p 53~~

MOSES HUBBARD

Moses Hubbard, the son of Joseph Hubbard was living on June 13, 1799 when his father dated his will in Halifax Co., Va. Moses Hubbard was born in Amelia Co., Va. on an unknown date. His will was probated at a Court held for Cumberland Co., Va. in July 1816. It can perhaps be assumed he was not a very old man. For instance, one item in his will shows that Charity, the slave given him by his father, Joseph Hubbard, was still in his possession.

In face of information found, it is not easy to state positive facts for his family record. The date of his marriage and the name of his bride has never been found. According to Reel 3 Archives Division Virginia State Library, there is recorded a deed in D.B. 6 (1779-1790) Cumberland Co., Va., p. 44, which proves there is recorded in Cumberland Co., Va. a deed dated Oct. 25, 1779 and recorded same date, between James Holloway and his wife Anne, of Cumberland Co., Va., as grantors to Moses Hubbard of same county, for 200 acres of land, in Cumberland Co., Va. This indicates that Moses moved to Cumberland Co., Va. prior to 1779.

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

The 1782 tax list for Cumberland Co., Va. shows Moses Hubbard as head of a household of 14 white people and he owned 27 slaves. In 1809 he had only 6 children. Turning to his will a few facts are learned. See W.B. 5 Cumberland Co., Va., p. 183.

WILL OF MOSES HUBBARD

In the Name of God Amen. I, Moses Hubbard of Cumberland County being through the Mercy and goodness of God of a sound mind and perfect understanding and memory do constitute this my last Will and Testament. I desire it to be received as such by all.

Imprimis, I most humbly bequeath my Soul to god my maker beseeching his most gracious acceptance of it.

Imprimis, I give my body to the earth from whence it was taken in full assurance of its resurrection from thence at the last day. As for my burial I desire it may be decent at the discretion of my dear wife and Executor here after mentioned.

As to my worldly Estate I will and positively order that all my just debts be paid. If my wife should be the longest liver, I give or lend to her this house where in I now dwell with all the furniture, lands and tenements that lay about it.

Item, I give to my son Joseph, his heirs and assigns forever ten shillings.

Item, I give to my daughters Judith Holland, Ann Anderson, and Molly Holloway and to their heirs and assigns forever ten shillings each.

Item, I give to my Daughter Sally Baugham and to her heirs and assigns forever, Randolph, Patty and hannah and their increase. I give to my son Asa & to his heirs forever Charity, Dick and David and their increase. After the decease of my Dear wife I desire my son Asa shall have all my land and the improvements there on and all the personal Estate then remaining. My good friends Richard Anderson and Clement Brown I do appoint and do constitute them Executors of this my last Will and Testament and trustee for my wife and children. In Witness whereof I have here unto set my hand and seal this twenty ninth day of April one thousand eight hundred and nine.

Teste:

Valentine Boatwright

Benjamin Davis

John Brown

his

Moses X Hubbard

mark

Cumberland Co., Va. July Court, 1816. The last Will and Testament of Moses Hubbard was exhibited in Court and proved by Valentine Boatwright and John Brown, two witnesses there to and ordered to be recorded.

Teste John McCormick Jr. D.C.

In the same W.B. on page 326 is found the Inventory of Estate of Moses Hubbard. Briefly stated:

"Cattle	\$	68Ls
Plantation utensils	\$	18Ls 25
Household furniture		9Ls 00
Slaves Dick 17, David 15	\$	<u>1,000L 00</u>
Total	\$	1,095Ls 25

Recorded at Sept. Court 1817"

This proves that Moses died before July 16, 1816. His wife was deceased also since Dick and David were sold unless they were younger slaves of same name.

According to the will of Moses Hubbard, six children lived to maturity:

- i. Joseph Hubbard, see later. *Marrred Elizabeth Ho -*
- ii. Judith Hubbard, who mar. a Mr. Holland.
- iii. Anna Hubbard, who mar. a Mr. Anderson.
- iv. Sarah Hubbard (Sally), who mar. a Mr. Baughan.
- v. Mary Hubbard (Molly), who mar. a Mr. Holloway.
- vi. Asa Hubbard

MARRIAGES

ASA HUBBARD

Asa Hubbard, the son of Moses Hubbard, was perhaps under age when his father made his will in 1809, since he was not made executor. He may have been 21 years old around 1812. The Gen. Index of Cumberland Co., Va. shows D.B. 12 p. 143 that Joseph Hubbard deeded 50 acres of land to Asa Hubbard in Oct. of 1812. (Reel 16, Va. State Arch.). The Administration of Asa Hubbard's estate with James M. Hubbard as Administrator was recorded Dec. 26, 1843. Will Book 10, p. 444. Those interested may follow the above clues to ascertain their value. Due to access to these records being impossible, no more facts were found.

In 1975 the following information was secured. Joseph Hubbard, son of Moses, was named in his father's will with a legacy of 10 shillings. This meant his father had made him a gift at an earlier date. This had taken place before June 29, 1808, the date of his will. This was perhaps when his son left Virginia and went West. According to the date of his marriage in Madison Co., Ky. in 1789 he went West as soon as he was of age. The dates given prove that his father, Moses Hubbard, married early in Virginia. The following data was compiled by Ruth Marie Hubbard Shrake (Mrs. Richard A.), Bloomington, Ind.

JOSEPH HUBBARD

Joseph Hubbard, the son of Moses Hubbard and wife, of Amelia Co., Va., was born in Amelia Co., Va. ca. 1767. He married in Madison Co., Ky. on July 16, 1789 Elizabeth Holland. She died April 9, 1841 near Cloverdale, Ind., age 64 years. He died Oct. 9, 1853, Cloverdale, Ind. Both were interred in Cloverdale Cemetery, Putnam Co., Ind. Their children were all born in Gerrard Co., Ky.

- i. William H. Hubbard, b. May 20, 1793. See p. 54.
- ii. John H. Hubbard, b. 1797, mar. Elizabeth Vest, b. 1819 in Gerrard Co., Ky., d. Oct. 27, 1861 and buried in Cloverdale, Ind.
- iii. Wright Hubbard, b. ca. 1790, mar. Lydia Walder or Walden, b. 1810, Gerrard Co., Ky.
- ? Mahala Hubbard, b. ca. 1809 to 1812 in Gerrard Co., Ky. may be a dau. She mar. John Renfro (?) who d. June 25, 1892, Cloverdale, Ind.
- ? Pleasant Hubbard, b. Dec. 24, 1814 in Gerrard Co., Ky. is thought to be the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Holland) Hubbard, yet may be the son of Wright and Lydia (Holland) Hubbard. Pleasant Hubbard mar. Ellen Martin on July 15, 1838, Putnam Co., Ind. He d. March 31, 1882, Putnam Co., Ind. at Greencastle.

In the vicinity of Cloverdale were other Hubbards who have not been identified as sons of Joseph and Elizabeth (Holland) Hubbard who may be their sons. They are Moses Hubbard, Asa Hubbard and ? Hubbard.

WILLIAM H. HUBBARD

William H. Hubbard, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Holland) Hubbard, was born May 20, 1793, Gerrard Co., Ky. He married on Oct. 15, 1814, Gerrard Co., Ky. Henrietta Baker, born in Ky., the daughter of James Baker. She died March 31, 1839 in Owen Co., Ind. He died May 25, 1871 in Putnam Co., Ind. at Cloverdale. Their children were:

- i. James Hubbard, b. Aug. 29, 1818, see later.
- ii. Thomas Hubbard, b. ?, mar. Apr. 22, 1845 in Putnam Co., Ind. Nancy Jane Aldridge.
- iii. Wesley Hubbard, b. ca. 1822, d. 1860-1863 during the Civil War. He mar. first Amanda Kelly June 19, 1842, Putnam Co., Ind. He mar. second ca. 1850 Barbara Freed.
- iv. Joseph Hubbard, b. ?, mar. Elizabeth Steel in 1845 in Putnam Co., Ind.
- v. William Hubbard, b. Sept. 6, 1826, mar. Hannah M. Laughlin on Feb. 22, 1849, Davies Co., Ind. He d. in Odon, Ind.
- vi. Lizzie Hubbard
- vii. Lucinda Hubbard
- viii. Nancy Hubbard
- ix. Louisa Ann Hubbard, b. Sept. 6, 1828, mar. on Apr. 23, Elija Lyon in Owen Co., Ind. She d. in Adair Co., Ia.
- x. Pleasant Hubbard, b. Dec. 14, 1833, mar. on July 15, 1856 in Putnam Co., Ind. Matilda Kendall. He d. in 1903, Odon, Ind. Buried in Mt. Olive Cemetery.

William H. Hubbard married the second time on Sept. 29, 1840 Sarah Vest, the daughter of Edward Vest who married Annie Kitchen. Both were from Va. Their children were:

- i. Willis Hubbard, b. 1841, mar. 1858 in Putnam Co., Ind. Lucinda F. White. He d. in the 1860's at Belle Isle during the Civil War.
- ii. Perry Lee Hubbard, b. Sept. 18, 1845, mar. May 31, 1867 in Putnam Co., Ind. Malinda White. He d. May 28, 1915, Putnam Co., Ind.

JAMES HUBBARD

James Hubbard of Jennings Twp., Owen Co., Ind., born Aug. 29, 1818, probably Gerrard Co., Ky., was the son of William H. Hubbard, who married Henrietta Baker. He married on Oct. 29, 1839 in Putnam Co., Ind. Mary Anne Steel, the daughter of Andrew Steel, born in Va., who married Delilah Wells, born in N.C. She was born Oct. 25, 1822 in Whitley Co., Ky. She died Jan. 28, 1903 at Spencer, Ind. and was buried in the Cloverdale Cemetery. He died Jan. 1, 1850 at Owen Co., Ind. Their children were:

- i. Harrison H. Hubbard, b. Nov. 26, 1840. See later.
- ii. Christina Ellen Hubbard, b. Apr. 14, 1842, Putnam Co., Ind. She mar. on July 4, 1872 in Putnam Co., Ind. John Snider Sr. She died in 1918, Cloverdale, Ind.
- iii. Margaret Ann Hubbard, b. March 7, 1844, Putnam Co., Ind., m. Martin V. Miller.
- iv. William A. Hubbard, b. June 29, 1846 in Owen Co., Ind. Never mar. Died Apr. 28, 1901 at Spencer, Ind.
- v. Elizabeth Jane Hubbard, b. Apr. 22, 1848, Owen Co., Ind. She mar. on March 23, 1871, Putnam Co., Ind. Dr. Samuel C. Kennedy. She d. Feb. 4, 1907

Mrs. Mary Ann (Steel) Hubbard married the second time Jessie Roper.

HARRISON H. HUBBARD

Harrison H. Hubbard, the son of James Hubbard who married Mary Ann Steel, was born Nov. 26, 1840 in Putnam Co., Ind. He married first in Putnam Co., Ind. on Oct. 29, 1868 Martha Coffman, the daughter of William Coffman who married Mary Ann Huffman. She was born in May 1850 in Montgomery Twp., Owen Co., Ind. She died Aug. 21, 1910 at Monrovia, Ind., or died May 1910. She was buried in Mooresville Cemetery. Their children were all born in Owen Co., Ind.

- i. Gertrude Maye Hubbard, b. Aug. 24, 1869, mar. on Sept. 1, 1894, Putnam Co., Ind. Charles W. Huffman. She d. Dec. 8, 1947, Greencastle, Ind.
- ii. James W.L. Hubbard, b. Dec. 31, 1870, mar. Hallie Beem on June 5, 1901 in Putnam Co., Ind. He d. June 5, 1908.
- iii. Gilberta Belle Hubbard, b. Sept. 19, 1872, mar. Oct. 15, 1890 in Morgan Co., Ind. John Cosand. She d. Sept. 7, 1947, Mooresville, Ind.
- iv. Charles Richard Hubbard, b. May 3, 1874 and d. Sept. 13, 1875, Owen Co., Ind.
- v. Clarence Eugene Hubbard, b. Feb. 15, 1876, see later.
- vi. Dr. Rolla M. Hubbard, b. Nov. 12, 1879, mar. on Dec. 24, 1912 in Marion Co., Jessie Marshall. He d. Dec. 3, 1949, Morganfield, Ky.
- vii. Dr. Argel E. Hubbard, b. March 10, 1881, mar. on June 17, 1937 in Marion Co. Erma Brown. He d. Sept. 15, 1938 at Indianapolis, Ind.

Harrison H. Hubbard married the second time Margaret Arnold on June 20, 1888 in Putnam Co., Ind.

- viii. Paul T. Hubbard, b. March 28, 1891 and d. in infancy, was their child.

CLARENCE EUGENE HUBBARD

Clarence Eugene Hubbard, the son of Harrison H. Hubbard who married Martha Coffman, was born Feb. 15, 1876, Owen Co., Ind. He married on Sept. 7, 1897 in Morgan Co., Ind. Minta Dill, the daughter of Erasmus Dill who married Mary Leathers. She was born Feb. 25, 1880 in Clay Twp., Morgan Co., Ind. She died Dec. 24, 1969 at Bloomington, Ind. and was interred in Mooresville Cemetery. He died Oct. 26, 1932 at Mooresville, Ind. and was interred in Mooresville Cemetery. They resided at 40 West Washington Street, Mooresville, Ind. Their children who were all born in Mooresville, Ind. are:

- i. Russell Dill Hubbard, b. Apr. 9, 1899.
- ii. Infant, b. July 2, 1900 and d. in 1900.
- iii. Walter Norman Hubbard, b. Apr. 5, 1911.
- iv. Ruth Marie Hubbard, b. Sept. 12, 1912.

MARRIAGES

RUSSELL DILL HUBBARD

Russell Dill Hubbard, born April 9, 1899 at Mooresville, Ind., married first Norris Keller on June 12, 1925 in Martinsville, Ind. He married second Mary Smith.

WALTER NORMAN HUBBARD

Walter Norman Hubbard, son of Clarence Eugene and Minta (Dill) Hubbard, was

born in Mooresville, Ind. on April 5, 1911. He married first on June 5, 1930 Rosalyn Wilms at Martinsville, Ind., the daughter of Walter Wilms who married Mabel Rinker Barker. She was born July 8, 1912. Their children:

- i. Douglas Kent Hubbard, b. May 22, 1939 at Detroit, Michigan. He mar. Patricia Long at Dearborn, Mich. They have two adopted children: 1. Mark Hubbard, b. 1967; 2. Tracy Hubbard.
- ii. Dennis Stephen Hubbard, b. Nov. 2, 1944 at Dearborn, Mich., mar. on Aug. 3, 1968 at Dearborn, Mich. Vikkie Williams.

Walter Norman Hubbard and Roslyn (Wilms) Hubbard were divorced.

Walter Norman Hubbard married second on Oct. 3, 1970 at Dearborn, Mich. Ruby D. Dunn. Mrs. Rosalyn (Wilms) Hubbard married second Arnold Suddith.

RUTH MARIE HUBBARD

Ruth Marie Hubbard, born Sept. 12, 1912 at Mooresville, Ind., is the daughter of Clarence Eugene Hubbard who married Minta Dill. She married at Bloomington, Ind. on June 27, 1941 Richard A. Shrake, the son of Douglas Ludlow Shrake who married Florence Dell Elkins. He was born June 24, 1914 at Mooresville, Ind. They reside at 333 South Jordan Ave., Bloomington, Indiana.

Their children are:

- i. Brenda Kay Shrake, b. Oct. 24, 1943 at Bloomington, Ind. She mar. first on Oct. 26, 1961 at Rochester, Ind. David P. Nix. She mar. second on Aug. 29, 1964 at Bloomington, Ind. R. David Shea. They reside in Toronto, Ontario. They are the parents of:
 - a. Michael Stephen Shea, b. Feb. 22, 1968 at Chicago, Ill.
- ii. Philip Rodney Shrake, b. Aug. 25, 1952 at Heidelberg, Germany.

THE MATERNAL ANCESTORS OF RUTH MARIE HUBBARD

GRANDPARENTS

Erasmus Dill	married	Mary Leathers
B. Dec. 7, 1831		B. Oct. 19, 1842
W. Germantown, Ohio		W. Morgan Co., Ind.
M. June 15, 1873		D. Jan. 31, 1908
W. Morgan Co., Ind.		W. Mooresville, Ind.
D. Oct. 27, 1917		C. Mooresville, Ind.
W. Mooresville, Ind.		
C. Mooresville, Ind.		

GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Peter M. Dill	married	Emily Patton
B. Oct. 2, 1807		B. April 18, 1808
W. Montgomery Co., Ohio		W. Middletown, Ohio
M. April 21, 1829		D. Nov. 29, 1888
W. Preble, Ohio		W. Franklin, Ind.
D. Oct. 23, 1888		C. Franklin, Ind.
W. Franklin, Ind.		
C. Franklin, Ind.		

James M. Leathers	married	Martha Jane McDonald
B. May 15, 1814		B. Oct. 22, 1818
W. Franklin Co., Ky		W. Ky.
M. Sept. 5, 1835		D. March 4, 1871
W. Morgan Co., Ind.		W. Morgan Co., Ind.
D. July 3, 1880		C. Mooresville, Ind.
W. Morgan Co., Ind.		
C. Mooresville, Ind.		

GREAT GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Peter (John) Dill	married	Phebe ? Brown
B. Va. ?		
D. ca. 1839		
W. Preble Co., Ohio		
Isaac Patton	married	Elizabeth Sheaffer
B. Oct. 28, 1781		
W. New Jersey		
M. Feb. 2, 1806		
W. Butler Co., Ohio		
D. April 17, 1840		
W. Cass Co., Ind.		
Charles Leathers	married	Nancy Arbuckle
B. between 1770-1780		
W. Virginia		
M. Oct. 20, 1798		
W. Franklin Co., Ky.		
D. 1847		
W. Morgan Co., Ind.		

William McDonald

Sources: The Bible of James Hubbard (1818-1880) is in the possession of Mrs. Ruth Marie (Hubbard) Shrake. James Hubbard was a school teacher. Other facts are in Court Records of named counties.

END

SAMUEL HUBBARD

b. ca. 1757 - d. 1820

Samuel Hubbard the son of Joseph
Hubbard and his first wife.

This record will be in 2 sections.

Section I, First Marriage and known facts.
Section II, Second Marriage and closing data.

SECTION I

Samuel Hubbard, the son of Joseph Hubbard and his first wife, was born in Amelia Co., Va. around 1757. He died in Halifax Co., Va. prior to Sept. 20, 1820. He is said to be the youngest son of Joseph Hubbard (ca1717-1799). He grew up on his father's farm on the North side of Flatt Creek in Amelia Co., Va.

Samuel Hubbard was still a teenage young man when the Revolutionary War was approaching. He was evidently well grown for his years and quite alert to the situation and needs of his Country in that era. He proved his patriotism and concern by enlisting for service in the war. One of Samuel Hubbard's descendants, Mr. William C. Hubbard of Appomatox, Va., appreciated his ancestor enough to secure all the facts he could regarding his service in the Rev. War. He has supplied for this study the evidence he has in his possession. This evidence is filed in the Archives Division of the Virginia State Library. Quoting:

Bounty Warrant 1790-96

"This is to Certify that Samuel Hubbard enlisted under William Sewer, Second Lietenant under Captain John Fleming of the first Virginia Regiment in the year 1775 for one year and Re-enlisted in 1776 for three years and again Re-enlisted in 1777 for during the War and did serve that period. Given under my hand this 20th day of March 1795.

George Wily"

City of Richmond j

The aforegoing Certificate was sworn to be George Wily before me this 20th March 1795.

A. W. Dunscomb.

"I do hereby certify that I well knew Samuel Hubbard while he acted in the 1st Virginia Regiment as a Sergeant; the above state-ment of his services I believe to be just.

John Rousy late Lieut.
of 3rd Virginia Regt.

p. 21st May 1795"

"I Certify that I personally knew Samuel Hubbard in the first Virginia regiment from the early part of the fall 1775 till the fall of 1780. That he was free-quently under my command in the interval before mentioned and that in the fall of 1780 I sent him forward to General Green's army and knew nothing respecting his services after that period, excepting from hear-say, which announced his being taken prisoner in South Carolina. Given under my hand this 5th day of September 1795.

William Davies formerly Col. of 10th and
for sometime Commanding the 1st & 10th
Virginia Regiments."

Photoprints were made by Virginia State Library Oct. 30, 1948.

The above proves positively that in 1775 Samuel Hubbard was enlisted in the service of his Country. If born in 1757 he was only 18 years of age. Of his imprisonment no facts have been secured.

In the application papers for membership in the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Mrs. Annie Lee Cosby states that Samuel Hubbard served as a private in Capt. Callohill Minnis' Company 1st Va. Regt., commanded by Lt. Col. Ball. Her documentation for this statement is not available.

The above documents prove that Samuel Hubbard was in the 1st Virginia Regiment, that he was active for 5 years, from the fall of 1775 to the fall of 1780, and that he had the rank of Sergeant in the 1st Virginia Regiment. In the fall of 1780 he was transferred by Col. William Davies to General Green's Army. He heard that Samuel Hubbard was taken a prisoner in South Carolina. So far the verification of this has not been located nor his release from prison and the date. Very few soldiers have a record of as many years of constant service as is true of Samuel Hubbard.

Samuel Hubbard, born in 1757 in Amelia Co., Va., the son of Joseph Hubbard, married on Oct. 31, 1791 Patience Hurt, the daughter of William Hurt of Halifax Co., Va. (Halifax Co., Va. Mar. Reg.). No Bible record of Samuel Hubbard's family has been located. A partial record, however, has been found in the Bible of his brother John Hubbard, which is extant today. Quoting:

"Patience Hubbard, wife of Samuel Hubbard was born ye 30th Day of March 1771.

Chil) Joel Hubbard was born September ye 8th 1792.

drēn~~s~~) Sarah Hubbard was born October ye 29th 1794

ages) Dec'd April ye 13, 1795."

A son, John Hubbard, was born ca. 1796 but never recorded in that Bible. See later.

JOEL HUBBARD

Joel Hubbard, the son of Samuel and Patience (Hurt) Hubbard, was born in Halifax Co., Va. on Sept. 8, 1792 and died in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on Oct. 4, 1880. Joel Hubbard was issued on Feb. 8, 1812 in Halifax Co., Va. a marriage license to marry Elizabeth Stone, the daughter of John Stone. William Collins was his bondsman. The bond for this marriage states that Joel is the son of Samuel and Patience Hubbard. They were married on Feb. 18, 1812 in the home of her parents. (Halifax Co., Va. Mar. Bonds). See Stone Section. Elizabeth Stone was born Jan. 15, 1791 and died May 19, 1840.

Joel Hubbard grew up on the farm of his father, Samuel Hubbard, in Halifax Co., Va. It will be seen that he had many and varied experiences during his life in that he was a farmer, a soldier, a Baptist minister and a wealthy man. He was also a family man and reared sons and daughters of whom he was proud.

When he was a young man Joel Hubbard enlisted for service in the War of 1812. Evidence of this is as follows, quoting: "A report from Third Auditor's Office, Treasury Department show in the War of 1812 Joel Hubbard served as a Private in Capt. John B. Royall's Company of Virginia Militia from August 30, 1814 to Sept. 21, 1814 including 8 days allowed for travel". Then the Pension records show, quoting: "Joel Hubbard was pensioned on Certificate 24-487 which was issued under the Act of March 9, 1878. Pension was paid at the Knoxville, Tennessee Agency. Margaret H. Hubbard, widow of Joel Hubbard, was pensioned on Certificate 31,421 which was issued under the Act of March 9, 1878. Pension was paid at the Knoxville, Tennessee Agency."

This was signed by (A.H. Leavitt
(Arthur H. Leavitt, Chief
Veterans' Records Branch

Margaret Hubbard, his widow, was his second wife.

Joel Hubbard was a land owner. He accumulated lands in Halifax and Pittsylvania counties and he built a substantial dwelling house which stands until the present day. It is an interesting home of the past which today is an attraction for many visitors. No attempt is made here to follow this effort of his life with the exception of mentioning his first purchase of real estate. The year he married his first wife, Elizabeth Stone, on Oct. 12, 1812, Thomas Smith of Halifax Co., Va. sold Joseph Hubbard of same county 275 acres of land on the north side of Banister River on both sides of Run-away Creek. His witnesses were John Stone, Peter Reves, Joel Neal. It is

interesting that his seems to be the land his father mentions in his will, on which he had "paid considerable" for Joel. (See will). This evidently was his beginning purchase. He succeeded and remained aggressive in this field.

Joel Hubbard became a Baptist minister but the date of his ordination to the ministry has not been found. The Minute Book 6A, p. 164 however, reveals at the December Court 1835, quoting: "Joel Hubbard produced credentials of his ordination and also of his being in regular Communion with the United Baptist, took the oath of allegiance to this Commonwealth and with George M. Tucker his security for \$1500⁰⁰ was granted the right to celebrate the rite of matrimony."

The work of Joel Hubbard covered at least 45 years after the above date and today it would be impossible truly to summarize the great work he did in the old Roanoke Association, known today as Pittsylvania Baptist Association. He was pastor of several of the old early churches and the History of the Association shows he served as Moderator of the Association in 1845 when it met at Shoekoe Baptist Church while he was pastor of that church. He served again as moderator in 1864.

A summary concerning Joel Hubbard's pension record in the National Archives file gives the following details that are of a personal nature. Rev. Joel Hubbard Sr. married Mrs. Margaret H. Cobbs on Sept. 13, 1854 in Halifax Co., Va., who had been married previously to John Cobbs who died in 1850. The Veteran, Rev. Joel Hubbard had been married previously to Elizabeth Stone who died May 19, 1840. In 1881 Mrs. Margaret H. Hubbard was 76 years old and living in Pitts. Co., Va. It has been said her grandson, J.T. Jones, Postmaster at Riceville, Va., who was a Cobbs descendant, stated she died on Jan. 6, 1883, age 77, therefore born 1806. Joel and Margaret H. Hubbard have no descendants.

The above record shows the Veteran Rev. Joel Hubbard Sr. for the War of 1812, entered the Service in Halifax Co., Va., and after the War he resided in Halifax near Banister River for 24 years and in Pitts. Co., Va. 40 years. His last post office was Riceville, Va. This information from the above file in Archives was signed by A.H. Leavitt, Chief of Veterans Records on Dec. 20, 1948 and sent to the Compiler by Mr. William C. Hubbard, Appomatox, Va.

The Marriage Register, Halifax Co., Va., records a marriage license issued on Sept. 14, 1854 to Joel Hubbard, widower, born Halifax Co. and Margaret H. Cobbs, widow, born in Henry Co., Va. Samuel and Patience Hubbard, his children, consented and James and Polly Waller, relationship not stated, signed for Mrs. Cobbs. Rev. J.T. McLaughlin, pastor, performed their ceremony. They had 26 years of companionship.

Rev. Joel Hubbard, it will be seen, reared a large family of children, whose mother was his first wife, Elizabeth (Stone) Hubbard. All of these children were grown before his second marriage. More than a quarter of a century later, Rev. Joel Hubbard Sr. died on Oct. 14, 1880. In The Religious Herald, Richmond, Va., published Nov. 4, 1880, was found, quoting: "Resolutions adopted by the Mulberry Baptist Church Halifax Va. Resolved: That in the death of our greatly esteemed and venerable father in the ministry Rev. Joel Hubbard, in the 80th year which occurred on the 14th of October 1880 this church has lost a devoted friend and co-laborer, one who has ever felt a deep interest in its prosperity and success, being the instrument of its organization. He was the spiritual father of its present pastor and has ever been ready to aid him by his council and co-operation. Resolved: That while our hearts are stricken by this severe loss we bow with humble submission in view of his ripeness for death and his anxiety to depart and be with Christ. We shall ever fondly cherish his memory and endeavor to emulate his worthy example. We tender our sympathy to the bereaved widow and his numerous surviving friends and relatives.

Resolved: That a copy of these resolutions be entered on the church book, one sent to The Religious Herald for publication and one forwarded to the family of the deceased.

John S. Glass, pastor

Approved in the Church Conference Oct. 23, 1880.

John H. Shotwell, Clerk"

The children of Rev. Joel and Elizabeth (Stone) Hubbard were:

- i. Dollie Coleman Hubbard, b. 1812.
- ii. Patience Hubbard, b. 1814, d. 1836.
- iii. Mary Hubbard (Polly), b. May 3, 1816, d. Sept. 29, 1846.
- iv. Samuel Stone Hubbard, b. 1817, d. Sept. 8, 1888, age 69.
- v. Alious Balm Hubbard, b. March 29, 1818, d. 1853.
- vi. Anna D. Hubbard, b. Oct. 13, 1820, d. June 8, 1874.
- vii. La Favor Hubbard, b. 1822, d. 1824.
- viii. John H.S. Hubbard
- ix. Joshua Stone Hubbard, b. Oct. 11, 1825, d. 1885.
- x. Sarah D. Hubbard (Sallie), b. June 1, 1827, d. 1865.
- xi. Elizabeth Hubbard, b. 1829, d. 1831.
- xii. Prudence Hubbard, b. 1830 in Pitts. Co., d. 1896.
- xiii. Joel Hubbard Jr., b. 1833 in Pitts. Co., d. 1896.
- xiv. Melchisodic Hubbard, b. 1836, d. 1837.

MARRIAGES

ALIOUS BALM HUBBARD,

Alious Balm Hubbard, born March 3, 1819, the daughter of Joel and Elizabeth (Stone) Hubbard, was married to James M. Jones on Dec. 14, 1835 by her pastor, Rev. Griffith Dickenson. Her father, Joel Hubbard, signed consent. She died in 1853. Their children:

- i. Joel Thomas Jones, b. Sept. 19, 1836, d. July 8, 1886. He was listed by an informer as their son because it was known his mother was a Miss Hubbard. Therefore, this needs verification.

SARAH D. HUBBARD

Sarah D. Hubbard (Sallie), born June 1, 1827 and died 1865, was the daughter of Joel and Elizabeth (Stone) Hubbard. She married Elisha D. Waller. Joel Hubbard signed his consent. Rev. John Henry Lacy performed their wedding ceremony on Jan. 11, 1859. (Pittsylvania Co., Va. Mar. Reg.).

PRUDENCE T. HUBBARD

Prudence T. Hubbard, born Dec. 21, 1830, the daughter of Rev. Joel Hubbard and his first wife, Elizabeth (Stone) Hubbard, it is said, first married John B. Glass, born Dec. 23, 1823 and died July 13, 1888, and married second a Mr. Shotwell. No other data supplied and no opportunity to verify this.

ANNA D. HUBBARD

Anna D. Hubbard, the daughter of Rev. Joel Hubbard and his first wife, Elizabeth (Stone) Hubbard, was born Nov. 13, 1820 in Halifax Co., Va. and died June 8, 1874 in Pitts. Co., Va. She married on May 17, 1847 Jeduthian Washington Carter, Jr. Rev. Joel Hubbard gave consent. Rev. John L. Pritchard performed their ceremony. (Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg.). Jeduthian Carter,

Jr., born in 1821, was the youngest son of Jeduthian Carter, born March 22, 1779, who married Martha Rogers (called Becky) on Nov. 10, 1800. She was the daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Burgess) Rogers. Rev. Clement Nance married Becky and Jeduthian. (Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg., p. 28). (Carter Ancestors see Descendants of Capt. Thomas Carter by Miller, p. 143).

The children of Jeduthian and Anna (Hubbard) Carter:

- i. Jeduthian Washington Carter III, d. when 1 year old.
- ii. Elizabeth Stone Carter, d. in infancy.
- iii. Marion Eppes Carter, d. in infancy.

The above 3 infants were interred in the cemetery of their grandfather Rev. Joel Hubbard.

- iv. Mary Carter, mar. Thomas Fitzgerald.
- v. Minnie Anderson Carter, mar. T.A. Gregory.
- vi. Sarah Hobson Carter, b. 1854, d. in Feb. 1897.
- vii. John Wesley Carter, b. March 25, 1855. See below.
- viii. Joel William Carter, b. 1858. Only other fact reported was that he, with his brother John Wesley Carter, were co-owners of a wholesale grocery firm in Danville, Va., known as John W. Carter Company.

JOHN WESLEY CARTER

John Wesley Carter, the son of Jeduthian and Anna D. (Hubbard) Carter, born March 25, 1855, married Dec. 9, 1879 Margaret Redd, born in Prince Edward Co., Va., the daughter of Frank D. Redd who married Anna Watson.

The children of John Wesley and Margaret (Redd) Carter were:

- i. Warren P. Carter, b. Sept. 1880, d. 1907.
- ii. Jeduthian Eppes Carter, b. Oct. 27, 1881.
- iii. John Wesley Carter Jr., b. July 5, 1888.
- iv. Anna Redd Carter
- v. Margaret Rosaline Carter, b. 1891, d. March 3, 1892.
- vi. Joel Kennet Carter, b. July 31, 1893.
- vii. William Harold Carter, b. June 5, 1896.

DOLLIE COLEMAN HUBBARD

Dollie Coleman Hubbard, the daughter of Rev. Joel Hubbard and his first wife Elizabeth (Stone) Hubbard, was born in 1812. The only information included was that she married a Mr. Meadows.

SAMUEL HUBBARD

Samuel Hubbard, born in 1817 in Halifax Co., Va., was the son of Rev. Joel Hubbard and his first wife, Elizabeth Stone Hubbard. He died Sept. 8, 1888. A marriage license was issued on Dec. 10, 1838 to Samuel Hubbard and Elizabeth F. Thompson, the daughter of R. Thompson. James F. Stone was his security. Rev. Griffith Dickinson performed their ceremony. (Mar. Reg. Pitts. Co., Va.). She died July 5, 1867, age 48 years. Their children:

- i. John Hubbard
- ii. Raleigh T. Hubbard, b. Apr. 28, 1845, d. July 18, 1916.
- iii. Emma Stone Hubbard
- iv. Edward B. Hubbard
- v. Clack S. Hubbard
- vi. Fleecy Hubbard

Samuel Hubbard's second marriage recorded on page 64.

MARRIAGES

RALEIGH T. HUBBARD

(For additional information see p. 462)

According to published data, his name was Rawley Thompson Hubbard. He was the son of Samuel and Elizabeth F. (Thompson) Hubbard. From family information it was known he married Emily R. Whitehead, the daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Whitehead. From an obituary in the Religious Herald, Richmond, Va., Aug. 17, 1916, p. 22, written by Rev. Elbert Y. Pool at Danville, Va. on July 11, 1916, the following facts can be recorded. Emily R. (Whitehead) Hubbard died Sept. 6, 1872 after less than two years of married life. Therefore they were married perhaps early in 1871.

Rawley T. Hubbard, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on April 28, 1845, married the second time on Dec. 1, 1885 Emily W. Stone. He died July 18, 1916 after a few weeks of illness. He realized the end of life was near and to his friends he spoke of his departure.

When he was 15 years of age the Civil War was approaching. During that war he served the Confederate States Army three years.

In 1874 he joined the Riceville Baptist Church and was baptized by Dr. A.B. Brown. He was a useful and efficient member of this church for 42 years. In closing, Rev. Pool said: "We appreciate the remembrance of his service and help to the kingdom of God and pray that a double portion of His spirit may rest upon his wife, sons and daughter." Rev. Elbert Y. Pool was his pastor for 8 years preceeding his death in 1916. He stated in this obituary notice that Rawley Thompson and Emily W. (Stone) Hubbard were the parents of five children. He named four who were living. The oldest he never knew. They were, according to information found:

- i. Rawley Hubbard, b. May 1886, d. July 5, 1888, age 14 months, the "only child of Rawley and Emma Hubbard". He was an unusually bright child and every one who knew him loved him"... "May our Father in Heaven comfort this heart-broken father and mother is the prayer of Mollie." (See the Religious Herald, Richmond, Va. issue July 19, 1888).
- ii. E___ F___ Hubbard, b. after July 5, 1888 if the pastor named these children in order of birth.
- iii. George T. Hubbard *died in sept 1991 - OBIT SENT BY DR AT Davis Groveland, FLA*
- iv. Clack S. Hubbard
- v. Elizabeth F. Hubbard, At some time before the death of her father Elizabeth F. Hubbard had married a Mr. Emerson. See pp. 462, 600.

The above facts will enable those living today to complete their lineage.

EMMA STONE HUBBARD

Emma Stone Hubbard, the daughter of Samuel Stone and Elizabeth F. (Thompson) Hubbard, married Christian McCormick. Their children were:

- i. George T. McCormick
- ii. Raleigh McCormick
- iii. Owen McCormick
- iv. John Elliott McCormick
- v. Mary Lou McCormick
- vi. Christian McCormick

CLACK S. HUBBARD

Clack S. Hubbard, the son of Samuel and Elizabeth F. (Thompson) Hubbard, married Edith Powell.

SAMUEL HUBBARD (1817-1888) (Cont'd. from p. 62)

Samuel Hubbard, born 1817, died Sept. 9, 1888 in Halifax Co., Va., in 1872 married the second time Mrs. Sallie Farmer Strange, born Dec. 17, 1837 near Mt. Airy, Pittsylvania Co., Va. She was the daughter of a Mr. Farmer who married Rebecca Douglas (1807-1870). Their children:

- i. Rebecca Hubbard, b. 1873.
- ii. Nettie Lee Hubbard, b. 1877.
- iii. Samuel Stone Hubbard, b. Aug. 18, 1880, Halifax Co., Va., d. Apr. 7, 1957.

MARRIAGES

SAMUEL STONE HUBBARD

Samuel Stone Hubbard, born Aug. 18, 1880, the son of Samuel and Sallie Farmer (Strange) Hubbard, married on Jan. 20, 1904, Halifax Co., Va. Josie Blanks, born July 2, 1883, died Nov. 12, 1963, the daughter of James S. Blanks who married Sallie Gardner, born 1844, died 1886. The children of Samuel Stone and Josie (Blanks) Hubbard were all born in Stanton District, Halifax Co., Va.

- i. Howard Stone Hubbard, b. Feb. 6, 1905.
- ii. Annie Lori Hubbard, b. Sept. 18, 1907.
- iii. Emma Sterling Hubbard, b. Nov. 22, 1909.
- iv. Aubrey Blanks Hubbard, b. Oct. 25, 1911.
- v. Fred Lawson Hubbard, b. April 13, 1914, d. Oct. 12, 1964.
- vi. Rebecca Louise Hubbard, b. Aug. 30, 1915.
- vii. Peggy Lee Hubbard, b. Nov. 1, 1923.

MARRIAGES

HOWARD STONE HUBBARD

Howard Stone Hubbard, born Feb. 6, 1905 in Stanton District, Halifax Co., Va., the son of Samuel Stone and Josie (Blanks) Hubbard, married on June 26, 1971 Evelyn Peak. She was born June 19, 1914, the daughter of Thomas Linsey Peak who married Lucy Hutcherson. They have no descendants. They were living in Halifax Co., Va. in 1975. His wonderful memory has made this family record possible.

ANNIE LORI HUBBARD

Annie Lori Hubbard, born Sept. 18, 1907, the daughter of Samuel Stone Hubbard and his wife Josie (Blanks) Hubbard, married in Lynchburg, Va. in 1936 Adrian Wooldridge.

REBECCA LOUISE HUBBARD

Rebecca Louise Hubbard, born Aug. 30, 1915, the daughter of Samuel Stone and Josie (Blanks) Hubbard, married in 1944 Coren T. Dillard. They resided in Altavista, Va. where he owns a grocery business. Their children:

- i. Martha Joe Dillard
- ii. Elizabeth Dillard (Betsey)

This closes the information recieved for the family of Mr. Samuel Stone Hubbard (1817-1888). The compiler thanks Mr. Ted Merrill and Mr. Howard Stone Hubbard for sending the accurate dates and full names.

JOSHUA STONE HUBBARD

Joshua Stone Hubbard, born Oct. 11, 1825, the son of Rev. Joel Hubbard and his first wife, Elizabeth Stone, the daughter of John Stone, the son of Joshua Stone, was named for his grandfather, Joshua Stone. He married Sarah Matilda Clark (Sallie) of Patrick Co., Va. Date of marriage was Jan. 1857. She was born Jan. 15, 1838 in Patrick Co., Va. and died May 18, 1922. She was the daughter of Jacob Clark, the son of Henry Clark. Her mother was Jane Stovall, the daughter of Briton Stovall. In 1860 Joshua Stone Hubbard was residing at Chalk Level, Va. His personal estate was evaluated at 4 thousand dollars and his real estate at 10 thousand dollars. This census record shows their oldest child, Edgar Overton, was 9 months old. Joshua Stone Hubbard died Jan. 2, 1883. Joshua Stone Hubbard inherited the "Old Home" owned by his father, Rev. Joel Hubbard, in Pittsylvania Co., Va. (See W.B. in Pitts. Co., Va.). The following Resolutions of the Riceville Baptist Church express an appreciation of the life of Joshua Stone Hubbard, quoting: "The Riceville Church has been called to mourn the loss of one of its most useful and influential members; Brother Joshua S. Hubbard having given his heart to Jesus in early life, had for nearly 28 years been an active member of Riceville Church in which church he filled for many years the office of deacon. He was once heard to say "I have been a member of the church 26 years and haven't missed but one church meeting on account of business". Having many earthly ties, it was hard for him to think of leaving, but the burden of his conversation was the Lord's will be done, not mine. And now, since it has been the will of the Great Head of the church to take him from labor to rest:

Resolved, 1. This church has lost a useful member and faithful officer; and that while with deep regret we mourn our loss and look on his vacant seat with tearful eyes, yet with cheerful hope, and living faith we look to that house not made with hands, where we believe our brother is now seated with the faithful who have gone before. Yes he has reached that haven where the winds cease to blow and the waters are still and the weary are at rest. He is not dead but sleepeth.

Resolved 2. That not only our church has sustained a great loss but our entire community will miss a worthy citizen, a safe counsellor, and a tried friend.

Resolved 3. That a copy of these resolutions be read at our next meeting and a copy be sent to the family of the deceased and a copy sent to the Religious Herald for publication.

E. B. Dillard, Comm."

See the Religious Herald March 8, 1883.

Their children were:

- i. Edgar Overton Hubbard, b. Nov. 8, 1859.
- ii. Mary Elizabeth Hubbard, b. Jan. 30, 1867.

- iii. Ida Hubbard, d. when a small child
- iv. James Hubbard, d. when a small child.
- v. _____ Hubbard, d. when a small child.

MARRIAGES

MARY ELIZABETH HUBBARD (MOLLY)
B. 1867-

Mary Elizabeth Hubbard, the daughter of Joshua Stone and Sarah Matilda (Clark) Hubbard, married around 1885 Thomas Archer Wooding (Tom).
Their children:

- i. John Hubbard Wooding.
- ii. Sarah Clark Wooding (Sallie)
- iii. Mary Overton Wooding (Mamie)
- iv. Lelia Thomas Wooding (Lila)
- v. Thomas Archer Wooding (Tommie)

MARRIAGES

JOHN HUBBARD WOODING

John Hubbard Wooding, the son of Thomas Archer and Mary Elizabeth (Hubbard) Wooding, married Margaret Pottage. They had one child:

- i. Hubbard Marshall Wooding, who mar. Pearl Barksdale. Their children:
 - i. Lewis Wooding
 - ii. Baily Wooding
 - iii. Marshall Wooding

MARY OVERTON WOODING

Mary Overton Wooding, the daughter of Thomas Archer and Mary Elizabeth (Hubbard) Wooding, married in 1932 Claude Adams and died in 1942.

LELIA THOMAS WOODING

Lelia Thomas Wooding, daughter of Thomas Archer and Mary Elizabeth (Hubbard) Wooding, married James A. Rice. Their children:

- i. Marylinn Rice
- ii. Elizabeth Rice, who mar. John Byrd. They had one son and resided in Halifax Co., Va.
 - i. John Byrd Jr.

THOMAS ARCHER WOODING JR.

Thomas Archer Wooding Jr., the son of Thomas Archer and Mary Elizabeth (Hubbard) Wooding, married Parnell Sapp of South Carolina. They resided in Victoria, Va.

EDGAR OVERTON HUBBARD

Edgar Overton Hubbard, born Nov. 8, 1859 at Rocky Mount, Va. and died March 13, 1916 at Leda, Halifax Co., Va., was the son of Joshua Stone and Sarah Matilda (Clark) Hubbard. He was educated at Richmond College. On March 22,

1882 he married Rebecca Jane Anderson, the adopted daughter of a Mr. Hightower of Pittsylvania Co., Va. She was born Feb. 15, 1865 in Pitts. Co., Va. and died June 7, 1911. She was the daughter of George Anderson, son of Churchwell Anderson. George Anderson married Sarah Hubbard, the daughter of Jessie Hubbard, who married Susan Stone, the daughter of either Jas. H. or Joshua Stone. Their children:

- i. Joshua Stone Hubbard, b. Feb. 15, 1883, d. Oct. 5, 1916.
- ii. Maude Anderson Hubbard, b. Aug. 17, 1885, and d. Jan. 23, 1899 ca. 14 years of age.
- iii. Stephen Hightower Hubbard, b. Nov. 4, 1889.
- iv. Overton Caldwell Hubbard, b. Jan. 31, 1892.
- v. George Anderson Hubbard, b. Apr. 8, 1901.

Edgar Overton Hubbard established at Leda, Va. a general store of merchandise which has been continued by his descendants. (For second marriage see p. 69.)

MARRIAGES

VERTON CALDWELL HUBBARD

Overton Caldwell Hubbard, born Jan. 31, 1892, the son of Edgar Overton and Rebecca Jane (Anderson) Hubbard, was born at Leda, Halifax Co., Va. He married on Sept. 20, 1916 at Washington, D.C. Irene Presley Thornton, born March 24, 1893, the daughter of Dr. Richard Presley and Lena M. (Jordan) Thornton. Their children:

- i. Overton Caldwell Hubbard, Jr., b. Sept. 25, 1918.
- ii. Lena Rebecca Hubbard, b. Oct. 30, 1920.
- iii. Jane Thornton Hubbard, b. Sept. 7, 1929.

MARRIAGES

VERTON CALDWELL HUBBARD JR.

Overton Caldwell Hubbard Jr., born Sept. 25, 1918, the son of Overton Caldwell and Irene Presley (Thornton) Hubbard, married on Feb. 18, 1950 at Halifax Co., Va. Harriet Letitia Bagwell of Halifax Co., Va.

LENA REBECCA HUBBARD

Lena Rebecca Hubbard, born Oct. 30, 1920, the daughter of Overton Caldwell and Irene Presley (Thornton) Hubbard, married on July 29, 1945 at Danville, Va. Dr. William Lawrence Rudder.

JOSHUA STONE HUBBARD

Joshua Stone Hubbard, born Feb. 15, 1883, and died Oct. 5, 1916, was the son of Edgar Overton and Rebecca Jane (Anderson) Hubbard. He married on Jan. 31, 1908 Minnie Marie Blanks in Halifax Co., Va., the daughter of Richard and Mary (Molly) Thomas Blanks of Halifax Co., Va. Minnie Marie Blanks was born Feb. 10, 1887 and died Sept. 2, 1972. Her parents were interred in the Blanks family cemetery at Republican Grove, Halifax Co., Va. and she was interred in the Blanks cemetery. Their children were all born in Halifax Co., Va., viz:

- i. Maude Anderson Hubbard, b. Oct. 31, 1908.
- ii. Mary Rebecca Hubbard, b. April 28, 1910.
- iii. Sally Scott Hubbard (Sallie), b. Feb. 19, 1912.
- iv. Richard Blanks Hubbard, b. Sept. 12, 1913.

MARRIAGES

MAUDE ANDERSON HUBBARD

Maude Anderson Hubbard, born Oct. 31, 1908, Halifax Co., Va., died Dec. 31, 1943 in Washington, D.C. She was interred in the Blank family cemetery, Republican Grove, Va. She married April 17, 1926 James Henry Owen in Halifax Co., Va., the son of Thomas and Ella Jennings Owen, Halifax Co., Va.

They have one son:

- i. James Henry Owen Jr., b. Sept. 18, 1927 in Halifax Co., Va., mar. Sept. 14, 1951 Jacqueline Ann Kuhn in Wash., D.C., the dau. of Henry and Adeline Kuhn. She was b. Feb. 15, 1931 in Wash., D.C.

Their children:

- i. David DeWitt Owen, b. March 31, 1953, Wash., D.C.
- ii. John Leslie Owen, b. Aug. 8, 1955, Charleston, S.C.
- iii. Paul Everett Owen, b. Feb. 13, 1960, Wash., D.C.

MARY REBECCA HUBBARD

Mary Rebecca Hubbard, born April 28, 1910, Halifax Co., Va., the daughter of Joshua Stone and Minnie Maie (Blanks) Hubbard, married on Sept. 4, 1934 in Hot Springs, Ark. Theodore Thomas Merrill (Ted), the son of Frank and Iva Short Merrill. He was born Nov. 11, 1904 in Roodhouse, Ill. After his retirement they resided in Arlington, Va. She passed away suddenly while out on a social occasion on April 4, 1973. Their children:

- i. Virginia Anne Merrill, b. Jan. 5, 1939, Wash., D.C.
- ii. Mary Rebecca Merrill, b. July 14, 1940, Wash., D.C.

Thodore Thomas Merrill (Ted): Refer to p. 469.

MARRIAGES

VIRGINIA ANNE MERRILL

Virginia Anne Merrill, born Jan. 5, 1939 in Washington, D.C., the daughter of Theodore Thomas and Mary Rebecca (Hubbard) Merrill, married on June 25, 1960 in Arlington Co., Va. John Lynn Dobson, born June 23, 1938. He is the son of Cecil and Ruby Wheeler Dobson of Clemson, S.C. Their children:

- i. Kelly Anne Dobson, b. Apr. 16, 1965, Durham, N.C.
- ii. Mary Margaret Dobson, b. Dec. 12, 1968, Greenville, S.C.
- iii. John Lynn Dobson Jr., b. Sept. 2, 1972, Panama City, Fla.

MARY REBECCA MERRILL

Mary Rebecca Merrill, born July 14, 1940 in Washington, D.C., the daughter of Theodore Thomas and Mary Rebecca (Hubbard) Merrill, married on June 16, 1962 in Arlington, Va. Oscar Hooks Harriss, son of Herbert and Marianna Hooks Harriss of Wilson, N.C. He was born Aug. 24, 1940 in Wilson, N.C. Their children:

- i. Elizabeth Gray Harriss, b. June 4, 1964, San Diego, Calif.
- ii. Theodore Merrill Harriss, b. Sept. 9, 1965, Richmond, Va.
- iii. Thomas Dandridge Harriss, b. Nov. 7, 1967, Richmond, Va.

SALLY SCOTT HUBBARD

Sally Scott Hubbard (Sallie), born Feb. 19, 1912, Halifax Co., Va., the daughter of Joshua Stone and Minnie Maie (Blanks) Hubbard, married on April

18, 1936 in Washington, D.C. James Albert Cole, born Jan. 4, 1912, Loudon Co., Va., the son of James and Willela Rector Cole of Loudon Co., Va.

RICHARD BLANKS HUBBARD

Richard Blanks Hubbard, born Sept. 12, 1913, Halifax Co., Va., the son of Joshua Stone and Minnie Maie (Blanks) Hubbard, married on Sept. 30, 1934 in Rockville, Md. Mary Frances Everett, born Nov. 25, 1918, Washington, D.C., the daughter of Charles Arthur and Marguerite Ballenger Everett of Washington, D.C. They reside at Leda, Va. and operate his grandfather Edgar Overton Hubbard's store, established decades ago. Their children:

- i. Richard Stone Hubbard, b. Feb. 28, 1936 in Wash., D.C.
- ii. Robert Everett Hubbard, b. July 8, 1937 in Wash., D.C.
- iii. John Stephen Hubbard, b. Nov. 3, 1948 in Wash., D.C.

MARRIAGES

RICHARD STONE HUBBARD

Richard Stone Hubbard, born Feb. 28, 1936 in Washington, D.C., married in San Diego, California on April 18, 1958 Joyce Ann Boyle of Boston, Mass. who was born Aug. 21, 1936. Their children:

- i. Patricia Elaine Hubbard, b. Oct. 22, 1959 in San Diego, Calif.
- ii. Christopher John Hubbard, b. March 17, 1962, San Diego, Calif.
- iii. Tracy Eileen Hubbard, b. March 17, 1964, San Diego, Calif.

ROBERT EVERETT HUBBARD

Robert Everett Hubbard, born July 8, 1937, Washington, D.C., the son of Richard Blanks and Mary Frances (Everett) Hubbard, married on Oct. 24, 1958 in Silver Springs, Md. Charlene Deloris Simmons, born July 3, 1938 in Franklin Co., W. Va., the daughter of Ralph and Mabel Simmons of Franklin Co., W. Va. Their children were all born in Wash., D.C.

- i. Robert Simmons Hubbard, b. Apr. 21, 1960.
- ii. Charlene Ann Hubbard, b. Dec. 19, 1962.
- iii. Susan Marie Hubbard, b. July 10, 1964.

EDGAR OVERTON HUBBARD, born Nov. 8, 1859, died March 13, 1916, married the second time Arabelle (Coleman) (Johnson), born June 4, 1875, widow of Dr. Albert Johnson, and daughter of George William Wright Coleman who married Marion Bernice Coleman. They had one child:

- i. Edgar Overton Hubbard Jr., b. Aug. 9, 1914 at Leda, Halifax Co., Va. He mar. on Apr. 20, 1940 in Richmond, Va. Jeanne Randolph Goode, b. Jan. 2, 1919, the dau. of Hugh Louise and Josie Scott Goode. Jeanne Randolph (Goode) Hubbard d. Apr. 6, 1958.

Their children were:

- i. Barbara Coleman Hubbard, b. Sept. 19, 1942.
- ii. Edgar Overton Hubbard III, b. June 27, 1945, Richmond, Va.

MARRIAGES

BARBARA COLEMAN HUBBARD

Barbara Coleman Hubbard, born Sept. 19, 1942, the daughter of Edgar Overton and Jeanne Randolph (Goode) Hubbard, married in Richmond, Va. on Sept. 2,

1961 Norward Bernice Woodard, Jr. Their children are:

- i. Scott Carter Woodard, b. Apr. 24, 1964, Richmond, Va.
- ii. Mark Coleman Woodard, b. Nov. 25, 1966, Richmond, Va.

They reside at 402 Glendale Drive, Richmond, Va. 23229.

EDGAR OVERTON HUBBARD III

Edgar Overton Hubbard III, born June 27, 1945 in Richmond, Va., the son of Edgar Overton and Jeanne Randolph (Goode) Hubbard, married Camille King Dennis on Aug. 26, 1967 in Richmond, Va. She was born Dec. 27, 1945 in Richmond, Va. and is the daughter of Eugene Terry and Rebecca (Fox) Dennis of Richmond, Va. They reside at 7803 Meherin Road, Richmond, Va. 23229. They have a daughter:

- i. Sarah Randolph Hubbard, b. Nov. 19, 1970, Richmond, Va.

Edgar Overton Hubbard Jr., born Aug. 9, 1914 at Leda, Halifax Co., Va. married the second time on April 25, 1959 in Richmond, Va. Emma Elizabeth Martin. She is the daughter of Edward Saunders and Pearl Horton Martin, whose marriage date was May 1, 1926 at Burlington, N.C.

Edgar Overton and Emma Elizabeth (Martin) Hubbard have one child:

- i. Sally Elizabeth Hubbard, b. Jan. 24, 1961, Richmond, Va.

They reside at 1500 Palmyra Ave., Richmond, Va. 23227.

The following obituary reveals the value of the life of Edgar Overton Sr. to others when he was on Earth, quoting: "Died at his home, Leda, Va. on March 13, 1916, Edgar Overton Hubbard, 56 years of age. He was a graduate of Richmond College and one of the best-loved and biggest-hearted men I ever knew. He was a loyal friend, a loving father and a devoted husband.

The poor and needy found in him a friend who was ever ready to render aid. He was always kind, thoughtful and considerate of others, and was a consistent member of the Mulberry Baptist Church, where he will be greatly missed. He was a zealous Mason and was buried with Masonic honors by the Hubbard Lodge A.F. and A.M., which was named in his honor. For several years he was D.D.G.M. of his district.

The largest crowd I ever saw at a burial assembled to pay their last respects to him. He married twice, and leaves a widow and four children. The surviving children by his first marriage are Stephen, Overton and George Hubbard and by his second marriage one little boy Edgar Overton Hubbard Jr. May the God of all grace bless and comfort the bereaved ones.

Signed, One Who Loved Him."

(See The Religious Herald dated May 25, 1916).

To this should be added he was an active busy man. Besides farming he was in the mercantile business and with modesty he declared he had been successful.

JOEL HUBBARD JR.

Joel Hubbard Jr., born 1833 in Pittsylvania Co., Va., is the son of Rev. Joel Hubbard and his first wife, Elizabeth (Stone) Hubbard, the daughter of John Stone, the son of Joshua Stone. He married in Halifax Co., Va. on Apr. 18, 1855 Ann Rebecca Jordan, the daughter of James and Dolly Jordan of Campbell Co., Va. He was 22 years old and she was 17 years of age. Rev. Elijah W. Roach was the minister who performed their wedding ceremony. (See Halifax

Co., Va. Mar Reg.). Ann Rebecca Jordan was born 1828 in Campbell Co., Va. Very little information can be recorded today regarding their activities. It is known that Joel Hubbard Jr. is a Veteran of the Confederate States Army. The following Certificate from the Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va., dated May 21, 1942, was signed by Wilmer L. Hall, State Librarian /R/.

"This Certifies that on page 293 of Vol. 8 of the manuscript Confederate records in the Archives Division of the Virginia State Library the information is given that Joel Hubbard Jr. was a private in Troop H., 3rd Virginia Cavalry, known as the "Catawba Troop" of Halifax County commanded by Captain William Collins that he enlisted (blank) and served (blank) Remarks (blank)."

The following is a quotation from the office of the Adjutant General, War Department, Washington, D.C. dated Oct. 8, 1942 and was a reply to an inquiry of Mr. William C. Hubbard in regard to his grandfather Joel Hubbard Jr.'s Service to the Confederate States of America, quoting:

"The records show that Joel Hubbard Jr. a private of Captain William Collins Company (Catawba Troops) which subsequently became Company H, 3rd Regiment Virginia Cavalry Confederate States Army enlisted May 25, 1861 at Barksdale's Store age 28, occupation farmer.

He was elected 2nd Lieutenant of the Company August 13, 1862 and the Company Muster roll for July and August 1864, last on file does not show him absent. Other records show that he was paid Nov. 20, 1864 for service from July 1, 1864 to Oct. 31, 1864. His name appears on an inspection report dated February 27, 1865 which shows him absent, sick, by authority of the Brigade Surgeon, January 12, 1865. No later record of him has been found.

The collection of Confederate States Army records on file in this Department is incomplete and the failure to find the complete or any record of any person thereon is by no means conclusive proof that such person did not serve at some period not covered by the records."

Signed, J.A. Ulio, Major General
The Adjutant General
By J.A. Mc.

The above information proves that Joel Hubbard Jr. enlisted in Service of the Confederate States as soon as his fellow citizens in Halifax Co., Va. were mobilized and that he was in the "Catawba Troop" of Cavalry. His known dates include May 25, 1861 to Feb. 27, 1865 which covers 3 years and 9 months. The last date was 41 days before the Surrender of General Robert E. Lee at Appomatox, Va. on April 9, 1865. His long continued service, interrupted only by illness, assures his descendants that if he was not at Appomatox on April 9, 1865, or at some other post of duty, he was unavoidably absent. He did survive his illness and lived through the drastic days of the Reconstruction, and reared a large family of excellent young people. The children of Joel and Ann Rebecca (Jordan) Hubbard were:

- i. William Christopher Hubbard, b. 1856, d. 1896.
- ii. Eliza Holmes Hubbard, b. 1858, d. 1886, mar. Samuel Stone.
- iii. Robert Collins Hubbard, b. 1860, d. 1918.
- iv. Anna Haskins Hubbard, b. 1864, d. 1943.
- v. Sarah Virginia Hubbard (Sallie), b. 1867, d. 1867.
- vi. Joel Hubbard III, b. 1869, d. 1918.
- vii. Alice Myrtle Hubbard, b. 1872, d. 1918.
- viii. Dollie Coleman Hubbard, b. 1874, d. 1930.
- ix. Grace Goldman Hubbard, b. 1877, d. 1886.

Information has not been secured for each of the above children's lives

and activities, one of whom lived to be around 80 years old. It is of interest that their ancestors in three generations, covering years 1775-1865, served their country in active service. Samuel Hubbard in the American Revolution, Joel Hubbard I in the War of 1812 and Joel Hubbard II in the War Between the States as a Lieutenant in the Confederate States Cavalry.

JOEL HUBBARD III

Joel Hubbard III, born June 13, 1869, died Jan. 1918 at Appomatox, Virginia, was the son of Joel and Ann Rebecca (Jordan) Hubbard. On Oct. 24, 1897 he married Mattie Eula Farris in Mulberry Baptist Church. Rev. J.W. Downey, the pastor, performed their wedding ceremony. (Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg.). She was born Oct. 24, 1874 in Halifax Co., Va. and was the daughter of James Coleman Farris who married Martha Ann Pentecost, the daughter of Robert Pentecost and wife, who was, before her marriage, a Miss Davidson. Mattie Eula (Farris) Hubbard outlived her husband more than thirty three years. She was left a widow with five children whose ages were 2 years to 15 years. Alice, the youngest, died when around 6 years old. Three sons and a daughter she reared to be worthy citizens. She died Sept. 17, 1951 at Appomatox, Va. Their children were:

- i. Joel Hubbard IV, b. 1903, d. Apr. 29, 1967.
- ii. Grace Holmes Hubbard, b. Apr. 9, 1910, Portsmouth, Va.
- iii. Robert Collins Hubbard, b. Sept. 2, 1912 at Portsmouth, Va.
- iv. William Christopher Hubbard, b. May 11, 1915 at Appomatox, Va.
He d. Dec. 11, 1971 at Appomatox, Va.
- v. Alice Hubbard, b. 1916 at Appomatox, Va., d. there in 1922.

MARRIAGES

WILLIAM CHRISTOPHER HUBBARD

William Christopher Hubbard (Billie), born May 15, 1915 at Appomatox, Va., is the son of Joel III and Mattie Eula (Farris) Hubbard. He married at Lynchburg, Va. on Nov. 18, 1950 Mildred Lucille Ponton, born Sept. 25, 1926 at Roseland, Va., the daughter of Stephen Withers Ponton, born June 28, 1903 who married Ruby Gowan, born March 31, 1906. All were of Nelson Co., Va. He was the son of Lucas Ponton who married in 1893 Mary Malinda Lowe. They were each from Nelson Co., Va. William Christopher Hubbard died Dec. 11, 1971. Mr. and Mrs. William Christopher Hubbard resided in Appomatox, Va. He was employed by the United States Postal Service. Their children were all born at Appomatox, Va.

- i. Donna Jean Hubbard, b. Aug. 14, 1952.
- ii. William Christopher Hubbard Jr., b. April 22, 1955.
- iii. Robert Collins Hubbard III, b. April 3, 1964.

William Christopher Hubbard grew up at Appomatox, Va. and graduated at Appomatox High School in 1932 at age 17 years. In 1937 he was employed as Rural Mail Carrier. In May 1942 he volunteered as an Army Aviation Cadet. After his training in various activities he was sent to China and Burma in the India Theater of Activity where he served as a Cryptographer in the Communications Squadron. He was honorably Discharged March 17, 1946. In 1943 he attended the Air Force School at Colorado State A.&M. College, Fort Collins, Colo. In 1948 he was a student at Lynchburg College. Since then he has been a Rural Mail Carrier. He belongs to the Masonic Order and served as Past Master Monroe Lodge 301 AF. & AM. 1960. He was a happy man, working and witnessing for Christ. They attended and were members of Liberty Baptist Church and Sunday School at Appomatox, Va. Their children attended Appomatox public schools.

MARRIAGES

DONNA JEAN HUBBARD

Donna Jean Hubbard, born Aug. 14, 1952 at Appomatox, Va., the daughter of William Christopher and Mildred Lucille (Ponton) Hubbard, married at Appomatox, Va. on June 15, 1974 Guy Ashley Woolman, born Dec. 31, 1950 at Bluemont, Loudon Co., Va. He is the son of Richard Voss Woolman who married Virginia Genevieve Drenning on Aug. 9, 1947 in Baltimore, Md.

Donna Jean Hubbard grew up in Appomatox, Va. and attended the public schools there and on June 10, 1970 she graduated from Appomatox County High School. While a student there she not only succeeded in her class work but was very popular among the students and was selected for many responsibilities in their extra curricular activities. She had membership in Pep Club, Future Homemakers of America, Torch Club, Latin Club, Beta Club. She was Reporter in her Junior year and President in her Senior year of Tri-Hi-Y organization. For the school newspaper she served as assistant co-editor and later as co-editor. For three successive years she was the delegate to the Model General Assembly in Richmond, Va. in the capacity of service of a Page, then Senator and finally as Staff Assistant. In the year 1968-1969 she served as Secretary of the Central District of Tri-Hi-Y.

When she was a young girl she was associated with the Girl Scouts for six years. She joined the Liberty Baptist Church and was a member of the Girls Auxiliary. In this she attained the step of Queen Regent. She also served for six years as pianist in this church and nine years as the pianist for a choir.

After high school she was a student at Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg, Va. She graduated there on June 7, 1975 with A.B. degree in Liberal Arts and Science.

Guy Ashley Woolman grew up in Loudon Co., Va. He graduated in the class of June, 1969 from Loudon County High School in Purcellville, Va. While there he was a member of the Latin Club, Varsity Club, Science Club and served as its President. He was also on the Track Team and in 1969 he won an outstanding award.

He became a student at Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University at Blacksburg, Va. He was a member of the Gregory Guard Corps of Cadets, the Arnold Air Society, Scabbard and Blade and the Track Team. He was Captain of E. Squadron. His Commission as 2nd Lieutenant in the U.S. Air Force was issued on June 8, 1973. On June 9, 1973 he received his degree from Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University.

He is a member of Trinity Episcopal Church, Appomatox, Va.

He went on active duty Sept. 11, 1973 at Craig Field Air Force Base, Selma, Ala. and graduated from undergraduate pilot training on Oct. 4, 1974. On April 8, 1975 he graduated from B-52 Co-pilot school at Castle AFB, Calif. He then was stationed with the 340th Bomb Squadron of the 97th Flying Wing of U.S.A., Blythville, Arkansas 72315.

GRACIE HOLMES HUBBARD

Gracie Holmes Hubbard, born April 9, 1910 at Portsmouth, Va., is the daughter of Joel III and Mattie Eula (Farris) Hubbard. She married in 1935 James Willard Summersgill of Port Arthur, Texas. Their two children are:

- i. Grace Elizabeth Summersgill, b. 1936, mar. Gerald Brown of Port Arthur, Tex. They have no children.
- ii. Mary Alice Summersgill, b. Dec. 3, 1943, mar. Chester Clark of Port Arthur, Tex. Children:
 - i. Steven Clark, b. 1964.
 - ii. Michael Clark, b. 1969.

JOEL HUBBARD IV
1903-1967

Joel Hubbard IV, the son of Joel III and Mattie Eula (Farris) Hubbard, married around 1927 Betty Hand of Atlanta, Ga. Their son died at birth in 1929. They adopted a son born around 1948 and named him Joel Hubbard V.

Joel Hubbard IV resided in Tifton, Ga. from 1932 until his death on April 29, 1967. His widow still lives there.

JOHN HUBBARD
1796-1843

John Hubbard, the son of Samuel Hubbard and his wife Patience Hurt of Halifax Co., Va., was born in Halifax Co., Va. in 1796 and died at his residence in Kentucky on May 11, 1843. John Hubbard and Diana C. Williams were issued a marriage license on June 20, 1829 in Halifax Co., Va. Elisha Barksdale was bondsman. (See Mar. Reg. Halifax Co., Va.). She was born in 1811 in Va. (1850 census). She died in 1852 in Ky. according to her granddaughter's DAR application.

John Hubbard (1796-1843) was a Baptist minister. At what time he entered the ministry is not known to the author, but as early as 1827. (See pp. 65, 66, 67, Va. Bapt. Min. by James B. Taylor). At the November Court 1831, for Halifax Co., Va., there was recorded that the credentials of John Hubbard's ordination, as a minister, were presented and he was granted the right to celebrate the Rites of Matrimony. (Minute Book 4, p. 469, Halifax Co., Va.). The above proves that John Hubbard was an ordained minister prior to 1831. Since there was no other John Hubbard in that area of Virginia who was a minister, it is assumed that he was the John Hubbard present when the First Baptist Church of Danville, Va. was constituted in 1834. (Page 124, The History of Pittsylvania Baptist Association 1788-1963 by Charles F. Leek, 1963). Those present at the formal organization were: Elders William Blair; Griffith Dickerson; J.G. Mills; John Hubbard and Rev. Mr. Leigh who came from the Association. Luther Rice was also on the presbytery and acted as clerk and was designated to preach the opening sermon and pray the consecrating prayer".

Just when John Hubbard moved to Christian Co., Ky. is not known but can be estimated as year 1836. He and his family worshiped in the First Baptist Church of Hopkinsville, Ky. Information regarding him reveals he preferred, as a minister of the Gospel, to exhort rather than to preach sermons or to serve as a pastor. The foregoing information enables one to understand John Hubbard's 1840 Census Record in Christian Co., Ky. This census shows his occupation listed as Professional and engineer. This census shows that in 1840 his wife was living and they had 2 daughters and a son. It shows also

that he owned 13 slaves, of whom 6 were in agriculture. These interests permitted him freedom to perform the religious service he gave when he was called upon. The 1840 census proves he was not 50 years of age. This assures the compiler that his year of birth was 1796 and John Hubbard was about 47 years old when he died. This also assures one that he was the son of Patience Hurt, his father's first wife.

The following information are excerpts from articles published in 1843, quoting: "John Hubbard was a native of Halifax County, Virginia. In early manhood he became a disciple of Christ, and no one could fail to recognize in him the ardent conscientious devotion, which such a relationship ought ever to inspire". He was associated with Abner W. Clopton and engaged in his work "with all his characteristic ardor as a co-worker in commending Christ to the people. His gift was of the hortatory character, and in its exercise, as well as on account of his eminent piety, a large influence was acquired in the Roanoke Association." Today this is the Pittsylvania Baptist Association of Virginia. In Virginia Baptist Ministers by James E. Taylor with an introduction by Rev. J.B. Jeter D.D., Series II, pp. 65, 66 & 67, the following is found. Rev. T.G. Keen has stated "Mr. Hubbard removed to Ky. about 1836 and settled in Christian Co. He joined the church in Hopkinsville, Ky. Although solicited to preach to that church and also to neighboring churches, he persistently declined feeling that his mission was to exhort and not formally to preach. He possessed pre-eminent qualifications for that kind of service and scarcely a protracted meeting was held within a convenient distance which he was not invited to attend. His exhortations or addresses, after a sermon had been preached, were most powerful and effective. The expressiveness of his eye, the clear and solemn tones of his voice, his whole manner indicated the deep earnestness and solicitude of his soul for the conversion of men.

"Every one, even the most hardened in sin, accorded to him an unusual anxiety and affectionate zeal in urging the claims of the gospel. Always kind and courteous in his manners, cheerful in his conversation, affable in his intercourse with all, he had access to the confidence and often to the hearts of men, which could be had by few ministers around him. Far and near he was solicited to engage in the labor to which he felt himself called, and in which he found his greatest enjoyment ... simply exhorting men to accept the offers of mercy. Many a redeemed one is now in heaven, and many an humble and happy believer in Christ still lives on earth remembering with delight and gratitude the stirring appeals which he uttered, and which awakened within them a desire to be saved", declared the writer. He said, "The name of John Hubbard, throughout that portion of the State where he lived, is held in sacred remembrance by thousands of persons who listened to his exhortations and witnessed the display of Divine grace as it rendered effectual the Word as he uttered it.

"He thus lived and labored until the year 1843."..."In the spring of that year he was violently attacked with a disease which soon closed his earthly career."..."Everything which kind attention, medical skill and sympathizing friends could do to stay the hand of death, was done."..."While enduring the severest pain and rapidly approaching his end, his wife, Hannah*, frequently came into his chamber and repeated appropriate passages of Scripture, with which to console and comfort him in his suffering and he, in turn, would attempt to comfort her, in view of her terrible bereavement. He directed her to the widow's God, and reminded her of the sweet and precious promises which He had vouchsafed to one thus left alone and desolate. This mutual endeavor to soothe and comfort each other was kept up, at different times, throughout the last day of his sickness.

* Dr. Pendleton by mistake called her Hannah. Her name was Dianna. This may mean she was called "Anna".

"At length the hour came which should close his earthly course. Conscious of this he requested his servants should receive his final farewell. As one after another came to his bedside, he took each by the hand, giving an appropriate word of counsel, and then exhorting them to meet him in Heaven. As a favorite servant, in whose piety he had great confidence approached him, calling him by name he said 'My old friend, I am on the banks of the river, but I stand as firm as a rock, be faithful, meet me in Heaven'.² It was then around midnight and to his family gave the most affectionate council as he bade them farewell. His strength was fast failing, he said to the minister holding his hand 'Tell Diannah to cheer up; it grieves me to see her so sorrowful'. In a few minutes his spirit ascended to Heaven. Claspng his hand Dianna said 'farewell, my dear husband until the morning of the resurrection'.

"Thus lived and died one of the purest and loveliest of men.

"His funeral was attended by a large number of people. The Sermon was preached by the venerable Reuben Ross, the moderator of the Bethel Baptist Association of Kentucky."¹

Dr. J.M. Pendleton, writing from Bowling Green, Ky. on May 21, 1843, referring to John Hubbard's method of exhortation, said "I have some times almost imagined for a moment that an angel was entreating sinners to embrace the Saviour. Brother Hubbard enjoyed the consolation of religion in his affliction. By way of expressing his resignation to the pleasure of God, he said that 'If God were to give his own will in writing, he would hand it back to Him'.³ He was never known to murmur.² John Hubbard's property, talents and time were consecrated to the service of God."² Rev. T.G. Keen called to see him two days before his death and remained with him until he expired. He said, quoting: "History does not record a death more tranquil and triumphant".²

The Bethel Baptist Associational Minutes of Kentucky, p. 8, recorded resolutions regarding John Hubbard's death, signed by Reuben Ross, moderator and P.T. Anderson, Clerk. This Association met at the First Baptist Church in Hopkinsville on the 4th Saturday in Sept. 1843. In 1842 John Hubbard was a messenger to the Bethel Baptist Association from the First Baptist Church of Hopkinsville, Ky. In "History of Christian County, Ky." by Charles Mayfield Meacham, p. 304, is given an appreciative article on John Hubbard.

Diana C. (Williams) Hubbard died in 1852 at the age of 41 years. Data regarding their sons has not been found.

The compiler, when searching for facts regarding Rev. John Hubbard and his family after they left Virginia to reside in Hopkinsville, Ky., secured the interest of no one until a letter was sent to Mr. George Raleigh Jewell, who is the Secretary and Treasurer of the Kentucky Baptist Historical Society. The response was the most outstanding help the compiler has ever received from an inquiry. The relatives can thank Mr. Jewell for this information. So far if there are any of Rev. John Hubbard's descendants living, the above data is a rich heritage. They can be proud of their ancestor.

Sources:

1. Virginia Baptist Ministers, J.E. Taylor, pp. 65-67.
2. The Baptist Banner & Western Pioneer, Louisville, Ky. June 8, 1843, Col. 2 & 3, p. 3. Obituary written by _____.
3. The Baptist Banner & Western Pioneer, Louisville, Ky. May 25, 1843, Col. 4, p. 3.

Since John Hubbard, son of Samuel and Patience (Hurt) Hubbard, has had his birthdata stated as in the year 1776, the compiler has striven to learn the truth. No Bible record was found with his birthdate in it but his brother Joel Hubbard was found born Sept. 8, 1792. The Pension Record stated he was 86 in 1878, therefore born 1792. Joel was the son of Samuel and Patience. John Hubbard, his brother, was born around 1796, sometime after the death of their sister, Sarah Hubbard (b. 1794, d. 1795). A search for his exact age was fruitless. Knowing that he settled in Kentucky and died in 1843, Mr. Theodore Merrill made a search for the 1840 Census record in Christian Co., Ky. Sure enough, his age was in the 1840 Census and was listed between the years 40-50. Therefore, if born in 1796, he was 44 years of age in 1840 and around 47 years old when he died in 1843. Another mistake was the statement that John's mother was Elizabeth Stone. His brother, Joel Hubbard, married Elizabeth Stone (1791-1840). Her father, John Stone and Capt. Joshua Stone III, his brother, had no sister of any name, according to their father's will, probated Nov. 8, 1774. On the basis of this, mistakes were made by someone who got traditions mixed up. Therefore, Samuel Hubbard, born 1757, and 18 years old in 1775, did not marry an Elizabeth Stone and have a son John, born in 1776. Furthermore, the Bounty Warrant Records (1790-1796), (see above), prove he enlisted in 1775 for one year and in 1776 for three years and again in 1777 for the War period of the Revolution.

No Bible Record has been found. It is normal to feel that John and Diana C. (Williams) Hubbard recorded in their family Bible the facts regarding their family. Those who should be interested in what is being recorded in this record, could never find their living descendants today. The compiler requested Theodore Merrill, of Arlington, Va., to search the Census Records for 1850 for Mrs. Diana C. Hubbard, and the 1860 and 1870 Census for Thomas Petree of Christian Co., Ky. The reason for the request was based on a statement that Diana Hubbard died in 1852 and her daughter Mary, called "Willie", married Thomas Petree. Mr. Merrill gladly co-operated and he found the following for the 1850 Census.

1850 Census:	Dianna C. Hubbard	age 39	F
	Betty S.	age 16	F
	Mary W.	age 15	F
	Luther R.	age 12	M
	John	age 10	M

Two 16 year old girls, Marion Lanier and Almyra Jones were in her home. They were not related, so far as known.

The microfilm record for the 1860 Census and 1870 Census for the Petree family:

1860 Census:	Name	Age	Sex	Occupation	
	R.T. Petree	36	M	Lawyer	Ky.
	Mary W. Petree	25	F		Va.
	Betty H. Petree	5	F		Ky.
	Mary D. Petree	2	F		Ky.
	Newton C. Petree	25	M		Ky.
1870 Census:	Petree, Robt.	46		Lawyer	Ky.
	Martha ?	36			Va.
	Betty	16			Ky.
	Mary	11			Ky.
	not listed				
	Thomas	6			Ky.
	Luther	4			Ky.

The 1850 census of Christian Co., Ky. reveals the following regarding the family of John Hubbard. The census record lists Diana C. Hubbard as head of the household. Their children were:

- i. Betty S. Hubbard, age 16. Her family records show her full name was Bettie Stokes Hubbard, born Oct. 15, 1832, in Va.
- ii. Mary W. Hubbard, age 15. She was called Willie. Her full name may have been Mary Williams since her mother was a Miss Williams.
- iii. Luther R. Hubbard, age 12. One feels his full name was Luther Rice since his father knew and was a friend of Luther Rice, the missionary.
- iv. John Hubbard, age 10. He was named for his father. He was born in 1840 after the 1840 census was taken.

MARY W. HUBBARD

Mary W. Hubbard (Willie), born in Virginia around 1835, was the daughter of John and Dianna C. (Williams) Hubbard. She married early in the 1850's Thomas Petree of Hopkinsville, Ky. Exact date was not learned. The 1860 census records shows he was a lawyer born in Kentucky around 1824 and his full name was Robert Thomas Petree. Their children were:

- i. Betty H. Petree, b. in Ky. ca. 1855. (1860 census).
- ii. Mary D. Petree, b. in Ky. ca. 1858. (1860 census).
- iii. Thomas Petree, b. in Ky. ca. 1864. (1870 census).
- iv. Luther Petree, b. in Ky. ca. 1866. (1870 census).

They resided in Hopkinsville, Ky. It is assumed they attended the First Baptist Church since it was stated that descendants of John Hubbard were affiliated with this church as late as 1948.

Thus far no information has been secured regarding Luther R. Hubbard and John Hubbard. If in Kentucky, they were not found on the Christian Co. Census Record in 1860 and 1870. This source was not exhausted. Mary "Willie" (Hubbard) Petree may have named her son Luther for her brother, Luther R. Hubbard. Efforts to contact this family were not successful.

BETTIE STOKES HUBBARD

Bettie Stokes Hubbard, born Oct. 15, 1832 in Virginia, married in 1852 in Kentucky Washington Lee Faulkner and they went to Texas to live. She died May 17, 1861 in Texas. They had several children but the names of only two of them are known for this recording. They are:

- i. Helen Lee Faulkner, b. Apr. 22, 1856.
- ii. John Faulkner, was their youngest child and was b. when his mother died May 17, 1861. He was living in 1910.

HELEN LEE FAULKNER

Helen Lee Faulkner, born April 22, 1856, was the daughter of Washington Lee and Bettie Stokes (Hubbard) Faulkner. She married in 1880 in Texas Columbus A. Cosby, born 1852. She died March 28, 1942. They resided at Austin, Tex. and the Cosby family was active in the organizations of the University Church at Austin, Texas. They had at least one daughter. If there were other children, it is not known.

- i. Annie Lee Cosby, NSDAR Nat. No. 81,105, Vol. 82.

In her DAR application papers, Annie Lee Cosby was misinformed about the name of the wife of her Revolutionary War ancestor. It should be stated

here that due to the early deaths of her ancestors and no accurate records in the family, she was misinformed. The above data proves that her great grandfather John Hubbard's brother, Joel Hubbard, married Elizabeth Stone and that John Hubbard was the son of Samuel and Patience (Hurt) Hubbard. Her lineage is truly Annie Lee Cosby, daughter of Helen Lee Faulkner and Columbus A. Cosby; granddaughter of Bettie Stokes Hubbard and Washington Lee Faulkner; great granddaughter of John Hubbard and Diana C. Williams; and great great granddaughter of Samuel Hubbard the Rev. War soldier who served over 5 years and married in 1791 Patience Hurt in Halifax Co., Va. The only error is the statement that Elizabeth Stone was a wife of Samuel Hubbard. Elizabeth Stone was Samuel's daughter-in-law, the wife of his son, Joel Hubbard.

SECTION II
for
SAMUEL HUBBARD

Samuel Hubbard, born in 1757, the son of Joseph Hubbard and his first wife, was born in Amelia Co., Va. His second marriage was on an unknown date, since the marriage record has not been found. The will of Samuel Hubbard, dated Dec. 7, 1819 and recorded at September Court, 1820 in Will Book 30 A, p. 14, Halifax Co., Va., reveals he married Mary McHaney (Polly). She was the daughter of Cornelius W. McHaney, since he devised lands to Mary Hubbard, according to Samuel Hubbard's will. It is seen also that the given names of Samuel and Mary Hubbard's children are the same given names found in the McHaney family. From the will which is recorded below, the children of Samuel and Mary (McHaney) Hubbard were:

- i. Samuel Hubbard, under 2 years old in 1819.
- ii. Cornelius Hubbard, will probated May 22, 1866 in Pitts. Co., Va.
- iii. Polly Hubbard, perhaps named Mary.
- iv. William Hubbard, d. 1837.
- v. McHaney Hubbard. See also p. 469, Robert M. Hubbard.

The will mentions "all my seven children or their representatives". He names his son John and his son Joel besides the above named five children, who are the children of Samuel and Polly Hubbard.

THE WILL OF SAMUEL HUBBARD
Dated Dec. 7, 1819 Prob. Sept. 20, 1820

In the name of God Amen. I Samuel Hubbard of the County of Halifax and State of Va. being of Sound mind and memory do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament and hereby revoking all former Wills.

In the first place I recommend my Soul to God and my body to the earth.

Item, I lend my loving wife Polly the third of all my personal estate during her life after my debts are paid, the 4 following negroes excepted: To wit: Dinah, Fanny, Nelly and Chaney and their increase.

Item: I also lend to my said wife Polly one third of the whole tract of land where on I now live to be laid off by a line beginning on Staunton River and running to my back line to include the lower end of my tract of land and the dwelling house 100 yards at least and then a straight line till it strikes the back line. This I lend to her during her life provided she should die before my son Samuel arrives at the age of 21 years, but should she live til that time my said son Samuel is then to have one half of the said third to be

laid off at the lower end, reserving to my said wife Polly the upper part with the dwelling house which said half is to be laid off agreeable to quantity and quality.

Item, I give to my son Samuel the half of the third of land laid off for his mother, my said wife Polly, as within expresses, which he is to have possession of when twenty one years unless my said wife Polly should sooner die. I also give to him, my said son Samuel the whole of said third of my land at the death of my wife Polly, to him and his heirs forever.

Item, I give to my son Cornelius my tract of land on Straightstone Creek in the County of Pittsylvania which I got in the division of the estate of Cornelius W. McHaney to him and his heirs forever.

Item, I give to my daughter Polly the four following negroes and their increase viz: Dinnah, Fanny, Nelly and Chaney.

Item, It is my will that all the balance of my lands be divided between my sons John William, W. Haney (McHaney) and daughter Polly, my sons Joel, Cornelius and Samuel to have no part in this balance, they having been otherwise provided for, Cornelius and Samuel as within mentioned and Joel by my having paid considerable part for the land where on he now lives in said County of Halifax on Banister River.

Item, It is my wish that all and every part of my estate not within bequeathed be equally divided between all my seven children or their seven representatives.

Lastly, I appointed my friends Armistead Barksdale and Elisha Barksdale my ears to this my last Will and Testament and guardian for my infant children. In Witness whereof I have here unto by my hand and seal this seventh day of December eighteen hundred and nineteen.

Samuel Hubbard /S/

Signed Sealed and
acknowledged in the
presence of
Sam Punnell (Pannell)
Stith Harrison
John Barber
Patrick Barber

Codicil

I Have heretofore given my son Joel Hubbard a negro boy Phil about 15 or 16 years old at the time given. I have also here to fore given to my son Joel and to my son John to each of them a horse, bridle and saddle of the worth of about \$100 which they are to account for the two negroes as witness my hand and seal the 8th Day of December 1819.

Teste: Samuel Pannell
Stith Harrison
John H.F. Patrick
Thomas Barber

At a Superior Court held for Halifax County Sept. 20.

The within last Will and Testament of Samuel Hubbard deceased was proved by the oaths of three witnesses there to subscribed and ordered to be recorded. Where in on the Motion of Armistead Barksdale the Executor there in named who made oath therto according to said Certificate is granted him for obtaining probate there of in due form, he giving security where upon he together with John H. Wimbish and Samuel Williams his securities entered into and acknowledged bond in the penalty of \$20,000/00 conditioned according to law. Sam Elisha Barksdale one of the executors there in named refused to qualify.

Teste: Samuel Williams C.H.S.C.

Samuel Hubbard was a farmer. He inherited the lands of his father, Joseph Hubbard. He bought other tracts of land according to the record and his will. He owned also a grist mill on Bull Creek. He had minor children when he made his will and his estate was presented in Court many times.

His son, Samuel Hubbard Jr., was a minor and may have attained the age of 21 years around Aug. 28, 1823, when the purpose of the record may have been a division of the estate of Samuel Hubbard, deceased. (Minutes Book 2, p. 38, Halifax Co., Va.).

It is said that Mary Hubbard, the widow of Samuel Hubbard, deceased, married on Nov. 20, 1826 Robert G. Tucker. (Reference cannot be given). She died in 1852 while the Hubbard children were selling her dower rights.

WILLIAM HUBBARD

William Hubbard, the son of Samuel and Mary (McHaney) Hubbard, was issued a marriage license on June 20, 1829 in Halifax Co., Va. to marry Letcey Frances. He died prior to April 29, 1837. D.B. 44, p. 229 reveals his half brother Joel sold at that time to McHaney Hubbard the land he inherited from William. It is also interesting that this land was part of the land Samuel, their father, inherited from their grandfather, Joseph Hubbard. A statement found in the Nov. 7, ____ issue of The Religious Herald states that William and his brother Samuel Hubbard died on the same day.

SAMUEL HUBBARD JR.

If Samuel Hubbard, the son of Samuel and Mary (McHaney) Hubbard, married, no information was found. In 1852 he had passed away. (D.B. 54, p. 537, Halifax Co., Va.). At this time his half brother, Joel Hubbard, sold to McHaney Hubbard a tract of land, his portion of his half brother, Samuel's estate. This land had the same history as the above land. This indicates that he had no heirs except his brothers and sister. The Nov. 7, 1828 issue of The Religious Herald states that Mr. Samuel Hubbard of Halifax died the same day his brother William Hubbard died.

MARY HUBBARD

Mary Hubbard (Polly), the daughter of Samuel and Mary (McHaney) Hubbard, married Richard G. Davenport.

CORNELIUS HUBBARD

Cornelius Hubbard, son of Samuel and Mary (McHaney) Hubbard, was issued a marriage license on Dec. 15, 1826 to marry Mary Dupuy. (See Mar. Reg. Halifax Co., Va.). His will was probated in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on May 22, 1866. His wife, Mary G. Hubbard, was living. Their children were:

- i. Robert S. Hubbard
- ii. Mary C. Hubbard

Correct reference to this will is lost. On August 9, 1866, The Religious Herald, Richmond, Va., published an appreciation of Cornelius Hubbard, signed, "His admiring friend E.W.B.". This shows that Cornelius Hubbard died June 12, 1866 after an illness of 12 months and left his wife and children, Robert S. and Mary C. Hubbard. Quoting this article:

"Cornelius was a highly respected gentleman. He was a Magistrate in Campbell Co., Va. and of an affable and benevolent character. He was a friend to the poor. He was a wealthy man and was zealous in his efforts to

provide his family with all comforts and the best in education.

He was not a member of any church yet was interested and requested prayer. He was faithful in seeing his wife and family attend church and his prayers and those of others were answered, was declared."

MCHANEY HUBBARD

McHaney Hubbard, the son of Samuel and Mary (McHaney) Hubbard, was born, reared and died on the lands his father inherited from Joseph Hubbard in Halifax Co., Va. in 1799. A marriage license was issued to McHaney Hubbard and Mary Jane _____, whose surname is unknown at present since it has been impossible to search all the marriage registers. At least it is known that they resided in Halifax Co., Va. and reared their family there. There are several deeds in the Halifax Co. records showing that, through the years, McHaney Hubbard purchased the lands of his father, Samuel, when the heirs who owned them died or the land was being sold by heirs. If he did not buy all, it seems that he bought most of it.

McHaney and Mary Jane Hubbard had at least two sons. If he left a will, the compiler has not had access to it, and this could show their children positively. So far as known, they are:

- i. Samuel C. Hubbard
- ii. James C. Hubbard

MARRIAGES

SAMUEL C. HUBBARD

A marriage license was issued to Samuel C. Hubbard and Annie M. Carrington on Oct. 20, 1867. She is recorded as the daughter of Edward M. (and) E.S. Carrington of Halifax Co., Va. and he as the son of McHaney and Mary J. Hubbard. Rev. John T. Clark united them in marriage. (Halifax Co., Va. Mar. Reg.). For descendants see: Robert M. Hubbard, p. 469.

JAMES C. HUBBARD

James C. Hubbard and Harriet D. Ragland were issued a license to marry on May 21, 1867. She is listed as the daughter of Dabney and Harriet Ragland, and his parents are listed as McHaney and Mary J. Hubbard. (See Mar. Reg. Halifax Co., Va. Court House).

THE FARRIS FAMILY

Mattie Eula Farris, who married Joel Hubbard III in 1897, was born Oct. 24, 1874. She was the daughter of James Coleman Farris who married Martha Ann Pentecost, the daughter of Robert Pentecost, who married a Miss Davidson. Their children were:

- i. Mary E. Ferris
- ii. Malissa A. Ferris
- iii. Milly F. Farris
- iv. George Farris
- v. Eliz. S. Farris
- vi. Benj. Farris
- vii. Sarah C. Farris
- viii. Julia W. Farris
- ix. Emma L. Farris

- x. Ida Farris
- xi. Lula M. Farris
- xii. Mattie Eula Farris, b. Oct. 24, 1879, d. Sept. 29, 1967.

MARRIAGES

LULA M. FARRIS

Lula M. Farris, 21 years old, married on Aug. 26, 1897 John W. Price, age 24 years, the son of N.C. and Phobe Price. Rev. W.E. Warren, pastor, united them in marriage.

The above are the sisters and brothers of Mattie Eula (Farris) Hubbard, the wife of Joel III.

THE STONE RELATIVES OF REV. JOEL HUBBARD'S DESCENDANTS

Rev. Joel Hubbard married first Elizabeth Stone. Her ancestor, Joshua Stone I, born before 1675 in Richmond Co., Va. and died there Dec. 15, 1717, married Mary (Coleman perhaps?). Their children were:

- i. Joshua Stone II, b. Oct. 20, 1716, d. 1774, mar. Nov. 22, 1738 Wilmoth Bryant from Old North Farmham Parish Register, Old Richmond Co., Va.

The children of Joshua and Wilmoth (Bryant) Stone were:

- i. William Stone, b. June 9, 1740, d. 1772. Mar. Ann Harrison.
- ii. Joshua Stone III, b. Oct. 13, 1744, d. 1822. He was a Rev. War soldier and had the rank of Captain. He mar. Mary Haskins on July 15, 1769. She was the dau. of William Haskins.
- iii. Benjamin Stone, b. Sept. 23, 1747. Mar. 1st Bettie Dobyns; 2nd Sarah Anderson.
- iv. Thomas Stone, b. Dec. 31, 1750, d. 1813. Mar. Sarah Alderson on June 20, 1780.
- v. John Stone, b. Nov. 25, 1754 in Old Richmond Co., Va. and d. July 10, 1824 in Halifax Co., Va. He was a private in Rev. War. He mar. Dolly Haskins 1st; 2nd time Lucy Haskins.
- vi. Moses Stone, b. May 12, 1758.

The will of Joshua Stone II or Jr. in Richmond Co., Va. which was exhibited at their Court was dated Feb. 15, 1774 and was probated Nov. 8, 1774. This will is recorded in a Richmond County Will Book on p. 202. He named no daughters in his will. The children of John Stone, born Nov. 25, 1754 in Old Richmond Co., Va. and died July 10, 1824 in Halifax Co., Va. and his first wife, who was Dolly Haskins, born Nov. 10, 1761 and died April 4, 1802, the daughter of William Haskins of Halifax Co., Va., were:

- i. James Haskins Stone, b. Oct. 17, 1778, d. Oct. 13, 1854. Mar. in 1803 Elizabeth Fitzgerald.
- ii. Benjamin Stone, b. Sept. 30, 1780, d. Aug. 19, 1839.
- iii. Nancy Stone, b. Nov. 6, 1783, mar. Rev. Robert Easley.
- iv. Mary Stone, b. Jan. 6, 1786, d. Jan. 10, 1810. Mar. a Mr. Matthews.
- v. Dolly C. Stone, b. May 6, 1788, d. Jan. 17, 1836. Mar. a Mr. William Collins.
- vi. Elizabeth Stone, b. Jan. 15, 1791, d. May 18, 1840. Mar. a Rev. Joel Hubbard. Data included elsewhere.

- vii. Wilmoth Stone, b. Aug. 30, 1792, d. Apr. 7, 1818.
- viii. Sallie Stone, b. Sept. 6, 1794. Mar. a Mr. Prewett.

The above names, birth and death dates and entries, are from the John Stone Bible. They were verified before they were lost.

The Rev. War Service Record of Patriotic Service of John Stone, Halifax Co., Va. Records Class 10-188, quoting: "John Stone is appointed to furnish the wife of John Walden, a poor soldier, with as much corn as is by law allowed". The above data was in data accepted in the application of Mrs. Elizabeth (Bettie) Stone Perrows for membership in the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Her Nat. No. is 142,256.

Joshua Stone I and Joshua Stone II lived and died in Old Richmond Co., Va. John Stone, a private in the Rev. War and Capt. Joshua Stone in the same war were brothers and sons of Joshua Stone II. The children of Joshua Stone II moved to Halifax Co., Va. Captain Joshua Stone was interred in the cemetery at Mullberry Baptist Church. His grave has been marked by a NSDAR Chapter. His brother, John Stone, lived near the same church and may be interred there.

SECOND MARRIAGE

John Stone, born 1754 in Richmond Co., Va. and died 1824 in Halifax Co., Va., married the second time on Dec. 2, 1802 Lucy Hawkins, born in April, 1769 and died May 4, 1810. Their children were:

- i. John H. Stone, b. Oct. 4, 1803, mar. Elizabeth J. Hannah (it seems) in 1824.
- ii. Tabitha Stone, b. Apr. 5, 1805, mar. a Mr. Easley.
- iii. Page Finney Stone, b. Mar. 1807, d. Nov., 1807.
- iv. Mary Page Finney Stone, b. Jan. 11, 1809.

The above names, birth and death dates were from the John Stone family Bible. Attested. The will of John Stone is recorded in Halifax Co., Va. W.B. 13, p. 245. It was dated Jan. 30, 1824 and probated July 26, 1824. Bettie (Stone) Perrow, (Mrs. F.K. Sr.), Locust Hill Farm, Hurt, Va., sent the compiler the above copy of John Stone's Bible Record. Since this record was copied, which was verified years ago, that Bible has been lost. Mr. William C. Hubbard secured the same information and shared it in 1950 with this compiler.

Mrs. Perrow, in a letter written on Jan. 21, 1950 to Mr. William C. Hubbard, Appomatox, Va., stated that her father was John B. Stone. Yet her lineage has not been given to the present date. As the compiler understands her letter, her ancestors were: (1) Joshua Stone I (b. prior to 1675, d. 1717); (2) Joshua Stone II (1716-1764); (3) John Stone, (b. 1754- d. 1824) a younger brother of Capt. Joshua Stone III (b. 1744- d. 1822).

THE FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS OF JOHN HUBBARD 1738-1793 see p

John Hubbard, born Oct. 24, 1738, perhaps in Amelia Co., Va., was the son of Joseph Hubbard and his first wife, who were residents of Amelia Co., Va. in 1740. He died in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on July 31, 1793. He grew up in Amelia Co., Va. on his father, Joseph Hubbard's, farm, situated on Northside of Flatt Creek. It is known that he resided there until his father deeded to

him 200 acres of land on Oct. 27, 1757. This land was situated on Ferguson's Horsepen Branch of Flatt Creek and near his parents' home. It is assumed that John Hubbard resided with his parents until his marriage, but this date is not known due to Amelia Co., Va. losing marriage bonds. It will be seen that they did not record this date in their Bible Record. He married Keziah Pigg, the daughter of John and Ann (Clement) Pigg. She was born May 20, 1745 and was only 12 years old when the above deed to John Hubbard was dated in 1787. He was only 19 years old at that time. It is reasonable to state that they were not married until after she was 18 years of age in 1760 and he was already 21 years of age. They settled on his farm and lived there in Amelia Co., Va. until 1785. This deed is recorded in Joseph Hubbard's section. This gift of 200 acres of land came when he was 19 years old, and on this land, all of their children were born except their youngest child, Sarah Hubbard.

Soon after their marriage, John and Keziah, on Oct. 20, 1763, dated a deed to Christopher Ford for 14 acres of their land. This deed was signed by John Hubbard and Kezziah Hubbard. (D.B. 8, p. 215, Amelia Co., Va.). Ten years later they sold 14 acres to Moses Seay. Deed dated July 21, 1773 and recorded Aug. 27, 1773. John Hubbard and Kezia Hubbard signed. They held the rest of their land until they were planning to move to Pittsylvania Co., Va. Her parents moved to Pittsylvania Co., Va. many years earlier and his father moved to Halifax Co., Va. around 1785. There is evidence that John and Keziah had been thinking of moving to Pittsylvania Co. some years before they did move there to settle near her mother. This is found in Old Surveys Vol. I, Pittsylvania County, Virginia. On page 352 is found this record, quoting: "Jan. 31, 1781 Surveyed for John Hubbard by Virtue of an old Entry 200 A. of land in the fork of Polecat Creek and Bounded as follows To wit: Beginning at Hezekiah Pigg's Cr Poplar on one fork of the said Cr and thence to a new line N 88 E 162 p^s to a Gum on the other fork of the said Cr and down the same N 63 W 44 p^s Crossing the fork of the said Cr to a hickory of R.O. S 13 W 94 p^s to the pointers in Pigg's Line aforsd & thence the same S 30 W 46 p^s to a W.O. S 19 W 10 p^s to a W.O. S 50 W 34 p^s to a W.O. S 30 W 40 p^s to a W.O. S 21 E 70 p^s to the Beginning".

B Joshua Stone S.P.C.

Hezekiah Pigg was the brother-in-law of John Hubbard and this survey was along his lines.

Besides this survey in 1781 it will be seen that he sold his son John in 1884 121 acres of his Amelia Co., Va. lands and in 1785 the remainder of his Amelia Co. lands. This was in October, 1785, after the birth of his son Davis Hubbard on May 16, 1785. They evidently moved to Pitts. Co., Va. around that Oct. Keziah Hubbard's father, John Pigg, died in 1785. His will was dated Oct. 10, 1782 and was probated Feb. 21, 1785. This will is included under his section. Keziah inherited land from her father which was a part of his own plantation. This meant they could reside near her parents. This was another reason for moving to Pittsylvania Co. Furthermore, the above survey made in 1781, according to the records in the Virginia State Library, Grants K 1783-1784, Part 2, pp. 499 & 500, was recorded in March, 1784 for John Hubbard, as follows:

"Benjamin Harrison Esquire, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia. To all to whom these presents shall come Greetings. Know ye that in Consideration of the Ancient Com ... of one pound Sterling paid by John Hubbard into the Treasury of this Commonwealth there is granted by the said Commonwealth unto the said John Hubbard a Certain Tract or parcel of Land, Containing Two hundred Acres by Survey bearing date the third day of January one

thousand seven hundred and Eighty one, lying and being in the County of Pittsylvania in the fork of Pole Cat Creek and bounded as followeth to Wit: Beginning at Hezekiah Piggs Corner poplar on one fork of the said Creek and thence a new line North Eighty eight degrees East one hundred and Sixty-two poles to a Gum on the other fork of the said Creek and down the same and meander to Christopher Hutchings ::line and thence the same North Sixty three degrees West forty four poles Crossing the fork of the Said Creek to a hickory and Red oak South thirteen degrees West ninety four poles to a pointer in Piggs line aforesaid and thence the same South thirty degrees West forty six poles to a white oak South Fifty degrees West Fifty four poles to a White oak South Twenty one degrees East Seventy poles to the Beginning, with appurtenances To Have and to hold the said Tract or parcel of Land with its appurtenances to the said John Hubbard and his Heirs forever. In Witness whereof the said Benjamin Harrison Esquire, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia hath hereunto set his hand and caused the lesser seal of the said Commonwealth to be affixed at Richmond on the Eighteenth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Eighty four and of the Commonwealth the Eighth.

Benjamin Harrison

John Hubbard had possession of his lands on Pole Cat Creek before they moved to Pitt. Co. The next spring after their arrival, Kezziah and her husband, John Hubbard, sold the lands she had inherited from her father. This deed is recorded here to reveal the reason. (See D.B. 7 (1783-1786) Pitts. Co., Va., pp. 623-624).

This Indenture dated 17 April 1786 between John Hubbard and Kezziah his wife of Pittsylvania County Virginia and Joseph Echols of Halifax, Witnesseth that whereas John Pigg Dec'd late of the County of Pittsylvania did by his last Will and Testament dully recorded in the Court of the sd County reference there unto had more fully appear did give unto his Daughter Keziah Hubbard one tract or Parcel of Land being Part of Land where on he Lived in Pittsylvania County and bounded as his said Will Describes. Now for and in consideration of the sum of Two hundred and fifty pounds Current Money in hand paid by the said Joseph Eckhols to the said John Hubbard the Receipt where of is hereby acknowledged they the sd John Hubbard and Kezziah, his wife have granted bargained and sold aliened and confirmed unto the said Joseph Eckhols and by their presents do grant bargain alien sell and confirm to the sd Joseph Eckhols his Heirs & Assigns all the right tittle Clame and Demand that they the said John Hubbard & Kezziah wife have or ought to have to all and any part of the afore mention- ed Land According the aforesaid Will expresses it with all the woods, houses and orchards and all the other Appurtenances to the only proper use of the said Joseph Eckhols his heirs and assigns forever and the said John Hubbard & Kezziah his wife doth Covenant and grant for themselves and their Heirs to and with to and with the said Joseph Eckhols his heirs and assigns against the Clames Demand of themselves and their heirs forever In witness where of the partie here unto have set their hands and fixed their seals the day & year above written.

John Hubbard /LS/
Kezea Hubbard /LS/

Page 625

At a Court held for Pittsylvania County the 17th Day of April 1786.

The within Indenture was acknowledged by the within named John Hubbard to be his Act and Deed and Keziah hie wife being privily examined as the Law Directs Relinquished her right of Dower right to the within granted Land and premises Conveyed by her said Husband all which was ordered to be recorded

by the Court.

Teste Will Tunstall C. Co

At the same time John Hubbard was acquiring other lands. A Deed dated April 3, 1786 in which Jesse Robertson sold John Hubbard 400 acres of land for 200 L Current Money was recorded on April 17, 1786. This was witnessed by Hezekiah Pigg, Edy Owen and Thomas Dickerson. Signed by Jesse Robertson. (D.B. 7 (1783-1786) Pitts. Co., Va. pp. 633, 634.) On May 16, 1786, John Hubbard requested another Survey for land in Pitts. Co. The survey having been made, there was a period of waiting before the grant.

In the meantime, an Indenture dated Jun 25, 1788, was made by Samuel Emerson, a citizen of Lincoln Co., (perhaps N.C.), sold to John Hubbard 400 acres of land on Little Bearskin Creek for 110 L Current Money. This deed was witnessed by Joel Short and William Short. Signed by Samuel Emerson. This deed was recorded on Aug. 18, 1788. (D.B. 8 (1787-1780) Pitts. Co., Va., p. 290). John Hubbard also bought 50 acres on which was a grist mill from George Robertson on Nov. 19, 1792. Recorded in D.B. 9, p. 287. This last purchase of land was made only a few months before his will was dated on June 23, 1793 and his last grant of land was dated on July 26, 1793, around a month after he made his will and only 5 days before his death on July 31, 1793. This grant is recorded in Grants 28, 1792-1793, quoting:

"Henry Lee Esquire, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia to all to whom these presents shall come Greetings. Know ye that by Virtue and in consideration of the Ancient Composition of two pounds fifteen shillings sterling paid by John Hubbard into the treasury of this Commonwealth there is granted by the said Commonwealth unto the said John Hubbard a certain tract or parcel of Land containing five hundred and fifty acres by an inclusive Survey bearing date the sixteenth day of May one thousand seven hundred and eighty six, lying and being in the County of Pittsylvania on the Branches of Bearskin Creek and bounded as followeth to wit: Beginning at Thomas Hodges corner whiteoak in Samuel Emerson's line and thence along Emersons lines South seventy nine degrees West ninety two poles to a red oak sapling across the East fork of Bearskin South twenty five degrees West eighty eight poles, crossing the said fork to a white oak, South thirty five degrees West two hundred and ten poles crossing a branch to pointers on John Pigg's Road North forty two degrees West one hundred and sixteen poles to a Black Jack North twenty five degrees East one hundred and sixty five poles to pointers, North forty nine degrees East one hundred and fourteen poles to a chestnut tree North twenty seven degrees West thirty six poles crossing over all branch to a gum sapling, North eight and a half degrees East ninety six poles to a spanish oak South eighty nine degrees West fifty four poles to two chestnuts thence new lines North ten degrees West eighty four poles to a red oak North seventy seven degrees East one hundred and thirty four poles to a white oak, South eighty six degrees East eighty poles to a chestnut South thirteen degrees East forty one poles to a red oak South forty seven degrees West thirty six poles to pointers South thirty degrees East sixty six poles to two red oaks in Thomas Hodges line aforesaid and thence along his lines South seventy degrees West fourteen poles to a red oak and South twenty degrees East one hundred and thirty four poles to the beginning with its appurtenances. To have and to hold the said tract or parcel of Land with its appurtenances to the said John Hubbard and his Heirs forever. In Witness where of the said Henry Lee Esquire Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia hath here unto set his hand and caused the lesser seal of the commonwealth to be affixed at Richmond on the twenty sixth day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety three

and of the Commonwealth the Eighteenth.

Henry Lee

John Hubbard died five days after this was signed by Gov. Henry Lee. It is doubtful that he ever saw this grant. He had confidence, of course, in its delivery, since he made his son, Isham Hubbard, heir to this land, as will be seen in the body of a deed that will be mentioned in his section of this study.

It is seen that in Amelia County, he owned 200 acres of land when he was 19 years old. His land grants amounted to 750 acres. He purchased in four transactions in Pittsylvania Co., Va. 1,050 acres. With the land Kezziah inherited, they owned over 2,000 acres of land during his life of less than 55 years.

He was a farmer all of his life. His will proves he also owned a grist mill and had great plans for this.

During the Revolutionary War period, he was living in Amelia Co., Va. He had a large family. One son was a private in the army, and the other sons may have been too young. There is a record of their father's contribution as a loyal patriot of the American Cause in Amelia Co., Va. Public Service Claims Certificates Amelia, p. 246, quoting:

"Amelia County:

By appointment of his Excell^{ty} the Gov^r and pursuant to an Act of Assembly for procuring supply of provisions and other necessaries for the use of the army I have examined into the State and quantity of provisions &c in the possession of John Hubbard and find that he can spare ten and one quarter gallons of Brandy which I have purchased for the use of the army at twenty five pounds P^d gallon as by the said Act is Directed. Certified under my hand this the 9th day of Sep^r 1780.

L 256.5	25
	10
	256.5

Edm^d Booker

For those who may question the reason for this item, the answer is before the discovery of an agent that produces anesthesia as used by surgeons today, a patient was put to sleep by giving enough Brandy when it was necessary to perform an operation of any nature. The evidence that John Hubbard complied with this request is found on p. 3 in "Index to Court Booklet Public Service Claims of Amelia Co., Va.", Vol. 2, p. 3, quoting:

"Sir:

Agreeable to your request of the 5th of last month I herewith send you a return of my proceedings as Commissioner for procuring provisions for the Army. You have here a list of the Certificates by me given the persons name and the sum due him and the date of the Certificate which are as followeth:" Among these was "date 1780 Sep. 9 John Hubbard L 236 s 5 paid."

JOHN HUBBARD'S WILL

Dated June 23, 1793 Prob. Dec. 16, 1793

In the name of God Amen John Hubbard of Pittsylvania County being very sick in body, but in perfect sense and memory and calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this to be my last Will and Testament in the following manner

and form. Item, I leave to my beloved wife Kezziah Hubbard the plantation where on I now live with two hundred acres of land also my Gris Mill with all my Estate both royal and personal to her for fifteen years. I also appoint my son Isham Hubbard to have the sole management of the said Estate for the said term and to be paid out of the said Estate for his trouble. And after fifteen years my hole and sole Estate to be equally divided between my living children and my Wife, except my Land.

Item, I give to my son Joseph Hubbard after the said fifteen years the Plantation where on I now live, his mother keeping possession her life, the said to (two) hundred that I lent to my wife

Item I give to my son Isham Hubbard after the term of fifteen years my Mill and land she stands on with one hundred acres of land on the North side of my Survey.

Item, I give to my son Samuel Hubbard to (two) hundred acres laid of (off) one Pole cat Creek of Canester River.

Item, I give to my son Hezekiah Hubbard the remaining part of my land pattant to Samuel Emerson.

Item, I give to my grandson John League the plantation his father made at the head of the Creek I live on with one hundred acres of land.

Item, I give to my son Davis Hubbard the remainder of my land lieing on the north side of the tract I now live on containing three hundred and fifty acres.

Item, I give to my son John Hubbard's children 5 shillings to them forever I also appoint my loving wife Kezziah Hubbard and my son Isham Hubbard to be my hole and sole Executors of this my last Will and Testament in Witness where of I have here unto set my hand and seal this twenty third day of June one thousand seven hundred and ninety three.

In the presence of
Abram Parrish
John Hodges
William Seany

John Hubbard /LS/

At a Court held for Pittsylvania County the 16th day of Dec 1793 this last Will and Testament of John Hubbard deceased was exhibited into Court and proved by the Oaths of two of the Witnesses there to and ordered to be recovered.

Teste Will Tunstall Cl

The above Will was that of a very sick man seems true. In 15 years his youngest son would be 23 years old and the youngest daughter 19 years old and regarded to be of age at 18 years. He set that date for the settling of his estate. The result will be seen as each one is covered in the pages ahead.

This will names the living sons, the living son of a deceased son. His beloved wife Kezziah Hubbard is secured for 15 years, yet after Joseph Hubbard becomes the owner, she still has possession. Herein lies an interesting result of this plan. The will does not name any of his daughters except as among all "my living children". Fortunately there is still extant their Bible record that helps and his wife, Kezziah Hubbard's, will. See this later.

The following Bible record is in a very old Bible in the possession of one of their great, great granddaughters, Mae Lawrence Reynolds (Mrs. C.L.).

A description of that Hubbard Bible was recently published, quoting: "Biblical scholars know the Books of Maccabees are part of what has been designated as the Apocrypha. The Apocrypha was an integral part of the King

James version of the Bible until 1827 when the British and Foreign Bible Society, followed by the American Bible Society and other publishers, decided to omit it in their editions. All 12 apocryphal books are included in the Hubbard Bible's Old Testament.

The Old Testament is preceded in this Bible by such rites as "The Ministration of Public Baptism of Infants to be used in the Church"; "The Order for the Visitation of the Sick" and "The Thanksgiving of Women after Childbirth" commonly called the Churching of Women.

In addition, this Bible, which is published in the colonial style with "f" replacing "s", contains a special version of the Psalms of David. The page preceding these Psalms in English meter reads, "A New Version of the Psalms of David fitted to the Tunes used in Churches by N. Brady D.D. Chaplain in Ordinary and N. Tate, Esq., Poet Laureat to His Majesty".

By Bonnie Ross (The Danville Register, Dec. 25, 1975, p. 1).

For the sake of every one living who cares, and for those in future years who will desire to know the truth, an exact copy of those records is herein recorded. The first page has also been secured to assure the reader of the age of this Bible which is today regarded one of the oldest in the county.

T H E H O L Y B I B L E

Containing the old and New Testaments
Newly Translated out of Original Tongues
and with former Translations
Diligently Compared and Revised

By His Magestys Special Command

Appointed to be read in Churches

Oxford

Printed by Thomas Baskett, Printer
to the University MDCCLVIII

THE RECORDS

John Hubbard was Born Oct 24th 1738.

Keziah Hubbard was Born May 20th 1745.

Joseph Hubbard Son of John and Keziah Hubbard was Born Feby 13th 1762 and departed this life July 28th 1851.

John Hubbard Son of John and Keziah Hubbard was born Sept. 3rd 1764.

Barnet Hubbard Son of John and Keziah Hubbard was born Sept. 11th 1766. Died Novr 15th.

Anna Hubbard, Daughter of John & Keziah Hubbard was born January 9th, 1768.

Elizabeth Hubbard Daughter of John & Keziah Hubbard was born Jany 18th 1771.

Isham Hubbard was Born May 19th 1773.

Judith Hubbard was Born June 20th 1775.

Samuel Hubbard was Born Aug 4th 1777

) Samuel Hubbard & His wife died in the Spring 1823.

)

) eth Hubbard Born Januy 9th 1780.

) Hez^h Hubbard Died Feby. 13th 1822.

) sekiah Hubbard born Sept. 12th 1782.

)

) Hubbard Born May 16, 1785.

)

) h Hubbard Born July 20th 1789.

John Hubbard Jr. Died Aug. 20th 1788.

John Hubbard Sr. Died July 31st 1793.

Anna Christher Died July 22nd 1809.

Sarah Price, _____ the 1st, 1815.

On the 24th of November Abel Price and Sarah Hubbard was married it being the youngest daughter of John and Keziah Hubbard.

Harriett Price daughter of Abel and Sarah Price Born Nov^r 4, 1811.

Lewis Price was born

Sarah Price departed this life _____ 1st 1815.

On another page is recorded

John Borum Born Mch. 30 1773.

Judith Borum Born June 14th 1775.

On another page is recorded

Mary Hubbard, wife of Benjamin Hubbard

was born Jan. 9th, 1745 & Died May 27, 1781.

My second wife Born Aug. 7th 1739 & Died Nov^r 13, 1783.

Third wife Born 1746. Died 1790 Feby 4th day.

Patience Hubbard wife of Samuel Hubbard was born March 30th 1771.
 Joel Hubbard was born Sept 8th 1792.
 Sarah Hubbard was Born Oct. 29, 1794 Died April 13th 1795.

On another page the following is recorded:
 Isham Hubbard was married Oct. 23, 1794.
 My wife Sarah Hubbard was born July 12, 1776.
 Lucy Hubbard was born Feby 28, 1795.
 Lavonia Hubbard was born Oct. 6th 1797.
 John Hubbard was born Oct. 1st 1799.

The above completes the data for the family of John Hubbard (1738-1793) as included in this specific Bible.

There is on another page in this Bible, records that cannot be the records of John Hubbard's relatives. The top line is illegible that may tell the surname of the children recorded. After 200 years no one can place them. Under an illegible sentence;

1. Barnet (?) or Harriet (?) born April 18, 1768.
2. Patty born August 12, 1771.
3. Jones (?) born Feb. 29th 1772.
4. Quincy born 5th 1774.
5. Polly born Feb. 4th, 1776.

This next record is connected with the family of Benjamin League in some way. His family lived in Amelia Co., Va. at one time. The birthdates of Judith League's children;

1. Mary Ann Sept. 15, 1765.
2. Betsy Aug. 8, 1772.
3. Fanny May 28, 1774.
4. Lucy Oct. 18, 1776.
5. William League was born Feb. 21, 1783.

There is still another record in this Bible. After the death of Keziah Hubbard, her son, Joseph Hubbard, in his late years, lived in the home of his nephew, Franklin Clement Hubbard. Before Joseph died he deeded all of his possessions to his nephew. Among them was this Bible of his father and mother, John and Keziah Hubbard. The dates prove this record was made years after their deaths. Evidently Suse was a slave in the family of Franklin Clement Hubbard, quoting:

"Harriet of Suse was born July 31st 1857.
 Andrew of Suse was born May 7th 1859.
 Lewis of Suse was born Feb 14, 18 ?.
 Isabel of Suse was born Oct. 26, 1862."

After many years of study, through marriage records, wills, deeds etc. found in Courthouses and the facts recalled accurately by those contacted years ago, the names torn off or marred by the torn away portion on the margin of the birth records, the correct name of each of John and Keziah Hubbard's children has been verified.

"eth" proved to be Edith Hubbard.

"Hezh^h" was Hezekiah.

"sekiah" was Hezekiah.

" _____ Hubbard was Davis Hubbard.

"h" Hubbard was Sarah Hubbard, their youngest child.

The Bible record in John and Keziah Hubbard's Bible shows a closeness

in this Hubbard Family. Two brothers, Benjamin and Samuel record some facts dear to them; so did John's sister, Judith (Hubbard) Borum. See the section for each of these for real facts. Each has been recorded under Joseph Hubbard's family.

Franklin C. Hubbard's family found in this Bible is included in his section of the Hubbard History.

THE DATA FOLLOWING WILL COVER ONLY THE FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS
OF JOHN AND KEZIAH (PIGG) HUBBARD.

JOSEPH HUBBARD
1762-1851

Joseph Hubbard, the oldest child of John and Keziah (Pigg) Hubbard, was named for his grandfather, Joseph Hubbard. He was born in Amelia County, Virginia on Feb. 13, 1762. He lived to be 89 years, 5 months and 15 days old and spent most of his life in Pittsylvania Co., Va. where he died on July 28, 1857. He grew up on his father's land on the banks of Ferguson's Horsepen Branch in Amelia Co., Va. No doubt he went wading, swimming and fishing in those waters. The name of the branch suggests that it may have been there that he learned to love horses, that came to be the great sport of his life, years later.

His grandparents, John and Ann (Clement) Pigg, resided in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and he may have made frequent visits with them. He was in that County in 1780 when he was around 18 years old. He found an opportunity to enter the service of his Country in the Rev. War as a substitute for a Mr. William Harrison. He accepted a six months tour as will be seen in his Declaration of Service. He was under Capt. Isaac Clement, who was his mother's first cousin. After this tour of duty he volunteered again and served a month. After his return he may have spent the most of his life in Pittsylvania County. He certainly lived there after 1785 when his parents came to live there.

It is true that after his father's death and his brothers and sisters were married and lived elsewhere, he came to be the heir to the 200 acres on which his mother resided. So long as she lived he made his home with her. He did his own farming and she carried on her own affairs as she had always done after his father's death.

Joseph Hubbard never married. He acquired more land and was a slave holder. He also was interested in horses and owned fine horses and enjoyed horse racing. Tradition claims he had a race track and this sport netted him a great deal of money which he enjoyed spending.

After his mother's death in 1838, he lived in the home of his favorite nephew, Franklin Clement Hubbard, son of his brother, Hezekiah Hubbard. Prior to his death he deeded all of his lands and slaves to his nephew in whose home he had lived for 13 years. During those years he had maintained his own affairs separately from his nephew. Thus the 1850 census report shows he has no occupation and only 850 dollars worth of personal property. He had given his wealth to his nephew. This was a deed by Joseph Hubbard "for natural love and affection and divers other good causes" to his nephew Franklin C. Hubbard, granting him all his the said Joseph Hubbards lands, negroes and all other property he possessed. The deed was dated Sept. 17, 1850. His witnesses were James A. Mitchell, Absolom Fuller and Willis G. Cousins. (See D.B. 52 (1849-1850) Pitts. Co., Va., p. 366).

THE REVOLUTIONAREY WAR DECLARATION
OF
JOSEPH HUBBARD
1762-1851

State of Virginia Pittsylvania
County to wit:

On this 18 day of March in the year One thousand Eight hundred and thirty three personally appeared in Open Court before the Court of the County aforesaid now sitting Joseph Hubbard a resident of the County and State aforesaid aged Seventy One years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his Oath make the following Declaration in Order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832. That he entered the Service of the United States in the State Troops of Virginia under the following Officers and served as herein Stated. Early in the Spring in the year 1780 he substituted himself in place of William Harrison (usually called Carpenter William Harrison as there were in the County at that time several William Harrisons) for a six months tour of duty. This was in Pittsylvania County Virginia. He entered the service under Capt. Isaac Clement of said County. He marched first to Col^o Peter Perkins ^s On Dan River in the said County from thence to Hillsborough in North Carolina, thence to Deep River in North Carolina, thence to Mass^r Ferry on Peedee River, thence to Col^o Rangley's Mills, sometimes called Rougley's dwelling where he joined the main army the Night before Gates^s defeat. In the march he was with four regiments of Virginia Militia commanded by Genl Stephens. He himself was attached to the third Virginia Regiment which was commanded by Col^o Faulkner. The Col^o Rougley above named was a Tory and had deserted his home. After joining the main Army at that place which was commanded by Genl Gates the next morning before day the Army was put in Motion avowedly at attack the British Army by surprise which was then at Camden in South Carolina as well as the applicant remembers about twelve miles off. The American Army had marched four or five Miles when the advanced guard of the two armies met and had a smart engagement after being Considerably reinforced on each side. After some time each side withdrew and there was no more fighting until day. As soon as the engagement of the advanced guards ceased the American Army formed line. The Regular troops in the Centre - North Carolina Militia on the right - Virginia Militia on the left. On the approach of day the British Army under Cornwallis advanced and formed quite leisurely by platoons.

In the American Army there was a positive Order that there should be no firing without Orders, which orders were never given even to this day that this applicant ever knew or heard of. When the British Army had formed they cheered huzzard for King George fired and charged bayonet. The Virginia Militia immediately broke and fled and no doubt the North Carolina Militia done the same. The Regulars stood their ground and were mostly cut off. It would be as vain as useless to attempt a description of the fight of the Militia. At this day it is laughable to reflect on it. Of the four Virginia Regiments which fled from the Enemy four Companies were collected and this applicant amongst them at New Garden near Guilford C.H. North Carolina, the balance he never knew what became of them, some he supposes ran clear home & some went on by home no doubt and hid in the Mountains. In a short time they moved to Guilford C.H. Capt Walthall then commanded the Company this applicant was attached to. Maj^r Henry Conway from Pittsylvania County Va commanded the whole. At Guilford C.H. he remained until the last day of Oct. of

that year 1780 when he was discharged from the Six Months tour by Capt. Walthal. He states further that he was so short a time in the main Army that he did not learn the names of any of the Regular Officers or the number of their Regiments. The Troops that were left at Guilford C.H. North Carolina were for the purpose of keeping the Tories in check and once or twice they were marched short distances against bodies of Tories. He states that he served a full six Months tour and his discharge was burned together with most of his other papers when his home was burned in 1807. He further states that he has no documentary evidence of his Service and knows of no other person by whom he can prove his service except John Harris of this County whose affidavit is herewith annexed and that he is so aged and infirm & now in the Poor House of said County, that he cannot without great trouble be brought to Court. He further states as additional Service that in the Winter 1781 Genl Green was then flying before Cornwallis in North Carolina and there was a Call for volunteers. He went forward as a volunteer under the Command of Capt. Gabriel Shelton of Pittsylvania County Virginia. They marched into Halifax County Virginia Crossed Dan River at Boyd's Ferry, in North Carolina. Capt. Shelton was taken sick and I was enrolled in Capt. Thomas Smith's Company. We were continually on the alert watching the movements of the Enemy and had frequent skirmishes. We had severe skirmish at Whitesides Mill on Dan River where a number were killed and wounded. He got leave of Capt. Smith to return home for some clothing as I had left home in great haste unprepared and on returning to the army he met the balance of the troops coming home discharged & came home with them. Of course he got no discharge at that time of Service. He served at that time One Month. To the Interrogationes directed to be propounded by the War Department he answered as follows.

To the first he says that he was born in the County of Amelia in the State of Virginia on the 13th day of February 1762.

To the second He says that there is a record of his age in a large family Bible in the possession of his Mother (who is still living) in Pittsylvania County Virginia.

To the third. He answers in the County of Pittsylvania Va. where he has resided ever since and still resides.

To the fourth. He has answered in the Body of the Declaration.

To the fifth. He has answered in the body of this Declaration as far as he can.

To the sixth. He has answered in the body of this Declaration.

To the seventh. He states the names of Richard B. Beck, John Mitchell and James Cobbs.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a Pension or Annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the Pension Roll of the Agency of any State.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

Joseph Hubbard

This day John Harris a resident of Pittsylvania County in the State of Virginia personally appeared before me a Justice of the Peace for the County of Pittsylvania in the State aforesaid and made Oath that Joseph Hubbard, who is an applicant for a pension was a revolutionary soldier, that he served a tour of duty as a soldier with me in the year 1780 in Captain Isaac Clement's Company of Militia from Pittsylvania County, that we were stationed at Hillsborough in the State of North Carolina and marched from there to Mass^s Ferry on Peedee River, that I was left at that place as a guard and the said Joseph Hubbard marched on to the South, that after Genl Gates was defeated I met with

the said Hubbard at New Garden in the County of Guilford in the State of North Carolina. I was marched from that place to Guilford Court House where I was discharged in the Month of September 1780 and left the said Joseph Hubbard still in the Service as a Soldier and believe he was honorably discharged. Given under my hand this 17th day December 1832.

Lynch Dillard J.P.

We, Richard B. Beck, a Clergyman residing in Pittsylvania County Virginia and John Mitchell and James Cobbs residing in the same County hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Joseph Hubbard who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration that we believe him to be 71 years of age that he is reported in the Neighborhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the Revolution and that we concur in that opinion. Sworn and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

Richard B. Beck
John Mitchell
James Cobbs

And the said Court do hereby declare their opinion after the investigation of the Matter and after putting the interrogations prescribed by the War Department that the above named applicant was a Revolutionary soldier and served as he states. And the Court further certifies that it appears to them that Richard B. Beck who has signed the preceeding Certificate is a clergyman resident in the County of Pittsylvania and that John Mitchell and James Cobbs who have also signed the same are residents in the County of Pittsylvania and are credible persons and that their statement is entitled to credit. I William Tunstall Clerk of the Court of Pittsylvania in the State of Virginia do hereby certify that the foregoing contains the original proceedings of the said Court in the Matter of the application of Joseph Hubbard for a pension.

/s/

In testamony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal of Office this 28th day of March One Thousand Eight hundred and thirty three
Will: Tunstall

The above is a copy from The National Archives, Record Group No. 15 A, S. 7048.

JOHN HUBBARD

John Hubbard, the second child of John and Keziah Hubbard, was born in Amelia Co., Va. on Sept. 3, 1764. He was born, lived his entire life and died on the farm that was his father's home. His life was very short, he died on Aug. 20, 1788, 17 days after he was 24 years of age.

He married while quite young a girl named Rachel, whose surname has not been learned due to Amelia Co., Va. not preserving marriage bonds data. Their marriage may have been prior to 1782 since he was listed on his own tax list and separate from his father, John Hubbard Sr. This tax list shows John Hubbard Jr. has 2 titheables and he names his extra tithe as Sam his slave. John Jr., at the age of 18, was independant and managing his own affairs. John Hubbard Jr. was without a doubt farming on his father's land and was happy in his activities since his father made the following deed to John Jr. that is recorded in D.B. 17 (1784-1786) Amelia Co., Va., p. 120.

This Indenture made the 23 day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Eighty four Between John Hubbard the Elder of the One part and John Hubbard, the younger of the other part Both of the County of Amelia Witnesseth that for and in consideration of the natural love and Efection that he the said John Hubbard bears to his son John Hubbard hath granted Bargained Alienated and Confirmed unto his said son one hundred and Twenty Acres be the same more or less and is part of the Tract of Land whereon the said John Hubbard now lives and is Bounded as follows Beginning pointers in Moses Seays line thence along a new line South thirty five degrees West One Hundred and ninety poles to pointers and a Stone in Henry Harper's Line thence North three and a half degrees West one hundred and Three poles to a poplar in Hughes and Jones's Line thence North thirty Seven degrees East 200 poles to pointers in Seay's line, thence South One degree West 102 poles to the Beginning To Have and to Hold all and Singulars the said Land with the appurtenances to the said John Hubbard Jun^r during the natural life of his said father but not to sell it or any part of it during his Father's life and at his decease to hold occupy and Enjoy the same to him and his heirs forever. In witness where of the said John Hubbard Sen^r has set his hand and affixed his seal the day and year above written.

In the presence of
Jacob Seay
Reuben Seay
William Barding

John Hubbard /LS/

Recorded at a Court 24 Feb. 1785.

Teste: John Wily D.C.

This deed is recorded here to record the love of John Hubbard for his son and also to show that John Hubbard Senior was one who loved the lands his father Joseph had given to him. He did not wish to know these acres were not still owned by the son so long as he was still living.

In less than a year John Hubbard Sr. deeded the rest of this farm he had owned since he was 19 years old, to John Jr. This deed however, exacted of the son some remuneration. Dated Oct. 31, 1785, it was recorded Dec. 22, 1785, (D.B. No. 17, p. 304). Two years and 8 months later, John Hubbard Jr. passed away on Aug. 20, 1788. Evidently he had not complied with his part for securing the land in the last deed before he passed away. John Hubbard Jr. and his wife, Rachel Hubbard, had a son and a daughter, when he passed away; they were:

- i. Lewis Hubbard
- ii. Nancy Hubbard

On July 5, 1791 Robert Sadler and Rachel Hubbard were married. It seems he may have been a minister and she a widow with two children. That same year John Hubbard Sr. of Pittsylvania Co. dated a deed on Dec. 29, 1791 to sell to Richard Wilson of Amelia Co., Va. the 100 acres that John Hubbard Jr. had not settled for prior to his death. (See D.B. 19 (1789-1794) Amelia Co., Va., p. 176). This left the gift of 120 acres a home for Robert and Rachel Saddler and his grandson, Lewis Hubbard and granddaughter, Nancy Hubbard. Whether they lived on the land or not cannot be stated.

In 1782 John Hubbard Jr. listed Sam, his slave, as one of his tithes. He listed 3 horses and 7 cattle that year. John Hubbard paid his taxes every year until his death. In 1787, his tax census shows 2 slaves, 1 above 21 years of age and 1 under 16, 1 horse and 2 cattle. After his death 1 slave and 1 horse continued to be reported along with 121 acres of land for

the John Hubbard Estate until 1817. This slave was Sam. He lived on that farm until he was an old man, is verified by a record found, quoting: "Sam an old negro belonging to the estate of John Hubbard exempted from paying further taxes". Sam evidently loved his master John Hubbard Jr.

Finally, the children were grown. Lewis Hubbard, the son, was 21 years old some time before he sold his portion of the John Hubbard Estate. In D.B. 23 (1808-1814) Amelia Co., Va., p. 209, is recorded a deed dated Sept. 28, 1810, in which Lewis Hubbard sold John Jeter for 64 L Va. currency, 53 1/3 acres that adjoined the dower lands of Mrs. Rachel Sadler. This is the last information for Lewis Hubbard.

The remaining part of the John Hubbard estate was sold by a deed dated Sept. 25, 1813 when Robert Sadler and his wife Rachel sold to John Chappell for the sum of 159 dollars 53 1/3 acres by survey which was, quoting: "the one half of the said land being held in right of dower by the said Rachel, she formerly having been the wife of John Hubbard dec'd, the other half having been conveyed by Lewis Hubbard to the said Rachel in fee simple". Recorded Jan. 27, 1814. See D.B. # 24 (1814-1817), p. 2. This seems to close Hubbard ownership of lands in Amelia Co., Va. They came in 1734 and were all gone, perhaps, 80 years later in 1814. In those years, four generations had lived in Amelia Co., Va.

NANCY HUBBARD

Nancy Hubbard, born in Amelia Co., Va. before 1788, was the daughter of John and Rachel Hubbard. She grew up in the home of her stepfather, Robert Sadler, who married her mother in July, 1791.

In May, 1809, Nancy Hubbard married John Sadler in Amelia Co., Va. See Amelia Co., Va. Mar. Bonds on p. 34, W. & M. Quar., Vol. 17, Series 1. In the above transcriptions in selling the John Hubbard estate, no land was allotted to Nancy Hubbard Sadler. If she was included, the recording was not found. According to the two deeds the 121 acres, when surveyed, was 106 2/3 unless Nancy did receive a share. The question arises, Why? Did she die? If not deceased in 1810, there are no known facts.

BARNET HUBBARD

Barnet Hubbard, the third child and third son of John and Keziah (Pigg) Hubbard, was born in Amelia Co., Va. on Sept. 11, 1766 and died there Nov. 15, but the year of death was not written. Tradition claimed he was a young man when he died. Since his father did not include him in his will, he died before 1793. Since his mother did not leave the heirs of her son Barnet a legacy, there were no heirs. Therefore this son died young.

ANNA HUBBARD

Anna Hubbard was the fourth child and the oldest daughter of John and Keziah Hubbard. She was born in Amelia Co., Va. on Jan. 9, 1768. She married about 3 weeks before she was 15 years old. Benjamin League and Anna Hubbard, daughter of John Hubbard, were granted a marriage license on Dec. 17, 1782 (W&M Quar., Vol. 16, p. 82, Mar. License Amelia Co., Va.). They moved to Pittsylvania Co., Va. when John Hubbard and family went to reside there around 1785. Benjamin League died before 1793. According to the will of his father-in-law, John Hubbard, he developed a plantation on his land and he willed that land to Benjamin's son, John League, whom he called grandson. It may be an error, but John League seems to be the only

child of Benjamin and Anna (Hubbard) League.

- i. John League, no facts are known beyond the knowledge that he lived to be of age 21 or more years.

Deed Book 15 (1806-1808) Pitts. Co., Va., shows a deed, dated Nov. 18, 1805 between John Leg of Halifax and Davis Hubbard of Pittsylvania, sold 100 acres on Little Bearskin Creek, quoting: "being the Land John Hubbard Dec'd gave his grand-son John Leg included in a survey of 250 acres of sd John Hubbard". This deed was recorded Feb. 17, 1806. It was signed John League. The surname League is found spelled Leg and Legg. This may be one reason for difficulty in research today. This deed positively identifies John Leg as John League, son of Benjamin League and grandson of John Hubbard. John League, however, seems to have resided in Pittsylvania Co., Va. There is a marriage bond in the Courthouse dated June 6, 1808 to John League and Polly Butterson, daughter of William Butterson Sr., and William Butterson Jr. was Bondsman. Rev. Griffith Dickinson married them. (Mar. Reg. Pitts. Co., Va., p. 45). No research attempted. The Davis Hubbard who bought the above land was the Uncle of John League. The above deed dated in 1805 proves that John League was at least 21 years of age and was born around 1784 in Amelia Co., Va.

Anna Hubbard League was a widow while a very young person. They were living near her parents when Benjamin League died and perhaps continued to reside there. It is reasonable to believe she visited her grandfather, Joseph Hubbard and her Uncle Samuel Hubbard's family in Halifax Co., Va. One evidence of this is her second marriage in Halifax Co., Va. After the death of her husband, she remained a widow several years. The year she was 28 years old she married again. On July 28, 1796, William Chessher and Annie League were granted a marriage license. She signed her own consent and Vincent Wyatt was Security. Mar. Reg. of Halifax Co., Va. (1753-1800) by C.L. Knorr, p. 34. Here the name is spelled Chessher. His surname is spelled differently many times. In the History of Halifax County, Virginia by Johnson Carrington under marriage licenses included is found William Chessher and Annie League on July 28, 1796 were issued a license. Wherever this name has been found there seems to be a new spelling. Even tradition no longer has been helpful for giving any clues for Anna's family. It is not known where they resided after marriage.

William and Anna Chessher settled in Pittsylvania Co., Va. at some time. How early has not been ascertained. Twelve years after their marriage in Halifax Co., Anna (Hubbard) Chessher's brother, Samuel Hubbard, on Feb. 6, 1808, sold 200 acres of land on the West Fork of Pole Cat Creek to William Chishier. This sale was recorded on Feb. 15, 1808 (D.8. 15, p. 500, Pitts. Co., Va.). This land was the land John Hubbard had willed to his son Samuel Hubbard in 1793. The Bible record of John Hubbard proves that Anna Chisther died July 22, 1809 and was only 41 years old that year. It is known that she had children. The facts are unknown. Her mother's will in 1835 states "heirs of my daughter Ann Chessher Dec'd one dollar cash". They were all 26 or more years old in 1835. Anna lived 13 years and 1 day after her second marriage. William Chessher died prior to the 1850 census in Pittsylvania Co., Va. or moved away. If there are descendants living today, it is still possible to trace back to the above ancestors if they have that desire. There is a statement in the Muse family records that "Louisa Muse b. cir. 1805 m. Mr. Chesher, emigrated to Tenn". (See V, ¶16) p. ?, Hopkins of Va. and Related Families. This emigration was prior to 1850.

ELIZABETH HUBBARD

Elizabeth Hubbard was the second daughter and fifth child of John and Keziah Hubbard. She was born in Amelia Co., Va. on Jan. 18, 1771 and lived there until 1785 when her parents moved to Pittsylvania Co., Va. A marriage license was issued on Dec. 12, 1795 to David Hodges and Elizabeth Hubbard. She was deceased when her mother dated her will in 1835 but her death was not recorded in the old Hubbard Bible. In her mother's will she gave to the "heirs of her daughter Elizabeth one dollar in Cash". Her Hodges grandchildren contested their grandmother Keziah Hubbard's will. They did not succeed in their effort. (W.B. #1, p. 351, Pitts. Co., Va.). This reveals the names of the children of David and Elizabeth (Hubbard) Hodges' children. The same names are found on the census records. They were those living in 1838 and 1850 census. If there were others, no record has been found of them contesting the will. Those who contested were:

- i. Walker Hodges, b. 1798 (1860 census).
- ii. ~~Permelia~~ ^{Permelia} Hodges, b. 1800 (1850 census), d. Nov. 12, 1853 (Pitts. Co., Va. Death Reg., p. 17). Never mar.
- iii. Mariah Hodges, b. 1803 and d. on Jan. 6, 1859. Her brother, Walker Hodges, reported her death was caused by accidental burns. Her age was 55 years, therefore she was b. some time in 1803. She lived in her brother Walker's home and she never mar.
- iv. Tabitha Hodges, b. 1805.
- v. Lucy Hodges
- vi. _____ Hodges was perhaps a dau.

LUCY HODGES

Lucy Hodges may be a daughter of David and Elizabeth Hodges, since the signature of David Hodges is assumed to be that of David Hodges, the father of the above named children. The Indenture dated Nov. 28, 1832 concerning 268 acres of land was signed by Lucy Hodges Price. She married James Price. She did not enter the contest about her grandmother's will, six years after the above deed was signed. (D.B. 34, p. 289, Pitts. Co., Va.). If she was living she accepted the will. Griffith Dickerson Jr. also signed the above Indenture. This indicates that even another daughter was perhaps deceased.

WALKER HODGES

Walker Hodges, the son of David and Elizabeth (Hubbard) Hodges, born in 1798, seems to be their oldest child. He never married. His sister Mariah kept house until her unfortunate death from catching on fire. In 1850 he was a farmer with 2,000 dollars in real estate and 2,500 in personal estate. He made his will in 1881 and it was probated March 21, 1881 (W.B. 3, p. 281, Pitts. Co., Va.). His heirs were his sister Tabitha Payne's children and some others. He was 73 years old when he died. The Payne children were his chief interest. In 1860 Remus M. Payne, age 19, was employed by his Uncle Walker Hodges.

TABITHA HODGES

Tabitha Hodges, the daughter of David and Elizabeth (Hubbard) Hodges, was born around 1805. She married date unknown, Reuben Payne who died before 1850. According to the 1850 census their children were:

- i. John D. Payne, age 17. The 1860 census lists him as a cripple.

- ii. Thomas W. Payne, age 15. In 1860 he was still in his mother's home and a carpenter.
- iii. William F. Payne, age 13.
- iv. Sarah E. Payne, age 12)
- v. Benjamin F. Payne, age 12) — twins
- vi. Madison M. Payne, age 10)
- vii. Man_____ M. Payne, age 10) — twins & called Romulus & Remus.
- viii. Verna C. Payne, age 8.
- ix. Reuben C. Payne, age 6.

Tabitha (Hodges) Payne was 45 years old in 1850 and her sister, Permelia Hodges, was 50 years old and was in her home. She died Nov. 12, 1855. (Index Death Reg. Pitts. Co., Va., p. 12, Reel 68, Va. Archives). Tabitha reared her children and in 1860 her real estate was evaluated at 3,000 dollars and personal estate at 10,000 dollars. Their home was near Whitmell, Va. In 1860 "Romulus" was at home assisting with the farming and "Remus" was employed by his Uncle Walker Hodges.

ISHAM HUBBARD

Isham Hubbard, born May 19, 1773 in Amelia Co, Va., was the son of John and Keziah (Pigg) Hubbard. He was 12 years old when his parents moved to Pitts. Co., Va. He was old enough to understand all his father had accomplished the eight years they had been residing in that County before his father's final illness and the time he made his last Will and Testament. Reading this Will, one feels that Isham Hubbard, during those years, had commanded his father's confidence in his ability to assume responsibility. Realizing that he should make his Will he did this five days before his death. In his dilemma he planned the welfare of all as wisely as he could foresee. In this plan he turned to his son Isham Hubbard. Tradition claims that Joseph, the oldest son, was away from home. The other two older sons were deceased. Isham was the next son and in his 21st year. At 21 years of age he should be on his own in life. Thereupon he set him up in business for the next 15 years as the manager of his estate and stated he must be paid out of the estate for his services. He gave him also at the end of those 15 years, the mill and the land on which it was built and 100 acres more. In reading this it is not seen that this was truly a gift of 550 acres of land including the gristmill. This Will set his son Isham up in a remunerative business for the next 15 years and in ownership of the land and mill at the close of that time.

This is covered here to show Isham Hubbard had the confidence of his father. This care included not only business but the welfare of his mother, his sisters and brothers, which was a household of 9 people.

His mother, it will be seen, was a woman of unusual business ability. She without a doubt spared Isham of many responsibilities and the 15 years of real business took a different course.

Isham Hubbard arrived at manhood a capable young man but one who had dreams of his own. Five months after his 21st birthday and fifteen months after his father's death on Oct. 20, 1794, a marriage license was issued to Isham Hubbard and Sarah Brown. Security was Jas. Akin. (Mar. Reg. Pitts. Co., Va.). Rev. Richard Elliot performed their marriage ceremony on Oct. 23, 1794.

Two years later, Isham Hubbard, in a deed dated March 3, 1796, sold 50 acres of his inheritance on Bearskin Creek to Thomas Hodges. This deed was recorded July 19, 1796. (D.B. 10 (1794-1797), p. 484, Pitts. Co., Va.).

The sale of land in 1796 may have been his first step toward settling in N.C. The will outlined 15 years of employment for the Estate of John Hubbard, which covered the years 1793 to 1808. It is not known when he moved to Wilkes Co., N.C., but sometime before 1810.

At some time Isham seems personally to have made his family record in his mother's Bible, since he uses the pronoun "my", quoting:

"Isham Hubbard was married Oct. 23, 1794
My wife Sarah Hubbard was born July 12, 1776
Lucy Hubbard was born Feby 28, 1795
Lavonia Hubbard was born Oct. 6, 1797
John Hubbard was born Oct. 1, 1799."

The 1810 census readings for Wilkes Co., N.C. records for Isham Hubbard the following facts:

Under 10 years	3 females
10-16 years	1 male and 2 females
26-45 years	1 male and 1 female
45- up years	2 females

One slave was recorded. Evaluating the above, Lucy, Lavonia and son John were living and they had three more daughters under 10 years of age. Bible birthdates prove that Isham was 37 years old in 1810 and Sarah, his wife, was 34 years old. This means that in 1810 they were established citizens in that county and were the parents of 6 children.

In the 1820 census of Wilkes Co., N.C. Isham Hubbard's household consisted of 8 males and 5 females of whom only one was over 45 years old. This was Isham Hubbard, age 47 that year. He owned 2 slaves. In 1830 the census shows Isham Hubbard Esquire and his wife were alone in their home and over 50 years old. They were 57 and 54 that year.

All of this information does not reveal the names of all of their children, yet very valuable.

Sources: Book: A Supplement to 1830 Census of Va. by N.S. Yantis.

Federal Census on Microfilm: Fort Worth Central Library and Arlington Library, North Branch, Texas. Obtained by Mrs. Kenneth L. Hubbard, Arlington, Texas.

After Isham Hubbard settled in North Carolina, he then sold all the lands he owned in Virginia. On Jan. 29, 1811 Isham Hubbard of Wilkes Co., N.C. sold to his brother Hezekiah Hubbard of Pittsylvania Co., Va. for one hundred and seventy dollars, 150 acres of land on the waters of Bearskin Creek, "it being part of a tract granted to John Hubbard Dec'd". This adjoined Hezekiah Hubbard's inheritance on the south side. This deed declares also that it is part "of the tract I, Isham Hubbard owns, of 550 acres". This deed was recorded on Feb. 18, 1811.

Teste: Will Tunstall C.C.

D.B. 17 (1810-1812) Pitts. Co., Va., p. 246.

Then on Nov. 23, 1812 Isham Hubbard deeded to James Hamlett 400 acres for 200 dollars. This land was the rest of his inheritance and adjacent his brother Hezekiah Hubbard's lands. This deed was recorded Dec. 21, 1812. See D.B. 18 (1812-1814) Pitts. Co., Va., p. 148. The above three deeds prove that Isham Hubbard inherited 600 acres of his father's lands. In 19 years he had sold his entire inheritance in Virginia. Due to no opportunity to do the essential research, there is no knowledge of the property he acquired in North Carolina, nor of the life they lived there as citizens of North Carolina.

Sarah (Brown) Hubbard died some time after 1830 and prior to 1834.

There is no knowledge of their family except the above Bible and census records. There was found no information regarding Lucy and Lavonia Hubbard. The Bible records their son John Hubbard was born Oct. 1, 1799. The following marriage may be his since "I" or Isham Hubbard was his bondsman. A marriage license was issued to John Hubbard and Hannah Easpe on July 10, 1817. I Hubbard was bondsman and W.Y. Martin was the witness. If he was Isham Hubbard's son, he was around 18 years of age.

On Nov. 18, 1856 a marriage license was issued to John Hubbard and Elizabeth Williams. Isham Hubbard witnessed this marriage bond. They were married on Nov. 20, 1856 by W.W. Wright, J.P. Witness was Isaac S. Call, O.C. (See Mar. License for Wilkes Co., N.C., Raleigh, N.C.). However, this John Hubbard was a grandson of Isham Hubbard Sr. and his brother, Isham Hubbard, was the witness. It is known that they were the sons of Henderson Hubbard.

It is known that Isham Hubbard Sr. and Mrs. Elizabeth Grayson were granted a marriage license on July 3, 1834. John B. Crysol was bondsman. William Martin C.C.C. was witness. Mrs. Elizabeth Grayson was formerly the widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Kilby, and before her marriage she was by birth Elizabeth Hubbard, sister-in-law of Sarah Gilreath, who married Joel Hubbard in North Carolina on Feb. 18, 1803. Joel Hubbard was the son of Benjamin Jr., the son of Benjamin Hubbard Sr. of Halifax Co., Va. Isham Hubbard Sr. was the son of John Hubbard, son of Joseph Hubbard of Virginia, who was a brother of Benjamin Hubbard Sr. of Halifax Co., Va. It is not known how long Mrs. Elizabeth Hubbard lived but perhaps a number of years. Isham Hubbard was at the time of his second marriage, 61 years old. The date of his death is not known. These marriages were secured by Miss Hope Hubbard from the Mar. Reg. of Wilkes Co., N.C. on file in Raleigh, N.C. Isham Hubbard was living in 1838 when his mother's will was probated and received one fourth of her personal estate. He was 68 years old that year. Date of death not known.

Due to never contacting the descendants of Isham Hubbard, son of John and Keziah Hubbard, details of his family are not included except for his son Henderson Hubbard. Henderson Hubbard was a native of Wilkes Co., N.C. and resided in Brushy Mountain Township. He was not a descendant of the Benjamin Hubbard line in N.C. Through the interest, courtesy and endeavor of Mrs. Kenneth Louis Hubbard of Arlington, Texas, the following lineage was sent for son Henderson of the family of Isham Hubbard Sr.

HENDERSON HUBBARD

Henderson Hubbard, born 1805, Wilkes County, N.C. was the son of Isham Hubbard and Sarah Brown of Pittsylvania County, Va. (Unproven, but two different sources lead this way). He married Delphy Eastridge, December 6, 1827, in Wilkes Co., N.C. She was the daughter of Bettie Tedder and _____ Eastridge. Children:

1. Isham, born 1830, Wilkes Co., N.C.
2. John, born 1834, Wilkes Co., N.C. John Married Elizabeth Williams, November 18, 1856 in Wilkes County.
3. Marinda, born 1838, Wilkes Co.
4. William N., born 1840, Wilkes Co.
5. Noah, born 1842, Wilkes Co.
6. Berl (Burl), born 1843, Wilkes Co. Berl went to Kentucky, had land grant. He was a preacher and fought for the north in Civil War. He was last heard from in Rockcastle, Ky. He married and had three daughters.

ISHAM HUBBARD

Isham Hubbard, born 1830, Wilkes County, N.C. was the son of Henderson Hubbard and Delphy Eastridge of Wilkes County, N.C. He married Matilde Moore, March 16, 1852 in Wilkes Co. She was the daughter of Sophia Anderson and Robert (Robin) Moore. The Moores lived in Lovelace Township in Wilkes County. Children:

1. Sophia Eveline, born 1856, Wilkes Co.
2. James Robert, born 1859, Wilkes Co.
3. John Edward (Edward J.), born 1861, Wilkes Co.
4. Franklin (Frank), born 1865, Wilkes Co.
5. Anderson, born 1867, Wilkes Co.
6. Leander, born 1870, Wilkes Co.
7. Matilda J., born 1875, Wilkes Co.
8. Sarah E., born 1876, Wilkes Co.
9. Andrew P., born 1879, Wilkes Co.

They lived in the Brushy Mountain Township and were farmers.

JAMES ROBERT HUBBARD

James Robert Hubbard, born January 6, 1859 in Wilkes County, N.C., was the son of Matilda Moore and Isham Hubbard of Wilkes Co. He married Sarah Elizabeth Lewis, February 15, 1881 in Wilkes County. Her parents were Sarah Souther and Benjamin Franklin Lewis. He died July 1, 1863 at Gettysburg and is on the role of honor. Children:

1. Minnie Lee, born November 11, 1881, N.C. Minnie Lee died February 20, 1964 and is buried in Honey Grove Texas, Fannin County. She married James Robert Burke, had two sons and grandchildren.
2. Joseph Walter, born February 14, 1884, N.C. See later.
3. Noah Franklin, born January 17, 1885, N.C. Noah Franklin died August 11, 1933? in a train wreck on his way to the fair in Chicago.
4. Ruel Edward, born March 18, 1887, N.C. Ruel Edward, last heard from in Harrah, Washington in 1945.
5. Lela Adaline, born September 8, 1889, N.C. Lela Adaline, died June 1959, Ft. Worth, Texas. She married Charles Wallace Hoffman and had 3 daughters and three sons. One son, Charles Wayne was on Ft. Worth Police Dept. in Motorcycle unit and was killed while on duty in 1952. There were numerous grandchildren.
6. William Harrison, born December 8, 1891, N.C. William Harrison, died January 26, 1970 and is buried in Honey Grove Cemetery, Fannin County. He married Verna Avery and had one child, June Hubbard Morrison. She died July 4, 1969 along with the youngest of her three children in an auto accident in Fannin Co.
7. Commie Sanford, born December 25, 1894, N.C. Commie Sanford, died June 12, 1919 from gas in lungs in WW I. He is buried in Honey Grove, Texas.
8. Ida Mae, born February 2, 1896, N.C. Ida Mae, died January, 1962. She married Burt Williamson and there were no children.
9. Carrie Lavinia, born May 31, 1898, N.C. Carrie Lavinia died in November 1962, Vernon, Texas. She married Christopher Columbus (Babe) Yoakum. They had four children and grandchildren.
10. Ethel Roxie, born November 9, 1900, N.C. Ethel Roxie is the only living child as of this date (Jan. 1974). She has a Bible of James Robert, her father. She married Robert Augusta Slack of

Comanche County, Texas. They have one daughter and two sons. There are grandchildren. She lives at Joshua, Texas in Johnson Co.

11. Blanche Ellen, born May 19, 1904, N.C. Blanche Ellen died March 30, 1967 in Fall City, Oregon married Arthur Smith. Had one son and grandchildren.

JOSEPH WALTER HUBBARD

Joseph Walter Hubbard, born Feb. 14, 1884, N.C. died March 13, 1944 Cleburne, Texas, Johnson County. Buried in Rosehill Cemetery. Married Ellen Mae Ridinger in Fannin County on December 17, 1911. She was born May 31, 1894 in Tennessee (Coffee or Cannon Co.). Her parents were Lewis Michael Ridinger and Elizabeth Watson. Children:

1. Bloyce Wilford, born April 26, 1913 in Honey Grove, Texas. Married Ruby Vee Tucker of Johnson Co., Texas. Have one son, Gayland Winford, and one adopted daughter, Kolona Geraldine. Both are married. There are two grandchildren. They all reside in Cleburne, Texas.
2. Walter Farrell, born August 28, 1915, Cleburne, Texas. Married Johnnie Ruth Harrell of Ft. Worth, Tex. They have one son, married, and they all live in Ft. Worth. John Walter and wife are expecting their first child.
3. Frances Faye, born February 18, 1919 in Cleburne, Tex. Married R.C. McMullin of Johnson County. Have one son, Robert Dwain, and one daughter, Donna Faye. Both married. Robert lives in San Antonio, Texas and has one daughter. Donna lives in Ft. Worth, has one daughter living, one infant daughter deceased, and one adopted son. R.C. McMullin deceased and Frances married twice to same man, Warren Averitt. Resides in Hurst, Texas, suburb of Ft. Worth.
4. Velma Ruth, born August 22, 1922 in Honey Grove, Texas. Married Roy Preston Wicker. Has one son and one daughter. Both married and three grandchildren. They all live in Joshua, Texas, Johnson County.
5. Kenneth Louis, see later.
6. Dorothy Jean, born November 30, 1931, Cleburne, Texas. Married first Warnell David Hinkle, Cleburne. Had one daughter, Sherry Lynn. Sherry is married. Has two living children and one deceased infant son. Married second time---Jack Cooper---no children. All live Ft. Worth.
7. James Robert, born June 10, 1934, Cleburne, Texas, unmarried---lives Ft. Worth, Texas.

KENNETH LOUIS HUBBARD

Kenneth Louis Hubbard, born May 22, 1925, Cleburne, Texas, married March 3, 1946, Italy, Texas, (License in Tarrant County, Tex.) Novalene Brown, born March 25, 1926, Cleburne, Tex. Daughter of Susan Elizabeth Temple and Eliga (Lige) Lancaster Brown of Hall County, Georgia. Susan E. Temple born Johnson County, Texas. Children:

1. Michael Kenneth Hubbard, born February 22, 1947 in Ft. Worth, Texas. Is unmarried and resides in Ft. Worth at present.
2. Lisa Ellen Hubbard, born September 14, 1955 in Ft. Worth, Texas. Married James Wesley Eatman, born May 6, 1953 in Ft. Worth, Texas.

Married in Arlington, Texas on March 2, 1973. Resides in Arlington at present.

January 15, 1974-----information by Mrs. Kenneth L. Hubbard
1400 Laurel Drive
Arlington, Texas 76012.

(Older information proven on N.C. census, some given by members of family and documents support some. Much is not documented.)

Signed by: Novie Brown Hubbard

JUDITH HUBBARD

Judith Hubbard, the third daughter and seventh child of John and Keziah Hubbard, was born on June 20, 1775 in Amelia Co., Va. She was ten years old when she came with her parents to Pittsylvania Co., Va. to live. She died in Pittsylvania Co., Va. prior to June 13, 1835, the date of her mother's will, in which she left to "the heirs of my daughter Judith Price Dec'd one dollar in Cash". She married on Oct. 24, 1807 Fontaine Price. Thomas H. Harding was bondsman. Adin Gray was signer of the Certificate. If Fontaine and Judith (Hubbard) Price's children were ever recorded, that record has not been located. According to her mother's will they did have "heirs".

Fontaine Price was among those who contested Keziah Hubbard's will on April 18, 1838. (See W.B. #1, Pitts. Co., Va., p. 351). He may have been Judith's husband acting in behalf of their children who were not of age; on the other hand, did Judith have a son named Fontaine Price? No opportunity came to study this point of view. This family evidently resided on the land Fontaine Price purchased on Oct. 22, 1816. This was a plantation of 224 acres on Bearskin Creek and recorded the day the deed was dated. See D.B. 20 p. 195, Pitts. Co., Va. He owned other land. (D.B. 21, p. 228). No one contacted recalled any facts regarding Fontaine and Judith (Hubbard) Price's family.

SAMUEL HUBBARD

Samuel Hubbard, the fifth son and eighth child of John and Keziah Hubbard was born on Aug. 4, 1777 in Amelia Co., Va. on his father's farm on Furgerson's Horsepen Branch of Flatt Creek. At the age of 8 years he came with his father's family to live in Pittsylvania Co., Va. He was around 16 years old when his father passed away. His father, a few days before his death, willed Samuel 200 acres of land on Pole Cat Creek of Banister River.

On August 7, 1802 a marriage license was granted to Samuel Hubbard and Obediance Alexander, who was also Security. (Mar. Reg. Pitts. Co., Va., p. 33). It is normal to think that Samuel Hubbard resided on his own land, but this is not known. Six years after their marriage, on Feb. 6, 1808, Samuel Hubbard dated a deed for the above said 200 acres, more or less, to William Chessher and the deed was recorded on Feb. 15, 1808. (D.B. 17, p. 276, Pitts. Co., Va.). On page 277 is recorded the request of Moses Hutchings and Robert Devin, Justices of the Peace, that Obediance Hubbard, wife of Samuel Hubbard who sold the above land to William Chessher relinquish her right of Dower. It is quoted as follows; "Angreeable to the within Commission we have proceeded to take the privy examination of Pachance Hubbard respecting her right of Dower to the inclosed Deed to which indenture she so freely admit, give up that the same shall be entered of Record. Given under our hands and seals this 5th April 1810.

M. Hutchings /S/
Robert Devin /S/

Page 277 Court 13 April 1811
and recorded

Teste: Will Tunstall.¹⁸¹¹

The above established the tradition that Samuel's wife was named Patience. According to the above she was called Pachance (Patience) in preference to Obediance. Until this was found, the above statement blocked research efforts. And there may be descendants who should know this. Another tradition was that Samuel and Patience died the same Spring. Upon finding John Hubbard's Bible record there was recorded "Samuel Hubbard and his wife died in the spring of 1823". The importance of recording this here, is that Samuel Hubbard (1777-1823) had an Uncle Samuel Hubbard (1757-1820) who married Patience Hurt. In case their heirs have living descendants the above information is essential.

Samuel Hubbard bought 85 acres of land on Pudding Creek in 1812 from Shadrack Corder. This was recorded on April 20, 1812. (D.B. 17, p. 512, Pitts. Co., Va.). They sold this land on Nov. 17, 1817. (D.B. 21, p. 237). It was signed by Samuel and Obedience Hubbard. According to his mother's will, they did have children since she gave to the "heirs of my son Samuel Hubbard Dec'd one dollar cash". This will was dated 12 years after their departure and their children were mature people in 1835. Today they cannot be named. Their parents had been married less than 21 years when they died in 1823. So all of their heirs were minors when their parents passed away.

EDITH HUBBARD

Edith Hubbard was the fourth daughter and ninth child of John and Keziah (Pigg) Hubbard. She was born Jan. 9, 1780 in Amelia Co., Va. on her father's farm and came to live in Pittsylvania Co., Va. when her parents moved there in 1785. The margin of the leaf of the Bible on which her birth was recorded was torn and only "eth" of her given name is there. This meant a search for her correct name was necessary. It was learned they had a daughter called "Edy". It was assumed Edy was named for her mother's sister. Even the marriage records of Pittsylvania Co., Va. recorded a marriage license issued on Nov. 4, 1799 to Reuben Stephens and Edy Hubbard. Consent for marriage was given by her brother, Hezekiah Hubbard. There was no other information until the will of her mother, dated June 13, 1835, was read. She bequeathed her daughter Edith Stephens, who was living, one fourth of the money realized from the sale of her slaves after her death. Since there were only 4 of her children alive, she gave them the money realized from the sale of her slaves. Edith Stephens was her only living daughter in 1835. She had been married almost 36 years when her mother's will was written when her mother passed away in 1838. Edith Stephens, if living, was 58 years old that year. Her children, if any, were perhaps all grown. Concerning them, there was found no information. No one 100 years later recalled any relatives named Stephens.

DAVIS HUBBARD

Davis Hubbard, born May 16, 1785 in Amelia County, Va., is the son of John and Keziah (Pigg) Hubbard. He was born in the spring of the year that his parents moved to Pittsylvania Co., Va. So he grew up in that County. He was a boy only 8 years old when his father passed away.

In his father's Bible record the name Davis is completely torn out where the margin was torn and only _____ "Hubbard, Born May 16, 1785" is there. Fortunately his father's will told he had a son Devis Hubbard. There was no one else to fill this place. Davis was bequeathed a tract of land on the north side of his father's own plantation, containing 350 acres of land. (See the will). From age 8 years he grew up under his mother's guidance. It seems that he was interested in farming and in acquiring more land. An Indenture dated Nov. 18, 1805 from John League, his nephew, who lived in Halifax Co., Va., proves that he sold his 100 acres in Pittsylvania to his Uncle, Davis Hubbard. This has been recorded in John League's mother's section. (D.B. 15, p. 8, Pitts. Co., Va.). This deed for the 100 acres was sold to Davis Hubbard and his wife Sarah. So far the record of their marriage license has not been found. Davis Hubbard was 21 years old in May 1806. His deed for 100 acres was recorded Feb. 17, 1806. It is not known where he was residing but evidently he was away and did not pay his taxes in 1807. Seven years later the General Assembly of Virginia passed on Feb. 9, 1814 an Act demanding sale of land for unpaid taxes. The official discovered that Davis Hubbard forgot to pay his taxes in 1807. As a result there is found in the Court records of Pittsylvania County an interesting item in regard to this failure and an example of an older brother's watchful care and love for his younger brother who was not even in Virginia, it seems, in 1814. Quoting from D.B. 20, p. 25, Pitts. Co., Va. Clerk's Office: "26 day of April 1816. Received of Hezekiah Hubbard 2 dollars & 80 cents for redemption of two tracts of land one containing 450 acres & the other 100 acres charged on the books of the Commissioners of the Revenue of said County to Davis Hubbard and returned by the Sheriff of said County for the non-payment of the taxes for the year 1807 which land was vested in the president and directors-----of the Literary Fund for the want of a bidder when offered for sale by the Sheriff of said County pursuant to the Act to amend & explain the Act entitled an Act concerning taxes on Lands passed the 9th day of February 1814.

Wm Hall Dep. for Will Tunstall
Clerk of Pittsylvania Court"

It is assumed that Davis Hubbard was the owner of this land and paid his taxes through those years. It also shows he was not at home when this occurred. When he purchased the 100 acres he was married to Sarah. Evidently they moved away from the County. No information has been secured but the following is regarded to be the facts for this same Davis Hubbard. There has not been found another Davis Hubbard, is one reason. If correct then Sarah Hubbard, Davis Hubbard's first wife, died very early. The following shows that Davis Hubbard was in Wilkes Co., N.C. and it is known his brother, Isham Hubbard, was residing in North Carolina, at the same time. On Sept. 22, 1808 a marriage license was issued to Davis Hubbard and Mary Stafford. Isham Hubbard was bondsman. John M. Jones was a witness. (Wilkes Co., N.C. Mar. Reg.). This means that Davis Hubbard was married a second time in 1808. He was not Isham's son because at that time Isham's oldest son, John Hubbard, was around 9 years of age.

The only other fact known of Davis Hubbard is that he was one of his mother's four living children in 1835 when his mother made her will and bequeathed to him one fourth of the money received upon the sale of her slaves after her death.

SARAH HUBBARD

Sarah Hubbard, the youngest child of John and Keziah (Pigg) Hubbard, was born on July 20, 1789 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. She was only 4 years old the month her father passed away. All except "h" of her given name was torn from the Bible record of her birth. There was no trouble to learn her given name when the recording of her marriage was found with the statement that she was the youngest child.

On Nov. 12, 1810 Abel Price and Sarah Hubbard were granted a marriage license. Her brother Hezekiah Hubbard gave his consent. Rev. William Blair performed their ceremony on Nov. 14, 1810. (Mar. Returns, Pitts. Co., Va.). See the Bible record for her birth and marriage recordings, her children and death. She died in the 26th year of her life. The record omits the month but it was in 1815 on the first day of the month. The children of Abel and Sarah Price as recorded in that Bible, were:

- i. Harriet Price, born Nov. 4, 1811.
- ii. Lewis Price

Evidently they lived since her mother gave the heirs of her daughter Sarah Price "1 dollar in Cash".

Old "Aunt Theenie", the old colored servant who grew up in the Hubbard family regarded "Mars Abel" a good man. To gain her praise, he had to be a good man. The 1830 census proves Abel Price married a second time a lady about his own age; both were between 40 and 50 years old. The daughter between 15 & 20 may have been Harriet Price, born in 1811 and the son not 15 may have been Lewis. There were other younger children in the home. This family was not traced.

Before including information regarding the son Hezekiah Hubbard, it seems wise to include first the following facts for Keziah Hubbard, the mother of their 12 children, and her will.

KEZIAH (PIGG) HUBBARD
1745-1838

See also p. 84⁺

Keziah Pigg, born in Amelia Co., Va. on May 5, 1745, was the daughter of John Pigg who married in Amelia Co., Va. Anne Clement. She grew up in that County and married John Hubbard as has been recorded. She lived in Amelia Co. 40 years. Eleven of their 12 children were born in Amelia Co. and the youngest, Sarah Hubbard, was born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. where Keziah Hubbard resided 53 years, and 48 of those 53 years she was a widow. In 1793, a widow with 10 living children, ages 4 years to 31 years, she went forward. It has been seen her 20 year old son, Isham Hubbard, was directed to be manager of all of his father's estate for 15 years. Without a doubt, this meant a great deal to his mother during those years. Keziah Hubbard, however, was a very capable woman. She no doubt gave her advice when needed and guided her children with efficiency, since they came to maturity, and each soon married and had homes of their own. The real estate was in the hands of their sons, and the daughters were all married by the end of the 17 years. Then Keziah Hubbard was still in the home that she and John Hubbard had settled. She had her home on that land so long as she lived as was intended by her husband. Her son, Joseph Hubbard, was heir to the land and he remained unmarried. She kept the home for him as usual. He managed his own affairs and she seems to have entered into a regular routine of farming. She was a slave owner. There is no reference to slaves in John Hubbard's will or estate in any way. It is assumed that the maintaining and the ownership of slaves was practiced after his death. In Keziah Hubbard's plans for farming,

the home land was necessary. She knew what was necessary and all she had to do was to direct the faithful slaves. So she was a very active person and the 28 years after her last daughter married she was busy, unless she was not well when her will was made. Since she signed deeds through the years yet had to make her mark to sign her will, there was a reason. It is seen by her will that she used Joseph's land, but used her own farm equipment and slaves. To sustain so many men and women, large crops were necessary. She gave Joseph everything on the farm except her slaves, according to her will. Her personal property was her slaves. She decided to sell them. This was wise. When she was gone they would have had no one to take care of them. Each needed someone. A new master or mistress was best for them. She could not set them free. She did not own 650 acres of land required of an owner when freeing slaves, since she owned 13 and of these, two had children. To sustain so many people means she also had loyalty and cooperation from each of them. She was old but she was loved by them and she was successful. Keziah Hubbard in her 93 years on earth had experienced many great sorrows. She reared all of her children to maturity but lived to see 8 pass away. She also lost her husband and several of her children lost their companions while she was living. Through the sorrows of life she never faltered in her duties.

After she was ninety years old she made her will. It can be felt in some way she was not well; she had to make her mark. Tradition has not helped to know why. She lived almost 3 years longer. Her will named all of the heirs found in their Bible record except Barnet, deceased without heirs.

THE WILL OF KEZIAH HUBBARD

Dated June 15, 1835 - Proved April 15, 1838

Will Book I (1814-1845) Pitts. Co., Va., p. 351.

I, Keziah Hubbard of Pittsylvania County do hereby make my last Will and Testament in manner & form following: That is to say:

1st I desire that all my Just debts be paid.

2ndly I give to the lawful heirs of my son John Hubbard Dec'd one dollar in cash.

3dly I give to the lawful heirs of my daughter Ann Chessher Dec'd one dollar in cash.

4"ly I give to the lawful heirs of my daughter Elizabeth Hodges, Dec'd one dollar in cash.

5"ly I give to the lawful heirs of my daughter Judith Price Dec'd one dollar in cash.

6"ly I give to the lawful heirs of my son Samuel Hubbard Dec'd one dollar in cash.

7"ly I give to the lawful heirs of my son Hezekiah Hubbard Dec'd one dollar in cash.

8"ly I give to the lawful heirs of my daughter Sarah Price Dec'd one dollar in cash.

9"ly I give to my son Joseph Hubbard all of my stocks of Horses, cattle, sheep, hogs, all of my household and kitchen furniture, all of my plantation utensils and all the grain that I may be possessed of, and crops either of grain, fodder or anything else that may be growing on the place whereon I now reside all of which said property I give to my said son, Joseph Hubbard for compensation of his plantation on which I now reside and have resided there for years past.

10" It is my will and desire that all of my slaves that I now have on hand to wit: Rose, Washington, Henry, Oba, Haley and her children Bob and Mary, Pat and her child Sam, Lewis, Milton, Jane, Templemon, together with their future increase be immediately sold after my decease by my Executor and the monies arising therefrom I desire may be equally divided among my four living children to-wit: Joseph Hubbard, Isham Hubbard, Davis Hubbard and Edith Stephens which I give to them their heirs, executors &c forever. And Lastly I do hereby constitute and appoint James A. Mitchell Executor of this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking all or former Wills or Testaments by me heretofore made. In witness where of I have here unto set my hand and affixed my seal this 15 day of June 1835.

Witness
 Jabez Smith
 James M. Reynolds
 Willis G. Cousins

her
 Keziah X Hubbard

mark

At a Court held for the County of Pittsylvania the 16th day of April, 1838. This writing proproting to be the last Will and Testament of Keziah Hubbard Dec'd was presented in Court and having been opposed & contested by Walker Hodges, Fontaine Price, Reuben Payne and Tabitha his wife, Mariah Hodges, Pamela Hodges, was fully proven by Jabez Smith, James M. Reynolds & Willis G. Cousins, three subscribing witnesses to be the last act and deed of said Decedant and ordered to be recorded and on the Motion of James A. Mitchell, the Executor in said Will named, who made oath according to Law and with Jabez Smith & Joseph Hubbard his securities entered into bond in the penalty of twelve thousand dollars conditioned as the law requires, Certificate was granted him for obtaining probat of said Will in due form.

Teste
 W^m H. Tunstall C. C.

Virginia: In the Clerk's Office of the Circuit Court of Pittsylvania County.

{ SEAL }

I, E.E. Friend, Clerk of said Court do Certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the Will of Keziah Hubbard as appears from the records of my said office in Will Book No. 1 Page 351. Given under my hand and the seal of said Court this the 24th day of October 1 58.

E.E. Friend Clerk

THE PIGG FAMILY IN AMERICA
A Preface

Note: This has been written in 1982, six years after pages 112-128 were compiled. Your compiler apologizes for a certain amount of repetition, but she feels that this preface will clarify and support the information on pages 112-128 as well as pose questions to be answered by those who undertake to do further research concerning the Pigg family in Virginia.

First, the name Pigg. Did the family leave France at the time the Huguenots fled from France to England in order to escape persecution? Was the name formerly Pique? These questions are prompted by a statement found in Virginia Colonial Abstracts, vol. 33: King and Queen County abstracted by Beverley Fleet, p. 64 in which he said "were a Huguenot family named Pique". Your compiler has not found any evidence to support the theory that the name was Pique, however since that idea has been suggested, more research needs to be done.

Second, Your compiler has been fortunate enough to have access to a book that is rich in facts concerning the Pigg family in England as well as those who immigrated to Massachusetts in 1634 and John Pigg and his wife Jane who came to Virginia. There are some contradictions in the book (at one place she said John and Jane came to Virginia in 1644; at another place she said the year was 1654-- there is no way to determine which date was a typographical error except to go to the original records and she did not state the source). In spite of typographical errors your compiler recommends additional study through the clues contained in The Trail Blazers, by Alice (Turnidge) Hamot, Portland Oregon, 1935. Pages 382-411 deal with the Piggs in Virginia.

According to Mrs. Hamot, Robert and Thomas Pigge (whom she records as the first Pigge family to come to America) arrived at Denham, Mass. in 1634. She said that they were brothers of John Pigge who came with Jane, his wife, to Virginia in 1644. John Pigg with John Madison entered 1050 acres of land that year (see Trail Blazers, p. 390). It is significant that Mrs. Hamot found that Patent. The first Patents found by your compiler are recorded on pages 127 and 128 -- see later. The date for 2 Patents for John Pigg was July 10, 1658. On June 6, 1658 Garrett Pigg received a Patent for 350 acres in New Kent County, Va. (see later on p. 127 of this study). It is not known whether Garrett was a son of John Pigg or some other relationship. Your compiler has not come across any further references to Garrett Pigg. He either died young or returned to England, or migrated to some other County or State.

Two additional patents were recorded on July 10, 1658.(see Patent Book No. 4 (1658-1664) Coincidentally in Rapahannock County Patent Book no. 5 (1661-1666) date omitted, page 132--John Pigg and John Madison were granted 1050 acres for the Transportation of 21 people (probably John Pigg and John Madison continued to be business associates.)

Genealogists have. to accept the fact that many early Court Records were destroyed or are very badly mutilated and it is not likely that anyone can compile a complete record for John Pigg and his wife Jane who came to Virginia in 1644 (1654?). The earliest family record secured by your compiler for this present book is the Bible record of Keziah (Pigg) Hubbard (1745-1793).

Generation V. Keziah was the daughter of John and Ann (Clement) Pigg. She was the wife of John Hubbard (1738-1793). Keziah was born 101 years after her first ancestors arrived in Virginia in 1644.

Generation IV. Keziah Pigg's parents, John and Ann (Clement) Pigg were generation IV. John Pigg's dates have been approximated as (cal720-1785).

Generation III. Keziah Pigg's grandfather, Paul Pigg, Sr. is Generation III. He was also the ancestor of the Pittsylvania County, Va. Pigg families and said to be a son of John Pigg, Jr. (or) Henry Pigg, the brother of John Pigg, Jr. (see page 115 of this study). The birth date for Paul Pigg, Sr. has been estimated cal698 because his first Patent was dated 1719 (probably when he reached the age of 21 years). A better estimate of his birth would be in the 1690's. He died in 1787. He married first Elizabeth, who has been declared to have been his first cousin (Elizabeth Pigg, whose father was a brother of Paul Pigg, Sr.'s father.) Date of their marriage was perhaps prior to 1719. Their children:

1. John Pigg, born before 1720 to have received a land grant in 1741 and have Pigg River named for him in Pittsylvania Co., Va. John married, by estimate, around 1742, Ann Clement and bought land from his father, Paul Pigg, Sr. in 1742.
2. Paul Pigg, Jr. (see page 115 following--no information found)
3. Elizabeth Pigg. In her father's Will called Elizabeth Osborne. Her husband was William Ed. Osborne.

Elizabeth the wife of Paul Pigg, Sr. died in the early 1740's by estimate.

Paul Pigg Sr. married the second time sometime before 1745. His second wife was named Sarah, but her surname and the date of the marriage have not been determined. The marriage probably took place before the year 1745 because on Feb. 15, 1745 Sarah Pigg signed away her right of dower. The Will of Paul Pigg, Sr. proves they were the parents of 7 children who were named in the following order in that Will:

1. James Pigg. On tithable list in 1767. Estimated birth 1744
2. William Pigg. Over 21 years of age in 1767, born before 1746.
3. Richard Pigg 16 or older in 1767 (see his Mother's list of tithables)
4. Patsy Pigg and 3 more daughters (see text of Paul Pigg's Will on page 117 following.)

Generation II. The second generation of our Pigg family in America would be the three sons of John and Jane Pigg (immigrants).. They were John, Henry and Edward.

Court Records for Edward Pigg prove he had no daughter named Elizabeth and no son named Paul. This left John and Henry to be the parents of the first cousins, Paul Pigg, Sr. and Elizabeth Pigg who married each other and are Generation III above. One of their great grand daughters declared: "My great grand fathers were John and Henry Pigg." however, this great grand daughter did not recall the names of her great grand mothers. The Court Records have been lost except for Patent Records. John

had a Patent on July 18, 1673. Then Henry and John received jointly 790 acres of land in New Kent County, Va. on April 17, 1685. This makes it possible for them to have been born early enough to be the sons of John and Jane Pigg (immigrants) and perhaps mature men before the Patent was granted in 1685 (when they paid the transportation of 16 people to Virginia and secured 790 acres in New Kent County).

Generation I. As for John Pigge and his wife, Jane, we only know they were from England. Mrs. Hamot's book The Trail Blazers does not give the names of their parents and does not include the records in England for a Pigge family which had three sons named Robert, Thomas and John.

Of interest to every member of the Pigg families in America and their descendants are facts concerning the families named Pigge in England (The Trail Blazers pages 382-387) and Pigg in America (Ibid. p. 390 ff.) In early Court Records in America the name is spelled Pigg, Pigge and Pike. Your compiler has found John's name spelled John Pigge in only two Land Patents.

The Pigge family was found in records in England as far back as 1460 A.D. which was the 38th. year of the Reign of Henry VI. This tells us that the Pigg family in Virginia had ancestors named Pigge in England 184 years before any record exists for John Pigg in Virginia.

The Trail Blazers, p. 382 contains a description of the Coat of Arms for the Pigge family in England and also gives Lineages of two branches of the Pigge family.

NOTE: At this point we conclude the Preface to the Pigg Family in America and return to the version compiled in 1976.

THE ANCESTORS OF KEZIAH (PIGG) HUBBARD

Born May 22, 1746	Died prior to April 15, 1838
Married in Amelia County, Virginia	Widow in Pittsylvania Co., Va.
Lived in Amelia County 40 years	Lived in Pitts. Co. 53 years.

She was born Keziah Pigg, the daughter of John Pigg (1720-1785), who married Ann Clement, daughter of William Clement.

Up to the present time, 1976, the Bicentennial year of the United States of America, the history of the ancestors of the courageous Keziah Pigg (1745-1838) have never been found compiled. Her Pigg ancestor came from England to the Virginia Colony around 50 years after the first settlers arrived in 1607.

Her ancestors have been declared Huguenots whose real name in France was Pique. At present it is not known when they escaped from France. Harassment and persecution continued from time to time for many years. Without real research in France and England, no statement can be made regarding the birthplace of John Pigg, her colonial ancestor. If he was born in France, he was a child when those persecutions developed there in 1628. This statement is based upon patents for land in Virginia being granted to men of age. In 1658 he was perhaps an older man than 21 years due to evidence of his wealth. If he was born in England, his parents may have escaped from France some time in the early 1600's.

The evidence of the wealth of John Pigg, the earliest ancestor, is verified in his ability to pay the transportation of so many immigrants when he came to the Virginia Colony. This will be seen later. The land he acquired in less than 2 months in 1658, proves that he had already paid the transportation of not less than 39 people to the Colony of Virginia.

Two settlers recorded by the surname Pigg seem to have arrived in the Virginia Colony around the year 1657, since their first patents to land were dated in June and July, 1658. The date of arrival is based on the time required for a request for surveys, the surveys and the time needed to prepare the patents.

The years from 1657 to 1976 cover around 320 years. With only a few records in 1658 and in the 60 years that follow, the following is here presented. This effort is also minus the information that was destroyed when the early records in James City, New Kent, King and Queen and King William counties were burned or mutilated.

The above two settlers were Garrett Pigg and John Pigg. It is not known if they were father and son, two brothers, or of a different relationship. Each, in New Kent Co., Va., was granted a patent within 4 weeks. One can assume that Garrett was older since his patent for 350 acres was dated June 12, 1658. (Pat. B. #4. p. 212 (308)). This was granted to Wm. Hall on Oct. 6, ? and by him assigned. (C. & P., p. 376). No more is known of Garrett Pigg. He may have died or returned to England. Records are lost.

John Pigg, however, was more aggressive and was granted on July 10, 1658, 300 acres for transportation of 6 people. (See P.B. #4, p. 182)(271). He was also granted 300 acres in New Kent on the same date. (See P.B. #4, p. 84) (560). (Cavalier & Pioneers, pp. 368 & 422). The name John Pigg was spelled also John Pigge. On the same date, July 10, 1658, Lt. Col. Robert Abrails and John Pigg received a patent for 1,280 acres in New Kent for the transportation of 26 persons. Pat. B. #4, p. 174. (250) (Cav. & Pion. Nugent, p. 366). This means that John Pigg paid the transportation of at least 13 of those new settlers. Since a headright was exacted for each 50 acres granted, John Pigg had paid the transportation of 25 people and had ownership of 1,240 acres of land on the same date. That same year he transported 14 more people and on Sept. 5, 1658, less than 2 months after the above 3 patents, a new patent to him for 700 acres was dated. Pat. B. #4, p. 187 (275). (Cav1, & Pion. Nugent, p. 370).

It is seen that in 1660, 1662 and 1664 and 1667 he had 4 land grants of which 2 had a co-owner and added to his acreage 1,990 acres.

It seems that he brought over with him his own family since in the same county, 15 years later, new land grants were made to an Edward, a John and a Henry Pigg in the New Kent County original area, in the years 1673 through the years until the year 1719. This covers 46 years. This indicates they are the sons of John Pigg, the immigrant. There were no other patents to the family name Pigg, Pigge, Pike. They seem to be three brothers since Henry and John bought land together on April 17, 1785. Edward Pigg and Henry Pigg

and others bought land together in King William on April 1, 1727. In Edward's will, dated Aug. 13, 1739 and probated in 1741, Edward included his brother Henry. (See later). Their relationship as brothers and as three sons of John Pigg Sr. is based upon these records and the Quit Rent Roll in 1704. On this Roll is found the names of John, Edward and Henry Pigg, as owners of land in King William Co., Va. Therefore prior to 1704 John Pigg Sr. had passed away, since his name is not on that Roll. (See p 617, Jane Pigg his wife)

Due to lost records, no details on the family of John Pigg and Henry Pigg can be found. A letter* sent to the compiler in 1932 written by a lady born in 1852, claimed that her great great great great grandfathers were brothers. That means her great great great grandfather, Paul Pigg, married his first cousin, Elizabeth Pigg. The first step was to learn who was the father of Paul Pigg; also, who was Elizabeth Pigg's father. Since no records have been found for Henry or John's family who resided in King and Queen Co., Va., only Edward Pigg who was cut off into Spottsylvania Co., Va. in 1720 could be studied. Patent records were found. The Spottsylvania records were found also as abstracted in Virginia County Records, (1721-1800) by William Armstrong Crozier. From those abstracts the following brief report for Edward Pigg, born by estimate around 1652, perhaps in England, since he had a patent dated Jan. 18, 1683/4 and died in Spottsylvania Co., Va. before April 7, 1741 where his will was probated. *(from Mrs. Bettie (Pigg) Carter, mother of Mrs. Maude (Carter) Clements)

EDWARD PIGG
B. ca. 1652 - D. 1741

The recorded patents prove Edward Pigg, with others, was granted land on Feb. 18, 1673/4 in New Kent County, Va. (Pat. B. #6, p. 501); on June 14, 1714 with others (Pat. B. #10, p. 162); and last on April 1, 1717 in King William (Pat. B. #10, p. 319). In 1720 his lands were in Spottsylvania Co., Va. as will be seen in the following study and on Aug. 5, 1740 a deed stated that part of these lands were in Caroline Co. and part in Spottsylvania. (D.B. "B" (1734-1742) Spotts. Co., Va., p. 151, Crozier). Another deed dated Nov. 1, 1742 regarding land formerly sold by Edward Pigg, records that he was deceased. (D.B. "D" (1741-1751) Spotts. Co., Va., p. 161, Crozier). Still other evidence is found that proves that Edward Pigg of Spottsylvania Co., Va. is the same man who acquired the first patent on Feb. 18, 1673 in New Kent Co., Va.

From the Spottsylvania records, the will of Edward Pigg Jr. is found and Edward Pigg Sr. is executor and later Edward Pigg Sr.'s will is found. From these two wills there is learned some valuable details that prove some facts about this family.

Edward Pigg Jr.'s will was a Nuncupative will and was dated Feb. 18, 1725. It was probated April 3, 1725. The facts this will proves are that Edward Pigg Jr. left a legacy to:

1. Brother John Pigg
2. Brother Henry Pigg
3. His mother was living but not named.
4. His father was living but not named.
5. Brother Charles Pigg
6. Sister Ann Pigg

Edward Pigg Sr. was administrator. (See W.B. "A", p. 178, Spottsylvania Co., Va.).

Years later, the will of Edward Pigg Sr. proves that Edward Pigg Jr. was his son, since the legacies in his will are to the same people named in his son's will.

Edward Pigg Sr.'s will was written in St. George's Parish. It was dated Aug. 13, 1739 and probated April 7, 1741. His son, Charles Fickes Pigg was his executor. The witnesses were William Waller, Samuel Brockman and William Brockman. His wife was deceased who was living when Edward Pigg Jr. made his will in 1725. The legatees were:

1. Daughter Ann Pigg, the wife of John Clarke,
2. Charles Fickes Pigg
3. His son John Pigg
4. His granddaughter Anne Payne the wife of Barnet Payne Junr. This does not reveal which of his children was one of her parents.
5. (a) Jane Haskew
(b) Mary Haskew } two of his grandchildren

This will also reveals that the land Edward Pigg Sr. bequeathed to his son Charles Fickes Pigg was 200 acres of land he had bought from his brother Henry Pigg and the land was lying in King and Queen Co., Va. (See W.B. "A" (1722-1749), Spots. Co., Va.; p. 218). This verifies that Edward and Henry Pigg were brothers. They had a patent together. John and Henry had land together. This signifies these three young men were brothers and the sons of the older John Pigg, the colonial settler in 1658 in New Kent Co., Va.

The above two wills also prove that Edward Pigg Jr. did not name a brother Paul nor a sister Elizabeth. His father did not name in his will a son Paul nor a daughter Elizabeth, the wife of Paul Pigg. This verifies that Paul Pigg and Elizabeth Pigg were not his children, but children of his brothers. As yet we cannot declare who was the father of Paul nor who was the father of Elizabeth.

The records prove that Charles Fickes Pigg's wife was named Sarah and they had a daughter named Jane Pigg. (D.B. "D" (1742-1751) Spots. Co., Va.). The records prove that Edward Pigg Sr. deeded his son John Pigg of Spotsylvania Co., Va. 150 acres of land or 1/4 of 600 acres. (D.B. "B" (1729-1734). This deed was dated Aug. 4, 1732 and on the same date John Pigg and his wife Elizabeth deeded the same land to William Johnson. D.B. "B" (1729-1734). In the will of Edward Pigg Sr. there was found no reference to Henry, the brother of Edward Pigg Jr. Therefore he evidently was deceased before 1739 since he was left no legacy.

Upon the foregoing facts, the other ancestors of Keziah (Pigg) Hubbard and her kindred are compiled so far as evidence is known, as follows.

THE PIQUE FAMILY IN AMERICA

John Pigg and Garrett received patents for land in 1658 in New Kent Co., Va. They came together. Garrett soon assigned his land away. No more evidence was found.

John Pigg was aggressive and continued to acquire lands in New Kent Co. area. His place of birth is not known. It may have been France and he escaped to England during the persecution of the Huguenots. He may have been born in England. If England was his birthplace, he was born perhaps around 1620 and married there some years before he came to the Virginia Colony. Evidently his family came with him. The facts are not known. Garrett may have been a son, but there is no proof. John, Henry and Edward were his sons and they acquired land in the order their names are herein recorded. No daughters were found.

- i. Edward Pigg, b. ca. 1652 in England since his first patent was dated Feb. 16, 1673/4 (Pat. B. #6, p. 561).
- ii. John Pigg, b. ca. 1654 in England since his first patent was dated June 10, 1675 (Pat. B. #6, p. 554).
- iii. Henry Pigg, b. perhaps in America if he acquired land as soon as he was of age. He was b. not later than 1664 since he bought with his brother John 790 acres on April 17, 1685 (Pat. B. #7, p. 434).

THEIR MARRIAGES

There are no records for evidence.

EDWARD PIGG

Edward Pigg married name unknown and date unknown. Facts have been recorded in the Foreword.

JOHN PIGG

John Pigg married name unknown and date unknown. Tradition claims that he had either a son Paul or a daughter Elizabeth. No other facts.

HENRY PIGG

Henry Pigg married name unknown and date unknown. Tradition claims that he had either a son named Paul or a daughter named Elizabeth. This ends all the family information for these two generations.

FACTS FOR THE THIRD GENERATION

PAUL PIGG

Paul Pigg, born ca. 1698 or earlier in New Kent Co., Va., was granted his first patent for 200 acres of land in King William Co., Va. on Feb. 20, 1719. (Pat. B. #11, p. 7). It is assumed that he married around that time or earlier. Tradition claims that he married his first cousin Elizabeth Pigg. See above. If they named their first son for Paul's father, his father was John Pigg, the son of John Pigg, the Colonial settler. Then Elizabeth Pigg was the daughter of Henry Pigg. However, there is no proof.

Paul Pigg purchased 243 acres in King William on July 9, 1724. (Pat. B. #12, p. 58). Ten years later on Aug. 1, 1734 he was in Prince George Co. with a patent for 400 acres (Pat. B. #15, p. 270); and at once the new county Amelia was their home. Elizabeth did not live a great many years. Her birth and death dates are unknown. Tradition claims, and according to Paul Pigg's will, dated Sept. 15, 1766, their children were:

- i. John Pigg, b. ca. 1720 in King William Co., Va. since he had a survey in 1741 for 400 acres of land. (Hist. of Pitts. Co., Va. M.C. Clement, p. 41). More later, p. 118.
- ii. Paul Pigg Jr., dates are unknown. He was a mature man when his father moved to Halifax Co., Va. The effort to contact his living descendants met with no response.
- iii. Elizabeth Pigg, the daughter of Paul and Elizabeth Pigg, mar. William Ed Osborne and they resided in Henrico Co., Va.

If there were any other children, they were deceased in 1766 when their

father, Paul Pigg, made his will. Their mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Pigg, died on an unknown date in Amelia Co., Va.

Paul Pigg, their father, married the second time, it is assumed some time in the early 1740's, since two sons, James and William, were on their own tax list in 1767. (Hist. Pitts. Co., Va. by M.C. Clement, p. 280). He married Sarah, whose surname is unknown, and the date is also unknown. It was some time before Feb. 21, 1745 when she relinquished in Amelia Co., Va. her right of dower.

They moved to Halifax Co., Va. in 1756 and settled on land that today is near Chatham, Pittsylvania Co., Va. Tradition stated he was a very old man in 1756. He was certainly still an aggressive man. He acquired many acres of land in Halifax Co., Va., according to his will in 1766. He also built a grist mill that was an excellent business project in his life time. It expanded and continued to be a prosperous business for around 200 years until it burned down one night.

On Sept. 15, 1766 Paul Pigg made his will. He was a citizen of Halifax Co., Va. on that date. On June 1, 1767 his home was in the county called Pittsylvania. The date of his death is not known, but perhaps it was around Nov. 1767, since his will was presented to the Court on Nov. 27, 1767 and is the first will to be recorded in that county. (D.B. 1, p. 77-79).

THE WILL OF PAUL PIGG

In the Name of God Amen. I, Paul Pigg, of the Parish of Antram and County of Halifax being very sick and weak in Body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be to All Mighty God for it and calling to mind the Mortality of my Body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament in the Manner & form following. Imprima I give my Soul into the hands of God that gave it and my Body to the Earth to be Buried in a Christian like and dession manner at the Decression of my Executors hereafter named and ----- such Worldly Estate ---- hath Pleas-ed God to bless me with I give and dispose of in the form and manner as followeth. Item I give and bequeath to my well beloved wife Sarah Pigg one negro woman named Phillis to her and her heirs forever. Item, I give and bequeath to my son James Pigg two hundred acres of land on the south side of Banister River to him and his heirs forever One hundred acres to be the same more or less which I give and bequeath to Robert Addams it being the place whereon he now lives to him forever. Item I give and bequeath to my son William Pigg two hundred acres of Land on the upper part of my Land on great Cherrystone Creek. Also one negro woman named D____ Also one negro girl named Josey (?) all to him and his heirs forever. Item, I give and Bequeath to my son Richard Pigg the Remainder part of my Land with the Plantation whereon I live after the death of his Mother to him and his heirs forever also that my negro Man named James shall be sold to discharge my Just Debts and all the rest of my negroes with all my moveable Estate to be Kept together on the Plantation whereon I now live during my wife Sarah Pigg's life, and she shall be suficiently maintained during her life and of the said estate as her own and after her death all the negroes and moveable estate with all the _____ there of shall be Equally Divided among my Last wife's children namely James Pigg, William Pigg; Richard Pigg; Pattie Pigg; Sarah Pigg; Ann Pigg; Mary Pigg. Item, I cut off my son John Pigg and my son Paul Pigg with one shilling Sterling -----also my Daughter Elizabeth Osborne with one shilling, and therefore I do ordain this to be my Last Will and testament. In witness whereof I do hereunto set my hand and fix my seal the Fifteenth Day of September one thousand seventeen hundred and sixty six.

his

Pall P Pigg L.S.

mark

Item, I give and bequeath in a Present to my three daughters Pattie Pigg, Sarah Pigg and Mary Pigg the Remainder of my Land on the south side of Banister River ----- and the money to be Equally divided (?) therefore ---- above mentioned ----- of all which I submit to the Discretion of my Executors which I appoint Reubin Pain Henry McDaniel and John Addams. Signed in the Presence of William Griffith, Robert R Addams George X Parsons.

his mark his mark

At a Court held for Pittsylvania County on the 27th Day of November 1767 The Last Will and Testament of Paul Pigg deceased was Presented in Court by Henry McDaniel one of the Executors therein named and proved by the Oaths of the witnesses therto and ---- to be --- and on the motion of the said Executor who made Oath according to Law Certificate was granted him for obtaining a Probate thereof in due form ----- security whereupon he together with John ----- Gent his security entered into and acknowledged their Bond according to Law and Liberty is reserved to the other Executors named in the said Will to join in the Probate thereof when they shall think fit.

Teste Will Tunstall C P Court

The above will is recorded in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Deed Book 1 (1767-1770), pp. 77, 78, 79.

This will proves the children of Paul and Sarah Pigg were:

- i. James Pigg, first named son and perhaps oldest son. He was of age and on the list of tithables in 1767.
- ii. William Pigg, the second son named in this will. He was of age and was on the 1767 list of tithables in Pittsylvania Co., Va.
- iii. Richard Pigg, the third son named in his father's will was not of age in 1767 but he was old enough to be on his mother, Sarah Pigg's, list of tithables.
- iv. Pattie Pigg (called Patsy), married Allen Adams. Observing the list of tithables, on p. 280 Pittsylvania History, it is observed that this young man was of age and on that list. It is also seen that Robert Adams on that list was next door to Mrs. Sarah Pigg. Robert Adams was a legatee of Paul Pigg for 100 acres of land on which he resided and Paul Pigg had for him a great gratitude, is apparent. Did this assure him that Patsy would live near her mother? This seems similar to his deed to John Pigg in Amelia Co., Va. when he married Anne Clement. (See this later).
- v. Sarah Pigg, no facts.
- vi. Ann Pigg, no facts.
- vii. Mary Pigg, no facts.

Sarah Pigg, the widow of Paul Pigg is listed on John Wimbish Gents List of Tithable people. (p. 280 Hist. of Pitts. Co., Va., by M.C. Clement). They were as follows: Richard Pigg; this means he was at least 16 years old but not 21 years old. Her slaves 16 or more years old were: Phillis, Jim, Lucas, Dorcas and Peter.

Paul Pigg was also a Planter. In the settlement of his estate (Book 1766-69, D.B. 1) that proves the tobacco was packed in casks, as the law required, and 5 were rolled to the various places to be shipped overseas, according to that entree. (p. 112, Hist. Pittsylvania Co., Va. by M.C. Clement).

The family of Paul and Sarah Pigg has not been traced.

JOHN PIGG

John Pigg, the son of Paul and Elizabeth Pigg, was born in King William Co., Va. around the year 1720. This date is based first on the statement that in 1741, John Pigg of Amelia Co., Va. entered for "400 acres on the north side of the south fork of Staunton River, beginning opposite the mouth of Snow Creek". Snow Creek previously had been named but the south fork of Staunton had not been named. It was named for John Pigg, becoming Pigg River. Snow Creek is a tributary of Pigg River. (History of Pittsylvania Co., Va. by M.C. Clement, p. 41). This land in 1741 was in Lunenburg Co., in 1752 in Halifax Co. and in 1767 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Second, the evidence of his birth place is assured because his father, Paul Pigg, acquired his first two grants for land in King William Co., Va. The dates were, first, Feb. 20, 1719, second, July 9, 1724. (Pat. B. #12, p. 58). His parents moved to the area of Prince George Co. around 1734 when it came to be Amelia Co., Va. The date of that patent was Aug. 1, 1734. (Pat. B. #15, p. 239) His father's family came to Amelia in 1734 when their son John was a teenage boy, but the exact age cannot be stated.

On some date in the 1740 s, John Pigg married Ann Clement, the daughter of William and Anne Clement of Amelia Co., Va. Early marriage licenses in that county are not available. The date was around 1742 since in Deed Book 1 Amelia Co., Va., p. 420, there is a deed recorded that was dated Sept. 17, 1742 in which Paul Pigg sold to John Pigg 100 acres of land on the south side of Appomatox River that adjoins William Clement, the river bank and the great Bent Creek, former lines of Paul Pigg's original patent in 1734 in Amelia Co., Va. The witnesses to John's deed were viz: William Clement Jr.; William Coleman Senr; and James Ferguson. William Clement Jr. was a brother of Ann (Clement) Pigg. This deed, signed by his father, Paul Pigg, was recorded on the date it was written.

For the following reasons it is assumed that John and Anne Clement Pigg resided in Amelia Co., Va. as long as her parents were living. Her father's will was probated Feb. 20, 1760. See above. The administration details indicate that his wife, Ann Clement, was also deceased, if his will was obeyed. After the death of William Clement Sr. John and Anne (Clement) Pigg sold land 3 times in Amelia Co., Va. No attempt was made to see if they bought other lands in Amelia.

John Pigg's father, in 1756, had moved to Halifax Co., Va., has been stated and John Pigg secured 2 patents for land in Halifax Co., Va. on Aug. 7, 1761. See Pat. B. #34 (1756-1762), pp. 910, 911. The 2 patents amounted to 496 acres. On March 23, 1762 he acquired 390 acres in Halifax. (ibid, p. 962)

After the above was accomplished, a deed is found in D.B. 8, p. 104 Amelia Co., Va. dated March 20, 1763 in which John Pigg sold to Henry Cox of Cumberland Co., Va., the 100 acres of land he bought from his father, Paul Pigg, in 1742 and which land was formerly adjacent to the land of his father-in-law, William Clement Sr.

It is assumed that around the time of these four land transactions, John and Anne (Clement) Pigg moved to their lands in Halifax Co., Va. and they were once more near his father, Paul Pigg. In 1767 they were in Pittsylvania Co.

The following information shows that John Pigg, in that area of Halifax Co., was prominent and well known before Pittsylvania Co. was formed in 1767. This area became the new county on June 1, 1767. Ten days later on June 10, the list of tithables that was taken by Theop'l Lacy includes John Pigg. He had 5 slaves of age to be listed also as tithable, and this proves he was a slave holder.

This new county was a vast territory that included, at that date, all of

patrick and Henry Counties and also Franklin County, south of Blackwater River. Military arrangements were ordered at once. A colonel, Lieut-colonel, major and 17 captains were appointed at once to serve from 1767 to 1770. Among those appointed Captain, one was John Pigg. This meant he was already trained and able to serve in this capacity.

The formation of the new county was accompanied by organization of Camden Parish. At the first meeting of the vestry held on June 21, 1767 at the courthouse there were eleven vestrymen present, one of whom was John Pigg. "They subscribed in Vestry to be comfortable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England as by Law Established." (Hist. Pitts. Co., Va. by M.C. Clement, p. 116). This proves that John Pigg was an outstanding Episcopalian. In those earliest days he was also a member of the committee to let to the lowest Bidder the building of one of the six churches the Camden Parish had authorized. (ibid, p. 119). These six churches were all completed before Jan., 1770. The new Parish had no property for the home of the minister of the Camden Parish. In 1771 Rev. Lewis Guillian, a new minister, came and he boarded in the home of John Pigg. Two years later, the Camden Parish secured property for a Glebe. It is interesting that John Pigg, born in King William Co., Va., who was the attorney of a New Kent Co. citizen, Mr. Richard Chamberlayne, was instrumental in securing 588 acres of his land for the Camden Parish Glebe. The building of the Glebe dwelling house and necessary out buildings were begun at once. (ibid, pp. 119, 121).

Everything continued progressing in Camden Parish until 1776 when the Rev. War came. The vestry book proves the truth of this statement, quoting: "The Church of England and the English government were so closely associated in men's minds that the people of the county with patriotic fervor turned from the Established Church and embraced the new faiths of the Baptist and the Methodist Churches. This is evidenced in the minutes of the vestry by the resignation of the vestrymen which now began to appear". This is stated by Mrs. Clement in the History of Pittsylvania Co., Va., p. 121.

At the time of the Revolution, John Pigg was a member of the Vestry and a Captain of the local militia. A Committee of Safety organized the county of Pittsylvania for military defense. On Sept. 27, 1775 they nominated officers for military defense. Captain John Pigg was not one of those Captains appointed that day.

On account of the tax England placed on tea and America's banning the use of tea in the Colonies, to drink tea came to be regarded a virtual act of treason. Some time very early in 1775 some one reported to the Safety Committee that Captain John Pigg, a vestryman and Captain of the local militia, had violated the desire against tea of the Non-Importation Association "by drinking and making use of in his family the detestable East India Tea". The Committee summoned him to appear before the Committee in May, 1775. Captain Pigg boldly refused, declaring it an impertinent interference in his family affairs and replied "he would do as he pleased". As their retaliation they advertised him as "inimical to the Cause". They demanded that The Virginia Gazette publish their accusation. The compiler found this article in The Virginia Gazette No. 118 by Dixon Hunter Publishers. See p. 3, Column 2 Issue of July 8, 1775 as follows, quoting:

"Pittsylvania June 1, 1775

At a committee held at Pittsylvania Court House on Wednesday the 22nd of May 1775, a complaint being made to this committee that a certain John Pigg had violated the allocation by drinking and making use of in his family, the detestable East India TEA, and also that the said Pigg had taken uncommon pains to defeat the intention of the said allocation by exclaiming much against the measures adopted by the General Congress, upon which the said

Pigg was summoned to appear before the committee to answer the said charge, which he absolutely refused to do, declaring to the person who gave him notice to attend, that his intentions were to do as he pleased and that he would not pay any regard to the summons of the committee; where upon it is the opinion of the committee, that the said Pigg ought to be looked upon as a traitor to the county and inimical to American liberty. And its recommended to all people to break off its intercourse and connection with the said Pigg, until such times as he reinstates himself in the good will and affections of all the good people of the county.

Ordered that the Clerk of the committee do transmit the above proceedings to the different printers in Williamsburg, and beg they will publish the same in their papers.

William P. Martin Clk"

This identical article was published also on July 7, 1775 in Virginia Gazette.

This is included here to be sure to clear Captain John Pigg of this accusation of being "inimical to the Cause". There are interesting references to the above publication in the issue on July 8, 1775 of the Virginia Gazette found in Volume 33, p. 64, Virginia Colonial Abstracts King and Queen by Beverly Fleet, quoting: "The Horrid Behavior of John Pigg Esq." Then he quotes the publication in "The Virginia Gazette", which is included above. Then he makes the following comment, quoting: "Note. This name of an aristocratic and rich old King and Queen family (later of the Western Counties) always galled and mortified me. We are now told they were a Huguenot family named Pique. We can be right vulgar in Virginia when we put our minds to it, so we reduce a chip on the shoulder to the pig-sty - Oich - Oinch: King and Queen was altogether too Elizabethan. However did a Pigg escape marrying my relatives the Garlicks? B.F."

Also on same page, quoting: "Memo of no importance: Upon coming upon this Pigg note in my papers I immediately took it over to my distinguished neighbors Mr. and Mrs. John Powell who I caught in the act of having their awftahnoon tea. They were much amused at the repeated words 'the said Pigg'. B.F." The above not only proves he was 100 percent loyal, but also remained loyal to American Liberty. His service was both active participation as well as patriotic service.

History shows the Committee did not nominate him again as a Captain on Sept. 27, 1775. They were antagonistic, according to the above.

When a request was made for the War Record of John Pigg's service in the Revolutionary War, the reply was to ask for the State Library Report in 1911 Rev. War Soldiers - John Pigg War 5 p. 152. This was done. It was as follows:

"War 5"

name	By whom drawn	time	Sum
John Pigg	Sold. Art. Maj. Quarles	May 6. 1783	18. 16. 7"

Because there is no proof that he was from Pittsylvania Co., Va. this record was not declared the service of John Pigg of Pittsylvania Co., Va. Mrs. Maude Carter Clement, the historian of the county was questioned; her reply was, this was his record. Later, Mrs. Clement's mother, Mrs. Carter, said she knew it was the record of her ancestor, John Pigg. The date of Mrs. Carter's letter was March 12, 1932. The patriotism of John Pigg has been amply preserved. He was a generous supporter of the Revolutionary Cause. The following proves this. In Commissioner's Book V Pittsylvania Co., Va. is found, quoting:

"24

November 20th 1783
Southward Expedition

Req. C. 4733

1 Jno. Pigg for corn for mila y Co. / 2 / 12 / -"
 (Which meant for militia to the South
 at price allowed by Court of Pittsylvania.)

"22 Commissioners Book Req. C. 4733
 November // (?) 1783

1 Jno Pigg for corn &c Lc fur D^o Y A^o / 2 / 6 / 9"

Public Service Claims of Pittsylvania County
 Court Booklet. Req. C. 4733

40

"To Capt John Pigg for 2 Bushels corn @ 2/2)	}	1 / 6 / 9
12 Bushel Meal @ 3/ 1 Bushel Oats 1/0		
5 pints Brandy @ 10/ 1 Days Rations	}	1 / 5 / -"
for 9 men @ 1/6 impressly for		
Continental use / To the same for 4/2	}	
Bushels Corn @ 2/12 Rations @ 1/6		
8 Dutts @ 1/1 imp ^c for Continental use	}	

Public Service Claims of Pittsylvania County
 Court Booklet Req. C. 4733

"26

To John Pigg for 6 Bushels of Corn @ 15/8)	}	1/17 / 6
1/2 Barrel Ditto @ 15/ 3lb Bacon @ 1/		
48lb flower @ 16/8 6 Ditto @ 1/	}	1 / 4 / -"
1 peck Corn @ 15/ impressed for the		
State Troops	}	
To the same for 8 Bushels Corn		
@ 15/ impressed for the	}	
Continental Troops		

There may be more but this proves he was a loyal patriot who gave service and supplies to the Cause. And it is true there was no other citizen in that County named John Pigg in those days.

The will of Paul Pigg, seen above, proves that John Pigg was a son of his first wife, Elizabeth. Her maiden surname was declared to be Pigg. From this study it is seen that Paul Pigg was a citizen of King William Co. and his son, John Pigg, was born there ca. 1720 and died in Pittsylvania Co., Va. in 1785, according to his will. The evidence already given proves that John Pigg (1720 ?- 1785) was a member of the fourth generation in Virginia. His will gives, for his lineage, the names of the fifth generation. Due to the dimness, some of the words are omitted.

JOHN PIGG'S WILL

Dated Oct. 10, 1782 - Prob. Feb. 21, 1785

In the name of God Amen the tenth day of October one thousand seven hundred and eighty two I John Pigg of the County of Pittsylvania being sick in body but of good sound memory, thanks be to Almighty God and calling to remembrance the uncertain Estate of this transitory life and that all flesh must yield to death when it shall please God to call, do make, constitute, ordain and declare this my last Will and Testament ... manner and form following, revoking and annulling by these presents all and ev.... Testament or Testaments, Will and Wills heretofore by me made and declare ... by word or

Writing and this is to be taken only for my last Will and Test.... none other and first being penitnant and sorry from the bottom of my Sins past most humbly desiring forgiveness for the sam.... my Soul unto Almighty God my Saviour and redeemer in whom and by the Merits of Jesus Christ I trust and assuredly to be sav'd and have full remition and forgiveness of all my Sins and that my Soul with my body at a general day of the resurrection shall rise again with joy and through merits of Christs death and passion possess and inherit the Kingdom of heaven prepared for his elect and Chosen and my body to be buried in such a place where it shall please my Executors hereafter named to appoint. And now for the settling of my temporal Estate and such Goods Chattles and debts as it hath pleased God far above my deserts to bestow upon me, I do order give and dispose the same in manner and form following That is to say, first I Will that all these debts and dues I owe in right or conscience to any manner of person or persons whatsoever shall be well and truly contented and paid or ordained to be paid within convenient time after my decease by my Executors hereafter named.

Item, I lend to my beloved Wife Anne Pigg all my real and Personal Estate during her life or widowhood Except half the Mill I lend to my Son Hezekiah Pigg during my widow's life each to atend with their hands to keep the Mill in good repair. I give and bequeath to my Son Hezekiah Pigg to-wit, two Negroes named Joe and Ned, also two Guns, one Rifle and one smooth boar also one set of Silver Buckels Shoes Nee and Stock.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Keziah Hubbard two Negroes named Simon and Rose to her and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten also all the Land I hold on the North side of Barskin Creek I give to the same heir to be disposed on as before directed.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Eady Owen two Negroes named Sam and Nell to her and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten also all the Land I hold on the Southside of Barskin Creek Except a peace I give to my Son Hezekiah Pigg agreeable to Contract between him and me for a peace against the Mill. I give and bequeath to my Grand Son Field Robertson one Negore named Jack and if he dies without heir lawfully begotten then to return to the heirs of my body.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Robertson two Negroes named Fisher and Ned to her and to the heirs of her body lawfully begotten And in case any of the should die Negroe harry shall supply the place or places if not to be equally divided.

I give and bequeath my Watch to Jessy Robertson after my Wife's decease, and all the Estate after my Wife's decease not bequeathed to be equally divided amongst my children and I do constitute and ordain Anne Pigg and Hezekiah Pigg sole Executors of this my last Will and Testament. Given under my hand and Seal the date above written

John Pigg L.S.

___d, Sealed and
acknowledged

___snts of us

Wm Short Sr^r

James x Allen

his mark

William Short

At a Court held for Pittsylvania County the 21st day of February 1785. The within last Will and Testament of John Pigg deceased was exhibited into Court by Anne Pigg Executrix and Hezekiah Pigg Executor therein named and proved by the Oaths of two of the witnesses thereto and Ordered to be recorded

and on the motion of the said Ex^{FX} and Exor who made Oath according to Law Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate there of in due form of Law on giving security. Whereupon they together with Jesse Robinson and William Owen their securities entered into Bond as the Law directs and acknowledged the same.

Teste Will Tunstall CC

State of Virginia
Pittsylvania County, To-wit:

I, E.E. Friend, Clerk of the Circuit Court of Pittsylvania County, Virginia, the same being a Court of Record with a seal which is hereto affixed, do certify that the foregoing annexed is true copy of the will of John Pigg together with the certificate of Probation; said will dated the 10th., day of October 1782 and recorded in the Clerk's Office of Pittsylvania County, Virginia on the 21st., day of February 1785 in D & W Book No. 11 at Page 145.

(---)
(SEAL)
(---)

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I hereunto set my hand and affix the seal of the said Circuit Court at Chatham, Pittsylvania County, Virginia, this the 30th day of September 1958.

E.E. Friend

E.E. Friend, Clerk, Circuit Court of
Pittsylvania County, CHATHAM, Virginia

The above will proves the living children of John and Anne Clement Pigg on Oct. 10, 1782 were:

- i. Hezekiah Pigg, see later.
- ii. Keziah Pigg, who was the wife of John Hubbard. See pp. 85, 109.
- iii. Eady Pigg, who was the wife of William Owen.
- iv. Elizabeth Pigg, who was the wife of Jesse Robertson.

He named one grandson, Field Robertson.

This study has attempted to uncover as many facts as possible for ancestors and descendants of the family of John Hubbard and his wife, Keziah Pigg, the daughter of John and Anne Clement Pigg. No effort to contact Hezekiah, Eady and Elizabeth's people met with response. Marriages, however, are recorded here for the sake of those who care.

MARRIAGES

EADY PIGG

Eady Pigg, the daughter of John and Anne (Clement) Pigg, was born in Amelia Co., Va. She was named for her ancestor, Eady Clements, the wife of Jeremiah Clements, is the present day assumption.

A marriage license was issued on Feb. 24, 1769 to William Owen and Eady Pigg, the daughter of John Pigg. John Owen was bondsman. (See p. 86 W & M Quar. Vol. 6, ser. 1 (1897) and Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg.). They were residing in Pittsylvania Co. when her father died in 1785 and inherited from his estate land on southside of Bearskin Creek and two slaves, Sam and Nell. They had land transactions in the county but no further facts are known. If they had children there are no known facts for this record. It is assumed that William Owen was the son of John Owen who had sons William and John listed in 1767 on the list of tithables in Pittsylvania Co., Va. (See p. 277

History of Pitts. Co., Va. by M.C. Clement). John Owen was his bondsman on his marriage license.

ELIZABETH PIGG

Elizabeth Pigg, daughter of John and Anne (Clement) Pigg, was born in Amelia Co., Va. She was named, perhaps, for her Aunt Elizabeth (Clement) Ford, since her brother, Hezekiah Ford Pigg, was named for Elizabeth's husband, Hezekiah Ford. On March 28, 1771 Jesse Robertson and Betsey Pigg, daughter of John Pigg, were issued a marriage license. John Cox was his bondsman. See W & M Quar. Vol. 6, Ser. 1, p. 86 and Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg. They resided in Pittsylvania Co., Va. She was living when her father made his will and bequeathed to his daughter, Elizabeth Robertson, two of his negroes, to Jesse Robertson, his watch and to his grandson, Field Robertson, he bequeathed his servant Jack. This grandson was only a teenage boy at that time. This will proves Jesse and Elizabeth (Pigg) Robertson had at least one child. No other facts sent.

HEZEKIAH FORD PIGG

174-?-1785

Hezekiah Ford Pigg, the son of John and Anne (Clement) Pigg, was born in Amelia Co., Va. He was perhaps their oldest living child when his father, John Pigg, made his will in 1785. If he was the oldest, he was born around 1744, since Keziah, his oldest sister, was born May 20, 1745. He was certainly above age in 1767 when he was on the list of Land owners and tithes in Pittsylvania Co., Va. (Pitts. Co., Va. Hist. by M.C. Clement, p. 286). His life was very short. Tradition says he was active in the management of his father's Mill and he inherited this business, also the land. He was a man who owned books, which in those days, meant appreciation of them. He was a loyal patriotic citizen in the Rev. War days. He signed the Oath of Allegiance in the district of Herebin Pain, who canvassed and dated the list Aug. 26, 1777. (See p. 288, Pitts. Co. Chatham, Va. War Records). He was among early citizens whose inventories listed books in an era when many citizens never owned books and when books were not plentiful.

THE WILL OF HEZEKIAH PIGG

In the Name of God Amen. I, Hezekiah Pigg of Pittsylvania County tho weak in body yet thro the abundant mercy and goodness of god of a sound and perfect memory do constatute this my last Will and testament and desire it to be received as such by all - I give my body to the Earth from whence it was taken to be buried in a christian like manner I most humbly bequeath my Soul to God who gave it begging his gracious acceptance of the same. Item I lend unto ___ beloved wife Elizabeth the Plantation with four hundred acres of Land adjoining the same whereon I now live during her widowhood, Also Jane, Sarah, bigg Bell, little Beth, also one black Mare and bay colt and a pacement bay Horse, Also all the Stock of Cattle, Sheep and Hoggs, Also the household furniture. Item I give and bequeath unto my Eldest Son Hezekiah Pigg a horse called the long bay and a new Saddle for him to receive at present to dispose of as he pleases. Also when he comes of age one Negroe boy named Morrice and his equal part of all the Land I possess and a bed and furniture Item I give and bequeath unto my son John Pigg when he comes of age one horse and saddle and one bed and furniture Also one Negro boy named Jo, also his equal part of all the Land I possess. Item I give and bequeath unto my

daughter Ann Pigg one good horse and Saddle, a Bed and furniture, Also one Negro girl named Patt Item I give and bequeat unto my Son Clemment Pigg one Horse & saddle, one Bed and furniture, Also one Negro Boy name Abraham and his equal of all the Land I possess, including the Plantation I live on after his Mother's death. Item I devise that if any of the Legates given should die ___ other Negroes or Horses that the Legatees should be made equal to the rest of my Children before the Sail of my Estate Item, I desire that Easter and Ruth should be sold to the highest bidder for a ___ at which Sail the byer shall be ___ with a dispute there is in the right and to by at his or her one risk Also four geldings and a ___ Horse to be sold at the same time and at the same Terms Also all the nu Store Goods I have by me at the same Terms. Item I desire that after paying all my just debts to lay out what money remains in Negroes Item if one of the children should die their part of the Estate to be equily divided among the rest of the children. Item I desire that after the Widowhood of my wife that all Estate not given should be equally divided among all my Children Item I appoin for my Executor my well beloved wife Niclos Pick and Silvanus Stok - Item I do constitute this my last Will and Testament this and no other as with my hand and seal this 2nd day of July 1784.

Hezekiah Pigg L.S.

Test

Jno Bailey, William Pigg

Catrum Tui_ ?

At a Court held for Pittsylvania County the 21^t day of Nov^r 1785. This last Will and Testament of Hezekiah Pigg deceased was presented into Court by Elizabeth Pigg his Executrix therein named and proved by the Oaths of two of the witnesses thereto and Ordered to be recorded and on the motion of the said Executrix who made Oath according to Law Certificate is granted her for obtaining a probate thereof in due form of Law giving Security. Where upon she together with William Pigg and John Chattin her securities entered into and acknowledged their Bond according to Law and liberty is reserved to the other Executors named in the sd Will to join in the probate there of when they shall think fit.

Teste Will Tunstall Cl.

(See pp. 147, 148 D. & W. No. 11, Pitts. Co., Va. (1780-1781) Reel 31, Va. State Archives).

The above will proves that the children of Hezekiah Ford and Elizabeth Pigg were:

- i. Hezekiah Pigg, who mar. Agnes Owen, Oct. 12, 1785.
- ii. John Pigg, who mar. Lucretia Payne, Oct. 28, 1787.
- iii. Ann Pigg, who mar. Jesse Duncan, May 1, 1784.
- iv. Clement Pigg, who mar. Nancy Elliott.

It is interesting to notice that the son Hezekiah was not of age on July 2, 1784, when his father made his will and on Oct. 12, 1785, his mother had to give her consent when his marriage license was issued. This proves that he was born after 1764. It indicates also that his father was deceased or too ill to do this, when the license was granted. Agnes Owen was the daughter of John Owen.

Mrs. Elizabeth Pigg, the widow of Hezekiah Ford Pigg (1744-1785), married the second time Adin Gray. No other information.

The following information was sent to the compiler in a letter written by Elizabeth (Bettie) (Pigg) Carter, (Mrs. James Carter Jr.). This letter

was dated March 12, 1932. At that time there were no plans for the present compilation. Therefore, dates and other details were not included. This information is included now for the sake of those who may care. Due to lack of time, the compiler cannot do the essential research for each individual.

CLEMENT PIGG

Clement Pigg, named in his father's will on July 2, 1784, was the son of Hezekiah Ford and Elizabeth (?) Pigg. His dates are not known. His marriage license, it is assumed, may be found in Pitts. Co., Va. He married Nancy Elliott. They were the parents of eleven children. They were named by Mrs. Carter in the following order.

- i. Paul Pigg
- ii. John Pigg
- iii. David Pigg
- iv. William Pigg
- v. Clement Pigg Jr.
- vi. Hezekiah Pigg, (Elsewhere Hezekiah Ford Pigg).
- vii. ~~Rebecca~~ Pigg
- viii. Louisa Pigg
- ix. Nancy Pigg
- x. Eva Pigg
- xi. Mary Pigg

The above are uncles and aunts of Mrs. Carter.

HEZEKIAH FORD PIGG

Hezekiah Ford Pigg, the son of Clement and Nancy (Elliott) Pigg, married Martha Henry Rutledge. He served in the Confederate States Army as a Corporal in Joseph Terry's Co., 53rd Va. Regiment. His will was probated at Pittsylvania Co., Va. courthouse on Oct. 12, 1908. Their children were:

- i. Lysander Pigg
- ii. John Pigg
- iii. William Pigg
- iv. Ward Pigg
- v. Elizabeth Pigg, (Bettie) b. in 1852.
- vi. Nancy Pigg

ELIZABETH PIGG

Elizabeth Pigg (Bettie), the daughter of Hezekiah Ford and Martha Henry (Rutledge) Pigg, married in Pittsylvania Co., Va. James Carter Jr., born April 9, 1842, died March 20, 1916, the son of James Carter Sr. who married Lucy Lanier. Their children were:

- i. Rutledge Carter, mar. Annie Pollock.
- ii. Lanier Carter, mar. May Bell Moon.
- iii. Maud Carter, mar. Nathaniel E. Clement.
- iv. James Shirley Carter, mar. Katherine Coles.

This last family is found recorded on p. 248 Pittsylvania County History By Maude Carter Clement (Mrs. Nathaniel E. Clement). In the Court records of this county, the desired details for all of the above descendants of John Pigg's son, Hezekiah Ford Pigg (1744-1785), may be found.

Maude Carter Clement, our historian of the County of Pittsylvania, has left to every native of this county a wonderful heritage. The compiler

regrets that this family record was not planned during her lifetime so that her family could be the climax of this record. An accurate researcher can do this. Maud Carter married her distant cousin, Nathaniel Elliott Clement. They are the descendants of William Clement (died 1760) of Amelia Co., Va. Benjamin Clement, son of William and Anne Clement, is an ancestor of Nathaniel Elliott Clement. See p. 267, note 19, Pitts. Co., Va. Hist. By M.C. Clement. Anne Clement, the daughter of William and Anne Clement of Amelia Co. is an ancestor of Maude Carter. See this study. They were, therefore, distant cousins who married.

Nathaniel Elliott Clement, the son of Harry C. Clement Jr., was a patriotic citizen. In W.W. I, as a lawyer, he gave service to the registrants in their work of registering the men for the W.W. I Army. He was also chairman of the Staunton District for the sale of War Stamps for W.W. I. He served as a member of the Virginia House of Delegates 1916-1922 and as a member of the Virginia Senate 1922-1927.

AN EVIDENCE OF THE CONTRIBUTION
OF
THE PIQUE OR PIGG FAMILY
TO
THE VIRGINIA COLONY

In their first ten years (1657-1667) they were instrumental in having surveyed 5,945 acres of original forest and paying the passage of 120 people from England to the Virginia Colony. Analyzing this information, the above was the work of John (Pique) Pigg Senior. The next 44 years, (1673-1717), his sons, John, Edward and Henry, were chiefly responsible for the survey of 15,504 acres. In those 14 surveys, five included one or more friends. Immigrant headrights were not stated for all of these. Yet 196 more immigrants had their passage paid for them. Therefore, father and sons and a few friends introduced 316 others to Virginia in 50 years. The third generation has not been reviewed. Court records have been destroyed. Only one son of the third generation is included. He is Paul Pigg of King William, Amelia, Halifax and Pittsylvania. His land transactions are incomplete in this study. The fourth generation covered in this study is only his son John.

A key to abbreviations for the following facts:

Co. for County; N.K. for New Kent; Rapp. for Rappahanock; K.&Q. for King and Queen; K.W. for King William; P.G. for Prince George in 1734, but Amelia in 1735; Hal. for Halifax; D. for Date - recorded day, month, year; A. for acres; P. for Page in Pat. Book; T. for Transported certain number of persons and the number is given. In the early days 50 acres were surveyed for each person for whom they paid the transportation; et al (Latin meaning "and others").

THE FIRST GENERATION IN VIRGINIA

Patent Book No. 4 (1658-1664)

Co.....D.....N.....A.....P.....T				
N.K.....12-6-1658....Garrott Pigg.....	350.....	308.....	7	
N.K.....10-7-1658....John Pigg.....	300.....	271.....	6	
N.K.....10-7-1658....John Pigg & Col. Robert Abrail.	1280...	259.....	26	

N.K.....10-7-1658....	John Pigg.....	300....565....6
N.K.....5-9-1658....	John Pigge.....	700....275....14
N.K.....14-12-1660....	John Pigge & George Morris.....	1000...450....20

THE SECOND GENERATION

In the second generation there were three brothers; John Pigg, Henry Pigg and Edward Pigg.

Patent Book No. 5 (1661-1666)

Co.....D.....	N.....	A.....	P.....	T
N.K.....11-3-1662....	John Pigg.....	365....	358....	8
Rapp....	John Pigg & John Maddison.....	1050...	132....	21

Patent Book No. 6 (1666-1679)

Co.....D.....	N.....	A.....	P.....	T
N.K.....3-1-1667....	John Pigg.....	600....	96....	12
N.K.....18-2-1673/4..	Edward Pigg & Jo ⁿ Burwell.....	920....	501....	19
N.K.....18-7-1673....	John Pigg.....	3836...	502....	77
Rapp....10-6-1675....	John Pigg.....	280....	554....	6

Patent Book No. 7 (1679-1689)

Co.....D.....	N.....	A.....	P.....	T
N.K.....1-10-1679....	John Pigg.....	720....	12....	14
N.K.....1-10-1679....	John Pigg & Francis Ceane.....	800....	13....	16
Rapp....22-12-1682...	John Pigg.....	440....	225....	
N.K.....16-4-1683....	John Pigg & Richard Johnson.....	1150...	263....	23
N.K.....17-4-1685....	Henry Pigg, John Pigg.....	790....	434....	16

Patent Book No. 9 (1695-1706)

Co.....D.....	N.....	A.....	P.....	T
K.&Q....24-4-1703....	John Pigg.....	1000...	531....	20
K.&Q....2-11-1705....	Henry Pigg.....	129....	685....	3
K.&Q....23-10-1703...	Henry Pigg.....	61....	555....	2

Patent Book No. 10 (1710-1719)

Co.....D.....	N.....	A.....	P.....	T
K.W.....16-6-1714....	Edward Pigg.....	1525...	162....	
K.W.....23-12-1714...	John Pigg et al.....	2000...	225....	
K.W.....1-4-1717....	Henry Pigg, Edward Pigg et al.....	1860...	319....	

THE THIRD GENERATION

In the third generation, only one son of this generation can be included. This is Paul Pigg, whose father may have been John Pigg II, since his oldest son was named John Pigg (1720-1785). Paul Pigg married his first cousin, Elizabeth Pigg, the daughter of his Uncle Henry, if his father was John.

HEZEKIAH HUBBARD

Hezekiah Hubbard, born Sept. 12, 1782 in Amelia County, Virginia, is the son of John and Keziah (Pigg) Hubbard. He died in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on Feb. 13, 1822. On Dec. 5, 1817, Rev. James Beck performed the wedding ceremony of Hezekiah Hubbard and Susanna Fuller. She was the daughter of Zachariah and Letty Fuller. Her brother, Jesse Fuller, served as bondsman. (See Mar. Reg., Pitts. Co., Va., p. 63, and Min. Ret.). There is no known record of her birth. The 1850 census records her age as 58 years, therefore, she was born in 1792. She died April 1, 1876, age 84, according to the Pitts. Co., Va. Death Register, p. 119, line 42. These two records prove she was born in 1792. The Register records her as the daughter of Zachariah and Letty Fuller, and consort of Hezekiah Hubbard.

Hezekiah Hubbard was around 4 years old when his parents moved to Pittsylvania County and he was around 11 years old when his father willed him 200 acres of land on both sides of Little Bearskin Creek, which had been purchased from Samuel Emerson of Lincoln Co. State not included.

Hezekiah Hubbard grew up under his mother's guidance on his mother's part of his father's lands. As time passed he seems to be the one to whom the family turned for guidance. It is observed that he stood by when his sisters were married and by error has been recorded in the published Marriage Register as father instead of brother of his sisters. This relationship is verified in their father, John Hubbard's Will (D. & W. Book Vol. 9, p. 464) and his Bible record herein recorded.

When the War of 1812 came, Hezekiah was among the privates who served in the Company of Capt. Jesse Carter, 7th Virginia Regiment. (See History of Pittsylvania Co., Va., Maude C. Clement, p. 214).

On Jan. 29, 1811, Hezekiah Hubbard bought 150 acres of land adjacent to his inherited land. This was a part of the land his brother, Isham Hubbard, had inherited from their father. This land was also on Bearskin Creek. When he was 21 years of age he owned 350 acres of land. (See Isham's Chapter)

When he was married he settled on this land and a few years later was buried there in the first grave on that farm. His widow lived there in their home and held this land until their children were all grown and settled. Her son, Franklin C. Hubbard, bought his two brother's interest in their parents 350 acres. She retained her right of dower and her own personal property, according to the 1850 census. Her son Franklin built a new residence and she lived there until her death. Later her first home was burned, so cannot be observed today. As time passed, Hezekiah Hubbard's oldest brother, Joseph Hubbard, was old and feeble. He came to live with his nephew Franklin and was 88 years old and owner of 518 acres in 1850.

Susannah Fuller Hubbard made a home for her son Franklin until he was around 36 years of age. After his marriage, she lived 21 years a loved as well as a devoted mother.

When Hezekiah and Susanah were married, he was 35 years old and she was 35 years of age. With his maturity and experience, they could look forward to years of worthy living. This dream did not come true. In some way his health failed and he died before he was 40 years old. The details of their few happy years are unknown. She was destined to 54 years of widowhood. They had 3 sons to rear and she did this well and they loved her. They too, had children who loved her. Their 3 sons were all born on their father's land:

- i. John Fuller Hubbard, b. Aug. 18, 1818, d. Aug. 12, 1888 at Callands, Va.
- ii. Franklin Clement Hubbard, b. Sept. 18, 1819, d. Sept. 18, 1897 at Callands, Va.

- iii. Augustin F. Hubbard, b. July 3, 1821, d. Aug. 4, 1857 in North Carolina on a journey to see his beloved mother. He was interred at Fairmount, Georgia on Aug. 7, 1857. His name was sent in as Augustin F. His descendants in Georgia write his name Augustine Fuller Hubbard. The original Bible record was burned.

The 1820 census for Hezekiah Hubbard proves that he owned 350 acres of land and his vocation was agriculture. He owned 11 slaves and this was Susannah's asset in her new responsibility as a widow. The three little boys may have grown up with no remembrance of their father, since the oldest was only $3\frac{1}{2}$ years old. They grew up under their mother's guidance to be three noble sons of whom any parents could be proud and this will be acknowledged by those who read their records. They did know their mother and loved her. This fact has been supported in every tradition that has been recalled in this study. She was lovingly called "Suky Hubbard". All of her grand children knew her as grandmother "Suky Hubbard" and always spoke of her with a reverent devotion. In the 1850 census she is recorded as Suky Hubbard.

She assumed her responsibility, lived in her own home and managed her own affairs. No doubt she received advice from her parents, his mother and the brothers of both of them, who lived near her. And it can be assumed that the servants were loyal and did their part. The fact remains that she succeeded in rearing her sons and gave each an education that enabled them to succeed in life. From the information given by her Georgia descendants, Susannah Fuller Hubbard had a good education and may have been her sons' best teacher. They possessed letters written by her to her daughter-in-law, Julia Letitia (Fuller) Hubbard, after the death of her son Augustin F. Hubbard in 1857. They were declared to be well written, beautiful letters and never a misspelled word. A request was made to include at least one, in this record. It was granted, but when they went to get the letters, they had been discarded as worthless old letters by someone who did not know. The Virginia relatives did not have letters. They lived in the same place and visited instead of writing. The first son to die was Augustin Fuller Hubbard. Later, when the letters were never found, the compiler was told that they were written to Solomon Fuller, the father of Juliana Latitia (Fuller) Hubbard and to Juliana after the death of Augustin Fuller Hubbard in 1857. In one of the letters it was recalled that Augustin's mother told Juliana, who was her niece as well as her daughter-in-law, that she was happy to know she was doing so well with her stock, cows, hogs, mules etc. She told her she prayed for her and her little boys, that they might become great men. The Lord answered her prayer. It was an earnest prayer since she herself had been left a widow, to rear her own 3 sons alone. Those two little boys grew up to be worthy men, staunch Christians, highly respected by the one who had preserved those beautiful letters so many years. The following records will verify the above statements that were made in 1968, by Ethel Hubbard Newman of Ringgold, Georgia.

AUGUSTIN FULLER HUBBARD

Augustin Fuller Hubbard, born July 3, 1821, the son of Hezekiah and Susannah (Fuller) Hubbard, was born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. When his cousin Samuel O. Fuller went to Georgia to try out making a crop of tobacco in that state, he went with him. Both were well satisfied and when the seventeen families went to Georgia, he went with them. The story of this adventure is recorded in the Fuller section. Maurice Solomon Fuller, the brother of Susannah Fuller Hubbard, moved his entire family there in 1849, and settled in Salacoa Valley, Georgia. There are no facts known about Augustin Hubbard's plans. He was in

love with Julia Letitia Fuller, his first cousin, born Dec. 11, 1832. She was the daughter of Solomon Fuller and only 17 years old on Dec. 11, 1849 after they arrived in Georgia. On Jan. 4, 1851 in Georgia, Augustine Fuller Hubbard married Julia Letitia Fuller, born Dec. 11, 1832. See Fuller section. She was 18 years old and he was nearly 30 years old. He died around 6½ years later on Aug. 4, 1857. She lived a widow over 57 years and died in Fairmount, Georgia on Oct. 30, 1914.

Augustin Hubbard was an industrious young man. He knew the intricacies of tobacco growing, a business that demands knowledge and dedication to work, if there is success. He only owned one third of 350 acres of his father's estate in Virginia and he went out and bought 160 acres of land in Georgia and settled on it. Then he did full time farming and taught school during the intervals that farm work was not demanding his entire time. The community depended upon him as a teacher. Augustin Hubbard made a small pine table with a drawer to hold his papers used in teaching. This table was cherished by Juliana, his wife, as lovingly as if it had been made of valuable lumber. She selected her granddaughter, Ethel Overton Hubbard, as the heir to this treasured table. Today in 1976, it is over 120 years old.

During those years, he taught the children in the Jefferson family. Years later, one of those Jefferson girls taught the children of Augustin Hubbard. Then Augustin's son, John Franklin Hubbard, taught his teacher's children. Later, her daughter taught John Franklin Hubbard's children. In other words, for more than a century, this interchange of teacher and students continued in Augustin Hubbard's family and the Jefferson family descendants. This is one example of the close contact and friendship among the families of "Little Virginia Colony" in Georgia.

In the Fuller section, there is a statement that those Virginia settlers hastily built their homes and, as soon as possible, a building in which all denominations would worship was constructed, and it was to serve also as the school house. All denominations used it at first. In this church the Fairview Methodist Church was organized in 1854 and still survives in 1976. It was in this building that Augustin Hubbard taught school. Augustin and Juliana Hubbard were members of the Methodist group worshipping there. They were consistent in their Christian living. His favorite hymn was "How Tedious and Tasteless the Hours When Jesus No Longer I See".

His oldest child, who was not 6 years old when his father died, lived to be 98 years, 7 months and 15 days of age, remembering many things his father did. He recalled that his father purchased a new Bible one day and gave it to his mother, saying that they must read it to the children. One of his granddaughters owns that Bible today. This son, John Franklin, was present when Augustin Hubbard discharged a man in his employment who took the name of the Lord in vain in the presence of his two small sons. The man assured him he would not do this again. Augustin told him he could not take that risk. This son appreciated all of his life, his father's daring not to take that risk.

In the spring of 1857 during the wheat harvest, Augustin Hubbard suffered heat exhaustion so severely that he was slow in recovery. He was scheduled to teach school that summer, but was so unwell, Juliana persuaded him to abandon the task. She planned instead for him to go to Virginia to visit his mother. He would not do this because she was not able to travel with him that distance that summer. When Juliana learned their neighbor, Abner Jefferson, had planned a trip to Va. driving a wagon, she insisted upon Augustin going with him to visit his beloved mother. He went with Mr. Jefferson. They traveled in a covered wagon

At noon on Aug. 4, 1857, they stopped at a spring near the roadside.

Mr. Jefferson prepared the meal, but Augustin rested, lying on the ground near the spring. When the food was prepared, they ate. Then Augustin suggested resting an hour or two longer, and they did this. When Mr. Jefferson awakened, he called Augustin, suggesting that they should be on their way. He received no response. Augustin Hubbard had died while asleep, on Aug. 4, 1857.

They were in North Carolina a days journey from the home of his mother, Susannah Hubbard. Mr. Jefferson secured help. A coffin was quickly prepared, and Mr. Jefferson alone returned to Georgia and arrived at the home of Solomon Fuller around 2 o'clock in the morning on Aug. 7, 1857. Juliana and the children were at her father's home, while Augustin was to be away. The family and slaves were awakened and his grave was made ready while others were informed, because it was necessary to bury him at once. At sunrise he was laid to rest in the Cedar Grove the Fuller family had agreed upon as a family resting place. His grave was the second one. Esther Fuller, the little 2 year old girl, was interred in 1852. Today there is a large cemetery there where the descendants of the Fuller and Taylor family are interred. Since 1906 no new graves have been made there.

Juliana Hubbard never ceased to grieve for Augustin and regretted all her life that she urged him to go. She bore her cross bravely. This was in August 1857 and her fourth child, Susanna Augustine Hubbard, was born five months later.

Juliana Hubbard had 160 acres of land and 4 children. Her father gave her 2 slaves, a man and his wife. The next year her father, Solomon Fuller, died. Then the War Between the States came and three of her dear brothers paid the supreme sacrifice in that war.

Juliana, however, was artistic and capable. She could do beautiful sewing. She not only made dresses but coats and pants for many people. She had learned to weave. The coverlets and counterpanes from her loom were in artistic patterns and very beautiful. She had also knowledge in dyeing cloth. Much of this work was done at night. Her servants Henry and his wife, Marietta, stood by her during all of her sorrow. As long as they lived they never faltered in their loyalty. When the War Between the States was over and they were free to do and go where they pleased, there was no change, they were at home. They were Christians and lived on in their home adjoining the yard of the Hubbard home until they died. Both of them were ill at ease when there was an electric storm. Henry resorted to prayer but Marietta hastened to put on her best clothes just as soon as she heard the thunder. She desired to be dressed up if she were blown away. Juliana, her understanding mistress, humored her in this. She could leave her task and dress in her best clothes. These old colored people were regarded as good people as people can be. They will never be forgotten. They were loyal and capable, worthy people.

Her children received all the education she could secure for them. The quality can be judged by the life of their son John, as recorded later, also his brother James.

After all of her children were grown and married, in 1904 her son James Overton Hubbard bought the home of his parents and she then resided in their home until her death on Oct. 30, 1914. During those 10 years there was harmony between Juliana and her daughter-in-law. There was never a harsh word between them, was declared by Ethel Overton (Hubbard) Newman. The children of Augustin Fuller and Juliana Letitia (Fuller) Hubbard were:

- i. John Franklin Hubbard, b. Oct. 10, 1851 in Ga. & d. there May 25, 1950.
- ii. James Overton Hubbard, b. Oct. 16, 1853 in Ga. & d. there March 12, 1925.

- iii. Matilda Ann Hubbard, b. Nov. 28, 1855 in Georgia. d. there May 24, 1896.
- iv. Susannah Augustine Hubbard, b. Jan. 16, 1858 in Ga. d. age 75 in 1933.

MARRIAGES

JOHN FRANKLIN HUBBARD

John Franklin Hubbard, b. Oct. 10, 1851 in Georgia, d. May 25, 1950, was the son of Augustin and Juliana Letitia (Fuller) Hubbard, and their oldest child. His father named him John Franklin, the first given names of his own two brothers living in Virginia. He was not six years of age when he lost his father. He grew up under his Mother's guidance. He was 13 years old when Lee surrendered. His youth was shadowed by War and the Reconstruction era. He acquired a very exceptional education and learned farming. He was said to be also an exceptional carpenter.

In his young adult life he visited his uncles in Virginia and corresponded with his cousin John Mitchell Hubbard. A letter with his address was among John M. Hubbard's old letters that had been preserved. The compiler, in 1928, wrote him a letter hoping he was living asking for facts regarding Augustin Hubbard's family. He replied. He was around 78 years of age. The kindred of this family are greatly indebted to him for many dates and details herein recorded. He had kept full names and dates for the Fuller and Hubbard relatives. He and his niece, Ethel Overton (Hubbard) Newman sent all they knew.

The routine of his life has not been given in order and for a man of his ability and prominence these brief statements are inadequate. He was a student of A. H. Showalter and E. O. Excell when they came to Cartersville, Ga. and conducted classes. John Franklin and James Overton Hubbard were fond of music. John Franklin Hubbard became a great song leader. Years later, after their sojourn in life was over a relative recalled "How Firm A Foundation" was James' favorite hymn and that John's was "All Hail the Power of Jesus' Name" and added "...his life seemed to be to praise the Lord."

It is said that he taught school for many years at Fairview and when a very young man he was in the mercantile business and Postmaster at Greely, Cherokee Co., Ga. While there he met and married on March 27, 1892, Sallie Elizabeth Jones. She was b. March 1865 and died in March 1903. They had one adorable little girl. The Mother and little girl died.

He was interested in civic affairs and church activities. He was an active member of his church and he never missed a service. In God's kingdom he was faithful to the trust conferred upon him and regarded his efforts to be only his duty. At that time he had been teacher for 7 years of the Advanced Sunday School Class and had been absent only twice. He was then 78 years old. He assisted in the organization of the first Sunday School in that section where he lived. He was always ready to help his fellow man. At age 77 he was at Court serving as a juror, and he remained active until his death 21 years later at age 98 years, 7 months and 15 days.

John Franklin Hubbard married the second time, Lillian Olive Reese on December 8, 1907. She was born April 4, 1876 and died Sept. 2, 1950. They resided at Fairmount, Ga. At one time he was Postmaster there. He lived to be almost 99 years of age and hoped to see his 100th. birthday since he was so near it. However, he is the oldest person included in this study. He was rather active until his very last days and present at Sunday School and Church until a short time before his death. His faith in God and his delight in God's Word

never wavered. His funeral was held at Fairmount Methodist Church on May 28, 1950 by Rev. Dumas Shellnut. At the graveside the final rites were conducted by the Masonic Order. He had been a member of that order many years. A general comment has seemed to be "He lived to Praise the Lord". The children of John Franklin and Lillian Olive (Reese) Hubbard were:

- i. Sarah Overton Letitia Hubbard, b. March 27, 1909. She mar. Sept. 9, 1934 Albert A. Fisher. They were residing at East Point, Ga. Their children:
 - a. Silvia Lillian Fisher, b. Aug. 17, 1936. She mar. John Moss.
 - b. Donald Jerome Fisher, b. March 22, 1938.
- ii. Julia Eva Lucille Hubbard, b. Sept. 3, 1910. She mar. Aug. 19, 1934 Fred Lee Toney Jr., Decatur, Ga. Their children:
 - a. Patricia Rose Toney, b. Dec. 29, 1938.
 - b. Fred Lee Toney III, b. Jan. 1, 1942.
- iii. Mary Reese Hubbard, b. Sept. 26, 1913. She mar. Garnett Jethro Dye, Hopewell, Ga. Their children:
 - a. David Franklin Dye, b. Feb. 8, 1938.
 - b. Mary Gail Dye, b. Oct. 23, 1944.
- iv. John Franklin Hubbard Jr., b. March 1, 1915. He d. around 1963. He mar. Myrtice Fonts. They lived in Miami, Florida. Children:
 - a. Barbara Ann Hubbard, b. Feb. 28, 1941.

JAMES OVERTON HUBBARD

1855

James Overton Hubbard, born Oct. 16, 1855 in Georgia, died there on March 12, 1925. He was the second child of Augustin and Juliana Letitia (Fuller) Hubbard. He married on Oct. 6, 1881 Corrie Louise Wikel, born Jan. 10, 1861 and died Oct. 29, 1935. They resided at Fairmount, Ga. and owned his father's old home. He was a farmer and had a factory for manufacturing tobacco. He was a member of the Methodist Church. He loved the hymn "How Firm a Foundation". He died of cancer after a long illness of around two years.

When James Overton Hubbard became of age he went back to Virginia for a couple of years. This means he was there in the years 1874 to 1876. It seems that he was in the home of his Uncle John Fuller Hubbard. He was interested in the manufacturing of tobacco and went there to acquire accurate knowledge. The details are not known today. Tradition declares he had a satisfaction in his companionship with his Hubbard cousins that he enjoyed through correspondence for many years. He also succeeded in his study in manufacturing tobacco, to the extent that he built his own factory for this business and kept it up for years until that type of tobacco industry became too great.

Since the marriage certificate has been preserved and sent by Mrs. Ethel Overton (Hubbard) Newman, their daughter, the compiler includes it here for all of those who are interested. It will be recorded after their family record. They had eleven children:

- i. Ethel Overton Hubbard, b. Nov. 20, 1882, d. March 6, 1975.
- ii. Ora Lee Hubbard, b. Feb. 9, 1884, d. Jan. 18, 1914.
- iii. Julius Augustin Hubbard, b. May 17, 1885, d. Sept. 1957.
- iv. Annie Laurie Hubbard, b. July 31, 1886, d. Dec. 8, 1911.
- v. Allie Hubbard, b. Jan. 23, 1888, d. Aug. 1, 1889.
- vi. John Wikel Hubbard, b. Nov. 26, 1889, d. April 12, 1960.
- vii. Ida Mae Hubbard, b. Feb. 13, 1892, d. June 29, 1970.
- viii. Charles Adams Hubbard, b. April 18, 1894, d. Sept. 28, 1941.
- ix. James Harris Hubbard, b. Dec. 25, 1896, d. May 1975.
- x. Richard Hall Hubbard, b. Oct. 26, 1898, d. Oct. 8, 1952.
- xi. Solomon Fuller Hubbard, b. Dec. 28, 1902.

"Marriage Certificate

What therefore God hath joined together
let not man put asunder.

This Is To Certify

That James O. Hubbard

and Corrie M. Louisa Wikle
were united by me in the Bonds of

HOLY MATRIMONY

At H.G. Findley's home on the 6th day of
October 1881 in the year of our Lord 1881
in Presence of H.G. Findley's Family
and J.F. Hubbard

Signed L.S. Ivy Minister of the Gospel."

MARRIAGES

ETHEL OVERTON HUBBARD

Ethel Overton Hubbard, born Nov. 20, 1882 at Fairmount, Georgia, died March 9, 1975, was the daughter of James Overton and Corrie Louise (Wikel) Hubbard. She married on April 21, 1918 George Ernest Newman, the son of Steve and Emma (Brooks) Newman, and his grandfather was a Baptist Minister, Rev. Richard Brooks. He was born Dec. 26, 1882 and he died suddenly from a heart attack on July 9, 1945. George Ernest Newman served in W.W. I in Co. A 52nd Inf., 6th Division. They resided at Emerson, Bartow Co., Ga. He was a Baptist and Ethel was a Methodist, and was loyal to that church all her life. She joined Fairview Methodist Church in 1902 when she was 10 years old. This church was organized by the people who became the neighborhood known as the "Little Virginia" along the upper part of Salacoa Creek in Georgia. She was present at the Fairview Home Coming when a marble marker was dedicated on Aug. 1, 1971. She has been president of the Woman's Missionary work for several times. She served as Sunday School Supt. for years, also as Trustee and Stewardess. She always attended the annual and district Conferences. In her own words she served "in every capacity except the pulpit". She remained active until she had the misfortune to fall and break her hip in Feb. 1972. She entered Huston Jewell Medical Care Unit, Fort Oglethorpe, Ga. in October 1972 and was in their care until her death on March 9, 1975. Both she and her husband were buried in Emerson, Ga. They were the parents of one son:

- i. James Ernest Newman, b. Feb. 14, 1922 at Emerson, Bartow Co., Ga. He mar. on Aug. 31, 1941 at Chatsworth, Ga. Rachel McBrayer, b. Sept. 3, 1923 at Calhoun, Gordon Co., Ga. She is the daughter of James W. and Ollie Miller McBrayer. They graduated in June 1941 in the same class at High School. He served in W.W. II 3 years with the Marines with the rank of 2nd Lieutenant. He continued his studies while in service. He was employed as an engineer for Du Pont Co. in Chattanooga, Tenn. They now reside in Ringgold, Ga. and his mother moved there to be near her son. The children

of James Ernest and Rachel (McBrayer) Newman are:

- i. Sarah Elizabeth Newman, b. Jan. 18, 1943 at Chattanooga, Tenn.
- ii. James Ernest Newman Jr., b. Aug. 12, 1945 at Ringgold, Ga.
- iii. Melisa Newman, b. July 12, 1952 at Ringgold, Ga.

This entire family belongs to the Methodist Church.

MARRIAGES

SARAH ELIZABETH NEWMAN

Sarah Elizabeth Newman, born Jan. 18, 1943 at Chattanooga, Tenn., is the daughter of James Ernest and Rachel (McBrayer) Newman. She graduated from Ringgold High School and also from Young Harris Methodist Junior College and then she entered the University of Georgia and received a M.A. degree in Education. She married on Sept. 5, 1964 in Ringgold Methodist Church Andrew Torrey Parker Jr. (Andy), born Aug. 15, 1942, the son of Andrew Torrey Parker Sr. who married in 1940 Mary Earle. They are from Albany, Ga. Andrew Torrey Parker Jr. graduated from Statesboro College in June 1965 and entered Emory University School of Theology on Sept. 5, 1965. He was youth director of Glenn Memorial, the college church. He was ordained at Florida Conference in June 1965. In 1970 he accepted the pastor's work in a church in Jacksonville, Florida. Their children:

- i. Lisabeth Anne Parker, b. June 8, 1969 at Tampa, Fla.
- ii. Kerin Andrea Parker, b. Dec. 14, 1971 at Jacksonville, Fla.

JAMES ERNEST NEWMAN JR.

James Ernest Newman Jr. (Jim), born Aug. 12, 1945, Ringgold, Va., is the son of James Ernest and Rachel (McBrayer) Newman. He graduated from Ringgold High School and from the University of Georgia in 1967. He studies forestry and loves nature. His A.B. degree was in Forestry. He enlisted in the U.S. Navy immediately after his graduation. He has served a tour of duty in the Mediterranean and also was stationed in the Phillipines in 1975. Then as a career naval officer he was attending advanced Intelligence School in Washington D.C. in 1976.

James Ernest Newman Jr. married on March 30, 1968 Peggy Marie Williams of Atlanta, Ga. They are the parents of:

- i. Emily Marie Newman, b. Aug. 6, 1973. in Albany, Ga.

MELISA NEWMAN

Melisa Newman, born July 12, 1952 in Ringgold, Ga., is the daughter of James Ernest and Rachel (McBrayer) Newman. She graduated from Ringgold High School in 1970 and entered college at West Georgia College, Carrollton, Ga. and graduated in June 1974, receiving a B.S. degree in Education with a major in Early Childhood Education. She taught first grade in Gordon Co., Ga., session 1974-1975. In session 1975-1976 she was teaching Kindergarten in Catoosa Co.

ORA LEE HUBBARD

Ora Lee Hubbard, the daughter of James Overton and Corrie Louise (Wikel) Hubbard, was born Feb. 9, 1884 and died Jan. 19, 1914. She married on Dec. 24, 1905 Lindsey L. Gilstrap. Their children:

- i. Wallas Gilstrap, ca. 21 years old in 1929, therefore, b. ca. 1908.
- ii. Lindsey L. Gilstrap Jr., ca. 19 years old in 1929, therefore, b. ca. 1910.

JULIUS AUGUSTIN HUBBARD

Julius Augustin Hubbard, born May 17, 1885, died in Sept. 1959, was the son of James Overton and Corrie Louise (Wikel) Hubbard. He married on Jan. 31, 1909 Myrta Pratt, born Nov. 30, 1889. Their children:

- i. Julius Pratt Hubbard, b. Nov. 26, 1909.
- ii. Margaret Louise Hubbard, b. Oct. 20, 1911.
- iii. James Cleveland Hubbard, b. June 30, 1915.
- iv. Charles Wikel Hubbard, b. March 21, 1917
- v. Bernard Leon Hubbard, b. Aug. 10, 1919.
- vi. Madge Irene Hubbard, b. April 29, 1922.

ANNIE LAURIE HUBBARD

Annie Laurie Hubbard, born July 31, 1886, died Dec. 8, 1911, the daughter of James Overton and Corrie Louise (Wikel) Hubbard, married Nov. 9, 1908 Grey F. Kennedy. They have no descendants.

JOHN WIKEL HUBBARD

John Wikel Hubbard, born Nov. 26, 1889, died April 12, 1960, was the son of James Overton and Corrie Louise (Wikel) Hubbard. He married on April 5, 1916 Jennie Mae Pledges, born Feb. 26, 1891. Their children:

- i. Lucille Hubbard, b. Feb. 27, 1917. She mar. Wiley (or Wesley ?) White. They have 2 sons:
 - a. Ken White
 - b. Douglas White
- ii. Miriam Hubbard, b. Nov. 27, 1918. She mar. Richard Pound. They had 4 children:
 - a. Richard Pound Jr.
 - b. Suzanne Pound
 - c. Sandra Pound
 - d. Debra Pound
- iii. Johnie Sue Hubbard, b. Oct. 11, 1928. She was single in 1962.

IDA MAE HUBBARD

Ida Mae Hubbard, born Feb. 13, 1892, died June 29, 1970, was the daughter of James Ernest and Corrie Louise (Wikel) Hubbard. She married April 23, 1916 Jessie Lee Davis. He died June 9, 1964. They have no children.

CHARLES ADAMS HUBBARD

Charles Adams Hubbard, born April 18, 1894, died Sept. 28, 1941. He served as Mess Sergeant in W.W. I. He was a son of James Overton and Corrie Louise (Wikel) Hubbard. He married Aug. 26, 1922 Annie Myrt Rivers. They have no children.

RICHARD HALL HUBBARD

Richard Hall Hubbard, born Oct. 26, 1898, the son of James Overton and Corrie Louise (Wikel) Hubbard, died Oct. 3, 1952. He never married. He was a

private in W.W. II. His back was injured and he was honorably discharged. He was Supt. of a Sunday School when he died in 1952.

JAMES HARRIS HUBBARD

James Harris Hubbard, born Dec. 25, 1896 in Fairmount, Ga., was the son of James Overton and Corrie Louise (Wikel) Hubbard. He married on Aug. 11, 1927 Flora Lester. He died in May 1975. Their children:

- i. Harris Hubbard
- ii. Mildred Hubbard
- iii. Overton Hubbard

SOLOMON FULLER HUBBARD

Solomon Fuller Hubbard, born Dec. 28, 1902, is the son of James Overton and Corrie Louise (Wikel) Hubbard. He married on July 3, 1940 Ruby Whitmire. He is retired and living in Atlanta, Ga. in 1975. They had no children.

Most of the above data was sent in 1929 by John Franklin Hubbard.

MATILDA ANN HUBBARD

Matilda Ann Hubbard was lovingly called "Tee" and her nieces and nephews knew her as "Aunt Tee". She was born Nov. 28, 1855 in Georgia and she died May 24, 1896. She was the daughter of Augustin Fuller and Juliana Letitia (Fuller) Hubbard. She married on Dec. 10, 1872 George Washington Bagwell. He died Feb. 28, 1927. They resided in Atlanta, Ga. and later in Alabama, but facts were not given. They had 10 children as follows:

- i. William Overton Bagwell, b. Oct. 9, 1873.
- ii. Delia E. Bagwell, b. Dec. 22, 1875.
- iii. Sallie Lou Bagwell, b. Nov. 28, 1878.
- iv. Chester A. Bagwell, b. Nov. 27, 1880.
- v. Annie Bagwell, b. ___ 14, 1882.
- vi. Arva Julia Bagwell, b. July 27, 1885.
- vii. John Henry Bagwell, b. July 13, 1887.
- viii. Madge Irene Bagwell, b. Sept. 23, 1889.
- ix. Cora Latitia Bagwell, b. Oct. 18, 1895.

The names and all the dates were sent by John Franklin Hubbard in 1929.

MARRIAGES

WILLIAM OVERTON BAGWELL

William Overton Bagwell, born Oct. 9, 1873, the son of George Washington and Matilda Ann (Hubbard) Bagwell, married on Aug. 26, 1896 Ernie Sewell, born Oct. 4, 1876. They had 3 children:

- i. Mildred Bagwell, b. June 22, 1901 who mar. May 5, 1924 P.L. Meadows.
- ii. Julia Bagwell, b. July 23, 1903 who mar. June 23, 1926 M.L. Owens.
- iii. William Bagwell, b. July 6, 1906.

Information given by W.O. Bagwell to J.F. Hubbard in 1929. These family records were sent and no other data regarding the rest of the family was supplied.

SUSANNAH AUGUSTINE HUBBARD

Susannah Augustine Hubbard, born on Jan. 16, 1858, was the daughter and the youngest child of Augustin Fuller and Juliana Letitia (Fuller) Hubbard. She was born at Fairmount, Ga. five months after her father's death. She was named for her father and his mother, whom he was traveling to visit when he died suddenly. She was always called "Gussie" and in later life she was known as "Aunt Gussie" by her nieces and nephews.

On March 16, 1875 she married William Merlin Elrod, born May 26, 1848. They had, in 1931, 11 children, 65 grandchildren and 20 great grandchildren of whom they were very proud. Their children who had married had scattered to Alabama, Florida, Texas, Oklahoma and Kentucky. All were not recorded then and to this day no more data has been sent. They were residing in Canton, Ga. and were interested in recording their family. She sent the following data and was 73 years old. Their children were:

- i. Beulah Elrod, b. Aug. 22, 1877.
- ii. Lee George Elrod, b. May 2, 1878.
- iii. Tee Elrod, b. June 30, 1879. "Tee" may have been her nickname and her real name was the same as the name of her mother's sister. If true, it was not affirmed.
- iv. James Elrod, b. Nov. 28, 1881.
- v. Julia Pauline Elrod, b. Jan. 1, 1883.
- vi. Alice Kamelia Elrod, b. Jan. 18, 1886.
- vii. Mary Bell Elrod, b. May 19, 1887.
- viii. Albert Franklin Elrod, b. July 17, 1889.
- ix. John Thomas Elrod, b. March 16, 1891, d. July 10, 1931.
- x. Augustin Elrod, b. Dec. 17, 1895.
- xi. Dozier Overton Elrod, b. Aug. 22, 1897.

MARRIAGES

LEE GEORGE ELROD

Lee George Elrod, born May 2, 1878, the son of William Merlin and Susannah Augustine (Hubbard) Elrod, married on Jan. 14, 1900 Julia Henrietta Cobb, born Feb. 26, 1879, died March 14, 1924. They have 3 children:

- i. Brady Clifford Elrod, b. Oct. 4, 1900.
- ii. William Frederick Elrod, b. March 20, 1903.
- iii. James Felton Elrod, b. Sept. 15, 1905.

MARRIAGES

BRADY CLIFFORD ELROD

Brady Clifford Elrod, born Oct. 4, 1900, the son of Lee George and Julia Henrietta (Cobb) Elrod, married on Nov. 18, 1922 Nora Scroggins, born Oct. 26, 1903. They had 5 children:

- i. Annie Dean Elrod, b. Sept. 5, 1923.
- ii. Sarah Elrod, b. Dec. 23, 1924.
- iii. Lester Lee Elrod, b. Jan. 23, 1927.
- iv. Clarence Elrod, b. March 13, 1929.
- v. William Elrod, b. May 2, 1931.

JAMES FELTON ELROD

James Felton Elrod, born Sept. 15, 1905, the son of Lee George and Julia Henrietta (Cobb) Elrod, married on Feb. 25, 1929 Margaret Kaglemasker, born Oct. 13, 1904. Their children:

- i. Elizabeth Doris Elrod, b. April 30, 1931.

Lee George Elrod married the second time on Feb. 24, 1913 Delia Collins.

ALICE KAMELIA ELROD

Alice Kamelia Elrod, born Jan. 19, 1886, was the daughter of William Merlin and Susannah Augustine (Hubbard) Elrod. She married on June 9, 1907 William Norris Chance, born May 3, 1885. They resided at Blue Diamond, Ky.

Their children:

- i. William Glover Chance, b. March 26, 1908.
- ii. Gladys Chance, b. Apr. 25, 1910, d. Apr. 26, 1910.
- iii. Florence Lee Chance, b. Jan. 7, 1912.
- iv. Emmett Carl Chance, b. Feb. 16, 1915.

ALBERT FRANKLIN ELROD

Albert Franklin Elrod, born July 17, 1889, the son of William Merlin and Susannah Augustine (Hubbard) Elrod, married on Aug. 4, 1912 Lula Mae Williams, born Oct. 11, 1895. They had 5 children:

- i. Floyd Samuel Elrod, b. July 17, 1913.
- ii. Carl James Elrod, b. Aug. 31, 1915.
- iii. Lester Marion Elrod, b. Sept. 4, 1918.
- iv. Nellie Louise Elrod, b. Sept. 22, 1920.
- v. Alberry Elrod, b. July 14, 1926.

JOHN THOMAS ELROD

John Thomas Elrod, born March 16, 1891, was the son of William Merlin and Susannah Augustine (Hubbard) Elrod. He married on Sept. 14, 1919 Esmee Rutherford, born Sept. 2, 1893. He died at Blue Diamond, Ky. on July 10, 1931 and was interred in Georgia. They have no children.

AUGUSTIN ELROD

Augustin Elrod, born Dec. 17, 1895, the son of William Merlin and Susannah Augustine (Hubbard) Elrod, married on July 13, 1919 Mary Williams, born Aug. 13, 1903. He served in W.W. I. He was in France 8 months. In 1932 they were residing in Ball Ground, Ga., Rt. # 1. He sent his own data in 1932. They had 3 children:

- i. Nellie Louise Elrod, b. June 14, 1920.
- ii. Willie Paul Elrod, b. June 6, 1922.
- iii. Johnie Cleveland Elrod, b. July 11, 1928.

DOZIER OVERTON ELROD

Dozier Overton Elrod, born Aug. 2, 1897, was the son of William Merlin and Susannah Augustine (Hubbard) Elrod. He married on Jan. 26, 1923 Mattie Maddeline Gaddis, born Aug. 22, 1905. Their children:

- i. Lloyd William Elrod, b. June 8, 1925.
- ii. Wilma Dorothy Elrod, b. Feb. 3, 1928.

JULIA PAULINE ELROD

Julia Pauline Elrod, born Jan. 1, 1884, was the daughter of William Merlin and Susannah Augustine (Hubbard) Elrod. She married on Feb. 2, 1908 Aron A. Blackwell, born July 29, 1887. They were residing at Blue Diamond, Ky. in 1930. Their children:

- i. Mary Lee Blackwell, b. Nov. 19, 1908.
- ii. Coleman Blackwell, b. Aug. 12, 1912.
- iii. Velma Blackwell, b. July 6, 1917.
- iv. Edith Christine Blackwell, b. April 28, 1920.

MARRIAGES

MARY LEE BLACKWELL

Mary Lee Blackwell, born Nov. 19, 1908, was the daughter of Aaron A. and Julia Pauline (Elrod) Blackwell. She married on July 29, 1922 Homer Edward Massey. Their children:

- i. Dorothy Wylene Massey, b. June 16, 1926.
- ii. Donald Ray Massey, b. Nov. 26, 1930.

MARY BELL ELROD

Mary Bell Elrod, born May 19, 1887, was the daughter of William Merlin and Susannah Augustine (Hubbard) Elrod. She married on Aug. 8, 1909 William Homer Blackwell, born March 18, 1883. Their children:

- i. Cleva Ida Mae Blackwell, b. Aug. 26, 1910.
- ii. Beula Alice Blackwell, b. May 13, 1913,
- iii. Homer Lee Blackwell, b. May 8, 1916.
- iv. Narce Overton Blackwell, b. Aug. 12, 1918.
- v. Pearl Estell Blackwell, b. Nov. 20, 1920.
- vi. Limmer Lou Blackwell, b. July 29, 1923.
- vii. Bertha Pauline Blackwell, b. Oct. 26, 1925.
- viii. Nannie Ellen Blackwell, b. Feb. 23, 1928.
- ix. Essie Faye Blackwell, b. June 1, 1931.

MARRIAGES

CLEVA IDA MAE BLACKWELL

Cleva Ida Mae Blackwell, born Aug. 26, 1910, is the daughter of William Homer and Mary Bell (Elrod) Blackwell. She married on July 3, 1930 Walter Emmett Shipman, born Oct. 23, 1898. Their children:

- i. John Lloyd Shipman, b. May 15, 1931.

BEULA ALICE BLACKWELL

Beula Alice Blackwell, born May 13, 1913, was the daughter of William Homer and Mary Bell (Elrod) Blackwell. She married on March 14, 1930 Ralph Richard Trippe, born Oct. 11, 1906. Children:

- i. Belle Marlene Trippe, b. March 13, 1931.

This completes the data sent by Mrs. William Merlin Elrod in 1931. After she was 75 years old in 1933, she passed away. Exact dates of her and her husband's deaths were never sent. See the Fuller section for the ancestors of Augustin Fuller Hubbard and his wife, Juliana Letitia Fuller Hubbard.

END

FRANKLIN CLEMENT HUBBARD

Franklin Clement Hubbard was born Sept. 18, 1819 in the home of his parents, Hezekiah and Susanna (Fuller) Hubbard, who lived on their farm on Bearskin Creek near Callands, Virginia. He was born there, he always lived there and after death, was buried there. He died on Sept. 18, 1897, age 78 years.

Franklin Clement Hubbard's brothers, John Fuller and Augustin Fuller Hubbard, married and left their mother's home. He did not marry until after he was 35 years old. Living at home with his mother, he was farming the land of his deceased father and was heir to one third of the land. He came to desire to own the entire farm and his brothers responded to his desire. A deed dated May 28, 1856 proves that John F. Hubbard and Stella C. Hubbard sold to Franklin C. Hubbard for 333 dollars and 30 cents their entire interest and claims to the lands of Hezekiah Hubbard dec'd which was 1/3 part bounded by lands of John Nuckols, Levi Nuckols, Thomas Harris, F.C. Hubbard and others etc.

Signed John F. Hubbard /S/
Stella C. Hubbard /S/

Witness:

James A. Mitchell Justice of the Peace

Recorded 12 June 1856

D.B. 56 Pittsylvania Co., Va. 1855-1856, p. 276 (Reel No. 24, Va. State Archives).

Prior to this Augustin F. Hubbard had sold his interest in his father's estate to his brother, is seen by the following transaction. Evidently in some way Augustin's deed was not satisfactory and after his death his widow made the following deed. The following cleared the title of Hezekiah Hubbard's lands to his son, Franklin Clement Hubbard.

"This deed made this day January 23 1858 between Julina L. Hubbard widow of Augustin F. Hubbard of the first part and Franklin C. Hubbard of the second part witnesseth that whereas the said Augustin F. Hubbard in his life time Viz on the 24th day of April 1854 sold to the said Franklin C. Hubbard the premises herein after described for the sum of \$333⁰⁰ which sum was on said day paid by the said Franklin C. Hubbard to the said Augustin F. Hubbard and whereas by paper writing dated the 17th day of November 1854 & intended to be a deed the said Augustin F. Hubbard and the said Juliana his wife purported to convey said premises to the said Franklin C. Hubbard & intended thereby to convey the same and where as it appears that the said papers does not operate as a deed from the fact that it was not sealed and is void as to the said Juliana L. because it is not properly certified or acknowledged as to her now in consideration of the premises & for the further consideration of one dollar to her in hand paid by the Franklin C. Hubbard she the said Juliana L. Hubbard doth grant unto the said Franklin C. Hubbard all right title or claim of every nature or kind vested in her as widow of said Augustin F. Hubbard or arising from any other right title or claim in and to the real estate belonging to the estate of Hezekiah Hubbard dec'd the same consisting of a tract of land lying in the County of Pittsylvania & State of Virginia on the waters of bearskin and containing about three hundred and fifty acres the interest of the said Augustin F. Hubbard was one undivided third in the said land and said interest was sold as aforesaid to the said Franklin C. Hubbard and it is expressly understood that their deed is intended to convey & release all right of dower & damage for detention of dower in said land in addition to the interest here in before specified

witness the following signature and seal.

Juliana L. Hubbard /S/

State of Georgia)
County of Cass Sct)

I, J.R. Adair, a Justice of the Peace in & for the County of Cass in the State of Georgia do certify that Juliana L. Hubbard whose name is signed to the writing above bearing the date on the 23rd day of January 1858 has acknowledged the same before me in the County aforesaid. Given under my hand this 23rd day of January 1858.

John K. Adair

State of Georgia Cass County

I, John F. Millhollin Clerk of the inferior Court for the County and State aforesaid hereby certify that John K. Adair whose genuine signature appears to the foregoing acknowledgement and before whom the same was executed is and was at the time an acting Justice of the peace in and for said County duly commissioned and qualified and that his signature there to is genuine. Given under my hand and seal of office at Cassville Georgia this 29th day of March 1858.

John F. Milhollin Clerk

/S/

Recorded in Clerk's office of the County of Pittsylvania on the 10th day of April 1858.

Teste L. Scruggs Clerk

The above shows that Franklin Clement Hubbard, the second son of Hezekiah and Susannah (Fuller) Hubbard, bought from their above sons, and his own brothers, all of the land owned by Hezekiah Hubbard (1782-1822). Franklin Clement Hubbard became the owner of this land 36 years after his father's death. D.8. # 57, p. 535, Pitts. Co., Va.

Prior to the above transaction there is another interesting deed made to Franklin C. Hubbard by his old, feeble Uncle Joseph Hubbard, who was 88 years old in 1850. He made a deed and dated it Sept. 17, 1850 for natural love and affection to his nephew Franklin C. Hubbard and divers other good causes and granted all his land, his negroes and other property he possessed to him and signed

Joseph Hubbard /S/

Witnesses

James A. Mitchell

Absalom Fuller

Willis G. Cousins

D.B. # 52 1849-1852, p. 366, Pitts. Co., Va.

Part of Joseph Hubbard's lands, he had inherited from his father, John Hubbard's will dated June 23, 1793 and recorded Dec. 16, 1793. D. & W. 8k. Vol. 9, p. 464, Pitts. Co., Va. This means that Franklin Clement Hubbard owned around 600 acres, at least, of the lands once owned by his grandfather, John Hubbard (1738-1793). No effort has been made to learn the acreage owned by Franklin Clement Hubbard during his life, but he owned other lands at various times in that section of the county.

He was also a farmer and was successful in that field. They owned many slaves. His mother had slaves, his Uncle Joseph owned slaves which were deeded to him on Sept. 17, 1850 and perhaps he owned others. This meant successful farming was essential to support so many people. Their slaves were a loyal, happy group of people. They were well cared for and contented through

the years. They were a loved and petted group. One young slave boy, Ned, brought sorrow to all. He did not like to work. When he was a teenage youth he ran away one summer. Everyone was sad and no effort to find him was successful. He was dead or stolen was believed. In the fall, however, he returned, ragged and not at all fine in appearance. He had been hiding out and subsisting on wild life. He was welcomed home, given good winter clothing and the former kindness. When summer returned, he disappeared. Then his companion slaves became very angry with him. He returned in the autumn season. He received the same kind treatment but his family regarded it unfair because he had not done his part to earn a living.

The third summer he was absent but returned earlier. One afternoon his old "mistriss", Franklin Hubbard's mother, went to see a sick neighbor. She walked alone. Part of the path was a half mile through woods. When she returned she was surprised to see Ned approaching her. They were in that body of woods. She said "Why Ned, how nice of you to come to meet me. You are so good to do this. It is getting late". He made no reply, but walked in the path behind her. She continued to talk cheerfully to him all the way home, but he said very little. She was puzzled by his sudden concern. Franklin Hubbard was away from home and his mother was alone that evening. Someone came up the steps and walked across the porch and knocked on the door. She recognized the footsteps of Ned. She was filled with fear yet was wise enough not to express it. She called to him "Ned is that you?" and opened the door. "What is the matter? Come in. Are you sick?" He came in and sat down. No, he was not sick. He came just to see her, was all she accomplished in the few remarks he did make. Finally he got up and went back to his home.

When her son returned and heard these two strange actions of Ned, he was alarmed. He declared that Ned must be sold. They had the annual "Corn shucking" that week. Franklin Hubbard remained at home and near the house in the meantime. When the "Corn Shucking" was over, Franklin Hubbard walked over to Ned; the county sheriff was with him. He said, "Ned, I am going to sell you. You run away and will not work and your people feel you do not do right". The officer arrested him. He was taken away and sold on the condition that he would be far enough away not to return.

When the War Between the States was over, Franklin Hubbard took a trip on horseback. He was in the state of South Carolina riding on the highway one day. His horse was trotting along. He saw a very bent old negro man walking on one side of the road and passed him. "Oh Mars Frank, Mars Frank." he called. He stopped his horse and the man came toward him. "Mars Frank I'se so glad to see you." He replied, "But I do not know who you are; who are you?" "I'se Ned, Mars Frank." he said. It was unbelievable to see young Ned look so old. Ned told his story in his own words and thanked "Mars Frank" for selling him. He said he went to meet his dear old mistress in the woods to kill her but she was so sweet and kind he could not do it. He was so determined to kill her and he went to the house that night to kill her but she opened the door, invited him in and was anxious to help him if he was sick and he couldn't do it, so he went back to his home. Yet he was going to do it later. He was then so glad he was sold before he killed her. He loved her and was glad he did not kill her.

His former master then expressed his surprise and grief to see him so old and crippled up. Ned then told him what his story was. He explained that he did the way he was doing in Virginia and he said he got what he deserved. When he was beaten almost to death, they left him to die. He survived and he had repented of his wrong way, but most of all he was glad he was sent away from Virginia and was saved from killing his kind, good, old mistress. This

story has always been sad to those who heard it but saddest to Franklin Hubbard and his mother. They and no one else understood how a person can be influenced to harm the best friend they have.

Franklin Clement Hubbard was a prominent man in his community. He had the confidence of the citizens of his county, as confirmed when "Franklin C. Hubbard qualified for Constable on June 21, 1852". D.B. 41, p. 423. He served 2 years from July 1, 1852 for District Eleven. He and John H.S. Hubbard qualified as overseers of the Poor on Sept. 18, 1860. (D.B. 46, p. 12).

The U.S. 1860 census for Pittsylvania Co., Va. lists Franklin Clement Hubbard as a farmer with real estate valued at \$5,800.00 which indicates a vast acreage. His personal property was evaluated at \$6,148.00. Tobacco was the money crop. Wheat, corn and other grains were planted. He had cattle, horses, hogs, sheep and poultry in a plentiful supply. A garden and orchard added comfort. His family enjoyed the life of a prosperous farmer.

D.B. 6, p. 238 proves that F.C. Hubbard was Justice of the Peace in Pitts. Co., Va. Aug. 25, 1865, (ibid, p. 367) and he was still J.P. dated June 19, 1866 (ibid, p. 267). For lack of time the records have not been searched by the compiler for further details.

When he was around 35 years old, a marriage license was issued on June 4, 1855 to Frank C. Hubbard and Sarah Letitia Fuller. Rev. Joseph W. Eanes performed their ceremony on June 7, 1855 and reported it on July 8, 1855. (Mar. Reg. and Minister's Returns, Pitts. Co., Va., p. 160). She was born March 31, 1831 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. near Callands and died June 24, 1909. She was the daughter of Absalom and Nancy Preston (Robertson) Fuller. Her ancestors are recorded in the Fuller section. She was also his first cousin, the daughter of his mother's brother. She was called Sallie by everyone. All knew her to be a noble, sincere, cheerful, Christian woman. She was a kind hearted and appreciative person. She was a member of the Christian Church. Franklin Clement Hubbard was of the Fundamental Baptist Faith, according to tradition and never united with any church. Franklin Clement and Sarah Letitia Hubbard were interred in the family graveyard near their first born son and his parents, Hezekiah and Susannah (Fuller) Hubbard. They had 10 children. All were born in the home of their parents near Callands, Va. Through the years various relatives have sent the data for their children as follows:

- i. William Augustin Hubbard, b. April 12, 1856, d. April 15, 1862.
Interred near his grandfather, Hezekiah Hubbard, who d. in 1822.
His grave was the 2nd grave there.
- ii. Margaret Ann Hubbard, b. Nov. 1, 1857, d. Oct. 11, 1888.
- iii. Joseph Pinkney Hubbard, b. Aug. 14, 1859, d. May 27, 1924.
- iv. Monroe Johnson Hubbard, b. Oct. 18, 1860.
- v. Emma Belle Hubbard, b. Dec. 29, 1861, d. July 26, 1944.
- vi. Susan Eliza Hubbard, b. Apr. 30, 1863, d. Sept. 16, 1927.
- vii. Benjamin Franklin Hubbard, b. March 8, 1868, d. Dec. 16, 1926.
- viii. Maud Hunter Hubbard, b. Aug. 28, 1870, d. Feb. 6, 1941.
- ix. Charles Hubbard, b. & d. 1872.
- x. Percy Ross Hubbard, b Dec. 5, 1874.

Later it was learned that Franklin Clement Hubbard's family record is in his grandfather John Hubbard's Bible. In 1976 the compiler was sent the following record from that John Hubbard (1738-1793) Bible. It is here included for its historical value. Recorded on the last page of II Maccabees, quoting:

"Franklin C. Hubbard & Sarah Letitia Fuller were married June 7, 1855.
William Augustine Hubbard was born Apr. 12, 1856 - died Apr. 15, 1862.

Margaret Ann born Nov. 1, 1857
 Joseph Pinckney, born August 14, 1859
 Munroe Johnson Hubbard, Oct. 18, 1860
 Emma B. Hubbard Dec. 29, 1861
 Susan E. Hubbard Apr. 30, 1863
 Benjamin F. Hubbard Mar. 8, 1868
 Maude H. Hubbard Aug. 28, 1870
 Charles R. Hubbard Apr. 6, 1872
 Percie R. Hubbard Dec. 5, 1874"

MARRIAGES

MARGARET ANN HUBBARD

Margaret Ann Hubbard, called Maggie, born at Callands, Va. on Nov. 1, 1857, died Oct. 11, 1888, was a daughter of Franklin Clement and Sarah Letitia (Fuller) Hubbard. She married on Dec. 21, 1876 Robert Pritchett Belcher, who died Oct. 11, 1908. Their children:

- i. William Oscar Belcher, b. Jan. 1878, d. Jan. 1880.
- ii. Twins { Maudie Belcher, b. Dec. 1, 1879, d. May 19, 1928, never mar.
- iii. { Minnie Belcher, b. Dec. 1, 1879, data follows.
- iv. Herbert Peters Belcher, b. March 26, 1882.
- v. Carrie Belcher, b. July 4, 1884.
- vi. Joseph Belcher, b. Oct. 11, 1888, never mar.

MARRIAGES

MINNIE BELCHER

Minnie Belcher, b. Dec. 1, 1879, was the daughter of Robert Pritchett and Margaret Ann (Hubbard) Belcher. She married on Nov. 6, 1904 Claude James Adkins, born Feb. 16, 1880, the son of William Neal Adkins and the grandson of Anderson Adkins. Their children:

- i. Nina Bernice Adkins, b. Dec. 24, 1905. She mar. on Dec. 12, 1928 Charles Herman Short, b. Oct. 1903.
- ii. Carrie Anne Adkins, b. Jan. 24, 1908. She mar. on Oct. 13, 1928 Vernon Boone Jamieson, b. Oct. 20, 1906.

HERBERT PETERS BELCHER

Herbert Peters Belcher, born March 26, 1882, was the son of Robert Pritchett and Margaret Ann (Hubbard) Belcher. He married in 1911 Mamie Drear.

They had a son:

- i. Herbert Belcher, b. July 1, 1914, d. Dec. 1920.

CARRIE BELCHER

Carrie Belcher, born July 4, 1884, was a daughter of Robert Pritchett and Margaret Ann (Hubbard) Belcher. She married on Dec. 30, 1913 James Thomas Ferguson. Their children:

- i. Garnet Belcher Ferguson, b. Oct. 30, 1914.
- ii. Cecil James Ferguson, b. May 7, 1921.

JOSEPH PINCKNEY HUBBARD

Joseph Pinckney Hubbard, born near Callands, Va. on Aug. 14, 1859, died May 27, 1924, was the son of Franklin Clement and Sarah Letitia (Fuller) Hubbard. He married the first time on Oct. 20, 1889 Mary Ann Fuller, born May 24, 1861, died Oct. 5, 1898. She was a daughter of Henry Brittan and Irena Jane Fuller. They had 3 children:

- i. Henry Franklin Hubbard, b. Aug. 12, 1892.
- ii. Raleigh Jefferson Hubbard, b. Sept. 7, 1894, d. Oct. 26, 1949.
- iii. Irena Mary Fuller Hubbard, b. Sept. 28, 1898, d. Sept. 14, 1899.

The above data was sent by Mrs. J.W. Amos in 1931.

MARRIAGES

HENRY FRANKLIN HUBBARD

Henry Franklin Hubbard, born Aug. 12, 1892, died 1967, the son of Joseph Pinckney and Mary Ann (Fuller) Hubbard, married on July 9, 1914 Mary Wilson Motley, born Sept. 14, 1894, died July 14, 1971. She was a member of Oak Grove Christian Church. Their daughter is:

- i. Hilda Motley Hubbard, b. July 10, 1915. She mar. James H. Haden.

RALEIGH JEFFERSON HUBBARD

Raleigh Jefferson Hubbard, born Sept. 7, 1894, died Oct. 26, 1949, the son of Joseph Pinckney and Mary Ann (Fuller) Hubbard, married on Jan. 27, 1917 Virginia Frances Woodall, born June 30, 1897. The last 30 years of his life they resided in Danville, Va. At the date of his death, their residence was 922 Stokes St. He was employed at Abe Koplans's Clothing Store. He was a member of Lee Street Baptist Church where he taught a Sunday School Class and had served on the Board of Deacons. His funeral service was held from this church. Interment was in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va.

Their children:

- i. Raleigh Jefferson Hubbard, Jr., b. Nov. 20, 1917. He was residing in Danville, Va. when his father d. in 1949.
- ii. Frances Mary Hubbard, b. May 24, 1925. She mar. Clifford L. Price. In 1949 they were living in Danville, Va.

Joseph Pinckney Hubbard married the second time on June 22, 1900 Alva Marion Arnn, the daughter of Isaac Clay and Mary Ann (Hubbard) Arnn. Her ancestors are recorded in the Hubbard and Fuller sections of this study. They were third cousins in the Hubbard line. She was born Dec. 12, 1875 near Callands, Va. and died Oct. 12, 1947 near Danville, Va. They were the parents of 9 children all born near Callands, Va., viz:

- i. Lucille Arnn Hubbard, b. May 18, 1901.
- ii. Aubrey Allison Hubbard, b. Aug. 28, 1903.
- iii. Eugene Forrest Hubbard, b. Feb. 8, 1906. In 1949 he was residing in Raleigh, N.C. No information given.
- iv. Ruby Rose Hubbard, b. Aug. 28, 1907.
- v. Mary Letitia Hubbard, b. Sept. 18, 1909.
- vi. Edith Lawrence Hubbard, b. Oct. 30, 1911, d. Feb. 14, 1912.
- vii. Joseph Clay Hubbard, b. Aug. 15, 1914.
- viii. Cecil Randolph Hubbard, b. Jan. 14, 1917.
- ix. Percy Fuller Hubbard, b. July 10, 191?

MARRIAGES

LUCILLE ARNN HUBBARD

Lucille Arnn Hubbard, born May 18, 1901, the daughter of Joseph Pinkney and Alva Marion (Arnn) Hubbard, married in Jan. 1916 Gilbert Hubbard. Marriage was annulled. They had no children. She married Frederick Davis, born June 18, 1896. They have no children, but have an adopted daughter.

AUBREY ALLISON HUBBARD

Aubrey Allison Hubbard, born Aug. 28, 1903, the son of Joseph Pinkney and Alva Marion (Arnn) Hubbard, married on Sept. 1, 1923 Willie May Herndon. In 1928 they lived at Turtle Creek, Pa. In 1949 their home was at Princeton, W. Va. Their children:

- i. Edith Mae Hubbard, b. Aug. 5, 1924. She mar. a Mr. Johnson.
- ii. Aubrey Allison Hubbard Jr., b. & d. Aug. 18, 1926.
- iii. Martha Carolyn Hubbard, b. Aug. 8, 1927. She mar. a Mr. Meadows.

RUBY ROSE HUBBARD

Ruby Rose Hubbard, born Aug. 28, 1907 near Callands, Va., was the daughter of Joseph Pinkney and Alva Marion (Arnn) Hubbard. In 1928 she was a senior at the State Normal College, Harrisonburg, Va. She married at Petersburg, Va. on June 12, 1948 James T. Murrell, born Aug. 11, 1899 at Lajara, Colo. On Oct. 26, 1949 they were residents of Baltimore, Md. No more information was sent.

MARY LETITIA HUBBARD

Mary Letitia Hubbard, born Sept. 18, 1909, is the daughter of Joseph Pinkney and Alva Marion (Arnn) Hubbard. In 1928 she was taking a business course. She married on Dec. 22, 1929 George Winfield Dunn Sr. They were residing at Raleigh, N.C. in 1949. Their children:

- i. George Winfield Dunn Jr., b. Feb. 22, 1932.
- ii. William Joseph Dunn, b. Aug. 28, 1936.)
- iii. Patricia Carolyne Dunn, b. Aug. 28, 1936.) twins

CECIL RANDOLPH HUBBARD

Cecil Randolph Hubbard, born Jan. 14, 1917 at Callands, Va., Pittsylvania Co., Va., is the son of Joseph Pinkney and Alva Marion (Arnn) Hubbard. He married on June 19, 1937 at Chatham, Pitts. Co., Va. Mary Gladys Wells, the daughter of Leslie Stone Wells who married Elsie Elizabeth Aaron. They reside at Callands, Va. They are the parents of 5 children born at Callands, Va., viz:

- i. Norma Jean Hubbard, b. Feb. 3, 1938.
- ii. Wendell Ray Hubbard, b. Aug. 17, 1940.
- iii. Margaret Ann Hubbard, b. June 26, 1943.
- iv. Harold Hylton Hubbard, b. Oct. 16, 1945.
- v. Alva Elizabeth Hubbard, b. Aug. 2, 1948.

MARRIAGES

NORMA JEAN HUBBARD

Norma Jean Hubbard, born Feb. 3, 1938, the daughter of Cecil Randolph and Mary Gladys (Wells) Hubbard, married on Dec. 25, 1959 at Axton, Henry Co., Va. William Burton Walker. They are the parents of:

- i. Linda Kay Walker, b. Sept. 12, 1960.)
- ii. Lisa Gay Walker, b. Sept. 12, 1960.) - twins
- iii. Michael Lynn Walker, b. April 16, 1962.
- iv. Lesl y Fay Walker, b. Oct. 23, 1966.

WENDELL RAY HUBBARD

Wendell Ray Hubbard, born Aug. 17, 1940, the son of Cecil Randolph and Mary Gladys (Wells) Hubbard, married on Sept. 5, 1954 at Museville, Va. Madeline Joyce Shelton. Their children are:

- i. Cynthia Marie Hubbard, b. July 11, 1960.
- ii. Wendell Ray Hubbard Jr., b. Nov. 3, 1962.
- iii. Melody Joanne Hubbard, b. Dec. 11, 1970.

MARGARET ANN HUBBARD

Margaret Ann Hubbard, born June 26, 1943, the daughter of Cecil Randolph and Mary Gladys (Wells) Hubbard, married at Axton, Va. on June 13, 1961 Stover Creasy Shelton. They are the parents of:

- i. Steve Wayne Shelton, b. Nov. 12, 1961.
- ii. Stanley Worsham Shelton, b. Dec. 16, 1967.

HAROLD HYLTON HUBBARD

Harold Hylton Hubbard, born Oct. 16, 1945, the son of Cecil Randolph and Mary Gladys (Wells) Hubbard married at Axton, Henry Co., Va. on Aug. 22, 1964 Shirley Jane Doss. They are the parents of:

- i. Angela Marie Hubbard, b. Sept. 8, 1967.

ALVA ELIZABETH HUBBARD

Alva Elizabeth Hubbard, the daughter of Cecil Randolph and Mary Gladys (Wells) Hubbard, married at Axton, Henry Co., Va. on Dec. 16, 1967 David Leslie Allen. They are the parents of:

- i. Timothy John Allen, b. Dec. 1, 1974.

End for Cecil

JOSEPH CLAY HUBBARD

Joseph Clay Hubbard, born Aug. 15, 1914, is the son of Joseph Pinkney and Alva Marion (Arnn) Hubbard. He married on Oct. 30, 1944 Mary F. Van Camp, born Sept. 9, 1917 at Danville, Illinois. In 1949 they were residing in Wilmington, Del. No other facts were given.

PERCY FULLER HUBBARD

Percy Fuller Hubbard, born July 10, 191?, is the son of Joseph Pinkney and Alva Marion (Arnn) Hubbard. He married on Dec. 3, 1938 Alma Hill of Eagle

Rock, Va. She was born on Dec. 31, 1916. In 1949 they resided in Hildebran, N.C. Their children:

- i. Richard Gary Hubbard, b. Aug. 16, 1939.
- ii. Norman Andrew Hubbard, b. Jan. 26, 1951.

No other facts were sent.

MONROE JOHNSON HUBBARD

Monroe Johnson Hubbard, born Oct. 18, 1860, the son of Franklin Clement and Letitia Fuller Hubbard, died when he was a very old man in Louisville, Ky. He married. No data was secured.

EMMA BELLE HUBBARD

Emma Belle Hubbard, born Dec. 29, 1863 at Callands, Va., died July 26, 1944 at her home on Langhorne Lane, Lynchburg, Va. She was the daughter of Franklin Clement and Sarah Letitia (Fuller) Hubbard. She married on Oct. 26, 1884 Jefferson Davis Fuller, the son of Henry Brittain and Irena Jane (Fuller) Fuller. He was born Nov. 4, 1861. He died, 1944 in Lynchburg, Va. They were interred in Fort Hill Burial Park, Lynchburg, Va. Their family, with known details, is recorded in the Fuller section. See p. 432.

SUSAN ELIZA HUBBARD

Susan Eliza Hubbard, born April 1866, died Sept. 16, 1927, was the daughter of Franklin Clement and Sarah Letitia (Fuller) Hubbard. She married on Feb. 19, 1895 George W. Witcher. They resided at Ajax, Va. Their children were:

- i. James Percy Witcher, b. Jan. 14, 1896, d. Sept. 1901.
- ii. Pearl Letitia Witcher, b. March 1898.
- iii. Coleman Reuben Witcher, b. Aug. __, 1900.
- iv. Dudley Witcher, b. 1905.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN HUBBARD

Benjamin Franklin Hubbard, born March 8, 1868, near Callands, Va., was the son of Franklin Clement and Sarah Letitia (Fuller) Hubbard. He died at Randolph, Va. on Dec. 16, 1926 and was interred in Roanoke, Va.

A marriage license was issued on Oct. 15, 1893 to Benjamin Franklin Hubbard, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and Minnie G. Rogers. His parents were named as Frank and Sally Hubbard. Her parents were recorded as Thomas T. and Lucy E. Rogers. (See Marriage Register in Clerks Office, Rocky Mount, Franklin Co., Va.), They resided in Roanoke, Va. His will is dated April 27, 1925. Recorded April 27, 1926 in W.B. # 3, p. 382, Roanoke Co., Va.

Their children:

- i. Samuel Ray Hubbard, b. Nov. 20, 1896.
- ii. Herman Earl Hubbard, b. July 27, 1898. No other information.
- iii. Annie Lillian Hubbard, b. Aug. 30, 1899.
- iv. Thomas Franklin Hubbard, b. March 31, 1901.
- v. Benjamin Rogers Hubbard, b. March 8, 1908.
- vi. Gladys Iola Hubbard, b. Sept. 6, 1910.

MARRIAGES

SAMUEL RAY HUBBARD

Samuel Ray Hubbard, born Nov. 20, 1896, was the son of Benjamin Franklin and Minnie Gertrude (Rogers) Hubbard. A marriage license was issued on Nov. 5, 1917 to Samuel R. Hubbard, son of B.F. and Minnie G. Hubbard, and Georgia Keister, daughter of R.S. Keister. Samuel R. Hubbard was born in Pitts. Co., Va.

ANNIE LILLIAN HUBBARD

Annie Lillian Hubbard, born Aug. 30, 1899 is the daughter of Benjamin Franklin and Minnie Gertrude (Rogers) Hubbard. A marriage license was issued on Aug. 19, 1921 to Oscar A. Wall and Annie L. Hubbard. This record shows that she was born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and is the daughter of B.F. and Minnie G. Hubbard, and he is the son of A.J. and Cora A. Wall. (See Mar. Reg., Roanoke Co., Va.).

After the death of Benjamin Franklin Hubbard, his widow married the second time. On Jan. 18, 1928, a marriage license was issued to Minor M. Pastel, born in Franklin Co., Va. and Minnie Gertrude Hubbard, born in Pitts. Co., Va. Her parents were recorded as T.T. and Lucy E. Rogers and his parents were Ben and Julia A. Pastel. They have no children.

After the death of Minor M. Pastel, his widow, Minnie Gertrude (Rogers) (Hubbard) Pastel married the third time. She married Lelia Ashby Arnn. This was the third marriage for each of them. They have no children. She passed away first and was interred by her first husband, the father of her children. When he died he was interred by his first wife, the mother of his children.

MAUDE HUNTER HUBBARD

Maude Hunter Hubbard, born Aug. 28, 1870, died Feb. 6, 1941, lived her entire life in Pittsylvania Co., Va. She was the daughter of Franklin Clement and Sarah Letitia (Fuller) Hubbard. On Dec. 3, 1898 she married William Meredith Lawrence, born July 26, 1872, died Dec. 26, 1949. He was the son of Meredith Carroll Lawrence, born March 17, 1830, died Feb. 7, 1900, who married in Nov. 1855 Clara Ann Fuller, born Nov. 9, 1830, died Feb. 22, 1924, the daughter of Zachariah Fuller who married Elizabeth Nuckols (Betsy) on Dec. 17, 1829. See Fuller section. They resided at Callands, Va. and all of their children were born there. They were:

- i. Lawton Meredith Lawrence, b. Jan. 28, 1900, d. Aug. 8, 1900.
 - ii. Mae Hubbard Lawrence, b. Jan. 15, 1902.
 - iii. Carroll Franklin Lawrence, b. June 25, 1906, d. Nov. 1, 1952.
 - iv. Russell Cedric Lawrence, b. Jan. 30, 1908, d. Jan. 26, 1939.
 - v. William Meredith Lawrence Jr., b. May 8, 1910, d. Feb. 2, 1975.
- See pp. 435, 436, Fuller section.

MARRIAGES

MAE HUBBARD LAWRENCE

Mae Hubbard Lawrence, born Jan. 15, 1902, is the daughter of William Meredith and Maude Hunter (Hubbard) Lawrence. On May 9, 1925 she married Clarence Leone Reynolds, born April 17, 1902. He is the son of Walter Craighead Reynolds who married Ruth Ann Reynolds. Walter Craighead Reynolds was the

son of Tom Reynolds who married Talitha Aaron. They reside near Callands, Va. and their children were born there. Their children:

- i. Walter Lawrence Reynolds, b. June 25, 1928.
- ii. Barbara Ellen Reynolds, b. Jan. 8, 1930.
- iii. Roscoe Franklin Reynolds, b. Nov. 25, 1933.
- iv. Clarence Michael Reynolds, b. Nov. 28, 1941.

MARRIAGES

WALTER LAWRENCE REYNOLDS

Walter Lawrence Reynolds, born June 25, 1928, the son of Clarence Leone and Mae Hubbard (Lawrence) Reynolds married on July 8, 1955 Dorothy Ann Mitchell, the daughter of Harry Graves Mitchell. Their children:

- i. Kathy Lynn Reynolds, b. Sept. 3, 1956. (See p. 331-B)
- ii. Susan Leigh Reynolds, b. March 29, 1959.
- iii. Laurie Ann Reynolds, b. Sept. 28, 1964.

BARBARA ELLEN REYNOLDS

Barbara Ellen Reynolds, born Jan. 8, 1930, is the daughter of Clarence L. and Mae Hubbard (Lawrence) Reynolds. She married on Dec. 23, 1951 Clifton Anderson Pickeral, the son of Roy Pickeral who married Mildred Leone Campbell. Their children:

- i. Carolyn Sue Pickeral, b. Oct. 14, 1953.
- ii. Clifton Anderson Pickeral Jr., b. July 17, 1956.
- iii. Nancy Jo Pickeral, b. Feb. 18, 1963.

ROSCOE FRANKLIN REYNOLDS

Roscoe Franklin Reynolds, born Nov. 25, 1933, is the son of Clarence Leone and Mae Hubbard (Lawrence) Reynolds. He married on Nov. 13, 1954 Caroline Neathery, the daughter of Corraze Rosses Neathery who married Dennie Lee Clarke. Their children:

- i. Kimberley Dale Reynolds, b. Feb. 25, 1956.
- ii. Roscoe Franklin Reynolds Jr., b. Sept. 12, 1959.

CLARENCE MICHAEL REYNOLDS

Clarence Michael Reynolds, born Nov. 28, 1941, is the son of Clarence Leone and Mae Hubbard (Lawrence) Reynolds. He married on Aug. 15, 1964 Daisy Lee Boles, the daughter of Easy and Mildred Anderson Boles. They are the parents of:

- i. Patricia Ann Reynolds, b. Sept. 2, 1967.

CARROLL FRANKLIN LAWRENCE

Carroll Franklin Lawrence, born June 21, 1905, is the son of William Meredith and Maude Hunter (Hubbard) Lawrence. He married Elsie Davis. He died Nov. 1, 1952. They had one son:

- i. Don Carroll Lawrence. He graduated from college in 1965. He was living in Ashville, N.C. when this meager information was given.

CEDRICK RUSSELL LAWRENCE.

Cedrick Russell Lawrence, born Jan. 31, 1907, died Jan. 26, 1939, was a son of William Meredith and Maude Hunter (Hubbard) Lawrence. He married but the facts were not recalled. There was the statement that they had no children.

PERCY ROSS HUBBARD

Percy Ross Hubbard, born Dec. 5, 1874, the son of Franklin Clement and Sarah Letitia (Fuller) Hubbard, married in 1906 Sarena Oakes. They have no descendants.

WILLIAM MEREDITH LAWRENCE JR.

William Meredith Lawrence Jr., born May 8, 1910, the son of William Meredith and Maude Hunter (Hubbard) Lawrence, died on Feb. 2, 1975. He never married.

He resided all of his life on the lands of his Hubbard ancestors. The land was acquired by John Hubbard, a great, great, grandfather; inherited by Hezekiah Hubbard, his great grandfather and owned by his grandfather, Franklin Clement Hubbard. His father, William Meredith Lawrence Sr., married Maude Hunter Hubbard and they resided on this land so long as they lived. After their deaths, their son, William Meredith Lawrence Jr. continued to live there. He was a cattle farmer and a tobacco grader.

He died very suddenly. He was buried in the cemetery of County Line Christian Church near Callands, Virginia.

It is interesting that William Meredith Lawrence's death was 190 years after his great, great grandfather, John Hubbard, settled in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Through all those years, some of his descendants have lived on this same land.

Facts for the Franklin Clement Hubbard family were given in Feb. 1929 by Mrs. Emma Belle (Hubbard) Fuller, who gave the information from 1819 to 1929. Mabel Clare Fuller, her daughter, was very helpful also in this project. Mrs. Mae Lawrence Reynolds also assisted. The compiler did some research but never completed this effort.

End of Franklin Clement Hubbard Family

JOHN FULLER HUBBARD SECTION

JOHN FULLER HUBBARD

8-18-1818 - 8-12-1888.

John Fuller Hubbard, born Aug. 18, 1818 on the farm of his parents on Bearskin Creek near Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va., is the oldest child of Hezekiah and Susannah (Fuller) Hubbard. He was named John for his grandfather Hubbard and Fuller in honor of his mother's family. When he was around three and one half years old, his father, Hezekiah Hubbard, died. It is possible to believe that this small boy grew up without any remembrance of his father.

John Fuller Hubbard grew up on the farm of his father under the guidance of his mother, Sukey Hubbard. Sukey was her love name in the Fuller and Hubbard family, and came to be the same to her neighbors. Farming was their source of income and John learned farming. His father left many loyal slaves

who co-operated in the farming and with the counseling of his uncles, brothers of his father and mother, who were near neighbors, he learned the facts for successful farming. Tobacco was the most important crop because it was the source of money. Its cultivation needed care but the market for it was in Richmond, Va. To reach it meant a long journey in covered wagons by way of a country road. At this point, without doubt, his training fell upon his uncles. John, as a young boy, made these journeys with them many times. These experiences were important and of great value in his development. He arrived at young manhood with the ability to be an overseer of any farm.

The steps in his education, otherwise, are unknown today. He did receive education sufficient to carry on his work, and this was all accomplished through private teachers. There was no public education when he was young. It is known today that his mother did write excellent letters. She may have been his best teacher and if this is true, John was an appreciative and faithful scholar.

It has been seen that Susannah (Fuller) Hubbard was an able, successful woman and did a wonderful work in rearing capable sons. Just when John Fuller Hubbard left his mother's home and started out alone is not known. It is normal to believe that he probably remained in his mother's home until his marriage.

On Jan. 5, 1847 a marriage license was issued to John F. Hubbard and Stella C. Mitchell. Her mother, Ann Mitchell, gave her consent and John C. Mitchell, her brother, was surety. On Jan. 7, 1847 Rev. Arthur W. Eanes performed their wedding ceremony. (See Mar. Reg. & Min. Ret., Pitts. Co., Va.) They were married in the home of her mother.

At that time John Fuller Hubbard was past his 28th birthday. Stella was 23 years old. They perhaps lived in her mother's home, since the 1850 census shows Anna Mitchell head of her household. She was 63 years old. Her youngest child, who was 21 years old, was at home. John F. Hubbard, age 32, she listed as her Overseer. His wife, Stella Hubbard, age 26, and their children Susan, age 2 and John, age 1, completed her household. John Fuller Hubbard was in charge of her affairs through the years and she had utmost faith in him.

John Fuller Hubbard was devoted to his own mother, has come down through the years by tradition. Evidence of this is seen in naming his first child, a daughter, Mary Ann Susan Hubbard. Mary for Mary (Sullivan) Atkins, Anna Mitchell's mother; Ann for Anna Mitchell and Susan for Susan Hubbard, his mother. Then they called her Susan for awhile. Ten years later in the 1860 census she was recorded as Mary A.S. Hubbard. Some time later the name Susan was dropped. No one knew her except as Mary Ann Hubbard. This is recorded here, lest the 1850 census lead someone astray. Susan was the oldest child, and as Mary, she lived a long and useful life, beloved by all her kindred and friends. The census record, however, testifies that his first born child was his mother's namesake and she was her grandmother Hubbard's first grand child. They lived for awhile in Anna Mitchell's home.

The 1860 census proves that John Fuller Hubbard was head of his own household. He was a farmer with one thousand dollars in personal property. They had 7 children, viz: Mary A.S., age 13; John M., age 10; Montezuma, age 8; Elizabeth, age 7; Augustine C., age 5; Miriam D., age 3; and Christina, age 1. This record is dated July 20, 1860.

The War Between the States came and the family of John Fuller Hubbard did their full share in bearing the burden of that ordeal. The first thing was perhaps to move back to the home of Anna Mitchell. They lived near to her because John Hubbard had bought part of the Mitchell estate and lived in

the house on the hill* across their spring branch from Anna Mitchell's home. They used water from the same vigorous spring. The young son, James Raymond Mitchell, and John Fuller Hubbard were entering the service of the Confederate States Army. Stella's mother was 73 years old so they moved back to her mother's home. All of the slaves were hired out except the family of Washington and Theenie Hubbard. Just how many they were cannot be stated. Together they owned slaves evaluated at \$6,000. Washington could control his own sons and John Fuller Hubbard felt secure in his decision. Washington had belonged to his father and mother all of his life and his character was above reproach. This was true also of Theenie.

John Mitchell Hubbard was the oldest son and was 12 years old. His brother Mont was 10 years old. These two young boys were told of their responsibility and John was declared oldest and to take the leadership. They had their mother and grandmother as directors and Washington was an excellent farmer. They understood they had to support all of the people on the farm, all the cattle and horses. They had to raise chickens and hogs, sustain the flock of geese and the sheep for wool. This meant planting enough of the proper crops to give food for 16 people and all the animals every day. On top of this responsibility, they understood that when the grain was all harvested and the pork was in the smoke house and cured for use, the assigned Commissioner would come to measure and weigh all of it and take for the use of the Confederate States Army a specified percent of whatever they raised that year. To John and Mont this was very fair. Their father and uncles were in that army somewhere. This was one way they could do something to help. They received the Commissioner, treated him with respect and did not object to his activity. John, however, observed his injustice to them, as young boys. All the corn was measured. All the wheat was measured. Then every bit of the result was taken in wheat. All the meat was weighed and he took the army's part in hams. They raised enough wheat for all, but this forced them to eat chiefly cornbread some years. His mother had to plan it so there would be chiefly corn bread, but always one biscuit for each one. John felt this very strongly because he did not enjoy corn bread. Corn bread was eaten first and the biscuit was served last. He often did not eat bread until time to serve the biscuit. They always raised enough wheat every year because they managed to keep their horses. Washington hit upon a plan to hide their work horses. They were kept hidden in the woods, when not in use. The boys and Washington carried the corn and wheat to the mill to be ground and brought it home in bags, lest the horses be stolen on the road, for the Army. In this way they had horses to plow and they had wheat even in the spring of 1865, the year almost no one had any wheat. In the fall of 1864, few farmers had a horse to plow the ground to sow any wheat, was the reason for this.

Mrs. Tina Gilbert told the compiler that she was a small girl during those years, but she recalled seeing "Aunt Theenie" sowing in the morning enough wheat for those covering it to work all day to cover it. The boys did this. They, of course, were limited in the horses they had, for one thing. Theenie did this every morning until they sowed all their seed wheat. She also remembered seeing John and Mont, also "old Uncle Wash", starting to Mr. Grubb's mill carrying the wheat in bags on their backs. This verifies this part of this narration because a false statement was never known to be spoken by Tina (Hubbard) Gilbert.

During this era the clothing and weaving was taken care of as well as shoes on the home place. This means sheep and flax were needed and they took care of this need. If cotton was ever used, there has never been any mention of it and it was necessary to purchase it, if any was used. The

*Refer to p. 618.

cultivation of tobacco during those years has never been referred to in any way. The marketing of it may have curtailed this crop.

One time John went to Ashland, Va. to see his father, who was in the army. At that time he was with some neighbors. It was the first year his father was in the service. It is assumed that they took tobacco to the Richmond Tobacco Market and included the visit to the soldiers who were stationed at Ashland. They took them food and other personal accessories.

One occasion recalled by Mont was the day some bare-footed, tattered soldiers or deserters invaded the place demanding food. The women and children fled to the house and barricaded the doors. John took his stand at the window with the gun in his hand. He was the oldest. The intruders centered their attention on the smoke house and were trying to break down the door.

At that exciting moment, to everyone's surprise, their father, John Fuller Hubbard, rode into the yard. He said very calmly to them "Go home, boys." They turned and walked away. Strangers, yet, if really hungry, they understood that there was one who understood, and in respect went away.

Tradition says he was the calmest of men and never raised his voice in anger and never spoke unkindly to anyone, in so far as anyone could recall. His daughter-in-law, who lived in his home the first year of her marriage and 7 years in her home on that farm, said she saw him every day during those 8 years and he was the kindest, calmest person she ever knew. He never was angry or outspoken to anyone.

During those war days there was no friction between Washington, Theenie and their 5 sons. The day they were informed about Lincoln's Proclamation of their freedom, they were in the presence of John and Mont Hubbard. Mont said in his late life that he could never forget that moment. Those 5 boys jumped high into the air, cracked their heels together and came down to the ground with great glee. He often laughed over the agility with which they jumped that day. They were well treated young boys. They remained until the surrender. They then left their aging parents and never returned. Even when they were old these boys would not for any remuneration return to do anything for their dying parents.

John and Mont Hubbard accepted their responsibility as small boys. Each from that day forward, until their lives were over, carried a man's responsibility. In boyhood and in manhood no one ever saw either of them falter or shirk a duty.

It is known that the War records were not preserved even if they were accurately kept in order. There are no accurate records of John Fuller Hubbard's service in the National War Department Archives, neither in Virginia Archives nor in Chatham, Va., that give his long years of service during that war. In a clipping found in a scrap book that had no date is found a statement that "Co. E. 6th Virginia Cavalry organized in the spring of 1861. They drilled at Ashland, Va. ...They went into winter quarters at the top of the Alleghaney Mountains. They re-enlisted in Feb. 1862 and were transferred to Jackson's Command". Upon this it can be stated that John Fuller Hubbard enlisted in the spring of 1861. And while they were at Ashland, Va. drilling, his son John went to see him. This confirms that his father enlisted in 1861.

At some time he had the measles while in service. He had a severe case and complications. In this connection a tooth abscessed. His lower jawbone was so involved and disfigured, he wore a beard the rest of his life. Note that the above clipping states that they re-enlisted in Feb. 1862. It is believed today, that it was at this time that John Fuller Hubbard suffered the above illness. The War Department at Washington, D.C. has only the

following record: "John F. Hubbard private 2nd Company E. 6 Virginia Cavalry Confederate States Army enlisted April 1, 1862 at Pittsylvania C.H. for the period of the War and was discharged because of disability. Description: Born in Pittsylvania Cty., Va. Age 43 yrs. Height 5 ft. 9 in. Complexion light. Eyes blue, Hair light. Occupation, farmer". They assert no other record of him has been found in the National Archives.

It is quite natural to assume that this discharge came as soon as he enlisted, yet this is not stated. The sons and daughters of John Fuller Hubbard knew he served through those years, had measles, was very ill, went back to service, was on furlough from time to time and when not ill was on duty until the war was over. There is no recorded record in the War files, but the following facts are known. John Fuller Hubbard was at home on a furlough when he planted the pear trees at the garden gate. His little daughter, Christina Virginia, told the compiler "I stood by him while he planted the pear trees, one on each side of the garden gate". She described how the soil was opened, the roots carefully spread, water poured in and the roots covered with earth. The task was completed, he then asked her, "Will you water these little pear trees when it does not rain while Pa is gone to War?". She promised to do this. She personally told the compiler "Pa went away to war and every day it did not rain I went to the spring and got a bucket of water for each tree". She was 6 years old when the war was over, so those two pear trees were planted not later than 1864 and believe it or not, they are living today in 1976. Planted in love for the family he loved; watered by a child because she loved her father who was away at war. By the Providence of God they have lived more than 100 years, a memorial to enduring love.

From the Court Records there is proof that he served after 1862 discharge for disability. Court Record Book 47, p. 210, dated Sept. 19, 1864 at Pittsylvania County Court House, records "The Court doth recommend John F. Hubbard overseer of the Poor in District No. 11 in the County to the Executive of this Commonwealth as a proper person for exemption from Military Service. At Court 19 Sept. 1864".

It is known full well that this was not accepted by him because he was at Harper's Ferry on April 9, 1865 when Lee Surrendered as will be related later. In the Muster Roll 1861-1865 at Pittsylvania Court House, p. 8, Jno Hubbard is found recorded with those of Troop "E" 6th Va. Cavalry. This is sufficient record but his sons recalled their father served under Capt. Gabriel E. Flourney who was a Captain in the 6th Regiment of Virginia Cavalry.

John Fuller Hubbard was positively away at War when his son, John Mitchell Hubbard, approaching his 16th birthday on April 9th, 1865, was making every preparation to enter the service of the Confederate States Army in cooperation with the demands of each young boy arriving at the age of 16 years. His grandmother's sudden death on April 4, 1865 and the preparation for her funeral delayed his departure. He was the oldest male member of the family and all the plans fell upon her grandson. On April 9th Lee surrendered and before John Mitchell Hubbard could get away, neighbors at Appomatox were arriving home and telling of the surrender on April 9, 1865.

John Fuller Hubbard was not among those who went home to Pittsylvania Co., Va. from Appomatox, Va. after the Surrender. His sons, John Mitchell and Mont Hubbard, went ahead with the plans for the crop that year, and with sad hearts over grandmother's death and a deep anxiety that became greater as each day passed as they hoped for the return of their father, John Fuller Hubbard. No one who came back had any knowledge of him.

One day a weak, feeble, lean horse came walking into the yard. On his

back, tied to the saddle so he could not fall off, was their father, too ill to sit up. Someone who knew him not, had assumed the horse knew the way home and would take him, living or dead, to the right place. This understanding soul was never known to anyone.

The story, when told later, is as follows. He had been sent with others to guard the bridge at Harper's Ferry. They did not know of Gen. Lee's surrender on the 9th day of April, so they remained on duty until an officer was sent to inform them they could go home and take their horses with them; the war was over. John Fuller Hubbard's horse was his own horse and in most cases the southern men in the Cavalry owned the horses they used. They were glad to go home because all of them were sick with dysentery. Yet all were a long way from home. Each needed to go to bed. The number of men is unknown. It seems in some way John Fuller Hubbard was in charge. Not one of those men had any money except Confederate money and it was of no value. He did have some U.S. coins. He went out and spent every cent of it for as many bottles of "Dr. James Carminative Balsam", as it would buy. He returned, shared this medicine with the sick men, told them good-bye and as they rode away he mounted his horse to go home. Penniless and sick, as were his comrades, he started home. This indicates that he was in command in some way, but there is no record of such rank and no one recalled any knowledge of it 75 years after that year.

In a short time after he left Harper's Ferry he knew if he ever got home with his weak hungry horse, both must walk home. He had to walk slowly himself as he led his horse. This was around the middle of April and a bit of new green vegetation was apparent. He sat down to rest frequently and did this for sure when the horse could eat the grass or weeds. Then when night came he asked for the hospitality of those he came near, at or around nightfall. No one was bountiful in supplies anywhere, but they fed the horse some food. They invited him into their homes and offered him the best food they had. He ate with wisdom, so he was able day by day to walk on toward home, but he slept in no one's home, lest he give them the disease. He feared if he used their beds someone could die. He slept on his blanket in an outhouse or on their porch. Finally they arrived at home. His son Mont saw him at that moment and never forgot this sight.

John Fuller Hubbard went to bed and the horse was put in the pasture. This was in early May but the date has been forgotten.

The next morning John Fuller Hubbard requested his sons, John and Mont, to come to his bedside. He told his 16 year old and 14 year old sons he was too weak and sick to lay any plans and assured them he would be satisfied with the plans they had made and to go ahead with the crop as planned.

He lingered in bed for a very long time and slowly gained his strength. He saw his son's crop of tobacco for the first time around curing tobacco time. When summer time was over the sick soldier and the weak horse had recuperated. John Fuller Hubbard never knew the fate of the other men except one who wrote to him much later. He arrived home and was well. He would not answer that letter because he wanted no money for that bottle of medicine he gave him.

Around the Centennial of the War Between the States in Alabama, the compiler, a grandchild of John Fuller Hubbard, heard a man in Alabama talking about the Surrender at Appomatox. He called the name of a deceased soldier whom he had known and said "He was guarding the bridge at Harper's Ferry when Lee Surrendered. He walked all the way home. He was deceased; no one knew the facts and no records were found. It seems these two were on the same service. If so, two and it seems three, arrived home and got well.

There is on record in the Virginia State Archives in Virginia State

Library, Richmond, Va., the following record of which the compiler has a certified copy dated Feb. 26, 1931 and signed by H.R. McIlwaine M.H.R. State Librarian, quoting: "This certifies that on page 547 of Vol. 8 of the manuscript Confederate records of the Archives Department of the Virginia State Library the information is given that John Hubbard was 3rd Corporal in Co. K of the 5th Regiment of Virginia Cavalry commanded by Charles Pannell; that he enlisted (blank) and served (blank)".

The compiler has no right to claim this John Hubbard was John Fuller Hubbard of Pittsylvania Co., Va. If he was, he saw service in the 5th and 6th Regiments of Cavalry.

It is not amiss to mention that John and Mont Hubbard had faithful Washington and Theenie, who, although freed from slavery, stood by them that sad summer and they made a good crop, although there was a drought. The wheat sowed in the 1864 autumn gave them wheat bread when many others had no wheat because they had no horses to prepare the land. They had hidden their farm horses, has been mentioned. The drought cut the corn crop short, yet they had enough. Washington and Theenie's sons left them that year and never returned. This was another sad day for them.

Not a great deal, beyond the routine life in a general way, is known of their family life in the days of the Reconstruction. Life was not easy, but each one was true to his and her duty. They were well diciplined children all of their lives. Their parents had ideals for their children. John Fuller Hubbard regarded card playing as something that led too many young men to gamble. His sons were pleasant young boys who were invited to play cards with their neighbors. He quietly bought cards and as soon as the evening meal was over he requested the boys to play with him. They grew tired of the game and this ended the danger he feared. They never played cards in later life.

It was the custom for everyone to distill the liquors they used and to make the wine they used. The decanter was on the side board and the men who called were offered a drink. He never drank a drop himself and his sons never drank any intoxicating beverages.

Education was secured only by private teachers when they could be secured. Although Virginia, in 1870, voted for public school education, the opportunity came later. The economic conditions forced his sons and daughters to give up their plans for any college work. When John was 21 he planned to prepare any way, but his health while he was in school discouraged his plans. James H. and Ida May did get to college for some study.

The daughters in their home during the war days and after were guided by their mother. The idea was, if there were to be no slaves, then girls must learn to keep a home. Her method was to divide the tasks into as many types as there was need. Each girl did for one week only one kind of work each day in the home. Their work was changed every week until they knew all types of tasks. When they married they would know how to make a home. This along with their school opportunities made them very capable adults.

Another insight into the type of man John Fuller Hubbard was is seen in his experience in business. He bought land and paid for it. In some way some one laid a claim upon it that challanged his title to this land. To his older sons he said "Boys, I bought and paid for my land and home. Now we must all get busy and pay for it again". They did this. Just as John Fuller Hubbard had persevered in his effort for States Rights, he did the same for his right to his own land.

John Fuller Hubbard was a prominent and respected citizen of his County. This is verified by his election as Supervisor of Callands District. This was in 1870. At that time B.S. Grubb and J.R. Cabell were his Securities. (D.B. 49,

p. 477, Pitts. Co., Va.). The next time he was elected Supervisor of Callands Township, his brother, F.C. Hubbard and Joseph M. Parrish were his securities. (O.B. Vol. 49, p. 671, *ibid*). This was repeated according to the records for several years. (O.B. 50, p. 154; O.B. 51, p. 17; O.B. 52, p. 6). When he took the oath the last time, this qualified him to be the Supervisor of Callands Township for 2 years, beginning July 1, 1875. This means he served the Callands Township around 7 years in this capacity. He was then elected Justice of Peace on May 24, 1877 for Callands Magisterial District. He took the oath in June (O.B. 53, p. 101), but resigned in Nov. 1877. (Vol. 53, p. 198). His reason is unknown today, yet it was accepted then. He served the Public when needed and able.

John Fuller Hubbard lived at all times a worthy and upright life. Today it is not known how early he became a Christian. The life he lived indicates he was a christian early in life, and a long time before his active life in the church. In the Hollywood Baptist Church History by Rev. Charles F. Leek is found the statement, John Fuller Hubbard, converted in 1881, was a member of Greenpond Baptist Church and transferred his membership to Hollywood Baptist Church in 1884, becoming one of her Charter members. The one who made this record based his statement of Converted upon his public confession in 1881. He was in the Confederate Army in 1863 when Rev. Mordicai Hagood became interested in the opportunity at the Greenpond community and in the summer of 1865, when this church was constituted on July 1, 1865, John Fuller Hubbard was in bed all that summer, a man too ill to even see the farm work his sons were accomplishing. This and the distance to Greenpond accounts for his non-affiliation at that time. When Rev. Marshall W. Read became a leader in the work of the Lord in the Hollywood community, John Fuller Hubbard was a supporter. In 1881 when Rev. M.W. Read held a revival at Hollywood, then a Mission Stand, John Fuller Hubbard was received on experience and was baptized the same day. It was then that his name was entered upon the roll of the Greenpond Baptist Church with full fellowship. Experience means one has had a long enjoyment in fellowship with God prior to the moment of Confession. He entered into active duty at once and was among the first messengers sent to the Association to represent Hollywood.

On June 29, 1884 Hollywood was organized and dedicated in their first house of worship. John Fuller Hubbard was elected a deacon of this church at that time and he served as long as he lived.

The compiler, when a very small girl, heard a conversation between her mother and Rev. W.D. Barr, the pastor of Hollywood Baptist Church, several years after the decease of John Fuller Hubbard. They said many kind things. The last thing said was her mother's question, "On whom did Mr. Hubbard's mantle fall, at Hollywood?" and his solemn sad toned reply was "No one".

A puzzled little girl had no opportunity to get that explained that evening. The next day she heard the Bible story of Elijah's journey to Heaven and that Elisha received Elijah's mantle. Then her mother explained that her grandfather, John Fuller Hubbard, served God and was a great and good man who was a member of Hollywood, and the minister meant no one else had been as faithful as he was to the church. At the same time, her mother, the daughter-in-law of John Fuller Hubbard, told her again as she often, through the years that followed, told her children, how kind he was, that he was never heard to speak to anyone in angry words. He always corrected errors in calm understanding words and he was a wonderful man.

The lives of John Fuller and Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard are not complete without information of their loving care of Washington and Theenie Hubbard, their two faithful slaves. It is assumed that they were always owned

by the Hubbard family from their childhood, and their last home was with John Fuller Hubbard. When the war was over, they were free and their sons walked away and never returned. Washington was by estimate around 68 years old, because in the 1870 census he was recorded 73 years old and blind. Theenie was younger. Each grew more feeble as time passed, but they were at home and were cared for and they never suffered for the necessities of life.

Before the War Between the States, all slaves were tithable and the owner paid their taxes. When the Reconstruction laws were made, they demanded a poll tax of every free man. Washington Hubbard had to pay taxes. In Vol. 53, p. 452, Pitts. Court Orders, the following is recorded; "At a Court August 19, 1878 Court doth relieve Washington Hubbard from payment of Capitation Tax on account of his bodily infirmities". Eight years earlier, he was acknowledged as blind, yet the new officials, under their "after surrender laws", exacted of him this tax 8 years longer, until he was too infirm. He lived 10 years after this and died, according to the 1870 census, at the age of around 91 years. In the meantime Theenie was losing her mental alertness and was not responsible. In the letters of John Hubbard, one tells that Washington died in April 1888. He was interred where the family servants rest forever. These graves are near the family cemetery of the Mitchell Hubbards and the Gilberts.

John Fuller Hubbard, around 4 months later, was buried himself, not a great distance from Washington's grave. In his last illness, he was in bed many weeks. His suffering was intense. Today his treatment would be for infection of the sinuses. Then it was chiefly something to let him sleep. At the last he was unconscious most of the time. Those who watched by his bedside declare his spoken words were prayer to God. Each one said, they were the most beautiful prayers they ever heard. Prayers of Praise and Adoration of God.

He was born August 18, 1818 and died August 12, 1888, 6 days before he was 70 years old.

A few letters have been preserved that were written by John Fuller Hubbard to his son, John Mitchell Hubbard, quoting:

"Callands
Pittsylvania County, Va.
Oct. 27, 1886

Dear John,

I received your kind letter which was read with much pleasure and satisfaction. I was glad to hear you were all well through the loving kindness of the allwise God. This leaves us all well except Nettie. She has a fine boy and is nearly 4 weeks old, but Nettie has not got out yet and is suffering with her breast very much. They named the boy Walter DeLacy. We heard from Ida the other day. She was well except a sore jaw where she had a tooth extracted which was very sore.

You asked me how we succeeded with our tobacco, it is nothing extra but we done tolerably well for the tobacco. It is pretty badly bug sucked.

We are not done sowing wheat but I think we will finish now as we have had a fine rain. We are not quite done getting up corn yet. We have cribed 50 barrels and have 6 or 8 barrels to gather yet. We have just commenced sowing rye. We have had a hard time sowing wheat. We had to work with colters.

Well John you said you had a fine meeting and very successful by the grace of God and through his word ten were brought to the feet of Jesus and willing to take up the Cross and follow him who is able to save all that come unto him in faith and O that you were one of that ten I should rejoice from

the bottom of my heart and to know you had found Saviour whose blood cleanseth from all Sin.

I must tell you about ours that was going on when we were at your home. We had a glorious meeting 29 grounded the armes of their rebellion and came to Christ 27 baptized and reinstated. I will tell you some of them Callahill Edwards, his 3 sons & 1 daughter & her husband More; Joseph Parrishes wife & 3 children, 4 of Lovel Haden's children.

We were blessed bountifully and pray for a continuance of his blessings. I will close now by asking God's blessings rest upon you and may he give you grace to praise and serve him in my Prayer for Christ's sake. So goodbye.

John F. Hubbard

P.S. Excuse my writing with a pencil. I have a Cramp in my hand. Pearla Ann is married to Henry Hundly."

Explanation about using the pencil. It was larger and easier to hold than a goose quill, which in those days was used as a pen and made from a goose feather from its wing or tail.

The following letter was written by Christina Virginia Gilbert, the daughter of John Fuller Hubbard, and he included his letter which he wrote the next morning, Feb. 28, 1887.

" Callands, Va.
Feb. 28, 1887

Dear John and Mollie:

We were delighted with your letter and to hear all were well for which we ever feel grateful to our kind Father above. This leaves all well at home and Over on the Hill also. I guess you know that we are occupying your old home. I did not think I could possibly stay here. There were so many remembrances of the past, but since we have been here a while I like tolerably well. I set out some roses bought and boxwood on the border where you used to have your flowers. There are ever so many white and purple Lilacs, do you want some slips of them? if you do I will send them by Jimmie or I will bring them when we come over sometime.

Well I guess the baby can almost walk by this time. How I do want to see her, don't you think you will bring her over this Spring? it would be such a treat to have you come. We received a letter from Ida, she came out all right in her examinations so she will not be at home untill June. I miss her more since I moved than I did before.

You will have to look over this bad writing for this time for Charlie is by me and talks and pushes me he says tell you he is big, high boy. he is full of fun and mischief and never get tired of play out of doors.

I went to see Aunt Sallie last week. She was not very well neither was Tilda. Bev. goes to school and Hettie is down at Sycamore teaching a school. Beverly Gilbert went to see his Aunt Bettie Witcher today. She is very low with consumption, they do not think she will get well.

I will close this letter by asking you to come soon and if you don't come you must write to us all for we appreciate your letters.

With love to each of you and a kiss to baby

I remain your afft sister

Tina Gilbert

Charlie sends baby a lock of his hair."

"Feb. 28

Dear John

As Tina has I will right a few lines to you this morning. We are well and hope this will find you all enjoying the same good blessing through the mercy of a kind providence for which we should feel thankfull. Well John how are you geting along with your work and burning plant land. We are getting slow. We have burnt but one and plowed one day and land too wet then. there has been very little plowing done yet and no oats sowed and them that was sowed last fall is nearly all died out and will have to be sowed again and think there is very little plant land burnt yet and there is vary little encouragement to make tobacco now, we sold a load about 2 weeks ago that did not bring an average of \$5 though I think we have some that will do better. Kip and Sam sold the last of their old tobacco last week for \$18 per hund. Nothing more but remain as

Your loving Pa

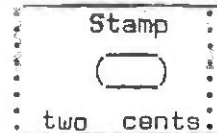
Kiss the baby for me

John F. Hubbard

Write soon.™

The envelope of this letter was addressed to:

Call
Va



Mr. John M. Hubbard
Bachelors Hall
Pittsylvania County, Va.

This post office was 3 miles from his home. In those days everyone went for his own mail. Another item of interest is that the postmark, with date, was hand written. The following two letters were the last letters he wrote to his son John.

Callands
Pittsylvania County, Va.
January 20, 1888

Dear John and Mollie

I will try to write you a few lines in answer to yours 16 of the present which was received in due time. The way the mails has been through the blessings of our Heavenly Father this leaves us all enjoying vary good health and hope these few lines may find you enjoying the same good blessings of health for which we ought to thank God with our whole heart mind & Soul. the connections are all well as far as I know. You spoke of Kip not coming over to see you. he was complaining all Xmas, he was here once and did not stay more than 3 hours and Miriam was sick in bed two days. it was the dullest Xmas I ever saw. I had a vary severe attack of New Ralgia in December. I kept my room for 10 days but hope I have gotten over it. Well John we have Winter regularly and about as cold as it gets. Sleet and Ice and as bad traveling as I think nearly can bee.

I have hired one hand, a boy for which I pay \$4 dollars per month. Sam and Kip work white hands. this year they have three men. they have bought more land about 100 Acres.

You asked if we're going to use Peruvian Guano (fertilizer) again. Sam told me the other day he was going to write to Holloway in a few days to see

if he could get it and if we can get it we will use it and if we can get it I will let you know in time. We use Peruvian guano and Pacific guano equal equal portions and the mixture does better than all guano but if you get it try for yourself. we will get the guano if we can. Sure.

I killed five hogs that weighed $227\frac{1}{2}$ each the lightest was 220 and the heaviest 238 and so we have meat enough to do.

We received a letter from Ida last Monday she was well as usual. She said her Examinations would come off this week or next. She has to teach one day in a week and sometimes more. the head professor said he would not give a diploma unless they were proficient in teaching. I will now close this uninteresting letter by asking God's blessings to rest upon you all for Christ's Sake and as ever your loving Papa

John F. Hubbard.

P.S. Write soon."

"Callands
Pittsylvania County, Va.
April 2nd, 1888

Dear John

I received your kind letter in due time which was read with interest and much joy to hear that you were all enjoying good health and that you arrived home safe but a little wet. I am getting along vary well I think. I am up and about some and my leg is nearly healed up but my ankle keeps somewhat stiff yet the rest are all well at this time for which we ought to thank our Heavenly Father at all times and under all circumstances for Jesus Sake. We have been gardening some today for a start and it is nearly hot enough for June and the first weather we have had for planting this Season. This is Easter Monday and as nice a one as ever I saw I think we have Peaches plenty yet, and I was at one of our plant beds today and I saw plants coming up vary well but our oats looks the worst I ever saw and there aint more than half enough on the land I don't think. and clover, I could not find a sprig. but part of our wheat looks tolerably well and part bad but we can't tell yet what wheat will be.

Old Man Wash died last Thursday and was buried Friday. he was taken in that cold weather and did not know anything for a day or two and They was worse than Wash was. She would not own that it was Wash but she has come nearly right again but don't know haw long she will stay so. Enough of that.

Well John I am going to the Court House tomorrow to send for our guano (fertilizer) I understand they are about ready to send as nearly all have Paid in their money and when it comes I will send yours on to Danville and try and send you word. I have writen about all I can think of and recon you ...and so I will close by asking God's blessing to rest upon you for Christ's sake Your Papa

John F. Hubbard"

From this letter Washington died on Thursday, March 29, 1888. Theenie was mentally abnormal.

John F. Hubbard was far from well. In the summer he passed away. His wife, Stella Clement Hubbard, was then at home alone and her daughter Tina and family moved back into her mother's home. She was very anxious about Theeny, so her first duty every morning was to see about her because not one of her sons would care for her and all the colored people were afraid of "that crazy old woman". Even money could not secure some one to watch over her. Finally one morning when she went to check on Theeny she had a large

chair in the fire place. In the chair she had packed her very best clothes. Under the chair she had small dry pieces of wood and she was getting rich kindling pine wood to make a fire. They saved this situation and knew she must never be alone any more.

The overseer of the poor was contacted. He had a place for her and several women he could have take care of her. She could not live long, was well known because of her infirmities. Mrs. Hubbard exacted of the Overseer a promise if she should die, Theenie would be brought home and buried by Washington.

That winter there was severe weather. Mrs. Hubbard was sick in bed a few weeks. When she grew better she inquired about Theenie and sent for the Overseer to come by to tell her of Theenie. When he came he said she died. His reason for burying her at the House for the poor was due to the ice on the roads. When plans were discussed for her re-interment by her husband Washington, the man declared that several died around the same date and he did not know one grave from the other. Stella Hubbard grieved over the fate of Theenie as long as she lived, but she did not live but a few years after the death of John Fuller Hubbard.

Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard was the daughter of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell. She was the first of their children born in the new home built by her father in 1823 and she lived on that estate and most of her life in that home that stands there today. As a girl she learned to read and write and all the things a girl should know for the ability to be a homemaker. She learned also to spin and weave cloth and she could teach others. She wove many beautiful counterpanes in white and also in colors. At least one of these is still in the family today. It was woven in linen and wool. The colors are red white and blue. The date was the winter of 1848 and 1849. It was completed before April 1849; in 1976, one hundred and twenty seven years ago. *Susan Senti, grand daughter of Noland, has custody of the coverlet in 1883-1941 in air conditioning home*

Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard died April 2, 1893, and thus she closed a wonderful life on this earth. She was a devout Christian woman. Just when she became an active Christian is not known today. She grew up in a home where the Bible was read and followed by prayer. She was a member of Greenpond Baptist Church when she became a Charter member of Hollywood Baptist Church. Her favorite hymn was "Blessed Assurance".

1. Blessed assurance, Jesus is mine!

Oh what a foretaste of glory divine!
Heir of salvation, purchase of God,
Born of His Spirit, wash'd in His blood.

Chorus: This is my story, this is my song,
Praising my Saviour, all the day long;
This is my story, this is my song,
Praising my Saviour, all the day long.

2. Perfect submission, perfect delight,
Visions of rapture now burst on my sight;
Angels descending, bring from above
Echoes of mercy, whispers of love.

3. Perfect submission, all is at rest,
I, in my Saviour, am happy and blest;
Watching and waiting, looking above,
Filled with His goodness, lost in His love.

This hymn was written by Fanny J. Crosby. It is based on John 6: 47, "He that

believeth on me hath everlasting life". She heard and sang this hymn when it was set to the beautiful melody written by Mrs. Joseph F. Knapp.

This is a beautiful hymn, but when one places emphasis on the pronouns, one can feel how beautifully this hymn expressed Stella Mitchell Hubbard's assurance of her Salvation and one can understand she possessed a thrilling closeness to Jesus as her personal Saviour.

Her first daughter-in-law, John's wife, "Mollie", loved "Mrs. Hubbard" very tenderly and appreciated her Christian life. On the last visit she made in the home of John and "Mollie" which was after their marriage 20 years earlier, one day she said "Mollie" I love you just the same way I love my own girls, I know no difference". These two loved each other as should be true in all families. And "Mollie" always remembered how much she loved the above hymn.

Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard died on Sunday, April 2, 1893 and was interred by the side of her husband, John Fuller Hubbard, at their home near Callands, Va.

Her life can be best summerized by the data found in the obituary written by her pastor. He states "'Sister Hubbard' was a consistant member of Hollywood Baptist Church, and in her death, the church has lost one of her ardent supporters. She was ever willing and ready to help forward every good Cause as far as her means would allow.

Our dear sister was a lovely Christian character, always at her post unless Providentially prevented. She was true to her pastor, kind and loving to her brothers and sisters in the church; gentle and agreeable to the stranger, and charitable to the poor. The unfortunate had her sympathy and prayers as a neighbor true and obliging.

Our dear sister was richly blessed, having four sons and five daughters. She lived to see them grown. Eight of them married and became faithful members of the Baptist church.

Sister Hubbard was no stranger to sorrow. In 1888 her husband, John F. Hubbard, who was one of our largest contributors to the building of Hollywood Baptist Church, died. One year later she lost a lovely daughter, who had been married ten months. For two months her health began to give away, yet in the midst of all her afflictions and sorrow she found in her Saviour a present help in all her times of trouble.

Her dear children will miss her smiles and soul cheering words and self-sacrificing devotion. She will be sorely missed by her pastor, for she always had a kind word and a ready hand to help and encourage him.

Sister Hubbard expressed herself as only waiting her Heavenly Father's call, which came on Sunday afternoon and found her ready to obey.

We too will go over the River to rest,
As the strong and the lovely before us have gone,
Our sun will go down in the beautiful West
To rise in the glory that circles the throne.
Until then we are bound by our love and our faith
To the saints who are walking in Paradise fair.
They have passed beyond sight, at the touch of death
But they live, like ourselves, in God's infinite care.

Her Pastor"

Rev. W.D. Barr was her pastor at the time of her death.

Her ancestors were recorded earlier in the Philpott and Mitchell and Atkins study. The following Bible record was given the compiler around 1928. Only death dates have been added since that year. The Bible was lost later when the home of Mrs. Beverley Preston Gilbert was burned. The children of

John Fuller and Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard were all born at the old Mitchell place near Callands, Va. All grew up there. They are:

- i. Mary Ann Hubbard, b. Oct. 28, 1847, d. Jan. 2, 1929.
- ii. John Mitchell Hubbard, b. Apr. 9, 1848, d. June 5, 1914.
- iii. Montezuma Hubbard, b. March 2, 1851, d. July 31, 1921.
- iv. Elizabeth Franklin Hubbard, b. Feb. 8, 1853, d. Nov. 18, 1927.
- v. Crispin Augustin Hubbard, b. Jan. 25, 1855, d. Jan. 15, 1926.
- vi. Miriam Dianna Hubbard, b. Jan. 31, 1857, d. Dec. 6, 1896.
- vii. Christina Virginia Hubbard, b. Feb. 21, 1859, d. Dec. 5, 1939.
- viii. James Hezekiah Hubbard, b. July 25, 1861, d. Apr. 24, 1929.
- ix. Ida May Hubbard, b. Oct. 10, 1863, d. May 19, 1889.

Stella Clement Mitchell and all of her sisters, also each of the above daughters of John Fuller and Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard, were married in the living room of the house built by John Mitchell in 1823. This house still stands in 1976 near Rondo, Va. The marriages of the above nine children and their descendants, so far as are known, will follow in nine separate sections.

IDA MAY HUBBARD

Ida May Hubbard, born in the old home near Callands, Va. on Oct. 10, 1863, was the daughter of John Fuller and Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard. She married in the same home on Aug. 20, 1888, James W. Giles, the son of Augustin L. Giles, who married Mrs. Nanny A. Wright, nee Nannie A. Witcher. She died on May 19, 1889 at Stuart Normal College, Stuart, Virginia and was interred in the cemetery at her birth place near Callands, Va.

That Ida May Hubbard was loved by everyone who knew her is verified by the following memories of her brief life of less than 26 years on Earth. She grew up in the Reconstruction Days. Her early education was in private schools, when a teacher was available in those Reconstruction Days. There was also not only tutoring in the home but, along with her sisters, she learned to do beautifully many things that were essential in one's home life.

Ida May Hubbard was around 8 years old when her oldest brother, John Mitchell Hubbard was married and brought home his bride, Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard (Mollie). At once the devotion of real sisters developed between Ida May and Mollie. Due to that devotion, most of the following information can be told today.

The photographs in her album prove she was a beautiful, well dressed young lady. And her memories assure she was a devout Christian early in life. During her teen-age years, on an unknown date today, during a series of evangelistic services, Ida May Hubbard was deeply serious in her response. Her sister-in-law, Mollie, always cherished her memories of Ida May's response to the appeals that were made to the unsaved at that time. Today it is normal to assume it was at that time she joined the Greenpond Baptist Church. Dates however, are unknown today. It is known that her name is listed among the Charter members of Hollywood Baptist Church. Through some accident her name is listed as Mrs. Ida Hubbard. There was no one else named Ida Hubbard in that area. The record shows she was granted a letter from Greenpond on June 24, 1884. (Page 9, the History of Hollywood Baptist Church, by C.F. Leek).

One evidence of her neat handwork in sewing has been preserved. In the possession of one of her nieces in 1976 there is a hand made bib that Ida May Hubbard made in 1877 for her nephew Conrad Hubbard, born in 1877. She was 14 years old that year. It was embroidered and neatly finished. Conrad's mother

always appreciated this gift. Whatever she did was carefully done. This was true in everyday tasks and in her school work.

The ordeal of Reconstruction Days passed. Her father sent her to Milligan College in Tennessee in 1884 when her brother, James Hezekiah Hubbard, decided to attend that college. Milligan College was near Johnston City. This college was a co-educational institution. It was originally organized in 1866 and was called Buffalo Male and Female Institute. The name was changed to Milligan College in 1881 and in 1976 it is still active. Around 1875 Joseph Hopwood was in charge of this college. They enlarged their home and the boarding students lived in their home. It was in their home that Ida May Hubbard lived while a student there. The following letter was written in the Hopwood home while she was at Milligan College.

"Home Fireside
Jan. 12/ 85

Dear Mollie and John:

Your very interesting letters were read in due time, and oh, how glad I was to receive such sweet letters from you, they were read with the greatest of pleasure.

The "Old Year" has flown and with it many joys and sorrows! There is a sweet thought in thinking of flight of the "Old Year"; that is that we are "one day" and "one year" "nearer home!" Oh it is a sweet thought that I'm nearer my home today, than I have been before. Then when we reach that brighter home we will rest forever in our Father's love. There no sorrow can cast its shadow o'er us, no tears shall dim our eyes. But twill be sweet to see our Saviour as he is, and to meet dear loved ones gone before.

Xmas was dull here to me though every one said it was the best Xmas they had ever seen at Milligan; Mrs. Hopwood gave the girls two or three Sociables, which lasted only an hour or two each, but there is not much enjoyment in such Sociables as they were.

The New Year came in brightly and with it many new resolutions. So far all has been peace and harmony here. It has been raining for two or three days and is cloudy and threatening yet. It rained all day yesterday, and I was not very well. So I only went to Sunday School. Did not go to our Bible class, which I enjoy so much, but I'm nearly well this morning. I think it was cold that I had taken.

I must congratulate you on your moving into your new house; guess you are in it by this time. "May you be very, very happy in your new home, and may God's richest blessing ever rest upon you both, Live for Him and His glory dear Brother and Sister and then His blessing will rest upon you always and that peace that passeth all understanding will shed its soft influence around you forever." Life would be dark and dreary indeed if it was not for that light, "the light of the Gospel," sending its bright rays into our hearts, and making the pathway of life bright with its effulgence. And my longing desire is for the time to come when all people shall come to Christ and accept Him as their Saviour and obtain this light which will carry them through all the dark trials of life and prepare them for a brighter home in heaven.

Well since the beginning of the new term I have taken two new studies University Arithmetic & Philosophy. I wanted to take French but could not on account of another class which recited at the same hour. My time in music was out last Wednesday, and I have not decided whether I'll take any longer or not. I do not have anytime scarcely to practice, for I have seven hours in recitation and it takes me about all my spare time to get up my lessons. As I have written all the news I can think of I will close, wishing you a

happy New Year.

Your Affectionate Sis

I. M. Hubbard "

The above letter in 1976 is still among the letters preserved by "Mollie", her brother John Mitchell Hubbard's wife. It gives an idea of the concern the Hopwood family gave to their students far from home and of the classes she was taking. It proves also the importance of Christ in her life. It is assumed that she was there for two sessions, but today the details are lost.

Later she attended Woman's College at Farmville, Va. This school has also continued through the years and is known today as Longwood College. An evidence of her excellent carefulness in her school work while a student there is extant today. This is a map of North America which she did in indelible ink on cloth. Her sister Mrs. Christina Virginia (Hubbard) Gilbert presented this map to the daughter of Mollie Hubbard. She was growing old and knew this niece of Ida May Hubbard would value it for years to come. It is not known today how long she was a student there but her last work there was in the spring of 1888. Thirty five years later, a niece was in conversation with Miss Mary Ellen Pamplin, who was speaking of her girl hood days at Longwood College. This niece asked Miss Pamplin, "Were you there when Ida May Hubbard was a student there?". "Yes.", she replied and paused. Then with grateful praise in her voice she continued. "It was my first time to leave home. I remember I arrived homesick and ill with a severe headache. They put me to bed and I fell asleep. When I opened my eyes later she was standing by my bed dressed in a white dress. To me she looked like an Angel". She said no more for a moment as she sat there with her memories. Then she added "And that is what she was — an Angel". She then laughed and said "She was the only girl in school who had a silk dress, a beautiful brown silk dress". Then she inquired the reason for the question. She was told that "She was my father's youngest sister".

It may be interesting to add that Miss Mary Ellen Pamplin, the school mate of Ida May Hubbard at Longwood College, lived to be 94 years old and passed away on March 6, 1961. She was another wonderful Christian teacher in Virginia schools for around 50 years. She was loved by all who knew her.

Ida May Hubbard completed her work at Woman's College in Farmville in June 1888 and returned home at once with plans for her wedding on Aug. 20, 1888.

Soon after her return, her father became ill and lingered for several weeks and passed away on Aug. 8, 1888. During those heart breaking weeks she saw her father every day. Fortunately she knew her father was a devout Christian. She heard his beautiful prayers uttered often times when he was even unconscious. When he passed away on Aug. 8, 1888 she knew he was in Heaven.

Her fiance, James W. Giles, was the President of the Stuart Normal College at Stuart, Patrick Co., Va. It was near time to open the College, so she did not postpone their wedding. They were married in her mother's home, according to plans, and in Stuart on time.

She was vitally interested in the College and entered into its activities and endeared herself to everyone connected with the College, faculty and students alike. In a letter to her brother John, dated Jan. 28, 1889, she said all of their students were doing good work and new students were entering.

In May her husband was on a business trip. She was well when he left. Suddenly she was very ill and her husband was called home, but she died

before he arrived. He was told she was unconscious 16 hours and never spoke to anyone. After she had been unconscious 6 hours, their anticipated son was born dead. She lived in her unconscious condition 10 hours longer, dying at 6 o'clock on May 19, 1889. Her husband, in his letter to her brother, said "I got here tonight but she is an Angel". She was taken to her mother's home with her prematurely born son in her arms, and buried near her father, who had preceeded her to Heaven.

Today in an old scrap book belonging to her sister-in-law, Mrs. John Mitchell Hubbard, who loved her, watched her grow up, and cherished her memories of "Dear Ida" so long as she lived, there is a letter sent to her brother John. M. Hubbard in the spring of 1890. Quoting:

"Stuart Normal College
Stuart Virginia
"Hubbard Library" Room
Spring 1890

Dear Sir:

The Library was named in memory of Mrs. J.W. Giles (formerly Ida May Hubbard) because during her life she manifested so much devotion to Christian education. She was the wife of the president of the college."

Ida May Hubbard Giles had plans for sustaining Christian education for all interested young people. A beautiful life on Earth ended in Eternal Life in Heaven.

CHRISPIN AUGUSTIN HUBBARD

Chrispin Augustin Hubbard (Kip), was the son of John Fuller and Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard. He was born near Callands, Va. on his father's land on Jan. 25, 1855. He died at Toshes, Va. on Jan. 15, 1927. He was 10 years old when Gen. Lee surrendered at Appomatox. From age 5 years to 10 he had seen his father go to and come from the battlefields of War. He grew up on his father's farm during the Reconstruction days, going to school when a teacher was available, but chiefly learning how to farm. The chief interest was tobacco growing, etc.

His oldest brother, John Mitchell Hubbard, interested him in the cultivation of light yellow tobacco, which could not be produced on the soil where they resided near Callands. The correct soil was found near Danville, Va. He bought land with his brother John in 1879. He did not follow through to farm this land. It was too far from his parents and young friends. Later, John bought from "Kip" his portion of this farm.

Returning home before the first crop of yellow tobacco was even planted, he entered into a partnership with his brother-in-law, Stanhope Flournoy Giles (Sam), who had married his sister, Miriam Hubbard, and made his home with them. Through the years Sam and Kip bought lands and farmed together extensively and were most prosperous. They trusted others, however, and upon going on their security they lost everything they possessed to pay the debts of others.

They started anew and prospered. They owned a farm and became, in later years, the owners of Mount View Milling Company at Toshes, Virginia, a very prosperous business. While Kip managed business at home, Sam went into the City of Danville, Va. 5 days each week as General Warehouse manager in the tobacco business.

Kip's sister Miriam died very early in life. Sam and Miriam had five

young children. Mother was gone and father away from home 5 days each week was the situation. Kip, the brother of Miriam, took care of the boys. The faithful old cook made this possible. Sam's sisters took the little girls home to their grandparents who lived on the adjoining farm. The grandparents died and one sister soon married. This left Miss Callie Giles to rear the 2 little girls, and Kip the counselor of the 3 young boys.

During these years, Aunt Callie continued the custom of all of brother Sam's family eating dinner at grandfather's on Sunday, after the death of her sister-in-law, Miriam. This continued through the years. They attended the same Sunday School and church services at Hollywood Baptist Church. Very often the minister was invited to go home with them for dinner, the mid-day meal. As the children grew older, there were invitations from other young friends that were accepted on Sunday. They had permission to accept an invitation unless the pastor would be their guest.

One Sunday, the 17th of Nov. 1908, all were informed the pastor was to be a guest for dinner. Everyone was at church and returned for dinner. After dinner "Uncle Kip" said "All of you go to the parlor, your "Aunt Callie" and I are going to be married". Completely surprised, they quietly made their way to the parlor and witnessed the wedding.

He was 53 years old and she was 51 years old. They had known each other all of their lives. Two of her brothers married two of his sisters. It seems they had admired each other but courtship came late and everyone was surprised and happy. "Aunt Callie" and "Uncle Kip" had 21 years of contented life together.

They were kind, good people all of their lives and all loved them. Crispin Augustin Hubbard was not only kind and thoughtful of his sister's motherless children, but this was true of any child who was an orphan in need, was the declaration of one of his sisters. When his brother-in-law Sam passed away, these 5 children were blessed with the love of these two for many years.

No one can evaluate the life of "Kip" Hubbard. He enjoyed the respect of everyone. Honest, upright and a kind, good man. He never joined Hollywood Baptist Church but he was present at Sunday School and church services every Sunday. The children regarded him as a member. The pew he used, they did not use, until he came in and sat down by the window. Then others went to sit in the same pew near him.

He made his peace with God in his own way. When his final illness came, his nephew, Leslie Giles, was taking care of his "Uncle Kip". He was eligible to practice medicine but did not. He said to him, "Less, I cannot get well this time. Do not let that worry you. I am going Home to Heaven.". He had no anxiety. Less had nursed him through other illnesses during his late years of life. On the 15th of January, 1927, Crispin Augustin Hubbard went Home to Heaven. His motto was, "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you". He so lived.

In 1934 Callie (Giles) Hubbard followed her husband. She was a member of Hollywood Baptist Church many years. She lived for others.

They had no children but lived on in the hearts of the children of others. They were interred in Hollywood Church Cemetery. Their gravestones have been marked:

Crispin A. Hubbard
B. 1855 - D. 1926

Callie Giles Hubbard
B. 1857 - D. 1933

JAMES HEZEKIAH HUBBARD

1861-1929

James Hezekiah Hubbard, born July 25, 1861 at Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va., was the son of John Fuller and Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard. He was born on the old ancestral lands of John Mitchell, and died and is buried there. He died on April 24, 1929.

When the War Between the States closed, he was a boy almost four years old. This means he grew up on his father's farm during the Reconstruction Days. He learned the activities of farm life and was successful in farming.

During his young life he attended school whenever a teacher was available. After he was of age he enrolled at Milligan College, Tennessee in the Fall of 1884, and attended that session. He and his sister Ida went there for that session. They took the train to Johnson City, Tennessee. In Johnson City, the students had to take the narrow gauge train to the station, one and a half miles from Milligan College, and ride horseback or walk from the station to the college. This was a coeducational school, founded in 1866. It was first named Buffalo Male and Female Institute. In 1875 Joseph Hopwood was president of the school. His home was enlarged, and boarding students lived in his home in the early days of the school. In 1881 the name of the school was changed to Milligan College. In those days, the students were treated as members of the Hopwood family if they were boarding there during the session. They paid one dollar and a half to one dollar and seventy-five cents per week for their board. Another item of interest is that the students carried water from the college spring to the house. From a letter written by Ida, James Hubbard's sister, there is evidence of the efforts of Mr. and Mrs. Hopwood to make their students contented.

Before he went to Milligan College, James Hezekiah Hubbard accepted Christ as his Savior. According to the published History of Hollywood Baptist Church, Pittsylvania County, Virginia (1881-1961) James Hubbard was baptized Aug. 24, 1884 (p 9) and was listed as a Deacon in 1889 (p 30). On Aug. 13, 1914 in a letter, he wrote, "I only pass this way but once and I pray that the Heavenly Father will give me the deeds and the words to make some brother or sister feel that it was well for me to pass their way". His life and work was for the comfort of others.

According to their records, James H. Hubbard, Ida May Hubbard and Nettie D. Buchanan were all students at Milligan College, session of 1884-1885, and Ida May Hubbard was a student there in 1885. Upon inquiry it was learned that the Milligan College Administration Building was burned in 1918, and earlier records were lost. The catalog for 1884-1885 lists their names and residences. Nettie Davenport Buchanan's home was Gratton, Virginia. This was learned through the courtesy of Phyllis D. Fontaine, Registrar and Director of Admissions in 1979.

During that school year James H. Hubbard and Nettie D. Buchanan fell in love, and were engaged to be married. They were married on Dec. 29, 1885. According to information in the Hubbard family, she was born on Nov. 15, 1867. No relatives of James H. Hubbard were present at his marriage.

After their marriage they resided for several years in Pittsylvania Co., Va., near Callands. After leaving the Callands neighborhood, they settled at Red Oak, Va., where he was in the mercantile business for a number of years. Then suddenly, on April 1, 1905, Nettie D. Hubbard, without announcement, went away, taking with her the two smaller children. Her husband never knew the reason for her desertion, and never saw his wife or their two younger children again. His neighbors declared him to be a fine, good Christian man, and above reproach. They knew of no reason for his wife's leaving.

James H. Hubbard sold his business and returned to Callands, Va. On Jan. 1, 1912 he sued for divorce, and that year, after completion of all legal requirements, they were divorced. (C.O.B. 16, p 242)

From the year 1905, with the exception of the year 1907 when living in Norfolk, Va., James H. Hubbard resided in the home of his sister Tina, Mrs. Beverley P. Gilbert, so long as he lived. He changed his occupation and became a carpenter, building houses as long as he was active. When his health began to fail, his nephew Charles Read Gilbert watched after his needs of hospitalization, surgery and transfusions. In those days, transfusions were possible only if a friend or relative with suitable blood could serve as donor. His nephew declared that, when he was called upon to secure a donor, his car was full of fine men who were not only his friends, but men who loved his "Uncle Jim". In those days no one knew his own blood type. God blessed their efforts, and each time, one was accepted. He grew better and came home once more.

The final day came, and he was interred in the family cemetery at the home where he was born. He rests near his sister, Ida May (Hubbard) Giles. His gravestone declares he was "Truly Beloved by All". The children of James Hezekiah and Nettie Davenport (Buchanan) Hubbard were:

- i. Walter DeLacy Hubbard, b. Sept. 30, 1886, d. Dec. 9, 1966.
- ii. Ida May Hubbard, b. Sept. 3, 1894.
- iii. James Edgar Hubbard, b. Aug. 6, 1896.

There is no further information for those two younger children. In their father's search for them, there was no reward.

The following documents are recorded here for any one who may be interested:

After James Hezekiah Hubbard's death in 1929, the information about his marriage was given as it was remembered. In April 1979, a request from the Clerk of Tazewell Co., Va. secured the following information as it is recorded.

MARRIAGE LICENSE

Virginia Tazewell County to wit

To any Person Licensed to Celebrate Marriages:

You are hereby authorized to join together in the Holy State of Matrimony according to the rites and ceremonies of your Church or religious denomination and the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia - James H. Hubbard and Nettie D. Buchanan.

Given under my hand as Clerk of the County Court of Tazewell the 28th day of December 1885.

H. Bane Harman, D. Clerk

CERTIFICATE TO OBTAIN A MARRIAGE LICENSE

To be annexed to the License required by Acts passed 15 March 1861 and Feb. 27, 1866.

Time of marriage: December 29, 1885. Place of marriage: Tazewell Co., Va. Full names of parties married: James Hezekiah Hubbard and Nettie Davenport Buchanan. Color: White. Age of husband: 25 years. Age of wife: 19 years. Condition of husband (widowed or single): Single. Condition of wife (widowed or single): Single. Place of husband's birth: Pittsylvania Co., Va. Place of wife's birth: Tazewell Co., Va. Place of husband's residence: Pittsylvania Co., Va. Place of wife's residence: Tazewell Co., Va. Name of husband's parents: John F. and Stella C. Hubbard. Name of wife's parents: William H. and Mary A. Buchanan. Occupation of husband: Farmer.

Given under my hand this 28th day of December 1885.

H. Bane Harman, D. Clerk

MINISTER'S RETURN OF MARRIAGE

I certify that on the 29th day of December 1885 at Head of Clear Fork, Tazewell County I united in marriage the above named and described parties under authority of the annexed License.

William H. Riley

The Minister celebrating a marriage is required, within ten days, to return to the Office of the Clerk who issued the same, with an endorsement thereon of the Fact of such marriage and of the Time and Place of celebrating the same.

Rhea F. Moore, Clerk of the Circuit Court
of Tazewell County

By Betty G. Wright, Deputy Clerk

Around seven months before his death James Hezekiah Hubbard made his last Will and Testament, as follows:

JAMES HEZEKIAH HUBBARD'S WILL

I, James H. Hubbard of Pittsylvania County, Virginia being of sound mind and memory doth hereby make this my last will and testament, hereby revoking any and all wills that I may have heretofore made.

Item #1. I wish all of my just debte and funeral expenses to be paid by my executor hereinafter named as soon after my death as possible.

Item #2. I give my sister Mrs. C. V. Gilbert a note for \$300.00 due me by B. P. Gilbert.

Item #3. I give to my son, James Edgar Hubbard, and my daughter, Ida May Hubbard, all of my real estate wherever located. (At the present time I own 10 acres in Putnam County, Florida, and a lot in Kenilworth, Florida, and 2 lots in South Virginia Beach.)

Item #4. I give to my son Walter DeLacy Hubbard all the remainder of my personal property, consisting of money on hand, and/or in bank, and all notes, bonds and other evidence of debt that I may own at the time of my death. Also any and all tangible personal property. This bequest is subject to Item #1, and all debts and funeral expenses are to be paid out of this fund.

I hereby appoint the Chatham Savings Bank of Chatham, Virginia as executor of this Will.

Given under my hand and seal this the 6th day of October 1928.

James H. Hubbard

The foregoing Will was signed by James H. Hubbard in our presence and in the presence of each other, as being his Last Will and Testament. This was the 6th day of October 1928.

B. M. Reid (Witness)

W. E. Allen (Witness)

Virginia: In the Clerk's Office of the Circuit Court for the County of Pittsylvania, at the Court House thereof on Wednesday the 1st day of May 1929.

The last will and testament of James H. Hubbard late of the County of Pittsylvania, deceased, was this day proved by the oath of B. M. Reid, one of

the subscribing witnesses thereto that said will was signed and acknowledged by the Testator in the presence of himself and W. E. Allen the other subscribing witness thereto present at the same time that they the said witnesses subscribed the said will in the presence of the Testator and of each other, and thereupon it is ordered that the said will be recorded as the true last will and testament of the said James H. Hubbard, deceased. And on the motion of Chatham Savings Bank, by Frank Marshall, Trust Officer, the only executor named in the said will, who made oath as the law directs and entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of Three Thousand Dollars conditioned according to law, certificate is granted the said Chatham Savings Bank for obtaining a probate of the said will in due form. Teste: S. S. Hurt, Cl.

Recorded, W. B. 7, p 172, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

A copy, G. W. Swanson, Clerk; Adylene C. Crider, Deputy Clerk

WALTER DELACY HUBBARD

Walter DeLacy Hubbard, born Sept. 30, 1886 in Virginia, died in California Dec. 9, 1966, while asleep.

When he was young he enlisted in the United States Army for foreign service. Details of early service are unknown today, except that part of the time he was in the Philipines, and was also at Ft. Benjamin Harrison. Dates, places, and regiment are unknown, since his records were lost. It has been recalled that he went to the Panama Canal Zone in 1913 with the 10th U. S. Infantry, and was in Co. H, with rank of Sergeant. Mr. Nathan Walker Frisbie was Band Director in the same regiment.

While in the Canal Zone, Walter DeLacy Hubbard, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on Sept. 30, 1886, married at Ancon, Canal Zone, Panama on July 7, 1914, Adah Cecelia Frisbie, born Rossville, Ohio, March 3, 1897, the daughter of Nathan Walker Frisbie, born Hilliard, Ohio on Sept. 19, 1875, died Nov. 5, 1953 at McMinnville, Ore., married Jan. 5, 1896 Ethel Leona Price, born in Rossville, Ohio May 3, 1879, died Feb. 18, 1973, McMinnville, Ore. Mr. Frisbie was a Master Mason and a member of Veterans of Foreign Wars. He was an Army Band Leader for 30 years. Mrs. Frisbie was a member of Eastern Star and of Auxiliary of V.F.W.

Walter D. Hubbard bought himself out of the Army after his marriage. He worked for the Canal Zone as a foreman in a cold storage plant. Later, he returned to the United States.

Military records revealed that Walter D. Hubbard enlisted in the United States Army on Oct. 7, 1913 at Fort Slocum, N.Y. and was honorably discharged on Aug. 29, 1914 by reason of purchase. He re-enlisted Jan. 28, 1918 at Danville, Va. He served overseas from July 9, 1918 to June 29, 1919, and was honorably discharged as a Sergeant July 12, 1919 by reason of demobilization. When Walter D. Hubbard went to France in World War I, he had all of his Army records with him. On the way back, his Army records, along with all of his personal effects, were lost. This much is positively known: When W.W. II involved the United States he volunteered as a mechanic. He was a Sergeant in 15th Co., A.S.M. in Construction Department, Aviation Corps.

Walter D. Hubbard had a good record in the Army. His record was investigated when he became a member of the Masonic Lodge in 1914. He was a loyal member of that organization. He took all of their 32 degrees and was a Shriner. His wife, Adah Cecelia Hubbard, in 1975 had been a member of the Eastern Star for 59 years, and was still active. She is also a member of the V.F.W. Auxiliary.

Upon their return from Panama, they resided in Oregon. In 1939 they moved

to Central Valley, California. There, as citizens, they were active in the Methodist Church, the Masonic Order and other club work and Veteran of Foreign Wars activities.

Upon his death, Walter D. Hubbard was interred in the cemetery in Redding, Calif. His final rites were closed with the Veterans of Foreign Wars conducting a Military Service. The children of Walter DeLacy and Adah Cecilia (Frisbie) Hubbard were:

- i. James Nathan Hubbard, b. Aug. 1, 1915, Panama Canal Zone.
- ii. Robert Theodore Hubbard, b. March 17, 1921 in Colon, Panama Canal Zone.
- iii. Jean Eleanor Hubbard, b. Nov. 11, 1923 in McMinnville, Ore.
- iv. Ronald Walter Hubbard, b. Dec. 23, 1933 in Tillamook, Ore.

MARRIAGES

JAMES NATHAN HUBBARD

James Nathan Hubbard (Jim), born Aug. 1, 1915, married first during W.W. II and was divorced. They had no children.

James Nathan Hubbard married the second time on Dec. 24, 1948 at La Plata, Charles Co., Md. Mrs. Margaret (Thompson) Lorenz, the widow of Charles M. Lorenz. She was the daughter of Robert Martin Thompson, deceased, who married Cora Virginia Bateler, born May 6, 1880, now deceased. She was born at Westwood, Charles Co., Md. Margaret Thompson was born at Clinton, Md. on Oct. 16, 1922.

James Nathan Hubbard graduated from public schools of Tillamook, Ore. He entered the service of his country in 1934 just after his 19th birthday. He continued in this service for more than 30 years and was retired as a Chief Warrant Officer. It is of interest to many to include at this point the following from a newspaper clipping. No date, but is was around 1936. The following article was published when the Bronze Star had been awarded to Chief Warrant Officer James N. Hubbard. Quoting: "for meritorious achievement in connection with operations against the enemy in a position of great responsibility as assistant custodian and later as custodian of classified documents of Seventh A.A.F. headquarters". Maj. Gen. W. Douglas Jr. made the presentation at Hubbard's base on Saipan. A graduate of Tillamook schools, Tillamook, Ore., Hubbard had been in service 12 years, spending most of the period in the Pacific area.

THE SERVICES OF JAMES NATHAN HUBBARD

He enlisted in Military Service Aug. 13, 1934 at Vancouver Barracks, Washington. He first enlisted in 10th U.S. Horse Drawn Artillery. Two years later transferred to Field Artillery, Schofield Barracks, Hawaii. On Jan. 1, 1940 transferred to Army Air Corps at Hickam Field Hawaii. He was there when the Japanese attacked that Air Field and Pearl Harbor. On July 21, 1943 he was discharged as Master Sergeant to accept appointment as Warrant Officer. The most important position held in the ensuing years was as Top Secret Central Officer at Headquarters Strategic Air Command under Gen. Curtis B. Lemay. There the highest Top Secrets, military and civilian, were in his custody and he was responsible for their safe keeping for a period of three years. During his many years of service other duties were many; Asst. Adj. General; Asst. Admin. Officer; Supply Officer; Personnel Officer; Base Adj. While stationed in Alaska he was Military Game Warden and Ranger, Clothing Sales Store Officer and was Chief Officer in various branches within a multitude

of organizations.

After more than 30 years of service in the U.S. Army and U.S. Air Force, James Nathan Hubbard, at Oklahoma City Air Force Station, home of the 32nd Air Division of the Air Defense Command, was retired with the rank of Chief Warrant Officer. He now resides in Nicoma Park, Oklahoma, a suburb of Oklahoma City, Okla.

The awards and decorations received in 30 years of service by James Nathan Hubbard were: 1. Bronze Field Medal. 2. Air Force Commendation Medal. 3. Air Force Outstanding Unit Award Medal. 4. Good Conduct Medal with Four Bronze Loops. 5. American Defense Service Medal with Foreign Service Clasp. 6. American Campaign Medal. 7. Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with three Bronze Service Stars. 8. Armed Forces Reserve Medal. 9. World War II Victory Medal. 10. Army of Occupation. 11. National Defense Service Medal. 12. Air Force Longevity Service Award with Six Bronze Oak Leaf Clusters.

Another letter of appreciation was dated Oct. 1, 1964. Quoting:

"To: Chief Warrant Officer, W2 James N. Hubbard, AW2125723
4632nd Support Squadron
Oklahoma City Air Force Station, Okla 73145

1. Upon your retirement I wish to express the appreciation of the United States Air Force for your long and faithful service to our country.

2. During your Air Force career, you have unselfishly foregone personal conveniences to fulfill requirements of military service. Your loyalty and devotion to duty have been a prime factor in keeping our nation strong and free.

3. Although you will no longer be on active duty, I hope you will continue to maintain a professional interest in the United States Air Force. As a retired Warrant Officer, you are a part of our country's defense team. Your leadership in civil life will continue to be a vital factor in our nation's endeavors to maintain world peace.

4. I wish to extend my best wishes for your success and happiness in the future. I know you will be an asset to the community you have chosen as your home.

G. G. Atkinson
Colonel, USAF
Commander"

The children of James Nathan and Margaret (Thompson) (Lorenz) Hubbard are:

- i. Marsha Jean Hubbard, b. in Omaha, Nebraska on Aug. 25, 1949. She graduated from college in 1971.
- ii. Robin O. Hubbard, b. in Omaha, Nebraska on Aug. 10, 1951. He graduated from college in 1973.

MARRIAGES

MARSHA JEAN HUBBARD

Marsha Jean Hubbard, born Aug. 25, 1949 in Omaha, Nebraska, married at St. Paul's Episcopal Cathedral in Oklahoma City, Okla. Co., Okla. on Dec. 23, 1973 Robert Alan Robison. He was born Sept. 22, 1946 in Evansville, Vandenburg Co., Ind., the son of Francis Calloway Robison and Rebecca Pomroy Williams Robison. Francis Calloway Robison - deceased Nov. 22, 1966. Mrs. Rebecca Pomroy Williams Robison is now remarried, to Joseph A. Ackerman.

ROBIN O. HUBBARD

Robin O. (initial only) Hubbard, born Aug. 10, 1951 at Omaha, Nebraska (County unknown), married at Midwest City, Oklahoma Co., Okla. on March 29, 1975 Debora Jean Fennell, born Aug. 15, 1955 at Limestone, Maine (Loring AFB), the daughter of Henry Doyle Fennell and Betty Geneva Perkins Fennell. She graduated from Checotah High School in Checotah, Okla.

ROBERT THEODORE HUBBARD

Robert Theodore Hubbard, born March 17, 1921 in Colon, Panama Canal Zone, is the son of Walter DeLacy and Adah Cecilia (Frisbie) Hubbard. He married on April 5, 1942 at Globe, Arizona Mary Nell Walker, born Jan. 15, 1924, Abilene, Texas, the daughter of Nathan Gilbert Walker (Natie), born Feb. 3, 1898 in Mississippi who married Aug. 15, 1920 at Strawn, Texas, Olga Mills, born May 20, 1905 at Strawn, Texas.

Robert Theodore Hubbard enlisted in the Air Force on July 12, 1940. He retired Aug. 30, 1960. Highest rank held was Warrant Officer. No details were sent. He spent 4 years in Japan and saw much service in the Pacific area during World War II. Their children:

- i. Barbara Nell Hubbard, b. May 3, 1943, Denver, Colo.
- ii. Judith Diane Hubbard, b. Aug. 23, 1944, Redding, Calif.
- iii. Danny Gilbert Hubbard, b. May 9, 1947 at Mesa, Ariz., Williams Air Force Base.

MARRIAGES

JUDITH DIANE HUBBARD

Judith Diane Hubbard, born Aug. 23, 1944, the daughter of Robert Theodore and Mary Nell (Walker) Hubbard, married a Mr. Howe. They were divorced. They have no children.

Mrs. Judith Diane (Hubbard) Howe married the second time in 1965 Jon Paul Kelbaugh, born Jan. 6, 1940. They are the parents of:

- i. Tammie LaVonne Kelbaugh, b. at Redding, Calif. Sept. 25, 1965.

They were divorced.

Mrs. Judith Diane (Hubbard) (Howe) Kelbaugh married the third time in March 1975 in Reno, Nevada Donald Briskey. They reside in Reno, Nev.

BARBARA NELL HUBBARD

Barbara Nell Hubbard, born May 3, 1943, is the daughter of Robert Theodore and Mary Nell (Walker) Hubbard. She married on Dec. 30, 1961 Thomas Klien, the son of Col. Klien, a retired U.S. Air Force officer. Thomas Klien is in service in the U.S. Air Force. They were residing at Homestead, Florida when this information was given. Their children:

- i. Timothy Michel Klien, b. Jan. 1963.
- ii. David Klien, b. Jan. 1966.

They were residing in Bolder, Colo. in 1973.

DANNY GILBERT HUBBARD

Danny Gilbert Hubbard, the son of Robert Theodore and Mary Nell (Walker) Hubbard, married Paulette Susan Huber in 1967. She was born Aug. 27, 1948 in Sacramento, Calif. Their children were born in Sacramento, Calif:

- i. Joanne Marie Hubbard, b. Oct. 24, 1964.
- ii. Karen Lynne Hubbard, b. April 7, 1970.
- iii. Gary Matthew Hubbard, b. April 25, 1974.

JEAN ELEANOR HUBBARD

Jean Eleanor Hubbard, born Nov. 11, 1923 at McMinnville, Oregon, is the daughter of Walter DeLacy and Adah Cecilia (Frisbie) Hubbard. She married on Nov. 11, 1940 Jefferson Forgey Boone (Jack), born Jan. 13, 1918 at Brook Haven, Miss., the son of Jefferson Davis Boone who married Ula Dunaway, born 1888 at McComb, Miss. He was chief inspector for Bureau of Reclamations. He took part in the Iwo Jima Campaign. He was Chief Petty Officer in the U.S. Navy Seabees. He served Nov. 11, 1942 - Nov. 9, 1945. He is a descendant of Daniel Boone. They reside at Delano, California. Their children:

- i. Jack Leroy Boone, b. June 27, 1941, Central Valley, Cal.
- ii. Janet Ula Boone, b. April 27, 1944, Central Valley, Cal.
- iii. Kathleen Cecilia Boone, b. May 7, 1948, Central Valley, Cal.

MARRIAGES

JACK LEROY BOONE

Jack Leroy Boone, born June 27, 1941, married on Dec. 28, 1962 Mrs. Judith Ann Carlson. They were divorced. He served in U.S. Navy July 12, 1962 to July 27, 1966. He married the second time at Reno, Nev. on May 30, 1969 Mrs. Judy Carlson Jensen, born June 27, 1945, who has a son, Larry Robert Jensen, born Oct. 28, 1965, San Jose, Cal.

JANET ULA BOONE

Janet Ula Boone, born April 27, 1944, married June 10, 1961 to Jack Kinsman Mitchell, born June 6, 1939 at Alpaugh, Cal. They reside at Delano, Calif. and their children were born there. Their children:

- i. Kurt Kinsman Mitchell, b. Oct. 23, 1962.
- ii. Kellie Jean Mitchell, b. Sept. 27, 1964.
- iii. Mitzie Leigh Mitchell, b. Oct. 15, 1965.
- iv. Monte Lee Mitchell, b. Nov. 13, 1968 at Alpaugh, Cal.

KATHLEEN CECILIA BOONE

Kathleen Cecilia Boone, daughter of Jefferson Forgey and Jean Eleanor (Hubbard) Boone, was born May 7, 1948 in Central Valley, Cal. She married on June 11, 1966 Harold Eugene McPhetridge. They are the parents of:

- i. Mellisa Dianne McPhetridge, b. Sacramento, Cal. Sept. 5, 1967.

Her parents were divorced. Mrs. Kathleen Cecilia (Boone) McPhetridge married the second time on June 18, 1972 Michael Joseph Collison, born June 23, 1944. He adopted Mellisa Dianne McPhetridge. They were the parents of:

- i. Marie Jeannette Collison, b. March 2, 1974.

Her parents were divorced.

RONALD WALTER HUBBARD

Ronald Walter Hubbard, son of Walter DeLacy and Adah Cecilia (Frisbie) Hubbard, was born Tillamook, Oregon on Dec. 23, 1933. He graduated from schools in Tillamook, Ore. On June 29, 1959 he married Audrey Lee Lankford, the daughter of Wesley Lankford, who married Gladys Jones. Audrey Lee Lankford was born at Antlers, Oklahoma on March 18, 1937. Audrey graduated from high school and Junior College. She is a bookkeeper. He served in the U.S. Navy. Details not sent. He was in Hawaii in 1956. They have a son:

- i. Terry Lee Hubbard, b. March 23, 1960 in Redding, Cal.

Adah Hubbard has lived in Central Valley since her husband's death. She has kept busy with her club and Lodge work. On her 70th birthday at a lovely party, she received her 50 year pin from the Eastern Star and many nice presents. Through the years she has sent facts for their children, grandchildren and great grandchildren for this record. For this, the compiler expresses her thanks and also her admiration and appreciation and love for Adah C. Hubbard, who is living in 1976.

END

MIRIAM DIANA HUBBARD

Miriam Diana Hubbard was the sixth child of John Fuller and Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard. She was born near Callands, Va. on the old ancestral estate on Jan. 31, 1857. She died on Dec. 2, 1896 in her home at Toshes, Va. She married Nov. 23, 1877 Stanhope Flournoy Giles (Sam). He was called Sam at all times. He was born 1853 and died very suddenly while a patient in Memorial Hospital in Danville, Virginia, on Sept. 26, 1919, from a heart attack.

Stanhope Flournoy Giles was the son of Augustin L. Giles of near Chatham, Va. who in 1852 married Mrs. Nannie A. Wright, nee Nannie A. Witcher. Augustin L. Giles was born in 1823, according to 1860 census and Nannie (Witcher) (Wright) Giles was born in 1818. His father was Columbus Giles, known as "Lum" Giles, who married Callie Pruitt. The 1860 census proves Augustin L. Giles was a resident of Pittsylvania Co., Va. in the vicinity of Chatham, his Post Office. He was a farmer with real estate valued at \$1,200 and his personal property at \$3,000. He was only 37 years old, therefore, born in 1823. His wife was older, 42 years of age. She was a widow before their marriage and was born 1818. They had only 3 children in 1860.

- i. Nancy A., age 5, therefore b. in 1855. Her name was Nancy Ellen Giles who mar. on Nov. 17, 1897 Prentess Henry Swanson. They had no children.
- ii. Uletia C., age 3, therefore b. 1857. Her name was Uletia Callie Giles. Her record is elsewhere. She mar. Chrispin Augustin Hubbard. No children.
- iii. Stanhope F. Giles, age 7, b. Aug. 4, 1853, d. July 25, 1918. His data and descendants included elsewhere.
- iv. James W. Giles was b. after the 1860 census. His exact dates are unknown. He mar. first Ida May Hubbard and they left no descendants. Facts included elsewhere. His second mar. was made and there were children but they could never be located. Facts unknown.

Stanhope Flournoy and Miriam Diana (Hubbard) Giles, after their marriage, lived in their own home nearby his parents. This was near Toshes, Va. in Pittsylvania Co. Stanhope Flournoy was always called Sam and was known as Sam Giles.

He grew up on the farm and was always engaged in this work on his farm. At the same time he was employed as Warehouse Manager of the tobacco business in Danville, Va. This meant he was away from home except on weekends. This was possible because his wife's brother was his partner in their business affairs. Even as they succeeded in business in early years of life in like manner, they developed in later years, the prosperous Mountain View Milling Company. He was a successful, prosperous man and at the same time a citizen interested in civic affairs and faithful to the church.

A glance at the history of Hollywood Baptist Church proves that Stanhope F. Giles and Miriam Giles, who were members of Greenpond Baptist Church, united with Hollywood the year it became an organized church in 1884. They were loyal as long as they lived, giving their co-operation both spiritually and financially. When this new church became active, Sam and Miriam were present for the first communion service on the fourth Sunday in October, 1884. In a letter that Miriam wrote to her brother John and her sister-in-law, she told of this service. To them it was a sacred occasion. Since the early records of the church were lost, this letter may be the only record of the first Lord's Supper held in the Hollywood Baptist Church on the fourth Sunday in October, 1884.

Miriam Diana Hubbard grew up on her father's farm. She attended private schools and learned the tasks taught in that era to the girls. She was only 8 years old when the War Between the States was over. This means she saw the bitterest days of the Reconstruction period and she was prevented from attending a school for higher learning away from home.

She grew up a gracious, gentle, Christian young lady. She was 15 years old when her brother John brought his bride to his father's home. She saw Miriam every day for a number of years before she was married. So long as she lived she declared, "Miriam was one of the purest, sweetest girls who ever lived". She knew her also as tender hearted. A suffering animal brought tears to her eyes and quick action for its relief.

Miriam Giles was a devoted mother. The members of her family adored her. It was difficult to give her up, when she was not yet 40 years of age. She had a cerebral hemorrhage and passed away. Someone said, "A flower too pure and fragile for Earth was transplanted in the Garden of God's Love".

Sam and Miriam Giles' family record shows:

Stanhope Flournoy Giles (Sam) mar. Miriam Diana Hubbard	
B. Aug. 4, 1853	B. Jan. 31, 1857
D. July 25, 1918	D. Dec. 2, 1896

Their children were born in their home at Toshes, Va., viz:

- i. Thomas Leslie Giles (Less), b. Sept. 14, 1878. He d. May 5, 1945.
- ii. Leonard Stanhope Giles (Lynn), b. July 6, 1885, d. March 28, 1931.
- iii. Ida May Giles, b. Nov. 12, 1889, d. July 17, 1967.
- iv. Stella Allen Giles, b. Oct. 16, 1895, d. Nov. 3, 1956.
- v. Chrispin Augustin Giles (Kip), b. Oct. 8, 1895, d. Jan. 3, 1971.

When their mother passed away, Less was 18 years old, Lynn was 11, Ida May was 7, Stella was 5 and Kip was 15 months old. Their Uncle "Kip" Hubbard, a bachelor, had lived in his sister's home for 16 years. He took care of Less and Lynn when their father was away on business through the week. The faithful cook took care of their meals and the household duties of former years as

she had been trained to do while his sister, Miriam Giles, was living. Another sister of hers, after the funeral, took the baby home with her until he was a few years old. He too, then, went home to be with "Uncle Kip" and his father. The little girls, Ida May and Stella, went to the home of their grandparents, nearby, and were in the care of "Aunt Callie", their father's sister. They were in daily contact as brothers and sisters even though their mother was deceased.

THOMAS LESLIE GILES

Thomas Leslie Giles, called Less, was born Sept. 14, 1878. He died in Memorial Hospital, Lynchburg, Va. on May 5, 1945, after a heart attack. Interment was at Hollywood Baptist Church.

He grew up on his father's farm. His early education was in the local public schools. He attended in Lynchburg, Va. the Piedmont Business College, of which his uncle, James W. Giles, was president. Later he entered the Medical College in Louisville, Ky. and graduated in medicine. He passed the Virginia State Board of Medicine and was qualified to be a medical practitioner. He never practiced medicine. Remaining at home, he co-operated in the family interest day by day. For a while, at one time, he served as Post Master at Toshes, Va.

Less was a favorite in the family and among his kindred who knew him. He never married.

LEONARD STANHOPE GILES

Leonard Stanhope Giles (Lynn), was born July 6, 1885. He died at home on March 28, 1931 and was interred at Siloam Church near Toshes, Va.

He married Ethel Graves. They have no children.

Leonard Stanhope Giles was reared on his father's farm. When grown, his interest seems to have been in the milling business. He had full charge of The Mountain View Milling Company at the time of his death. He was very young, yet he was a successful man in his business career.

IDA MAY GILES

Ida May Giles, born Nov. 12, 1889. She married on Dec. 21, 1918 Noel Edward Reynolds of Chatham, Va. They resided in Chatham, Va. She died in Halifax, Va. on July 17, 1967.

Ida May Giles was 7 years old when her mother died. From that time her "Aunt Callie" was her adored counsellor, so long as she was living. This was a beautiful relationship, mother to the motherless, and child to the childless.

Ida May attended the local public schools. Then she enrolled at Roanoke College, now Averette College, Danville, Va., and graduated with A.B. degree. It was, at that time, a 4 year woman's college. Later she attended Farmville State College, which is Longwood College today. She took courses also at Harrisonburg and Redford State Colleges for Women, in her preparation for teaching in the Virginia Public School System. As a teacher, she was employed many years as a member of the Climax High School faculty. This school was near her home.

Through many years Ida May Reynolds made her home in the home of her beloved "Aunt Callie", who needed her, after many years passed. As a teacher, mother, and one who looked after the interests of the family who needed this, she never faltered and she was greatly appreciated.

Ida May (Giles) Reynolds was a member of Hollywood Baptist Church and a consistent Christian from her early years and so long as she lived. She was the first President of the Woman's Missionary Society in this church. Their children:

- i. Nancy Elizabeth Reynolds, b. Feb. 16, 1922, Pitts. Co., Va.

MARRIAGE

NANCY ELIZABETH REYNOLDS

Nancy Elizabeth Reynolds was born in Chatham, Va. on Feb. 16, 1922. She attended the public schools and graduated from Climax High School, Pitts. Co., Va. She registered at Madison State College for Women and graduated in June, 1944 with a Major in Home Economics.

Nancy Elizabeth Reynolds then entered the teaching profession. Her first experience was one session as teacher of Home Economics at Washington Henry High School in Hanover Co., Va. Returning home, she accepted the same work and was on the faculty at Callands High School, Pitts. Co., Va. for three sessions. She resigned to be married.

On Saturday, July 3, 1948, in the home of her mother at Toshes, Va., Nancy Elizabeth Reynolds and Stith Dudley Barksdale III were married. He is the son of Stith Dudley Barksdale II who married Pauline McPhail of Randolph, Charlotte Co., Va. Their family home is Mulberry Hill. The original grant was to Judge Paul Carrington. It descends to the oldest child in each generation. Today Stith Dudley Barksdale III is the heir.

Mr. Barksdale is a field representative for White House Milk Company, a branch of the Atlantic and Pacific Tea Company. She, at the same time, is the owner of a Home Kindergarten. Their children:

- i. Stith Dudley Barksdale IV was b. May 18, 1957 and d. May 21, 1959.
- ii. Stith Dudley Barksdale V was b. May 6, 1960.
- iii. David Edward Barksdale was b. Feb. 24, 1962 and d. Aug. 21, 1962.

They adopted, after the birth of their first son, a little girl, who was born May 21, 1957. They named her Katherine Giles Barksdale.

Ida May (Giles) Reynolds suffered a cerebral hemorrhage and was a helpless invalid for a number of years. This meant she had to live in a nursing home. Part of this time she was a cheerful inmate of Roman Eagle Manor House in Danville, Virginia. She passed away in her daughter's home at Halifax, Va. on July 17, 1967. She was interred in the family section of the cemetery at Hollywood Baptist Church in Pitts. Co., Va.

Noel Edwards Reynolds of Chatham, Va. died also on June 12, 1967 with a heart attack. He was a World War I veteran. He was active as an employee of the Greyhound Bus Company for many years. His interment was in the Grubb family cemetery.

STELLA ALLEN GILES

Stella Allen Giles, born Oct. 16, 1891 near Toshes, Virginia, died in Dallas, Texas on Nov. 3, 1956. She was interred in the family section of the Hollywood Church Cemetery. She was a member of that church all of her life.

Stella Giles was a beautiful girl with curly hair. She was a student at Roanoke College, now Averette College, Danville, Va. She graduated with the B.S. degree on May 30, 1911. She went to Dallas, Texas and lived there the rest of her life. She never married.

CHRISPIN AUGUSTIN GILES

Chrispin Augustin Giles (Kip), was born Oct. 8, 1895. When he was 15 months old, his mother died. After her funeral, his aunt, Mrs. A.M. Linthicum, took him to her home. After a few years, his father took Kip home to grow up with his sisters and brothers.

He was drafted for service in World War I and sent to Camp Lee, Hopewell, Va. in Sept. 1918. He arrived a short time before Armistice Day and was never sent overseas. He served his time and was honorably discharged. In the meantime, his father had passed away only a few days after his induction into the U.S. Army. Kip returned home to live with "Uncle Kip" and "Aunt Callie". Their home was his home so long as they lived.

He entered into the work of The Mountain View Milling Company of his Uncle "Kip" and deceased father, when his service in the Army was over. After many years of service as a miller, he retired and was living at Gretna, Va., a contented and well man, it was declared. Soon after this statement he was a patient in Southside Community Hospital in Farmville, Va. He died there on Sunday, Jan. 3, 1971. His funeral services were held on Tuesday, Jan. 5, 1971 at Hollywood Baptist Church where his parents are interred. He was a member of Gretna, Va. Christian Church. Mrs. Stith Barksdale, his niece, was his only survivor. (Page 12, Star Tribune, Chatham, Va., Thursday, Jan. 7, 1971). Chrispin Augustin Giles never married.

The above information was sent in by letters from relatives and daughter, Ida May (Giles) Reynolds.

END

ELIZABETH FRANKLIN HUBBARD
KNOWN AS
BETTY FRANKLIN HUBBARD

In the household of John Fuller Hubbard, Betty Franklin Hubbard, in the 1860 census, was listed as Elizabeth F. Hubbard on July 25, 1860. It is assumed she was named Elizabeth, but was always called Betty. And her signature was always Betty. This is mentioned in case some future researcher becomes confused. Betty Franklin Hubbard was born at Callands, Va. on Feb. 8, 1853 and died Nov. 18, 1927. She married Dec. 10, 1873 in her father's home, Absalom Monroe Linthicum. He was born Feb. 25, 1847 and died Aug. 22, 1925. Absalom Monroe Linthicum was the son of William Edward Linthicum who married Mildred Robertson. (See below, 1860 census and Robertson ancestors). Monroe and Betty were both interred on a little knoll about 200 yards south of their home. In 1976 they rest there alone. There is a chain link fence around their graves.

When they were married, they went to live on a farm near Greenpond Baptist Church where they were faithful members their entire lives. This farm was a part of his father's farm on which he was born. He built a home for himself a short distance from his birthplace. His parents were William and Mildred Linthicum, called Bill and Millie. Data follows. Monroe had a brother, George Linthicum, and it seems that his descendants are today the owners of the other part of William Linthicum's farm that he did not sell to his son, Monroe Linthicum. They seem also to own the cemetery land. Three daughters of the Absalom Monroe Linthicum family were interred there. Monroe Linthicum's acres were owned later by the widow of his only son, James Kelly Linthicum.

She was Luzena May (Bradner) Linthicum. (See later).

Monroe Linthicum was a farmer and resided on his farm around 54 years. Their home was 4 miles from Greenpond Baptist Church but it was never too far to attend Sunday School and church services on Sunday morning, when not providentially hindered. This was a lifelong joy. His childhood days were always a pleasure to recall.

Betty Franklin Hubbard added much satisfaction to his attitude toward life and was his contented companion. Their children were all born in their home on their farm. Their children were:

- i. Lula Estelle Linthicum, b. Jan. 26, 1875, d. Dec. 23, 1941.
- ii. Ida Thomas Linthicum, b. Jan. 14, 1877, d. Dec. 14, 1882.
- iii. Ollie Hill Linthicum, b. Nov. 17, 1878, d. Nov. 9, 1882.
- iv. Maude Herndon Linthicum, b. Feb. 11, 1881, d. Nov. 13, 1882.
- v. James Kelly Linthicum, b. Nov. 12, 1884, d. Jan. 16, 1965.

In the Autumn of 1882, the family of Monroe Linthicum were stricken with diphtheria. All four of the little girls and their father were desperately ill with this disease. Three were lost and the other two barely escaped death. The 3 little daughters were interred beneath the cedar trees on their grandparents' farm not far from their parents' residence.

MARRIAGES

LULA ESTELLE LINTHICUM

Lula Estelle Linthicum, born in Pittsylvania Co., Virginia, Jan. 26, 1875, died in Roanoke, Va. on Dec. 23, 1941. She grew up on her father's farm a happy young girl. She loved books and did well in public schools. She aspired to be a teacher and taught private and public schools for a number of years. Her pupils loved her and children progressed in her school. She was a beautiful young woman.

She married on June 18, 1903 Charles Fletcher Jefferson. He was born March 22, 1872 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. He died Nov. 1, 1961. They resided in Danville, Va. for several years.

They adopted on April 20, 1908 a little girl they learned to love. She was the daughter of William Watson and Ida Louise (Edwards) Young and was motherless. Her original name was Louise Young and upon adoption was Louise Young Jefferson. She was born Jan. 17, 1903 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. The devotion that developed among these three people was a beautiful reward for each of them. In Nov. 1945, after her foster mother's death, Louise Young Jefferson married Jesse E. Brooks of New Jersey. They resided in the city of Lynchburg, Va. Around 20 years later she died on Dec. 3, 1965 in N.J. after a long and serious illness. Some years later Mr. Brooks died. They had no children.

Charles Fletcher and Lula Estelle (Linthicum) Jefferson were the parents of only one child, a son, Tracy Jefferson.

- i. Tracy Jefferson, was b. in Danville, Va. on July 7, 1908.

Later his parents moved to the city of Roanoke, Va. and resided in that city the rest of their lives. Charles Fletcher Jefferson was in the grocery business in that city for many years. They and their adopted daughter are buried in Sherwood Cemetery, Salem, Va.

TRACY JEFFERSON

Tracy Jefferson attended the city schools in Roanoke, Va. and the Business

College in that city. Later he became an employee in the U.S. Post Office in the city of Roanoke, Va. and continued in that service until he retired in 1973.

On Aug. 24, 1936 Tracy Jefferson married in Roanoke, Va. Mary Gertrude Sellers, born Nov. 21, 1910 in Roanoke, Va. She is the daughter of Charles Wallace Sellers from Eastern Shore, Maryland who married in Roanoke, Va. in Dec. 1909 Hallie Burnette who was born in Patrick Co, Va. Mr. Sellers, her father, died in March 1922. He assisted in developing the Raleigh Court United Church of Roanoke, Va. but died before it was completed. The family of Tracy Jefferson in 1976 were all members of this church. Mary Gertrude (Sellers) Jefferson was one of their Charter members. Their children were all born in Roanoke, Va. They are:

- i. Charles Tracy Jefferson, b. June 27, 1937.
- ii. Mary Susanne Jefferson, b. July 4, 1939.
- iii. Stephen Peters Jefferson, b. Dec. 18, 1942.

MARRIAGES

MARY SUSANNE JEFFERSON

Mary Susanne Jefferson, called Sissy, was born July 4, 1939 and married on Oct. 26, 1957 in Roanoke, Va. Knute Rockne Geison, son of George L. and Virginia Price Geison. They have one son; Stephen Anthony Geison, (Tony), b. March 13, 1959. In 1976 they reside in Atlanta, Georgia.

STEPHEN PETERS JEFFERSON

Stephen Peters Jefferson, born Dec. 18, 1942, married in Sparta Methodist Church, Sparta, N.C. on March 8, 1963 Sheila Kay Brock, the daughter of H.P. and Nancy Craighhead Brock. They have one son; Stephen Tracy Jefferson, born Feb. 5, 1964. They were divorced.

Later Stephen Peter Jefferson married the second time on April 23, 1971 at Indianapolis, Marion Co., Indiana Mrs. Rose Marie Pulis, the ex-wife of Michael Edward Pulis. She was formerly Rose Marie Dixon, the daughter of Charles Edward Dixon who married Lois Ethel Ekkelberger. She is also the mother of: 1. Michael Edward Pulis Jr. (Micky), b. Aug. 2, 1963, Orange County Hospital, Paoli, Ind. 2. Victoria Marie Pulis (Vickie), b. March 2, 1966 at Orange County Hospital, Paoli, Ind.

Stephen Peters Jefferson was residing in Indianapolis, Indiana where he was employed with the Regency Electronics Company. They have no children in 1976.

Tracy Jefferson's children grew up in the city of Roanoke and attended the city schools. In 1942 Charles Tracy Jefferson was attending a Business College and taking Public Speaking. In 1975 he was single, living at home in Roanoke, Va. and employed as Supervisor in the accounting department of the Norfolk & Western Rail Road. His hobby is collecting old coins and guns.

JAMES KELLY LINTHICUM

James Kelly Linthicum, born Nov. 12, 1884 in his father's home near Greenpond Baptist Church in Pittsylvania Co., Va., lived on that farm his entire life and he passed away on Jan. 16, 1965 after he was 80 years, 2 months and 4 days old. He married on Feb. 17, 1907 Luzena May Bradner, the daughter of Albert Bradner, born Sept. 22, 1853, died Nov. 7, 1948 who married Beatrice Luzena Dix, born Jan. 13, 1860 near Sago, Franklin Co., Va. She died Aug. 5,

1940. They were residing at Farmville, Va. when they died.

Luzena May Bradner was born June 19, 1888. James Kelly Linthicum brought his bride to his parent's home in 1907 and they lived there 58 years and reared their family there. This gave his parents great satisfaction the last years of their lives.

After their children grew up and followed their ways of life in various places, Kelly and Luzena lived there alone. He grew feeble and died from a heart attack one morning. He was interred in Roselawn Cemetery, Martinsville, Va. Luzena, his wife, owned their farm after his death, but found it best to live in the home of their son, Earle, who resided in Lynchburg, Va. Greenpond Baptist Church was their home church all of his life.

Their children:

- i. Ethel Elizabeth Linthicum, b. Dec. 24, 1907.
- ii. James Earl Linthicum, b. May 20, 1909.
- iii. William Carlton Linthicum, b. Feb. 29, 1912.
- iv. Ivan Eldred Linthicum, b. July 21, 1914.
- v. Eva Claire Linthicum, b. Nov. 28, 1917.
- vi. Emmette Lacy Linthicum, b. Jan. 19, 1922.

All of these children attended the public schools of their neighborhood.

MARRIAGES

ETHEL ELIZABETH LINTHICUM

Ethel Elizabeth Linthicum, born Dec. 24, 1907 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. married Oct. 17, 1932 Tonie Winborn Davidson, born Jan. 25, 1903. He is the son of Winborn Hank Davidson, born Nov. 21, 1868 who married Alice Anna Ashworth, born May 18, 1883 in Pitts. Co., Va. They have 2 children and reside in Philadelphia, Pa.

- i. James Monroe Davidson, b. July 22, 1934 in Philadelphia, Pa.
- ii. Mary Alice Davidson, b. July 11, 1937 in Syracuse, N.Y.

MARRIAGES

JAMES MONROE DAVIDSON

James Monroe Davidson, born July 22, 1934 in Philadelphia, Pa., married on June 15, 1952 Florence Margaret Kennedy, born May 21, 1934 in Philadelphia, Pa. She is the daughter of Wilma May Klumpp. Their children were all born in Philadelphia, Pa.

- i. James Monroe Davidson Jr., b. July 11, 1953.
- ii. Donna Lee Davidson, b. June 6, 1952, adopted.
- iii. Stephen Mark Davidson, b. Feb. 14, 1956.
- iv. Wayne Timothy Davidson, b. April 14, 1958.
- v. Sherry Davidson, b. Oct. 21, 1959.
- vi. Christine Davidson, b. Feb. 10, 1964.

MARY ALICE DAVIDSON

Mary Alice Davidson, born July 11, 1937 in Syracuse, N.Y., married Elwood Ralph Decker Jr. on Oct. 13, 1956 in Philadelphia, Pa. He was born there Aug. 24, 1931 and is the son of Elwood Ralph Decker Sr. who married Helen Genevieve Galka. Children:

- i. Elwood Ralph Decker III, b. June 5, 1958 in Philadelphia, Pa.
In 1974 he played the trumpet in the band.

JAMES EARL LINTHICUM
(See also p. 331-D)

James Earl Linthicum, born May 20, 1909 in Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Nov. 10, 1934 Vergie Love Smart, born Feb. 13, 1907 at Vesta, Patrick Co., Va., the daughter of John Randall Smart, born April 10, 1862 near Mount Airy, N.C. who married Dec. 24, 1885 at Vesta, Patrick Co., Va. Sarah Love Spencer, born July 22, 1864 at Stuart, Va. John Randall Smart died March 9, 1937 and his wife, Sarah Love (Spencer) Smart died March 22, 1950. They were interred in the family cemetery at Vesta, Virginia. Their children:

- i. Elva Algene Linthicum, b. March 3, 1936.
- ii. Nettie Jane Linthicum, b. Dec. 14, 1944.

James Earl Linthicum and family resided in Lynchburg, Va. until he retired. They then bought a home near Farmville, Va.

MARRIAGES

NETTIE JANE LINTHICUM

Nettie Jane Linthicum, born Dec. 14, 1944, Lynchburg, Va., the daughter of James Earl and Vergie Love (Smart) Linthicum, married on Aug. 17, 1968 William Hoover Bosley, born Nov. 14, 1942, the son of James Frederick Hoover who married Lois Deane Bosley. He was adopted by his grandparents and given their surname, Bosley. They reside at Hamilton, Va. in 1975. They have no children.

ELVA ALGENE LINTHICUM

Elva Algene Linthicum, born March 3, 1936 in Lynchburg, Campbell Co., Va., is the daughter of James Earl and Vergie Love (Smart) Linthicum. She married on March 11, 1971 at Newport News, Va. Charles Winston Ashworth, born May 19, 1936, the son of Winston Ashworth who married Ella Mae Duncan. They reside in Richmond, Va. in 1975 and have no children.

WILLIAM CARLTON LINTHICUM

William Carlton Linthicum, born Feb. 29, 1912 in Pittsylvania Co., Va., married on Dec. 23, 1933 Christine Davidson, born July 25, 1917. She is the sister of Tonie Winborn Davidson who married his sister. They resided in Philadelphia, Pa. many years. After he retired from the welding business, they moved to Gretna, Va. Their children were all born in Philadelphia, Pa.

- i. Norma Jean Linthicum, b. Sept. 4, 1940.
- ii. Susanne Linthicum, b. April 12, 1943.

MARRIAGES

NORMA JEAN LINTHICUM

Norma Jean Linthicum, born Sept. 4, 1940, married Aug. 23, 1958 at South Hampton, Pa. Julian Lewis Elks Jr., born Feb. 7, 1939 in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Julian Lewis Elks, Sr. who married Ellen Eastburn. Their children were all born in Philadelphia, Pa.

- i. Julian Lewis Elks III, b. June 25, 1959.
- ii. Michael John Elks, b. July 9, 1960.
- iii. Donna Lynn Elks, b. March 8, 1963.
- iv. David Brian Elks, b. July 26, 1964.

IVAN ELDRED LINTHICUM

Ivan Eldred Linthicum, born July 21, 1914 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. married on April 6, 1935 Doris Hazel Gilbert, born Nov. 3, 1918. They reside in Martinsville, Va. They have no descendants.

Ivan Eldred Linthicum is a Veteran of Foreign Wars. He was in the Service of the United States of America in World War II. While in Service he lost the sight in both eyes. He gave up his precious vision for the sake of his country. This did not impair his wonderful spirit. He returned, sought employment and works 5 days every week. When there is need for over-time work he has worked at night. Night and Day are the same to him. He is an example of those who did not die for their country, yet giving up vision, returned to live nobly for that same country they served so well, regardless of such a handicap. It is easier to die for one's country than to serve it in blindness. All are proud of Ivan Eldred Linthicum. He came home also to a wonderful wife whose fine spirit is appreciated by all who know her. They have a lovely home and in it they have contentment.

EVA CLAIRE LINTHICUM

Eva Claire Linthicum, born Nov. 28, 1917 in Pittsylvania Co., Va., married on Jan. 25, Williard Marcellus Cobb at Tien, Mexico. He was born at Moorehead, Minn. They resided at Crystal Bay, Nevada. In 1975 they were fine. Their home was at Incline Village, Nev. They have no children.

EMETTE LACY LINTHICUM

Emette Lacy Linthicum, born Jan. 19, 1922 at Red Eye, Pittsylvania Co., Va., married on Feb. 20, 1959 in First Methodist Church, Sacramento, Cal. Myrna Jeane Huber. She was born Jan. 9, 1940, San Jose, Cal., the daughter of Harold LeRoy Huber.

Emette Lacy Linthicum entered the U.S. Air Force in Dec. 1945. He served with Occupation Forces in Germany and also in the Korean War. He was discharged on Oct. 1, 1955 with rank of Master Sergeant. In 1975 they resided in Sacramento, California. Their children:

- i. Harald Lee Linthicum, b. Aug. 29, 1960, Sacramento, Cal.
- ii. Stephen Ray Linthicum, b. April 8, 1963, San Antonio, Tex.
- iii. Debra Kaye Linthicum, b. Oct. 4, 1965, Sacramento, Cal.

The 1860 census record proves that the parents of Absalom Monroe Linthicum were William E. and Mildred Linthicum. Therefore it is included here:

WILLIAM EDWARD LINTHICUM

The 1860 census proves the following about the family of William E. Linthicum. Household 439-439. The P.O. was Crafton, Pittsylvania Co., Va. William E. Linthicum was 50 years old, therefore born 1810. He was a farmer. His real estate was valued at \$1,700/00 and personal property was \$2,000/00, which may have included slaves. His wife, Mildred Linthicum, was age 43, therefore born in 1817.

1. Edward Linthicum, age 25, therefore b. 1835.
2. Thomas Linthicum, age 21, therefore b. 1839.
3. Vincent A. Linthicum, age 18, therefore b. 1843

These 3 sons were listed as laborers. This meant they were assisting their father on the farm.

4. Sarah E. Linthicum, age 15, therefore b. 1845.
5. Absalom M. Linthicum, age 13, therefore b. 1847.
6. John C. Linthicum, age 11, therefore b. 1849.
7. James M. Linthicum, age 9, therefore b. 1851.
8. Roberson F. Linthicum, age 6, therefore b. 1854.
9. Frances M. Linthicum, age 6, therefore b. 1854.
10. George W. Linthicum, age 2, therefore b. 1858.
11. Edward Linthicum, age $\frac{1}{2}$, therefore b. 1860.

Ancestors of Absalom Monroe Linthicum and descendants follow. The following information may lead researchers to the Virginia family of Linthicum, who are the ancestors of his father, William Edward Linthicum.

In Vol. 2, History of Frederick County Biographical Records, pp. 1227 & 1228, there is information about Linthicum ancestors. Frederick Co. was in Maryland. While it gives no clue regarding the Virginia family, it does refer to the immigrant who went to Virginia.

The ancestors of the Linthicum families in America were natives of Wales. The name was spelled Lynthicume. They moved to Liverpool, England and the spelling was changed. They owned a line of ships that sailed from Liverpool to Baltimore, Md. They were 5 brothers. One remained in Liverpool. He was a wealthy man. Four came to America. One settled in Kentucky, one in Virginia and two in Maryland. There is, in this, only that the brother who settled in Virginia may be the ancestor of William Edward Linthicum, born 1810, according to the 1860 census record of Pitts. Co., Va. The Linthicum family may have this information. If not, tax records may give clues for researchers for the truth.

The descendants of William Linthicum, through his wife, Mildred Robertson (Millie), have the following Robertson and Jennings ancestors.

THOMSON (THOMPSON) FAMILY

- i. Samuel Thomson, b. 1613, Avondale, Scotland. Issue: John; William b. April 5, 1635; Samuel; Jane; and Annie Thomson.
- ii. William Thomson of Blair Manor, Scotland, b. April 5, 1635. Issue: Samuel Thomson, b. Dec. 13, 1691; William and Jane Thomson.
- iii. Samuel Thomson of Ayreshire, Scotland, b. Dec. 13, 1691, d. 1753 Louisa Co., Va. married Mary McDonald (first wife) 1726. Heitman's Historical Register gives, quoting: "Samuel Thomson Capt. Va. Militia 1777-1779". Issue: first marriage, Thomas Thomson, b. 1718, d. 1774 in Louisa Co., Va.; Samuel b. 1728, d. 1779 in Amelia Co., Va.; Sarah married a Mr. Kimbrow. Second marriage, William Thomson. Third marriage to Temperance whose surname may have been Glass. Issue was Joseph Thomson who moved to Amelia Co., Va. Elizabeth Thomson and 3 more not named.
- iv. Samuel Thompson Jr., b. 1728 Louisa Co., Va., d. 1779 Amelia Co., Va. and is buried there but his grave is in Nottoway Co. now. Married in Hanover Co., Va. Anne Jennings, b. 1736 Louisa Co., Va., d. 1811 Pittsylvania Co., Va. (See Jennings Ancestor below). Issue:
 - a. Jennings Thompson mar. a Miss Street.
 - b. Washington Thompson b. May 1, 1766 Amelia Co., Va., d. May 19, 1841 Pitts. Co., Va., mar. Nov. 3, 1785 Jane Stott, b. Nov. 24, 1769, d. March 19, 1857.
 - c. Samuel Thompson mar. 1st Peggy (Martha) Carter and 2nd Mrs. Patsy Terry.

- d. William Thompson mar. 1st Dorothy Stockton, 2nd Miss Pickett.
- e. Weddy Thompson mar. Katherine Esom James.
- f. Nancy Thompson mar. Cuthbert Price.
- g. Mollie Thompson mar. Edward Robertson, 1782.
- h. John Thompson
- i. Mildred Thompson (Millie) mar. Christopher (Kit) Robertson, d. 1833 Pitts. Co., Va. (See Robertson family data for Mildred Thompson Robertson's descendants).

ROBERTSON FAMILY

- i. Christopher Robertson (Robinson) d. 1749, mar. Ellenore (surname unknown). She d. 1750 in Amelia Co., Va. In 1712 they resided in Prince George Co., Va. and at a later date in Amelia Co., Va. They were the parents of Edward Robertson.
- ii. Edward Robertson, d. 1769. Will filed Oct. 26, 1769 Amelia Co., Va. He mar. Mary Ann _____ (probably Cabiness). Issue: John; Anne; Mary Ann; George Cabiness; Elizabeth Moody; Edward and Christopher Robertson.
- iii. Christopher Robertson. His will was recorded in July 1833, Pitts. Co., Va. In 1778 in Amelia Co., Va. he mar. Mildred Thompson (Millie). They were parents of:
 - a. Christopher Thomas Robertson. See later.
 - b. Nancy Robertson, b. April 5, 1782, mar. Dec. 1, 1806 Joseph Carter.
 - c. Martha Robertson, b. Feb. 7, 1784, mar. July 16, 1804 Matthew Cabiness.
 - d. George Johnson Robertson, b. Jan. 11, 1786, mar. Dec. 7, 1810 Elizabeth Coleman.
 - e. William Robertson, b. Jan. 12, 1788. Single.
 - f. Edward Robertson, b. March 17, 1790, d. June 20, 1842, mar. Nancy Stott Thompson on Dec. 2, 1816, b. April 7, 1787.
 - g. Samuel Robertson, b. March 11, 1792, mar. Dec. 14, 1818 Elizabeth Shelton.
 - h. Mary Robertson, b. Feb. 20, 1794, mar. April 21, 1817 Allen Stokes Jr.
 - i. Lucy W. Robertson, b. Aug. 15, 1796, mar. July 31, 1820 Samuel Hutchings.
 - j. James Robertson, b. & d. April 9, 1798.
 - k. Elizabeth Robertson, b. Feb. 18, 1800, mar. Feb. 5, 1821 William Smith.
 - l. Nathaniel Robertson, b. Dec. 17, 1801, mar. July 15, 1822 Priscilla Stokes.
 - m. Mildred Robertson (Milly), b. Oct. 24, 1803, mar. July 21, 1820 Joel Coleman.
 - n. Sarah Robertson, b. Feb. 8, 1806, mar. Nov. 29, 1824 James Fowlkes Jr.

The above data is from a family Bible and Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg. The Bible was owned by Labinda Robertson Harper (Mrs. William Hutchings Harper). See Thompson and Jennings data for Mildred Thompson's ancestors.

CHRISTOPHER THOMAS ROBERTSON

Christopher Thomas Robertson, born Feb. 9, 1779, died June 17, 1849, mar. Feb. 25, 1807 Sally Petty, born June 8, 1784, died Oct. 29, 1853, daughter of Davis Petty. Their children: There are no dates for many.

- a. Nancy Preston Robertson, mar. Sept. 28, 1826 Absalom Fuller.
See Fuller section.
- b. Mildred Robertson (Millie), mar. March 25, 1833 William Linthicum. See Hubbard section, p. 189.
- c. Matilda Robertson, mar. James Hines.
- d. Mary Mitchell Robertson (Polly), b. Nov. 1, 1809, d. May 5, 1890, mar. Oct. 16, 1833 James Young Wilson, b. 1800, d. Nov. 3, 1859, age 59 years.
- e. Elizabeth Robertson (Betsy), never married.
- f. John E. Robertson, Served in Confederate States Army.
After the War Elizabeth and John lived in the home of their sister, Matilda Robertson Hines (Mrs. James), until her death. Then they lived with another sister.
- g. Sarah (Sallie) F. Robertson, mar. April 11, 1853 William I. Hines.
- h. Louisa D. Robertson, mar. John M. Arendall.
- i. William Christopher Robertson, b. Dec. 2, 1827, d. Oct. 31, 1851.
- j. Thompson F. Robertson, b. Aug. 2,
- k. Patricia (Patsy) Robertson, mar. Stanley Morrison. She d. when their first child was born and the baby died later.
- l. James L. Robertson.

Dates are from Bible and tombstones. Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg.; D.8. No. 59 Pitts. Co., Va., p. 356. Deed was recorded Aug. 2, 1860.

MARY MITCHELL ROBERTSON

Mary (Polly) Mitchell Robertson, born Nov. 1, 1809, died May 5, 1890, married Oct. 16, 1833 James Young Wilson, born 1800, died Nov. 3, 1859. Issues:

- a. Sarah (Sallie) Jane Wilson. See later.
- b. Mary Wilson mar. Samuel Stuart, Floyd Co., Va.
- c. Maria Wilson mar. John Lafayette Jennings.
- d. Martha Ellen Wilson (Pat), b. Feb. 26, 1843, d. Aug. 30, 1931, mar. John Royal Morrison, born Jan. 22, 1844, died Jan. 27, 1924.
- e. William Wilson mar. a Miss Diaper (or Draper).

SARAH JANE WILSON

Sarah Jane Wilson, born Jan. 12, 1837, died Nov. 10, 1911, married first on May 6, 1858 Joseph Lynels Towler, born July 4, 1835, died May 16, 1864. Their issue:

- i. Mary Ann Elizabeth Towler, b. July 21, 1859, d. Dec. 17, 1934, Callands, Va., mar. March 6, 18__, Henry Co., Va. William Benjamin Towler, born May 28, 1855, d. July 31, 1929. Issue:
 - a. Samuel Joseph Overton Towler, b. Feb. 11, 1880. See later.
 - b. Benjamin Towler, b. Feb. 11, 1880, d. an infant.
 - c. Pearl Towler.

SAMUEL JOSEPH OVERTON TOWLER

Samuel Joseph Overton Towler, born Feb. 11, 1880, died May 10, 1936, married on

- Oct. 9, 1901 Woodruth Nuckols, born June 6, 1880. Issue:
- a. Blandford Towler. See later.
 - b. Samuel Byron Towler, b. July 13, 1904, mar. Oct. 15, 1930 Edith Bryant, b. June 10, ____.
 - c. Moir Martin Towler, b. Feb. 4, 1907, mar. April 5, 1930 Doris Brumfield, b. Feb. 26, 1906.
 - d. John Wm. Parker Towler, b. Dec. 28, 1909, mar. May 8, 1941 Addie Yeatts, b. Oct. 8, 1912.
 - e. Woodruth Towler, b. Aug. 22, 1912, mar. May 29, 1937 Langhorne D. Motley, b. Feb. 4, 1914. Issue:
 1. Woodruth Motley, b. May 1, 1946, mar. Jan. 30, 1965 Thomas Jackson Morgan, b. Jan. 25, ____ . Issue:
 - (a) Thomas Jackson Morgan Jr., b. Oct. 11, 1965.
 - f. Floreine Elizabeth Towler, see later.
 - g. James Wilson Towler, b. July 26, 1918, mar. May 19, 1951 Bettie Graham Dixon, b. Oct. 18, 1925. Issue:
 1. James Wilson Towler Jr., b. Aug. 1959.
 2. Edwin Reid Towler, b. Oct. 5, ____.

BLANDFORD TOWLER

- Blandford Towler, born Sept. 28, 1902, married Sept. 15, 1923 Richard Mortimer Anderson Sr., born Oct. 23, 1902, died March 13, 1969. Issue:
- a. Richard Mortimer Anderson Jr. See later.
 - b. Carlisle Overton Anderson, b. Jan. 30, 1945.

RICHARD MORTIMER ANDERSON JR.

- Richard Mortimer Anderson Jr., born Jan. 16, 1941, married Feb. 22, 1959 Donna Lee Shanabarger, born Feb. 4, 1941. Issue:
1. Richard Mortimer Anderson III, b. Sept. 13, 1959.
 2. Sylvia Darlene Anderson, b. April 9, 1961.
 3. Donna Kathleen Anderson, b. Sept. 16, 1962.
 4. Dianne Renee Anderson, b. Feb. 11, 1965.
 5. Sandra Kay Anderson, b. May 4, 1968.

FLOREINE ELIZABETH TOWLER

Floreine Elizabeth Towler, born Oct. 13, 1915, married Sept. 1, 1936 Jesse Eppler Gilbert. They are recorded in the Gilbert section. See p. 200.

JENNENS (JENNINGS) FAMILY

- i. John Jennens, b. 1575.
- ii. William Jennens, mar. Joan Elliott.
- iii. John Jennens, b. April 9, 1573, d. Feb. 25, 1657, mar. 1st Mary Jennens. He mar. 2nd Joyce Weaman who was the mother of Robert, Humphrey and William Jennens.
- iv. Humphrey Jennens of Warwick, England, born Aug. 23, 1629 England, d. Sept. 6, 1690 Erdington Co., or Warwick, England. He mar. Mary Millard, b. 1637, d. 1705. They were the parents of:
- v. Lord William Jennings, b. Nov. 10, 1676, d. 1775 in Hanover Co., Va., known as Col. William Jennings the British Officer, known as the 5th son of Humphrey Jennings who d. in 1690 in England. He went first to the West Indies and came later to Va. as an immigrant. He married

in Sussex Co., Va. on Jan. 24, 1724 Mary Jane Pulliam, b. 1704, d. 1774, the daughter of Joseph and Mary Pulliam, according to mar. record which also states his parents were Humphrey and Mary Milwood Jennens. (Albemarle Parish Record).

According to a deposition made by one of his descendants, they were the parents of:

1. William Jennings Jr. who mar. Agnes Dickerson who had a son, John Jennings who mar. Mary Beasley.

They were also the parents of:

- vi. 2. Anne Jennings, b. 1736, d. 1780 who mar. Samuel Thompson, b. 1722, d. 1779 Amelia Co., Va. See Robertson Family for their descendant.

For the above study the descendants are indebted to Mrs. Blandford Towler Anderson for her research and to William Burnell Sours who placed copies of the Robertson, Thompson and Jennings data, as well as his own research, in many places.

CHRISTINA VIRGINIA HUBBARD

Christina Virginia Hubbard (Tina), was never called by her true given name, but was lovingly known as "Tina". Christina Virginia Hubbard was born Feb. 21, 1859 in the old home near Callands, Virginia and lived her entire life on the lands her father owned. These lands were previously the property of her grandfather, John Mitchell. Later the same real estate was owned by her husband. Today the owners are children and grandchildren of her son Charles Read Gilbert, deceased. They are John Beverly Gilbert and son, Charles Gilbert and the children of his son, Jesse Eppler Gilbert, deceased.

Christina Virginia Hubbard married in her parents home on Dec. 23, 1883 Beverly Preston Gilbert. He was born Sept. 4, 1857 and died April 8, 1930 at his home on the above homestead. She was a widow around 10 years after 47 years of wedded life and she passed away in the eighty first year of life on Dec. 5, 1939. Both are interred in the family cemetery of her ancestors. Many are interred there but for her line, four generations are there interred and members of at least five generations were born on these ancestral acres, while six generations have resided there over a period of more than one hundred and sixty five years. Today "Aunt Tina's" descendants own these lands, but they are precious to everyone who is a descendant of John Mitchell, the first ancestor, who owned the land and the first to be buried there.

Christina Virginia Hubbard was 24 years old and Beverly Preston Gilbert was 26 years old when they were married. He was around 8 years old when the War was over, but he saw all the vicissitudes that hampered children in Virginia during the Reconstruction Days. He took advantage of the worthwhile opportunities and emerged an able, competent young man of ability to progress in life. He proved his fine sense of judgement when he fell in love with Christina Virginia Hubbard and also that he possessed the characteristics of a gentleman in winning her heart. Years later she referred to those days of their courtship and said; "When I was a small girl I decided that when I married, I would marry a man just as nearly like my brother John as I could find. Beverly Gilbert was that man". This reference shows she exercised thought and evaluation in her decision for her marriage.

Beverly Preston Gilbert was a farmer and an able and progressive one. This means he was an energetic man all of his life. He was also Justice of the Peace. This was a demand on his time and exacted of him great under-

standing of law and people of all walks of life. When he was quite an old man, he was unfortunate in losing one leg, and he had to use crutches. He never failed in his duty as Justice of the Peace. He attended 3 to 4 trials every week. He drove his own car and no matter how rough the roads proved to be, he was present. On one occasion, there was no one to accompany him, when the call came. When asked why he traveled that difficult road alone, his reply was "Why, those people were in trouble, I had to go". This reply indicates he was a man who had the welfare of others on his heart more than concern for his physical safety. In this case, however, no one would have known where he was, if he had been unlucky on the rough road that day. Through the years, they were active members of Hollywood Baptist Church. She was a member of Greenpond Baptist Church a long time prior to the constitution of Hollywood. As a Charter member of Hollywood, her letter from the Greenpond Baptist Church was dated Oct. 24, 1884. Since the records for many years are lost, the compiler has no facts regarding Beverly P. Gilbert's joining Hollywood. He was, perhaps, received from another church into the membership of Hollywood at some early date. His faithful membership was also augmented by service as trustee, as Sunday School Supt. and it is known that he served also as the clerk of this church. They were faithful in attendance at Sunday School and all services. Furthermore, they had family prayers and reading of the Bible in their home every day.

Tina Gilbert's services in the church are not known. She was a consecrated Christian early in life. She loved sacred music and enjoyed singing hymns all her life. She kept informed on religious matters and read worthy books. One of her sisters-in-law who knew her when she was a girl only 13 years old said: "Tina scatters sunshine in so many other people's lives". This one sentence shows no one can tell her story of life; it will never be told because they no longer are on Earth.

The children were all born on the farm near Rondo, west of Chatham, and near Callands, Va. They were:

- i. Charles Read Gilbert, b. Oct. 25, 1884, d. Dec. 18, 1949.
- ii. Clarence James Gilbert, b. July 6, 1887, d. Oct. 16, 1953.
- iii. John Hope Gilbert, b. Jan. 10, 1891, d. May 15, 1969.
- iv. Joy Beverly Gilbert, b. July 28, 1894, d. Jan. 4, 1955.
- v. Truman Edward Gilbert, b. Nov. 7, 1898, d. July 23, 1968.
- vi. Luke Conrad Gilbert, b. April 17, 1902, d. Sept. 14, 1938.

MARRIAGES

CHARLES READ GILBERT

Charles Read Gilbert was born Oct. 25, 1884 near Callands, Virginia in the home that was the birthplace of his mother and one grandmother on the ancestral estate of his great grandfather, John Mitchell and his grandfather, John Fuller Hubbard. At the time of his birth, Rev. Mathew W. Read was the cherished pastor of Hollywood Baptist Church. Before this church was organized, as the Missionary of the Association, Rev. M.W. Read was well known by the citizens. One report to the association proves he visited the people in their homes. In the home of John F. Hubbard he was their faithful pastor who often visited. The same was true after Beverly and Christina (Tina) Hubbard Gilbert were married. When their first born child was named, they honored their pastor and named their oldest son Charles Read Gilbert. After living almost his entire life on this estate, which his father later owned, he died Dec. 18, 1949 at this same home, upon suffering a heart attack.

He grew up on the farm and attended the local public schools. When he

was grown, he decided to leave the farm work. Away from home, he became interested in the need of male medical assistants and was employed in a hospital for a while and became a very efficient man in knowing how to help a sick man. Upon his return home, many of his male friends and neighbors were blessed when he came by for an hour or two or came to sit by the bed to relieve someone else for a while. This neighborly kindness of Charles Read Gilbert was so cheerfully done and is beyond evaluation.

While he was connected with Cedar Grove Hospital, N.J., he met a young lady who was a nurse in the same hospital. They fell in love with each other.

After he left that type of work, he returned to his home and they made plans for their marriage. They were not going to live in the north and she agreed to come to Virginia to be married. He and his brother Clarence would meet her in Lynchburg, Va. The day had been set for the wedding. The train was delayed many hours. It arrived so late that their marriage ceremony was performed at midnight, Dec. 26, 1909. All of his cousins and friends of childhood days, were impressed with this unique hour and invoked God's blessings on them and especially on Katie, the bride, who was a German girl so far from her native land and her people.

Charles Read Gilbert, born Oct. 25, 1884 in Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Dec. 26, 1909 in Lynchburg, Va. Katharina Eppler, born Jan. 12, 1882 at Dormettenger, a town in the state of Wuerttemberg, Germany. She died on Dec. 13, 1969. Her family data follows. She was a trained nurse. She came to America in 1899 and was employed in Cedar Grove Hospital, New Jersey when she met Charles Read Gilbert. They eventually settled on the farm near his parents and spent the rest of their lives there. He farmed and he learned carpenter's work and was exceptionally expert in this field. Katie and Charlie were both very free to help their sick neighbors so long as they could be helpful. This service was a free service. Her mother-in-law said, "I never was blessed with a daughter, but if I had been she could never have pleased me any better than Katie has".

She won the love and admiration of all the neighbors even as she did of her husband's family. Her home and flowers were her chief interest. It seemed that every shrub and flower responded to her care. She had many and they were beautiful.

Katharina Eppler Gilbert, formerly a Catholic, united with Hollywood Baptist Church in 1926. Perhaps the Hollywood Woman's Missionary Union has evaluated for all who are interested, her life. When she was 73 years old, or in 1955, they gave her a party and stated it was in honor of her long record of service to others. She was declared "still active and healthy, she keeps herself busy doing, doing something for others".

In addition to receiving many lovely gifts on the occasion of this surprise party; a poem written by Mrs. Thomas Reynolds was read in her honor, to Katie Gilbert as follows: Quoting:

"A lady we know, in the years long ago
Used to walk through the heat, cold, or the snow,
To visit her neighbors, whom she knew were in need
Proving herself to be, a friend indeed.

She nursed the sick, and shrouded the dead
And made lovely gifts for those about to wed.
And My! how her knitting needles flew
When she knew, in the community a baby was due.

Her flowers so lovely, that she tended with care
 Were not raised for herself alone, they were raised to share.
 She gave slips to this one, and that one until there's no doubt
 That about all she had left, was just a sprout.

She cut pretty bouquets for the sick and the Lord
 And we know that some day she'll receive a reward.
 And now, at this time, while she's resting her eyes,
 We decided to give her this little surprise.
 We hope she'll like it, for our hearts are surely in it
 And may she have a good time every single minute.

Katie Gilbert was a Charter Member of Morgan Johnson Eastern Star Chapter of Chatham, Va.

The above tells a part of her story. Since then, in 1955 she had been blind due to glaucoma. Cut off from former activities, she remained cheerful and in good health. She kept her interest in everyone. She was intensely interested in this family record through the long years of preparation, as was true of Charles Read Gilbert and his mother. Many items included would never have been known except for their letters that included facts. After Katie was too blind to write, she had newspaper clippings which were read to her, clipped and mailed to the compiler. It is impossible to truly accredit her interest. For the sake of her children and grandchildren and future descendants, her Eppler ancestors, so far as she could recall, are herein recorded. (See below) She lived to be 87 years old.

Charles Read Gilbert was interested in, and was a member of Masonic Order. He was Past Master of Pittsylvania Lodge 24 A.F. & A.M. His funeral was conducted in Hollywood Baptist Church and his interment was at home in the family cemetery with Masonic Rites. He died very suddenly with a heart attack. He was a fine, good man.

Charles Read Gilbert had a sheltered, happy childhood. Perhaps one of his richest experiences was one he related just prior to his death. He and Clarence were permitted one night to go hear an old man, and nearby neighbor, Mr. Wilson Mitchell, play his violin. They were too small to go alone. An old colored man was hired to go with them. Charles said that was the sweetest music he ever heard in his life. The violin was a fine instrument. From that hour Charlie was a violinist he said, although he never had any professional training.

Thereupon, Charlie and Clarence made a violin and used horse-tail hair to have strings, and it had sound. Mother and father thereupon bought them a violin. Charlie always owned a violin and played as long as he lived.

Katie Eppler was only 3 years old when her father died. When she was only 17 she came to America. Her ship was Queen Luise and it left Bremen Harbor on Nov. 14, and arrived at Hoboken, N.J. on Nov. 26, 1899. Her mother passed away a few years later. She was only 20 years old at that time. She lived all the rest of her life in America and around 60 years as a member of the Gilbert family. The children of Charles Read and Katherine (Eppler) Gilbert were:

- i. John Beverly Gilbert, b. Nov. 30, 1910 at Chatteroy, W. Va.
- ii. Jesse Eppler Gilbert, b. March 22, 1912 at Rondo, Va., d. Aug. 6, 1955.

MARRIAGES

JOHN BEVERLY GILBERT

See also p. 617

John Beverly Gilbert, son of Charles Read and Katherine (Eppler) Gilbert, was born Nov. 30, 1910 at Chattoey, West Virginia. He grew up on the ancestral acres of his father's ancestors near Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va. He had the normal life of a boy on the farm. He attended the local public schools and graduated at Callands High School in 1929.

Soon after this, he went to New York and lived there for many years with steady employment. He married on Aug. 22, 1936 in New York City, Margaret Dileo. She was born Nov. 20, 1912 at Waterberry, Mass. By faith she is a Catholic. She keeps the home and is also employed as Secretary at Hughes Memorial Orphanage. Her hobby is plain and fancy knitting and her work is beautiful.

John Beverly Gilbert looks after the ancestral farm. The old home is carefully preserved and other improvements are added. The ancestors' cemetery has constant care so that the government allotment for raising tobacco, corn, etc. is not lost. Yet he does not do any farming. He is a traveling salesman for industrial lubricants and is employed by Northridge Lubricants, Inc. of Rochester, N.Y. He is on duty four and a half days each week.

John Beverly Gilbert is a member of Hollywood Baptist Church. He sang in the choir for many years. He is chairman of the Building and Finance Board of the church and Secretary of his Sunday School Class. The care of the church property is also an item of care. The neatness of the church lawn and cemetery is due to his loving care. His church has first place in his life's interest. The next best interest is Masonry. He belongs to the Masonic Order and has served as Past High Priest of Chatham Royal Arch Chapter No. 56. He is a York Rite Mason and commander of the Commanding Dove #7, Danville, Va. He is also a member of the Loyal Order of the Moose, # 1581. He has all the degrees in York Rite Masonry. In 1973 he was serving as Secretary.

In World War II he saw service with the U.S. Engineering Division under the 1181 Air-borne division serving in Honolulu, T.H. and Guam. He was discharged with the rank of Captain on December 26, 1945. His motto: "Live right and help others succeed". He is appreciated by all his cousins. John Beverl y and Margaret (Dileo) Gilbert have only one child:

i. John Charles Gilbert (Jay), b. Sept. 14, 1946 at Jamaica, N. Y. John Beverly Gilbert died Nov. 17, 1976. Margaret Dileo Gilbert d. in 1980.

JOHN CHARLES GILBERT

When John Charles Gilbert was a very small boy, his parents came to live at the old home in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Later, his grandfather, Charles Read Gilbert, built for his father, a new, modern home on the highway from Chatham to Callands, Va. He attended the public schools and graduated from Chatham High School. He is a member of Hollywood Baptist Church. Jay was the joy and pride not only of his parents, but of his grandparents. He was a courteous, fine young lad to enjoy. Upon finishing high school, he was eligible for service to his country.

His training for war service was in the field of Communications. When Basic Training was completed, his first tour of duty was one year in Germany. This gave him an opportunity to see the native land of his grandmother Gilbert. He was at one time near Frankfurt, Germany. He was P.F.C. in Co. "D", 16th Signal Battalion. This service in Germany delighted his grandmother.

He was given a month's visit home and ordered to Vietnam. He was in California on his journey and near his Uncle Truman Edward Gilbert's home. He had an interesting visit with this uncle. After a quick trip he was in Vietnam with Co. "B", 36th Signal Battalion. When his year of service was over, he returned home and received his honorable discharge with citations from Vietnam as Sp. # 4, which means an Army specialist in the field of Communications. He was employed by the Telephone Co. in Danville, Va. In 1976 he is serving in Pitteylvania Co., Va. as a deputy sheriff.

John Charles Gilbert, son of John Beverley ², Charles Read ³, Beverley Preston ⁴, Armistead Calvin ⁵, John ⁶, Preston ⁷, Michael ⁸, Samuel ⁹, Gervase ¹⁰, is one of the tenth generation of the Gilbert line thus far verified as citizens of America in Maryland and Virginia. Born in 1946; in service of his country in 1966; in Germany one year; in Vietnam one year; honorably discharged with rating Sp. # 4 in communications, is a worthy record to attain before a young man is 22 years of age. The following citation verifies his worthy record. Quoting:

"Company D
16th Signal Battalion
APO 09039

Subject: Letters of Appreciation 6 September 1967

To: PFC John C. Gilbert
US 52 937 393
Co. D, 16th Sig Bn
APO NY 09039

1. I would like to take this opportunity to express my appreciation to one of the most outstanding enlisted men I have ever known, for a job well done while assigned to Delta Company of the 16th Signal Battalion.
2. You have completed all duties assigned to you and performed them in an outstanding manner.
3. You have been a great asset to Delta Company the 16th Signal Battalion, and the United States Army. Your performance will be hard to match by anyone who replaces you.
4. You have brought credit upon yourself, your Company and the United States Army.
5. Again I would like to thank you for a job well done.
6. A copy of this letter will be placed in your permanent 201 File.

Steven E. Steinhauser
1 Lt. Sig C
Commanding"

John Charles Gilbert, on July 22, 1970, married in Kentuck, Va. Karen Ann Taylor on her 20th birthday. She was born in Halifax Co., Va. on July 22, 1950. She is the daughter of Earle Lester Taylor, born April 18, 1922, who married on July 17, 1948 Virginia Frances Newcome, born Nov. 1, 1930, who were married in Halifax Co., Va. and now reside in Ringgold, Va.

Rev. Charles M. Shelton performed the double ring ceremony for John Charles Gilbert and Karen Ann Taylor. She is a member of Kentuck Baptist

Church. She was president of the YWA in 1969. The year before, she was vice president of her Sunday School Class. She is a graduate of Dan River High School, located near Ringgold, Va. Before her marriage, she was employed as secretary of a business company.

After his discharge from the Army, John Charles Gilbert was with the Electric Department of the City of Danville, Va. They resided in Arlington, Va. where he was employed, and later at Appomatox, Va. In 1976 he is serving in the capacity of deputy sheriff.

JESSE EPPLER GILBERT

Jesse Eppler Gilbert was the younger son of Charles Read and Katharine (Eppler) Gilbert. He was born on the ancestral acres near Rondo, Pitts. Co., Va. He was one of the fourth generation born there and one of the fifth generation to be heir and own part of the original estate. His possession is the home and possession of his family today. He was born March 22, 1912 and died Aug. 6, 1955 in Memorial Hospital, Danville, Va. He married Sept. 1, 1936 Floriene Elizabeth Towler, born Oct. 13, 1915 near Callands, Va., the daughter of Samuel Joseph Overton and Woodruth (Nuckols) Towler. (See data below).

Jesse Eppler Gilbert grew up on his father's lands, learning, while a boy, to love farming and the wonders of the farmer's life. He attended the public schools and graduated from Callands High School.

As a boy, he seemed always to be happy. He grew up to be a cheerful, prosperous young man. He had a beautiful, well planned farm and many fine cattle as well as the usual farming interests. On one occasion, to a visiting relative, he pointed out a beautiful \$10,000.00 thoroughbred animal. This special agricultural activity was the reason he was deferred from service in World War II.

When young, Jesse Gilbert joined Hollywood Baptist Church. He was an active member. He taught the men's Bible Class in Sunday School. On Dec. 19, 1954, he was ordained a Deacon of this church. In the same sanctuary, his funeral was conducted the next year. The church could not seat the people present. Everyone who knew him had lost someone whom they appreciated. Rev. Charles F. Leek conducted the service. His cousin, John Hubbard, read the Scripture, the church choir sang, the flowers were many. Enough could not be done to express appreciation. Interment was in the Hollywood Church Cemetery. Their children:

- i. Patricia Ann Gilbert, b. Jan. 25, 1943.
- ii. Kathryn Nuckols Gilbert, b. March 7, 1945.
- iii. Gwendolyn Elizabeth Gilbert, b. Sept. 22, 1953, d. Dec. 22, 1953. Funeral was from Hollywood Baptist Church and burial in the Church cemetery.

MARRIAGES

PATRICIA ANN GILBERT

Patricia Ann Gilbert, born Jan. 25, 1943, the daughter of Jesse Eppler and Floriene Elizabeth (Towler) Gilbert. Her marriage was in the sanctuary of Hollywood Baptist Church on Dec. 22, 1962 to Clarence Keen Hedrick, born June 19, 1940 at Callands, Va., the son of Clarence Irvine Hedrick Jr. who married Zola Rubena McNealy. (See ancestors below). Their double ring ceremony was performed by the pastor of their church, Rev. Paul W. Turner. The setting was an artistic arrangement of palms, ferns and beautiful flowers and

centering the improvised altar was an open Bible, on each side of which were candles in seven branched candelabra.

Each of these young people were zealous in the service of their church. A large audience was present Dec. 22, 1962.

Patricia Ann Gilbert graduated at Callands High School. While in school her senior year, she wrote an essay entitled "Why I Would Like to go to College" and entered it in a contest for a scholarship given by The Planters and Trust Company of Chatham, Va. Around 600 competed. Patricia Gilbert won the \$200.00 scholarship. She graduated from Averett College, Danville, Va., which was at that time a Junior College for young women. She has had two summer sessions at Radford College.

Patricia is talented in music. She serves as pianist in her church, also as organist when needed. She has done this through many years. She is also gifted as a seamstress and has excelled in this field.

Clarence Keen Hedrick was born at Callands, Va. on June 19, 1940. He graduated from Callands High School and from Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va., receiving the B.S. degree in Civil Engineering. He enjoys teaching in secondary schools. In 1962 he was teaching mathematics in Whitmell High School. Later he was mathematics instructor at Tunstall High School, Pittsylvania Co., Va. He is an able teacher and well qualified. In the summer he enjoys farming. They have their own farm and a new modern brick home.

As a layman in their church he is active, serving when he is needed. He is a Sunday School teacher, sings bass in the choir, speaks when a program needs him, and he has served as a Deacon. Their children:

- i. Anthony Keen Hedrick, b. March 24, 1964.
- ii. Deborah Ann Hedrick, b. Sept. 5, 1968.

KATHERINE NUCKOLS GILBERT

Katherine Nuckols Gilbert, born March 7, 1945 at her parents home on the old ancestral lands of her foreparents, is the second daughter of Jesse Eppler and Floriene (Towler) Gilbert. She is of the sixth generation to have this distinction in her birthplace. She is a member of Hollywood Baptist Church of which her great, great grandparents were charter members and where her father was a deacon.

Katherine Nuckols Gilbert graduated from Callands High School in 1963. She enrolled at Averette College, Danville, Va. 1963-1964. Fine Arts was her major. She enrolled later at Richmond Professional Institute, Richmond, Va., graduating with Bachelor Degree in Fine Arts in 1967. Her major was Sculpture and her minor was Graphics, Painting and Art History. She continued her education at Virginia Commonwealth University, Richmond, Va., graduating with Masters Degree in Fine Arts in 1970. Her major was sculpture and minor was Graphics.

She has been enabled to go forward in her ambitions in this field of education through the honors, awards and teaching assistantships that have been her privilege to receive. In 1963-64, she was awarded a scholarship at Averette College, the Professional Fine Arts Fellowship in 1969-70 by the Virginia Museum of Fine Arts, Richmond, Va. In 1968 she won the second award in Graphics, presented by Petersburg Annual Exhibit, Petersburg, Va. She was granted Graduate Teaching Assistantship two years, 1967-1969 at Virginia Commonwealth University, Richmond, Va. and attained the above success. She was, in 1966-67, among those in the 1966-1967 Who's Who in Universities and Colleges.

She has excelled in Sculpture and appreciation has been expressed by

many Invitation Exhibitions, many Competitive Exhibitions and Traveling Exhibitions in that her work has been desired and included.

Her teaching experience has been in drawing, basic design and Art History, while technical activity has been Slide Librarian, photocopying work, experience in exhibitions and designing play spaces and "play sculpture" for an activity center. Katherine Gilbert has succeeded in quite a lot of subjects during the few years she has used in acquiring her A.B. and A.M. degrees in Art. Her last known position was Instructor Slide Librarian, School of Art, Virginia Commonwealth University, Richmond, Va. The Robertson, Thompson and Jennings ancestors of Floriene (Towler) Gilbert and daughters are included above.

CLARENCE JAMES GILBERT

Clarence James Gilbert was born July 6, 1887 at the old ancestral home near Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va. He died very suddenly on Oct. 16, 1953 at Dumfries, Va. Interment was at Gladys, Va. in the church cemetery.

He married on Nov. 22, 1913 Ruth Smith, born Nov. 22, 1893, in Pitts. Co., Va.

Clarence Gilbert grew up on the farm and attended the public schools and Hollywood Baptist Church. He did not farm, but became a carpenter and lived near Dumfries, Va. The activities of his life are not known, but his policy for life was to live life as he would tend a flower garden and always leave a Good Deed to be seen by his neighbors each day. Ruth was a fine young lady and was left a widow. Resident of Winn Falls, Va. in 1969.

Their children:

(See also p. 207)

- i. Lucille Smith Gilbert, b. Oct. 22, 1914.
- ii. Beverly James Gilbert, b. Aug. 16, 1916, d. Nov. 1968.
- iii. Richard Arthur Gilbert, b. June 21, 1917.
- iv. David Earl Gilbert, b. May 18, 1920.
- v. Carrol Lee Gilbert, b. March 23, 1925.

MARRIAGES

LUCILLE SMITH GILBERT

Lucille Smith Gilbert, born Oct. 22, 1914, married March 2, 1935 Albert Samuel Roberts, born March 17, 1905, died Sept. 25, 1953. After she was a widow, she was residing in Danville, Va. She was employed as a practical nurse. They had two sons:

- i. Jack Gilbert Roberts, b. Oct. 27, 1936. See p. 208.
- ii. William Samuel Roberts (Bill), b. Nov. 13, 1944. He died on July 14, 1954 from accidental drowning in the pool at the YMCA in Danville, Va.

Jack Gilbert Roberts, in 1954, was serving in the U.S. Air Force. No more information sent. Lucille (Gilbert) Roberts died in June 1973.

BEVERLY JAMES GILBERT

Beverly James Gilbert, born April 16, 1916, died in Nov. 1968 as a result of an automobile accident. He married Dorothy Mae Adkins on Feb. 9, 1946. She was born April 17, 1926. They resided at Dumfries, Va. His funeral services were conducted at Cunningham - Mountcastle Funeral Home in Woodbridge, Va. He was taken to Winn Falls, Va. where final services were in the Church of

God and burial was in the cemetery of that church. Their children are:

- i. Larry Gilbert of Dumfries, Va.
- ii. Gregory J. Gilbert of Stafford, Va.
- iii. Linda Gilbert of Dumfries, Va.

One son had married before his death since he had one grandchild living, Connie Sue Gilbert.

RICHARD ARTHUR GILBERT (See p. 207, 208)

Richard Arthur Gilbert, born June 21, 1917, married Lucy Cook, born Nov. 28, 1920. They were divorced many years later. He was residing at Gladys, Va. in 1968. Children:

- i. Stella Mae Gilbert, b. July 10, 1940.
- ii. Ruth Ann Gilbert, b. Sept. 9, 1941.
- iii. Amelia Cook Gilbert, b. March 28, 1943.
- iv. Lydia Gilbert)
- v. Grace Gilbert) twins b. Oct. 12, 1944.
- vi. James Henry Gilbert, b. Feb. 15, 1948.

DAVID EARL GILBERT

David Earl Gilbert, born May 18, 1920, served overseas in W.W. II. No details sent. He was residing at Stafford, Va. in 1968. See p. 207 for marriage.

CONRAD LEE GILBERT

Conrad Lee Gilbert, born March 23, 1925, served with U.S. Air Force in France in W.W. II and gave service later in Korea. In 1968 he was a resident of Triangle, Va.

JOHN HOPE GILBERT

John Hope Gilbert, son of Beverley Preston and Christina Virginia (Hubbard) Gilbert, was born on the old ancestral acres of his foreparents near Callands in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on Jan. 10, 1891. He was reared on this farm and attended the local public schools. As soon as he was grown, he became interested in railroad work and was employed by the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. He worked with this Railroad 54 years, before he retired as a conductor. He was a member of the Brotherhood of Railroad Conductors and also of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Veterans Association. He had membership in The Royal Order of Moose # 1585, Brunswick, Maryland. He was a member of Knights of Pythias. He united with the Methodist Church in Brunswick, Md.

He married early in life Mrs. Sadie Avy (Cannon) Banks, the widow of Earnest Linwood Banks, born Sept. 26, 1879 in Lunenburg Co., Va. and died Dec. 13, 1905. She was nee Sadie Avy Cannon, born Aug. 4, 1887, the daughter of Thomas E. and Mary Ellen (Oden) Cannon. Mr. and Mrs. Banks had two children: (1) Carlton Linwood Banks, b. April 16, 1903. (2) Harry Eugene Banks, b. Jan. 20, 1905. He d. April 18, 1925. He married Mary Madaline Grass. They had one child, a little girl, Sadie Madaline Banks, b. April 3, 1925 and d. March 20, 1928. This little girl was a well beloved child by Sadie and Hope Gilbert.

John Hope and Sadie (Cannon) Gilbert have no descendants. They resided at 815 East "E" Street, Brunswick, Md. After he retired, they spent the winters in Florida near Fort Meyers.

After his marriage, they lived a happy contented life for 55 years. They left Fort Meyers, Fla. to return home to Maryland. At Rocky Mount, N.C. he died very suddenly with a heart attack on May 15, 1969. His funeral services were conducted by Rev. Ross Harris, pastor of the New York Methodist Church and interment was in Park Heights Cemetery, Brunswick, Md. Mrs. Sadie Avy (Cannon) (Banks) Gilbert was visiting with her niece, Evelyn Heffner in Herndon, Va. Later she was in the home of her great niece, Margaret Myers, Knoxville, Maryland. On Jan. 29, 1976, she passed away. Her funeral services were held at Feete Funeral Home in Brunswick, Md. Rev. Donald Matney officiated. Interment was in Park Heights Cemetery, Brunswick, Md. Her survivors are nieces and nephews.

JOY BEVERLY GILBERT

Joy Beverly Gilbert was the fourth son of Beverly Preston and Christina Virginia (Hubbard) Gilbert. He was born on the old ancestral acres of his mother's ancestor, which are situated near Callands in Pitts. Co., Va. on July 28, 1894. He died in Pittsburg, Pa. very suddenly, Jan. 4, 1955. He was a volunteer in World War I. He served in the Red Cross Corps in Medical Force in Lt. McGuire's Company from Richmond, Va.

He married at Richmond, Va. on Sept. 7, 1919 Martha Elizabeth Dougherty, born May 31, 1897 in Indianapolis, Indiana. They were divorced in 1930, leaving his wife and their children his entire estate. Children are:

- i. James William Gilbert, b. Aug. 6, 1921 in Richmond, Va.
 - ii. Richard Clifton Gilbert
 - iii. Bettie Joyce Gilbert } - twins b. Dec. 24, 1923.
 - iv. May Elizabeth Gilbert, b. March 20, 1925 at Bellevue, Pa.
- These twins were b. at Bellevue, Pa.

The above children were residents of Jacksonville, Fla. No other facts are known of them.

After W.W. I, at some time, Joy Gilbert followed carpenter's work. Many years before his death, he lived in Pittsburg and had made arrangements for his interment to be in that city. His brother, Hope, and nephews, John and Jesse Gilbert, attended his funeral in Pittsburg, Pa. He dropped dead on Jan. 4, 1955 while at work. In his later years, because of his heart condition, he had charge of the Good Will Store.

LUKE CONRAD GILBERT

Luke Conrad Gilbert, born April 17, 1902 on the ancestral land of his mother in Pittsylvania Co., Va., died on Sept. 14, 1938 as the result of injuries in an automobile accident. He married on Oct. 6, 1920 Madie Aron, the daughter of Thomas Aron who married Aura Lee Shorter. Madie Aron, born Aug. 4, 1902, died July 22, 1937. Interment for each was in Liberty Church Cemetery near Swansonsville, Va. She was a member of Liberty Baptist Church, but joined Mt. Olive Baptist Church and their family attended all the services of this church.

Luke Conrad and Madie (Aron) Gilbert were each 18 years old when they were married. They had only around 17 years together when she, around 35 years of age, passed away, and he, at the young age of 36, followed her.

Luke grew up on the farm and did some farming, but went in the Automobile service and was quite successful in this business. As a Co-partner in his business, he had accepted Leslie Thomas Jones, a young man in whom he had great confidence. The children of Luke Conrad and Madie (Aron) Gilbert

were all born near Callands, Va. They are:

- i. Virginia Elizabeth Gilbert, b. June 22, 1921.
- ii. Thomas Conrad Gilbert, b. Sept. 9, 1922.
- iii. Keturah May Gilbert, b. July 26, 1925.

MARRIAGES

VIRGINIA ELIZABETH GILBERT

Virginia Elizabeth Gilbert, born June 22, 1921 at Callands, Va., married on June 5, 1938 Leslie Thomas Jones, born May 31, 1918, the son of Leslie Morgan Jones, who married Lillian Belle Gasney. They reside in Danville, Va. and he was a member of the Police force in that city. Their children:

- i. Leslie Thomas Jones Jr., b. April 26, 1939.
- ii. Steven Gasney Jones, b. May 12, 1942.
- iii. Lillian Diane Jones, b. Sept. 13, 1946.

MARRIAGES

LESLIE THOMAS JONES JR.

Leslie Thomas Jones Jr., born April 26, 1939, married Dorothy Mae Eaton of Providence, N.C. on Dec. 2, 1960 in Chesterfield, S.C. Children:

- i. Leslie Timothy Jones, b. Sept. 10, 1961 in Danville, Va.

STEVEN GASNEY JONES

Steven Gasney Jones, born May 12, 1942 in Altavista, Va., married in Danville, Va. Dolores Ann Reed of Danville, Va. in January 1963. Children:

- i. Charisse Lynn Jones, b. Aug. 26, 1963 in Danville, Va.

LILLIAN DIANE JONES

Lillian Diane Jones, born Sept. 13, 1946 in Danville, Va., married April 6, 1965, William Robert Cifers III of Ringgold, Va. Children:

- i. Angela Sue Cifers, b. Jan. 10, 1967 in Danville, Va.

THOMAS CONRAD GILBERT

Thomas Conrad Gilbert, born Sept. 9, 1922 at Callands, Va. He entered the military service of USA on Dec. 8, 1942. He was honorably discharged March 16, 1946. He was in service in Europe. Thomas Conrad Gilbert married on July 31, 1948 Patricia Jean Wallace. Divorced March 9, 1953. No children.

Thomas Conrad Gilbert married the second time Ethelene Margaret Shelton on Dec. 4, 1955. She is the daughter of Elmo Shelton who married Anzonetta Quarles. They are all citizens of Altavista, Va. Thomas and Ethelene were married in Middle River Baptist Church, Baltimore, Md. Their children:

- i. Thomas Conrad Gilbert Jr., b. Sept. 4, 1957.
- ii. William Joy Gilbert, b. June 28, 1959.

They reside in Baltimore Co., Md. Their sons attend Martin Boulevard School. He has been employed by Bethlehem Steel Company since July 21, 1955. She is a graduate of Renan High School at Renan, Va.

KETURA MAY GILBERT

Ketura May Gilbert, born at Callands, Va. on July 26, 1925, married on May 6, 1944 James Landrum Campbell, born Aug. 17, 1922. They were citizens of Danville, Va. Their children:

- i. Donna Rae Campbell, b. Feb. 6, 1945.
- ii. James Landrum Campbell Jr., b. Sept. 3, 1946.
- iii. Vivian Gail Campbell, b. July 14, 1948.
- iv. Cheryll Ellen Campbell, b. July 28, 1957 in Danville, Va.

MARRIAGES

DONNA RAE CAMPBELL

Donna Rae Campbell, born Feb. 6, 1945 in Danville, Va., married on Dec. 22, 1967 Thomas Wayne Saunders, born Aug. 17, 1944 in Danville, Va. They have no children. In 1969 he was in the US Navy and stationed in Hawaii. Donna Rae, his wife, was a teacher in the high school in Hawaii, her residence. She won in 1963, first place prize in "Voice of Democracy" Contest. She was a student in Dan River High School.

JAMES LANDRUM CAMPBELL

James Landrum Campbell Jr., born Sept. 3, 1946, married in Nov. 1964 in South Carolina Jean Smith Porter. Children:

- i. James Landrum Campbell III, b. Jan. 19, 1966.

VIVIAN GAIL CAMPBELL

Vivian Gail Campbell, born July 14, 1948, married in Reidsville, N.C. in 1968 Peyton William Neal, born 1946 at Ringgold, Va. No children.

TRUMAN EDWARD GILBERT

Truman Edward Gilbert, born Nov. 7, 1898, was the son of Beverley Preston and Christina Virginia (Hubbard) Gilbert. He grew up on his father's farm, originally the ancestral lands of his mother's people. He attended the local public schools when he was a young boy. He received his high school credits from Hargrave Military Academy at Chatham, Va. He was enrolled at Lynchburg, Va. Christian College in ROTC when W.W. I closed in 1919, and was not called to service.

Truman Gilbert was an ardent reader. He owned many books in various fields of interest which included law and medicine. He, at one time, planned to devote his life to medicine. He did pre-medical work while he was a student at Richmond College in Virginia and William & Mary College in Williamsburg, Va. He then entered the first, and part of the second year, of medicine at the University of Va. He gave it up because he was cramped financially. His father was feeble and when he passed away, Truman Gilbert came home and took care of his mother. He made her last years free of cares of the farm. She was a happy old lady. After her death, he sold his interest in the estate to a nephew and went to California around 1940. When W.W. II came, he was not accepted for physical reasons. He did engage in work of defense nature for his country.

Some years later, Truman Edward Gilbert married on Jan. 5, 1955 in Oakland, Calif. Mollie Moore, born July 8, 1895 at Erie, Kansas.

They lived in Oakland, California and both were employed. Each returned at the end of the day for a happy reunion. His life was a contented one. This was closed on July 23, 1963 when he passed away. He was interred in Oakland, Cal. He was a member of Royal Arch Chapter of Masonic Order. They have no children.

CLARENCE JAMES GILBERT

After the above data was typed on pages 202 & 203, Richard Arthur Gilbert sent the following information.

His father, Clarence James Gilbert married in Baltimore, Md. Ruth Smith, the daughter of James Jackson Smith who married Nannie Lee Yeatts. Her parents resided in Pittsylvania Co., Va. In 1976 Ruth Smith Gilbert, the widow of Clarence James Gilbert, was residing in the home of her son Richard. She is in her 83rd year of life and in very good health.

CARROL LEE GILBERT

In 1976 Carrol Lee Gilbert had never married.

DAVID EARL GILBERT

David Earl Gilbert, recorded above as residing in 1968 in Stafford, Va. did marry. He married, (date not included) in Danville, Va. Mildred Phelps. Their children and grandchildren are:

- i. Charles F. Gilbert, mar. Cathy Morris. They have 1 child, Wendy Gilbert.
- ii. Betty Gilbert, mar. Harry Dixon. Their children: a. Tammy Dixon, b. Jeffrey Dixon, c. Francis Dixon.
- iii. David Gilbert Jr., mar. Deborah Powell. Two children: a. Melissa Gilbert, b. Michael Gilbert.
- iv. Mildred Ann Gilbert, mar. _ _ _ _ (Chuck) Dixon. They have one son, Adam Dixon.
- v. Brenda L. Gilbert, mar. James Shelton. Two children: a. James Shelton and a daughter.
- vi. Virginia C. Gilbert, mar. David Kuemer. They have 1 child, a. Christopher Kuemer.
- vii. Donald R. Gilbert
- viii. Hannah Gilbert
- ix. James P. Gilbert
- x. Nancy C. Gilbert
- xi. Nancy L. Gilbert
- xii. Rebecca Gilbert

RICHARD ARTHUR GILBERT

Richard Arthur Gilbert, who married Lucy Cook, born in S.C., daughter of Henry Cook who married Emma Ann Hinson. Their children, born in Danville, Va., are recorded with data on pages 202, 203.

MARRIAGES

I. Stella Mae Gilbert mar. 1st Jordan Oakes. Two children, a. Susan Oakes, b. Gregory Oakes. Stella Mae (Gilbert) Oakes mar. 2nd Kermit Rakes. Two children: a. Malesa Rakes, b. Tim Rakes. They reside in Phoenix, Ariz.

II. Ruth Ann Gilbert, mar. 1st Roy Darby. One son: M. Roy Darby. Ruth Ann (Gilbert) Darby mar. 2nd Raymond Teel. They have an adopted daughter, Rachela Teel. They reside in Calif.

III. Amelia Cook Gilbert, mar. Clyde Parson. Three children: a. Andy Parson, b. Sandy Parson, c. Randy Parson. Amelia Cook (Gilbert) Parson mar. 2nd Charles Harmon. One son Charles Harmon. They reside in Danville, Va.

IV.

Lydia Gilbert, mar. John Perkins. They reside at Gretna, Va. Their children: a. Marie Perkins, b. Bill Perkins, c. Cassy Perkins, d. Jenny Perkins.

V. Grace Gilbert in 1976 was single and living at home.

VI. James Henry Gilbert, mar. Kathy Hoover. They have no children. They reside in Danville, Va.

Jack Roberts, the grandson of Clarence James Gilbert, married but details are not known.

ANCESTORS OF BEVERLEY PRESTON GILBERT

A. Beverley Preston Gilbert, b. Sept. 7, 1857, d. April 9, 1930, mar. Dec. 23, 1883 Christina Virginia Hubbard, b. Feb. 21, 1859, d. Dec. 5, 1939. Their descendants are recorded on pp. 194-217.

The brother of Beverley Preston Gilbert:

B. Houston A. Gilbert, Soldier in Spanish American War, d. in Darlington, S.C. from pneumonia.

The brother of Beverley P. Gilbert:

C. Charles Eldridge Gilbert, Lawyer, b. Sept. 28, 1861, d. April 16, 1928, Nevada, Mo. and was interred there. Resided Nevada, Mo. Married April 21, 1898, Nevada, Mo. Myra Corinthia Moorman, b. Nov. 7, 1875, Clay Co., Mo., d. Feb. 18, 1956, Nevada, Mo. Children:

- i. Judith Ann Gilbert, b. Feb. 17, 1899, Nevada, Mo. Mar. Trant Colley. Resided Lima, Peru 1940 to 1970.
- ii. Corinthia Gilbert, b. Nov. 18, 1900, Nevada, Mo.

MARRIAGES

JUDITH ANN GILBERT

Judith Ann Gilbert, born Feb. 17, 1899, married Jan. 27, 1940 in Lima, Peru, South America, Bernard Trant Colley, born Aug. 27, 1871 in Plymouth, England. He died Dec. 18, 1968 at Huanuco, Peru, S.A. They have one son:

- i. Charles Trant Colley, a Captain, born March 24, 1944 in Des Moines, Iowa, Mar. Susan Unrua on June 18, 1971 at Fort Amidor, Canal Zone.

CORINTHIA GILBERT

Corinthia Gilbert, born Oct. 18, 1900, Nevada, Mo., mar. Oct. 15, 1963, Lexington, Mo. Dr. Walter Standlee Love, born June 3, 1897, Walker, Mo., d. Oct. 11, 1967, Nevada, Mo.

Beverley P. Gilbert's sister:

D. Cora Mae Gilbert, b. Jan. 25, 1865, d. April 12, 1912 at Lynchburg, Va. mar. Oct. 23, 1884 John Thomas Blair. Their children: a son and daughter.

- i. Judith Ellie Blair, b. April 10, 1886, Pitts. Co., Va., d. Oct. 31, 1965, Conway, Ark., mar. May 26, Lucas Casey Florence, b. Jan. 1, 1883, d. Jan. 28, 1956. He was the son of Samuel P. Florence who mar. Mollie Frances Casey, d. 1927. Their children:
 - a. Judith Virginia Florence, b. Feb. 3, 1916, d. May 16, 1932.
 - b. Cora Frances Florence, b. May 21, 1918.
 - c. Oscar Earle Florence, b. Oct. 24, 1919. In W.W. II he served U.S. Armed Forces 1940-1945. He is single in 1971.

CORA FRANCES FLORENCE

Cora Frances Florence, born May 21, 1918, Conway, Ark., mar. June 4, 1938 Odis Rowe, born May 12, 1909 in Brandon, Texas. He is the son of William Andrew Rowe, born May 3, 1868 in Georgia, died 1945 in Washington, Ark. who married Laura Belle, born 1873 in Alabama, d. 1918. They have 1 child:

- i. Judith Belle Rowe, b. Oct. 11, 1939 in Crossett, Ark., mar. June 10, 1961 in Bartlett, Tenn. Miller Jackson Mathews, Jr., born April 4, 1938 in Vicksburg, Miss. He is the son of Miller Jackson Mathews Sr., b. Oct. 18, 1908 in Roxie, Miss. who mar. Edith Jerusha Safley, b. April 19, 1908 in Copiah Co., Miss. Children:
 - a. Miller Jackson Mathews III, b. March 1, 1963, Little Rock, Ark.
 - b. Monty Jerrard Mathews, b. Sept. 2, 1965, Biloxi, Miss.
 - c. Rowe Erle Mathews, b. Jan. 17, 1969, Memphis, Tenn.
- ii. Erle Martin Blair, son of John Thomas and Cora Mae Blair, b. July 17, 1891, Pitts. Co., Va., d. Jan. 3, 1934, Lynchburg, Va., mar. Jan. 5, 1927, Lynchburg, Va. Reba Caloway Lear, b. Oct. 5, 1897, Covington, Va. She is the dau. of James Judson Lear who mar. Mattie Leah Boswell of Covington, Va. Their children:
 - a. Erle Martin Blair Jr., b. Sept. 29, 1927, Lynchburg, Va. mar. March 26, 1957 at Greensboro, N.C. Edna Jeneva Wright, b. July 9, 1931, d. March 19, 1970.
 - b. Reba Lear Blair, b. Sept. 9, 1930, Lynchburg, Va., mar. May 17, 1952 at Lynchburg, Va. Richard Henry Logwood Jr., b. May 29, 1928, Lynchburg, Va. They reside in Forest, Va. Their children:
 1. Anja Lear Logwood, b. April 16, 1953.
 2. Kathy Blair Logwood, b. Oct. 26, 1954.
 3. Abbie Haymes Logwood, b. June 24, 1957.
 4. Richard Henry Logwood, III, b. Sept. 17, 1961.

The above 3 brothers and their sister were the children of Armistead Calvin Gilbert.

ARMISTEAD CALVIN GILBERT GEN V

Armistead Calvin Gilbert was born 1833, census record. He married March 13, 1854 Judith Ann Davis, daughter of Christopher Davis. Died before Dec. 30, 1896. (See Mar. Bonds, Pitts. Co., Va.) Armistead Calvin Gilbert was the son of John Gilbert.

JOHN GILBERT Gen. VI

John Gilbert died ca. 1840, Calloway Co., Mo. He married June 27, 1827 Lucy Witcher. (Mar. Bonds, Pitts. Co., Va., p. 88). Children: 1. Armistead Calvin Gilbert. 2. Elizabeth Gilbert. 3. Mildred Gilbert, 4. Judith E. Gilbert, 5. Sarah E. Gilbert, 6. Harriet Gilbert. Marriages of above according to evidence found. Armistead Calvin Gilbert, above. Mildred Gilbert married Jacob Hedrick. (See D.B. 56, p. 24, Pitts. Co., Va.). Sarah E. Gilbert married William Owen. (See D.B. 56, p. 24, Pitts. Co., Va.) John Gilbert is the son of Preston Gilbert.

PRESTON GILBERT GEN VII

Preston Gilbert was born Jan. 1777 and died 1849 Penhook, Va. 72 years of age. He married Jan. 11, 1803 Fanny Law, daughter of Henry Law and born 1785, living in 1849. (See Franklin Co., Va. Mar. Bonds 1768-1858). Rev. Frank Sanders M. Preston Gilbert's will recorded Jan. 15, 1849. (W.B. 2, p. 62, Pitts. Co., Va.). Legatees named; Wife Fanny Gilbert, 1. Kennel C. Gilbert, b. 1805, d. Aug. 30, 1858, mar. June 8, 1827 Dicey Mason, b. Feb. 11, 1811, d. Feb. 11, 1875. (See Franklin Co., Va. Mar. Reg.). 2. Samuel Gilbert; 3. Henry M. Gilbert; 4. John Gilbert, see data above. His grandson, Armistead C. Gilbert, son of John, deceased; 5. William Gilbert, b. 1825, (1850 census). 6. Nancy Gilbert; 7. Wilmouth Gilbert; 8. Martha Ann Gilbert, mar. Edward Shelton; 9. Elizabeth Gilbert; 10. Gilly Gilbert; 11. Mildred Gilbert (Milly). Dates included found in 1850 census. Preston Gilbert was the son of Michael Gilbert according to will dated Oct. 16, 1829 and prob. Nov. 2, 1829 of Michael Gilbert. Recorded Franklin Co., Va.

MICHAEL GILBERT GEN VIII

Michael Gilbert b. April 9, 1741 St. Georges Parish, Maryland, d. Oct. __, 1829, Franklin Co., Va. Will recorded Nov. 2, 1829. Married first Sally Walker, b. & d. dates unknown. Married second Wilmouth Davis, daughter of Samuel Davis. Michael Gilbert was the father of 5 sons and 5 daughters. At present who is mother of each one is not known. The name of each with marriage data found in Franklin Co., Va. Mar. Bonds 1786-1858 follows:

(a.) James Gilbert b. March 7, 1779, d. Oct. 8, 1851, tombstone at Penhook, Va. Married Dec. 3, 1803 Christine (Kitty) Keene, dau. of Capt. John. She was an aunt of Lady Nancy Astor. They were mar. in Franklin Co., Va. (b.) Preston Gilbert, b. Jan. __, 1777, d. Will prob. Jan. 15, 1849, Pitts. Co., Va. W.B. 2, p. 62, mar. Jan. 11, 1803 Fannie Law, dau. of Henry Law, b. 1785, d. after 1749. Rev. Frank Saunders M. (c.) Kennel C. Gilbert, who settled in Calloway Co., Mo., mar. Nov. 4, 1805 Polly Smith. Rev. Moses Greer mar. them. Mar. second time June 14, 1827 Dicey Mason. (d.) Michael Gilbert, who settled in Calloway Co., Mo. mar. Dec. 1, 1817 Elizabeth Ashworth. Mar. second time Eliza Kemp. (e.) Samuel Gilbert, mar. March 7, 1814 Susanna Kemp, dau. of Thomas Kemp. Children: (i.) Mary Elizabeth Gilbert, mar. Elisha Wideman. Their son, Robert E. Wideman mar. Sally Holdern. Their dau. Clare Wideman mar. William D. Hubbard. (ii.) Julia Gilbert mar. March 7, 1828 Pleasant M. Pelter. (iii.) Lavinia W. Gilbert, mar. Oct. 15, 1854 Ewell M. Brooks. (f.) Sally Gilbert, was the dau. of Sally (Walker) Gilbert, mar. Dec. 27, 1790 Thomas Holland. (g.) Patsy Gilbert mar. Marshal F. Law. (h.) Elizabeth Gilbert mar. Levi Dudley. (i.) Nancy Gilbert mar. July 26, 1806 John Wingo. (j.) Wilmouth Gilbert mar. Oct. 3, 1814 Joel Taylor. Rev. John Ashworth mar. them. Michael Gilbert Sr. was the son of Samuel Gilbert and Martha Webster

Gilbert. (See St. George's Parish Church Register, Baltimore Co., Md. in Md. Historical Society).

SAMUEL GILBERT GEN IX

Samuel Gilbert, born May 22, 1709, died ca. Oct. 28, 1776, the date his will was recorded in Bedford Co., Va. Married date unknown Mary _____. This was his first mar. Children: (a.) Mary Gilbert, b. March 17, mar. John Welch.

Samuel Gilbert mar. second time April 28, 1733 Martha Webster, b. Aug. 15, 1714, dau. of John Webster Jr. and wife Mary. Their children: (b.) Samuel Gilbert Jr., b. March 7, 1736, d. Madison Co., Ky., mar. 1st (?), mar. 2nd Susannah Elam. (c.) John Webster Gilbert, b. Dec. 27, 1738, d. ca. Oct. 18, 1809. Date will recorded Lincoln Co., Ky. D.B. "0", p. 373. (d.) Michael Gilbert, b. April 19, 1741, d. ca. Nov. 2, 1829. Date will was rec. Franklin Co., Va., mar. 1st Sally Walker, mar. 2nd Wilmouth Davis, dau. of Samuel Davis. (e.) William Gilbert, b. April 20, 1743 or April 12. (f.) Benjamin Gilbert, name in the will in 1829. No birth record. Samuel Gilbert was the son of Gervase and Margaret Gilbert.

GERVASE GILBERT GEN X

Gervase Gilbert, b. (?), d. June 1739 in Md., married Margaret _____. Their children: (a.) Michael Gilbert, b. June 15, 1707, d. 1784, mar. Dec. 17, 1728 Sarah Preston. (b.) Jarvis (Gervase) Gilbert, b. Oct. 6, 1708. Evidently died and a 2nd is named. (c.) Samuel Gilbert, b. May 22, 1709, d. ca. Oct. 28, 1776. Date will was rec. Bedford Co., Va.. Mar. Margaret Webster, dau. of John Webster Jr. and wife. (d.) Jarvis Gilbert, b. Nov. 20, 1713, mar. June 14, 1735 Elizabeth Preston. (e.) Charles Gilbert, b. Sept. 29, 1717, d. March 25, 1720. (f.) Mary Gilbert, b. Dec. 14, 1719, d. May 20, 1720. (g.) Hannah Gilbert, b. Oct. 29, 1721, mar. June 26, 1739 John Webster. (h.) Charles Gilbert, b. 1724, d. 1798, mar. Sept. 27, 1744 Elizabeth Hawkins. (i.) Acquilla Gilbert, b. Feb. 23, 1727, mar. Jan. 17, 1749 Elizabeth Butler (or Butterworth). (j.) Benjamin Gilbert, b. Jan. 14, 1729. (k.) Daniel Gilbert. (l.) Martha Gilbert, b. Aug. 8, 1737. (m.) Arabella Gilbert, b. Feb. 13, 1740. (n.) Mary Gilbert, b. Jan. 29, 1733.

Notes:

Gervase Gilbert and wife Margaret resided in Baltimore Co., Md. and names are found as parents of their children recorded in St. George Parish Register. Filed in Historical Society of Maryland. Martha Webster is recorded as daughter of John Webster Jr. and wife Mary. John Webster Sr. in will prob. April 15, 1755, made a gift to granddaughter, Margaret Webster, dau. of John, deceased. (See Balwin Vol. B Calendar of Wills). John Webster Sr. released to Samuel Gilbert "John and Isaac Lott", 200 acres in 1748. (See Liber T.B. # C f. 69). In 1754 Samuel Gilbert and Martha sell this same land. (See Liber B.B., # J, f. 67B). Martha Gilbert acknowledges release of lands May 24, 1757. (See Baltimore Co., Md. Land Record B.B. # 1, (1755-1757). In 1758 Samuel Gilbert of Bedford Co., Va. sold land in Baltimore Co., Md. (See Land Records B. # G, f. 168). This transaction proves that Samuel Gilbert left Md. and settled in Bedford Co., Va. as early as 1758. Gervase Gilbert dated his will June 2, 1739. He died June 5, 1739 and will was probated June 17, 1739, Baltimore Co., Md. One Item To Son Samuel "Gilbert's Addition" and part of "Gilbert's Outlet" (See Baldwin's Calendar of Wills Vol. 8, p. 37).

WEBSTER FAMILY

John Webster Sr. dated will July 15, 1751. Probated April 15, 1755.

John Webster Jr. dated his will March 1, 1720. It was prob. March 31, 1720. His daughter, Martha Webster, was born Aug. 15, 1714. She is recorded as daughter of John Webster Jr. and wife Mary who evidently passed away. John Webster Jr. married 2nd time Mary McDonald on Feb. 24, 1715.

Note I. John Gilbert, son of Preston and Fannie (Law) Gilbert died intestate in Calloway Co., Mo. around 1840. Samuel D. Gilbert was his administrator. He signed an affidavit declaring the children as Elizabeth Gilbert, Nancy H. Gilbert, Armistead Gilbert, Frances M. Gilbert, Judith E. Gilbert and Mary V. Gilbert. (Recorded Probate Court Orders Box 109 Bundle 11, Calloway Co., Mo.). Samuel D. Gilbert is assumed to be Samuel Gilbert, brother of John Gilbert. The children may be named above in order of birth, but no proof.

Further study may prove the date Gervase Gilbert and John Webster Sr. came to the Province of Maryland. These men were both born in the 1600's and so was John Webster Jr. If not immigrants, then who were their parents, may easily be learned from the Privincial Records of Maryland.

It is timely to state the first four generations of this Chapter were compiled from records submitted by the family of the compiler. Credit for generation five to ten is due Mrs. Blandford (Towler) Anderson (Mrs. R.M.), who did the research on the Gilbert and Webster line for her nieces, Mrs. Patricia Ann (Gilbert) Hedrick and Katherine Eppler Gilbert, the daughter of Jesse Eppler Gilbert, deceased. This work is quite a fine heritage to every living descendant of Beverley Preston Gilbert, and the compiler congratulates each one that Mrs. Anderson has been so generous in her time, her ability and all that such a study involves. This study is valuable also for John Charles Gilbert, their cousin, the son of John Beverley Gilbert, the brother of Jesse Eppler Gilbert.

END

KATHERINE EPPLER GILBERT'S ANCESTORS

B. Jan. 2, 1883 - D. Dec. 3, 1969

A. JOHANNES EPPLER GEN. I

Johannes Eppler was a farmer. He resided at Mesteten, Germany. He was born Aug. 5, 1782 and died Nov. 28, 1852. He married Catharine Kiesinger on Oct. 16, 1800, born Nov. 25, 1782, died Jan. 13, 1855. Children:

- i. Andreas Eppler, b. Dec. 4, 1802, d. April 4, 1879.
- ii. Ursula Eppler, b. Nov. 23, 1805/6.
- iii. Christina Eppler, b. Aug. 18, 1808, d. Nov. 10, 1847.
- iv. Johannes Eppler, b. Aug. 7, 1811, d. March 7, 1823.
- v. Gottlieb Eppler, b. Feb. 22, 1814, d. Oct. 2, 1876.
- vi. Johan Martin Eppler, b. Dec. 31, 1817, d. April 16, 1819.
- vii. Anna Marie Eppler, b. Sept. 16, 1822.
- viii. Johannes Eppler, b. Dec. 2, 1820.

B. GOTTLIEB EPPLER GEN. II

Gottlieb Eppler, born Feb. 22, 1814, died Oct. 2, 1876, married May 22, 1837 Anna Maria Gomeringer, born July 29, 1815, died Nov. 4, 1865. He was a farmer. They had 8 children:

- i. Gottlieb Eppler, b. Sept. 12, 1838, d. Feb. 26, 1896.
- ii. Jakob Eppler, b. April 17, 1840, d. April 22, 1902.
- iii. Johannes Eppler, b. Aug. 4, 1842, d. April 7, 1843.
- iv. Katharine Eppler, b. March 12, 1844, d. Aug. 12, 1844.
- v. Johann Martin Eppler, b. Aug. 30, 1845, d. Feb. 8, 1894.
- vi. Anna Maria Eppler, b. Jan. 31, 1849, d. Feb. 2, 1850.
- vii. Johannes Eppler, b. Feb. 28, 1850, d. Sept. 28, 1886.
- viii. Katharine Eppler, b. June 26, 1855, d. Jan. 1, 1893.

MARRIAGES OF GOTTLIEB EPPLER'S CHILDREN

C. GOTTLIEB EPPLER JR. GEN. IID

Gottlieb Eppler Jr., born Sept. 12, 1838, died Feb. 6, 1896. He married in 1864 Anna Maria Bodmer, born 1843, died 1897. He was a farmer. They had 10 children:

- i. Gottlieb Eppler III, b. Jan. 12, 1865.
- ii. Karl Eppler, b. Oct. 15, 1867, mar. 1893 Maria Gerstenecker.
- iii. Johannes Eppler, b. Jan. 25, 1870, d. 1888.
- iv. Christina Katherine Eppler, b. Aug. 12, 1872, d. Aug. 27, 1872.
- v. Andreas Eppler, b. Jan. 15, 1874, mar. Luise Eppler.
- vi. Anna Maria Eppler, b. Sept. 30, 1876, d. Dec. 30, 1890.
- vii. Christina Eppler, b. Sept. 24, 1879, d. July 25, 1891.
- viii. Anna Katherine Eppler, b. June 27, 1882, mar. 1903 Albert Mante Nadler.
- ix. Luise Eppler, b. Jan. 29, 1886, mar. 1908 Karl August Linder. He was a packer in Ebingen, Germany.
- x. Dorothea Eppler, b. Jan. 9, 1887, d. Aug. 26, 1891.

C. JAKOB EPPLER GEN. III

Jakob Eppler, born April 17, 1840, died April 22, 1902, married 1866 Christine Gerstenecker, born 1843, died 1897. They had 12 children:

- i. Anna Maria Eppler, b. April 8, 1867, d. Dec. 4, 1948.
- ii. Johannes Eppler, b. Sept. 20, 1868, d. April 30, 1925.
- iii. Katharine Eppler, b. Feb. 22, 1870, d. 1947.
- iv. Luise Eppler, b. May 11, 1872, d. Dec. 5, 1918.
- v. Friedericke Eppler, b. May 11, 1872, d. March 5, 1918.
- vi. Christina Eppler, b. April 27, 1875, d. Jan. 27, 1937.
- vii. Albert Eppler, b. Aug. 8, 1879, d. Aug. 22, 1908.
- viii. Johann Georg Eppler, b. Jan. 15, 1879, d. 1938.
- ix. Anna Eppler, b. Feb. 11, 1881, d. April 2, 1881.
- x. Jakob Eppler, b. April 11, 1882, d. 1928.
- xi. Anna Eppler, b. Jan. 17, 1885, d. 1946.
- xii. Karl Gottlieb Eppler, b. April 17, 1886, d. in W.W. I.

C. JOHANN MARTIN EPPLER GEN. III

Johann Martin Eppler, born Aug. 30, 1845, died Feb. 8, 1894, married 1872 Agnes Gerstenecker, born 1851, died 1927. They had 4 children:

- i. Anna Katharina Eppler, b. 1873, d. 1874.
- ii. Gottlieb Eppler, b. 1875.
- iii. Anna Maria Eppler, b. 1877, d. 1927.
- iv. Karoline Eppler, b. 1880.

C. JOHANNES EPPLER GEN. III

Johannes Eppler, born Feb. 28, 1850, died Sept. 28, 1886, married Sept. 15, 1871 Agatha Hoch. She was born Oct. 16, 1849, died Aug. 15, 1903. They had 5 children. All were born in Dormettinger, Germany. He died age 36, leaving 5 young children. Their children were:

- i. Matilda Hoch Eppler, b. Dec. 6, 1872, d. Jan. 1945. Single.
- ii. Amelia Eppler, b. & d. 1875.
- iii. Edward Eppler, b. & d. 1876.
- iv. Maria Anna Eppler, b. April 2, 1878.
- v. Justina Eppler, b. Aug. 12, 1880, d. Oct. 16, 1961. Single.
- vi. Katharina Eppler, b. Jan. 2, 1883, d. Dec. 3, 1969.
- vii. Karl Eppler, b. Jan. 10, 1886, d. Nov. 1918 in N.Y. with influenza. He never married.

MARRIAGES OF JOHANNES AND AGATHA (HOCH) EPPLER'S CHILDREN

D. MARIA ANNA EPPLER GEN. IV

Maria Anna Eppler, born April 2, 1878. She married on Nov. 25, 1909 John Voelkl of Glendale, L.I., New York. They have 4 children:

- i. Agatha Katharine Voelkl
- ii. Joe Voelkl
- iii. Willie Voelkl
- iv. Charlie Voelkl

E. AGATHA KATHARINE VOELKL GEN. V

Agatha Katharine Voelkl married Joe Keene. They have a daughter, Penny Keene. They resided in St. Petersburg, Fla. in 1956.

KATHARINE EPPLER

Katharine Eppler, born June 26, 1855, died Jan. 1, 1893, married 1874 Johannes Härter, b. 1843, died 1918. Children:

- i. Sybilla Luise Härter, b. March 23, 1877, d. 1952.
- ii. Christina Katharine Härter, b. March 26, 1879.
- iii. John Herman Härter, b. Nov. 22, 1881, d. 1955
- iv. Heinrich Härter, b. Sept. 25, 1890, d. 1896.
- v. Anna Maria Härter, b. Feb. 11, 1892, d. 1893.

Mr. Johann Eppler's (1850-1886) sister was Katharine (Eppler) Bass. His brothers were: (1) Jakob Eppler, (2) Martin Eppler.

Agatha Hoch's mother was the widow, Anna Maria Müller, who married _____ Hoch. She had 2 sons and 1 daughter: (1) Johann Müller, (2) Adolph Hoch, (3) Agatha Hoch.

Mrs. Anna Maria (Müller) Hoch, b. Nov. 14, 1818.

Katharina Eppler, born Jan. 2, 1883, died Dec. 3, 1969, married Charles Read Gilbert, supplied the above family data for her Eppler ancestors.

The following Hedrick and McNealy ancestors were sent by Zola Rubena (McNealy) Hedrick (Mrs. Clarence Irvine Hedrick Jr.).

ANCESTORS AND KINDRED OF CLARENCE KEEN HEDRICK

CLARENCE IRVINE HEDRICK SR.

Clarence Irvine Hedrick Sr., born Jan. 18, 1884 at Climax, Va., died May 16, 1961 at Museville, Va. He married on Nov. 7, 1907 Julia Estelle Smith, born July 30, 1885 at Swansonville, Va. and died June 9, 1967. They were interred in Hedrick Cemetery at Museville, Va. Their children were all born near Museville, Va.:

- i. Clarence Irvine Hedrick Jr., b. Aug. 17, 1908.
- ii. Smith Walton Hedrick, b. Oct. 26, 1910.
- iii. Gladys Grammer Hedrick, b. Feb. 4, 1914.

MARRIAGES

CLARENCE IRVINE HEDRICK JR.

Clarence Irvine Hedrick Jr., born Aug. 17, 1908, married Zola Rubena McNealy on Dec. 2, 1933. She was born May 27, 1913 at Callands, Va. (See McNealy data). They had 1 child. Data recorded with Patricia Ann Gilbert section.

SMITH WALTON HEDRICK

Smith Walton Hedrick, born Oct. 26, 1910, married first on Dec. 28, 1931 Mamie Frances Merricks, born Jan. 24, 1913 at Callands, Va. They have 1 son:

- i. Walton Dale Hedrick, born Oct. 4, 1939. He mar. on June 18, 1960 at Danville, Va. Nancy June Powell, b. June 12, 1941. **Children:**
 1. Tracy Elizabeth Hedrick, b. May 29, 1963.
 2. Jonathan Scott Hedrick, b. Jan. 22, 1965.

Smith Walton Hedrick was divorced. He married the second time on Aug. 30, 1948 Mary Pochahontas Oakes, born Oct. 16, 1924 at Callands, Va. They have 1 child born at Museville, Va.:

- i. Mary Jalene Hedrick, b. March 24, 1952.

GLADYS GRAMMER HEDRICK

Gladys Grammer Hedrick, born Feb. 4, 1914, married on June 3, 1937 Henry David Shelton. He was born on June 15, 1910 at Sandy Level, Va. Their children were all born at Museville, Va.:

- i. Haley Wayne Shelton, b. April 18, 1938. Single.
- ii. Phyllis Gail Shelton, b. Jan. 22, 1941.
- iii. Henry Darrell Shelton, b. Oct. 18, 1943. Single.
- iv. Malon Irvine Shelton, b. Jan. 29, 1947.
- v. John Sherrill Shelton, b. Oct. 6, 1948. Single.

MARRIAGES

PHYLLIS GAIL SHELTON

Phyllis Gail Shelton, born Jan. 22, 1941, married on June 26, 1959 Carroll Dean Mills, born Nov. 10, 1938 at Gretna, Va. Their children:

- i. Karen Gail Mills, b. Nov. 13, 1960, Gretna, Va.
- ii. Patrick Dean Mills, b. Feb. 17, 1964 at Museville, Va.

MALON IRVINE SHELTON

Malon Irville Shelton, born Jan. 29, 1947, married on Nov. 20, 1965 Sue Dianne Reynolds, born March 6, 1947 at Callands, Va. They have 1 child:

- i. Sue Annette Shelton, b. Nov. 6, 1966 at Callands, Va.

MCNEALY ANCESTORS AND KINDRED OF CLARENCE KEEN HEDRICK

DUDLEY KEEN MCNEALY

Dudley Keen McNealy (D.K.), born Oct. 15, 1865 at Callands, Va., married on June 2, 1889 Mary Frances Adkins, born July 26, 1874 at Callands, Va. He died Jan. 7, 1949. She died June 2, 1934. They are interred in McNealy cemetery, Callands, Va. Their children were all born near Callands, Va.:

- i. Joseph Hubbard McNealy, b. Dec. 31, 1890, d. Jan. 6, 1922. Single. Interred in McNealy cemetery.
- ii. Essie May McNealy, b. Aug. 15, 1893.
- iii. Callie Ash McNealy, b. Nov. 20, 1895. Data recorded in Grace Arnn Allen section. She married Carroll Jennings Allen. Ref p. 237.
- iv. Zola Rubena McNealy, b. May 27, 1913. Data recorded under Patricia Gilbert's marriage in Jesse Eppler Gilbert's section, p. 200,201.

ESSIE MAY MCNEALY

Essie May McNealy, born Aug. 15, 1893, married Dec. 30, 1909 Lee Nuckols, born April 14, 1888 at Chatham, Va., died Dec. 25, 1962 at Callands, Va. Interred in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va. Their children were all born at Callands, Va. They were:

- i. Mary Lucille Nuckols, b. June 3, 1911.
- ii. Dudley Keen Nuckols, (D.K.), b. July 25, 1914.
- iii. George Maurice Nuckols, b. July 17, 1916.
- iv. Clarke Jennings Nuckols, b. May 16, 1920.

MARRIAGES

MARY LUCILLE NUCKOLS

Mary Lucille Nuckols, born June 3, 1911, married Clifton Blair Reynolds. He was born near Hollywood, west of Chatham, Va. on May 7, 1911. They married Nov. 10, 1929. Their children:

- i. Hershel Blair Reynolds, b. Nov. 1, 1930, Callands, Va.
- ii. Betty Marie Reynolds, b. May 15, 1934, Callands, Va.

MARRIAGES

HERSHEL BLAIR REYNOLDS

Hershel Blair Reynolds, born Nov. 1, 1930, married Barbara Ann Blair, born May 22, 1933, Sandy Level, Va. They were married on Aug. 12, 1950. Their children were born at Gretna, Va. They are:

- i. Jennifer Karen Reynolds, b. Jan. 4, 1953.
- ii. Timothy Blair Reynolds, b. July 29, 1958.

BETTY MARIE REYNOLDS

Betty Marie Reynolds, born May 15, 1934, married Nathaniel Collins Jr., born Dec. 22, 1925 at Callands, Va. They married on Oct. 26, 1951. They have no children.

DUDLEY KEEN NUCKOLS

Dudley Keen Nuckols (D.K.), born July 25, 1914, married on May 21, 1938 Pauline Edith Reynolds, born March 1, 1914 at Callands, Va. They have 3 children who were born at Callands, Va. They are:

- i. Hattie Joyce Nuckols, b. July 26, 1943.
- ii. Bennie Earl Nuckols, b. May 20, 1946.
- iii. Bonnie Lou Nuckols, b. Oct. 3, 1952.

MARRIAGES

HATTIE JOYCE NUCKOLS

Hattie Joyce Nuckols, born July 26, 1943, married on Dec. 14, 1962 Garnett Audrey Powell, born May 17, 1941, near Danville, Va. Their child, Janet Selene Powell, was born May 22, 1966 in Danville, Va.

BENNIE EARL NUCKOLS

Bennie Earl Nuckols, born May 20, 1946, married on June 18, 1965 Joan Elizabeth Johnson, born July 5, 1946 in Martinsville, Henry Co., Va. They have a son, Bennie Earl Nuckols Jr., born June 30, 1966.

GEORGE MAURICE NUCKOLS

George Maurice Nuckols, born July 17, 1916, married on March 26, 1941 Virginia Gladys Reynolds, born Aug. 10, 1914, Chatham, Va. They had 1 child, James Lee Nuckols, born June 26, 1955. Virginia Gladys (Reynolds) Nuckols died Aug. 17, 1965. Interred in the Reynolds' cemetery.

George Maurice Nuckols married the second time on March 11, 1967 Peggy Marie Yeatts, born May 4, 1929 at Callands, Va.

CLARKE JENNINGS NUCKOLS

Clarke Jennings Nuckols, born May 16, 1920, married May 4, 1939 Virginia Dare Collins, born Oct. 13, 1919 at Callands, Va. They have 2 children:

- i. Carroll Lee Nuckols, b. Sept. 3, 1940 at Callands, Va.
- ii. Linda Dianne Nuckols, b. March 8, 1942 at Portsmouth, Va.

MARY ANN HUBBARD (See p. 167)

Mary Ann Hubbard, born Oct. 28, 1847 at the old home place near Callands, Va., died Jan. 2, 1929 in her home near Callands, Va. She married at her birth-place on Dec. 10, 1867 Isaac Clay Arnn. Rev. Arthur Eanes performed the ceremony. (See p. 140, Minister's Mar. Returns, Pitts. Co., Va.).

Isaac Clay Arnn, born Dec. 3, 1844 near Callands, Va. in the home of his grandfather, Timothy Fuller after the decease of his father in 1844. Isaac

Clay Arnn died in his own home near Callands, Va. on April 3, 1924. See Abraham Arnn Family for his father's ancestors and Arthur Fuller section for his mother's ancestors. Abraham Arnn, see p. 240. Arthur Fuller, p. 364.

Isaac Clay Arnn grew up in the home of his grandfather, Timothy Fuller, a farmer. His mother promised his dying father she would not marry again and that their surname would be pronounced, and correctly spelled, Arnn. These promises she kept so long as she lived. Today only the descendants of his son, Isaac Clay Arnn, use the surname Arnn in Pittsylvania Co., Va. This is the correct surname and a memorial to a promise faithfully kept, by Mary Clay (Fuller) Arnn, his wife. See p. 438

He was named Isaac Clay for his father and his mother. Growing up on his grandfather's farm, he learned to do the chores a farmer's son finds to do. His education was acquired in the private schools of the community. It seems he learned the role of a clerk in the county store, while a youth.

At the age of eleven he lost his grandmother, Elizabeth (Hundley) Fuller. In 1860 the War Between the States was developing. On Dec. 3, 1860, he was 16 years old. He volunteered at age of 16 for service. He enlisted on June 4, 1861 at Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va. as a private in Co. B, 38th Regiment, Virginia Infantry, Confederate States Army. He was discharged on Nov. 14, 1861 or Nov. 8, 1861 (2 records) by Surgeon's Certificate of Disability. His wound was a shell shot under the arm. This wound healed and did not disable him. He was recorded as 16 years old, 5 feet, 3 inches high, fair complexion, grey eyes, light hair and occupation clerk.

The records show that he re-enlisted as a private of the (2nd) Company E. 6th Regiment Virginia Cavalry C.S.A. on Dec. 25, 1862 at Camp Ashby. His description is 18 years old, light hair, grey eyes, light complexion and occupation a farmer. He was with J.E.B. Stuart, Stonewall Jackson and Robert E. Lee during his service. The 6th Virginia Regiment was with Gen. Lee at Appomatox Court House and were paroled. History shows this Regiment participated in many important battles of this war. The Company's Muster Roll for January and February 1865, dated March 4, 1865, the last one on file, shows "I.C. Arnn present". He is found on the records as I.C. Arnn with three years Service Co. E. 6th Regiment Cavalry Brigade Pittsylvania Dragoons. Cabell E. Flournoy was Captain. For proof, see p. 599.

While he was in service, his grandfather, Timothy Fuller, died on Sept. 11, 1864, before Isaac Clay Arnn was 20 years of age. Eight months later, he saw his Commander, Gen. Lee surrender to Gen. Grant. He was not yet 21 years old when he returned with his weary horse, from Appomatox, Va. to his mother's home at Callands, Va. She was his only close relative on earth and she had only this dear son, returning alive, from a cruel war. Today it is not possible to tell to others of that sacred moment.

Just how this young man had his time occupied upon his arrival home has been lost. As a farmer, and the status of all who came home that spring in 1865, we know there was work to do and they did it.

Mary Ann Hubbard was named perhaps Mary Ann Susan Hubbard, since she was recorded in 1850 census as Susan. If this is a correct assumption, she was evidently named for each of her grandmothers, who were known as Susanna and Anna. If true, the Susanna was dropped very early in life and all knew her only as Mary Ann Hubbard and lovingly called Mary, "Sister Mary" and "Aunt Mary" by those who cherished her each year of her long life of over 81 years, and unto this day, years later in 1976.

Mary Ann Hubbard lived through the era of the War Between the States. She knew the sorrows of both father and lover in the service during that trying conflict. As the oldest child, she gave love and service that a girl in her early teens could render to her parents, brothers, sisters, aged

grandmother and uncles at home and away in Confederate States Army. She was there to help also when they came home on a furlough, sick. At this tender age she learned to care for and love deeply her loved ones. This was a characteristic she carried through life. Everyone was important and she could take time to be pleasant and to please even a child. An example of this was the pleasure she gave a little girl in 1895. This little girl, 9 years old, had to write a letter in school. This provoked the thought, "I have never received a letter in the mail". Going to her mother, she asked, "Mother, is there anyone to whom I may write, who will answer my letter? I wish to receive a letter in the mail". Her reply was "Write to your Aunt Mary. I feel sure she will answer your letter". The result was a letter was received by that little girl in a short time and it has been preserved unto this day. No one but that little girl can understand the joy that letter conveyed nor the true gratitude it planted in that child's heart. She had never seen "Aunt Mary", she had never heard her voice and "she answered my letter". Several years later, she had the pleasure of seeing her. Those who read this may wonder what she did. With a heart bursting with love, she sat on a chair watching her "Aunt Mary's" every movement as she sat there talking to others. This adoration grew as the years passed and the correspondence continued as long as "Aunt Mary" lived.

Mary Ann Hubbard was only 20 years old when she married a cousin, Isaac Clay Arnn, 23 years of age. It has been seen that this young man, at the age of 20, had only one near relative, his mother, who had been a widow before his birth.

These young people started life in the Reconstruction era in the South, the most difficult days ever recorded. This was a time when disappointments came more often than success. Such experiences did not defeat them. They lived on the farm, their own land. They were the parents of 10 children, one of whom lives today in 1976. It will be seen all were an honor to them and worthy citizens where ever each resided. Not one of their sons used alcoholic beverages or were known to enter into any unworthy activities. Their daughters were worthy, noble young ladies. All were Christian men and women. It is not possible to record what these young people accomplished in life, nor will it be possible to record the achievements of their many cousins who grew up with them in the same area.

Mary Ann (Hubbard) Arnn was a member of the County Line Christian Church. This church was so named because it was located on the boundary line of Henry and Pittsylvania Counties. She was a faithful Christian mother. If she could not take her children to Sunday School on Sunday morning, she would have Sunday School in her home. Among the favorite hymns used were "Amazing Grace", "Jesus Lover of My Soul" and "Nearer My God To Thee". It was recalled that her favorite hymn was "Jesus Lover of My Soul". While their father never united with any church, he was a believer in Christ and he made this confession before his death. "Jesus Lover of My Soul" was his favorite hymn. He, through many years, had heard the message in this hymn, conveyed to him by his beloved wife and children who loved to sing it in their home. One reading this hymn can grasp the adoration of this prayerful supplication of a consecrated soul.

Mary Ann Arnn's funeral services were conducted in her home by her pastor, the Rev. W.C. Clark. She was laid to rest by her husband, Isaac Clay Arnn. Her pall-bearers were her grandsons Hubert, John and William Hundley; Hassell Arnn; Belt Hundley; Carroll and Earl Allen. Six of her granddaughters were flower bearers.

Her beautiful life on Earth was over. Her eternal life in Heaven was beginning.

The children of Isaac Clay and Mary Ann (Hubbard) Arnn were born at Callands, Virginia. They were:

- i. Annie Pearla Arnn, b. Sept. 19, 1868, d. Nov. 11, 1931.
- ii. Ashby Lela Arnn, b. Dec. 9, 1869, d. Dec. 14, 1960.
- iii. John Isaac Arnn, b. Jan. 10, 1872, d. Dec. 17, 1953.
- iv. Rosa Lee Arnn, b. Sept. 15, 1873, d. Jan. 30, 1943.
- v. Alva Marion Arnn, b. Dec. 2, 1875, d. Oct. 12, 1947.
- vi. Grace Leora Arnn, b. Jan. 21, 1878, d. Feb. 17, 1970.
- vii. Raleigh Clay Arnn, b. March 3, 1880, d. Jan. 4, 1881.
- viii. Hugh White Arnn, b. May 1, 1882, d. April 28, 1953.
- ix. Mary Stella Arnn, b. June 3, 1884.
- x. Elizabeth Hamilton Arnn, b. Feb. 15, 1886, d. Oct. 12, 1965.

MARRIAGES

ANNIE PEARLA ARNN

Annie Pearla Arnn, born Sept. 19, 1868, died Nov. 11, 1931, married Oct. 21, 1886 Henry Clay Hundley, born Oct. 21, 1862, died Sept. 1, 1934. They resided at Callands, Va. Their children:

- i. Leroy Howard Hundley, b. Sept. 25, 1887.
- ii. Charles Malcolm Hundley, b. July 11, 1889.
- iii. Richard Clay Hundley, b. Nov. 30, 1890.
- iv. Ezra Belt Hundley, b. May 6, 1892, d. Aug. 24, 1926.
- v. Nellie Dean Hundley, b. Aug. 3, 1893.
- vi. Ressie Ann Hundley, b. March 3, 1896, d. June 20, 1928.
- vii. Paul Truman Hundley, b. July 21, 1899.
- viii. Elwood Earnest Hundley, b. Nov. 12, 1902, d. Dec. 14, 1902.
- ix. Clarice Leon Hundley, b. June 21, 1904.

MARRIAGES OF HENRY CLAY AND ANNIE PEARLA (ARNN) HUNDLEY'S CHILDREN

RICHARD CLAY HUNDLEY

Richard Clay Hundley, born Nov. 30, 1890, Callands, Va., married on Nov. 24, 1909 Annie Laurie Woodall, born Nov. 1, 1888. They have one son:

- i. Malcolm Justus Hundley, b. May 30, 1920, Callands, Va.

They reared as their own child her niece, Hazel Belle Gravely, the daughter of her sister. They did not adopt her. She was born Dec. 29, 1923.

MARRIAGE

MALCOLM JUSTUS HUNDLEY

Malcolm Justus Hundley, born May 30, 1920, married on June 28, 1941 Clarice O'dell Brumfield. Their children:

- i. Judith Lee Hundley, b. Feb. 10, 1943.
- ii. Brenda Kaye Hundley, b. Jan. 22, 1945.

HAZEL BELLE GRAVELY

Hazel Belle Gravely, the cousin of Malcolm Justus Hundley, was born Dec. 29, 1923. She married on Feb. 5, 1946 William Lee Carter. Their children:

- i. Linda Lou Carter, b. April 18, 1949.

CLARICE LEON HUNDLEY

Clarice Leon Hundley, born June 21, 1904, married on Dec. 1, 1928 George W. Gauldin, born April 4, 1905. Their children:

- i. Kenneth Arnold Gauldin, b. & d. on March 30, 1936.
- ii. George Thomas Gauldin, b. Nov. 24, 1932.
- iii. Beth Lee Gauldin, b. Nov. 20, 1934.

(For parents of George W. Gauldin see p. 437)

LEROY HOWARD HUNDLEY

Leroy Howard Hundley, born Sept. 25, 1887, married on Dec. 12, 1909 Annie Caslet Hairfield, born May 6, 1888, died June 9, 1951. Children: Birthdates sent after 1927. In 1951 the funeral notice gave the facts true at that time.

- i. Edna May Hundley, b. Oct. 29, 1910. Mrs. Young of Bassett, Va. in 1951.
- ii. Joseph Nick Hundley, b. Dec. 13, 1911. Living at Schoolfield, Va. in 1951.
- iii. Annie Pearla Hundley, b. Oct. 7, 1913, was Mrs. Haley, Schoolfield, Va. in 1951.
- iv. Arthur David Hundley, b. Sept. 22, 1917. He was in the U.S. Army in Germany in 1951.
- v. Bertha Irene Hundley, b. Feb. 22, 1922. Residing in Danville, Va. in 1951.
- vi. John Posie Hundley, b. Feb. 16, 1927. He was in Service of U.S. in Italy in 1951.

RESSIE ANN HUNDLEY

Ressie Ann Hundley, born March 3, 1896, died June 20, 1928. She married Henry Clay Aaron on March 1, 1911. He was born March 5, 1890 and was the son of Henry Clay Aaron Sr. and the grandson of J.E. Aaron. Children:

- i. James Eston Aaron, b. Nov. 6, 1912.
- ii. Alvin Hundley Aaron, b. Aug. 3, 1914.
- iii. Harold Fuller Aaron, b. Sept. 13, 1916.
- iv. Daisy Leone Aaron, b. July 5, 1918, d. Aug. 7, 1918.
- v. Henry Clay Aaron Jr., b. Sept. 28, 1919.
- vi. Bruce Wayne Aaron, b. July 13, 1921.
- vii. Norma Maryland Aaron, b. Feb. 2, 1923.

MARRIAGES

JAMES ESTON AARON

James Eston Aaron, born Nov. 6, 1912, married Frances Tomlin of Selma, Ala. They had one daughter in 1934, Dorothy Frances Aaron. In 1935 they were residing in Georgia.

NELLIE DEAN HUNDLEY

Nellie Dean Hundley, born Aug. 3, 1893, married on Sept. 24, 1911 John Edward Rice, born Oct. 5, 1886, died Aug. 28, 1950. A kind, loving father and husband, was stated in the record submitted for this record. Their children:

- i. Clay Hilton Rice, b. May 26, 1914.
- ii. Dollie Hamilton Rice, b. Sept. 12, 1917.
- iii. Maurice Sager Rice, b. Sept. 22, 1920.
- iv. Elaine Dorothy Rice, b. Dec. 28, 1929.
- v. Ruth Gregory Rice, b. July 17, 1933.

MARRIAGES

CLAY HILTON RICE

Clay Hilton Rice, born May 26, 1914, married on Nov. 22, 1947 Mary Kendall.

DOROTHY HAMILTON RICE

Dorothy Hamilton Rice, born Sept. 12, 1917, married on Oct. 10, 1942 George May. They have twin children, born Aug. 1, 1946. Names were not given.

MAURICE SAGER RICE

Maurice Sager Rice, born Sept. 22, 1920, married on Aug. 1, 1945 Lillian Coranza. A child was born Dec. 21, 1950, but name was not included.

RUTH GREGORY RICE

Ruth Gregory Rice, born July 17, 1933, married on July 16, 1950 Leonard Calvin Aaron, born 1927.

CHESLIE MALCOLM HUNDLEY

This name was also sent as follows. Cheslie Marcelionis Hundley. Both names are included because the date of birth is the same. If both are found in other records, there could be confusion in years to come. Cheslie Marcelionis Hundley (Malcolm), born July 11, 1889, married on Oct. 22, 1911 Hallie Clevie Cousins, born March 4, 1887, died prior to Sept. 1949. Children:

- i. Frank Richardson Hundley, b. July 29, 1912.
- ii. Averett Cousins Hundley, b. Aug. 2, 1914.
- iii. Garnette Clevie Hundley, b. Sept. 1, 1916.
- iv. Viola Angieline Hundley, b. May 24, 1918.
- v. Russel Lysle Hundley, b. July 7, 1922.
- vi. Velma Laviana Hundley, b. July 17, 1927.

No marriages were sent.

EZRA BELT HUNDLEY

Ezra Belt Hundley, born May 6, 1892, died Aug. 24, 1926, married on Nov. 10, 1912 Sallie Bell Hundley, born Dec. 22, 1887. Their children:

- i. Josie Leone Hundley, b. Dec. 15, 1913.
- ii. Shirley Estelle Hundley, b. Feb. 11, 1918.
- iii. Mary Ann Hundley, b. Sept. 8, 1920.
- iv. Virginia Lee Hundley, b. March 28, 1922.
- v. Leonard Thomas Hundley, b. March 14, 1926.

PAUL TRUMAN HUNDLEY

Paul Truman Hundley, born July 21, 1899, married on Aug. 20, 1919 Lena Sue Haskins, born Feb. 4, 1898. Their children:

- i. Carl Lenox Hundley, b. Dec. 31, 1920.
- ii. Ursell Hundley, b. Oct. 19, 1922.
- iii. Marea Sylvia Hundley, b. Aug. 3, 1924.
- iv. Paul Truman Hundley Jr., b. Oct. 24, 1927.

End of Pearla Arnn Hundley Chapter.

MARY STELLA ARNN

Mary Stella Arnn, born June 3, 1884 near Callands, Va., was the ninth child of Isaac Clay and Mary Ann (Hubbard) Arnn. She was lovingly nicknamed "Dollie" by her youngest brother, Hugh, and so called by all her kindred and friends.

She was educated at Fairview Graded School, Callands, Va. She then attended Piedmont Business College, Lynchburg, Va. When she finished this Business College, she was employed by the W.M. Retter Lumber Company at Panther, W. Va. as a Stenographer. This was in 1904. Their office was moved to Bluefield, W. Va., then to Devon, W. Va. and later to Hurley, Va. She was with this Company as Field Secretary to the General Superintendent and manager until her marriage in 1921. She was an able member of their staff and was efficient in all she undertook.

On January 15, 1921, she married at Danville, Va. Horace Benson Price, born Nov. 27, 1884 at Bent Mountain, Roanoke Co., Va. He was the son of Charles Warfield and Minnie Burroughs Price of that County, Va. He was educated in the Roanoke Co., Va. schools and Salem High School, Salem, Va.

His early employment was with the Norfolk & Western Rail Road in Salem, Va. Later they transferred him to Radford, Va. as Ticket Agent, then to Devon, W. Va. as Transfer Agent for N & W, also B. S. & C. Railroads. It was at Devon, W. Va. that he met Mary Stella Arnn, fell in love with her, and they were married in her home county.

They resided first in Devon, W. Va. and at Hurley, Va., where he was in the employment of the W.M. Retter Lumber Co. as a supply clerk. This company used up all the timber in Buchanan Co., Va. and then moved away.

Horace Benson and Mary Stella Price had purchased a home in Grundy, Va. and had moved there to live.

He was later employed by State Corporation Commission of Virginia as Inspector of loaded trucks on the highways. Headquarters were in Richmond, Va. This work was taken over by the Federal Government and offices moved to Roanoke, Va. in 1943.

He became sick and after a long illness, he died in their home in Grundy, Va. on Sept. 20, 1944. He was buried in the family plot in Bedford, Va.

They were members of the Buchanan First Presbyterian Church at Grundy, Va. He served as a Deacon in this church. She was treasurer of this church and also of the women's work of the church for over 25 years. See Price ancestors below.

After Horace Benson Price's death, Mary Stella Price remained in their home in Grundy and reared their son. One of her activities was book keeper for a furniture store in Grundy, Va. During W.W. II she was an Executive Secretary for the Red Cross. She remained in Grundy, Va. until Sept. 1964. Due to ill health she then moved to Madison Heights, Michigan to be with her son and his family. She was a happy, contented old lady, 90 years old, enjoying life in 1974. She traveled alone by plane from Michigan to Virginia many times. The children of Horace Benson and Mary Stella (Arnn) Price were:

- i. John Benson Price, b. Oct. 31, 1921 at Johnson Willis Hospital, Richmond, Va. He was a very frail baby and died July 2, 1922.
- ii. Horace Benson Price Jr., b. July 31, 1926 at Johnson Willis Hospital, Richmond, Va.

HORACE BENSON PRICE JR.

Horace Benson Price Jr., born July 31, 1926 in Richmond, Va., was reared and

educated in Grundy, Buchanan Co., Va. He attended the schools in that town and graduated in the class of 1944 from Grundy High School. He then entered the U.S. Air Force and served from Feb. 1945 until Nov. 1946. He then attended King College 1947-1948. He transferred to Southwestern Presbyterian College at Memphis, Tenn. and graduated there in Sept. 1951 with B.S. degree.

He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and was baptized in infancy. Today he is a member of Christ Memo United Presbyterian Church, Royal Oak, Michigan, and resides in Madison Heights, Michigan.

His first employment was with the W.M. Retter Lumber Company. He was sent to their Main Office in Columbus, Ohio. He did not enjoy office work and resigned. He is employed by the Ford Motor Co. in Michigan where he has been for 17 years. He belongs to the Masonic Order and his hobby is fishing.

Horace Benson Price Jr. married Sue Carol Puckett on June 9, 1956 in the Chapel of Broad Street Presbyterian Church, Detroit, Michigan. She is the daughter of James Walter Puckett, who married on Dec. 27, 1931 Elsie Rowe, born Dec. 3, 1913, the daughter of Looney Rowe, who married Letisha Charlie Layport of Grundy, Va. James Walter Puckett, born March 15, 1909 is the son of Henry Boyd Puckett who married Sue Owens in Hayse, Va.

Horace Benson Price Jr. and his family reside in Madison Heights, Michigan. In recent years his mother also resides with them there. The children of Horace Benson and Sue Carol (Puckett) Price are:

- i. Susan Paige Price, b. Dec. 19, 1956 at Broad Street Hospital, Detroit, Michigan.
- ii. George Stephen Price, b. April 18, 1958 at William Beaumont Hospital, Royal Oak, Mich.
- iii. Patricia Anne Price, b. Dec. 1, 1965 at William Beaumont Hospital, Royal Oak, Mich.
- iv. Jennifer Lynn Price, b. June 20, at William Beaumont Hospital, Royal Oak, Mich.

The ancestors and relatives of Horace Benson Price (1884-1944) were sent as follows. Charles Warfield Price, born Feb. 5, 1852, died July 12, 1937, married Minnie Eugenia Burroughs, born Aug. 14, 1862, died June 28, 1938. Their children were:

- i. Claude Thomas Price, b. Sept. 25, 1883, d. May 23, 1903.
- ii. Horace Benson Price, b. Nov. 27, 1884, d. Sept. 20, 1944.
- iii. Norma Alice Price, b. Aug. 18, 1886, mar. Thomas Carlisle Lavender on June 3, 1908 at Salem, Va.
- iv. Elizabeth (Bess) Eugenia Price, b. June 28, 1888, mar. Shirley S. Lynn at Bedford, Va. No children.
- v. Cora Lee Price, b. Sept. 12, 1890 at Salem, Va., mar. Eugene Gifford Culling at Bedford, Va. No children.
- vi. Charles Benjamin Price, b. April 3, 1893, mar. Nellie Reiner at Roanoke, Va., 3 children: (a) Anne Elizabeth Price, b. Sept. 11, 1915; (b) Mary Virginia Price, b. March 3, 1917; (c) John Edward Price, b. June 14, 1919.
- vii. Julia Bond Price, b. March 7, 1897. See below.
- viii. Herbert Vance Price, b. May 19, 1900 at Salem, Va., mar. Ruth Gwin. They had 2 children, (a) Herbert Vance Price Jr., b. April 1923, mar. Eleanor McDonald. They are the parents of "Penny"; Danny; Kathrine; James; David and a deceased child. The second child's data not included.

JULIA BOND PRICE

Julia Bond Price, born March 7, 1897 at Salem, Va., married on Sept. 15, 1921 at Bedford, Va. Thomas Christian Armstrong, born Nov. 9, 1896 at Richmond, Va., died Dec. 12, 1968. He was the son of Thomas Armstrong who married Christian Brannan at Fredericksburg, Va. The children of Thomas Christian and Julia Bond (Price) Armstrong are:

- i. Thomas Christian Armstrong Jr., b. Nov. 11, 1922.
- ii. Cary Warfield Armstrong, b. April 6, 1928.
- iii. Robert Handcock Armstrong, b. Sept. 5, 1932.

MARRIAGES

THOMAS CHRISTIAN ARMSTRONG JR.

Thomas Christian Armstrong Jr. married Virginia Mayfield Booth, Reedville, Va. Their children:

- i. Thomas Christian Armstrong III, b. Aug. 7, 1948 at Richmond, Va. He mar. Frances Smith, Alexandria, Va.
- ii. Mayfield Booth Armstrong, b. July 6, 1950, Richmond, Va. Student at University of Florida.
- iii. Richard Price Armstrong, b. Jan. 29, 1952, Richmond, Va.

CARY WARFIELD ARMSTRONG

Cary Warfield Armstrong, born April 6, 1928, married on Aug. 6, 1954 Patricia Bergen. Their children:

- i. Charles Warfield Armstrong, b. Dec. 21, 1960.
- ii. Kathleen Lloyd Armstrong, b. Aug. 1, 1962.

Cary Warfield Armstrong married the second time Julie Hauptli on Oct. 18, 1969. No children.

ROBERT HANDCOCK ARMSTRONG

Rev. Robert Handcock Armstrong, born Sept. 5, 1932, married Susan Haywood Wells on June 20, ____ at Easton, Pa. Their children:

- i. Kimberly Jean Armstrong, b. Oct. 7, 1961.
- ii. Lisa Ann Armstrong, b. June 10, 1963.
- iii. Mary Catherine Armstrong, b. April 21, 1967.

MINNIE EUGENIA BURROUGHS

Charles Warfield Price, born Feb. 5, 1852, died July 12, 1937, married Minnie Eugenia Burroughs, born Aug. 14, 1862, died June 28, 1938. Minnie Eugenia Burroughs was the daughter of Thomas Robertson Burroughs, born Feb. 8, 1827, died Feb. 19, 1902, who married Julia Benson Bond, born Feb. 29, 1836, died Sept. 9, 1896. His father was James Burroughs who married on Aug. 2, 1818 Elizabeth W. Robertson, born May 15, 1802, died Dec. 21, 1895. James Burroughs was the son of Rev. Joseph Burroughs, a Baptist minister, who married Mary Pierce in Maryland. They later lived in Loudon Co., Va. and then in Bedford Co., Va. She was the daughter of Nicholas Robertson, born April 12, 1776, died Oct. 13, 1848 who married Sallie Walthall. He was the son of Nicholas Robertson who married in 1769 Mary Woolridge and he was the grandson of Nicholas Robertson who married Mary ____? .

At the request of Horace Benson Price's mother, all of the above data was sent in by Mrs. Julia Bond (Price) Armstrong, the sister of Horace Benson Price Sr. She resides at 1210 Brookland Parkway, Richmond, Va. 23227.

HORACE BENSON PRICE'S ANCESTORS

Horace Benson Price was the son of Charles Warfield Price, born Feb. 5, 1852, died July 12, 1937, who married Minnie Eugenia Burroughs, born Aug. 14, 1862, died June 28, 1938. Charles Warfield Price was the son of Tazewell Price, born Feb. 19, 1819, died Dec. 27, 1897, who married Elizabeth Ann Hancock, born Dec. 11, 1829, died Jan. 22, 1897. Tazewell Price was the son of Shores Price, born (?), died (?), who married Elizabeth Hill, b. (?), died (?). Shores Price was the son of Joseph Shores Price, baptized July 21, 1734, died Oct. 20, 1801, who married Charity Bagby, b. (?), died (?). Joseph Shores Price was the son of Joseph Price, born ca. 1710, died April 28, 1783, who married Ann (L) Shores, born (?), died (?).

Joseph Price was a Revolutionary War patriot residing in Cumberland Co., Va. He furnished supplies to the troops. (See Cumberland County, Virginia Court Booklet 31, p. 14). He was interred on his 260 acre farm on Willis River, which at that time was in the new part of Cumberland Co., Va.

His son, Joseph Shores Price, was born ca. 1734 since he was baptized on July 21, 1734. He was also a Rev. War patriot. He was residing in Henry Co., Va. and provided supplies for the troops. (See Henry County Court Order Book 3, p. 28). His land was in Henry Co. at that time, but in 1785/6 it was cut off into Franklin Co., Va. When he died, he was interred on his farm at Dillon's Mill, Franklin Co., Va.

THE ANCESTORS OF TAZEWELL PRICE WHO MARRIED ELIZABETH ANN HANCOCK

Elizabeth Ann Hancock was the daughter of Benjamin Hancock, born June 16, 1782, died March 25, 1860, who married first Fannie Holland. He married second on Oct. 30, 1817 Elizabeth Booth, born Jan. 29, 1801, died March 31, 1860. Benjamin Hancock was the son of Lewis Hancock, born 1757, died 1838, who married on Dec. 29, 1778 Celia Duncan Oglesby, born 1758, died 1806. Lewis Hancock was the son of John Hancock of Goochland, Albemarle and Fluvanna counties of Virginia. John Hancock, born 1735, died Nov. 1803, married on Oct. 16, 1755 Elizabeth Maddox, born (?), died (?). John Hancock was the son of Benjamin Hancock, born 1713 (?), died ca. 1783 (?) and married (?). He resided in Goochland Co., Va. His lands were adjacent those of Col. Philip Lightfoot.

The children of Tazewell and Elizabeth Ann (Hancock) Price were:

- i. Eliza Price, mar. Peter Kefauver.
- ii. Ella Price, mar. a Mr. Hockman.
- iii. Cora Price, mar. Oscar Laughan.
- iv. Bettie Lee Price, never mar.
- v. Charles Warfield Price
- vi. Benjamin Shores Price
- vii. Cammie Price, mar. Walter West.

The above data was compiled for Dollie Arnn Price (Mrs. Horace Benson Price Sr.), and sent to the compiler.

JOHN ISAAC ARNN

John Isaac Arnn, the third child of Isaac Clay and Mary Ann (Hubbard) Arnn, was born Jan. 10, 1872, died Dec. 17, 1953. He married on April 11, 1900 Ida Mayfield Fuller, born June 2, 1875. She was a distant relative. See Fuller Chapter. She died Nov. 25, 1967, age 92 yrs., 5 mos., 23 days.

They were prominent citizens of the Callands, Va. community. In business he was a dealer in General Merchandise and Lumber. He had extensive interest in a lumber business for many years. He was also an active leader in community affairs. For 40 years he was a member and a deacon of Liberty Baptist Church. For the Callands section, he was a member of the School Board and chairman at the time of his death. At the age of more than 81 years full of service to his fellowman, John Isaac Arnn passed away. His funeral was from Liberty Baptist Church with interment in the Fuller burial ground.

It is of interest to all the relatives of Mary Ann (Hubbard) Arnn that John Isaac Arnn bought the land of one of his great, great grandfathers, James Mitchell, and this land that has been owned by some relative through the years since the year 1780 is owned by John Isaac Arnn Jr.

The old brick house was removed when his father, John Isaac Arnn Sr. built the present house for his bride around 1900.

Mr. and Mrs. John Isaac Arnn Sr. observed their Golden Wedding Anniversary on April 9, 1950 with an Open House on Sunday afternoon. Their son and his wife, Mr. and Mrs. Hubert Fuller Arnn, welcomed the guests and directed them into the living room where they congratulated the bride and groom. Mary Elizabeth Arnn, a granddaughter, registered the guests. Mrs. Edith Lucille (Amos) Arnn, the widow of their son, William Wood Arnn, and the granddaughter, Mary Arnn, presided at the punch bowl. Mrs. John Isaac Arnn Jr. and her sister, Mrs. E.L. Wright, served the wedding cake. Miss Frances Arnn and Mrs. Fred Lucy were in charge of the wedding gift tables. One hundred and fifty guests were present.

They had more than 53 years of happy life together. She survived him more than 15 years. She was interested in daily affairs and quite active as a whole. Breaking a bone curtailed activity somewhat, yet she mastered the situation to acquire, in a measure, some of her independence. At the age of 92 years she passed away and was laid to rest by her husband in the Fuller burial ground. She was a member of Liberty Baptist Church. Their four children were born in their home at Callands, Va. They were:

- i. Hubert Fuller Arnn, b. Feb. 26, 1901, d. July 28, 1972.
- ii. Bernice Hamilton Arnn, b. Dec. 3, 1903, d. Jan. 15, 1926.
- iii. John Isaac Arnn Jr., b. Jan. 12, 1908, d. March 24, 1971.
- iv. William Wood Arnn, b. Jan. 27, 1911, d. Jan. 4, 1943.

MARRIAGES

HUBERT FULLER ARNN

Hubert Fuller Arnn, born Feb. 26, 1901, married on Dec. 27, 1922 Vergie Ethel Thornton, born Sept. 10, 1904. He died July 28, 1972 in Hampton, Va. and was buried there. Their children:

- i. Hubert Fuller Arnn Jr., b. May 1, 1924.
- ii. Frances Mayfield Arnn, b. March 10, 1926. Unmarried.
- iii. Bernice Ellen Arnn, b. Aug. 27, 1928.
- iv. Mary Elizabeth Arnn, b. Oct. 4, 1931.

Hubert Fuller Arnn resided at Hampton, Va. and in 1975 his widow and daughter, Frances, reside there.

MARRIAGES OF HUBERT FULLER AND VERGIE ETHEL (THORNTON) ARNN'S CHILDREN

HUBERT FULLER ARNN JR.

Hubert Fuller Arnn Jr., born May 1, 1924 at Callands, Va., married on April 18, 1964 Verlee Raper Rackley. They have no children in 1971 and reside in Hampton, Va.

BERNICE ELLEN ARNN

Bernice Ellen Arnn, born Aug. 27, 1928, married on Dec. 13, 1947 Frederick Early Lucy. Their children:

i. Linda Diane Lucy, b. Jan. 10, 1949, mar. on Nov. 30, 1968 Robert Raymond Sweat. Children:

i. Wendy Ann Sweat, b. Jan. 3, 1970.

They reside in Yorktown, Va. in 1971.

ELIZABETH MARY ARNN

Elizabeth Mary Arnn, born Oct. 4, 1931, married on Oct. 3, 1953 Lt. Col. Joe Dean Schneider. They have 2 adopted sons: (1) Mark Alan Schneider, b. July 27, 1963; (2) Roger Dana Schneider, b. Jan. 8, 1965.

In 1970-1971 Lt. Col. Joe Dean Schneider and family were in Turkey where he was on duty. He plans to serve the USA until he must retire.

FRANCES MAYFIELD ARNN

Frances Mayfield Arnn, the daughter of Hubert Fuller and Vergie Ethel (Thornton) Arnn, was single in 1971. She has resided with her parents in Hampton, Va. She has been employed by the Space Agency for 28 years and at the present she is Secretary to the Deputy Director.

END

BERNICE HAMILTON ARNN

Bernice Hamilton Arnn is the daughter of John Isaac and Ida Mayfield (Fuller) Arnn. She was born Dec. 2, 1903 and married on Dec. 27, 1924 Letcher Dodson Yeatts, born Oct. 15, 1900. She died Jan. 15, 1926. One child.

i. Infant b. & d. Jan. 15, 1926.

She was interred in Fuller cemetery near Liberty Baptist Church, Pitts. Co., Va.

WILLIAM WOOD ARNN

William Wood Arnn, born July 27, 1911, Callands, Va., died Jan. 4, 1943. He married on March 12, 1934 Edith Lucille Amos, born Aug. 27, 1916, the daughter of Harry and Annie Grant Amos. He was buried in the Fuller cemetery. They had 1 child:

i. Elizabeth Ann Arnn (Betty), b. April 6, 1935.

Mrs. Edith Lucille (Amos) Arnn married the second time on Oct. 7, 1950 Earl Walton. They reside in Danville, Va.

ELIZABETH ANN ARNN

Elizabeth Ann Arnn, (Betty), born April 6, 1935, married in June 1952 Marshall Gilmer Reynolds, born Nov 5, 1932, the son of Charles Ward and Mary (McNeally) Reynolds. They farm and live near Rondo, Va. They have four children:

- i. Marsha Dawn Reynolds, b. March 1, 1953.
- ii. Arnold Keith Reynolds, b. July 16, 1955.
- iii. Byran Lane Reynolds, b. Sept. 2, 1958.
- iv. Darrell Dean Reynolds, b. July 17, 1962.

MARRIAGES

MARSHA DAWN REYNOLDS

Marsha Dawn Reynolds, born March 1, 1953, married in June 1972 Donald Brown, born May 26, 1947. They reside in Danville, Va.

JOHN ISAAC ARNN JR.

John Isaac Arnn Jr., born Jan. 12, 1908, married on Jan. 16, 1937 Barbara Brown Hedrick, born Sept. 26, 1918. She is the daughter of Claude Chiswell Hedrick, born Jan. 1, 1896, Museville, Va., died Nov. 26, 1958 who married on Nov. 6, 1917 Gay Dalton, born May 15, 1896, Sandy Level, Va. John Isaac Arnn Jr. died on March 24, 1971. They have one son born at Callands, Va.

- i. John Isaac Arnn III (Johnny), b. May 9, 1940.

JOHN ISAAC ARNN III

John Isaac Arnn III graduated at Callands High School in 1956. He served in the U.S. Air Force 1956-1960. He was awarded the Good Conduct Medal and was Honorably discharged with the rank of Airman First Class.

He married Sheila Rae Catlett, born Dec. 14, 1943 at Chittwood, Va. They were married in 1961. She is the daughter of James Catlett who married Neva Neal. He is employed by Auto Bearings and Parts Co., Their son:

- i. John Isaac Arnn IV (Jay), b. April 11, 1962 in Danville, Va.
His parents are divorced.

John Isaac Arnn Jr. grew up on his father's farm at Callands. He attended the public schools in that community and learned the intricacies of farming. He has been a loyal son to his parents all of his life and at the same time has preserved the ancestral lands of a forefather and this brings joy to many hearts. Words can never express appreciation of the care John Isaac Arnn Sr. and John Isaac Arnn Jr. have given to those acres.

John Isaac Arnn Jr., as a young boy, was interested in learning to pilot a plane. Due to the novelty of this in that era and danger, his mother said "No". His son, John Isaac III had the same ideals and in these days he enjoys his plane and feels he is flying for his father's pleasure as well as his own. There was a deep devotion between this son and his father. He often flies over his parents' home place in their honor.

Many of the above dates were secured and sent to the compiler by Mrs. Barbara Hedrick Arnn.

ASHBY LELA ARNN

Ashby Lela Arnn, the son of Isaac Clay and Mary Ann (Hubbard) Arnn, was born Dec. 9, 1869 and died Dec. 14, 1960 at his home near Callands, Va. He was interred in the cemetery at Liberty Baptist Church Dec. 16, 1960 by his first wife, Mildred Ann (Hundley) Arnn, born Dec. 22, 1870, died June 10, 1913.

They were married Dec. 25, 1892. Their children:

- i. John Hundley Arnn, b. April 12, 1895.
- ii. Sylvester Hassell Arnn, b. June 28, 1896.
- iii. Twins: Infant b. and d. June 12, 1898.
- iv. Daisy Pearl Arnn, b. June 12, and d. July 25, 1898.
- v. Pearl Blender Arnn, b. Sept. 1, 1899.
- vi. Buford Clay Arnn, b. July 2, 1902.
- vii. Mary Elizabeth Arnn, b. June 26, 1903.
- viii. Consuella Arnn, b. Aug. 1, 1905.
- ix. Hope Ann Arnn, b. May 9, 1907.
- x. Twins: Joy Arnn, b. May 9, 1907, d. July 2, 1907.

Ashby Lela Arnn married the second time on Oct. 28, 1914 Myrtle Ethel Aaron, born Feb. 10, 1889, died May 12, 1930. They have no descendants.

Ashby Lela Arnn on July 2, 1931, married his third wife, Mrs. Minnie Gertrude Pastel, the widow of Monor Pastel, formerly the widow of Benjamin Franklin Hubbard, nee Minnie Gertrude Rogers, the daughter of Thomas Timothy and Lucy White Rogers. She was the granddaughter of Timothy and Betsy (Hundley) Fuller. They have no descendants. She died in Dec. 1940 and was interred in Roanoke, Va. by her first husband, Benjamin Franklin Hubbard, who was the father of all of her children.

MARRIAGES

JOHN HUNDLEY ARNN

John Hundley Arnn, born April 12, 1895, married on Nov. 28, 1913 Jessie Oliver Wright, born June 9, 1896. Their children:

- i. Ashby Wright Arnn, b. Feb. 15, 1915.
- ii. Paul Judson Arnn, b. Jan. 26, 1917.
- iii. John Oliver Arnn, b. March 6, 1919.
- iv. Florence Estelle Arnn, b. May 16, 1921.
- v. Harold Hundley Arnn, b. Oct. 10, 1923.
- vi. Sallie Ann Arnn, b. June 8, 1926.
- vii. Dorothy Frances Arnn, b. June 14, 1928, d. Oct. 17, 1928.

ASHBY WRIGHT ARNN

Ashby Wright Arnn, born Feb. 15, 1915, the son of John Hundley Arnn, married on Aug. 8, 1936 Vera Ware Green, b. July 17, 1918. Their children:

- i. Joyce Ware Arnn, b. March 25, 1939.

JOHN OLIVER ARNN

John Oliver Arnn, son of John Hundley Arnn, was born March 6, 1919 and married on June 24, 1941 Dolores Earnestine Dillon, born Jan. 11, 1924.

Their children:

- i. Earnest Randolph Arnn, b. May 5, 1943.
- ii. Loretta Sue Arnn, b. Oct. 6, 1948.

See also p. 595.

SALLIE ANN ARNN

Sallie Ann Arnn, born June 8, 1926, married on Jan. 25, 1946 Robert Fletcher Hardy III, born Jan. 25, 1922. Their children:

- i. Robert Fletcher Hardy IV, b. Oct. 22, 1946.
- ii. John Herbert Hardy, b. March 17, 1948.

See also p. 597 for additional information.

HAROLD HUNDLEY ARNN

Harold Hundley Arnn, son of John Hundley Arnn, was born Oct. 10, 1923. He married on March 14, 1942 Elsie Juanita Yeatts, born Nov. 29, 1922. Children:

- i. Harold Wayne Arnn, b. Jan. 4, 1943.

FLORENCE ESTELLE ARNN

Florence Estelle Arnn, born May 16, 1921, married March 27, 1937 Tony Lee Yeatts, born Nov. 17, 1914. Their children:

- i. Margie Lee Yeatts, b. July 4, 1938.
- ii. Syble Ann Yeatts, b. Jan. 5, 1943.

PAUL JUDSON ARNN

Paul Judson Arnn, born Jan. 26, 1917, married on May 28, 1934 Ruth Justus, born March 4, 1919. Children:

- i. Iris Roberta Arnn, b. May 5, 1935.
- ii. Neva Ruth Arnn, b. April 21, 1936.
- iii. Gail Grey Arnn, b. April 28, 1937.

HOPE ANN ARNN

Hope Ann Arnn, daughter of Ashby Lela Arnn, was born May 9, 1907. She married on Dec. 24, 1926 Walter Jefferson Herndon, born Feb. 27, 1907.

Their children:

- i. Walter Addison Herndon, b. Aug. 3, 1931
- ii. John Dudley Herndon, b. June 8, 1933.
- iii. Wyne Herndon, b. Dec. 23, and d. Dec. 26, 1936.
- iv. Bennie Ray Herndon, b. April 7, 1934.
- v. Donald Lee Herndon, b. June 30, 1941.
- vi. Joan Marie Herndon, b. July 31, 1942.
- vii. Mary Sue Herndon, b. Dec. 24, 1947.
- viii. Joyce Ann Herndon, b. Aug. 24, 1944.

If error is found in dates, please forgive. Grandfather was not sure.

SYLVESTER HASSELL ARNN

Sylvester Hassell Arnn is the son of Ashby Lela and Mildred Ann (Hundley) Arnn. He was born at Callands, Va. June 28, 1896. He married on Sept. 8, 1921 Corinne Lee, born Aug. 10, 1896 at Abbott, Craig Co., Va. She is the daughter of Charles Irving Lee, born June 26, 1874, Abbott, Va. who married at Abbott, Va. Cora Lee Anderson, born 1874 at Abbott, Va. and died 1908 at Callands, Va. He died also at their home at Callands, Va. on Dec. 9, 1959. They are interred in Swansonville Church Cemetery, Pittsylvania Co., Va. Sylvester Hassell and Corinne (Lee) Arnn reside in New Castle, Va. in 1976. They have one child:

- i. Mildred Lee Arnn, b. May 23, 1924 at Kermit, West Va.

Hassell Arnn grew up on his father's farm at Callands, Va. His education was in the local public schools. During World War I he served 2 years in the U.S. Navy. He was aboard the U.S. Destroyer U.S.S. Biddle. After his honorable discharge he returned home. Later he went to Grundy, Va. and was employed by the William Retter Lumber Co., While there he met and fell in love with Miss Corinne Lee who was teaching school in Grundy, Va.

After leaving Grundy, Va. he was employed by Earleton Coal Co. at Kermit, W. Va. Later he was in employment of Kingsport Silk Mill, Kingsport, Tenn. He resided also at Northfork, W. Va. and for around 15 years, was with the Kroger Grocery and Baking Company. He bought a farm in Craig Co., Va. near N.C. and still owns this farm. He established his own business, the Arnn 5 & 10 cent Store in New Castle, Va. After operating this business for a number of years, he sold it. He then operated a Western Auto Store until his retirement and then sold this business. While he has retired, he still is a busy man. He enjoys helping his daughter in her business or his son-in-law with the cattle on the farm which Hassell still owns. They live in the town of New Castle. He likes Craig Co., Va. and North Carolina. To him it is "a very nice place to spend your old days". They have been there since 1941. They are members of New Castle Christian Church. At present he is one of the Elders. He is a member of the Board, teaches the Bible Class and serves as a trustee. Herein lies another reason for the satisfied, contented life of this couple, as together they walk the sunset path of life; they are serving God. He considers his church the most important part of his life. And he is a busy man in this work in so many ways, one of which recently was to be one of the pulpit committee.

MILDRED LEE ARNN

Mildred Lee Arnn, born May 23, 1924 at Kermit, West Virginia, is the daughter of Sylvester Hassell and Corinne (Lee) Arnn. She entered school first at Kingsport, Tenn. She was later a student at Northfork, W. Va. a while and she graduated from New Castle High School, New Castle, Va. She then completed a business course at Cornette Business School, Roanoke, Va. and was employed in Richmond, Va.

On March 6, 1948 she married John Noland Dickens Jr., born Sept. 30, 1920 at South Boston, Va. He was a soldier in the U.S. Army and was in the reserves. His parents were Mr. and Mrs. John Noland Dickens Sr. of Halifax Co., Va.

Four years after his marriage he was called back to service in 1948. He was sent to Korea and on Nov. 6, 1951 gave his life for his country. He is interred in the National Cemetery in Arlington, Va. They have no children.

Mrs. Mildred Lee (Arnn) Dickens resided with her parents and assisted her father in his store many years.

On Aug. 29, 1966 at the Belmont Christian Church, Roanoke, Va., Ray Harvey Snider and Mrs. Mildred Lee (Arnn) Dickens, the widow of John Noland Dickens Jr., were united in the holy bonds of marriage. He was born Aug. 29, 1924 at Craig Springs, Va., the son of William Harvey Snider, who married Lerry Eva Huffman. Mr. and Mrs. Ray Harvey Snider reside at New Castle, Va. Mrs. Snider owns a Variety Store. Mr. Snider owns a construction business and has some farming interests. When he was 18 years old he entered the U.S. Army in April 1943 and he served during W.W. II until his discharge in 1946. They have no children.

PEARL BLENDA ARNN

The compiler finds her name spelled also as Blender. Pearl Blenda Arnn, the daughter of Ashby Lela Arnn, born Sept. 1, 1899, married on Dec. 25, 1917 Tracy Lee Boaze, born Oct. 31, 1900, and in 1960 they were residing in Hopewell, Va. Their children:

- i. Mildred Elizabeth Boaze, b. Nov. 10, 1918.
- ii. Frances Lee Boaze, b. Aug. 26, 1920.

MARRIAGES

MILDRED ELIZABETH BOAZE

Mildred Elizabeth Boaze, born Nov. 10, 1918, married on Aug. 15, 1942 Flavius Joshua Brittle, born Feb. 19, 1917. Their children:

- i. Lisslee Kay Brittle, b. Oct. 14, 1944.

LISSLEE KAY BRITTLE

Lisslee Kay Brittle, the daughter of Flavius Joshua Brittle, born Oct. 14, 1944 in Hospital, Richmond, Va., married on March 6, 1964 John Talmadge Tipton, born Feb. 15, 1943 at Urbana, Ohio. They have a son:

- i. Michael Troy Tipton, b. May 27, 1969 at Hopewell, Va.
Parents divorced May 1969.

Mrs. Lisslee Kay Brittle Tipton married on July 25, 1969 Edward George Lindenmuth, born March 6, 1944. They have a son:

- i. Edward Scott Lindenmuth, b. April 13, 1970 at Hopewell, Va.

FRANCES LEE BOAZE

Frances Lee Boaze, born Aug. 26, 1920, the daughter of Tracy Lee and Pearl Blenda (Arnn) Boaze, married on Jan. 31, 1945 Walter Temple Guilliam, born Oct. 29, 1922. Their children:

- i. Janet Bruce Guilliam, b. Aug. 28, 1951.
- ii. Robert Lee Guilliam, b. Dec. 27, 1954.
- iii. Toni Gaile Guilliam, b. June 18, 1956.

BUFORD CLAY ARNN

Buford Clay Arnn, born July 2, 1902, the son of Ashby Lela and Mildred Ann (Hundley) Arnn, married on Dec. 24, 1921 Madie Edna Herndon, the daughter of William Claude Herndon who married Madie Emma Dodd. Madie Edna Herndon was born March 26, 1901. They reside in Danville, Va. Their children were all born in Danville, Va.

- i. Buford Clay Arnn Jr., b. Oct. 11, 1922.
- ii. Dorothy Sue Arnn, b. July 22, 1929.
- iii. Thomas Daniel Arnn, b. Oct. 14, 1933.
- iv. Carroll Harvey Arnn, b. Oct. 9, 1939.
- v. David Franklin Arnn, b. Sept. 24, 1941.

BUFORD CLAY ARNN JR.

Buford Clay Arnn Jr., born Oct. 11, 1922, the son of Buford Clay and Madie Edna (Herndon) Arnn, married on Oct. 25, 1942 Dorothy Elizabeth Granett, the daughter of John Andrew Granett who married Mary Ann Elliot. Dorothy

Elizabeth Granett was born Feb. 27, 1921. Their children:

- i. Judith Carol Arnn, b. May 20, 1944.
- ii. Buford Clay Arnn III, b. July 28, 1947.
- iii. Denise Arnn, b. April 26, 1955.

DOROTHY SUE ARNN

Dorothy Sue Arnn, born July 22, 1929, the daughter of Buford Clay and Madie Edna (Herndon) Arnn, married on July 1, 1954 Kenneth Douglas Benson, the son of Abraham Benson. Their children:

- i. Martha Elaine Benson, b. May 2, 1962.
- ii. Jonathan Douglas Benson, b. May 9, 1965.

THOMAS DANIEL ARNN

Thomas Daniel Arnn, born Oct. 14, 1933, the son of Buford Clay and Madie Edna (Herndon) Arnn, married on Feb. 14, 1953 Gaynell Powell, the daughter of Beverly Thomas Powell who married Emma Lerne Elliott. Their children:

- i. Thomas Daniel Arnn Jr. (Tommie), b. Nov. 15, 1953.
- ii. Deborah Nell Arnn, b. Dec. 2, 1955.
- iii. Rose Marie Arnn, b. May 26, 1958.
- iv. Robert Lawrence Arnn, b. Dec. 21, 1960.
- v. Suzanne Detrick Arnn, b. Aug. 14, 1964.

CARROLL HARVEY ARNN

Carroll Harvey Arnn, born Oct. 9, 1939, the son of Buford Clay and Madie Edna (Herndon) Arnn, married on Feb. 11, 1961 Judy Dawn Brown, the daughter of William A.J. Brown who married Doris Hall. Their children:

- i. Carroll Harvey Arnn Jr., b. June 23, 1962.
- ii. Dana Kim Arnn, b. March 9, 1965.
- iii. William Clay Arnn, b. May 31, 1970.

DAVID FRANKLIN ARNN

David Franklin Arnn, born Sept. 24, 1941, the son of Buford Clay and Madie Edna (Herndon) Arnn, married on Dec. 15, 1966 Carolyn Elizabeth Berry, the daughter of David Lee Berry who married Audrey Board.

MARY ELIZABETH ARNN

Mary Elizabeth Arnn, the daughter of Ashby Lela Arnn, was born June 26, 1903. She married on May 22, 1923 Harvey Johnson Herndon, born May 24, 1903. Their children:

- i. Rodger Arnn Herndon, b. March 19, 1925.
- ii. George Melvin Herndon, b. May 21, 1926.
- iii. Myra Elaine Herndon, b. June 15, 1935.

RODGER ARNN HERNDON

Rodger Arnn Herndon, born March 19, 1925, married on Aug. 27, 1950 Mary Lee Herndon. Their children:

- i. Vickie Lynn Herndon, b. June 3, 1951.

GEORGE MELVIN HERNDON

George Melvin Herndon, born May 21, 1926, married on July 13, 1951. Bride's name never sent. They resided at Middlebury in 1954.

MYRA ELAINE HERNDON

Myra Elaine Herndon, born June 15, 1935, married on Sat. June 6, 1954 in Swansonville Methodist Church at Dry Fork, Virginia, Hallie Bryant Satterfield, the son of Mr. and Mrs. H.B. Satterfield, Danville, Va. Rev. Wallace S. Green, assisted by Rev. U.G. Barley, performed the ceremony.

The address of Mrs. Harvey Johnson Herndon in 1960 was Rt. 6, Chatham, Va.

CONSUELLA ARNN

Consuella Arnn, born Aug. 1, 1905, the daughter of Ashby Lela Arnn, married on Dec. 25, 1923 Earle Aaron Elliott, born Nov. 22, 1903. Their children:

- i. Ralph Harrison Elliott, b. March 22, 1925.
- ii. Arelene Marie Elliott, b. March 15, 1928.

The compiler never received information regarding the lives of these two Elliott children. From a newspaper clipping in 1954 on May 30, the Liberty Baptist Church of Callands, Va. were celebrating home coming day. The speaker for the 11 o'clock morning service was Rev. Ralph Elliott of Callands, Va. He was also declared to be a grandson of Ashby Arnn. This identified him as the son of Earle Aaron and Consuella Arnn Elliott. At that time he was an ordained minister 29 years of age. It would be interesting to record something of his life's work in God's Kingdom on Earth, but the facts are unknown.

The above records were sent as the Bible records of each family on the date of the latest recording. In 1969 many names are missing due to failure to send the compiler the information.

Ashby Lela Arnn was interested in his family being accurately recorded. He appreciated his family.

Ashby Lela Arnn was born, reared and lived his entire life of 91 years at Callands, Va. He was a farmer all of his life. He was also a co-partner with his brother, John Isaac Arnn, in the lumber business many years.

He was a worthy citizen in every phase of his life. He was a member of Liberty Baptist Church, attending services, unless providentially hindered. The last 16 months of his life, he was present every Sunday. On Dec. 9, 1960, he was present on his 91st birthday. He joyfully put 91 pennies in the Class Birthday Bank that morning. This is an insight into his interest in every detail of the projects in his church life.

He was in his normal state of health that birthday morning. Returning home, he became sick after a day, and continued sick for a few days, and passed away on Friday, Dec. 14, 1960. On Sunday afternoon, Dec. 16, after a service in Liberty Baptist Church, he was laid to rest forever, in the cemetery of that church, beside the mother of his 10 children, his first wife.

Ashby Lela Arnn lived a long life above reproach. He was loved and respected by everyone who knew him. His family in 1960 numbered 10 children, 29 grandchildren, 45 great grandchildren and 2 great, great grandchildren. Today they are more, and it is a regret that each name is not recorded here. It is a great heritage to have a worthy christian ancestor as is true of the descendants of Ashby Lela Arnn.

The end of Ashby Lela Arnn's Chapter.

ALVA MARION ARNN

Alva Marion Arnn, born Dec. 2, 1875, died Oct. 12, 1948, was the fifth child of Isaac Clay and Mary Ann (Hubbard) Arnn. She married on June 22, 1900 Joseph Pinkney Hubbard, born Aug. 14, 1859, died May 27, 1924. He was her second cousin on her mother's line. She was also his second wife. The data for his first family is recorded in Franklin Clement Hubbard Chapter. The children of Joseph Pinkney and Alva Marion (Arnn) Hubbard were all born at Callands, Va. They were:

- i. Lucille Arnn Hubbard, b. May 18, 1901.
- ii. Aubrey Allison Hubbard, b. Aug. 28, 1903.
- iii. Eugene Forest Hubbard, b. Feb. 8, 1906.
- iv. Ruby Rose Hubbard, b. Aug. 28, 1907.
- v. Mary Letitia Hubbard, b. Sept. 18, 1909.
- vi. Edith Lawrence Hubbard, b. Oct. 30, 1911, d. Feb. 14, 1912.
- vii. Joseph Clay Hubbard, b. Aug. 15, 1914.
- viii. Cecil Randolph Hubbard, b. Jan. 14, 1917.
- ix. Percy Fuller Hubbard, b. July 10, 19__.

Known data for all of Joseph Pinkney and Alva Marion (Arnn) Hubbard's children has been recorded in his father, Franklin Clement Hubbard's section, except the following fact received later regarding their daughter, Mary Letitia Hubbard Dunn.

MARY LETITIA HUBBARD

Mary Letitia Hubbard, who married on Dec. 22, 1929 George Wingfield Dunn Sr., died on June 9, 1967 in a hospital in Raleigh, N.C. Her funeral service was in that city at Brown - Wynne Funeral Home. Their children were, viz:

- i. George Wingfield Dunn Jr., b. Feb. 22, 1932.
- ii. William Joseph Dunn)
- iii. Patricia Caroline Dunn) - twins b. Aug. 28, 1936.

In 1949 all were residing in Raleigh, N.C. When their mother passed away in 1967, the funeral notice stated the following. Miss Patricia C. Dunn was of Harrisonburg, Va; William Joseph Dunn was of Charlotte, N.C. and George W. Dunn Jr. was residing in Greensboro, N.C. No other information.

EUGENE FOREST HUBBARD

Eugene Forest Hubbard, born Feb. 6, 1906. No more information was sent. He was born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. When his sister, Mrs. Dunn, passed away, in 1967, he was residing in Danville, Va.

ROSA LEE ARNN

Rosa Lee Arnn was the second daughter and fourth child of Isaac Clay and

Mary Ann (Hubbard) Arnn. She was born Sept. 15, 1873. She grew up on the farm and attended the community schools and much of her education was fostered in her own home. She was an efficient young person. She was a tower of strength to her mother through the years. She remained in the home of her parents until around 1903. She was then 30 years old and the youngest child in the family was then about 17 years old.

Many women were entering the hospital to study nursing. Rosa Lee Arnn applied for this training in the Memorial Hospital of Danville, Virginia. She was a success in this work and gave the rest of her life in the care of people needing tender, trained service. Most of her life's work was done in Danville, Va.

People like changes and Rosa Arnn was normal and went to Texas for a bit of variety. She was employed at John Sealy Hospital, Galveston, Texas. She liked the change and was there a few years. Then she returned to Va. and home. She loved the old home and she became the owner of it in the late years of her life.

In all, she was in the field of trained nursing for forty years. In the last days, she was in need of medical care, she felt, and her trouble was internal cancer. Thirty years ago there was less knowledge than there is today. Rosa Lee Arnn passed away in a very short time. She passed away in Feb. 1943.

A life well spent. A life that blessed her own loved ones first and then the lives of all others whom she served. Seventy years of obeying the Golden Rule. A wonderful life.

GRACE LEONE ARNN

Grace Leone Arnn, born Jan. 21, 1878 near Callands, Va., was the sixth child of Isaac Clay and Mary Ann (Hubbard) Arnn. She married on May 19, 1897 William Otey Allen, born March 30, 1868, died June 9, 1942. She died Feb. 17, 1970 at Callands, Va. They were interred in Chatham, Va. Cemetery.

William Otey Allen was the son of James William Allen, born Jan. 24, 1838, Pittsylvania Co., Va., died Jan. 20, 1913. He married on Sept. 20, 1861 Louisa E. Fuller, born July 12, 1844, died Aug. 15, 1910. She was the daughter of Absalom and Nancy Preston (Robertson) Fuller. See p. 368 for ancestors. Their children:

- i. Carroll Jennings Allen, b. March 31, 1898, d. Nov. 16, 1950.
- ii. William Earl Allen, b. Aug. 13, 1901.
- iii. Robert Fuller Allen, b. May 24, 1913.

MARRIAGES

CARROLL JENNINGS ALLEN

Carroll Jennings Allen, born March 31, 1898, died Nov. 16, 1950, married on April 16, 1918 Callie McNealy, born Nov. 28, 1896. They have no children.

He was manager of Baugh & Sons business, Danville, Va. for 20 years. He held a membership in Chatham Baptist Church. He was also a member of Pittsylvania Masonic Lodge No. 24. His funeral was from the Chatham Baptist Church. Interment was in Chatham Burial Park with graveside rites conducted by Pittsylvania Masonic Lodge No. 24.

WILLIAM EARL ALLEN

William Earl Allen, born Aug. 13, 1901, married on Sept. 13, 1922 Ora Malinda

Motley, born April 6, 1901, died Feb. 18, 1966. They have no children. She was educated at Chatham Hall and Lynchburg College. Her parents were Thomas R. and Gillie Bennett Motley. He is President of the Bank of Chatham.

ROBERT FULLER ALLEN

Robert Fuller Allen, born May 24, 1913, married on June 7, 1939 Christine Syble Graves, born Jan. 15, 1917 in Bedford Co., Va. She is the daughter of Ovid Raymond Graves, born June 12, 1880, died Sept. 14, 1955 at Huddleston, Va. He married at Danville, Va. Annie Hite Adams, born Oct. 20, 1889, Charlotte Co., Va., died Nov. 21, 1972, Huddleston, Va. Buried at Patmos M.E. Church, Huddleston, Va.

Christine Graves Allen had been a school teacher for 34 years. She retired in 1972. Robert Fuller Allen retired in 1978. He was a Rural Mail Carrier. They are members of Liberty Baptist Church. Robert was their church treasurer for 17 years and is a deacon there. Christine Allen teaches a S.S. Class, sings in their choir and is a member of the Women's Missionary Society. She is also a member of Morgan Johnson Chapter No. 44, Chatham, Va. and Callands Woman's Club. Robert is a member of the Pittsylvania Blue Lodge No. 24, A.F. & A.M., Danville Scottish Rite Bodies, Danville, Va., Shriner Acca. Temple, Richmond, Va. They have 1 son:

- i. Raymond William Allen, b. Nov. 22, 1945. He mar. in Hollywood Baptist Church on June 19, 1965 Susan Bethel Moore. Rev. Marvon C. Patterson performed their double ring ceremony in a beautiful setting. She is the daughter of Mr. Fred A. Moore of near Chatham, Va., born Aug. 16, 1904, living in 1975, who mar. Nina Ann Bethel, b. Feb. 19, 1909, living in 1975.

Raymond William Allen was a Junior at Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va. and she was a Sophomore at Radford, Va. State College for Women.

At the time of their marriage he graduated at VPI. His degree was in Business Administration. She graduated also at Radford College. They resided in Vinton, Va. She taught in North Side High School in Roanoke Co., Va. He owned the Firestone Store in Rocky Mount, Va. in 1975. They are the parents of:

- a. Rachel Ann Allen, b. Feb. 9, 1976.
- Raymond William Allen d. March 4, 1976, age only 30 years, 3 months, 11 days.

End of Information

HUGH WHITE ARNN

Hugh White Arnn, born May 1, 1882, died April 28, 1953, was the eighth child of Isaac Clay and Mary Ann (Hubbard) Arnn. He married first on July 23, 1911 Geneva Joseph Aaron, born Nov. 30, 1894, died July 1, 1915. Their children:

- i. Eunice J'Nell Arnn, b. April 15, 1912.
- ii. Hugh White Arnn Jr., b. March 18, 1914, d. Dec. 4, 1950.

MARRIAGES

EUNICE J'NELL ARNN

Eunice J'Nell Arnn, born April 15, 1912, was married Sept. 12, 1935 to John W. Mooreland. They had one child born Oct. 21, 1939. Their home was in Annapolis, Md. in 1950.

HUGH WHITE ARNN JR.

Hugh White Arnn Jr., born March 18, 1914, died Dec. 4, 1950, married on June 10, 1939 Elise Margaret Parrish, born March 30, 1919. Their children:

- i. James Hugh Arnn, b. March 4, 1940.
- ii. Judith Annette Arnn, b. Oct. 28, 1947.

Hugh White Arnn Jr. lived in Danville, Va. for 18 years. He was service manager for Gardner Motor Co. He was a member of Liberty Baptist Church and Pogonoson Tribe of Redmen No. 124. Interment was in family cemetery.

Hugh White Arnn Sr., born May 1, 1882 and died April 28, 1953, married the second time on April 9, 1916 Jannie Lee Burch, born Nov. 28, 1894. Their children:

- i. Bernard Joseph Arnn, b. April 6, 1917, d. Dec. 16, 1944.
- ii. Norman Clay Arnn, b. May 17, 1919.
- iii. Mildred Frances Arnn, b. Dec. 1, 1921.
- iv. Selma Irene Arnn, b. June 19, 1924.
- v. Roland Lee Arnn, b. Jan. 5, 1927.
- vi. Landon Gray Arnn, b. April 11, 1929.
- vii. Margaret Elaine Arnn, b. Aug. 9, 1933.

MARRIAGES

BERNARD JOSEPH ARNN

Bernard Joseph Arnn, born April 6, 1917, died Dec. 16, 1944, was killed in action in Germany near Metz. He married on April 16, 1938 Golda Pearl Barnes. They had one child, Bernadine Joy Arnn. She was born Feb. 27, 1945, after her father's death in Germany.

Before entering the Army, he was employed as an assistant cashier in the Chatham, Va. Bank. His sorrowing father, writing this information of him, said "He was a good boy".

NORMAN CLAY ARNN

Norman Clay Arnn, born May 17, 1919, married on Oct. 19, 1946 Lois Vaughan Bennett, b. Dec. 9, 1923 at Chatham, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

She belonged to Cody Bachman Chapter of the Confederacy in Chatham, Va. At the 1967 Convention she was elected first vice-president of the Virginia Division of Children of the Confederacy. See p. 603 for their child Alvah Clay Arnn.

MILDRED FRANCES ARNN

Mildred Frances Arnn, born Dec. 1, 1921, married on Jan. 26, 1940 Woodell L. Saunders. They reside in Chatham, Va. Their daughter:

- i. Donna Kay Saunders, b. March 17, 1945.

SELMA IRENE ARNN

Selma Irene Arnn, born June 19, 1924, married on July 31, 1948 Norton Winston Saunders. They were residents of San Bernardino, Calif. in 1953.

Their child:

- i. Sharon Lee Saunders, b. ca. April 1951.

ROLAND LEE ARNN

Roland Lee Arnn, the fifth child of Hugh White and Jannie Lee (Burch) Arnn, was born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on Jan. 5, 1927. He married in 1951 Blanche Christine Payne of Swansonville, Va. She is the daughter of David J. and Daisy Payne. They were married in Liberty Baptist Church with a double ring ceremony. Rev. P.H. Clements performed the ceremony.

He graduated at Callands High School and was a student at Virginia Polytechnic Institute at Blacksburg, Va. He served 2 years in the United States Army Air Force in World War II. Blanche Christine Payne graduated at Whitmell Farm-Life School at Whitmell, Va. She then attended Phillip's Business College in Lynchburg, Va. They planned to reside in Danville, Va.

LONDON GRAY ARNN

Landon Gray Arnn, born April 11, 1929. He entered the service of USA at Camp Polk, La. on Jan. 24, 1951. He went home on a furlough and married on May 21, 1951 Margeline Collins. He was sent to Japan. In Dec. 1951 he was sent to Korea. No more facts sent.

MARGARET ELAINE ARNN

Margaret Elaine Arnn, born Aug. 9, 1933, seems to have married, but facts are not clear enough to record.

Hugh White Arnn Sr. was a prominent merchant of the Callands community. He was a member and the treasurer of Liberty Baptist Church. In Sunday School he taught the Young People's Class for 20 years. He was an industrious man and active in many ways and an early riser. At age 70 he was out early in the morning plowing his garden, when he had a heart attack and he did not recover.

He loved and appreciated his children. Three of his sons served in the U.S. Army and were sent overseas. He rejoiced that 2 came home and grieved for the third son. To him they were his children, and in his words, "They were all right good children".

ELIZABETH HAMILTON ARNN

Elizabeth Hamilton Arnn, born Feb. 16, 1886 at Callands, Va., was the tenth and youngest child of Isaac Clay and Mary Ann (Hubbard) Arnn. She married on Feb. 17, 1904 Waller Abel Lawrence, born March 1, 1875 and died Aug. 21, 1943. She died on Oct. 12, 1965 in Louisville, Ky. They are interred at her old home at Callands, Va. Their children:

- i. Waller Abel Lawrence Jr., b. Dec. 29, 1906, d. July 15, 1911
- ii. Elizabeth Ann Lawrence, b. Aug. 31, 1913.

She married on Sept. 26, 1931 Egbert D. Maynard. They have one son:

- a. Egbert D. Maynard Jr., b. July 5, 1939.

They are residents of Louisville, Ky. and her mother lived with them after she became a widow. She was a fine, good woman and a faithful worker in her church.

THE ARNN FAMILY

Abraham Arnn settled in Pittsylvania Co., Va. around 1780. He moved with

his family from Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania. Details are not known. The Court Records prove he owned land in Virginia and that he deeded land to his heirs.

He was a patriotic citizen during the Rev. War in that he served as a gunsmith, repairing guns for their use. Public Service Claims, Pitts. Court Booklet records this, the compiler has been informed. His children have been recorded in the files of The National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution as follows: (See also p. 587.)

- i. Jacob Arnn m. Judith Kearby.
- ii. Abraham Arnn m. Chloe Pearson.
- iii. George Arnn.
- iv. Isaac Arnn m. Elizabeth Fuller.
- v. Mary Arnn m. Kingary.
- vi. Catherine Arnn m. Cook. (See also p. 588)
- vii. Susannah m. Joseph Fuller.
- viii. Moses m. Abigail Payne. (See p. 588)

The Kentucky Pension Papers, compiled by Miss Annie Barns Bell, it is reported, states the following about Abraham Arnn, born March 17, 1759 in Lancaster Co., Pa. He came to Pittsylvania Co., Va. when he was around 12 years of age. For his service in the Rev. War, he was pensioned in his old age. He was then living with one of his children in Kentucky. His service can be found in those papers.

The Pittsylvania Mar. Reg., p. 20 records a marriage license on Aug. 29, 1795 was issued Abraham Aaron and Chloe Pearson. Surety John Pearson.

On p. 3 (ibid) a marriage license on Oct. 6, 1780 was issued Tobias Kingary and Mary Aaron, daughter of Abraham Aaron who consents. Joseph Akin was Surety.

On p. 22 (ibid) a marriage license on Dec. 19, 1796 was issued Joseph Fuller and Sussannah Aaron, daughter of Abraham Aaron who consents. Surety Joseph Fuller. Rev. James Tompkins performed their ceremony. Family data in Fuller section.

On p. 32 (ibid) a marriage license was issued on Dec. 24, 1802 to Isaac Aaron and Elizabeth Fuller, daughter of Zachariah Fuller who consents. Joseph Fuller Surety. Their family data in Fuller and Hubbard section. No other facts known. See pages 587-592 for additional data for Abraham Arnn and family. Through the courtesy of Mr. John Wesley Arnn of Lubbock, Texas.

MONTEZUMA HUBBARD

Montezuma Hubbard is the third child of John Fuller and Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard. This was his real name, but he was always called Mont by everyone. He was born in the old ancestral home of his mother near Callands, Va. on March 2, 1851. He died in his own home near Chatham, Va. on July 31, 1921 at sunrise.

Mont Hubbard grew up on the farm where he was born. He attended school when a private school was in session. The year he was 10 years old was the beginning of the War Between the States. His father volunteered his services. Mont Hubbard, at this tender age, along with his brother, John, two years older, shouldered the burdens of their farm. He united in each activity and did his part as ably as there was strength to act. They were children united in a Cause. A 10 year old boy with a Cause for which to live. And he was true. Whatever the task was, it was done. No story of failure has come out of that struggle to do the work of each day. If it was to hide the work horses in the pine forest and carry the wheat or corn to the mill to be

ground, it was cheerfully done. This avoided the losing of a beloved old horse, should the enemy see it, on the road. Many of those experiences of more than one hundred years ago his descendants will never know. As a young boy, sacrificial living became a habit and a satisfaction, also a way of life. In those times education beyond that of the local level, was forgotten because selfishness was omitted. His father's physical weakness and the welfare of their dear ones set the goal of a worthy life for Mont Hubbard and only on July 31, 1921 at sunrise, did he relinquish this ideal, to answer God's summons to receive the reward of "Well done good and faithful servant; enter into the joys of thy Lord".

There is no information on the courtship of Mont and Mattie, called more often "Sissie". They were children of good neighbors and through inter-marriage of distant relatives, there were family bonds and distant kinship. These two young people started life alone. Each had to take life as it came to each and this they did. One experience proves this young bride, at 20 years of age, had to learn how to cook. She decided to cook that winter day, some dried black-eyed peas. She measured out peas enough to fill her covered dish for the table. She put them in a proper sized kettle in cold water to boil. Pretty soon the kettle had too many peas in it. She was busy after that dipping the swollen peas out of that cooking vessel. Mont never forgot coming to dinner and every dish was full of peas and it was as much fun to recall it, as it was the day this happened. Each learned that a few peas will fill a big dish full of peas after they are properly prepared. They were great lovers and loved fun.

Mont and Martha were Christians. Just when they joined Greenpond Baptist Church is not known. They were members of that church and it is found that Mont Hubbard had a letter dated June 24, 1884 and Mrs. Martha M. Hubbard's letter, year 1884, to unite with Hollywood Baptist Church, when it was organized. They not only became members but workers. In less than 3 weeks later, the records show, he was treasurer and served in this capacity for 18 years. He was also a deacon. The records do not show he was present at Sunday School, church services and at prayer meeting on Wednesday nights as regularly as these services were held. If there wasn't a reason for absence, he was there, also every member of his family.

He and his family sang hymns together in the home. They also fostered singing schools in the churches in those early years. Mont Hubbard's family enjoyed such occasions so long as he lived.

Mont Hubbard went through a number of sad years. Mont and Martha lost Matthew, Cora and Bruce, then Martha and an infant died in June 1889 and he, with 4 young girls and a small son were alone. The children were age 14, 12, 10, 9 and 5 and needed a mother.

Mont Hubbard fell in love with another young girl, not yet 3 years older than his oldest daughter. She was also remotely a relative. She was a teacher and his children loved her. They were married and his home life was brightened. The family altar, with Bible reading, singing together and prayer, held this family close through the years ahead of them. Both mother and father could sing by notes any new song. This was, of course, enhanced by the use of the piano. All gathered around the piano in the parlor and sang sacred music, also the excellent selections of good music. These days were before the time of Jazz music. This home was a place everyone had kind words for each other as they came and went through the day. Everyone had his task and did it.

Mont Hubbard was interested in his family; each one was important. He was a quiet teacher of manners, morals, religion, politics or whatever was of value at the moment. His strength of character, his wisdom, his zeal for

nobler ideals were an inspiration to his children to look upward. He set the example personally and required of his family the same in personal appearance and deportment.

He was a student of the Bible. He kept one in his desk in the store. It was marked throughout. His motto was "Be polite and be kind to everybody, but donot equalize your self with people beneath you". He did this and was loved by all. At his funeral there were present crowds of people who came to honor him.

He loved nature in all phases of its beauty. This meant he was always interested in farming. He also had a mercantile business in his later life for many years and it was a success.

Emma (Walker) Hubbard walked by his side for over 30 years and shouldered her share of the rearing of their twelve children and home was a glad place for her five step-children. She was very capable in her guidance in school home-work and their children were all progressive in school.

Perhaps the success of the lives of Mont and Emma Jones (Walker) Hubbard can be best seen in the 12 young people they reared to be worthy citizens of the nation. Today this influence has spread to bless not only 12 children, 34 grandchildren, but also at least 46 known great grandchildren. She also had a share in rearing 5 of Mont's first family, each one of whom loved her as a mother.

Through the years he had time to talk with his family. Many stories of Civil War days he often told an interested child, yet today these cannot be accurately recalled and cannot be included here. One item he often spoke of was that the first Hubbard's kin to him, to come to Virginia, were three brothers. To your compiler, this was most interesting when told about this. His brother had said the Hubbard ancestor first in Virginia was in Westmoreland County. Today no names can be recalled by either of their 8 living children. This study has led back to Robert Hubbard of Westmoreland and James City Counties of Virginia and his three sons, all of whom were adults when, or soon after, their arrival in Colonial Virginia.

Mont Hubbard married first Martha Matilda Parrish (Mattie) on Feb. 12, 1874. License was issued on Feb. 9, 1874 to Montezuma Hubbard and Mattie M. Parrish. He was 22 years old, son of Jno. F. and Stella C. Hubbard. She was 19 years old, daughter of J.M. and Lizzie Parrish. Both were single and he was a farmer. Rev. C.W. Wood performed the ceremony. (See Mar. Reg. No. 2, 1861-1900, Pitts. Co., Va.). The full names of her parents were Joseph Madison and Elizabeth (Stone) Parrish. Martha Matilda Parrish was born on Oct. 3, 1853 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and died in their home near Chatham, Va. June 2, 1889. (See Parrish Section). Their children were all born near Chatham, Va. They are:

- i. Virginia May Hubbard (Jennie), b. June 4, 1875, d. July 1, 1941, Spencer, N.C.
- ii. Parasade Hubbard (Sadie), b. Aug. 12, 1876, d. July 19, 1953.
- iii. Mary Elizabeth Hubbard (Mamie), b. June 5, 1878, d. Nov. 3, 1946.
- iv. Luke Hubbard, b. April 19, 1880, d. June 27, 1933 in Calif.
- v. Annie Snow Hubbard, b. Sept. 5, 1882, d. Jan. 12, 1914.
- vi. Matthew Hubbard, b. & d. in 1884.
- vii. Cora Hubbard, b. Jan. 27, 1886, d. July 21, 1886.
- viii. Bruce C. Hubbard, b. Dec. 25, 1887, d. Sept. 18, 1888.
- ix. Infant, b. & d. June 2, 1889.

MARRIAGES

VIRGINIA MAY HUBBARD

Virginia May Hubbard (Jennie), born on June 4, 1875, Pittsylvania Co., Va., died on July 1, 1941 in Spencer, N.C. and was interred there. She married on Oct. 25, 1899 Walter Averette Aaron of Chatham, Pitts. Co., Va. He was born Aug. 17, 1875 and was reared near Chatham, Va. They resided near Chatham, Va. for several years. He was an employee of the Southern Railroad Company. In 1903 they moved to Spencer, N.C. and were residents of that city the rest of their lives. He retired on March 1, 1945. Died Jan. 14, 1957.

Jennie Hubbard went to public schools near her home. After her mother's death, she attended Stuart Normal College at Stuart, Virginia. Her uncle, the husband of one of her father's sisters, was president of this school while she was a student. The uncle was James W. Ciles.

Jennie was a member of Hollywood Baptist Church when she was a young girl. Their children:

- i. Lorena Parrish Aaron, b. Aug. 4, 1900 at Chatham, Va. She graduated at Spencer High School and finished a course in music. She attended also Salisbury Business College in N.C. She had never married when this data was sent. Died Feb. 25, 1982.
- ii. Vergil Guerrant Aaron, b. Jan. 15, 1903, Chatham, Va., d. Aug. 24, 1903, Spencer, N.C.
- iii. Martha Garnet Aaron, b. Jan. 9, 1905 at Spencer, N.C. She graduated from Spencer High School and became a graduate nurse. She married a Mr. Boggs. They have a daughter, Barbara Jean Boggs, b. April 19, 1941. She was an all "A" student and was interested in music. She performed at the piano and also played the flute in her school days. No later information. After Sept. 7, 1943 Martha Garnet Boggs was a nurse at Rowan Memorial Hospital, Salisbury, N.C. See p. 560.
- iv. Harold Isaac Aaron, son of Walter and Virginia May (Hubbard) Aaron was b. March 13, 1907 at Spencer, N.C. He graduated at Spencer High School and the University of North Carolina. He resided in Washington, D.C. and was employed as a Pullman conductor for the Pennsylvania R.R. Co. Died May 14, 1974.
- v. An infant son b. Oct. 31, 1909 and d. Nov. 2, 1909 at Spencer, N.C.
- vi. Letitia Virginia Aaron, b. March 30, 1911, died May 28, 1911 at Spencer, N.C.

No more facts were sent.

SADIE HUBBARD SECTION

Parasade Hubbard (Sadie) was the second daughter of Mont and Martha Matilda (Parrish) Hubbard. She was also the second wife of Daniel Edward Nuckols Sr.

Dewey Lee Hubbard was the son of Mont Hubbard by his second marriage to Emma Jones Walker. Dewey Lee Hubbard married Gertrude Nuckols, the daughter of Daniel Edward Nuckols Sr. and his first wife, Rhoda Catherine Reynolds. For this dual connection, this section will begin with the first marriage of Daniel Edward Nuckole.

DANIEL EDWARD NUCKOLS

Daniel Edward Nuckols married first on March 31, 1897 Rhoda Catherine Reynolds. He was born on March 31, 1871 and died July 29, 1942. She was born on March 13, 1874 and died Jan. 22, 1907. They were the parents of six children:

- i. Winfred Randolph Nuckols, b. Jan. 17, 1898.
- ii. Gertrude Nuckols, b. Oct. 17, 1899.
- iii. Gladys Selwyn Nuckols, b. Dec. 14, 1900.
- iv. Daniel Hubert Nuckols, b. June 18, 1902, d. Jan. 22, 1907.
- v. Katherine Nuckols, b. May 17, 1904. Single.
- vi. Rhoda Elizabeth Nuckols, b. March 26, 1906.

MARRIAGES

WINFRED RANDOLPH NUCKOLS

Winfred Randolph Nuckols, born Jan. 17, 1898, married on May 23, 1925 Vivian Perdue of Richmond, Va. They have one son:

- i. Winfred Randolph Nuckols Jr., b. Aug. 26, 1927.

GERTRUDE NUCKOLS

Gertrude Nuckols married Dewey Lee Hubbard. See this chapter for the record.

GLADYS SELWYN NUCKOLS

Gladys Selwyn Nuckols, born Dec. 14, 1900, married Daniel Carl Wood Jr., born Aug. 23, 1902. They have one daughter:

- i. Gladys Carolyn Wood, b. Jan. 24, 1937, mar. James Buren Aldredge.
Children: 1. Daniel Wood Aldredge; 2. James Buren Aldredge Jr.

RHODA ELIZABETH NUCKOLS

Rhoda Elizabeth Nuckols, born March 26, 1906, the daughter of Daniel Edward and Rhoda Catherine (Reynolds) Nuckols, married on Dec. 23, 1924 William Suter Easley, born July 21, 1902. Their children:

- i. William Suter Easley Jr., b. Jan. 13, 1926.
- ii. John Daniel Easley (Jack), b. May 5, 1929
- iii. Nancy Easley, b. March 10, 1930.
- iv. Kathleen Nuckols Easley, b. Sept. 30, 1931.

MARRIAGES

WILLIAM SUTER EASLEY JR.

William Suter Easley Jr., born Jan. 13, 1926, married on Dec. 27, 1947 Jessie Rada Moore, born Nov. 7, 1928. Their children:

- i. Mary Jacqueline Easley, born Sept. 9, 1949, mar. Sept. 8, 1968
Richard Meadows.
- ii. William Suter Easley III, b. Nov. 22, 1951.
- iii. Richard Allen Easley, b. April 7, 1954.

JOHN DANIEL EASLEY (JACK)

John (Jack) Daniel Easley, born May 5, 1929, married on Oct. 14, 1948 Catherine Harper, born July 10, 1927. Their children:

- i. John Daniel Easley Jr., b. June 5, 1949.
- ii. William Lanier Easley, b. May 28, 1950.
- iii. Katherine Harper Easley, b. Dec. 16, 1952.
- iv. Nancy Jo Easley, b. Dec. 22, 1961.

MARRIAGES

JOHN DANIEL EASLEY JR.

John Daniel Easley Jr., born June 5, 1949, married on Dec. 26, 1968 Rebecca Jo Mhenotta.

NANCY EASLEY

Nancy Easley, born March 10, 1930, married on Nov. 12, 1949 Victor Lindburg Aron, born Sept. 4, 1928. Their children:

- i. Victor Lindburg Aron Jr., b. April 19, 1951.
- ii. Martha Elizabeth Aron, b. Nov. 21, 1952.
- iii. Vincent Whitehead Aron, b. Sept. 4, 1954.
- iv. Nancy Grace Aron, b. Nov. 14, 1958.
- v. Mary Ellen Aron, b. Aug. 12, 1960.

KATHLEEN NUCKOLS EASLEY

Kathleen Nuckols Easley, born Sept. 30, 1931, married on Aug. 28, ____ Frank Olvin Murphy. Their children:

- i. Laura Elizabeth Murphy, b. Aug. 21, 1960.
- ii. Catherine Ann Murphy, b. April 19, 1964.

End of data for first family.

PARASADE HUBBARD

Parasade Hubbard (Sadie), born Aug. 13, 1876, was recorded, the second child of Montezuma (Mont) and Martha Matilda (Parrish) Hubbard. She was always called Sadie. She attended the schools near home. After her mother's death, she went to Stuart Normal College at Stuart, Va. Her uncle-by-marriage, James W. Giles, was president at that time.

Sadie Hubbard became the second wife of Daniel Edward Nuckols. They were married on July 23, 1907. His home was called Spring Hill Farm. He died there on July 29, 1942 and she passed away there on July 1, 1953. They were prominent citizens of the community and were active members of Hollywood Baptist Church. They joined this church when very young. Their records show that Daniel Edward Nuckols was treasurer for many years. He was Sunday School Superintendent; a deacon; Men's Bible Class teacher and a trustee at Hollywood. He served also many years as Director of Planters Bank & Trust Co. Unless they were sick, they were always at the church services. All who knew Sadie loved her, when she was young and when she was old. Funeral services for each were in the sanctuary of their loved Hollywood Church, and they were interred in Hollywood Church cemetery. Their children were all born at Spring Hill Farm, near Rondo, Va. They are:

- i. Daniel Edward Nuckols Jr., b. March 8, 1908.
- ii. Annie Ross Nuckols, b. Sept. 26, 1909.
- iii. Sadie Aileen Nuckols, b. Jan. 24, 1910.
- iv. John Rowland Nuckols, b. Feb. 15, 1915.
- v. William Bryan Nuckols, b. Sept. 17, 1917.

MARRIAGES

DANIEL EDWARD NUCKOLS JR.

Daniel Edward Nuckols Jr., born March 8, 1908, was the son of Daniel Edward and Sadie (Hubbard) Nuckols. He attended Virginia Polytechnic Institute at Blacksburg, Va. He married on Dec. 24, 1929 Janey Brumfield. They resided at Renan, Va. in 1953. She was born May 12, 1910. He died April 3, 1964. He was a Sunday School teacher and deacon in Straightstone Baptist Church.

Their children:

- i. Daniel Edward Nuckols III, b. April 25, 1936.
- ii. Margaret Anne Nuckols, b. July 16, 1939.
- iii. Charles Andrew Nuckols, b. Feb. 12, 1942.

MARRIAGES

MARGARET ANNE NUCKOLS

Margaret Anne Nuckols, born July 16, 1939, married on April 9, 1955 Rayman Gerwig Bodkin, born June 28, 1930, son of Rayman C. and Eula (Gerwig) Bodkin. Their children are:

- i. Deborah Ann Bodkin, b. Oct. 3, 1956.
- ii. David Gerwig Bodkin, b. Oct. 11, 1960.

DANIEL EDWARD NUCKOLS III

Daniel Edward Nuckols III, born April 25, 1936, married on March 10, 1956 Hallie Marie Stone, born Jan. 30, 1937, the daughter of Fred Stone who married Hallie Reynolds. Their children:

- i. Daniel Edward Nuckols IV, b. Oct. 23, 1963.
- ii. Aubrey Jennings Nuckols, b. Nov. 10, 1960.
- iii. Suzanne Marie Nuckols, b. Oct. 23, 1963.

CHARLES ANDREW NUCKOLS

Charles Andrew Nuckols, born Feb. 12, 1942, married on June 8, 1963 Patsy Ann Crews, born Aug. 12, 1943, the daughter of John B. and Ruby Clay Crews. Issue:

- i. Charles Andrew Nuckols II, b. July 23, 1965.

ANNIE ROSS NUCKOLS

Annie Ross Nuckols, born Sept. 26, 1909 in Pittsylvania Co., Va., is the daughter of Daniel Edward and Parasade (Sadie) (Hubbard) Nuckols. She attended the public schools and in 1931 she graduated from West Hampton College of the University of Richmond, Richmond, Va. She then taught school in London and Pittsylvania counties, Va.

On Sept. 4, 1935 she married Willie Ward Anderson (Bill), born July 13, 1899, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Charles W. Anderson of Chatham, Va. He graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va. and taught school

for two years. Then he began his career in the Department of Agriculture. In this field he has worked 42 years as a marketing specialist, and during that time, he had many assignments over the United States. In the last 17 years he had worked jointly with the University of Maryland and the U.S. Dept. of Agriculture before retiring in 1969.

From 1935 to 1946, they resided in New Orleans and Baton Rouge, La. Their children were born in New Orleans. They are:

- i. Elizabeth Ann Anderson, b. April 3, 1938.
- ii. Martha Ward Anderson, b. May 7, 1941.

In 1946 they moved to Silver Springs, Maryland. These two daughters attended the public schools of Maryland and the University of Maryland.

MARRIAGES

ELIZABETH ANN ANDERSON

Elizabeth Ann Anderson, born April 3, 1938 in New Orleans, La., the daughter of Willie Ward and Annie Ross (Nuckols) Anderson, married in March 1958 Joseph Edward East, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Marion East. Joseph Edward East graduated from the University of Maryland as a Civil Engineer and is employed by the Federal Housing Administration. Their children:

- i. Edward William East, b. 1959.
- ii. Sarah Ann East, b. 1961.
- iii. Kathryn Lynn East, b. 1966.

MARTHA WARD ANDERSON

Martha Ward Anderson, born May 7, 1941 in New Orleans, La., the daughter of Willie Ward and Annie Ross (Nuckols) Anderson, married in Jan. 1963 John Martin Coon, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Perrin Coon of Matawan, N.J. John Martin Coon has been awarded his M.A. degree from the University of Maryland. He is now employed as a naval architect with the United States Navy Dept. Their children:

- i. Laurie Ann Coon, b. 1964.
- ii. Dayna Lynn Coon, b. 1966.

SADIE AILEEN NUCKOLS

Sadie Aileen Nuckols, born Jan. 24, 1911, is the daughter of Daniel Edward and Parasade (Sadie) (Hubbard) Nuckols. She married on June 16, 1939 Henry Anderson Brumfield. She was a student at West Hampton College of the University of Richmond, Richmond, Va. He was born Oct. 11, 1909 and enlisted in the U.S. Army Air Corps on July 1, 1930. In 1932 he was a qualified Aircraft Engine Mechanic; in 1933 he was an Aircraft Cabinet Maker. In 1937 and 1938 he attended Air Corps Technical School at Chanute Field, Illinois and qualified as an Aircraft Electrician; Aircraft Carburetor Specialist; as rigger and General Aircraft Mechanic (Supervisor).

On Feb. 3, 1939 his rank was Sgt.; on Aug. 15, 1940 Staff Sgt.; on Dec. 1, 1941 Technical Sgt.; Feb. 14, 1942 Master Sgt.; May 15, 1942 Warrant Officer; June 24, 1942 2nd Lt.; Nov. 1, 1942 1st Lt.; April 1, 1943 Captain; Dec. 11, 1943 Major; and Dec. 21, 1949 Lt. Col. On April 30, 1957 he retired as Lt. Col. Henry Anderson Brumfield with 26 years and 10 months of active duty. He saw service in England, North Africa, Pantellerina, Italy, and France during W.W. II. In 1949 he attended Air Command and Staff College,

Montgomery, Ala. In 1952-54 he was at Elmendorf A.F. Base, Alaska.

His W.W. II decorations were: Legion of Merit; Merit Unit Citation; Victory Medal; National Defense Service Medal; American Defense Service Medal; European-African-Middle East Campaign Medal with 8 Battle Stars and American Campaign Medal. Upon his retirement in 1957, he was awarded the Air Force Commendation Ribbon. Today they reside in Sumter, S.C. They have no descendants. Their adopted daughter is Patricia Aileen Brumfield. The following facts were given.

PATRICIA AILEEN BRUMFIELD

Patricia Aileen Brumfield, born April 12, 1945. (Verna Patricia Jellerson). Patricia Aileen Brumfield married on Dec. 29, 1963 Hazel LeRoy Jones, born Aug. 2, 1941. Now divorced. Their children are:

- i. Roy Anderson Jones, b. Sept. 14, 1964.
- ii. Allen Todd Jones, b. Aug. 27, 1965.
- iii. Edwin Ashley Jones, b. Oct. 26, 1966.
- iv. Brian Anthony Jones, b. Jan. 18, 1968.

Sadie Aileen (Nuckols) Brumfield states that her husband, Henry Anderson Brumfield, is the oldest child of:

(a) Benjamin Franklin Brumfield, b. Nov. 8, 1887, d. Sept. 24, 1955 who married on Dec. 28, 1908 Sallie Josie Carr, b. March 23, 1887, d. Jan. 14, 1923. They had 4 children.

The grandson of:

(b) Henry Anderson Brumfield, b. Jan. 12, 1833. Married Julia Ann Craddock, the daughter of John Smith Craddock and Ann Grubb Craddock whose grandfathers were Samuel Craddock and Jesse I. Grubb. Of their 14 children Henry Anderson Brumfield was the youngest.

The great grandson of:

(c) Thomas Keeling Brumfield, b. (?), d. (?), mar. June 21, 1827 Saluda Mayhew. They had 8 children of whom Henry Anderson Brumfield was their 3rd child.

The great great grandson of:

(d) Joshua Brumfield, killed in War of 1812, leaving a widow and 5 children of whom the oldest was Thomas Keeling Brumfield. His wife was Susannah Keeling of Halifax Co., Va. and they were married Feb. 10, 1808.

The great great great grandson of:

(e) Major Brumfield of Halifax since Joshua Brumfield witnessed on July 18, 1803 a deed for 230 acres on Cherrystone Creek to Major Brumfield.

JOHN ROLAND NUCKOLS

John Roland Nuckols, born Feb. 23, 1915, was a son of Daniel Edward and Sadie (Hubbard) Nuckols. He married on Dec. 27, 1944 Birdie Carter Wooding, born April 28, 1920. In 1953 they were residents of Renan, Va. He died Dec. 15, 1971. Their children:

- i. John Roland Nuckols Jr., b. Sept. 20, 1946.
- ii. Birdie Jean Nuckols, b. Aug. 25, 1947.
- iii. West Wooding Nuckols, b. Jan. 26, 1954.
- iv. Betsey Aileen Nuckols, b. Oct. 15, 1959.

John Roland Nuckols graduated from Richmond University. He was serving as a Deacon in Straightstone Baptist Church when he died. He served also as a Sunday School teacher and as church clerk. His wife attended Harrisonburg State Teacher's College.

MARRIAGES

JOHN ROLAND NUCKOLS JR.

John Roland Nuckols Jr., born Sept. 20, 1946, married on Dec. 26, 1964 in Reidsville, N.C. Joan Sandra Edwards, born Jan. 26, 1944, the daughter of Dennis and Juanita Oakes Edwards. He graduated from V.P.I. State University. His rank is Lieutenant in the Air Force in Maryland. They have one child:

- i. Sandra Denise Nuckols, b. Sept. 25, 1970.

BIRDIE JEAN NUCKOLS

Birdie Jean Nuckols, born Aug. 25, 1947, at present is single. She graduated from Martha Washington College. She served as Captain in the service of the United States of America and was in California. No details were sent.

WILLIAM BRYAN NUCKOLS

William Bryan Nuckols, born Sept. 15, 1917, was the son of Daniel Edward and Parasade (Sadie) (Hubbard) Nuckols. On July 6, 1940 he married Nancy Hodnett Moore, born Oct. 31, 1919, the daughter of Charles Anderson and Lillian Moon Moore. They grew up in the same community and both attended Hollywood Baptist Church. They accepted Christ as their Saviour and joined this church.

Through the years they have been active members. William Bryan has served as a deacon, Sunday School teacher for years, Director of Baptist Training Union and Supt. of Sunday School at Hollywood. While this church was fostering a mission at Sandy Level, he taught a class in that Sunday School every Sunday until it became a constituted church of the Pittsylvania Association two years later. He served 9 years as Pittsylvania Co. Soil and Water Conservation Director. Nancy, when young, was an active member of Hollywood Church. Through the years she has taught Sunday School classes, served as W.M.U. President and President of the Blanche White Group of Church of Woman's Missionary Union. She has served also as Young Peoples' leader. In the meantime this work has been equalled by her success as a wonderful wife, mother, homemaker and Christian neighbor, the compiler has been informed.

They are the parents of six children. They reside in the home where he was born, Spring Hill Farm. In recent years, William Bryan Nuckols has not been well, due to Parkinson's disease. He is grateful for modern drugs and his able physician. The new drug Sinemet has given great relief for which he praises the Lord. In 1974 he retired. His sons took over his great work on the Spring Hill Farm. William Bryan Nuckols Jr. took charge of the dairy herd. Robert Edward Nuckols, his second son, assumed the responsibility of the tobacco acreage. Their children are:

- i. William Bryan Nuckols Jr., b. Nov. 3, 1942.
- ii. Nancy Jane Nuckols, b. April 30, 1944.
- iii. Robert Edward Nuckols, b. Jan. 12, 1949.
- iv. Ralph Hodnett Nuckols, b. April 11, 1952.
- v. Richard Hodnett Nuckols, b. Nov. 26, 1957.
- vi. Mary Grace Nuckols, b. Feb. 21, 1960.

MARRIAGES

WILLIAM BRYAN NUCKOLS JR.

William Bryan Nuckols Jr., born Nov. 3, 1942, son of William Bryan and Nancy Hodnett (Moore) Hubbard, married in South Carolina on Sept. 17, 1962 Vera Jean Reason, born Sept. 4, 1944. She is the daughter of Jackson Edwin and Vera Hope (Arnold) Reason. She attended Longwood College, Farmville, Va. William Bryan Nuckols Jr. was a student at the University of Richmond, Richmond, Va. They reside on his father's farm. He has a large dairy business, one daily item of which is the milking of 70 Holstein cows. When his father retired, he took over this entire responsibility in 1974. Their children:

- i. William Bryan Nuckols III, b. May 21, 1963.
- ii. Carl Edwin Nuckols, b. April 30, 1968.

ROBERT EDWARD NUCKOLS

Robert Edward Nuckols, born Jan. 12, 1949, the son of William Bryan and Nancy Hodnett (Moore) Nuckols, married on July 18, 1969 Patsy Louise Watson, born July 12, 1949, the daughter of Willie Dorsey Watson who married Audree Rosalie Leroy of Jodoigne, Belgium. They reside on his father's farm and he controls the tobacco farming. Upon his father's retirement in 1974, he assumed this duty.

RALPH MOORE NUCKOLS

Ralph Moore Nuckols was a student at Virginia Polytechnic Institute in 1972. He is interested in mechanics and entered Community College, Danville, Va. to master Auto Analysis and graduates in June 1976.

RICHARD HODNETT NUCKOLS

Richard Hodnett Nuckols is in the Senior Class of 1976 at Chatham High School, Chatham, Va.

MARY GRACE NUCKOLS

Mary Grace Nuckols, their youngest child, in 1976 is greatly interested in her school activities in high school. She completes Sophomore work in 1976.

MARRIAGES

NANCY JANE NUCKOLS

Nancy Jane Nuckols, the daughter of William Bryan and Nancy (Moore) Nuckols of Chatham, Va., Route 4, was united in marriage on June 5, 1965 with Stuart Moses Motley, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Morris Dudley Motley, Chatham, Va., Route 2. Their double ring ceremony was performed by Rev. Marvon C. Patterson before an altar of beauty in the sanctuary of Hollywood Baptist Church, west of Chatham, Va. Her parents gave a reception after the ceremony in the social hall of the church. They were to reside at 1716 Wakeforest Drive, Richmond, Va. The above information was found in the local newspaper.

Stuart Moses Motley, born Feb. 21, 1943, Pittsylvania Co., Va., is the son of Morris Dudley Motley who married Bertha Elizabeth Merilla.

Stuart Moses Motley and Nancy Jane (Nuckols) Motley are graduates of the University of Richmond. He is employed in Richmond, Va. His ancestors are

recorded in the Echols-Hubbard section of this study, in which Nancy Jane Nuckols' Hubbard ancestors are found. They are the parents of:

- i. Tonya Marilla Motley, b. March 11, 1975, Richmond, Va.

MARY ELIZABETH HUBBARD

Mary Elizabeth Hubbard (Mamie), was born June 5, 1878 near Chatham, Va. She died at Pen Hook, Va. on Nov. 3, 1946. She married on Oct. 16, 1901 John Letcher Jefferson, born Sept. 8, 1877, died Dec. 23, 1918. He was a native of Pitts. Co., Va. He was a farmer. They resided at Pen Hook, Va. and all their children were born there. They are interred there. Children:

- i. Mont Hubbard Jefferson (Montie), b. July 13, 1905.
- ii. John Luke Jefferson, b. June 16, 1907.
- iii. Paul Anderson Jefferson, b. Dec. 23, 1908.
- iv. Thomas Sanford Jefferson, b. March 21, 1911.
- v. Joseph Elvin Jefferson, b. Aug. 20, 1912.
- vi. Letcher David Jefferson, b. Jan. 24, 1918.

Mrs. Mary Elizabeth (Hubbard) Jefferson married a second time on Dec. 26, 1923 Samuel Edmon Walker. No children.

Mary Elizabeth Hubbard was a consecrated Christian, a member of Hollywood Baptist Church. Her life was devoted to duty and the welfare of her fine family. Her fine husband died at age 41 years. Their children's marriages, so far as they are known, are as follows.

MONT HUBBARD JEFFERSON

Mont Hubbard Jefferson (Montie), born July 13, 1905, married on Nov. 26, 1927 Doris Robertson. Their children:

- i. Letcher Hubbard Jefferson, b. Feb. 12, 1930.
- ii. John Elbert Jefferson, b. May 6, 1934.
- iii. Iris Jeanette Jefferson, b. Aug. 7, 1940.
- iv. Graves Winford Jefferson, b. Feb. 14, 1943.
- v. Linda Ann Jefferson, b. March 29, 1945.
- vi. Darrell Watson Jefferson, b. July 21, 1947.

JOHN LUKE JEFFERSON

John Luke Jefferson, their second son, born June 16, 1907, married on Dec. 24, 1938 Estelle Virginia Edwards. Their children:

- i. Luke Edwards Jefferson, b. Nov. 17, 1942.
- ii. Samuel James Jefferson, (Sammie), b. Aug. 14, 1945.

PAUL ANDERSON JEFFERSON

Paul Anderson Jefferson, born Dec. 23, 1908, married on Dec. 3, 1927 Elizabeth Robertson. Their children:

- i. Melvin Edward Jefferson, b. June 5, 1931.
- ii. Jo Ann Jefferson, b. Dec. 11, 1938.
- iii. Jannett Evelyn Jefferson, b. Nov. 26, 1942.

THOMAS SANFORD JEFFERSON

Thomas Sanford Jefferson, the fourth son, was born March 21, 1911. He married on Sept. 1, 1930 Wanie Gunter Dickerson. Their children:

- i. Mamie Elizabeth Jefferson, b. March 1, 1932.
- ii. Shelby Jean Jefferson, b. April 19, 1937.
- iii. Thomas Wayne Jefferson, b. April 29, 1941.

JOSEPH ELVIN JEFFERSON

Joseph Elvin Jefferson, the fifth son, was born Aug. 20, 1912. He married on Nov. 28, 1946 Alberta Virginia Jefferson. They reside at Renan, Va. He served four and one half years in the U.S. Army in W.W. II. No more facts.

LETCHER DAVID JEFFERSON

Letcher David Jefferson, the sixth son, was born Jan. 24, 1918. He served four and one half years in the U.S. Navy in W.W. II. No more facts sent.

Courtesy of Estelle Virginia Jefferson in 1949, (Mrs. John Luke Jefferson).

LUKE HUBBARD 1880-1933

Luke Hubbard, born April 19, 1880 near Chatham, Va., was the son of Montezuma (Mont) and Martha Matilda (Parrish) Hubbard. He married Mae Lacy on Nov. 20, 1922 in Chicago, Ill. She died May 3, 1928 in Los Angeles, California and is interred in that city. He died June 27, 1933 in the same city and was interred by his wife. Each had cancer. Their son:

- i. Robert Lee Hubbard, b. May 10, 1925 in Los Angeles, Calif.
(See p. 332)

Luke Hubbard grew up on his father's farm with his four sisters. They were very close to each other. When the half brothers and sisters joined, the same relationship included them. Everyone loved the other and all enjoyed each other. Luke was the brother all looked to for whatever plan was made. There was always a crowd where ever Luke and his sisters were on Sunday afternoons. They were all popular and usually all their friends were at their father's home. If not, they, and everyone else, were participating in some special occasion. All were members of Hollywood Baptist Church and the entire family attended the services. This meant that Luke looked after seeing his sisters to church because in those days this meant driving the horses.

Luke attended the local public school until he was around 17 years of age. He was a very alert, aggressive young man. He enrolled at Piedmont Business College in Lynchburg, Virginia. He excelled in his work and completed the business course.

He was employed at the Norfolk and Western Rail Road Office in Lynchburg, Va. His mathematics was without error. The Adding Machine had been put on the market in those early days, but all offices did not possess one. The manager in this office told the salesman he did not need an adding machine, that his assistant, Luke Hubbard, could add any set of figures quicker than his machine. The salesman said "Let us compete and then if he gets the answer first I will give you the machine". The numbers were called and recorded and before the adjustment of the machine to give the answer, Luke gave the answer and the machine agreed. He never added one column of figures at the time if there were more to be added. His rule was to add by the hundreds, never by the units. It has been said that the manager called out many numbers all in hundreds and this made it easy for Luke to give the answer. The stunned salesman replied "You win!". The story says the manager bought the machine.

Later Luke Hubbard went to California. He made such a record that the Company raised his salary rather than lose him, more than one time. At last they gave him partnership in the Company and he remained in that business so long as he lived.

ANNIE SNOW HUBBARD

Annie Snow Hubbard, born Sept. 5, 1882 near Chatham, Va., was the fourth daughter and fifth child of Montezuma (Mont) and Martha Matilda (Parrish) Hubbard. In Lynchburg, Va., she married on Oct. 1, 1912 William Edward Moore. They resided at Rondo, Va. She died on Jan. 12, 1914 and was interred in the Moore family cemetery near Rondo, Va. Their only child was born and died on Jan. 11, 1914.

Annie Snow Hubbard was a beautiful young woman who possessed an amiable disposition. Early in life she accepted Christ as her Saviour and joined Hollywood Baptist Church. She was a consecrated Christian young lady.

She attended the public schools near home. Then she was in the private school in the home of her Uncle John Hubbard for three years. She was loved by all, as one loves a sister. She then attended high school in Chatham, Va. and resided in the home of her mother's brother, Dr. William Perkins Parrish. Here, too, she was adored because she was always our gentle, gracious Annie. She was popular in school and admired by everyone every where.

Her life was short and grief for her was great. A mature lady said "Do not be sad. She was too pure for this world, a flower too beautiful. She was transplanted in the Garden of Heaven".

It is sweet to recall pleasant hours with Annie. She loved music. She sang gospel hymns with a zeal and enthusiasm that gave the words wonderful meaning, whatever they were, of praise, love or worship of God.

Montezuma Hubbard (Mont), married the second time. On March 6, 1891 a marriage license was issued to Mont Hubbard, age 40 and Emma J. Walker, age 18, single daughter of Robert A. and Julia F. Walker. His parents were Jno. F. and Stella Hubbard. Rev. T.P. Duke performed the ceremony. (Mar. Reg. No. 2, (1861-1900) Pitts. Co., Va.). The marriage ceremony took place on March 22, 1891. (Bible record). Her parent's full names were Robert Armistead Walker who married Julia Frances Blair. See Fuller section. She was born Aug. 24, 1872 near Callands, Va. and died Feb. 2, 1951 in her home near Chatham, Va. She was a member of Hollywood Baptist Church many years. After moving nearer Chatham, in later years, it was difficult to attend, so she joined the Weal Presbyterian Church near her home. She was interred in that cemetery and her husband was moved and placed by her grave.

She was a wonderful Christian wife and mother. She did her duty by what ever was her daily task and it was well done. Before marriage, she was a teacher in the public school system in the vicinity of her home, and a fine teacher. She was an excellent teacher of mathematics. She married very young, reared a fine family and was a widow 22 years. She had to maintain life on a farm. Her husband's mercantile business at Weal, Va. was closed. Her son Gilbert Hubbard lived near his mother and was her chief assistant through the years following his father's death. Their children were all born near Chatham, Va. According to their Family Bible Record they are:

- i. John Robert Hubbard, b. on Tuesday, Jan. 12, 1892. (He writes it Robert John Hubbard).
- ii. Lloyd Gilbert Hubbard, b. Monday, Feb. 13, 1893.
- iii. Zola Young Hubbard, b. Monday, Dec. 31, 1894.
- iv. Eva Winston Hubbard, b. Monday, Oct. 19, 1896.

- v. Dewey Lee Hubbard, b. Monday, Aug. 22, 1898.
- vi. Stella Frances Hubbard, b. Wednesday, Nov. 14, 1900.
- vii. Julia Flossie Hubbard, b. Wednesday, Sept. 24, 1902.
- viii. Dorothy Love Hubbard, b. Wednesday, April 19, 1905.
- ix. Elnora Louise Hubbard, b. Monday, Sept. 17, 1906.
- x. Montezuma Hubbard Jr. (Mont), b. Wednesday, March 9, 1910.
- xi. Emma Walker Hubbard, b. Saturday, Dec. 16, 1911.
- xii. Hazel Blair Hubbard, born Wednesday, July 29, 1914.

All of these children grew up and all married except Hazel Blair Hubbard. All deaths have occurred since their parents' deaths and are here recorded.

DEATHS

- 1. Julia Flossie Hubbard, Mrs. Leslie Stevenson Ellis, died ?, 1959.
- 2. Dewey Lee Hubbard, died June 3, 1965.
- 3. Montezuma Hubbard Jr. (Mont), died 2 A.M., April 16, 1968.
- 4. Lloyd Gilbert Hubbard, died Sunday, April 28, 1968.
- 5. Eva Winston Hubbard, Mrs. Thomas Allen Parrish, died Nov. 6, 1974.
- 6. Dorothy Love Hubbard, Mrs. Clyde Bennett, Oct. , 1978.

MARRIAGES

ROBERT JOHN HUBBARD

Robert John Hubbard, born on Tuesday, Jan. 12, 1892, was recorded John Robert Hubbard in the records of his parents, but "He writes his name Robert John Hubbard" stated his mother. This information is herein included for the sake of future questions that could arise at some future day. He has been called "Bob".

Robert John Hubbard is the oldest son of Montezuma (Mont) and Emma Jones (Walker) Hubbard. He was born near Chatham, Va. Bob attended the local schools and Chatham Training School. Then in 1912-1913 he went with his half brother, Luke Hubbard, to California and was employed there for several years. In 1922 he returned home to Virginia. He married on Feb. 18, 1925 Gayle Grubb, born May 15, 1897 near Chatham, Va. She is the daughter of Walter Cabel Grubb who married Maggie Reynolds. Robert John Hubbard returned to farming and has been successful in his occupation. They reside on a farm west of Chatham, Va. near Hollywood Baptist Church on the Star Route mail service. He has been not only a successful farmer, but he and his wife have reared and educated three daughters and two sons. They were born in their parents' home. They are:

- i. Phyllis Hubbard, b. Dec. 20, 1925.
- ii. Maggie Hubbard, b. Feb. 27, 1927.
- iii. Wallace Grubb Hubbard, b. Nov. 14, 1928. Single in 1974.
- iv. Edna Hubbard, b. Feb. 1, 1930
- v. Harold Robert Hubbard, b. Oct. 11, 1931.

MARRIAGES

PHYLLIS HUBBARD

Phyllis Hubbard, born Dec. 20, 1925 near Chatham, Va., the daughter of Robert John and Gayle (Grubb) Hubbard, graduated from Callands High School in 1944. She was enrolled 2 years at Madison College, Harrisonburg, Va. in the field of pre-nursing and graduated in the Class of 1949 at Duke University School of Nursing, Durham, N.C.

She married on June 10, 1950 in Duke University Chapel, Durham, N.C. Colbert Hulet Burnett Jr. of Durham, N.C. who was born there on Sept. 4, 1924, the son of Colbert Hulet Burnett Sr. who married Ina Lee Allen. He was a graduate of the Class of 1942 in Durham High School, Durham, N.C.; Duke University, Durham, N.C. in Class of 1949, also of Capital Institute of Technology, Washington, D.C., Class of 1951.

He served in U.S. Army Air Corps from March 30, 1943 to Dec. 17, 1945. In 1966 he was technical Report Editor, Research Triangle Institute, Durham, N.C. She was a Homemaker and an inactive Registered Nurse. They were residing at 2520 W. Club Blvd., Durham, N.C. Their children:

- i. John Colbert Burnett, b. March 27, 1954.
- ii. Mark Hulet Burnett, b. Sept. 22, 1955.
- iii. Ruth Elaine Burnett, b. Oct. 26, 1957.

MAGGIE HUBBARD

Maggie Hubbard, born Feb. 27, 1927 near Chatham, Va., daughter of Robert John and Gayle (Grubb) Hubbard, graduated from Callands High School, Callands, Va. in the Class of 1945 and from Madison College, Harrisonburg, Va. in the Class of 1949. She married on April 8, 1955 in Waynesboro, Va. in the home of Dr. Pierce S. Ellis, who performed the ceremony, Gordon Wesley Strickland of Waynesboro, Va. He is the son of John Clayborn Strickland of Petersburg, Va. who married Leona Sykes.

He was born Nov. 9, 1920 in Petersburg, Va. He graduated from Petersburg High School, Petersburg, Va. in the Class of 1938 and from Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va. in the Class of 1942. His military service was in U.S. Navy from June 1944 to June 1946. His rank was Lt. j.g. in the Navy.

In 1966 he was employed as an engineer with Dupont Co. in Waynesboro, Va. where they were residents. She was a homemaker and a Kindergarten teacher. Their children:

- i. Helen Gayle Strickland, b. July 4, 1958, Charlottesville, Va.
- ii. Robert Gordon Strickland, b. Sept. 5, 1960, Waynesboro, Va.

EDNA HUBBARD

Edna Hubbard, born Feb. 1, 1930, the daughter of Robert John and Gayle (Grubb) Hubbard, was born near Chatham, Va. She is a graduate from Callands High School, Callands, Va. She married on Aug. 11, 1951 in Hollywood Baptist Church Louis Edward Bryant, born Aug. 30, 1925, Chatham, Va. He is the son of George Washington Bryant who married Dora Bennett. They reside near Chatham, Va. on their own farm and are members of Greenbay Christian Church. Their children were born in Memorial Hospital, Danville, Va. They are:

- i. Louis Wade Bryant, b. May 30, 1953.
- ii. Michael Edward Bryant, b. Dec. 11, 1956.
- iii. Charles Norman Bryant, b. March 1, 1962.

LOUIS WADE BRYANT

Louis Wade Bryant married on Aug. 18, 1973 Marilyn Adkins, born Nov. 30, 1953.

HAROLD ROBERT HUBBARD

Harold Robert Hubbard, born Oct. 11, 1931 near Chatham, Va., is the youngest child of Robert John and Gayle (Grubb) Hubbard. He married on July 17, 1954

Dorothy Page Worley in Oakland Methodist Church at Dry Fork, Va. She is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Archie Worley of Dry Fork, Va. She was born May 27, 1933. Their children were born in Danville, Va. They are:

- i. Wanda Denice Hubbard, b. April 24, 1955.
- ii. Harold Robert Hubbard, Jr., b. May 10, 1956.
- iii. Bonita Gayle Hubbard, b. Aug. 4, 1958.
- iv. Edward Paul Hubbard, b. May 20, 1963.

MARRIAGES

WANDA DENICE HUBBARD

Wanda Denice Hubbard, born April 24, 1955, married on Oct. 13, 1973 Herbert Neal Haskins, born June 30, 1955.

LLOYD GILBERT HUBBARD

Lloyd Gilbert Hubbard, born Feb. 13, 1893 near Chatham, Va., was the second son of Montezuma and Emma Jones (Walker) Hubbard. He grew up on his father's farm and attended public schools and the Piedmont Business College in Lynchburg, Va. In his youth he played the banjo and this was his life's hobby.

He was in the Army in W.W. I. He was a private. He never went overseas. He was ill with Influenza when his Company sailed.

In Jan. 1916 he married Lucille Arnn Hubbard, born May 18, 1901. Their marriage was annulled. They had no descendants.

Lloyd Gilbert Hubbard, born Feb. 13, 1893, married on Feb. 16, 1921 Ruby Jane Reynolds, born June 6, 1905 at Callands, Va., the daughter of William Garrett and Lula (Giles) Reynolds. Their children were born near Chatham, Va. and were:

- i. Esther Arline Hubbard, b. Feb. 2, 1922 at Whitmell, Va.
- ii. Lloyd Gilbert Hubbard, Jr., b. Sept. 10, 1923.
- iii. James Howard Hubbard, b. May 16, 1925.
- iv. Paul Reynolds Hubbard, b. April 17, 1928.
- v. Luke Hubbard, b. Jan. 14, 1930, d. June 18, 1979.

Lloyd Gilbert Hubbard, in childhood, was a frail young boy. This was overcome. While attending public schools he acquired the significant training needed to grow tobacco. He became a capable farmer, and followed the life of a farmer until late in life when he retired.

His parents could depend upon him, and so long as they lived, he sustained their faith. He was never out of place when they needed him. He lived the quiet life of a gentleman. His traits of character were above reproach. He truly fought a good fight. He was a member of Marion Baptist Church.

He was suddenly very ill and died April 28, 1968 in the Memorial Hospital in Danville, Va. His funeral service was held in Marion Baptist Church near his home near Chatham, Va. The funeral service was one of consolation. The life Gilbert had lived enabled the minister to speak of him in a lovely way. His life was spent for others and in it there was no selfishness. He was interred in a beautiful cemetery, the Highland Burial Park in Danville, Va. Interment was on April 30, 1968. He has been declared a wonderful man who had a most humble heart, which symbolizes the true Christian.

Ruby Jane (Reynolds) Hubbard, b. June 6, 1905, d. Mar. 8, 1983. Funeral at Marion Baptist Church. Interment in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va.

(Continued as RUBY JANE (REYNOLDS) HUBBARD P. 331-C)

MARRIAGES OF LLOYD GILBERT AND RUBY JANE (REYNOLDS) HUBBARD'S CHILDREN

PAUL REYNOLDS HUBBARD

Paul Reynolds Hubbard, born April 17, 1928 near Chatham, Va. married June Marie Marshall in the home of Dr. R.G. McLees, who performed the ceremony. She was born Dec. 7, 1933, the daughter of Charles Earl Marshall. The date of their marriage was Dec. 24, 1948.

Paul Reynolds Hubbard entered the U.S. Navy Jan. 3, 1944 and was discharged Nov. 5, 1947. They reside near Chatham, Va. All of their children were born in the hospital in Danville, Va. They are:

- i. Donna Marie Hubbard, b. Sept. 28, 1951.
- ii. Paul Reynolds Hubbard, Jr., b. Oct. 11, 1952.
- iii. Angie Clare Hubbard, b. Dec. 17, 1953.
- iv. Steven Gilbert Hubbard, b. Jan. 7, 1955.
- v. David Keith Hubbard, b. Feb. 6, 1957.
- vi. Brian Earl Hubbard, b. July 11, 1958.

MARRIAGE

PAUL REYNOLDS HUBBARD JR.

Paul Reynolds Hubbard Jr., (Buddy), born Oct. 11, 1952 in Memorial Hospital Danville, Va., is the son of Paul Reynolds Hubbard who married June Marie Marshall.

He married at Marion Baptist Church, Pittsylvania Co., Va. on June 7, 1972 Penny Allene Cundiff, born Sept. 9, 1953 at Martinsville General Hosp., Martinsville, Henry Co., Va., the daughter of Radford James Cundiff who married Vera Allene Earles.

When he was 17 years old he left high school when he was in the eleventh grade and volunteered for duty in the U.S. Navy. He joined in Danville, Va. on March 31, 1970. His basic training was at Great Lakes. He returned home for 2 weeks in June and then went overseas to Scotland and was in service two years. He was in submarine service. They were in many places before returning to Philadelphia, Pa. where he was honorably discharged. Since his return home his employment is driving a cement truck and wiring houses for his Uncle Luke Hubbard. They are the parents of:

- i. Paula Marie Hubbard, b. Feb. 23, 1973, Memorial Hosp. Danville, Va.
- ii. David Gilbert Hubbard, b. Feb. 12, 1975, Memorial Hosp., Danville, Va.

LLOYD GILBERT HUBBARD JR.

Lloyd Gilbert Hubbard Jr., born Sept. 10, 1924, married on Sept. 2, 1950 Lola Gladys Krick, born May 23, 1932 at Leesburg, N.C. He was in U.S. Navy W.W. II Aug. 17, 1941 to Nov. 23, 1946. Their children are:

- i. Blakley Gilbert Hubbard, b. Oct. 1, 1951, Danville, Va.
- ii. Anthony Lloyd Hubbard, b. June 28, 1953, Norfolk, Va.

In 1968 they resided in Hampton, Va.

JAMES HOWARD HUBBARD

James Howard Hubbard, born May 16, 1925, near Chatham, Va., married on Aug. 30,

1947 Ina Ruth Reynolds, born May 5, 1929 at Chatham, Va. He served in the U.S. Navy from June 13, 1944 until May 16, 1946. He resided in Richmond, Va. in 1968. Their children:

- i. Deborah Lee Hubbard, b. May 18, 1950, Altavista, Va.
- ii. Connie Ruth Hubbard, b. June 26, 1953, Danville, Va.
- iii. Deloris Blair Hubbard, b. March 7, 1957, Danville, Va.

LUKE HUBBARD

Luke Hubbard, born Jan. 14, 1930, the youngest child of Lloyd Gilbert and Ruby Jane (Reynolds) Hubbard. He entered the U.S. Navy on Jan. 7, 1950 and served until Sept. 1951. He married on July 2, 1954 Marie Waller. They are members of Gretna Pentecostal Holiness Church. He is in Building Supply Business. They reside in Gretna, Va. Their children:

- i. Glenda Darlene Hubbard, b. July 15, 1957.
- ii. Michael Luke Hubbard, b. Nov. 6, 1962.
- iii. Jamee Arthur Hubbard

Luke Hubbard d. June 18, 1979.
Interred Gretna, Va.

ESTHER ARLINE HUBBARD

Esther Arline Hubbard, born Feb. 2, 1922 at Whitmell, Va., is the oldest child of Lloyd Gilbert and Ruby Jane (Reynolds) Hubbard. She married on Aug. 17, 1940 Douglas Bennett George, born Nov. 15, 1920 at Altavista, Va., the son of Mr. and Mrs. Jesse G. George. Their marriage ceremony was performed by Rev. D.N. Yarbro in the Presbyterian Manse in Chatham, Va. Witnesses were her mother, Mrs. L.G. Hubbard, her brother, Lloyd G. Hubbard Jr., two aunts, Mrs. Charles F. Leek and Mrs. Washington Taylor, and a cousin, Zole Leek. They resided at Altavista, Va. and later at Brookneal, Va.

Douglas Bennett George served his country in the U.S. Army in W.W. II. He entered the service on Oct. 26, 1944 and was honorably discharged on April 17, 1946. Their children:

- i. Jo Ann George, b. June 26, 1941, Altavista, Va.
- ii. Douglas Bennett George Jr., b. May 3, 1943, Altavista, Va.
- iii. Faith Hubbard George, b. April 29, 1952, Lynchburg, Va.
- iv. John Barry George, b. June 26, 1955, Lynchburg, Va.

MARRIAGES

JO ANN GEORGE

Jo Ann George, born June 26, 1941 at Altavista, Va., married Clarence Hiram Jones Jr. Their children:

- i. Leigh Ann Jones, b. June 9, 1965 at Lynchburg, Va.
- ii. Clarence Hiram Jones III, b. Sept. 18, 1972.

DOUGLAS BENNETT GEORGE JR.

Douglas Bennett George Jr., born May 3, 1943 at Altavista, Va., married Cynthia Sue Saunders, born Oct. 11, 1943, the daughter of Thomas Julius Saunders who married on Dec. 31, 1931 Grace Cunard Evans. Their children:

- i. Tina Lynn George, b. Oct. 27, 1963.
- ii. Douglas Bennett George III, b. Dec. 12, 1968.

FAITH HUBBARD GEORGE

Faith Hubbard George, born April 29, 1952, the daughter of Douglas Bennett

and Esther Arline (Hubbard) George, married on Sept. 1, 1947, Gary Lee Carroll, born April 28, 1947, the son of Lee Roy and Zora Overfelt Carroll of Richmond, Va.

ZOLA YOUNG HUBBARD

Zola Young Hubbard, born Dec. 31, 1894 near Chatham, Va., was a daughter of Montezuma (Mont) and Emma Jones (Walker) Hubbard. She was educated in the public schools of Pittsylvania Co., Va. She graduated in 1913 from Chatham High School. She enrolled at the State Normal College, Harrisonburg, Va. and received her diploma on June 5, 1917. When she was a young girl, she became a member of Hollywood Baptist Church and when older she was the Secretary of their Woman's Missionary Society.

As soon as she was a graduate of the Normal College, she taught in the Rondo School, Va. The next year she taught 7th grade in Chatham, Va.

Zola Young Hubbard, on July 3, 1919, married Rev. Charles Franklin Leek. Their wedding ceremony was performed in Hollywood Baptist Church. Charles Franklin Leek was born Nov. 5, 1892 in York Co., Pa., the son of Benjamin Franklin Leek, born in Howard Co., Md. who married Margaret Hoffman, born in York Co., Pa. He died on Jan. 17, 1971 in Nashville, Tenn. Funeral services were in Crieveood Baptist Church and interment was in Woodlawn Memorial Park in that city.

Charles Franklin Leek was a student at the present Hargrave Military Academy, Chatham, Va. and graduated in 1918. He served the Greenpond and Hollywood Baptist Churches as pastor 1916-1918. He enrolled at Richmond College in Sept. 1918. After their marriage, Zola (Hubbard) Leek enrolled at West Hampton College in Sept. 1919. They were graduated with A.B. degrees on June 7, 1922 at the same commencement. It has been said they were the first married couple to receive their degrees on the same date at Richmond University,

In Sept. 1922 he enrolled at the Southern Baptist Seminary, Louisville, Ky. He accepted the call as pastor of the Pleasureville, Ky. Baptist Church and Zola was a teacher in Pleasureville High School, 1922 to 1925 in Ky. Her subjects were English, Latin and History. After receiving his M.A. degree in Theology in 1925, he remained in Louisville around 6 years. While at Richmond College and during his Southern Seminary days, he originated the Bureau of Public Relations. His duties during those years in Louisville were to initiate Alumni activities, student recruiting and other extra-curricular programs of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary.

His pastoral services have been stated while he was a student in Chatham, Va. In Richmond, Va. he was pastor of the Blue Ridge Baptist Church 1918-1922. In Kentucky he served: (a) Pleasureville Baptist Church 1922-1925; (b) Crescent Hill Baptist Church 1925-1929; (c) Beuchel Baptist Church, Louisville, 1929-1931. He then accepted a call to Highland Avenue Baptist Church, Montgomery, Ala. and served from 1931 to 1946. Upon his resignation, he accepted a call to be pastor of First Baptist Church, Thomasville, N.C. and he served there from 1946 to 1957 when he retired from full time pastor's service.

During the above, more than fifty years of service in the Kingdom of God, an evaluation of what his labor for the Cause of Christ meant is realized on reading the following Resolution published 25 years after he had served for 15 years the Highland Avenue Baptist Church. This was unanimously adopted at a special business meeting of that church on Jan. 27, 1971.

A RESOLUTION

Whereas, on January 17, 1971, our former pastor Rev. Chas. F. Leek, was called to his reward; and

Whereas, during his fifteen year ministry as our pastor the church experienced an unprecedented growth in spiritual life, giving and attendance; and

Whereas, in addition to being remembered for his warm, friendly, always personal greetings he is also remembered as a successful preacher, a soul-winner supreme, a patron of youth, and a representative of his God and his church in the civic and religious life of the city, state and South; and

Whereas, the church guided by principles and following examples set by him continues to flourish and expand;
 Be it Resolved that we give thanks to God that we had the benefit of this "chief servant" to labor with us and that we had the privilege of laboring with him; that we express our deep loss at his homegoing and that we affirm our expectation of joyful reunion in our heavenly home. Be It Further Resolved that a copy of this resolution be spread upon the minutes of the meeting of the church in conference; that a copy be forwarded to the family of Chas. F. Leek and that a copy be furnished to The Alabama Baptist.

Alton B. Cumbus, Chairman
 Cecil Rust
 Rosalie Rutherford

Charles Franklin Leek retired from service as a pastor of churches because of his health. They returned to Pittsylvania Co., Va. and owned the estate called "Cedargates", near Hollywood Baptist Church, the old home church of the Hubbard family. They resided there 9 years. Although he had retired from full time pastor's service, he continued in service as an interim pastor at intervals, to churches near their home, riding from home to the church.

During all these years, Zola Young (Hubbard) Leek was not only a homemaker, but an active helpmeet at all times in the church and community activities in many ways. While in Montgomery for 15 years, she was active in YWCA work. She served also as the Pres. of Montgomery Baptist WMU Association at one time. For five years she was Recording Secretary of the Alabama State WMU Conference. The Girl Scout work had her aid. She was a member of the Woman's Club and the home church duties were many for her.

After Mr. Leek's retirement and return to Pittsylvania Co., Va., Zola (Hubbard) Leek was affiliated with the William Pitt Chapter of NSDAR at Chatham, Va. for a number of years and served as Regent of that chapter at one time. At present she is a member of General William Lee Davidson Chapter of NSDAR at Nashville, Tenn. and served as Chaplain. For more that 25 years she has had membership in American Association of University Women.

Upon returning to Pittsylvania Co., Va. after retirement, they renewed their membership in Hollywood Baptist Church of which he was pastor when he was a young man. Soon after that he published a brief history of Hollywood Baptist Church. Then as author, he published the Pittsylvania Baptist Association History 1788-1963. This study involved a great amount of research. After this was accomplished, he was preparing a historical bibliography on Samuel Harris 1724-1799, which he did not live to publish.

In the Autumn of 1966 Rev. and Mrs. Leek sold "Cedargates" and moved to Nashville, Tenn. to reside near their daughter and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. Howard B. Foshee. In the last 5 years of his life, Mr. Leek was part-time staff member of the Southern Baptist Historical Commission.

Denominationally, he served as Pres. of Louisville, Ky. Ministerial

Association; member of Board of Directors, Alabama Baptist Convention; Pres. of Montgomery Ministerial Association; Moderator of Montgomery Baptist Association 1941-1943; Initiator and Chairman of Non-resident Member Problem Committee of S.B.C. 1942-1944; First Vice-president Alabama and later North Carolina Baptist State Convention. He was writer for 13 years of the regular column "Watching The World" in The Alabama Baptist. He traveled abroad in 1934. He was sketched in the following publications: Who's Who In America; International Blue Book' International World Who's Who; Young Men of America; Who's Important in Religion.

During these years of constant activity and service he was sustained by his wife through her care, her devotion and interest in the Lord's work that was his duty. Their children:

- i. Zola Hubbard Leek, b. March 30, 1926, Louisville, Ky.
- ii. Sarah Frances Leek, b. March 1, 1932, Montgomery, Ala.

These two daughters, years later, honored their parents when they, as Mr. and Mrs. John Bright Hill Jr. and Mr. and Mrs. Howard Bryce Foshee, were hosts for the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the wedding of Rev. and Mrs. Charles Franklin Leek on July 5, 1969 from 4 to 6 o'clock in the Crieewood Baptist Church, Nashville, Tennessee.

MARRIAGES

ZOLA HUBBARD LEEK

Zola Hubbard Leek, born March 30, 1926 in Louisville, Ky., was living in Montgomery, Ala. during her early years in school and graduated from Sydney Lanier High School in that city. Her church experiences were in the Highland Avenue Baptist Church where she was an active participant.

She enrolled at Judson College and graduated with A.B. degree in 1948, with a major in piano. Her graduation recital was one of the most exacting and well done through over thirty years of observation of these occasions by the compiler.

On June 7, 1949 Zola Hubbard Leek was married in the First Baptist Church of Thomasville, N.C. to Howard Bryce Foshee of Montgomery, Alabama. He was born in Birmingham, Ala. on May 20, 1925, the son of Cornelius Howard Foshee who married Audie Lucile Cochran. Due to illness of her father, Rev. Charles Franklin Leek, his friend, Dr. Hale, performed their wedding ceremony. Her mother, Zola Hubbard Leek, gave her in marriage, and her sister, Sarah Frances Leek, was her maid-of-honor. Howard Bryce Foshee graduated from Sydney Lanier High School, Montgomery, Ala. He served in the U.S. Navy from July 1943 until the end of W.W..II. He received an A.B. degree in 1949 at Howard College, now Samford University, Birmingham, Ala. He graduated in May of 1952 from Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky. He also, in the summer of 1952, had work in Journalism. In Sept. 1952 he accepted service as minister of Education at the Ashboro St. Baptist Church, Greensboro, N.C. In 1955 he was Minister of Education at First Baptist Church, Durham, N.C. In April 1956, he became Editor Church Ad. Materials at Baptist Sunday School Board, Nashville, Tenn. In 1958, when this became a Department, he was made manager of this Department and today this Department is one of the largest of the Board. They reside in Nashville, Tenn. where he is employed by the Southern Baptist Sunday School Board. They are active in the work of their church in that city. His field of service for the denomination is Church Administration. They are both interested in matters of historic interest, DAR, CAR. Their children:

- i. Zola Leek Foshee, b. Oct. 12, 1951 in Louisville, Ky.
- ii. Cynthia Rebecca Foshee, b. Feb. 6, 1953 in Greensboro, N.C.
- iii. Elizabeth Anne Foshee, b. Oct. 7, 1958 in Nashville, Tenn.

Zola Hubbard (Leek) Foshee teaches piano, plays piano for church, belongs to DAR and her children belong to CAR. Her choir prepares programs. "Golgotha" is an example. She writes for Builder and for S.S. Work, Beginner Dept.

MARRIAGES

ZOLA LEEK FOSHEE

Zola Leek Foshee, b. Oct. 12, 1951 Louisville, Ky. the daughter of Howard Bryce and Zola Hubbard (Leek) Foshee, graduated in 1969 at Overton High School, Nashville, Tenn. On July 26, 1969 in Crievevood Baptist Church, Nashville, Tenn. Mr. Hilton Mayo Austin, Jr., b. July 11, 1950 the son of Hilton Mayo and Inez (Patton) Austin, married Zola Leek Foshee. They are the parents of:

- i. Rebecca Anne Austin, b. Nov. 13, 1970 Nashville, Tenn.

They were divorced in July 1975.

Mrs. Zola Leek (Foshee) Austin and John Wesley Edwards, b. Feb. 13, 1955, Nashville, Tenn., were married Aug. 22, 1975 in Nashville, Tenn. In 1976 the compiler was told he was on the Dean's list at the University of Tennessee. His major was electrical engineering. They are the parents of:

- i. Jessica Younge Edwards, b. prematurely April 19, 1976, Knoxville, Tn.
- ii. John Wesley Edwards, Jr., b. May 31, 1977 Knoxville, Tennessee.

Rebecca Anne Austin, b. Nov. 13, 1970, was adopted by John Wesley Edwards on Sept. 12, 1977, and is recorded Rebecca Anne Edwards.

CYNTHIA REBECCA FOSHEE (See also p. 331-C)

Cynthia Rebecca Foshee, born Feb. 6, 1953, the daughter of Howard Bryce and Zola Hubbard (Leek) Foshee, graduated from Overton High School, Nashville, Tenn. in 1971. She enrolled at Judson College, Marion, Ala. in Sept. 1971 and graduated with B.S. degree on June 28, 1975.

She married on Dec. 20, 1975 in Tenn. Joseph Arthur Toler, born in Florida, on April 11, 1953, the son of Rev. and Mrs. William Arthur Toler of Pensacola, Florida. They resided also in Pensacola, Fla. He graduated from West Florida University, Pensacola, Fla. in June 1976. His major was accounting. On June 28, 1976 he reported to Charleston, S.C. for 2 years of service in the Navy.

ELIZABETH ANNE FOSHEE

Elizabeth Anne Foshee was single in 1976. She graduated on June 2, 1976 from Overton High School with a 4.0 average. She was registered in Sept. 1976 at Samford University, Birmingham, Ala. On Jan. 1, 1981 married Robert Allen Jones. See p. 332.

SARA FRANCES LEEK

Sara Frances Leek, born March 1, 1932, Montgomery, Ala, is the daughter of Charles Franklin and Zola Young (Hubbard) Leek. Her early childhood was spent in Montgomery, where her father was pastor of Highland Ave. Baptist Church. Later, her father was pastor of First Baptist Church in Thomaston, N.C. and while there she graduated from Thomaston High School in June 1950. She enrolled at Westhampton College at University of Richmond, Richmond, Va. in Sept.

1950 and was there two years. In Sept. 1952 she transferred to the University of North Carolina and graduated with A.B. degree in the Class of 1954. Her major was mathematics and her minor was English at both Universities. At the University of N.C. she was a member of Alpha Chapter of the Pi Delta Phi Fraternity.

After graduation, she was employed by the National Security Agency from 1954 to 1956. She then worked for Cunard Steamship Lines until 1957.

From Sept. 1957 to 1966, Sara Frances Leek was on the Faculty of Stratford James High School, Arlington, Va. She taught only mathematics. She took special courses at the Universities in D.C. and assisted in the first book written on modern mathematics.

Sara Frances Leek was a member of Thomas Carter Chapter in Pittsylvania Co., Va. of the NSDAR and PTA.

In Washington, D.C. she was a member of the First Baptist Church. She was an active member and helped in Sunday School, etc. All of her three children were dedicated at First Baptist Church.

On Oct. 10, 1964 Sara Frances Leek of Chatham, Va. and Washington, D.C. became the bride of John Bright Hill Jr. of Alexandria, Va. They were married in First Baptist Church, Washington, D.C. The Rev. Dr. Edward Hughes Pruden, pastor, performed their double ring ceremony at 12 o'clock noon in the presence of relatives and friends. The bride was given in marriage by her father, Rev. Charles Franklin Leek. William Lanier Hill served his brother as best man. The bride's parents gave them their wedding reception at Anderson House, the headquarters of the Cincinnati. Their wedding trip was to the Virgin Islands.

John Bright Hill is a member of North Carolina Society of the Cincinnati. He is the son of Col. John Bright Hill Sr., born Aug. 25, 1897, Warsaw, N.C. who married on Nov. 9, 1901, Wilmington, N.C. Katherine Grandison Taylor, born Aug. 21, 1901, Wilmington, N.C. Col. Hill graduated with A.B. degree, University of North Carolina in 1917; also at West Point in 1919 and Harvard University with L.L.B. degree in 1922. He is a lawyer in Wilmington, N.C. where they reside. Their son, John Bright Hill Jr. is an alumnus of Fishburne Military School at Waynesboro, Va. He has a Bachelor Degree in Civil Engineering in Class of 1950, North Carolina State University, Raleigh, N.C. While there he was affiliated with Kappa Sigma fraternity. Today he is employed as a Civil Engineer and is attached to the Office of Chief Engineers, U.S. Army, Washington, D.C. They reside in Alexandria, Va. Each of their children was born in Washington, D.C. in George Washington University Hospital. They are:

- i. Katherine Taylor Hill, b. Nov. 28, 1966,
- ii. John Leek Hill, b. June 21, 1968
- iii. Margaret Hoffman Hill, b. March 3, 1971.

Through the years 1964 to 1973 they made many trips together to many places. They were proud of their children and zealous in their efforts to acquire knowledge of excellence in children's welfare. In his own words "Sara and I were very happy together".

Sara (Leek) Hill became ill. She had leukemia and after several months, passed into Eternal Life on Jan. 8, 1975. Her funeral service was Friday at 3 P.M., Jan. 10, 1975 in the First Baptist Church, Washington, D.C. She was interred at 3 P.M. on Saturday, Jan. 11, 1975 in Wilmington, N.C. with a graveside service.

The above are the second family of the Rev. Charles Franklin Leek. Charles Franklin Leek married first on June 29, 1912 at Easton, Md. Mery Evelyn Andrews. She died Feb. 7, 1914 at Baltimore, Md. They had one son:

- i. Charles Andrew Leek, b. Feb. 7, 1914. He d. in Oct. 1934 and was buried in Easton, Md. He never married.

EVA WINSTON HUBBARD

Eva Winston Hubbard, born Oct. 19, 1896 near Chatham, Va., was the daughter of Montezuma (Mont) and Emma Jones (Walker) Hubbard. She was educated in the public schools of Pittsylvania Co. Va. and attended 3 summer sessions at Radford State Normal College, Radford, Va. She taught school in Pitts. Co. and also in Buchanan Co., Va. She married on June 14, 1923 Thomas Allen Parrish, born June 23, 1892 near Callands, Va. He was the son of Henry Robertson Parrish, born Sept. 16, 1832. They resided near Callands, Va. on his farm. He has been a successful farmer. They lived to celebrate their 50th wedding anniversary. Their sons Thomas Allen, Howard Winston and Claude Swanson were present. Their youngest son, Harry Robertson Parrish, was stationed in Guam and had to be absent. Among the 100 guests present were visitors from Mass., Md., N.C., S.C., Tenn. and Va. Eva died Nov. 5, 1974. Their children were all born near Callands, Va. They are:

- i. Audrey Parrish, b. & d. March 29, 1924.
- ii. Thomas Allen Parrish, Jr., b. June 14, 1926.
- iii. Howard Winston Parrish, b. Jan. 10, 1928.
- iv. Claude Swanson Parrish, b. Jan. 21, 1930.
- v. Harry Robertson Parrish, b. Sept. 16, 1932.

Other facts on pp. 615-617.

MARRIAGES

THOMAS ALLEN PARRISH JR.

Thomas Allen Parrish Jr., born June 14, 1926 near Callands, Va., married on March 24, 1944 Arlene Wells. Soon after their marriage, he was inducted into the U.S. Navy on June 13, 1944, and was discharged on May 1, 1946 with rating of Baker 3C. He served in the Pacific in New Guinea area.

In 1944 he graduated at Callands High School. After service in the Navy he continued his education for two years in Danville, Va., college not named. At the same time he was employed at Dan River Mills.

In early life he was a member of Liberty Baptist Church. After they built their new home and moved near the Swansonville Methodist Church, they united with that church. Their children:

- i. Glenda Yvonne Parrish, b. April 1, 1947.
- ii. Barry Wells Parrish, b. July 22, 1949. See p. 615.
- iii. Thomas Allen Parrish III, b. Oct. 22, 1954. See p. 615.
- iv. John Richard Parrish, b. Nov. 20, 1956. See p. 615.
- v. Walter Wesley Parrish, b. Feb. 16, 1959. See p. 616.
- vi. Mark Winston Parrish, b. Sept. 29, 1962. See p. 616.

In 1965 they separated and were divorced in 1967. He has borne this and has done well.

On Oct. 2, 1972 Thomas Allen Parrish Jr. married the second time Katherine Odell of Eden, N.C. Continued on pp. 615, 616.

MARRIAGES

GLENDA YVONNE PARRISH (See also p. 615)

Glenda Yvonne Parrish, born April 1, 1947 near Callands, Va., married in 1964

- (Carl Simpson of Danville, Va. Their children:)
 (i. Laurie Ann Simpson, b. April 2, 1965.)
 (ii. Gary Simpson, b. April 28, 1966.) Refer to p. 615
 (iii. Ramond Simpson, b. Feb. __, 1962.) for corrected data.
 ()
 (They moved to Los Angeles, California in 1972.)

BARRY WELLS PARRISH (See also p. 615)

Barry Wells Parrish, born July 22, 1949 near Callands, Va., married Susan Peters of Danville, Va. on Sept. 13, 1968. Divorced in 1970. He married the second time on Oct. 14, 1972 Paula Sigman of Roanoke, Va.

HOWARD WINSTON PARRISH

Howard Winston Parrish, born Jan. 10, 1928, is the son of Thomas Allen and Eva Winston (Hubbard) Parrish of Callands, Va. He graduated from Callands High School in 1947. He has never married. He lives at home with his parents and is a farmer. He enjoys a quiet atmosphere and enjoys reading. He is an active member of Liberty Baptist Church where he is a member of the choir and serves as a deacon. Continued on p. 616.

CLAUDE SWANSON PARRISH

Claude Swanson Parrish, born Jan. 21, 1930 at Callands, Va., is the son of Thomas Allen and Eva Winston (Hubbard) Parrish. He graduated from Callands High School in 1947; from Campbell College, Buies Creek, N.C. in 1949; from Carson Newman College, Jefferson City, Tenn. in 1951 with A.B. degree. In 1954 he received the B.D. degree from the New Orleans Seminary, La. He was ordained into the ministry at Liberty Baptist Church on May 30, 1954. In the same church on June 12, 1954, he was united in marriage with Esther Mae Wood, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel H. Wood of Chatham, Va.

Rev. Claude Swanson Parrish accepted assistant pastorship in Temple Baptist Church in St. Paul, Minn. They arrived there in July 1954 and lived there for two years. Esther attended a Bible School while there. Leaving Minnesota, they went to California to serve in Village Church and Village Christian School for 2 years. They are both qualified teachers with life-time credentials for teaching in secondary schools of California. In 1968 they went to Ventura, Calif. to teach in Mesa Union School. In this place the opportunities for Christian service are apparently unlimited. Here they are happy in their work for the Master of Life. He has taken a course in Art and has had marked success. He, however, regards Art his hobby.

Their children: Additional facts on p. 616.

- i. Zenita Lynn Parrish, b. May 12, 1958.
- ii. Claudia Parrish, b. April 14, 1960.

HARRY ROBERTSON PARRISH

Harry Robertson Parrish, born Sept. 16, 1932 at Callands, Va., is the son of Thomas Allen and Eva Winston (Hubbard) Parrish. He grew up on his father's farm, a part of the lands of the early Parrish family. He attended services in the Liberty Baptist Church with the family and was educated in the public schools. He graduated from Callands High School in 1951.

In Jan. 1952 he joined the United States Air Force and dedicated his life interest to this field of service and has remained loyal. His basic

training was at Lackland Air Force Base, Texas. He has been on many tours of duty far from home. His assignments have included Japan, North Africa, Virginia, Iceland, Germany, Florida, Vietnam, Korea, Philipines and in the time to come, perhaps elsewhere. His rank is Master/Sgt. In Germany Harry R. Parrish married on Nov. 3, 1960 Mrs. Nina Foster Harrison. She was a divorcee with two children. They were Sandra Harrison, born 1954 and Earl Robert Harrison, born 1956. They came to the United States in 1963 and lived near Eglin Air Force Base in Florida. He adopted the children in 1963.

In 1966 he was sent to Vietnam and his family remained in Florida. Upon his return he was sent to Korea for 3 months. In 1967 Harry and Nina were divorced and she married again. In 1972 he was still living in Florida in a mobile home with his two adopted children. He had orders to report for duty in Guam on Nov. 22, 1972. No more information. He received the Air Force Commendation Medal for distinguished service while in Vietnam. See also p. 617.

DEWEY LEE HUBBARD

Dewey Lee Hubbard, born Aug. 22, 1898 near Chatham, Va., was a son of Montezuma (Mont) and Emma Jones (Walker) Hubbard. He attended the public schools in the community. He grew up on his father's farm and learned to love and enjoy farming. He was an industrious young lad and went forward with zest. This quality excelled in his young manhood. He was an excellent farmer and a good provider, through the years, for his growing family, not only for their physical needs, but the capacity to enjoy his family and the wisdom to cultivate their love was his. He approached life in a quiet manner. There was no time for anything unkind or for ungracious words.

Dewey grew up in Hollywood Baptist Church. He accepted Christ as his Master of life while he was young. There was time for grace before mealtime. There was leisure time for the small interests of his children and in later years for his grandchildren. There was time to read to them and to let them ride the horse. In the years to come, what a heritage this memory will be.

Dewey Hubbard had time to worship God in church. He could attend prayer meeting, lead in prayer and the prayer services. He loved music from the time he sang around the piano with his brothers and sisters in his parent's home. In his youthful days he sang in the choir at church. When grown he sang bass and was a member of the same choir.

He loved animals. His own farm animals were well cared for. He had these to let his children and grandchildren enjoy and they were safe for them, due to his kindness and care of animals. His grandchildren loved him.

When Dewey Lee Hubbard was not yet nineteen years of age, he married on June 30, 1917 Gertrude Nuckols, born Oct. 17, 1899. It was a busy time to get married. The tobacco crop had to be saved. Dewey did not neglect this duty. When noontime came "Gertrude met him with her parasol and together they came down the road and did not know anyone else was in the world", declared an old maid school teacher who saw them, and was delighted in their happiness.

They were soon settled on a farm near Hollywood Baptist Church and lived there with happiness and reared a fine family.

Gertrude Nuckols was a daughter of Daniel Edward Nuckols and his first wife, Rhoda Catherine Reynolds. He was born March 31, 1871 and died July 29, 1942. He married the first time on March 31, 1897 Rhoda Catherine Reynolds who was born March 13, 1874 and died Jan. 22, 1907. See above, p. 245.

Dewey Lee Hubbard died June 3, 1965 in Memorial Hospital, Danville, Va. Death was caused by allergy to something in an insecticide. The funeral services were held in the sanctuary of Hollywood Baptist Church. Rev. Marvon

Patterson, his pastor, was in charge. Interment was in Hollywood Church cemetery.

Due to his complete dedication to his family, his daily gentleness and unselfishness, they were a happy family. He was a beloved father and grandfather. The children of Dewey Lee and Gertrude (Nuckols) Hubbard were all born near Rondo, Pitts. Co., Va. They were:

- i. John Edward Hubbard, b. May 9, 1918.
- ii. Frances Selwyn Hubbard, b. April 13, 1920.
- iii. Marjorie Lee Hubbard, b. Jan. 24, 1922.
- iv. Charles Randolph Hubbard, b. Oct. 22, 1925.
- v. Barbara Ann Hubbard, b. Dec. 19, 1928
- vi. Roland Hubbard, b. Nov. 13, 1930.
- vii. Naomi Ross Hubbard, b. Jan. 22, 1935. Single.

The ancestors of Gertrude Nuckols are found in The First Nuckols and Kindred, published by Thomas Todd Co., Boston, Mass. (1960)

After the death of Dewey Lee Hubbard, Gertrude (Nuckols) Hubbard lived only a little over six years. She passed away from a heart attack on Nov. 11, 1971. Her funeral was held in Hollywood Baptist Church on Nov. 13, 1971 and she was laid to rest in the cemetery near the church. She was a devoted mother to her children and their companions. They loved her and she was greatly missed by all of their loved ones.

MARRIAGES

JOHN EDWARD HUBBARD

John Edward Hubbard, born May 9, 1918, married on Dec. 27, 1940 Minnie Louise Payne, born Oct. 8, 1922. She is the daughter of Lee Hampton Payne who married Carrie Virginia Booker (all natives of Pittsylvania Co., Va.). John Edward Hubbard completed high school work at Hargrave Military Academy at Chatham, Va., then attended Truett McConnell Junior College. He became interested in the American Indians and prepared to serve as a missionary to the Indians while obtaining a degree at the New Orleans Baptist Theological Seminary. After serving around 30 years with the Home Mission Board among Indians in Oklahoma, they retired in 1981 and settled near Whitmell and Danville, Va. near their respective birthplaces. Their children are:

- i. John Edward Hubbard, Jr., b. Nov. 5, 1941, Memorial Hospital, Danville, Virginia.
- ii. Kitty Lee Hubbard, b. Nov. 10, 1944, Memorial Hospital, Danville, Va.
- iii. Charles Michael Hubbard, b. June 20, 1949, Memorial Hospital, Danville, Virginia.
- iv. Steven Douglas Hubbard, b. Oct. 14, 1952, Presbyterian Hospital, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.
- v. Philip Wayne Hubbard, b. Feb. 18, 1957, Municipal Hospital, Pawnee, Oklahoma.
- vi. Robert Mark Hubbard, b. May 29, 1960, Municipal Hospital, Pawnee, Oklahoma.
- vii. Mary Louise Hubbard, b. Aug. 4, 1966 at Municipal Hospital, Pawnee, Oklahoma.

FOR MARRIAGES OF CHILDREN OF JOHN EDWARD HUBBARD, SR. AND MINNIE LOUISE (PAYNE) HUBBARD, SEE PAGES 469, 470.

CHILDREN OF DEWEY LEE AND GERTRUDE (NUCKOLS) HUBBARD, CONTINUED:

MARJORIE LEE HUBBARD

Marjorie Lee Hubbard, born Jan. 22, 1922, married on Oct. 26, 1945 David Gordon Payne Jr. Their children:

- i. David Lee Payne, b. Dec. 22, 1951.
- ii. Steven Allen Payne, b. Jan. 22, 1955.

CHARLES RANDOLPH HUBBARD

Charles Randolph Hubbard, born Oct. 19, 1925, married on June 5, 1953 Patsy Yeatts. Their children:

- i. Charles Randolph Hubbard Jr., b. March 21, 1954.
- ii. Susan Elizabeth Hubbard, b. Sept. 17, 1956.
- iii. Janet Ruth Hubbard, b. Feb. 13, 1962.

ROLAND HUBBARD

Roland Hubbard, born Nov. 13, 1930, married on Aug. 29, 1963 Kitty Walker, born May 25, 1936, Rocky Mount, Franklin Co., Va. She is the daughter of William Edward Walker who married Lutie Elizabeth Martin. Their children:

- i. Teresa Diane Hubbard, b. Dec. 9, 1955, Franklin Memorial Hosp., Rocky Mount, Va., is their adopted daughter.
- ii. Lisa Dawn Hubbard, b. June 7, 1967, Danville Memorial Hosp., Danville, Va.
- iii. Lari Allyson Hubbard, b. Jan. 8, 1969, Danville Memorial Hosp., Danville, Va.
- iv. Traci Lynn Hubbard, b. June 16, 1970, Danville Memorial Hosp., Danville, Va.

FRANCES SELWYN HUBBARD

Frances Selwyn Hubbard, born April 13, 1920, the daughter of Dewey Lee and Gertrude (Nuckols) Hubbard. She was born near Chatham, Pittsylvania Co., Va. On Dec. 27, 1939 she married Clifton Russell Gregory, born Dec. 16, 1914, the son of Russell Gregory who married Geneva Wyatt of Axton, Va. They have no children.

BARBARA ANN HUBBARD

Barbara Ann Hubbard, born Dec. 19, 1927, married in Oct. 1947 John Daniel Green, born July 15, 1925. Their children:

- i. Daniel Edward Green, b. May 17, 1951.
- ii. Mary Lynn Green, b. Aug. 13, 1953.
- iii. Ronald Elbert Green, b. Feb. 13, 1958.
- iv. William Lee Green, b. Dec. 14, 1949.

Appreciation is due those who sent family records and newspaper articles. There were letters through the years. Sadie Hubbard Nuckols and Mrs. R.M. Anderson, also William Bryan Nuckols Sr. sent the important details.

THIS CONCLUDES DEWEY LEE HUBBARD'S FAMILY.

STELLA FRANCES HUBBARD

Stella Frances Hubbard, born Nov. 14, 1900 near Chatham, Va., is a daughter of Montezuma (Mont) and Emma Jones (Walker) Hubbard. She graduated from Chatham High School in 1918 and with an A.B. degree from West Hampton College of University of Richmond, Richmond, Va. in 1922. She has been a teacher in high school in the city of Norfolk, Va. many years. She was head of the English Department in Maury High School in that city. She went to Europe in 1930 and was at Columbia University summer session in 1931.

Stella Frances Hubbard and Washington Taylor Jr. were united in marriage in Christ Episcopal Church in Norfolk, Va. on Nov. 12, 1931. The Rev. H. Dobson Peacock, Rector of this church, performed the ceremony. Washington Taylor, born Aug. 25, 1880 in Norfolk, Va., died there Dec. 25, 1936. He was the oldest child of Capt. Washington Taylor Sr., born Feb. 22, 1848 at Norfolk, Va. and his wife Emily Herman Whitehead, born Sept. 15, 1848 at Norfolk, Va. His only brother was John Boswell Whitehead Taylor (1884-1926) and his only sister was Emily Whitehead Taylor, born Nov. 11, 1888, who married James W. Derrickson. Their only child was their son,

- i. Washington Taylor III, b. June 21, 1935 in Norfolk, Va. Living 1976.

Stella Frances (Hubbard) Taylor became a widow in 1936 when their son was one and one half years old. He was nicknamed Wattie. They resided at 1111 Colley Avenue, Norfolk, Va. and he grew up in Norfolk, Va. She continued teaching and was active in the church and community activities. She was Pres. of the Wednesday Club, the oldest and most literary club in Norfolk, Va. and she was Treasurer of English Speaking Union, to name a few services outside her church interests. She has kept active in spiritual, social and cultural life and reared her son in this atmosphere.

MARRIAGE

WASHINGTON TAYLOR III

Washington Taylor III attended the schools in Norfolk, Va. He graduated from Woodberry Forest Preparatory School, Orange County, Virginia. He was one of the honor students inducted in that school's chapter of Cum Laude, the preparatory school Phi Beta Kappa. He won a 4 year scholarship to Yale. He then enrolled at Yale University and received his A.B. degree in 1957. His interest was in architecture. At Yale an A.B. degree prior to 4 years in Architecture is required for the M.A. degree in that field of study. He completed 2 years of graduate work. He then entered Officer Candidate School at Newport, R.I. Upon his graduation with rank of Ensign, he had given 3 years of service in the Naval Air Reserves as an Airborne Navigator and was honorably discharged.

Washington Taylor III married in St. Matthews Lutheran Church, Erie, Pa. on March 30, 1964 Vivian Ona Wellman, born Jan. 14, 1944. She is the daughter of Sidney Wellman who married Thelma Zilhaver of Erie, Pa. She graduated from Cambridge Springs High School and received her B.M. degree from Cleveland Institute of Music, Cleveland, Ohio. She was a student of the Graduate School of Music, Yale University at the time of their marriage. She taught piano lessons and continued her education in music. In the spring of 1976 she gave a recital in London, England and they and their two sons had a pleasant visit in London and Europe. In June 1968 he received at Yale University his M.A. degree in Architecture. They reside in Cambridge, Mass.

Their children:

- i. Washington Taylor IV, b. Oct. 11, 1965 in New Haven, Conn.
- ii. Ethan Kim Taylor, b. Jan. 26, 1972 in Cambridge, Mass.

Stella Frances Hubbard, after graduation, entered the field of teaching school. She also assisted her youngest brother and some sisters who were in college. During the 5 years of her happy marriage, she did not teach. As a widow, she returned to the field of Secondary Education and has taught more than 40 years. She was head of the English Department at Maury High School, Norfolk, Va. Along with teaching English, she did much more for her students in her example of gracious living.

She is a member of NSDAR.

JULIA FLOSSIE HUBBARD

Julia Flossie Hubbard, born Sept. 24, 1902, married on Aug. 27, 1924 Leslie Stevenson Ellis, born May 9, 1892 at Richmond, Va. They resided near Richmond around 22 years. In 1946 he was transferred from Richmond to South Boston, Va. and they made their home there. Still later, Mr. Ellis was moved to Danville, Va. by his employers, the R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company. In 1959 Flossie (Hubbard) Ellis died. Her funeral service was in Moffet Memorial Baptist Church and she was interred in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va. She joined Hollywood Baptist Church when she was a very young girl and she was a member of Moffet Memorial Church, Danville, Va., when she passed away.

Julia Flossie Hubbard was educated in the public schools near her home in Pittsylvania Co., Va. She attended also summer sessions of University of Virginia. She taught in the public schools in Pittsylvania Co. and in Manchester High School near Richmond in Chesterfield Co., Va. before her marriage. Their children were born at Richmond, Va. They are:

- i. Dorothy Lou Ellis, b. on Monday, Sept. 14, 1925.
- ii. Leslie Stevenson Ellis Jr., b. on Wednesday, Jan. 18, 1928. Living in Greenwich, Conn. in 1959.
- iii. Benjamin Edwin Ellis, b. Oct. 25, 1929. He was living at Lynch Station, Va. in 1959.

Leslie Stevenson Ellis died April 24, 1965 after a cerebral hemorrhage. He is buried in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va.

MARRIAGES

DOROTHY LOU ELLIS

Dorothy Lou Ellis, born Sept. 14, 1925 in Richmond, Va., the daughter of Leslie Stevenson Ellis who married Julia Flossie Hubbard, married on Sept. 4, 1948 in South Boston, Va. William Harold Dooley, born Oct. 29, 1923, Bedford Co., Va. He is the son of Samuel Eustace Dooley who married Susan Elizabeth Howell. Their children were born in Roanoke, Va. They are:

- i. Julia Elizabeth Dooley, b. Oct. 2, 1950.
- ii. Linda Lou Dooley, b. May 8, 1955.

MARRIAGES

JULIA ELIZABETH DOOLEY

Julia Elizabeth Dooley, born Oct. 2, 1950, to be married June 14, 1974 to Larry Edward Covington, born Dec. 12, 1948, Roanoke, Va.

LESLIE STEVENSON ELLIS JR.

Leslie Stevenson Ellis Jr., born Jan. 18, 1928, the son of Leslie Stevenson Ellis who married Julia Flossie Hubbard, married on Jan. 21, 1956 in Greenwich, Conn. Patricia Ann Zumbo, born Aug. 5, 1929 in Greenwich, Conn. She is the daughter of Pasquale Zumbo who married Margaret D'Angelis. Their children were all born in Greenwich, Conn. They are:

- i. Leslie Stevenson Ellis III, b. Dec. 11, 1960.
- ii. Kevin Robert Ellis, b. Feb. 6, 1962.
- iii. Kathleen Ellis, b. July 7, 1966.

BENJAMIN EDWIN ELLIS

Benjamin Edwin Ellis, born Oct. 2, 1929 at Richmond, Va., the son of Leslie Stevenson Ellis who married Julia Flossie Hubbard, married in Altavista, Va. on _____ Janice Faye Weeks. She was born Dec. 13, 1933 in Campbell Co., Va. She is the daughter of Willie Tell Weeks who married Myrtle Inez Simpson. Their children were born in Lynchburg, Va. They are:

- i. Benjamin Edwin Ellis Jr., b. Sept. 22, 1956.
- ii. Jeffrey Lynn Ellis, b. April 1, 1958.

DOROTHY LOVE HUBBARD

Dorothy Love Hubbard, born April 19, 1905 near Chatham, Va., is the daughter of Montezuma (Mont) and Emma Jones (Walker) Hubbard. She attended the public schools and graduated in spring of 1923 from Chatham High School. In Aug. 1928 she received a diploma from State Teacher's College, Longwood College, today at Farmville, Va.

She entered the field of Education as a vocation. The session of 1924-25 she taught in Richmond, Chesterfield Co., Va.; in 1925-26 at Broad Rock, same county; in 1926-27 at Weal, Pittsylvania Co., Va. In the summer of 1927 she was a student at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va. The session of 1926-27 she taught in Chatham, Va. Returning to the State Normal College at Farmville, Va., she received another diploma on Aug. 23, 1928. Accepting a position in Gretna, Va. School, she taught school in that town four sessions, 1928-1932.

On Sept. 9, 1931 she married Clyde Edwards Bennett of Gretna, Va., born Jan. 27, 1896. He was the son of John Edward and Mary Aurelia (Edwards) Bennett. Mollie was Mrs. Bennett's nickname. They resided at Sandy Level, Va. Clyde Edward Bennett graduated at Gretna High School. He registered at Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va. Before graduating, he was drafted into World War I. He was sent overseas and served in France. After his honorable discharge, he registered at Piedmont Business College, Lynchburg, Va. and took a business course. He then accepted work with the Southern Railway Company as Tie and Timber Inspector and remained with them until he retired in 1963. They resided after their marriage, 3 years in Gretna, Va., then 3 years in Chatanooga, Tenn. They then transferred to Spartanburg, S.C. in 1937 and this has been their place of residence unto the present time. On Jan. 29, 1965 Clyde Edwards Bennett passed away and was interred on Feb. 3, 1965 at Gretna, Va. Their children:

- i. Clyde Edwards Bennett Jr., b. Jan. 20, 1936, d. Jan. 22, 1936.
- ii. Mary Sandra Bennett, b. March 29, 1938, Chattanooga, Tenn.
- iii. John Daniel Bennett, b. Nov. 1, 1941, Spartanburg, S.C.

MARRIAGES

MARY SANDRA BENNETT

Mary Sandra Bennett, born March 29, 1938 in Chatanooga, Tenn., is the daughter of Clyde Edward and Dorothy Love (Hubbard) Bennett. She grew up in Spartanburg, S.C. and graduated in the Class of 1956 from Spartanburg High School. She registered at Greensboro College, Greensboro, N.C. and graduated in the Class of 1960 with a Bachelor of Music Education degree. She did graduate work also in Psychology and reading.

After graduation, Mary Sandra Bennett accepted employment in 1960 and 1961 to teach Elementary School Music in Athens, Ga. In 1961-62 she taught Elementary School Education at Lawrence, Ga. In 1962-64 she taught the 5th grade in Northside Elementary School at Woodville, S.C. In the sessions of 1964-66 she was employed to teach the 3rd grade in Westview Elementary School in Spartanburg, S.C. In recent years her interest has been in the field of Remedial Reading. She gave 2 years service 1966-68 to Westview School, Spartanburg, S.C., one years service 1970-71 at Roebuck Intermediate School, Roebuck, S.C. and was teaching 5th grade reading in 1971-72 session in Roebuck Intermediate School, Roebuck, S.C.

Mary Sandra Bennett married in Spartanburg, S.C. on July 29, 1966 James Shannon McKinney, born Sept. 29, 1938, the son of Pleasant Wood and Evelyn Clark McKinney. He was born and reared in Spartanburg, S.C.

Mary Sandra Bennett joined the Southside Baptist Church, Spartanburg when young. When grown, she was counselor of the Young Women's Auxiliary and Sunday School teacher for 14 year old girls and she was a member of the church choir.

After her marriage, she joined the Covenant Presbyterian Church of Spartanburg, S.C. In this church she has taught a class of 13 year old girls, been a member of the church choir, director of the junior choir, secretary of the Women's Council and a circle member. She is a member of the Kindergarten committee and treasurer of Covenant Church.

Outside of her church duties through the years, she has had the following interests. During high school she played the viola and violin in Spartanburg Symphony Orchestra and the violin in Spartanburg High School Orchestra. In Greensboro College, N.C. she was a member of Greensboro College Glee Club; the Student Chapter of Music Education Association; and Greensboro College Chamber Orchestra.

From 1962 to the present time, she has had membership in South Carolina Education Association and Spartanburg County Educational Association. She has served on the Board of Directors of Spartanburg County Mental Health Association 1964-67. Mrs. McKinney has served on the Board of Directors of the Jaycee-ettes and in 1967-68 she was named the Jaycee-ette of the year. Since 1970 to the present time she is serving on the Hospitality Committee of the Spartanburg Little Theater.

She is a member of Greensboro College Alumni Association and has served as Class Chairman for their Annual Alumni Fund Raising Campaign as well as Class Reporter for their Alumni Bulletin.

James Shannon McKinney (Jim) grew up in Spartanburg, graduated in 1956 from Spartanburg High School. In June 1961 he graduated from Clemson College with Bachelor of Science degree in Civil Engineering. His military service was in U.S. Army Corps of Engineers from July 1961 through June 1964, serving in U.S. and France. He was honorably discharged with rank SP 5 E5 and awarded Good Conduct Medal. He was recognized as Soldier of the Month, 97th Engineering Battalion, Etain, France, December 1963.

His activities as a student shows that in High School he was a member of the National Beta Club, Delta Pi Schience Club, and the Golf Team. At Clemson College he was a member of Student Chapter of American Society of Civil Engineers, also of "Slipstick Staff", the Engineering publication for the college. Other services were President of the Senior YMCA Council, Worship Chairman of the Presbyterian Student Association, a member of Fort Hill Presbyterian Church Choir and a member of Council of Club Presidents.

His employment has all been in Spartanburg, S.C. In summers 1956 and 1958 he was rodman and chairman for S.C. State Highway Department. In the summer of 1957 he was Draftsman for Lockwood Green Engineers and Designer and Engineer from Aug. 1964 through June 1968. Since June 1968 to the present time, he has been employed as Civil Engineer for Spartanburg Water Works. In the State of South Carolina, James Shannon McKinney has been a Registered Professional Engineer since 1970.

The Professional Associations to which he has membership and served in various capacities are, viz: Associate Member of American Society of Civil Engineers; National Society of Professional Engineers; Spartanburg Chapter S.C. Society of Professional Engineers. He is a member of American Water Works Association; S.C. Water and Pollution Control Association; Water Utility Representative S.C. Utilities Co-ordinating Committee; Civil Engineering Technology Advisory Committee; Spartanburg County Technical Education Center.

He has been a member of Spartanburg Jaycees for many years and served many offices to president. He is a member of Society for the Preservation and Encouragement of Barbershop Quartet Singing in America.

James Shannon and Mary Sandra (Bennett) McKinney are the parents of:

- i. Elizabeth Bennett McKinney, b. Aug. 30, 1968 in Spartanburg, S.C.

JOHN DANIEL BENNETT

John Daniel Bennett (Danny), born Nov. 1, 1941 in Spartanburg, S.C., is the son of Clyde Edwards and Dorothy Love (Hubbard) Bennett. He grew up in Spartanburg, S.C. where he attended the public schools and graduated from Spartanburg High School in 1959. He registered at Clemson College, S.C. and graduated with B.S. degree in Civil Engineering in 1963. Upon entering Clemson University in Sept. 1963 he enrolled in Army ROTC. After graduation he attended the ROTC Summer Camp in June and July at Fort Benning, Ga. At the end of the Summer Camp, on July 29, 1963, he was commissioned a 2nd Lieut. in the U.S. Army Ordinance Corps. On May 15, 1964, he entered Active Duty. He attended the U.S. Army Ordinance Center's Ordinance Office Basic Course. In Sept. 1964 he was assigned to the U.S. Army's Permissive Action Link Detachment (PAL) in Pirmasens, Germany. In the Army he served as an officer in the Ordinance Corps 1964-1966. His duty involved travel throughout Europe. Honorably discharged March 1966 with the rank of 1st Lieutenant.

He enrolled at the University of Tennessee, Knoxville, Tenn. and graduated with M.S. degree in March 1968. His major was Sanitary Engineering and his minor was in Hydraulic Engineering.

John Daniel Bennett married in Knoxville, Tenn. on Jan. 26, 1964 Charlene Fay Grant, born July 29, 1941 in St. Mary's Hospital, Knoxville, Tenn. She is the daughter of Paul Esco Grant, born Aug. 6, 1918 in Knoxville, Tenn. who married Ruby Louise Meador, born Jan. 21, 1918 at La Follette, Tenn. They now reside at 400 Stone Road and corner of Live Oak Lane, South West, Knoxville, Tenn. They are the parents also of one other child; the twin sister of Charlene Fay Grant (Mrs. John Daniel Bennett). She is Marlene Kay Grant (Mrs. Philip Andrew Huff). See later.

Charlene Fay Grant grew up in Knoxville, Tenn. and graduated from Young High School in May 1959. She then enrolled in the Nursing School of East Tennessee Baptist Hospital. The first 9 months she was a student in the University of Tenn. Then after 3 years of training, she graduated with the degree of a Registered Nurse in Aug. 1962.

Today her interest lies in homemaking and nursing and her outside interests are crocheting, knitting, sewing and music, especially singing.

After graduation from the University of Tennessee, John Daniel Bennett was employed in Chattanooga, Tenn. in 1968 until 1971 as Sanitary Engineer. At present he resides in Spartanburg, S.C. where he is employed as Sanitary Engineer. He is a Project Engineer in the field of Water and Waste Treatment. He evaluates waste, takes samples, determines essential treatment and then designs the facilities for securing desired results. He is a Registered Professional Engineer in Tenn. and S.C.

John Daniel and Charlene Fay (Grant) Bennett are members of the United Methodist Church of Spartanburg, S.C. They are members of the church choir and they enjoy singing with that group. Charlene also enjoys working with the young children in the field of music. John Daniel Bennett has served as Chairman of Work Area on Evangelism. He is also the Vice-Chairman of Council Minister's Church Softball Teams.

He has been active in various civic activities of which one is as an active member of Spartanburg Jaycees organization. He is also active in the support of the Clemson Tigers and the Tennessee Volunteers. He has membership in: (1) National Society of Professional Engineers; (2) Water Pollution Control Association; (3) American Society of Professional Engineers; (4) Council of Consulting Engineers of S.C. Their children:

- i. Brian Edward Bennett, b. Sept. 22, 1965, in Muenchweiller, West Germany. His father was on duty for U.S. Army and his parents were residing at that time in Pirmasens, West Germany.
- ii. Alan Wayne Bennett, b. Nov. 17, 1967 in Saint Mary's Hospital, Knoxville, Tenn.

They reside at 431 Farnsworth Road, Spartanburg, S.C. 29301.

ANCESTORS OF CHARLENE FAY GRANT AND MARLENE KAY GRANT

These twin sisters, born July 29, 1941 in Saint Mary's Hospital, Knoxville, Tenn., are the only children of their parents. They are the daughters of Paul Esco Grant, born Aug. 6, 1918 in Knoxville, Tenn. who is the son of David Dale Grant, born Sept. 15, 1890 in Anderson Co., Tenn. who married on June 22, 1912 Eva M. Williams, born Nov. 29, 1886 in Knox Co., Tenn.

Paul Esco Grant married Ruby Louise Meador, born June 21, 1918 at La Follette, Tenn. She is the daughter of Daniel Vernon Meador, born June 12, 1892 in Campbell Co., Tenn. who married in Aug. 1912, La Follette, Tenn. Helen Sargent, born May 16, 1892, Campbell Co., Tenn. and died Nov. 11, 1922.

Daniel Vernon Meador was the son of William Jason Meador, born Sept. 11, 1835, died June 24, 1923, who married on Oct. 27, 1870 , born Oct. 19, 1954, died May 27, 1934.

From the Bible Record.

MARLENE KAY GRANT

Marlene Kay Grant married on Oct. 2, 1964 at Knoxville, Tenn. Philip Andrew Huff, born Nov. 14, 1935 at Knoxville, Tenn. Their children were all born in Knoxville, Tenn. They are:

- i. Andrew Mark Huff, b. Feb. 14, 1966.
- ii. Lorie Dianne Huff, b. Feb. 28, 1968.
- iii. Gregory Joseph Huff, b. Dec. 28, 1969.

ELNORA LOUISE HUBBARD

(See also Emma Walker Hubbard p. 331--C)

Elnora Louise Hubbard, born Sept. 17, 1906 near Chatham, Virginia, is a graduate of Chatham High School, Chatham, Va. She earned her A.B. degree at Westhampton, of the University of Richmond, Va. She is also a graduate from a Business College, Washington, D.C. She taught school in Pittsylvania Co. School system and also in the city of Danville, Va. in the years 1928-1938. At a later date, she did secretarial work in Washington and New York.

Elnora Louise Hubbard married in her mother's home on June 13, 1941 Dr. John Milton Robinson of Corning, N.Y. Dr. D.N. Yarbrow performed the ceremony, assisted by her brother-in-law, Rev. Robert C. Perry Jr. of Fort Worth, Texas. Dr. Robinson was a retired medical doctor.

They lived in Charlottesville, Va. for 9 months and she studied at the University of Virginia. Then they bought a home at Goshen, New York. They traveled together to many places in Canada, Mexico, Florida, Minnesota and to New Orleans. Dr. Robinson was paralyzed in 1946. Three years later, he died on June 23, 1949. They have no children.

She lived alone in her home in Goshen for many years. She enjoyed her church work and was a member of the Girl Scout Council. She enjoyed music and kept busy. Her home was on the Sarah Wells Trail.

In 1962 she was at summer school at Tufts University, Boston, Mass. She also taught Latin in 1961-63 at Chester High School, Chester, N.Y. and in the summer of 1963 she visited Rome, Florence and Naples, Italy.

Later she sold her home in Goshen, N.Y. and bought a home in Farmville, Va. near Longwood College. She enjoys her life of retirement in many ways.

EMMA WALKER HUBBARD

Emma Walker Hubbard, born Dec. 16, 1911 near Chatham, Va., is the daughter of Montezuma (Mont) and Emma Jones (Walker) Hubbard. She graduated at Chatham High School. She has an A.B. degree from Huntingdon College, Montgomery, Ala.

Emma Walker Hubbard married in Montgomery, Ala. on Sept. 4, 1934 Robert Clinton Perry Jr., born in Montgomery, Ala. on Dec. 31, 1911, a son of one of the oldest families of the city of Montgomery, Ala. His father was Robert Clinton Perry, born Jan. 9, 1889 in Montgomery, Ala, died Jan. 1, 1953 who married Annie Hall Davis, born Dec. 31, 1889 at Verona, Miss. and died May 28, 1954. She was the daughter of Wilber Fick Davis who married Sarah Jane Kennedy. Robert Clinton Perry Sr. was the son of William Thomas Perry of Montgomery who married William Tommie Wade.

Robert Clinton Perry Jr. was educated in the public schools of Montgomery. He had received his A.B. degree at Howard College, now Samford University at Birmingham, Ala. He was a ministerial student. After his marriage, they went at once to South Western Seminary at Fort Worth, Texas. As a bride and groom they entered the Seminary in 1934. Due to ill health, he had to withdraw from the Seminary. When his health improved, he began a very successful career as a pastor at the following churches, viz: First Baptist, Ashford, Ala.; First Baptist, La Fayette, Ga.; First Baptist, Cairo, Ga.; Girard Baptist, the oldest church in Phoenix City, Ala.; First Baptist, Childersburg, Ala.

Upon resigning from the above field of service, he accepted the position as Head of Pastoral Care Department of Montgomery, Ala. and the Technician Sanatorium, Montgomery, Ala. and continued there until his recent retirement.

They bought a home at 2196 Allendale Road, Montgomery, Ala.

Emma Walker Perry has taught school in various high schools through the years and served in many capacities in the churches her husband served as pastor. Today they are members of First Baptist Church, Montgomery, Ala. She teaches a Sunday School Class of teen-age girls. She was teaching in one of the schools in Montgomery, Ala. system when she retired.

Emma Walker (Hubbard) Perry has other interests. She has membership in the Margaret Lea Houston Chapter NSDAR and the Major John Stith Chapter of Colonial Dames XVIIth Century of Marion, Ala. Their children:

- i. Robert Clinton Perry III, b. Sept. 25, 1935 in Fort Worth, Texas.
- ii. John Michael Perry, b. Dec. 5, 1940 in Winnsboro, Texas.

Continued on p. 331-C and 331-D

MARRIAGES

ROBERT CLINTON PERRY III

(See also p. 331-D)

Robert Clinton Perry III, the son of Robert Clinton and Emma Walker (Hubbard) Perry, graduated in the Class of 1954 from Central High School, Phoenix City, Alabama. He registered at Howard College (now Samford University) Birmingham, Ala. and received his A.B. degree in 1958. In 1961 he was granted the B.D. degree from the Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, Fort Worth, Texas and from the same Seminary in 1963 he received the M.R.E. degree. In 1966 he earned the M.A. degree at the University of Alabama.

On July 28, 1959 Robert Clinton Perry III married in Lawrenceburg, Ky. Sue Venita Rogers, born Nov. 4, 1935, the daughter of Amos Rogers, born Dec. 29, 1892 and Sarah Kaye Rogers, born Dec. 10, 1891, who reside at Lawrenceburg, Ky. She has an A.B. degree from Georgetown University, Ky. and M.R.E. degree from Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, Fort Worth, Texas. They reside in Tuscaloosa, Ala. in 1976. Their children:

- i. Robert Clinton Perry IV, b. Dec. 31, 1961, Fort Worth, Texas.
- ii. Sarah Beth Perry, b. June 1, 1964, Tuscaloosa, Ala.

JOHN MICHAEL PERRY

See also p. 331-D

John Michael Perry, born Dec. 5, 1940, is the son of Robert Clinton and Emma Walker (Hubbard) Perry. He graduated in 1958 from Sylacauga High School, Sylacauga, Ala. He enrolled as a pre-medical student at Howard College (now Samford University) and received the A.B. degree from Medical College of Alabama, Birmingham, Ala. He served his Internship in Lloyd Noland Hospital, Fairfield, Ala. 1966-1967. He graduated also on June 13, 1968 from Flight Surgeon's School, Pensacola, Florida. He reported then for two years service from 1968-1970 with the U.S. Navy as Captain Flight Surgeon at Pensacola, Fla. and Cherry Point, N.C. In 1970-1974 he served his residency in pathology at the University of North Carolina in the North Carolina Memorial Hospital, Chapel Hill, N.C.

John Michael Perry married in Hopewell Baptist Church, Nashville, Tenn. on June 15, 1968 Rebecca Lee Rollow. She is the daughter of William Ewing Rollow who married Natalie Miller. She has an A.B. degree from Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn. In 1976 they reside in Lynchburg, Va. He is a pathologist in the Lynchburg General Hospital. Their children:

- i. John Michael Perry Jr., b. April 20, 1971.
- ii. Jennifer Lee Perry, b. May 19, 1974, Chapel Hill, N.C.

MONTEZUMA HUBBARD JR.
MONT HUBBARD JR.
1910-1968

Mont Hubbard Jr., born March 9, 1910 near Chatham, Virginia, is the youngest son of Montezuma and Emma Jones (Walker) Hubbard. His father died when he was a boy under 10 years of age. He was a dependable, aggressive young person at all times. This was a joy and was appreciated by the entire family. Living on the farm, he was always a busy young boy. His father was also in the mercantile business and this gave him an opportunity for many small tasks. He attended the neighborhood public school and Chatham High School. He then enrolled at Virginia Military Institute and graduated in 1932 with a B.S. degree. At the same time he was commissioned 2nd Lt. Arty. at V.M.I. O.R.C. in 1932. He taught school at Whitmell, Va. the next year and was basketball coach. He also did graduate work in agronomy at Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va. in 1939-1940. He entered the service for active duty in the Army in July 1940 with the rank of 1st Lt. of Artillery 16th F.A. and was stationed at Fort Meyer, Va. In May 1942 he was promoted to Captain and commanded "A" Battery 16th F.A. Then he was promoted to Major S-3 16th F.A. Battalion. Later he was transferred to the 16th Armored Division in 1943. He organized and trained 396 Armored F.A. Bn.

He graduated from the Field Artillery School Basic Course in 1941 and Advanced Course in 1942. He graduated in command and general staff school in 1944. In Oct. 1943 he was promoted to Lt. Col. and was transferred from 396 Armored F.A. Bn. in Aug. 1944 to the European Theater of Operation as a replacement. He commanded 54 Armored F.A. Bn. of 3rd Armored Division from Oct. 1, 1944 to V.E. Day. He earned 4 campaign Stars, France and Bly Ardennes, Rhineland and Germany. He was awarded the Bronze Star Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster for Rhineland and Ardennes Campaigns. He was promoted to Colonel, Artillery in Jan. 1946. He was honorably discharged in Feb. 1946. This record reveals a varied experience in the almost six years he was in service and his characteristic faithfulness to duty led to success after success. He was in many places, and very dangerous places to serve. There were other rewards and pleasures. One of these was meeting and falling in love with Josephine Hindman.

Mont Hubbard Jr. married on April 7, 1942 in Tuscon, Arizona Josephine Anne Hindman, born June 5, 1913 at Tulsa, Oklahoma. She is the daughter of Clarence James Hindman, born March 5, 1876 at Olatha, Kansas, who married on Oct. 7, 1908 at Tulsa, Okla. Odesta Fidelle Berry, born March 22, 1882 at Jefferson, Texas. Her father was President of Tulsa, Okla. Chapter of SAR.

After discharge from loyal service to his homeland, the United States of America, Mont Hubbard Jr. returned to his native state, Virginia, and settled at Altavista, Va. He started his own business in Altavista which was Altavista Concrete Products Company, of which he was president. In this field of business, he was prominent and most successful. He was active in various civic interests. He was a member of the local school board. He had served in the capacity of president of Rotary Club in Altavista, also of Altavista Chamber of Commerce and of the Virginia Ready-Mixed Concrete Assoc. At his Alma Mater, Virginia Military Institute, he served on the Parents Council. He was a member of Pittsylvania Lodge 24 AF & AM and had received his 25 year pin several years prior to his death.

Mont Hubbard Jr. came suddenly to be a sick man. He had cancer of a rapid type that could not be conquered. He died at his home on April 16, 1968 at 2 A.M. The Catholic Liturgy of the Day of Burial was said after a Rosary was said the evening before at the St. Victoria Catholic Church, as

a part of the final rites. He was interred in Green Hill Cemetery. The Priest gave a beautiful eulogy. Among his remarks he declared "No man in Altavista had ever heard Mont Hubbard use an ugly word". He lived a good life. His faith in God and his high principles were an example to all. His lovable disposition brought joy to his loved ones. He was laid to rest on a hill overlooking a long beautiful valley where the dogwoods were in bloom. While the Priest intoned his last solemn words, a mocking bird sang in the tree nearby. This cemetery is in Lynchburg, Va. Referring to him, someone said "He was honorable, dedicated, unselfish, kind and thoughtful".

Their children:

- i. Mont Hubbard III (Montie), b. June 12, 1943, at Fort Smith, Ark.
- ii. Juliana Hubbard (Julie), b. Oct. 16, 1944, at Fort Smith, Ark.
- iii. Stephen Hubbard, b. Aug. 9, 1946, Lynchburg, Va.
- iv. Joseph Hardy Hubbard, b. March 19, 1949, Lynchburg, Va.
- v. Mary Louise Hubbard, b. Aug. 19, 1952, Lynchburg, Va.
- vi. Henry Blair Hubbard, b. Sept. 5, 1954, Lynchburg, Va.

ITEMS OF INTEREST
OF
THE ABOVE CHILDREN

MONT HUBBARD III

Mont Hubbard III was a normal, healthy boy who was interested in scout work and became an Eagle Scout. He liked music and played in the band. He went to Malvern Preparatory School, Malvern, Pa. He entered West Point Military Academy in 1960 after taking first stand in his class of 60 students. He graduated W.P. in Class of 1964 in top 6% of the class. He was # 37. The NSDAR presented to him the prize for the highest grade in Fluid Mechanics. Cadet Mont Hubbard Jr., a first classman (Senior), received at West Point a five-point star of scholarship. He was 7th on the general merit roll of his class of 569. It signifies that he is qualified with the top 5% during the last academic year. The date of his graduation from the United States Military Academy at West Point, N.Y. was in the Class of 1964.

His parents were present for this ceremony. He was granted, upon graduation at West Point, the National Science Foundation Scholarship for two years study in Mechanical Engineering at Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, Mass. He received his M.S. degree in Mechanical Engineering in Aug. 1965. From Sept. 1965 to June 1968 he was stationed at Holloman Air Force Base, Alamogordo, N.M. as an engineer with U.S. Air Force. From Sept. 1968 to Sept. 1970 he was instructor in Astronautics and Computer Science at U.S. Air Force Academy, Colorado Springs, Colo. In Sept. 1970 he entered Stanford University, Palo Alto, Calif. and received the Ph. D. degree in Aeronautics and Astronautics in June 1975. He is on the faculty of the University of California in 1976, teaching Mechanical Engineering.

JULIANA HUBBARD

Juliana Hubbard (Julie), born Oct. 16, 1944 at Fort Smith, Arkansas, graduated at Georgetown Visitation Preparatory School, Washington, D.C. in 1962. She graduated from Notre Dame, Baltimore, Md. in June 1966. She is talented in music.

Juliana Hubbard married William Meredith Wood III, born May 24, 1943, Baltimore, Md., the son of William Meredith Wood Jr. who married Doris Legore Dell. He attended in Baltimore, Md. the Calvert School and the Gilman

Preparatory School. He was a student at Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va. and at the University of Baltimore where he received the B.S. degree in Business in 1967. He is an employee of John J. Greer Co., Inc., Baltimore, Md. They were the parents of:

- i. Amelia Etter Wood, b. Sept. 6, 1966.
- ii. Christy Meredith Wood, b. Jan. 11, 1971.

Juliana Hubbard Wood attended a Legal Assistants Course at George Washington University and received a Certificate of Graduation in Feb. 1975 and is an employee of the Piper and Marbury Law Firm in Baltimore, Md.

STEPHEN HUBBARD

Stephen Hubbard, born Aug. 9, 1946 at Lynchburg, Va., graduated from Altavista High School in 1964. He then entered the freshman class at Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Va. and was a student there when his father died in April 1968. In Aug. 1968 he received his B.S. degree in Chemistry and received the rank of 2nd Lieut. in the U.S. Army from Virginia Military Institute, his father's Alma Mater. He was then employed in the laboratory at Kolman Mills, Hurt, Va. for many months. On June 2, 1969, as a 2nd Lieut., he entered the U.S. Army. In Dec. he was sent to Vietnam. He was promoted to 1st Lt. in June, 1970. He was an artillery observer in Co. A. 2nd Battalion, 5024 Infantry. For his heroism in ground combat on May 8, 9, and 16, 1970, he received 3 separate awards of the Bronze Star Medal with "V" device. After an honorable discharge from Army service, he did graduate work at Rutgers University, New Brunswick, N.J. session 1971-1972.

On June 18, 1972 Stephen Hubbard married Renee Petrillo, born June 28, 1953, the daughter of George Lewis Petrillo of Hopewell, N.J. who married Joan Griffith. Stephen Hubbard is employed at U.S. Metals Refining Co., Cartaret, N.J. as supervisor of Gold and Rare Metals Refining Department. He is a member of the Metallurgical and Petroleum Engineers. He is also an active member of the U.S. Chess Federation. They are the parents of:

- i. Stephen Christian Hubbard, b. Dec. 28, 1972.

JOSEPH HARDY HUBBARD

Joseph Hardy Hubbard, born March 19, 1949 at Lynchburg, Va., graduated from Altavista High School in 1967. In that school he was a member of the National Honor Society, a delegate to Boys' State and All-State Band, and high scorer on their Varsity Basket Ball Team. He enrolled in 1968 at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va. He received his A.B. degree there in Business Administration. For awhile he was an employee of Lane Co., Altavista, Va. and later at Colonial Williamsburg, Inc. Williamsburg, Va. His hobby seems to be traveling and he enjoys this at frequent intervals.

MARY LOUISE HUBBARD

Mary Louise Hubbard, born Aug. 19, 1952 in Lynchburg, Va., the daughter of Mont and Josephine Anne (Hindman) Hubbard, grew up at Altavista, Va. She graduated in June 1970 from Altavista High School. She was a member of the National Honor Society and the girls basket ball team. She enrolled at Marymount College in Arlington, Va. Sept. 1970 and completed one year of work. She transferred to Virginia Commonwealth University, Richmond, Va. and was there twelve months. She then was an employee of the Merit System of Virginia in Richmond. In Sept. 1974 she entered Regis College, Denver,

Colo. and transferred to Colorado College of Medical Assistants. Then she was employed by the Rocky Mountain Foot Clinic in Denver, Colo.

HENRY BLAIR HUBBARD

Henry Blair Hubbard, born Sept. 5, 1954 in Lynchburg, Va., was attending school in Altavista, Va. and graduated from Altavista High School in June 1972. In Sept. 1972 he enrolled at University of Colorado, Boulder, Colo. In the spring of 1973 he was interested in other activities and returned to the University in June 1974 until Dec. 1975. He transferred in Jan. 1976 to Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University at Blacksburg, Va. He married June 16, 1979 at Leatherwood Farms, Leesville, Va. Janis Alda Burnette, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Mahlon Admire Burnette.

The above facts, before 1968, were sent by Mont Hubbard, his father. Later information is courtesy of Josephine Hindman Hubbard, his mother.

HAZEL BLAIR HUBBARD

(See also p. 331-D)

Hazel Blair Hubbard, born July 29, 1914, is the youngest child of Montezuma (Mont) and Emma Jones (Walker) Hubbard. She was only 7 years old when her father died.

She graduated at Chatham High School, Chatham, Va. She enrolled at Averette College, Danville, Va. and graduated in 1934. She entered the School of Nursing at the University of Virginia, Virginia Hospital at Charlottesville, Va. Upon her graduation, she was invited to remain at the Hospital as an assistant to the Head Nurse. She did work 1943-44 at William and Mary Extension Service at Richmond, Va. Later she went to Warm Springs, Georgia where she was active in the care of polio victims and others as a physical therapist since 1944 until she retired. She resides in Nashville, Tenn.

END OF MONT'S FAMILY

THE WINSTON AND WALKER FAMILIES

ISAAC WINSTON

Isaac Winston was born in England around 1620. He came from Yorkshire England to Hanover Co., Va. in the 1600s. (Source said to be History of Culpeper Co., Va. by Green) He married in Hanover Co., Va. Mary Dabney. Issue:

1. Sarah Winston, md. 1st John Syme; md. 2nd John Henry, father of Patrick Henry.
2. William Winston, md. Sarah Dabney. They are ancestors of Mrs. Washington Taylor Jr.
3. Anthony Winston, md. Alice Taylor.
4. Isaac Winston, md. Marianna Fortune.
5. Lucy Winston
6. Mary Ann Winston

WILLIAM WINSTON

William Winston, son of Isaac and Mary Dabney Winston. He was an orator, hunter and Indian fighter in Colonial Wars. He married around 1735 Sarah Dabney, the daughter of George Dabney, the son of Cornelius Dabney, D'Aubigne, a Huguenot.

Issue:

1. Mary Ann Winston, md. Dr. John Walker and lived in Hanover Co., Va.
2. Edmund Winston, md. 1st Alice Winston, his cousin. He md. 2nd Mrs. Patrick Henry, his cousin's widow.
3. Elizabeth Winston, md. Col. Peter Fontaine.

DR. JOHN WALKER

Dr. John Walker and his wife, Mary Ann Winston Walker, resided in Hanover Co., Va. Issue:

1. Benjamin Walker.
2. John Meriwether Walker, md. 1st a Miss Davis. He md. 2nd Susan Christian. Letters from their sons, Benjamin Philip Walker, b. 1804 and Samuel Jennings Walker, b. 1806, written to Robert Armistead Walker, their cousin and son of their Uncle Edmund Winston Walker, are in the possession of Stella Frances (Hubbard) Taylor (Mrs. Washington Taylor Jr.), who is the granddaughter of Robert Armistead Walker.
3. Edmund Winston Walker, born 1770, md. Elizabeth Armistead, daughter of Col. Robert Armistead of Brookneal, Campbell Co., Va. See later.
4. Francis Walker.

EDMUND WINSTON WALKER

Edmund Winston Walker, born 1770, married Elizabeth Armistead. Issue:

1. John Samuel Walker, b. 1805. He went south with his brother to Alabama and soon died there.
2. Sarah Dabney Walker, b. 1807. She md. a Mr. Jordan. They went to Alabama.
3. Eliza Ann Walker, b. 1811. She md. a Mr. Nash. They also went to Alabama.
4. Benjamin Winston Walker, b. 1814, md. Mary Watson. They settled on a Plantation of several thousand acres of land near Montgomery, Ala. Some of their descendants own this property and reside there in 1976.
5. Robert Armistead Walker, b. April 25, 1817 at Brookneal, Campbell Co., Va. See next.

The above lineage was compiled by Stella Frances (Hubbard) Taylor (Mrs. Washington Taylor Sr.). Her source of information is based on Vol. 35, The Virginia Historical Magazine.

The following data for Robert Armistead Walker and the Blair Ancestors of his wife, was compiled from data sent by relatives, to the compiler.

ROBERT ARMISTEAD WALKER

Robert Armistead Walker, born April 25, 1817, Brookneal, Campbell Co., Va., died March 7, 1889 at Whitmell, Pittsylvania Co., Va. He married on Feb. 16, 1864 Julia Frances Blair, born Oct. 15, 1836, Pittsylvania Co., Va., died Oct. 3, 1908. She was the daughter of Samuel and Clarissa (Fuller) Blair. See Fuller data. Elder M. Hagood performed their ceremony. (See Religious Herald, Richmond, Va., Issue March 3, 1864, p. 8). Refer also to pp 439, 440, Fuller data. Their children:

1. Sarah Elizabeth Walker, b. July 15, 1865, d. March 2, 1927, Reidsville, N.C. Mar. Dec. 1904 John A. Glass.
2. Mary Frances Walker, b. April 18, 1869, d. Feb. 17, 1910, Callands, Va. Married John R. Mitchell. (See Mitchell Section)
3. Edward Samuel Walker, b. Feb. 7, 1871, married Mary (?) Zeigler.
4. Emma Jones Walker, b. Aug. 24, 1872, d. Feb. 22, 1951. Married Montezuma Hubbard (Mont). See Hubbard section.
5. Elizabeth Lee Walker, b. June 30, 1874. Married Thomas Garrett.
6. Martha Ann Walker, b. Feb. 2, 187_. Married William H. Settle.

THE BLAIR ANCESTORS

William Blair and his descendants are kindred of:

- (a) Descendants of John Mitchell who mar. Mary Walker.
 - (b) Descendants of William Settle who mar. Martha Walker.
 - (c) Descendants of Mont Hubbard who mar. Emma Jones Walker.
- And many others in this study.

WILLIAM BLAIR

William Blair, born in Moneymore Co., Derry, Ireland, came to Pennsylvania prior to the Revolutionary War. His date of birth is unknown, but is estimated ca. 1750. Date of arrival in Pennsylvania not known. He settled in York Co., Pa. He married in York Co., Pa. Sarah Sutter and the date is estimated to be in the 1770's. She was born ca. 1760. She died after 1807.

William Blair was a Revolutionary War soldier. He enlisted Feb. 28, 1776 in Pa. He had the rank of Captain in Captain Hay's Co., 6th Battalion of York Co., Pa. He also signed a petition showing his patriotism. Most of the members of Captain Hay's Co. were citizens of York Co., Pa.

William Blair was taken a prisoner on June 8, 1776 and was paroled on Aug. 9, 1776. (See Pa. Archives 6th Series Vol. II, p. 551) (See Pa. Arch. 5th Series, Vol. II, p. 206) He died ca. 1789. Their children:

- i. George Blair of age in 1804, therefore b. before 1783, married Martha Fulton.
- ii. James Blair of age in 1804, and b. before 1783 or earlier, married Polly Dickerson.
- iii. William Blair married Mary Thomas.
- iv. John Blair married Sally Wade.
- v. Ralph Blair married _____ Asenath.
- vi. Mary Blair married William Mock.
- vii. Samuel Blair married 1st Polly Reynolds; 2nd Clarissa Fuller.
Samuel Blair b. April 11, 1789, d. March 28, 1870.

The source of the above information is said to be found in records of members of the NSOAR and shared for this record.

SAMUEL BLAIR'S BIBLE RECORD

BIRTHS

Samuel Blair, son of William Blair deceased was born April 11th 1789.

Mary Reynolds was born March 18th 1789 (?).

The above couple were married July the 26th 1810.

Margaret R. Blair was born April 26th 1811.

Joanna A. Blair was born Feb. 28, 1813. See Berryman Ann, p. 588.

Joseph Blair was born Feb. 18th 1815
 Elizabeth E. Blair was born Jan. 25th 1817
 James H. Blair was born June 5th 1819
 William A. Y. Blair was born Nov. 1st 1821
 Mary S. Blair was born Jan. 5th 1824
 John F. M. Blair was born March 30th 1826
 Amanda V. Blair was born March 27th 1828
 Edney E. B. Blair was born Nov. 26th 1830

Second page.

BIRTHS

Clarissa W. Fuller second wife of Samuel Blair was born Nov. 1802 and inter-married Feb. 1834

Nancy S. Blair was born Jan. 30th 1835
 Julia F. Blair was born Oct. 15th 1836
 Samuel B. Blair was born May 23rd 1838
 George W. R. Blair was born June 15th 1840
 Luther R. Blair was born June 26th 1842
 Suter F. Blair was born Nov. 20th 1843
 Arthur S. Blair was born April 28th 1845

The above is an exact copy of the Bible Record of Samuel Blair (1789-1870). This was in the possession of Martha(Blair) Settle. A Xerox copy was sent many years ago by her daughter, Shirley Settle.

From the above Bible record and many letters, the following summary is made for the entire family, as known today.

SAMUEL BLAIR

Samuel Blair, b. April 11, 1789 is the son of William Blair, b. in Ireland who married Sarah Sutter. Samuel Blair d. March 28, 1870. He married July 26, 1810 Mary Reynolds, b. March 18, 1789. Their children were: See Bible Record.

- i. Margaret R. Blair, b. April 25, 1811.
- ii. Joanna A. Blair, b. Feb. 25, 1813. See Berryman Arnn, p. 588.
- iii. Joseph Blair, b. Feb. 15, 1815.
- iv. Elizabeth E. Blair, b. Jan. 25, 1818.
- v. James H. Blair, b. June 5, 1819.
- vi. William A.Y. Blair, b. Nov. 1, 1821.
- vii. Mary S. Blair, b. Jan. 5, 1824.
- viii. John F.M. Blair, b. March 30, 1826.
- ix. Amanda V. Blair, b. March 27, 1828.
- x. Edney E.B. Blair, b. Nov. 26, 1830.

Mary(Reynolds) Blair died after 1830. Samuel Blair married the second time on Feb. 22, 1834 Clarissa Fuller. Zachariah Fuller was their bondsman. He was her brother. She was the daughter of Brittain and Nancy (Jackson) Fuller. She was b. in Nov. 1802 and d. April 1890. Rev. R.B. Beck performed their wedding ceremony. Their marriage license is dated March 17, 1834. (See Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg. and Minister's Returns). Samuel Blair died March 22, 1870 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. The children of Samuel and Clarissa (Fuller) Blair were all born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. They were: See Bible Records for births. Death dates sent by those who knew.

- i. Nancy S. Blair, b. Jan. 30, 1835.
- ii. Julia Frances Blair, b. Oct. 15, 1836, d. Oct. 3, 1908.

- iii. Samuel Brittain Blair, b. May 23, 1838, d. April 2, 1911.
- iv. George W.R. Blair, b. June 15, 1840, d. April 3, 1865.
- v. Luther Rice Blair, b. June 26, 1842, d. June 12, 1918.
- vi. Suter F. Blair, b. Nov. 20, 1843, d. July 17, 1863.
- vii. Arthur Sydner Blair, b. April 28, 1845, d. April 24, 1903.
- viii. Saphronia Blair, dates unknown. Her name is not on her parents' Bible record. She was recalled as Julia Blair's sister, by Shirley Settle, the daughter of William and Martha (Walker) Settle and she knew that her parents were first cousins. William's mother was Saphronia Blair, and Shirley's grandmother. Martha's mother was Julia Blair and was Shirley's own grandmother. This should verify that Saphronia was the daughter of Samuel and Clarissa Fuller Blair.

Julia Frances Blair, born Oct. 15, 1836, died Oct. 3, 1908, married on Feb. 16, 1864 Robert Armistead Walker, born April 28, 1817. (See Fuller section). (Refer to pp. 439, 440, Clarissa Fuller's data)

JOHN MITCHELL HUBBARD

John Mitchell Hubbard, born April 9, 1849 near Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va., died June 5, 1914 at Meherrin, Prince Edward Co., Va. He was buried in the cemetery at his birthplace near Callands, Va. He was the son of John Fuller and Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard. A marriage license was issued on Feb. 19, 1872 to Jno. M. Hubbard and Mary E. Sours. (Mar. Reg. Pitts. Co., Va. No. 2 1861-1900) On Feb. 22, 1872 they were married at Chatham, Va. in the home of her parents, Jacob and Susan (Gray) Sours. Rev. William H. Matthews performed their wedding ceremony. The Bible record records witnesses as Jacob Sours and Mont Hubbard, but the family and friends were present. Her full maiden name was Mary Elizabeth Sours, but she was called "Mollie".

Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard preserved a beautiful Valentine John Mitchell Hubbard sent in Feb. 1872 to Miss M.E. Sours, Pittsylvania C.H. Va. It was "To the one I love".

"Forget me not
Time cannot change or alter me,
Whate'er may be my lot;
My heart will still be true to thee;
Then, O: forget me not."

He was sincere in this declaration so long as he lived. In 1976 this Valentine is still treasured as a token of his sincerity. See Plate No. XVI.

Mary Elizabeth Sours, born Dec. 28, 1852 at Big Lick, now Roanoke, Va., died May 10, 1928 in her home in Lunenburg Co., Va., several miles west of Keysville, Va. and was buried by her husband in the family cemetery near Callands, Va. Born at Big Lick, Va. in 1852, she lived there several years. She was a very precocious child. When she was around two years of age, she traveled by stage coach and boat from Big Lick, Va. to Adams Co., Pa. She recalled so long as she lived, the experiences of this journey. First, she grew tired of riding in the stage coach and they could not get out. She cried for water then. The driver promised her the water as soon as they arrived at a certain place. He stopped according to his promise, secured the water and offered a tin cup of water. She refused the water because she was really not thirsty, just tired of riding. When they insisted, she told the

man "No, the cup is too black". He laughed and agreed with her. It was the cup he used to make coffee when he grew too sleepy when he was driving the coach at night. He explained also the water trickled over leaves and he did not blame her. His kindness gripped her heart and his effort to save her from criticism, she never forgot.

Then on the boat she was invited to play with another little girl who was in the care of her "Black Mammy". Her parents did not believe in slavery so she did not possess a Black nurse-maid. They had a great time. At intervals they were interrupted by both men and women, who asked the old colored woman where she came from and where she was going. She finally grew tired of this rudeness, straightened herself up and standing tall, hands on her hips, replied "I come from no whar and I'se gwying to nuthin". This was never forgotten by little "Mollie". She loved it as long as she lived.

When she was a teen-age girl she was telling these two things and there were doubts of her memory of this. She said she was sure she recalled one home on that visit in Pennsylvania. They were there and she was out on the porch playing. She recalled a man with a long beard came out of the hall door. He went over to a bucket of water at one side of the porch and drank some water. He then took a dipper of water and threw it in the spring that was near the porch. This was possible at one home built near a spring in troublesome Indian days. And the man of the house had a long, well kept beard that was almost to his waist line. When her mother heard this, she felt that "Mollie" did truly remember her trip to Pennsylvania.

She learned rapidly when she was in school, but all schools were private and often there wasn't a teacher to employ. So to a large extent she was a self educated person. She read everything that she could lay her hands on to read. She loved music and took piano lessons. In Chatham, Va. she was a student in Mr. Joe Jim Averett's private school. He was a brother of the Averett Brothers, the founders of Averett College, Danville, Va. The War Between the States and its aftermath meant that she never owned a piano. She did master vocal music and she had a very beautiful voice. When young, she sang all the beautiful songs of that era. Refer to p. 618.

In the section in which she lived, many people danced in their homes and at intervals they invited friends whom they knew to their homes to participate. These private occasions were on the highest social level. Mary Elizabeth Sours enjoyed dancing and excelled in it; therefore she was at all times one of the most desired guests and she did enjoy rhythm to music.

She was an excellent conversationalist. Young and older people enjoyed talking to her. Everyone delighted in her presence. She was popular with the young people. Her suitors were many, but she was not a girl who trifled amorously. She had an ideal to which she adhered when it came to the subject of marriage. This was to love a man of high ideals who did not smoke or chew tobacco and who was known never to drink alcoholic beverages. One old gentleman told her she would die an old maid. On the above date of her marriage, she married John Mitchell Hubbard, who was 100 per cent her ideal young man. He lived true to it so long as he lived. Together they lived worthy lives and were an asset to the places they lived. She was only nineteen years of age and he was almost twenty three years old. They went to his father's home to live. One of his sisters, when an old lady, recalled "Sister Mollie's" beauty when she came as "Brother John's" bride. All of his sisters and brothers loved her and so did his parents. After the first year, they lived for 7 years on his father's land, but over on the hill near his parent's home. They were together daily. During those years, John had the leadership in the farming daily. Then John Hubbard bought land twenty five miles away in the same county, nine miles west of Danville, Va. Bachelor's Hall, Va. was their

post office. They had a great part in developing the neighborhood, later known as Vandola community and they became the leading citizens there. They bought land in 1879 and moved there in 1880. They were strangers. No one offered John Hubbard a calendar. He made one and used it. To be exact about time of day, he used a Sun Dial (it is dated 1878) to regulate his watch or the clock. There was no train near. There was no church near. There was a log school house a mile away and a small country store. They paid cash for every purchase. They paid, on the date, full wages for all hired help. He was honest and upright in every transaction and thus he commanded the good will and respect of everyone and retained it forever. Tobacco was his money crop. He had only one barn and a small house on his land. He built a kitchen at once. Then he had his dwelling house built as soon as he obtained capable, dependable men to do the work. (See letter p. 618)

After her marriage, Mary Elizabeth Hubbard grew very serious about her soul salvation. She, however, did not unite with a church, because she loved to dance and the rules of the church forbade dancing. After they went to their new home, there were church services in the log school house. She gave up the dance and joined a group to be baptized in Sept. 1882. On that date, her only child, Conrad, was dying from diphtheria. It was three years later in Sept. 1885 that the pastor of Cascade Baptist Church, Rev. Calvin G. Jones, came to baptize several candidates in Dan River and they were then on the membership roll of the nearest Baptist church, which was Cascade. This was 12 miles away. She did not attend because of the distance.

She loved to ride horseback, but she had gained weight and she abandoned that pleasure. In her era, women used only the sidesaddle and wore the long, wide riding skirt. As a rule, there were steps to climb when mounting one's horse. This became a problem, due to her weight. So she never went to her church, 12 miles from home.

They went to work, also, for a church of their own. There were a few others just as anxious for a Baptist church as they were, and all working together, the Vandola Baptist Church was built and completed in May 1889. The land was given by John Mitchell and Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard. This church is on the same side of the road near their home, built a few years earlier. John Hubbard also gave eighty dollars in cash and hauled, or had it hauled, every foot of the lumber to Danville, Va. to be planed for this building.

John Hubbard had never been baptized, because there was no minister near. In order to be ready, he rode horseback home to Hollywood Baptist Church, one Sunday in May 1889 and was baptized. He returned the same day. The distance of fifty miles was a long horseback ride in one day. Rev. M.W. Read baptized him in Bearskin Creek, whose waters were used for baptismal purposes for 54 years, by Hollywood Church.

There were 19 charter members when the new church was constituted on June 9, 1889. Dr. George B. Eager of Danville was present and preached the dedication sermon. The church was named Vandola Baptist Church. The trustees of the church, who were appointed, were Miss. R. Fleetwood Powell, Miss Mary Will Harvey, W.R. Harvey and J.M. Hubbard.

After this was done, the deed for the land would be written and it was recorded in Vol. 95, Pittsylvania Co., Va., p. 209. This deed follows:
 "This deed made this the 26 day of Sept. in the year 1889 between John M. Hubbard and Mollie E. Hubbard, his wife of the first part and R. Fleetwood Powell, Mary Will Harvey, W.R. Harvey and J.M. Hubbard, Trustees of the second part and Vandola White Baptist Church of the third part: Witnesseth: That the said John M. Hubbard and his said wife, Mollie E. Hubbard do hereby give and grant and convey with general warranty of title to R. Fleetwood

Powell, Mary Will Harvey, W.R. Harvey and J.M. Hubbard, Trustees and their assigns forever of the said Vandola White Baptist Church all of that certain tract, lot or parcel of land situated in the County of Pittsylvania on the left side of the road as it leads from Danville, Virginia by the Upper Ferry to Bachelor's Hall and Martineville, the said tract of land containing One and 42/100 acres and bounded as follows; Beginning at new cor. white oak on road to Hubbard thence his line S. 50 W 25 feet to Stone to Wilson, thence his line N 14 West 436 ft to road thence on it S. 50 E. 50 ft to beginning.

In trust nevertheless for the erection and building upon said land a church or house of worship for the use and benefit of the White Baptist congregation that may from time to time assemble and compose its membership and congregation and for any other building that may be connected with the said Church purposes. But it is understood and agreed between the parties to this deed that in the event the land is used for other purposes than as a White Baptist Church as aforesaid then the land herein conveyed and given, but not the buildings thereupon or the appurtenances thereto, shall revert to the grantors in this deed. Witness our hands and seals this day and year first above written.

State of Virginia)
County of Pittsylvania) To Wit:

J. M. Hubbard /S/
M. E. Hubbard /S/

I, E. Withers, a Justice of the Peace for the County aforesaid, in the State of Virginia, do certify that John M. Hubbard and Mollie E. Hubbard whose names are signed to the writing above, bearing date on the 26th day of June September 1889 have acknowledged the same before me in the County aforesaid. Given under my hand this the 26th day of September 1889.

E. D. Withers J. P.

In the Clerks Office of the County Court of Pittsylvania County on the 5th day of October 1889 at 9 o'clock A.M. the foregoing deed was admitted to record upon the Certificate of its acknowledgement thereon endorsed.

Teste: W. B. Shepherd, Clerk"

John Mitchell Hubbard was one of the Trustees of this church as long as he lived. In 1908 R. Fleetwood Powell, Mary Will (Harvey) Harper, J.M. Hubbard, H. Edgar Allen and Pleasant Soyars were appointed trustees by the church in session according to section 1399 of the Code of Virginia for the benefit of this church. (See Vol. 14, p. 759, Pitts. Co., Va. Records).

William Henry Sledge, one of the 19 charter members, who was a ministerial student, was requested to serve as interim pastor until a pastor was secured. He did this. Rev. W.D. Barr was the first pastor and he served from 1890 to 1903.

John Mitchell Hubbard and Mary Elizabeth Hubbard assumed the cares of this church and never faltered on any occasion. Both were active in Sunday School, the prayer meeting, protracted meetings and regular business meetings and church services. Mary Elizabeth Hubbard lead the hymns. At the beginning they had no organ. She knew vocal music, so she learned new hymns and taught the neighbors to sing the new beautiful hymns. They were faithful every Sunday. She taught the smallest children, and they believed the Baptist doctrine. In her class the picture of the baptism of Jesus was on the card at intervals. She took time to explain this to each of the children. A reward came many years later when 45 were baptized at one time. Many were from Methodist families and joined Vandola because they believed in immersion as

they were told of it when in the Vandola "Card Class". The parents of one brother and sister told them they could not join any church except the Methodist. They requested immersion. The pastor consented. Then they requested him to baptize them at the same hour and place the Baptists were to baptize the other 43 candidates. He consented.

On the morning of this scheduled baptismal service, in an out-door stream of water, near the home of John M. Hubbard, the Baptist and Methodist ministers were guests in his home. There was perfect harmony. The banks of the stream were full of people. Forty three were baptized by the Baptist pastor. Then the brother and sister were immersed by the Methodist pastor. At the moment all were out of the water, everyone was sprinkled very lightly from a cloud above, but no one was wet. The Methodist pastor laughed and said he was sure all were baptized that day. He, however, believed in immersion and was himself immersed when he was a boy, and he rejoiced in this occasion.

The home of John and Mollie Hubbard was open to all ministers when they were in the neighborhood. It was home to the Vandola pastor and his assistants. In one series of services, this was three weeks long. Politicians on their campaigns knew also they would receive their hospitality. They came hoping for his vote and knowing he never promised any man his vote. The man he regarded best for the office would get his vote on election day. Mary Elizabeth Hubbard had no vote. She had a voice and she spoke her opinions very positively on politics. When women were granted the right of suffrage, she was the first woman in her precinct to register. Due to paralysis, she was never able to comply with the law in order to cast a vote.

John and Mollie Hubbard never drank alcoholic beverages. They observed the price many families paid when someone in their family used liquor. In their neighborhood, only John Hubbard and one other man were known to never take a drink. They united in an effort to eliminate the sale of liquor by the drink. This was accomplished by signed petitions that license for sale of drinks not be granted to anyone in their neighborhood. The result of this effort and the educational efforts they made, through church programs over many years, was most satisfactory. They saw many become non-drinkers and some renters became home owners. Among the children of all men known as drinkers, in one generation of children, only one grew up to be known to take a drink and he was never known to be drunk. It is sad to say that in later years, the eighteenth amendment revoked all of this work.

John Hubbard kept abreast of the times. He read his Bible, studied religious literature in preparation as a teacher and leader of his church. He was a farmer and this was efficiently accomplished. He gave diligence to the curing of tobacco. He worked out a plan for cutting and curing his tobacco on a schedule that eliminated all work on Sunday. "Remember the Sabbath Day to deep it Holy" was observed by him. Everyone employed by him had an opportunity to do the same. This meant no man was even watching fires at a barn on Sunday. This can be appreciated only by someone who understands all the details of raising tobacco. He succeeded and one year there were 42 barns of tobacco cut and cured by this plan.

In 1911 John and Mollie Hubbard moved to Brunswick Co., Va. Once more they had no Baptist church near them. They soon knew there were 11 Baptists in their new neighborhood and all anxious for a home church. They organized a Sunday School and very soon they were among the charter members of the new Baptist Church in Dolphin, Va. They gave of their time and money to this new church while there, as faithfully as they had served at Vandola.

Due to failing health and farming results, John Hubbard sold his farm. He moved to Meherrin, Va. temporarily. There he rented a house. He could

travel by railroad north, south, east and west in search of the land he desired. The winter was long and snow covered the land and he had a veary winter. In all of his life he had never lived on rented property and he did not enjoy this. In the spring, he did find land he was willing to own as soon as the boundaries were established. Suddenly he became very ill and in a few days he passed away. He was interred in the cemetery near his own parents and grandparents near Callands, Va. Rev. W.D. Barr, his first pastor, conducted his funeral service on Sunday afternoon, June 7, 1914. Many people who learned in time of his death came many miles to his funeral. They had lost a valued friend. White and black people valued him. The old colored man who lived in his employment around 30 years before he moved from Pittsylvania Co., was told of his death a few days after the funeral. He was standing near the well. He was so overcome with grief that he sat down on the platform and wept like a child, saying "I have lost the best friend of my life". This was the attitude of all whom he had ever employed, white or colored.

John and Mollie Hubbard believed in educating children. They urged white and black to send their children to the public schools provided. Their own children were in school every day, or sick in bed. When the public school closed, a private school was provided to complete 9 months of school. In three years his children had covered the subjects taught in public school, and after that they had a private school at home for 5 years. During the public school days, one of the tenant farmers had a teen-age brother who had never attended school. He was an orphan and was never sent to school. John Hubbard recognized the intelligence of this young boy. He hired him to walk with his children through the woods to and from school, on the condition he would attend school those 5 months and he would buy for him the books he needed. He accepted and John Hubbard handed him a Primer. This teenage boy learned his letters, read his Primer and the teacher did her part; she let him advance to, as soon as he was ready, the first reader class. When the 5 months closed, this boy had read through his McGuffey's fifth reader. This is an outstanding example of John Hubbard's service to others.

John Hubbard tithed his income. He used what was needed by his church and the rest went to other causes. There were seven Causes in the church to which contributions were made and he gave to other needs. Two ministerial students from Vandola Baptist Church were enabled to get their college and Seminary education because of his aid to them in gifts of money. One told him later in life that he saved his life for the Cause of Christ. He said he was in Chatham, Va. to secure a force of colored men to work all the year on upkeep of a section of the railroad. His profit would pay for hie next year's expenses at Wake Forest College in North Carolina, John Hubbard knew nothing of his plans. He did know he wanted to attend Wake Forest College in N.C., and he was praying for him. He was in Chatham attending Court one morning. He saw this young man across the street and hurriedly crossed the street and said to him, "When you are ready to go to college, come by the house and I will assist you with what you may need." and he hurried on to the Court House. This minister, later in life, knew those plans he had were too difficult for one of his age and God protected him through John Hubbard's offer that morning. Briefly, it can be stated that both young men were able men in the pulpit and during their lives they led hundreds of people to accept Christ as their Saviour.

For his own children, he provided time and opportunity for school. Each one had at home the equivalent of the high school education. His daughter did accept the college opportunity. All three sons chose and took some

training in a business college. John and Mollie Hubbard were both believers in higher education for women. They were both great admirers of Celeste Parrish in her efforts to secure her education. They knew her personally and followed her efforts to be admitted to the University of Virginia. Cornell University accepted her and joyfully presented her the earned degree. John Hubbard felt the University of Virginia did wrong. He said "No woman would ever be admitted as a student of the University". His own daughter was then a small girl. He did not live to see the day she graduated at the University of Virginia, but Mollie Hubbard was living and had not forgotten their concern for the higher education of women, when their daughter was a small girl and Celeste Parrish was struggling to be accepted at U. Va.

After the death of John Mitchell Hubbard and his funeral, Mollie Hubbard was quite ill for many days, but responded to treatment and returned, after 10 days, to Meherrin, Va. She soon purchased a farm in Lunenburg Co., Va. when her sons, Carson and Travis, agreed to take charge of it. This was her home for the rest of her life. She did unite with the nearby Baptist Church.* In her own neighborhood, so many children did not live near a Sunday School. Through her encouragement and co-operation of others, they had a Sunday School in a school house near her. She taught the small children's class as she had done for so many years. She walked every Sunday afternoon $3/4$ of a mile to do this. She was afraid to ride behind the horses that darted out of the road when an automobile passed. She was paralyzed in 1920 and had to give up her class. She was helpless and in bed the rest of her life. Those young Sunday School people loved her and many came to see her when she could no longer walk to be with them. On May 10, 1928, she died in her home in Lunenburg Co., Va. and was interred on Mother's Day, May 12, by the side of her husband in the Mitchell-Hubbard cemetery near Rondo, Va. She blessed the lives of all who knew her. During her long illness, her physician always came when she requested him to come, but very often he came just to call. He came one day when her daughter was visiting and told her "When I am in this neighborhood and have no emergency call, I come by here to see Mrs. Hubbard. She is so wonderful, her spirit is so excellent, she cheers me up so much, I can do my work better. She helps me more than I can help her".

They did not have an easy life. Yet they fought a good fight, they kept God's Commandments, they served the Lord. What they did for others, only the Lord knows. And their efforts have been not only rewarded in Heaven but on earth. One known reward is seen today on the Vandola land. The little church built in 1889 is not there today. Those 19 members are all in heaven but 385 others are there today and doing a greater work. In 1942, four Sunday School rooms were added. In 1950, four more, and six more in 1956. A central heating system and a baptistry were installed. In 1923 a home for the pastor was built and in 1960, a new pastorium was constructed, costing 30,000 dollars. Then in 1966, they dedicated a new brick educational building on this land worth 90,000 dollars. It was very significant to see in the publicity given at this occasion, that Ben Davis was president of that building committee. One person who read this recalled the time John Hubbard, standing to read scripture, took off his glasses, and looking down at the row of young boys in front of him, said to Ben Davis, the smallest boy, "Ben, will you come up here and read this for me?". "Yes, Sir." he replied, moving forward as he answered. He read that Scripture without a mistake. After that, others were willing to read when asked. John Hubbard planned this and selected scripture he knew Ben could read. It was known that his vision was giving him trouble. He started to read and removed his glasses for effect, and made his request of the youngest. If he consented, each boy present would know at once he could also do it. And everyone present would have gladly favored "Mr. Hubbard" in any other

* Union Grove Baptist Church

request. Ben Davis was the one whom he requested years later, to act as Clerk when he moved away from Vandola, until the place was filled. Later, Ben was clerk and a substantial member so long as he lived, yes, more than 50 years longer. If all the facts were known in the lives of all those boys and girls in Vandola at the time when Ben was a small boy, it would be interesting, for many were faithful members in Vandola Baptist Church. Today, Vandola Baptist Church is a large brick building.

John Hubbard had high ideals. And he likewise requested of those employed, or renters living on his land, to live moral lives. No unmarried Negro couples could establish a home on his lands. They respected his ideal and got married. One couple with grown children who did not know their parents were unmarried, quietly slipped away from home one Sunday and were married. They requested their secret be kept for the sake of their children. This secret was kept. Likewise, all Negro children were expected to go to the school that was provided for them, but parents did not always send them.

He was an honest man and his motto was "To be and not to seem". On one occasion, he encouraged some of his neighbors to sow another kind of wheat, because of its better yield. He sold them some of his own wheat at a bargain price. The wheat was being measured in a bushel measure. The man measuring it leveled it off even with the top of the measure. John Hubbard said "No. Pour on the wheat until it runs off". The man obeyed and then the wheat was poured into a sack. One of his children, his son, Greer, was old enough to know the man was given more than a bushel of wheat and asked his mother "Why did Daddy do that?" "Oh, your father believes in giving good measure in all he does.", was her reply. His charity was well known because many were the recipients. He, however, never spoke of it. His policy was to never let the left hand know what the right hand gave. He never boasted. When his acts of kindness became known, someone else revealed it.

The children of John Mitchell and Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard were:

- i. Infant son, b. and d. Oct. 22, 1872 at Chatham, Va. Interred in family cemetery at Callands, Va.
- ii. Conrad Hubbard, b. March 4, 1877 at Callands, Va. He died with diphtheria Sept. 18, 1882 at Bachelors Hall, Va. Interred at the home of his grandfather, John Fuller Hubbard, at Callands, Va., an adored, alert and promising little boy.
- iii. Noland Hubbard, b. April 18, 1886 at Vandola, Va.
- iv. Greer Hubbard, b. May 7, 1887 at Vandola, Va., d. Sept. 26, 1974 at home at Burkeville, Va. and interred there.
- v. Carson Hubbard, b. Jan. 16, 1889 at Vandola, Va., d. Aug. 26, 1968 in Princeton, British Columbia, Canada and interred there in Woodmen of the World Cemetery.
- vi. Travis Hubbard, b. Oct. 24, 1891 at Vandola, Va., d. Dec. 12, 1975. Buried Dec. 17, 1975 in the cemetery at Union Grove Baptist Church, Lunenburg Co., Va.

The following is an exact copy of their Bible record. The Bible was a large volume 12 inches by 9 inches. The records were written by Mary Elizabeth Hubbard, except the birth of their youngest son, Travis Hubbard. Their pastor was their guest a few weeks after the advent of Travis. The large family Bible was on the table and she said "Brother Barr, write the baby's name in the Bible". So Rev. W.D. Barr inscribed for her "Travis Hubbard born Oct. 24th 1891!"

THE RECORDS

What God Hath Joined Together Let Not
 Man Put Assunder
 This Certifies
 that the rite of
 Holy Matrimony
 was celebrated between
 John M. Hubbard of Pittsylvania Co., Va.
 and Mary E. Sours of Pittsylvania Co., Va.
 on the 22nd of Feb. 1872 at Jacob Sours's
 by Rev. Mathews

Witnesses (Jacob Sours
 (Mont Hubbard)

BIRTHS

John M. Hubbard born April 9th 1849.
 Mollie E. Sours Hubbard born December 28, 1852.
 Conrad Hubbard born March 4th 1877.
 Noland Hubbard born April 18th 1886.
 Greer Hubbard born May 7th 1887.
 Carson Hubbard born January 16, 1889
 Travis Hubbard born Oct. 24, 1891

DEATHS

Infant born and died October 22, 1872
 Conrad Hubbard died September 18th 1882
 John Mitchell Hubbard died June 5, 1914
 Mary Elizabeth Sours Hubbard died May 10, 1928
 Carson Hubbard died Aug. 26, 1968
 Greer Hubbard died Sept. 26, 1974
 Travis Hubbard died Dec. 12, 1975

MARRIAGES

John M. Hubbard married
 Mollie E. Sours February 22nd 1872
 Noland Hubbard)
 Robert Bowling) June 15, 1911
 Greer Hubbard)
 Sally Etta Kallam) February 22, 1915
 Travis Hubbard)
 Mary Frances Clark) February 22, 1922

All facts after 1891 written by others.

"WHAT GOD HATH JOINED TOGETHER LET NOT MAN PUT ASUNDER."



This Certifies

THAT THE RITE OF

HOLY MATRIMONY

WAS CELEBRATED BETWEEN

John M. Hubbard of Littleton Co. Va.
and Mary C. Jones of Littleton Co. Va.
on the 22nd of Feb. 1872 at Jacob Jones's
by Rev. Mathews

Witness:

Jacob Jones
Mont. Hubbard

Births

John M. Hubbard	born April 9 th 1849
Mollie C. Davis Hubbard	born December 28 1852
Conrad Hubbard	born March 4 th 1877
Noland Hubbard	born April 18 th 1886
Greer Hubbard	born May 7 th 1887
Carson Hubbard	born January 16 th 1889
Travis Hubbard	born Oct 24 th 1891

Deaths

Infant	born and died October 22 nd 1872
Conrad Hubbard	died September 18 th 1882
John Mitchell Hubbard	died June 5 1914
Mary Elizabeth Davis Hubbed	died May 10 1928

Marriages

John M Hubbard	married
Idollie E Souis	February 22 nd 1872
Nehad Hubbard	} June 15 1911.
Robert Bowling	
Grier Hubbard	} February 22, 1915.
Sallie Etta Kallam	
Travis Hubbard	} February 22, 1922.
Mary Frances Clark	

TWO LETTERS FROM CARSON HUBBARD

July 30, 1967

Dear Sarah:

Just a few lines to let you hear. I got your letter. It is hard for me to write; I shake so much, so don't stop writing. I like to hear from my folks. No news to write you from here that would be interesting to you. Tomatoes \$41.40 a bushel; Beef steak \$1.15 a pound; 2 pork chops .50 cents. Beef has been higher than it is now -- when the cow jumped over the moon was the highest. Have you heard the story about the three eggs? Answer: 'Too bad.' Write often. Kit Hubbard, 460 Auburn Crescent, Princeton, B.C., Canada.

One of the last letters Carson wrote:

April 15, 1968

Dear Noland and Sarah:

Just a few lines to let you know I am still living. 2 inches snow Good Friday, total eclipse of moon Friday night from 7:30 to 8:50. Natural gas coming to town some time this year. Maybe September or August. May put it in maybe not. Come over Radio when Negroes get the States like they want it they are coming to Canada and straight it up. The Canadians will learn but it will be too late. Send this to Sarah; No news to tell you. Write when you cen. Kit Hubbard.

GREER HUBBARD

Greer Hubbard, born May 7, 1887 in his father's home at Vandola, Va., is the son of John Mitchell and Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard. He grew up on his father's farm and learned farming. His education was in the public school, 3 five month sessions and 4 months in private schools at home and 9 months each year at home in private school until he was 15 years of age. He played a piano very excellently and not only by reading music but also by ear. Visitors always requested him to play the piano. After the private school days, his father secured for him music lessons at Roanoke College, Danville, Va. He came from home to Danville for his lessons. One day his lesson hour was due when the photographer arrived to take the picture for the Annual of students of music. Since he was one of them, they sent him to stand at the top, above the girls, who were seated on the steps.

In Sept. 1902 he attended Piedmont Business College in Lynchburg, Va. and succeeded. He then found employment with the Express Company in Danville, Va. and did not return home to work on the farm.

On Feb. 22, 1915 Greer Hubbard married in Danville, Va. Sallie Etta Kallam, born Dec. 5, 1891 at Ayresville, N.C. She is the daughter of James Irvin and Sallie Franklin (Martin) Kallam. See Kallam data. They resided in Danville a short time. He was administrator of his father's estate. He bought a farm near Burkeville, Va. and moved to that place in 1915 and resided there as long as he lived. He did not follow farming as an occupation. Architecture was more interesting, so he was a carpenter. During the World War I era, he was married and was not drafted; however, he was employed as a carpenter at Camp Eustis, Newport News and Camp Lee, Petersburg, Va. This was needed service in that era.

He joined Vandola Baptist Church when he was a boy and never moved his membership. He, however, played the piano for the church they attended for many years.

On Sunday, Feb. 21, 1965, from 2 to 4 p.m. in Modern Woodmen of America Hall, Crew, Va., Greer and Sallie Etta (Kallam) Hubbard celebrated their Fiftieth Wedding Anniversary. After this joyous occasion, they were blessed to be together on their wedding anniversary nine more times. Their wedded life was 59 years, 7 months and 4 days. They were so faithful all of their lives. Only the Heavenly Father understands the beautiful devotion shown to Greer Hubbard by Sallie in his last years of life.

He was paralyzed in Feb. 1968 and bedridden the rest of his life. After 6 years and 7 months, he passed away on Sept. 26, 1974. He was mentally alert through those weary years. For several months he was paralyzed on the left side as he was on his right side from the beginning. He was anxious to die and therefore ready when the Call came. After the funeral service at Jennings and Son Funeral Home at Crewe, Va., he was interred on Sunday afternoon in the Sunset Hills Cemetery at Burkeville, Va. Rev. Clyde Shelton, pastor of Burkeville Baptist Church, was in charge of the service.

Their children:

- i. Etta Hubbard, b. Jan. 24, 1916, Danville, Va.
- ii. James Mitchell Hubbard, b. March 13, 1917, Burkeville, Va.
- iii. Elmer Dickson Hubbard, b. March 2, 1919, Lunenburg Co., Va.
- iv. Alma May Hubbard)
- v. Greer Hubbard Jr.) twins born Aug. 13, 1920, Burkeville, Va.
- vi. Noland Alise Hubbard, b. June 14, 1922 at Burkeville, Va.

MARRIAGES

ETTA HUBBARD.

Etta Hubbard, born Jan. 24, 1916 in Danville, Va., is the daughter of Greer and Sallie Etta (Kallam) Hubbard. She attended the schools in Burkeville, Va. and graduated in 1934 from Burkeville High School. In 1923 she joined the Presbyterian Church. After graduating from high school, she enrolled at Montreat College at Montreat, N.C. in Sept. 1934 and she graduated in May 1936. She was granted one year free tuition, which is granted one member of the graduating class. She took a business course from Sept. 1936 to May 1937.

On May 11, 1940, Etta Hubbard married William Mahone Dyson Jr., born Aug. 18, 1909. He is the son of William Mahone Dyson Sr., born May 13, 1881 at Crewe, Nottoway Co., Va. who married Sudie Powell Tutwiler, born July 30, 1885 at Scottsville, Cumberland Co., Va. His grandfather was Horace Harrison Dyson, born in Dec. 1839 in Nottoway Co., Va. who married Mary (Mollie) Rowland Gregory, born May 29, 1840, Vicksburg, Miss. His mother, formerly Sudie Powell Tutwiler, was the daughter of Thomas Peyton Tutwiler, born 1849 at Scottsville, Cumberland Co., Va. who married Josephine Fickling Wright, born 1860, the daughter of John Thomas Wright who married Margaret Irving. William Mahone Dyson Jr.'s great grandfather was Thomas Dyson who married a Miss Fowlkes. His great grandfather Gregory was Dr. James Herbert Gregory, born Aug. 30, 1831 in Nottoway Co., Va. who married Elisa Glenn Bacon of Nottoway Co., Va., the daughter of Col. George Bacon.

William Mahone Dyson Jr. was employed at Camp Pickett during World War II. At the same time Etta Dyson was also employed at Camp Pickett, Md. This work closed June 30, 1954.

While in College, Etta worked in the library cataloging department; was collector in the College Book Store and grader for the mathematics professor. This gave her varied training. In sports, her chief interest was basketball.

Out of college, she was employed in the Personnel Department at Fort Holabird, Md. from Jan. 1941 to Feb. 1942. She then worked at Camp Pickett, Va. in the Ordnance Supply Department of vehicles, tanks, weapons and ammunition from 1948 to 1954. Then she transferred to Fort Lee, Va. in the Quartermaster Supply Department from July 1954 to March 1958. She was transferred to Defense Supply Agency, Richmond, Va. in March 1958 and remained there until her retirement in 1975. She was Inventory Management Specialist, working in Requirements, Procurements and Distribution of Refrigeration and Air-conditioning for Army, Navy, Marine Corps and Air Force.

After many years, William Mahone Dyson Jr. and his wife, Etta (Hubbard) Dyson were divorced on Nov. 27, 1957. William Mahone Dyson Jr. and Etta (Hubbard) Dyson were the parents of one son:

- i. William Mahone Dyson III, b. Aug. 31, 1945.

WILLIAM MAHONE DYSON III

William Mahone Dyson III, born Aug. 31, 1945 at Crewe, Va., attended the public schools where ever they resided in Virginia. He graduated in the class of 1963 from Thomas Dale High School, Richmond, Va. He enrolled Sept. 1963 at Ferrum Junior College, Ferrum, Va. and transferred to East Carolina University, Greenville, North Carolina. He graduated in March 1970 with a B.A. degree, majoring in Geography.

He was a member of Sigma Phi Epsilon Fraternity while in college. His other special interests are golf and photography.

William Mahone Dyson III was called into service of his country in March

1970. He served in Vietnam from Oct. 1970 to Oct 1971 and in Feb. 1972 he was honorably discharged as Specialist 4 Military Intelligence Image Interpretation. (Aerial Photo Intelligence). Since his return he is currently accepted as management Trainee with Mack Truck (International).

When he was a young boy, he joined the Centralia Presbyterian Church, Richmond, Va. He married on June 7, 1969 in Christs Methodist Church, Arlington, Va., Susan Skiles, born June 10, 1947 at Washington, D.C., the daughter of the late John A. Skiles, lawyer with U.S. Justice Department, who married Doris L. McGavack. Susan Skiles graduated in 1965 from Yorktown High School, Arlington, Va. and from East Carolina University with a B.S. degree in Art in March 1970. She was active in Delta Zeta Sorority. She is a member of Christs Methodist Church, Arlington, Va. She has sold some of her paintings. William Mahone and Susan (Skiles) Dyson are the parents of:

- i. Kimberly Anne Dyson, b. Dec. 4, 1972 at Richmond, Va.
- ii. William Mark Dyson, b. June 5, 1975 at St. Mary's Hoepital, Richmond, Va.
- iii. Joseph John Dyson, b. April 13, 1979.

JAMES MITCHELL HUBBARD

James Mitchell Hubbard, born March 13, 1917 at Burkeville, Va. in his parents' home, grew up on that farm and attended the schools in Burkeville, Va. He graduated from Burkeville High School. He found employment with E.I. Dupont de Nemours and Co., Inc., Richmond, Va.

He married on Sept. 4, 1941 at the Air Field, Petersburg, Va., Janie Spencer Whitlow, born April 6, 1915 at Clover, Halifax Co., Va. Dr. Frank G. Sayers performed their wedding ceremony. She is the daughter of Charles Hurt Whitlow, born Jan. 9, 1889 at Clover, Halifax Co., Va. who married Belle Boyd Cook, born Feb. 11, 1885 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. They were married on June 30, 1907 in Charlotte Co., Va. Her grandfather, John Richard Whitlow, married Sallie Spencer Whitlow. Each were natives of Clover, Halifax Co., Va. Her maternal grandfather was James David Cook who married Jane Gray Payne. Each were from Pittsylvania Co., Va. Her great grandfather was Frederick Payne, born 1791, died June 15, 1860, the son of Giles Payne. (See p. 65, Death Reg. Pitts. Co., Va.). He married Rita F. Nuckols, the daughter of John Nuckols who married Brinthe Grubb. Her great grandfather Cook, tradition claims, was from Holland. He married a Miss Bowling in Pitts. Co., Va.

James Mitchell Hubbard served in W.W. II. He was sent overseas in May 1945. He was discharged with the rank Sgt. James M. Hubbard 33041787 Bty B 57D F.A. Bn.

They resided in Richmond many years where he was employed by the Dupont Co. He owned his home and 86 acres of land there. He was transferred by that Company to Barnwell, S.C. where he was instrument mechanic in heating and ventilation for Dupont Co. They were members of the Baptist Church and gave active service. From Barnwell, S.C. he was transferred to Texas and has been in various places for the Dupont Company in Texas. The children of James Mitchell and Janie Spencer (Whitlow) Hubbard are:

- i. Charles Mitchell Hubbard, born March 13, 1944 at Richmond, Va. He was educated in the public school system of Richmond, Va. and Barnwell, S.C. He graduated at Barnwell Senior High School in the class of 1963, May 23.
- ii. Greer Carson Hubbard, b. Aug. 21, 1947 at Richmond, Va.
- iii. Nancy Lee Hubbard, b. Sept. 25, 1948 at Richmond, Va. Her educational experience was in the public school system of Richmond, Va.,

Barnwell, S.C. and Victoria, Texas. She graduated in the class of 1967 at Victoria High School, Victoria, Texas. Later she graduated as a medical assistant from the Carlen Academy, Houston, Tex.

MARRIAGES

CHARLES MITCHELL HUBBARD

Charles Mitchell Hubbard, born March 13, 1944, the son of James Mitchell and Janie Spencer (Whitlow) Hubbard, married on July 6, 1969 at Victoria, Texas Mary Catherine Penwith, born Jan. 8, 1944, the daughter of John William Penwith who married Lenora Irene Scroggins. In 1976 they have no children. He resides in Victoria, Texas. He is active in the Jaycees.

NANCY LEE HUBBARD

Nancy Lee Hubbard, born Sept. 25, 1948, the daughter of James Mitchell and Janie Spencer (Whitlow) Hubbard, married on April 13, 1970 at Victoria, Texas, Allen Hale Dodge, the son of Victor Daniel Dodge who married Lola Slayton. They are the parents of:

- i. Allen Shawn Dodge, b. Dec. 3, 1970 at Victoria, Texas.
- ii Diantha Victoria Dodge, b. Oct. 26, 1974.

They resided in Dallas, Texas, but were transferred to Chester, Va.

GREER CARSON HUBBARD

Greer Carson Hubbard, born Aug. 21, 1947 at Richmond, Va., attended schools in the public school system of Richmond, Va. and Barnwell, S.C. He graduated from Barnwell Senior High School in the class of 1965 on May 23. He was an outstanding member of the football team. He enrolled at Clemson University, South Carolina and served on the football team. In a game, he was, by some accident, severely injured and as a result was out of college for some time. He returned later. On April 5, 1972, among the 300 Clemson University students cited for leadership and excellence in achievement at the University's Annual Honors and Award Day ceremonies, Greer Carson Hubbard, of Barnwell, S.C., received the Senior Scholar Award presented by the College of Forest and Recreational Resources as the Senior in Forestry having the highest academic record. He graduated with degree in 1972. In June 1974, Greer Carson Hubbard married Sonya Bird Young.

ELMER DICKSON HUBBARD

Elmer Dickson Hubbard, born March 2, 1919 in the home of his grandmother, Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard, who resided in Lunenburg Co., Va., is the son of Greer and Sallie Etta (Kallam) Hubbard. He grew up on his father's farm near Burkeville, Nottoway Co., Va. He attended the Burkeville schools and graduated from Burkeville High School in 1939. He served in W.W. II as Master Tech Sgt. in the U.S. Marine Corps from Aug. 1, 1939 to Oct. 19, 1945.

He married in Portsmouth, Va. on March 31, 1941 Myrtle Elizabeth Stallings. She was born Nov. 13, 1916 at Elizabeth, N.C., the daughter of Jesse Lee Stallings, born 1887 who married in 1905 Belle Smith, born 1883. Myrtle was only 4 years old when her mother died and 7 years old when her father died, around 1923. They were natives of Elizabeth City, N.C. and resided there.

In 1945 he entered the University of Puget Sound at Tacoma, Wash. and graduated with a B.S. degree in Business in 1948. Later they resided in Tacoma, Washington. He was employed by the New World Life Insurance Co. as a special representative in Tacoma, Washington. Later he was an agent for Northwest Schools, Portland, Oregon. Their children:

- i. Eugene Dickson Hubbard, b. Nov. 6, 1948, Tacoma, Washington.
- ii. Linda Lee Hubbard, b. Dec. 7, 1952 in Tacoma, Washington.

Elmer Dickson Hubbard is a Charter member of Lakewood Lodge # 304 of the Masonic Order in the State of Washington. In 1965 he was installed as Worshipful Master. At the installation program, his son, Eugene D. (Gene) Hubbard, played an organ solo and his daughter, Linda with friend Linda Feaster, gave out programs. Elmer and his son, Eugene, joined the Church of Latter Day Saints, Puget Sound State, Tacoma, Washington.

Myrtle Elizabeth Hubbard had a long, serious illness with cancer. She died on March 23, 1970. Her funeral service was held at Valley Chapel, Mountain View Funeral Home, on March 28, 1970 and interment was in Tacoma, Washington. See p. 299 for second marriage of Elmer Dickson Hubbard.

LINDA LEE HUBBARD (Continued p. 331)

Linda Lee Hubbard, born Dec. 7, 1952 at Tacoma, Washington, graduated from Clover Park High School in Tacoma, Washington, on June 8, 1971. She served as cheer leader while she was in high school. Her special pleasure then was bicycle riding. Sewing is her main hobby. At first she had an ambition to be an Air Line Stewardess when she was old enough. She, however, went to Virginia and became interested in another phase of life. She became interested in Computer Service and has succeeded in this.

Linda Lee Hubbard, born Dec. 7, 1952 at Tacoma, Washington, the daughter of Elmer Dickson Hubbard who married Myrtle Elizabeth Stallings, was united in marriage on the 29th day of September, 1973 in Lebanon Methodist Church, Rawlings, Brunswick Co., Va. with Frankie Leon Keefe, born July 24, 1952, the son of David Manning Keefe who married Alice Christine Jones. The Rev. Roy Miller performed their double ring ceremony.

They reside at Rawlings, Va. They are Methodist. He is a high school graduate. He then studied in college for two years the computer field of study. He farms. He is a member of the National Guard and in 1976 he is on a 6 year term of service. They enjoy many types of sports, such as skiing, boating and camping. He likes especially deer hunting.

EUGENE DICKSON HUBBARD (GENE)

Eugene Dickson Hubbard, born Nov. 6, 1948, Tacoma, Washington, is the son of Elmer Dickson and Myrtle Elizabeth (Stallings) Hubbard. He grew up in Tacoma, Wash. and attended the public school. He graduated on June 6, 1967 from Clover Park High School, (Lakewood) Tacoma, Washington. Later he attended Tacoma Community College and completed 2 years of work.

From the age of 9 years, Eugene Dickson Hubbard has studied music at the Severn Studio and at the Tacoma Community College for 2 years. He plays the organ, piano and piano bass with a group called "American Eagle". They record under the Decca label. He composes most of their songs. His most famous is "Gospel", which is a national hit.

Eugene Dickson Hubbard is a charter member of Lake Chapter of Order of De Molay, and has served in different chairs.

On Aug. 31, 1970 at King County Court House, Seattle, Washington, Eugene Dickson Hubbard married Shari Lee Hathaway, the daughter of Clinton and Irene Hathaway of Tacoma, Wash. She was born Feb. 24, 1946 in Tacoma, Washington. She graduated from Sthoinn High School on June 6, 1965. She took training as a Pharmacist and works now as an assistant.

Elmer Dickson Hubbard married the second time on June 18, 1970 at Seattle, Washington. Mrs. Belle (Brookins) Coonse, born Nov. 3, 1916. She is the daughter of Arthur Clifton Brookins who married Myrtle June Wilmore. She has a daughter, Erma Jean Coonse who married on June 10, 1965 in Idaho Gerald A. Riggs of Penton, Washington. They have one child, Jeannine Marie Riggs, born July 22, 1969 at Kingston, Washington. (Continued p. 331)

ALMA MAY HUBBARD

Alma May Hubbard, born Aug. 13, 1920 at Burkeville, Va., the daughter of Greer and Sallie Etta (Kallam) Hubbard, was educated in the schools of Burkeville, Va. and graduated from the Burkeville High School. During W.W. II she did clerical work at Holabird Signal Depot, Baltimore, Md.

On March 22, 1947 she married Gordon Wilfred Johnson, born Dec. 26, 1921 in Argyle, Minnesota and reared on a farm in that state. They met on Aug. 1, 1946 at an Army Camp, Baltimore, Md. He served overseas in W.W. II for 5 months in Austria with American Counter Intelligence Corps. He was returned to the USA on March 5, 1947. They were married in Dundalk Baptist Church, Dundalk, Md. on March 22, 1947, only 17 days after his return. In April 1947 they went to St. Paul, Minn. to live and they have resided there ever since. They are members of the Baptist Church and attend services regularly.

Gordon Wilfred Johnson's father was a native of Sweden and was of the Baptist faith. He was born on Dec. 26, 1921 at Argyle, Minn. and educated there. His father, Jonas Elmer Wilfred Johnson, born on March 29, 1882 in Sweden, came to America in 1905 and became a naturalized citizen. He married his first cousin, Irene Johnson, born July 30, 1887 at Stephen, Minn. She died at Stephen, Minnesota on Jan. 21, 1938. She was the daughter of Adolph Frederick Johnson, born Oct. 31, 1853, died Sept. 11, 1933. He was born in Sweden and became a naturalized citizen of the USA. He married Wilhelmena Lindgrin, born March 15, 1862 in Sweden. She, too, became a USA naturalized citizen. She died on Dec. 5, 1947.

Elmer and Emma Johnson had four children. Gordon Wilfred Johnson was their third child. Gordon Wilfred and Alma May (Hubbard) Johnson are the parents of six sons as follows:

- i. Gary Wayne Johnson, b. Jan. 15, 1948 at Mounds Park Hospital, St. Paul, Minn.
- ii. James Elmer Johnson, b. Aug. 13, 1950 at Mounds Park Hospital, St. Paul, Minn.
- iii. David Gordon Johnson
- iv. Douglas Mitchell Johnson } twins b. Dec. 9, 1956.
- v. Craig Alan Johnson, b. Sept. 7, 1960, St. Paul, Minn.
- vi. Paul Raymond Johnson, b. April 2, 1963, St. Paul, Minn.

This family has resided through many years at 1353 East 4th Street in St. Paul, Minn, 55106. In this city they have reared their family. Their sons have been educated in their early years in the public school system of that city. In 1976 the following is a brief statement for their sons.

GARY WAYNE JOHNSON

Gary Wayne Johnson, born Jan. 15, 1948, graduated in June 1966 from Harding High School. He then enrolled at the University of Minnesota. On Aug. 23, 1967 he volunteered for service in the Air Force. He gave service one year in Vietnam and was honorably discharged on March 15, 1971.

On Sept. 22, 1973 he married Lynne Anne Hiatt of Minocqua, Wisconsin, the daughter of Dr. and Mrs. William Hiatt. They attend the Lutheran Church. Refer to p. 330.

JAMES ELMER JOHNSON

James Elmer Johnson, born Aug. 13, 1950, graduated in June 1968 from Harding High School. He enrolled at Brown Institute of Minneapolis, Minn. He completed a course in Computer Programing. At present he is employed in this field of service. Refer to p. 330.

THE TWIN SONS

David Gordon Johnson and Douglas Mitchell Johnson, the twin sons, born Dec. 9, 1956, graduated in June 1974 from Harding High School. They enrolled at Ferrum College in Ferrum, Virginia and plan to continue their education in this 4 year college until they graduate in 1978. They love life in Virginia and plan to reside there.

CRAIG ALAN JOHNSON

Craig Alan Johnson, born Sept. 7, 1960, in 1976 is attending Harding High School at home. He is in the 10th grade, and he is active in Boy Scouts. He enjoys outdoor activities, such as camping and swimming.

PAUL RAYMOND JOHNSON.

Paul Raymond Johnson, born April 2, 1963 with "Down's Syndrome". He attends the educational department of the Child Development Center of St. Paul, Minn.

NOLAND ALISE HUBBARD

Noland Alise Hubbard, born June 14, 1922 at Burkeville, Va., is the daughter of Greer and Sallie Etta (Kallam) Hubbard. She was educated in the Burkeville, Va. schools and graduated from Burkeville High School.

She married at Burkeville, Va. on April 19, 1941 John Wycliffe Vaughan, born on April 18, 1920 in Lunenburg Co., Va. He is the son of James Wycliffe Vaughan, born Jan. 14, 1891 who married Sallie Lois Sheffield, born May 2, 1892. Each is a native of Lunenburg Co., Va. John is the grandson of Spottswood W. Vaughan, born 1845 and married Ophelia Robertson Vaughan and also the grandson of George W. Sheffield, born July 13, 1857, Nottoway Co., Va. who married Lelia T. Crafton, born April 3, 1861 in Lunenburg Co., Va.

John Wycliffe Vaughan has been a farmer. They built their home on the land her Uncle Carson Hubbard deeded to her when she requested of him to sell her that portion of land. "It was a joy to give it to her," was his declaration. They have been a great comfort to her parents. They have been so near them through the years.

Alise and John both love music and for many years have been a part of the Woodmen Aires Band for Modern Woodmen of America at Farmville, Va.

Alise played the piano, John played tenor banjo and at intervals, Judy played the drums.

In recent years, John Wycliffe Vaughan has suffered arthritis agony beyond words to express. His care has been in the medical center in Bethesda, Md. So far no permanent relief. Their children were all born in Johnston Willis Hospital, Richmond, Va., except Lynn. They are:

- i. Lynn Jerome Vaughan, b. Dec. 11, 1941, Burkeville, Va.
- ii. John Wycliffe Vaughan, Jr., b. Nov. 24, 1945.
- iii. Victor Kallam Vaughan, b. Feb. 4, 1947.
- iv. Donald Glenn Vaughan, b. May 4, 1949.
- v. Judy Kay Vaughan, b. April 3, 1953. See also pp. 303, 331.
- vi. Sherry May Vaughan, b. Jan. 9, 1956.
- vii. Randall Scott Vaughan, b. March 19, 1958.
- viii. Jessie Sue Vaughan, b. July 15, 1959. See also p. 331.

MARRIAGES

LYNN JEROME VAUGHAN

Lynn Jerome Vaughan, born Dec. 11, 1941 at Burkeville, Va., is the son of John Wycliffe and Noland Alise (Hubbard) Vaughan. He grew up on his father's farm near Burkeville, Va. and graduated from Crewe High School in the class of 1960.

He served in the U.S. Army Reserves. He reported on Dec. 16, 1963 to Ft. Gordon, Ga.; then Ft. Bragg, N.C. until 1964. He served 5 years in the Reserves. He was Staff Sgt. when he was discharged.

He married first on July 22, 1966 at Richmond, Va. Linda Carol Smith. They were divorced. They have no children.

Lynn Jerome Vaughan married the second time on Oct. 11, 1969 at Dillon, S.C. Mrs. Sandra S. Smithson McGee, born at Victoria, Va. She is the daughter of W.H. Smithson who married Hazel Flint. She has a son, Joseph Harvey McGee, born Nov. 18, 1967. Their children are:

- i. Pamela Lynn Vaughan, b. Oct. 21, 1970, Richmond, Va.
- ii. Shelly Hampton Vaughan, b. Oct. 19, 1973.

DONALD GLENN VAUGHAN

Donald Glenn Vaughan, born May 4, 1949 in Richmond, Va., is the son of John Wycliffe and Noland Alise (Hubbard) Vaughan of Burkeville, Va. He married on Nov. 27, 1970 at Crewe, Va. Lucy Harriett Spencer, born Dec. 11, 1948 in Richmond, Va. She is the daughter of Robert Edward Spencer who married on Nov. 19, 1942 at the Methodist parsonage at Nottoway Court House, May Bernice Hood. Donald and Lucy attended Crewe High School at Crewe, Va. and each graduated in the class of 1967. He entered Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University at Blacksburg, Va. in Sept. 1967 and graduated with the B.S. degree in Business Management in June 1971. She entered Radford College for Women in Sept. 1967 and graduated with the B.S. degree in music in 1971. He is employed and they reside in Richmond, Va. He is a member of the Baptist Church at Burkeville, Va. They are the parents of:

- i. James Greer Vaughan, b. April 9, 1975.

JOHN WYCLIFFE VAUGHAN JR.

John Wycliffe Vaughan Jr., born Nov. 24, 1945 at Richmond, Va., is the son of John Wycliffe and Noland Alise (Hubbard) Vaughan. He grew up on his father's

farm near Burkeville, Va. He graduated from Crewe High School, Crewe, Va. in the class of 1964. He entered the Virginia Polytechnic Institute in the Fall of 1964, Fall of 1968 and Winter of 1970. In the meantime, he has given 21 months of service to the United States of America. He served 7 months at Pensacola, Florida; 6 months on a Mediterranean trip, seeing Rome, Athens, Spain and France, and was stationed 8 months at Norfolk, Va. He was honorably discharged with the rank of Radioman E-4.

On Sept. 11, 1971 in the National Presbyterian Church at Washington, D.C. he married Penelope Ann Munn of Potomac, Md., the daughter of Alvin Alexander and Virginia Ann Munn of Rockville, Md. She was born May 15, 1947 at Chicago, Illinois. Their reception followed in the church fellowship hall.

John Wycliffe is a member of Burkeville Baptist Church. He returned to Virginia Polytechnic Institute and they resided in Blacksburg, Va. He graduated in 1973 with a B.S. degree in Agriculture Economics. Their son:

- i. John Wycliffe Vaughan III, b. Aug. 22, 1974 at Mary Washington Hospital, Fredericksburg, Va.

SHERRY MAY VAUGHAN (See also p. 331)

Sherry May Vaughan, born Jan. 9, 1956, is the daughter of John Wycliffe and Noland Alise (Hubbard) Vaughan. She attended the public schools in and near Burkeville, Va. where she was born. She graduated from Nottoway Senior High School, Nottoway, Va. in the class of 1974. While there she was presented the Good Citizenship Award by the NSDAR Chapter fostering her school. This is awarded after the student body and the faculty declare the student is the most dependable.

On June 1, 1974 at Warrenton, N.C., Sherry May Vaughan married Billie Lee Howerton. He was born Feb. 20, 1951 in Lawrenceville, Va., the son of Mr. and Mrs. Loyd Wilkerson Howerton. They reside at Rawlings, Va. They are students at Christana Community College. They are the parents of:

- i. Christina Faith Howerton, b. Nov. 26, 1974 at Petersburg General Hospital, Petersburg, Va.

VICTOR KALLAM VAUGHAN

Victor Kallam Vaughan, born Feb. 4, 1947 at Richmond, Va., is the son of John Wycliffe and Noland Alise (Hubbard) Vaughan. He grew up on his father's farm near Burkeville, Va. He graduated from Crewe High School, Crewe, Va. in the class of 1965. He enlisted at once for service in the United States Air Force and had his earliest training in Mississippi at Keesler Air Force Base. He was transferred to England in 1967 and served there for 3 years and was honorably discharged in 1970 with the rank of Sergeant.

Victor Kallam Vaughan married on Nov. 2, 1968 in Lincolnshire, England Edith Edna Lunn, born Nov. 3, 1945 in Leicestershire, England. She is the daughter of Alfred Henry Lunn who married Edna Mary Sellars, who reside at Heckingvon Lincolnshire, England. She is a high school graduate. She also finished Sleaford Secondary Modern School and Nurses Training School at Norley Hospital, Essex, England. They resided in Richmond, Virginia where Victor Kallam Vaughan was an employee of the Dupont Comp..

In 1972 he entered College in Richmond, Va. In 1974 he transferred to Virginia Polytechnic Institute, State University, and graduated June 7, 1976. They now reside in Washington, D.C.

JUDY KAY VAUGHAN

Judy Kay Vaughan is the eldest daughter of John Wycliffe and Noland Alise (Hubbard) Vaughan. She was born in Richmond, Va. on April 3, 1953. She was reared on her parents' farm near Burkeville, Va. and attended the public schools of that vicinity. She had a part in the extracurricular activities of those years. She played basketball and was a member of the school band. She graduated from the Nottoway Senior High School, Crewe, Virginia on June 7, 1971. Through the years she has played the drums with the Woodmen Aires Band for the Modern Woodmen of America, Farmville, Va. She is a member of Burkeville Baptist Church. In September 1971 she enrolled as a student at Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg, Virginia, and graduated in the class of 1975 with a B.S. degree. In 1976 she is employed as a sales manager at Miller and Rhoades, Richmond, Va. See also p. 331.

THE KALLAM ANCESTORS

Sallie Etta Kallam, b. Dec. 5, 1891, Ayresville, N.C., married Feb. 22, 1915 Greer Hubbard, is a daughter of James Irvin Kallam, b. April 11, 1861, Rockingham, N.C., died May 6, 1932 at Danville, Va., who married Nov. 13, 1885 at Ayresville, N.C. Sallie Florine Martin, b. March 6, 1863 at Ayresville, N.C., died April 23, 1950 at Danville, Va., the daughter of Hamilton and Mary Jane Martin. He was the son of William Irvin Kallam who married Liza Marshall. The children of James Irvin and Sallie Florine (Martin) Kallam:

- i. Martha Early Kallam, b. March 29, 1887, Ayresville, N.C., d. Dec. 24, 1918 at Martinsville, Va., mar. James Minor Wingfield in 1913 at Danville, Va. Children:
 - (a) Emily Mae Wingfield, b. June 4, 1914, Danville, Va., mar. Lloyd Huffatetler Dec. 1938.
 - (b) Jessie Willie Wingfield, b. May 19, 1916, Martinsville, Va., mar. Harry Coleman Marsh.
 - (c) James Roy Wingfield, b. Feb. 8, 1918, Martinsville, Va., mar. Maude Vernon May 1939.
- ii. Mary Elizabeth Kallam, b. Feb. 8, 1889, Stoneville, N.C., mar. Willis Winston Clifton, Dec. 25, 1904. Their children:
 - (a) Lula Belle Clifton, b. Oct. 28, 1905, Price, N.C., mar. Frank Cox, Dec. 24, 1928.
 - (b) Arie Bishop Clifton, b. March 25, 1907, Price, N.C., mar. Jennie Morris Smead, Dec. 24, 1937.
 - (c) Ben Bailey Clifton, b. May 10, 1909, Price, N.C., mar. Thelma Leake in 1937.
 - (d) Mary Ruth Clifton, b. March 15, 1911, Price, N.C., mar. Roy Kallam, her first cousin.
 - (e) Sallie Hannah Clifton, b. June 20, 1913, Price, N.C., mar. Rudolph Joyce.
 - (f) Ann Dale Clifton, b. Sept. 25, 1915, Price, N.C., mar. Raymond Justice, Feb. 24, 1941.
 - (g) Rachel Mae Clifton, b. July 3, 1918, Price, N.C., mar. Eugene Williams.
 - (h) Robert Willis Clifton, b. April 13, 1924, Price, N.C.
 - (i) Hazel Rebecca Clifton, b. May 19, 1925, Price, N.C.
 - (j) Annie Geneva Clifton. b. April 12, 1931, Price, N.C.

- (k) Eva Darling Clifton, b. July 10, 1932, Price, N.C.
- iii. Sallie Etta Kallam, b. Dec. 5, 1891, Ayresville, N.C., mar. Greer Hubbard, Feb. 22, 1915. Data above.
- iv. Lucy Darling Kallam, b. Dec. 13, 1894, Price, N.C., mar. Roy Millhouse in Nov. 1916. Their children:
- (a) Samuel Roy Millhouse, b. March 12, 1919, Norfolk, Va., mar. Patricia McCoy, May 18, 1948.
 - (b) James Irwin Millhouse, b. Dec. 1, 1924, Wilson, N.C., d. Oct. 6, 1949.
- v. Maggie Viola Kallam, (Diltz), b. Price, N.C. April 17, 1897, mar. Edwin Knott Henson on April 11, 1923. He was the son of William Iredell Henson, b. June 6, 1872 at Iredell, N.C. who mar. Letty Lane, b. at Union, S.C. on May 3, 1869. His grandfather was John P. Henson who mar. Lillian Smith. She was b. 1842. Edwin Knott Henson d. in Oct. 1963 in Washington, D.C. Their children:
- (a) Edwin Knott Henson Jr., b. Jan. 29, 1924, Reidsville, N.C. He mar. Lucy Benedetto on June 12, 1949 at St. Stephen's Catholic Church. Rev. L.P. Gatti performed their ceremony. Each is a graduate of the Law School of George Washington University. Both passed the 1954 examinations for admission to the bar. He was employed in the Inheritance Tax Division and she was employed in the all-female Law Firm of Helen M. Rosenthal and Louise Landose. They reside in Wilmington, Del. They had one child, in 1960, Tracy Henson.
 - (b) William Kallam Henson, b. May 27, 1930, Washington, D.C. on May 10, 1960 in East Washington Baptist Church, D.C., mar. Esther Marie Newman, the daughter of Max Millan Albert Newman who mar. Mary Evelyn Rebo of Glen Richey, Pa. His brother was best man and Tracy Henson, the flower girl. The bride was a graduate of Clearfield High School and was employed by the F.B.I. He was employed at Smithsonian Institute. Their son, William Edwin Henson, b. July 27, 1964, Washington, D.C. They reside in Lanhan, Md.
- vi. Jessie Federal Kallam, b. April 2, 1901, Price, N.C., mar. Clyde Read Bolen, b. March 9, 1909. They reside in Danville, Va. No children.
- vii. James Benjamin Kallam, b. May 3, 1903, Price, N.C. and d. there Jan. 6, 1907.
- viii. Annie Sue Kallam, b. Aug. 25, 1905, Price, N.C., mar. Leslie P. Hall on March 4, 1932. They reside in Danville, Va. They have no children.

TRAVIS HUBBARD

Travis Hubbard, born Oct. 24, 1891 in the home of his parents, John Mitchell and Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard, who were residing on their farm near Vandola, Pittsylvania Co., Va., grew up on that plantation. He started to school the summer after he was 4 years old, when his cousin Lula Linthicum spent the summer months, in his parent's home, as teacher for 4 months. No small child could have been a lovelier little boy in school. One memory of Travis, during that time, has never been forgotten. When the Sunday School Children's Day was observed in Vandola Baptist Church, the theme of the program was Moses. When the under school age group were to have a part on this program, Travis Hubbard quietly walked to the platform and calmly recited, as positive statements, quoting:

"One little row
Of ten little toes,
To go along
with a brand new nose.
That's baby!

Eight new fingers
And two new thumbs,
That are just as sweet
As sugar plums.
That's baby!

Two little eyes
To see the light
Two little lips
To smile so bright.
That's baby!

I am sure Moses was a baby like that!"

Most of his early education was in private schools provided by his father. Later he attended the public high school at Bachelor's Hall, Va. His last days in school were at the Piedmont Business College in Lynchburg, Virginia.

He grew up on the farm and learned how to farm and the business details of that occupation and the intricate phases of successful tobacco growing.

In the spring of 1914, he was in school and his father did not have plans for farming, so Travis decided to look around that summer after college closed. All were well at home. It was a suitable time to go places. His father was taken ill very suddenly and died while he was on a trip west and it was three weeks before he knew of his father's death. He sent his mother a beautiful telegram and returned home at once.

His mother requested Travis Hubbard and Carson Hubbard, his brother, to settle on the farm at home with her and what they desired would be their own business. They gladly responded to her desire. She kept the home and they farmed.

After a few years, she was paralyzed and was a helpless invalid the remaining years of her life. No son was ever more thoughtful and kind to a mother than those two sons, yet Travis was out of his bed and at her bed-side at night, if she spoke at all. She said he never failed to hear her first call. In the daytime, she had a faithful, kind, trained colored woman to watch over her needs. An effort was made to secure a registered nurse, but no one was available.

On Feb. 22, 1922 Travis Hubbard married Mary Frances Clark, born Sept.

24, 1906, the daughter of Jasper Robert Clark who married Nannie Sterling Overton. Her ancestors, so far as known, will be recorded later.

Travis Hubbard had known Mary Frances Clark from a small girl and he had always loved her, and they were married in her parent's home before she was 16 years old. Mary Frances came to his home and she was a real daughter to the invalid mother. She wrote letters for her, as they were dictated to her, and she soon adopted her mother-in-law's style of letter writing and unto the present day, writes the most informative and newsy letters to every one.

Mary Frances selected as their wedding date the same date on which Travis Hubbard's parents were wed 50 years before. All was harmonious and precious. He was 15 years older, and his mother said "they are young and happy and can play together still". She only feared that Travis would grow old while Mary was still young. Through the years, however, that spirit of youth continued and never waned, so far as each could exercise it, unto the last day of his life.

Life on that farm was not easy for many reasons, but they remained there and it was home for Travis Hubbard for over 60 years. All their children grew up on that farm and they, with their children, returned to see their parents very frequently.

Travis and Mary Frances (Clark) Hubbard's family were all members of Union Grove Baptist Church near their home in Lunenburg Co., Va. Each of their daughters, after marriage, moved her membership to a church near their residence. Henry Hubbard and his mother, Mary Hubbard, are members there today. Travis Hubbard rests forever in the cemetery of Union Grove Baptist Church.

The home life of Travis and Mary Hubbard was a happy one. There was always happiness and laughter in their home. One occasion summarizes this statement. All of their children were married. One evening, after their busy day, their daughters, with their husbands, went home for the evening to return that night. Everyone was so happy. A stranger would never have known they were sons-in-law having so much pleasure with their father and mother-in-law. Everyone had pleasant things to say, jokes to tell and some way to tease each other. There was beautiful harmony. Another ideal was that each of those dear children-in-law knew that in mother Mary's refrigerator was a prepared delicacy especially for them if they opened its door. Later, grandchildren knew there was joy for them at their grandparent's home. One item was riding the gentle old horse, kept for many years for this reason.

Finally, multiple sclerosis overcame Travis Hubbard. He survived surgery several times. In each case, doctors and nurses gave their best, but his greatest joy was his return home. Home was the best place on earth.

He never gave up. He used a walker for several years. If ill in bed, he managed his walker as soon as he could sit once more in a chair. He did not stop trying until another step of some length was made. In the end he did walk to his destination.

Then one day, in some way, he fell and broke his hip. He was in the hospital and Mary or one of his beloved daughters was with him every minute. On Dec. 12, 1975, while asleep, he passed into Eternity. He was 84 years, 1 month and 18 days old. Of those years, he had spent with Mary 52 years, 9 months and 20 days of happy life. His final rites were held on Dec. 17, 1975 at Keysville, Virginia and interment was in Union Grove Baptist Church, Lunenburg Co., Va.

All of his 6 living children and 6 children-in-law; his 19 grandchildren and 6 grandchildren-in-law were present with Mary on this occasion. The minister, on this occasion, spoke of his visits in the home of Travis Hubbard. He

found it a Happy Home and Travis Hubbard a happy man full of wit, good humor and contentment at all times.

Their children were all born in Lunenburg Co., Va.

- i. An infant daughter b. and d. June 10, 1923.
- ii. Henry Tate Hubbard, b. June 19, 1924.
- iii. Ruth Ethel Hubbard, b. Nov. 11, 1926.
- iv. Margaret Haslett Hubbard, b. Feb. 21, 1929.
- v. Annie Mildred Hubbard, b. May 14, 1930.
- vi. Mary Frances Hubbard, b. Aug. 17, 1931.
- vii. Grace Elizabeth Hubbard, b. April 22, 1936.

MARRIAGES

MARY FRANCES HUBBARD

Mary Frances Hubbard, born Aug. 17, 1931 in the home of her parents in Lunenburg Co., Va., is the daughter of Travis and Mary Frances (Clark) Hubbard. She grew up on her father's farm and attended the public schools and graduated in the class of 1948 from Victoria High School, Victoria, Va.

On Feb. 28, 1948 she married at Victoria, Virginia, Earnest William Nelson, born Oct. 16, 1926. He is the son of Rev. Henry Clay Nelson Sr. who married Martha Margrove Seay, born May 3, 1891, the daughter of Marshal Hurt Seay, born 1864, died Feb. 18, 1926 who married Lucy Montagne Austin, born April 1889, died Feb. 10, 1903. They resided in Lunenburg Co., Va. More details, if verified, for his Seay ancestry, will be found in the Bowling section. The Nelson data was delayed.

The Rev. Henry Clay Nelson was a Presbyterian Minister. He died when William Earnest Nelson was a small boy. William Earnest Nelson graduated from Victoria High School, Victoria, Va. In W.W. II he served in the U.S. Navy. He bought a farm near Victoria, Va. on which there is an antebellum large dwelling home. He is a farmer, but has had other employment also through the years. They attend the Victoria Presbyterian Church. Their children:

- i. Valerie Gay Nelson, b. March 17, 1951 at Farmville, Va.
- ii. Donalda Lynn Nelson, b. Aug. 9, 1953 at Victoria, Va.
- iii. Karen Dianne Nelson, b. Sept. 2, 1955 at Farmville, Va.
- iv. Deborah Denise Nelson, b. Jan. 21, 1957 at Richmond, Va.

MARRIAGES

VALERIE GAY NELSON

Valerie Gay Nelson, born March 17, 1951 at Farmville, Va., the daughter of Earnest William and Mary Frances (Hubbard) Nelson, attended the public school in her community and graduated in the class of June 5, 1969 from Kinston Forest High School, Blackstone, Va. That summer in June 1969 she enrolled at Longwood College in Farmville, Va. She graduated in 1973 with a B.S. degree with a major in music.

On June 13, 1971 Andrew Cornelius Sluiter and Valerie Gay Nelson were married in the Victoria Methodist Church in Victoria, Virginia. He was born March 20, 1949 at Floral Park, N.Y. and is the son of Andrew Sluiter who married Mary Elizabeth Towler. He graduated in the class of 1967 from Central High School in Victoria, Lunenburg Co., Va. He later graduated from Virginia Commonwealth University, Richmond, Va. with a B.S. degree in Retailing. In 1976 they reside in Suffolk, Va. See also p. 331-B.

DONALDA LYNNE NELSON

Donalda Lynne Nelson, born Aug. 9, 1953 at Victoria, Virginia, is the daughter of Earnest William and Mary Frances (Hubbard) Nelson. She attended the public schools of her native county of Lunenburg and graduated on June 9, 1971 from Kinston Forest School of the Lunenburg-Nottoway Educational Foundation. This school is at Blackstone, Va. She was a member of the chorus. In Sept. 1971 she enrolled at Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va.

On Sunday at 3 o'clock, Jan. 6, 1974, Donalda Lynne Nelson and Bryant Ruben Brooks were married in Victoria Christian Church at Victoria, Va. He is the son of Roger Raymond Brooks who married Jean Harris Showalter. They lived at Harrisonburg, Va. Donna attended Madison University at Harrisonburg, Va. and graduated there with a B.S. degree in the class of 1975. Bryant Ruben Brooks graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va. in the class of 1973 with the A.B. degree. Continued on p. 331-B.

KAREN DIANNE NELSON

Karen Dianne Nelson, born Sept. 2, 1955 at Farmville, Va., the daughter of Earnest William and Mary Frances (Hubbard) Nelson, attended the public schools of her community and was a graduate of the Kinston Forest School of the Lunenburg-Nottoway Educational Foundation on June 8, 1973. She enrolled at Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va., and graduated in 1979 with a major in biology. Continued p. 331-B.

DEBORAH DENISE NELSON

Deborah Denise Nelson, born Jan. 21, 1957 at Richmond, Va., is the daughter of Earnest William and Mary Frances (Hubbard) Nelson of Lunenburg Co., Va. She married at Victoria United Methodist Church, Victoria, Va. on July 26, 1975 Willie Heggart Horton Jr. He is the son of Willie Heggart Horton Sr. who married Mary Marguerite Ward.

Deborah Nelson graduated from Kinston Forest School of Lunenburg-Nottoway Educational Foundation in the class of 1974. In 1976 she is a Junior at Virginia Commonwealth University, Richmond, Va. She is majoring in Art. Willie Horton is also a student in the same University and is majoring in Art. He graduates in the Class of 1976. They reside in Richmond, Va. Cont'd p. 331-B.

MARGARET HASLETT HUBBARD

Margaret Haslett Hubbard, born Feb. 21, 1929 in Lunenburg Co., Va., is the daughter of Travis and Mary Frances (Clark) Hubbard. Her given name is the full maiden name of her great great great grandmother, Margaret Haslett who married John Dickson. She attended the public schools of her community and graduated in the class of 1946 from Worsham High School, Farmville, Va. with second honor and she was salutatorian for her class. After graduation, she was employed in the State Planter's Bank, Farmville, Va.

On Feb. 16, 1951, Paul Revere Kirtley Jr. and Margaret Haslett Hubbard were married. He was born Feb. 12, 1928 in Richmond, Va. He is the son of Paul Revere Kirtley Sr. who married Olive Venell Newcomb. Paul Revere Kirtley Jr. served in W.W. II in the U.S. Navy.

They reside in Richmond, Va. and attend the Cosby Memorial Baptist Church. Their children:

- i. Paul Travis Kirtley, b. Feb. 18, 1954 in Richmond, Va. He is called "P.T."
- ii. Sherri Haslett Kirtley, b. July 26, 1956 in Richmond, Va.
- iii. Daphne Layne Kirtley, b. Nov. 28, 1961 in Richmond, Va.

PAUL TRAVIS KIRTLEY

Paul Travis Kirtley was a member of the Robert E. Lee Council of Virginia and acquired the honor of Eagle Scout in 1967, which is the highest honor a Boy Scout can earn. In the class of 1972 he graduated from Manchester High School in Richmond, Va. and enrolled in Virginia Commonwealth University. He is a member of the Cosby Memorial Baptist Church. Continued, p. 331-A.

MARRIAGE

SHERRI HASLETT KIRTLEY

Sherri Haslett Kirtley, born July 26, 1956, the daughter of Paul Revere and Margaret Haslett (Hubbard) Kirtley, married on Oct. 11, 1975 in Cosby Memorial Baptist Church, Richmond, Va. Glenn Frederick Sanford, born March 12, 1953, the son of Clifton R. Sanford who married Katherine Vatter.

Sherri Haslett Kirtley is a member of Cosby Memorial Church. She graduated in the class of 1974 from Huguenot High School, Richmond, Va. She was a member of the National Honor Society of 1973. In 1974 she was a student at Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg, Va. Glenn Frederick Sanford graduated in the class of 1972 from Dockerville Community School, Dockerville, Michigan. He served in the U.S. Navy from Oct. 1972 to Sept. 1975. Continued on p. 331-A.

DAPHNE LAYNE KIRTLEY

Daphne Layne Kirtley, born in Richmond, Va. on Nov. 28, 1961, is a student at Woodstock School in 1976 where she is very active. She takes an active part in the work of teen-age girls as a member in the Baptist Church. She is a member of Girl Scouts and also of Job's Daughters. She is active in the interest of each group of her age in 1976. Continued on p. 331-A.

ANNIE MILDRED HUBBARD

Annie Mildred Hubbard, born May 14, 1930 in Lunenburg Co., Va. in her father's home, is the daughter of Travis and Mary Frances (Clark) Hubbard. She attended the public schools of the community and graduated from Victoria High School, Victoria, Va. in the class of 1950. She entered the Grace Hospital in Richmond, Virginia in Sept. 1950 as a member of the Class of Nurses. On Feb. 15, 1951, The Richmond News Leader carried a photograph by Dementi in which she was one of the Grace Hospital Nurses receiving Caps.

Annie Mildred Hubbard did well in her training, but decided to be married and did not graduate.

On Dec. 8, 1951 Elliott William Royster and Annie Mildred Hubbard were married. He was born at Victoria, Va. and is the son of William Henry Royster, born at Alchie, Halifax Co., Va. who married Virginia May Howerton, born at Oral Oaks, Lunenburg Co., Va. He is the grandson of Fabian Armstead Royster who married Fannie Rebecca Millner. They resided in Halifax Co., Va. He is also the grandson of William Wilson Howerton who married Ida Otalia Biggs. They resided in Lunenburg Co., Va. He is the great grandson of Richard Biggs who married Catherine Barrow, and Richard A. Howerton who married Susan Jane Turbibile. He graduated from Victoria High School. He is a farmer. They reside on his farm near Victoria, Va. and attend the Baptist Church. She has followed her training in Grace Hospital by service as a receptionist and assistant to medical Practitioners in Victoria, Va. She is an efficient, capable medical assistant. Continued on p. 331-A.

Their children:

- i. Alicia Gwendolyn Royster, b. Dec. 11, 1952 in Richmond, Va.
- ii. Mary Anne Royster, b. Oct. 10, 1959 in Richmond, Va. See p. 331-A.
- iii. Susan Virginia Royster, b. July 4, 1963 in Richmond, Va. Cont'd.
page 331-A. and 331-C

MARRIAGE

ALICIA GWENDOLYN ROYSTER

Alicia Gwendolyn Royster, born Dec. 11, 1952 in Richmond, Va., the daughter of William Elliott and Annie Mildred (Hubbard) Royster, graduated in the class of 1971 from Central Senior High School, Victoria, Lunenburg Co., Va. where she was a member of the Honor Society. Her name was listed in Who's Who Among High School Seniors. She enrolled at Virginia Commonwealth University, Richmond, Va. She was interested in a business course. In May 1976 she received the B.S. degree in Accounting.

Alicia Gwendolyn Royster married at Victoria, Va. on July 10, 1974 Dennis Smith Garnett, born Sept. 3, 1947, Richmond, Va., the son of Glassel Smith Garnett, born in Bowling Green, Va. who married June DeMoss Bimson, born in Medford, Mass. who are residents of Richmond, Va. He is a student with a major in Business at Virginia Commonwealth University, Richmond, Va. His other interests are photography and skiing. Continued on page 331-A.

HENRY TATE HUBBARD

Henry Tate Hubbard, born June 19, 1924 in Lunenburg Co., Va. is the son of Travis and Mary Frances (Clark) Hubbard. He was born in his parents' home on a farm in south side Virginia, near the town of Keysville, Va. He grew up on that farm. When he was 6 years old, he entered the elementary school at Meherrin, Va. around 3 miles from home. He walked alone through the woods one mile to Mr. Noel Bruce's home. They took him and several others to Meherrin in a Model T Ford. They were very kind to Henry and when he is at home in Virginia, he goes to see the Bruce family, whom he has adored since the fall of 1930.

After this first year in 1931 a school bus was available and he met the bus each morning at his parents' mail box. He completed the 7th grade at the Meherrin Graded School in June 1937. In the fall of 1937 Henry Hubbard registered at Green Bay High School, Green Bay, Va. and did 2 years work there. In the fall of 1939 he enrolled at Worsham High School, Farmville, Va. and graduated in the spring of 1941 before his 17th birthday. Many of his friends, no doubt older than he was, had already graduated from high school and were at work. This was an inspiration to Henry Hubbard to seek work and get on his way to seek a living. He did not desire to stay on the farm and cope with its type of work.

Up to this time, he had never had any special thoughts about air planes. In Oct. 1941 he started to Airplane Mechanic's School at Farmville, Va. under the National Youth Advancement Program, since all the other classes were already full. On Dec. 7, 1941, he was at home for the weekend and that was the Pearl Harbor Day. There upon, the Farmville school was consolidated with the school at Virginia Polytechnic Institute Airport at Blacksburg, Va. and the facilities were much better. He was there until Nov. 1942. From there he went as a general mechanic's helper at Fairfield Air Depot, Dayton, Ohio.

Henry Tate Hubbard soon volunteered for Induction in the United States Service and was drafted into the Army, on April 6, 1943, by the Lunenburg Co., Va. Board. He was not 18 years old at that time, but is counted as one of the

first 18 year old sons to be drafted. He entered the U.S. Army Air Corps because of his previous training.

His basic training was at Clearwater, Florida. From there he was sent to Citadel at Charleston, S.C. for work for which he had no background preparation. From there he went to Greensboro, N.C. for more basic training and was sent overseas. He left Norfolk, Va. on April 3, 1944 and arrived in Naples, Italy as a replacement in the 303rd Air Service Squadron and he served as a mechanic with the 47th Bomb Group in the 12th Air Force. This was short range aircraft and they moved many times. He arrived back in New York on July 17, 1945 after going from Naples to Grosseto, Rome, Cittivitcha, Pisa, Florence, Pisa, Corsica, Aix in France, back to Pisa and then home. While in Service overseas, he earned 4 battle stars. He was honorably discharged from the U.S. Air Force on Nov. 13, 1945 at Richmond Air Force Base. This was a few months after he was 21 years of age.

Immediately he went to work at Dupont in Richmond making cellophane. Six months was sufficient for him.

In June 1946 Henry Tate Hubbard went back to working on airplanes at Byrd Airport, Richmond, Va. and he remained there until sometime in 1959. He has worked for E.J. Conklin Aviator, Flight Research, Aircraft Radio Service, Carter Aviator and Aero Industries. He has the reputation of being a good mechanic and has not been forgotten where ever he served.

In 1950 he spent 6 months in the Air Force as an Aviation Cadet and then returned to civilian life. In 1959 he had earned a Commercial Pilot's license. In 1946 he had an Engine Mechanic's license and an Aircraft Mechanic's license in 1947. In 1959 he went to Eastern Airlines and became a flight engineer. In 1961 he came to be flight engineer for Airlift International Airlines, and has lived in Miami, Florida since then. In the meantime he has been everywhere except to Australia, the Anterctic regions, China and Russia. He keeps busy when they have work to do. He gets a furlough when they have little work to do. He is happy with flying. When he secured his private license, he flew from Richmond, Va. to Selma, Ala. at Thanksgiving in 1950 to visit his Aunt and Uncle Robert and Noland (Hubbard) Bowling at Marion, Ala. His friend, Albert Ward Wood Jr. was with him.

Henry Tate Hubbard married on June 30, 1951 at the Presbyterian Parsonage, Keysville, Virginia, Betty Bertha Thompson. The Rev. Albert Ward Wood Sr., a well beloved minister, performed their ceremony. Their parents were present. Betty Bertha Thompson was born March 21, 1928 in Cumberland Co., Virginia. She is the daughter of Arthur James Thompson, born Nov. 8, 1898 at Beaver, Pa. He was the son of Jesse Raphael Thompson, born Aug. 16, 1869 at Conneant, Ohio. and died April 27, 1942. He married Nov. 7, 1895 Alice L. Shuart, born July 1874 in Sheffield, Ohio, the daughter of Squire Merritt Shuart. Arthur James Thompson is the grandson of James Thompson born in Mercer Co., Pa. who married a Miss Tanner. Arthur James Thompson married Bertha May Payne, daughter of Herbert R. Payne, born Sept. 17, 1883 in Delaware Co., Ohio who married Feb. 2, 1902 Delia Mary Hansen, born July 24, 1881, Kimball, Ill. and died in 1952, whose father was born in Denmark and came to America when he was 9 years old, and married Jessie Morgan.

The above details are the family records of the Thompson family. They also own a Bible as follows: The Bible Fly Leaf shows:

"1492 The Jubilee Year in
Commemoration of the Discovery
of America 1892"

Holy Bible etc. Philadelphia.
A.J. Holman & Co.
No. 1222 Arch St. 1892

The family record found in this Bible is as follows:

"Mr. Jesse R. Thompson
 Miss Alice L. Shuart
 Married Sheffield, Ohio on the
 7th day of November 1895
 in the presence of Mrs. Eliza Shuart
 W. J. Zeal
 Signed Mrs. W. J. Zeal, L. M.
 Shuart. Rev. John J. McAlpine
 Jessie R. Thompson, Conneant, Pa.
 Aug. 11, 1869
 Alice L. Shuart, Sheffield, Ohio
 July 12, 1874

Homer Albert Thompson, Beaver, Pa.
 Aug. 13, 1896
 Arthur James Thompson, Beaver, Pa.
 Nov. 8, 1898
 Wallace Frank Thompson, Beaver, Pa.
 Sept. 28, 1900
 Carl Meritt Thompson, Ashtabula, O.
 Nov. 24, 1902"

Betty Bertha Thompson was graduated from Cumberland High School, Cumberland Co., Va. and graduated later from Lane's Business School, Farmville, Va. In Eastern Star she has held offices of Ruth and Associate Conductress.

Henry Hubbard and Betty Thompson had known each other as interested friends several years before their marriage. Today he appreciates her and declares he doesn't believe he could have found a better wife.

Henry owns a farm near his father's home and has a fish pond on it. He is not a farmer by nature. In 1952 he bought property in Richmond, Va. and they built an 8 room, 2 bathroom house for their home. Later they sold it. His opportunities changed. At present they reside in Miami, Florida and they like it. They attend the Baptist Church. He belongs to the Masons. They have a daughter and a son:

- i. Helen Tate Hubbard, b. May 19, 1955 in Richmond, Va.
 - ii. James Travis Hubbard, b. June 28, 1958 in Richmond, Va.
- Betty was installed Worthy Matron Hileah Chapter No. 153, O.E.S. Mar. 22, 1984.

HELEN TATE HUBBARD

Helen Tate Hubbard, born May 19, 1955 in Richmond, Va., spent her childhood in that city. She had also frequent weekend visits in the homes of her father's and her mother's parents. They moved to Florida and school life was the same in a new place. On June 18, 1973 she graduated from Miami Carol City High School in Miami Beach Auditorium, Miami, Florida. She registered at a Junior College in Miami, Fla. in Sept. 1973. She was a day student due to her mother's long illness.

During all this time, she was a member of Job's Daughters. As a result of this interest and activities in the Order of Job's Daughters, she was elected Queen. "At the twenty third Installation of Officers in the Order of Job's Daughters at the Masonic Temple, Hollywood, Florida, on June 23, 1975, Helen Hubbard, Honored Queen Elect, was installed in the organization of the International Order of Job's Daughters." After the installation, there was a reception. To this, all guests were invited. Her duties in this capacity were

faithfully observed. Also in Job's Daughters she held the appointed office Fifth Messenger in Rand Bethel (1974-1975). Later, as a member of Eastern Star she held the appointed office of Adah in 1982-1983. She was employed in a bank for some time after college.

MARRIAGE

Helen Tate Hubbard, b. May 19, 1956, the daughter of Henry Tate and Betty Bertha (Thompson) Hubbard, married on July 24, 1976 Alan James Roth, the son of David Roth. The wedding ceremony was at 5 o'clock p.m. in the sanctuary of the First Baptist Church of Opa Locka, Fla. A reception followed at the residence of the bride's parents, 4341 N.W. 178th Drive, Carol City, Florida.

Helen enrolled in the George T. Baker Aviation Mechanics School studying the Aircraft and Power Plant Course. She completed the two year course and is a licensed Aircraft and Power Plant Mechanic. At the time of her graduation she was the first woman to obtain such a license.

Alan James Roth began his college training while in the Armed Forces of the U.S. by taking courses arranged for service men through the University of Maryland. These credits were transferred to Miami Dade Junior College where he received the Associate in Arts degree with honors. He continued his education at F.I.U. in Sweetwater, Florida, receiving a B.A. degree with major in Criminal Justice in 1979 (also with honors).

JAMES TRAVIS HUBBARD

James Travis Hubbard, born June 28, 1958 in Richmond, Va., the son of Henry Tate and Betty Bertha (Thompson) Hubbard, was named for his two grandfathers. His parents were living in Opa Locka, Florida at the time he was old enough to enter school. He was educated in the Miami, Florida school system. On June 11, 1977 he graduated from the Miami Senior High School in Carol City, Fla. before his 19th birthday.

Throughout his school years he was active as a Boy Scout, faithfully performing all assignments and earning many badges. Prior to his senior year, the Boy Scout Troop 430 at the Lake Stephens Elementary School of Opa Locka held an Eagle Scout ceremony honoring James Hubbard on January 27, 1975. James continued to be active in Boy Scout work and advanced to Eagle Scout with three palms. In 1982/83 he is serving as Scoutmaster of a troop.

James attended Miami Lakes Adult Vocational and Technical Center and completed its course in welding. Afterward he enrolled at Miami-Dade Junior College, Florida, where he studied the general curriculum. Since then he has engaged in a business partnership, but he felt more satisfied as a welder and in 1981 became an employee of Charles Payne & Co. of Miami, Fla.

RUTH ETHEL HUBBARD

Ruth Ethel Hubbard, born Nov. 11, 1925 in Lunenburg Co., Va., is the daughter of Travis and Mary Frances (Clark) Hubbard. She attended the public schools in the community and graduated from Worsham High School in the class of 1941. She was an outstanding student. Her average grades on 18 subjects taken in 3½ years in high school was 97½. She was valedictorian when she graduated. She was interested in 4-H activities and at the State Contest one year she won the medal for the best suit made from an old one, the prize for home beautification, and the \$25.00 war savings bond for the best essay on the subject "Food for Fighters".

Upon her graduation from high school, as a Volunteer she enrolled at Stuart Circle Hospital, Richmond, Va. in the Cadet Nurse Corps as an opportunity to prepare for a nursing career. Her work was done with the highest efficiency. In the class of 1947 she graduated with honor and distinction. She was employed as a registered nurse at Stuart Circle after graduation. Later she was operating nurse for brain surgeons at Medical College Hospital, Richmond, Va.

MARRIAGE

Ruth Ethel Hubbard, daughter of Travis and Mary Frances (Clark) Hubbard, married Cecil Franklin Evans, Jr. on June 10, 1949 at the Chapel of the First Baptist Church, Richmond, Va. Her sister, Margaret Haslett Hubbard, was maid of honor and her brother Henry Tate Hubbard gave her in marriage. The reception was in the home of her aunt, Mrs. Mabel Clark Bailey (Mrs. Edward Bailey). Cecil Franklin Evans, Jr., born Oct. 27, 1925 at Messick, York Co., Va., is the son of Cecil Franklin Evans, Sr., born Oct. 24, _____ at Messick, York Co., Va., who married Birdie Lee Carmines, b. Feb, 25, _____.

Cecil Franklin Evans, Jr. served in the U.S. Navy several years. He graduated from William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va. in 1949 with a B.S. degree in Biology. He enrolled in the Medical College of Virginia in Richmond, Va. in Sept. 1949 and received the M.D. degree in 1953. His internship was done at Riverside Hospital, Newport News, Va. in 1953-54. Since then, Dr. Evans has been a practicing physician in Newport News.

All of their children were active in Scout work; all studied piano, and one took ballet lessons. In high school Bronwyn was on the newspaper staff and also the staff of the Literary Magazine. Ann played the flute in the school band. All of the family members enjoyed the trips to various scout camps and associated activities. Their children are:

- i. Bronwyn Ruth Evans, b. Aug. 17, 1952 in Richmond, Va.
- ii. Nancy Cecilia Clark Evans, b. Nov. 10, 1954 in Newport News, Va.
- iii. Ann Saunders Evans, b. July 28, 1957 in Newport News, Va.
- iv. Gwyneth Lee Hubbard Evans, b. Aug. 17, 1960 in Newport News, Va.
- v. Tegwyn Mary Winder Evans, b. July 12, 1964 in Newport News, Va.

BRONWYN RUTH EVANS

Bronwyn Ruth Evans, b. Aug. 17, 1952, Richmond, Va., graduated in the class of 1970 from Ferguson High School, Newport News, Va. In 1974 she received the B.A. degree from the College of Arts and Sciences of the University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va.

On Sept. 18, 1974 in Newport News, Va. she married Euell Roger Williams, b. April 19, 1953 in Newport News, Va., the son of Euell Roger Williams, Sr. who married Constance Mildred Wilkshire.

In 1983 Roger is Director of Marketing for ESPN (Cable T.V.) at its New York office. They are the parents of a son:

1. Evan Roger Williams, born July 8, 1983.

NANCY CECILIA CLARK EVANS

Nancy Cecilia Clark Evans, b. Nov. 10, 1954 in Newport News, Va. graduated in the class of 1972 at Ferguson High School, Newport News, Va. She enrolled at Virginia Commonwealth University in Richmond, Va. and graduated in the class of 1976 with a B.S. in Nursing from the Medical College of Virginia. Her first experience as a registered nurse was at a hospital in Santa Fe, New Mexico. After a few years she moved to Baltimore, Maryland where she is continuing her career at Johns Hopkins Hospital.

ANN SAUNDERS EVANS

Ann Saunders Evans, b. July 28, 1957 in Newport News, Va., graduated in the class of 1975 at Ferguson High School, Newport News, Va. She attended Coker College, Hartsville, S.C. and graduated with a B.A. in Biology with the class of 1979. In 1979 she enrolled at William and Mary College Institute of Marine Science (Gloucester Point, Va.) studying in the graduate program in Marine Biology.

GWYNETH LEE HUBBARD EVANS

Gwyneth Lee Hubbard Evans, b. Aug. 17, 1960 at Newport News, Va., graduated from Ferguson High School, Newport News, Va. in the class of 1978. She attended Radford University, Radford, Virginia during 1978-1980.

Gwyneth Lee Hubbard Evans, daughter of Cecil Franklin and Ruth Ethel (Hubbard) Evans, Jr., married Steven Edward Chapman on July 3, 1982. Steven was born June 15, 1958 in Newport News, Va., the son of Lawrence Paul Chapman, b. July 9, 1937 in Ashland, W. Va. who married Mary Ellen Nelson, b. Dec. 17, 1936 in Leaksville (now Eden), N.C. In 1983 Gwyneth and Steven are residing in Tampa, Florida.

TEGWYN MARY WINDER EVANS

Tegwyn Mary Winder Evans, b. July 12, 1964 in Newport News, Va., graduated from Ferguson High School, Newport News, Va. June 12, 1982. In the Fall of 1982 she enrolled at Greensboro College, Greensboro, N.C.

GRACE ELIZABETH HUBBARD

Grace Elizabeth Hubbard, b. April 22, 1936 in Lunenburg Co., Va., is the youngest child of Travis and Mary Frances (Clark) Hubbard. She attended the public schools in her community and was active in 4-H Club work. In 1953 she won a 17 jewel Elgin wrist watch as a prize in the Rural Electrification contest sponsored by the 4-H Club. In 1950 she won the medal as the most outstanding 4-H Club member in the county. She was Salutatorian when she graduated from Victoria High School in June 1954.

On June 26, 1954 Albert Ward Wood, Jr. and Grace Elizabeth Hubbard were married in Briery Presbyterian Church near Keysville, Va. The ceremony was performed by the groom's father, Rev. Albert Ward Wood. They reside in Richmond, Virginia and are members of Forest Hill Presbyterian Church. Albert is employed by Reynolds Aluminum Co. and Grace is a civilian employee with the National Guard in Richmond, Va. Their children:

- i. Albert Ward Wood, III, b. Nov. 21, 1957, Richmond, Va.
- ii. Travis Britton Wood, b. Feb. 26, 1958, Richmond, Va.

ALBERT WARD WOOD, III

Albert Ward Wood, III, son of Grace Elizabeth (Hubbard) and Albert Ward Wood, Jr., was b. Nov. 21, 1957. He was baptized Feb. 4, 1958 by his grandfather, Rev. Albert Ward Wood (Presbyterian). He played varsity

tennis in high school and on February 18, 1974 he received the Eagle Scout award. After graduation from Varina High School on June 10, 1974 he attended Virginia Commonwealth University. In September 1980 he entered J. Sergeant Reynolds Community College, Richmond, Va.

TRAVIS BRITTON WOOD

Travis Britton Wood, son of Grace Elizabeth (Hubbard) and Albert Ward Wood, Jr. was b. February 26, 1959 and was baptized March 20, 1960 by his grandfather, Rev. Albert Ward Wood (Presbyterian). In high school he was a member of the Beta Club and Key Club. On February 18, 1974 he received the Eagle Scout award. On June 9, 1977 he graduated from Varina High School, then attended Virginia Commonwealth University from Sept. 1978 through May 1980. He transferred to the School of Engineering at Old Dominion University in September 1980, expecting to graduate in Dec. 1983. There he is a member of Circle K Order, Tau Beta Pi, Engineering Honor Society, and Pi Tau Sigma, Mechanical Engineering Honor Society.

THE WOOD ANCESTORS OF ALBERT WARD WOOD, JR. AND HIS CHILDREN

GEN. II

Rev. Albert Ward Wood, a Presbyterian minister, married Sarah Hauver Britton.

GEN. III

Branson Inskeep Wood married Mary Elizabeth Hopewell. John Newton Britton married Josephine Katherine Strickland.

GEN. IV

Angus Machir Wood married Susan Inskeep Branson. John Machir Hopewell married Ann Mariah Cloud. James Britton married Sallie Hauver. Henry Strickland married Elizabeth Horn.

GEN. V

Benjamin Whitman Wood married Scota Worthington. Jonathan Branson married Mary Ann Inskeep. John Hopewell married Sallie Machir. Mordecai Cloud married Rebecca Billingsley Hickman.

GEN. VI

George Wood married Elizabeth Whitman. William Worthington married Elizabeth Machir. Lionel Branson married Rebecca Miller. Jeremiah Inskeep married Scota Machir. Joseph Hopewell married Atheliake Adams. James Machir married Rebecca Inskeep. Daniel Cloud married Elizabeth Branson.

GEN. VII

Johan Jacob Holtz married Catherine Kiser. His German surname Holtz was changed to Wood in America, since Holtz in German means Wood in the English language; his descendants are named Wood. Robert Worthington married _____, name unknown. Alexander Machir married Ann Mary Keller. Amos Britton married _____, name unknown. William Miller married Catherine Hopewell, nee DeBois. Abram Inskeep married Susan Yance. Joseph Hopewell, Sr. married Catherine DeBois. Abram Inskeep married (?). Compiled by Albert Ward Wood, Jr. from his

family information. Abram Inskeep was the father of Jeremiah and Rebecca Inskeep, recorded in Generation VI.

THE KNOWN ANCESTORS OF MARY FRANCES CLARK
WHO MARRIED TRAVIS HUBBARD AND THE ANCESTORS
OF THEIR CHILDREN AND DESCENDANTS

Mary Frances Clark, born Sept. 24, 1906, is the daughter of Jasper Robert Clark, born Sept. 8, 1868, died Aug. 5, 1847. He married on Sept. 8, 1898 in Lunenburg Co., Va. Nannie Sterling Overton, born Sept. 24, 1871, died Aug. 7, 1941. Mary is the granddaughter of: (1) Van Clark, mar. Anne Alizabeth Overton; (2) Richard Overton (the brother of Elizabeth Overton), who mar. Mildred Eliza Bass whose people lived near Falls Church. Mary is the great granddaughter of: (1) Field Clark who married Sallie Keaton; (2) John Overton mar. Susan Shackelton; (3) Thomas Bass mar. Lucy Anne Osborne. Mary is the great great granddaughter of: (1) Richard Shackelton who mar. Judith Gordon; (2) Branch Taylor Osborne mar. (?). Mary is the great great great granddaughter of: (1) William Shackelton who mar. Mary Hopkins.

The compiler regrets there was no opportunity to do the research for the above. The Overton ancestry may be easy to solve.

The following letter is included here because it is one more unpublished evidence of the thoughtful concern of Southern women for the comfort of their Confederate soldiers. In this case, this letter of thanks was addressed to Mrs. Richard Overton, who was, before marriage, Miss Mildred Elizabeth Bass. She was, in 1861, the president of the Ladies' Aid Society of Lunenburg Court House, Va. Mrs. Richard Overton is one of the grandmothers of Mary Frances (Clark) Hubbard.

Pig Point Battery
November 23d 1861

The Portsmouth Rifles (Co "G" 9th. Va. Regt.) desire to acknowledge the receipt throu Mr. W.H. Tisyale of the Lunenburg artillery of a lot of yarn socks, a donation from the "Ladies Aid Society" of Lunenburg C. H. Va.

The Portsmouth Rifles will ever hold in grateful remembrance the fair ladies of Lunenburg for this timely contribution to our comfort, and beg to assure them of feelings of the deepest pleasure in being thus cared for by those so distant and to whom we are unknown save through the kind representation of our companions in arms. They have been the first to remember us and shall not be forgotten while a soldier's heart can appreciate the labours of lovely women in this stern struggle for our country's independence.

John C. Owens, Capt.
Com'd Co "G" 9th Va. Reg't.

Nov. 28-it.

END

CARSON HUBBARD

Carson Hubbard, born Jan. 16, 1889, was the son of John Mitchell and Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard. A letter written by his mother a few months after his birth, to one of her aunts, who lived in Pennsylvania, states he weighed 13 pounds when he was born and 16 pounds when he was 3 months old. He grew up to be the tallest and most muscular one of their children. He was always an active, well developed boy. Growing up on the farm, he learned to ride horses early. They were gentle horses, yet he experienced two serious

mishaps. Around eight years of age, an older boy in the community was present when the man in charge of his father's horses was watering those horses. This boy was afraid of horses and had never learned to ride. Carson and his brother, Greer, decided to ride the horses back to the stables. They climbed upon the bare-backed horses, in great glee, and Carson said "I can ride him backwards". Then he turned his back to the horse's head. The gentle old horse began to trot to catch up with the other horse. As they passed a building, plump young Carson was jostled off the back of the horse. His head struck the corner of the building. The man in charge took this unconscious child in his arms and carried him into his mother's home and placed him on the bed. The doctor arrived, as soon as he could be found by the man who went horseback to locate him. In the meantime, there was no sign of consciousness. His mother, who knew what was best to keep up his circulation, was very active.

His father was in the city that day on business, but returned before the doctor came. Normally this was a great moment for Carson, but he knew nothing of it. Both father and mother said "Only God can save him, we will pray for his life".

The man returned and said the doctor said he would come. Just then the doorbell rang. His father went to the door. "How is the boy?" the dr. asked. "Unconscious" was the father's reply. They went down the hall and entered the bedroom. The doctor went to the bedside and said "Carson, do you know who I am?" in his most pleasant voice. He opened his eyes and said "Dr. Emerson" and was instantly unconscious. He knew no one again until the next day. It was a long case, but tender care and prayer gave him a lease on life. For weeks after the doctor let him out of bed, one step was shorter, but he overcame it with some changes. Before this accident he was very lovable in his actions. He climbed on the lap of older folk to be loved. He hugged and kissed the family, especially his "Cousin Annie". This was omitted forever. He, however, was instead a deep, appreciative, helpful young boy who was undemonstrative of his feelings. When he returned to school, he was left to his own initiative and it was a normal one.

The other incident with a horse happened when he was a teenage boy. He was sent on an errand on another gentle horse. The horse came back, bare-backed and all were appalled. Something drastic had happened. Quickly, those present went to the highway to go and find Carson. He was coming down the road carrying the saddle. Joyfully they hastened to meet him and to take from him the saddle. The one who had saddled the horse had not tightened the girth sufficiently for that particular horse. At a distance of about one half mile from home, on the return trip, the saddle turned and he fell from the horse with one foot in a stirrup. Instead of the horse running, he eased on step by step a little way before the girth broke and the saddle fell to the ground. There upon the horse trotted toward home and left it up to him to bring the saddle home. And he did it.

Carson Hubbard was an unusual child in many ways. His parents were leaders in the Vandola Baptist Church. Their children were always at the various services. One old gentleman had an Irish accent. This intrigued Carson Hubbard. He loved to hear him read the Bible at a prayer meeting. Now and then he requested reading and discussing a portion of scripture at the next prayer service. Carson was always ready to hear him read and to the astonishment of the family, came home several times, repeating the passage as the man had pronounced the words, remembering it word for word.

He grew up on his father's farm and learned farming and all the details of farming. The culture and curing of Tobacco was the main crop on his father's farm. This was carried on in an accurate manner from saving the seed to the sale of it. Step by step, each part was done with precision.

The winter he was 14 years old, his father went away from home on a journey of several weeks. He arranged with Carson's teacher to excuse him from classes whenever any tenant needed to go to the market with their tobacco. He knew it would not be too often and the care they needed he was sure Carson could give.

When Carson's father returned, the banker was quick to tell him about the business-like manner Carson had used in every step of his responsibility. The check for the sale of the tobacco and the man were brought to the bank, the business attended to, his father's part deposited and the other party happily taken care of in a truly business-like manner. The Tobacco Warehouse personnel were equally delighted with his manners and ability in the absence of his father.

Carson Hubbard was sent to public school at the age of 5 years. In the summer there were 4 months in a private school. After 3 years of education, he was in 9 months of private school at home. He was at all times a lovely child and a good boy in school and ready to play when the recess came. Occasionally there were extra recitations and he enjoyed those occasions, but he liked them most if there was something funny. Once he selected the following as his portion of a program and was given permission to recite it. His pleasure over this caused his mother to preserve his copy as follows:

ENCOURAGEMENT

- 1 "Who dat nocking at the dore?
Why Ike Johnson for shore!
Come in Ike. I'se mighty glad
You come down. I that you'se mad
At me bout tother night,
And was staying way for spite.
Say now was you mad for true?
When I kind of laughed at you?
Speak up Ike and sprress yo'self."
- 2 "Taint no use of looking sad
And a making out you'se mad.
Ef you's gwine to be so glum
Wonder why you evah come.
I don't like nobody round
Dat jes shut de mouth and frown.
O, now man don't act a dunce!
Can't you talk? I told you once
Speak up Ike and sprress yo'self."
- 3 "What you come here fer tonight?
Body'd think you wasn't right.
I'se done all dat I kin do -
Dressed particular - just for you
Recon I'd a better wo
My ol' ragged calico.
After all the pains I'se took
Can't you tell me how I look?
Speak up Ike, and sprress yo'self."
- 4 "Bless my soul, I'se most furgot
Telling you about Tilly Scott.

Don't you know, Come Thurs night
 She's a gwine to Ma Lucius White?
 Mis Lizzie says I allus wuz
 Heep sight lik'ler'n her,
 And she'll get me sumpin new
 Ef I wants to marry too.
 Speak up Ike and spress yo'self."

5 "I could mar'y in a week
 Ef de man I wants would speak.
 Tillys presents'll be fine
 But they wouldm't ekal mine.
 Him what gits me fur a wife
 'll be proud you bet yo life.
 I'se had offers, some aint quit.
 But I hasn't marr'd yit!
 Speak up _____"

6 "Ike, I loves you, yes I does
 You're my choice and allus wuz.
 Laffin at you aint no harm
 Go way darkie, wha's your arm?
 Hug me closer. Dah dat's right!
 Wasn't you an awful sight,
 Having me to baig you so?
 Now ax whut you wants to know
 Speak _____"

In school perfect attendance and punctuality was exacted of him and the rest of the children by their parents. Only sickness permitted absence from school. His last years of school at home, he attended Bachelor's Hall High School which was three miles from home. He and his brother, Travis, walked to school and back home every day. One of his report cards is extant today. It is signed by the Principal Warren E. Frank and gives an idea of this young boy in high school and his grades in 7 subjects: Grammar 85; History 78; Penmanship 85; Arithmetic 90; Algebra 85; Latin 80; Spelling 90; Deportment 100; Neatness and Order 100. This was not an exceptional report and many of his were better.

When the time came to go away to college, his father gave him the privilege of choosing a field of work. He did not choose one. His father felt he should have more opportunity and sent him to Piedmont Business College, Lynchburg, Va. to learn the rudiments of business. A postal card sent to his mother and postmarked Nov. 4, 1910 told her "I room with Prof. Prince. He teaches the Commercial Department. Tell Snooks (sister's nickname) that her old school-mate is here, Miss Blair. She is my math teacher".

When he had completed his work there, he was not interested in the type of work for which he was prepared. He was 21 years of age, so he went to Texas to see the real life of those who lived on a cattle ranch. He did not believe the stories of their wild life. He was employed for one year at Pitch Fork Ranch. He enjoyed it and its ruggedness. The horseback riding he did was thrilling, but after one year, he returned home, satisfied. He was assured also that the men who lived the demanding rugged life of the Texas cowboy, were, as a rule, dependable, honest, fine men so far as his contact with them revealed. Upon arriving at his father's new home in Brunswick Co., Va. he said this to inquiring strangers. They would not believe the truth. They desired a wild life

story. He had none.

upon his return, Carson Hubbard remained with his father so long as he lived. He was farming as a tobacco grower in Brunswick Co., Va. and Carson was satisfied and was a part of the family interest.

There was no Baptist Church near their home. His parents were interested in seeing one built in the small town of Dolphin, Va. They encouraged organizing a Sunday School and Carson Hubbard was Secretary. He and his brothers were all at the regular Sunday School and preaching services arranged prior to the building of this desired church. They co-operated in every detail in the pioneer days of that building to the great satisfaction of their parents. They had grown up in the Vandola Baptist Church and this was a way of life with them.

Carson Hubbard never joined any church in his life. He had the highest ideals for the life of one belonging to a church. One example of his respect for this is seen in the following. The rules of his parents' church required non attendance at a circus, a dance and other occasions regarded as worldly. This included their children as well. Carson Hubbard was 21 years old in January. The next summer the Barnum & Bailey Circus was in action near his home. One day he worked all day as usual on the farm. When everyone stopped for the day he went to the house and went to his room. He came down dressed to go out. He told his father and mother that since he was 21 years old and no one in the church could blame them for his going to see the circus, he was going to catch the evening train and attend the evening program. He excused himself from the evening meal in order to catch the train. It was only a few miles by railroad. He saw the circus and returned home the next morning in time for breakfast with his parents and was ready for the farm work with all the rest. No one ever reproached him and who could have ever showed more respect for his parents and their obligations than this son exercised. He honored his parents.

Later in life, after his father's death, he continued his interest in his mother's church activities. He served again as Secretary of the Sunday School she was interested in for a neglected section. He was always a friend to the pastor of his father and mother. He often looked out for them in a season of their need. On one occasion, he called the attention of the men in her church to the pastor's wood pile. "Just a few sticks of wood out there" he said. Several said they would see about it. Instead, he suggested they meet him at the pastor's wood pile "tomorrow morning". Two of those men did meet him, each with a one horse scant load of unsawed big logs. Carson Hubbard's donation was a full "two horse load" of sawed, fireplace length, seasoned wood, ready to be burned. The surprised minister came out to meet them and he took the first armful of the sawed wood in his arms and carried it into the house at once. He explained the fire was very low and two of the children were sick in bed.

Telling his mother of this, Carson said to her, "Suppose my wood had needed to be cut!". Later he returned to the minister's wood pile and left another load of seasoned sawed firewood.

On another occasion, realizing the pastor's salary was in arrears, Carson Hubbard said to some of the members who were filling their smoke houses with pork, "Give the preacher a ham for Thanksgiving". He offered to pick them up when their committee set a date. When the day came, he placed a ham in the box, called for the committee and set out to collect those fine, home-cured, hickory-smoked hams. The people who promised the hams responded without any exception. Then they arrived at the pastor's smoke house and hung up the gifts in his smoke house, as was the custom. There was only one ham; the other gifts were all shoulders. When he went home he told his mother the results and said "The choicest had been kept and the second best was given to God".

Through all of his life he read the Bible and studied its meaning. He used a concordance to get the meaning. To do this he had to use a powerful magnifying glass, when he grew to be an old man.

In his early life he had the misfortune to buy some gun shells that were imperfect and out of the lot, two gave trouble and one rebounded and injured one of his eyes. Then later, a bit of metal struck him in that eye and it had to be removed. As a result of losing this eye he was exempted from service in W.W. I. He was an able man in every other way.

When his father died, his mother requested her sons, Carson and Travis Hubbard to remain with her and control the farm. At her death it would be their farm. They did this. She lived many years and the farm work went on as they planned it.

Carson Hubbard bought with his brother Greer a farm he desired to own. When his mother died, she willed to Carson and Travis her farm. Thus, he had half ownership in two farms in Virginia. It seems that when his mother was gone, he was ready to go away. In some way he learned of Canadian farmers' desire to learn more about growing tobacco. He went to Canada and engaged in training some farmers in growing and curing tobacco. He was in the state of Ontario a few years. It seems that he attempted to raise a crop himself and it turned out to be an off year for growing tobacco. As a result, he left Ontario. In 1934 he went to Princeton, British Columbia, Canada and lived there the rest of his life.

Throughout his life, Carson Hubbard was fond of children and every child who knew him loved him. He would talk to any child and they listened. In some way he had an unusual attraction for every child. He told them stories and they listened with wide-eyed wonder. They always begged for more and he had more to tell. The story came to him while he talked, and often upon the exclamation or question. No one could retell his story as he had told it, and an attempt to retell one could not capture the same child's former appreciation. These stories that delighted children were quite innocent stories. Not one was ever written, so they were lost when their author passed away. It has been said that when he went down the street, the children followed him and many times he was seen sitting down surrounded by children listening to a story. His story always left the children satisfied.

Carson Hubbard never married. He loved a young girl enough, but he desired for her to be a few years older. She did not wish to do this and married another. She was too young and she soon passed away. His mother said this was a great sorrow to him. Later he had great admiration for another. They were never married. He had attacks of rheumatoid arthritis and this may have been the reason. His mother, if living, could, perhaps, state the reason.

After his mother's death in 1928, he went to Canada, as told above. He lived in that country the remainder of his life, or around 40 years; six years in Ontario and thirty-four in Princeton, British Columbia.

In the meantime, he wrote a note now and then to his two brothers and his sister. When one received a message, the other two were informed that he was living and alright.

In that section of Canada, he became interested in searching for metals and minerals. He had to secure permission to explore for this purpose. It is claimed that he was successful in this and staked a number of claims. He was required to register each claim in the local office in that township. He never developed any claim he staked in Canada. His joy was in discovery. He spent the summer months in this field of interest.

At some time he became a member of the International Order of Odd Fellows and belonged to Princeton Lodge No. 52 IOOF, Princeton, British Columbia, Canada. This seems to verify those who were his friends and neighbors in that

area. Mr. and Mrs. Brian Patrick Wright and family were his close friends during his years in Canada. They were very young when he went to Princeton and their friendship developed in their early life. Mr. Wright became a Rancher, but he also accompanied "Kit" Hubbard on prospecting tours. The children of Princeton knew him as "Virginia" and the citizens knew him as "Kit" Hubbard.

In the late years of his life, he became a sick man. Cancer developed. Surgery was essential in a distant hospital. A strike was on in the Postal Service. His family in the U.S.A. could not be informed. The U.S.A. Postal Service could not send the letters his family had written to him. One letter the Post Master promised to send the day the strike was over, and they called for it. In the meantime, he was not recovering and had been transferred back to Princeton Hospital. His friends, the Wrights, went to see him several times each day. They took this letter to him and read it to him. They telegraphed at once. Messages were exchanged by telephone. Reservations were made to go by plane to see Carson Hubbard. A copy of a birth certificate for his sister was ordered and it was sent by air mail special delivery, arriving too late. The plane had left. The same hour, the funeral service was being held for Carson Hubbard in Princeton, British Columbia, Canada. He died at 4:15, Pacific time, August 26, 1968. He had made arrangements for his own funeral to be held in Princeton. The funeral service was conducted by the Rev. Howard C. Usher, pastor of Saint Paul's United Church. He was a newly arrived minister and based the service on the adoration of Carson Hubbard's friends. He opened his remarks "Gone from the realm of mortal flesh is this son of the Southern State of Virginia. Gone to that place where there shall be no more sorrow nor crying; neither shall there be any more pain. So it is with Carson Hubbard, familiarly known as 'Virginia'....His family, though, is far away and it is the friends close by who will miss this old familiar face the most"...here was a man who took time to make friends with children. This says a lot in this day and age when so many seem to have so little time for the young. Here too, I am told, was a man who never intentionally tried to harm a fellow man. This too says quite a bit"...You knew him far better than I..."His familiar face is gone and the soft sound of his southern drawl only a memory but the remembrance of 'Virginia' will linger on for a long time in Princeton". On another occasion Rev. Usher's remark was that Carson Hubbard "died among friends, friends he had earned".

Among the floral offerings were two from children in Princeton who loved "Virginia", fourteen Princeton families and six from his southern relatives who heard the sad news in time. The service closed. His Fraternal Brother, John Milne P.G.M., the Recording Secretary, informed Carson Hubbard's loved ones, that he "was laid to rest in the Odd Fellows Plot in the Princeton Cemetery, Plot 6, Section D, Lot 57". He also said that Mr. and Mrs. Wright had placed an appropriate marker on his grave. Mrs. Wright had written about this marker.

"It is a bronze plaque
In Memory Of
Carson "Kit" Hubbard
1889 "Virginia" 1968"

Mrs. Wright said they put in "Kit" since he preferred to be called "Kit" by his adult friends. The children knew him as "Virginia", and since by them he was affectionately called "Virginia" this was included. These tokens of appreciation are appreciated by his relatives. Only one, his nephew and namesake, Greer Carson Hubbard, has seen his grave.

The following two articles are included since they may be a matter of

interest to many. Each was published after Carson Hubbard was 70 years of age. He was an old man living alone. One of his neighbors declared he was an independent man.

The Similkamen Spotlight, Princeton, B.C., page 2, July 1, 1959.

Old Virginia

No one around town but knows Old Virginia, yet he is the man whom nobody knows. That is, we all know him but nothing about him. A kindly scout, with an old black hat stuck sideways over a sunburnt face, and a twinkle in one eye that suggests deep humor ready to bubble up on all occasions. I wouldn't call his clothes shabby, but they have a shiny well-worn look about them, the result of constant wear. His jacket is never buttoned, as this might require some effort, and his pants are supported by the proverbial hitch all seamen learn.

I asked him the other day how he felt and he answered "Mighty feeble". That must have been a stock answer for halfway between the crown of his head and the soles of his feet he reminded me of a feather bed tied in the middle. Virginia said something about the neighbors not bringing in much lately, but that fades out in a smile and a ha-ha. He seemed in a communicative mood, so we sat down in a Club Cafe while he told me something about himself.

He told me his real name but that was not for the record. I assumed that because of his nickname he hailed from the State of Virginia, "That is correct. I was born 'way back in 1889, in Pittsylvania County in the good old U.S.A."

Father and mother were farmers. Young Kit was brought up on the farm. His parents must have been kindly and understanding, for Kit stayed a long time on the farm. The events that led to his coming to Canada are no part of this story, so remain a closed chapter so far as printers ink is concerned. Virginia said he would tell me all about it later on.

"What about going to school?" I asked. "Well" he said "I went to the little red school house, but the woodpeckers ate it all up so that I could get out of the First Grade. I started fifteen times to go to school, and was expelled five times. That leaves ten terms of five months each."

Quite evidently, Kit was a normal, healthy boy, with his full share of mischief, just the kind of boy who is a headache to the teacher, but later on becomes a source of pride and joy in remembrance.

Kit stayed on the farm till 1928, when he crossed into Canada and worked on an Ontario farm. After a brief visit home he returned to Canada and started curing tobacco. "I grew a crop in 1931, and all I got for it was six cents a pound. I had to hire myself out for wages to pay for growing that crop in 1933. I made enough money to come west to British Columbia, and here I paid \$7.40 a lb. for the tobacco I sold in Ontario for six cents a pound." We do not vouch for the mathematics of this transaction. One thing is certain, he sold cheap and bought dear.

Virginia arrived in Princeton on May 15, 1934 and has been a familiar figure here ever since. He has done his share of work which, he admits, never killed him. Some years were spent in local coal mines, when wages were low, and working conditions hard. For the most part, he has enjoyed prospecting for gold, and any other elements that happened to be in fashion. He loves the outdoor life and never felt better than when seeking out the hidden treasures of earth. It mattered little whether he found them or not, the fun was in looking for them.

I asked Virginia if he had ever been married and he said "Well I was nearly

married once..." and that's as far as we got with that story.

Virginia is of a philosophic turn of mind ("Never buck Nature or the C.P.R."). He is not lacking in natural wisdom, and has a store of anecdotes ready to illustrate his point. He never hurt anyone, except, perhaps himself. He is always happy with children, and I have stood by while they sat on the sidewalk and listened gladly with goggle eyes to such yarns as only Virginia (and Bobby Stevenson) could spin. No doubt they were all true. Yes, a kindly soul is Ole Virginie, the only one of this kind. He toils not, neither does he spin, and yet.....

The Similkamen Spotlight, Princeton, B.C., page 6, July 1, 1959.

A Humorous Letter

The choicest gem from Virginie's store of wit and wisdom is in the following self-explanatory letter addressed to the Tax Department in Victoria in 1953. "Dear Sir. There was no work for me to do could not get any work. I am an honest man. I fills the shovel ful and some on the handle, my bos doesn't like that so it is hard to get a job.

"My mother raised me honest, she told me "Son anything nailed down too tight or if it is too heavy or too hot let it alone, otherwise suit yourself".

"Mr. I cannot make a man give me work or the government either. I got \$96.00 coming to me for work I did in April 1951 would like you to collect this for me.

"I got beat out of my wage, the government got beat out of tax, a man can't work all the time, sometimes he gets sick.

"I missed a job by 10 minutes as pie taster at the bakery at Copper Mountain (too slow). Mr. everytime it rains soup I am out of doors with a fork and the plate is upside down.

"Mr. I was under the doctors care part of the year, my license number 39475 reference, Mr. Charlie Nichols also gold commissioner Mr. Ken Houghton. Balance of the year I stood pat with the exception of 52 days that I worked for the government reference: any citizen of Princeton, B.C.

"Mr. if you have any humor in you, just say Hocus Pokus, Dominocus, Green Tomatoes Rotten Potatoes and let check slide to me for \$54.95.

"I am enclosing self addressed envelope for personal reply, please let me know what you think...

Kit..."

NOLAND HUBBARD

Noland Hubbard, born April 18, 1886 in the home of her parents, Vandola, Va., nine miles west of Danville, Va., is the third child and only daughter of John Mitchell and Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard. She grew up on her father's farm. At age 5, she was too young to walk alone the distance to school. Her mother was her first teacher. In Sept. 1893, she was stricken with diphtheria. The disease was not in the community. Some guest in their hospitable home was a carrier. Her brothers Greer and Carson also were victims, but were not so ill. As a result of the faithfulness of their dedicated physician, Dr. William Nelson, who drove 10 miles to and from their home for many, many days and the tender care of her parents, Noland survived. When her mother observed that she had no strength to move, she changed her position from one side to another position every half hour through those three weeks. After two months she could sit in a chair. The next spring, one pleasant day, she ran down a

slight incline for the first time, but was willing to walk back slowly. In good health again, in the fall of 1894, Noland, Greer and Carson entered the public school. Noland was reading McGuffey's Third Reader when she entered school. She loved school and never missed a day. When it snowed, she rode horseback on a horse with her father. She, of course, had to sit sideways on the horse. Greer and Carson rode astride and were hilarious over it. Getting to school was a joy for her. If absent, when one returned, the foot of the class had to be taken. A head mark required standing three days as first in class. This was an inspiration to be present and be first in the class. When the head mark was gained, it was no disgrace to go foot. She then had the incentive to learn the lessons and turn down the one who could not answer the question. On one occasion, in the geography class, Noland was foot after 3 days as first. It looked very dismal, all were so interested, every one was answering his question. Then came the question "Which state is called the Gold State?". This was the question for the one next to the head of the class to answer. He could not say. One by one, it came down the class. Noland's knees were shaking. At last it was her turn and she said "California", and started walking to the second place in the class. The many head marks that were obtained by her, of course, was due to her mother's helpfulness in the evenings in home preparation. Three years they had five months of public school work and four months of private school.

Then nine months of private school came, and piano lessons were provided. Their private teacher was a member of the family through the next five years. Noland and Greer took piano lessons and also the daughter of a neighbor, who was Noland's best friend, Maude Reagan. If she practiced one hour each day, Noland and Greer must co-operate to let her practice from 7 to 8 o'clock each morning. One went to the piano at 5 a.m. for a week, the other followed at 6 a.m. While they were at breakfast, Maude practiced. The next week Noland and Greer reversed their hours in the morning. In the afternoon, each had another assigned hour. After they were advanced enough to play sacred music, they could play sacred music on Sunday. Since practice was work, no one practiced on Sunday. Waltzes, polkas and secular music were not played on Sunday, in the home of their parents. Noland's music was learned by notes. Greer had a natural ear for music. He did not enjoy reading music. He learned to get his teacher to play it for him and he was then master. This meant that very soon the guests in the home requested Greer to play for them. Then their mother would send Noland to play a piece of music she had memorized. This was wisdom in their mother. After time passed, she was the organist at the church, because she could read the notes of the new hymns requested.

Their parents took them to Sunday School and church services. While they had a private school in the home, on Sunday morning there were Bible lessons in their home when the Sunday School was closed for winter months. In the summer of 1901, Noland Hubbard accepted Christ as her Saviour and joined the Vandola Baptist Church, of which her parents were Charter Members. She was baptized in a stream of water near her home in Aug. 1901. Rev. R.E.L. Aylor, a visiting minister, baptized Minnie Stroud, Fleetwood Royall, Noland Hubbard and Oaks Soyars that morning. All but one has been in Heaven many years. The young man entered the ministry and lead many to Christ before his death.

The next Sunday after her baptism, when she arrived at Sunday School, her father told her that her Sunday School teacher was unable to be present, and told her to teach her class. He did not wait for a refusal. He told her that having accepted Christ, she must serve Him. She said "Why Papa, I cannot teach". "Have you studied your lesson?" he asked. "Well, you know the answers, you can ask the questions." In days that followed, in unexpected demands, this was a real help to try to do as well as is possible. Later,

many programs, working with younger ones, were successful. These programs were usually done during summer vacations.

In 1902 it was necessary to go away to college. Noland entered the sophomore class her first year in college. Her parents selected Virginia College at Roanoke, Va., a non-sectarian school. She must grow up broad-minded. Students attended the Church of their choice. A chaperone, however, was required. The result was that church attendance after Sunday School classes at the college was not frequent. After her successful year at Virginia College, plans were made immediately for her return in Sept. 1903, and she was accepted. Three weeks later, her parents had realized the subtle effect that non-attendance at church had implanted in Noland. She, however, was totally unconscious of it. Her father wrote to the President stating Noland could not return in September and requested that he be released from his promise. He assured the president that if this was not permissible, he would mail his check at once for the tuition and board for year 1903-1904, but his daughter would attend the college near home. He was released from his contract. Her father then said "Daughter, I know at Roanoke College you will go to Sunday School with the student body and remain for the sermon every Sunday". Danville, Va. was just nine miles from home. Even at night, the students attended as a body, since they preferred this to staying in their rooms while everyone was at church. All of the remainder of her life, Noland has thanked the Heavenly Father for the wisdom given to her father in making this transfer to that Baptist College with its Christian influences.

While a student there, she was President of the Young Woman's Auxiliary and the work was worthwhile. She served as Secretary of her class, was Editor-in-chief of Echoes, the college annual, and was chosen Valedictorian of her class in 1905.

During these years, Miss Annie Armstrong was a guest speaker one morning at chapel exercises. Her address was a great challenge for service on the foreign mission field. Noland resolved in her heart to spend her life in foreign mission work and to direct her education toward this goal. This was not a public declaration but her parents were told of this decision.

In June 1905 Noland Hubbard graduated with an A.B. degree from this 4 year college at Danville, Va. It was named Roanoke College and was the Baptist College of Roanoke Association. Later it has been named Averett College for its founder before the War Between the States. Her parents believed in higher education for women. In Sept. 1905, they let her enroll as one of 30 co-eds at Richmond College, Richmond, Va. These were the pioneer days, prior to West Hampton and University of Richmond of today. There was no dormitory for girls. Dr. Boatwright, the president, secured a boarding place for her in the home of Rev. J.W. Mitchell, assistant editor of the Religious Herald. She was there for two years.

The next experience was teaching at Liberty College, a Baptist College at Glasgow, Kentucky, for one year. She returned to Richmond College to finish requirements for a degree there. A few months before graduation, her physician said "Go home". Noland said "No". He then said, very kindly, but positively, "Go home, or if you are dead in June, I wash my hands of all responsibility". Her reply was "I'll go". The trouble was pernicious anemia. B-12 was unknown. The degree was forgotten. She recovered. She taught school another year.

During the years at Richmond, the co-eds were day students. They had no activities outside the classes except the Chi Epsilon Literary Society. The men were members of Mu Sigma Rho or the Philologian Literary Societies. They were very aggressive in their work, but no co-ed was invited to accept membership. These two groups published the student magazine "The Messenger of

Richmond College". They accepted the Chi Epsilon Society as a co-worker in this project. Under Co-Ed Chronicles, publicity was given, such as listing "Miss Noland Hubbard a member of Chi Epsilon Literary Society".

Later, that first year in April 1906 issue, is found listed as Associate Editors of "The Messengers" two Chi Epsilon members, viz: Miss Helen E. Baker and Miss Noland Hubbard. Twice the Editor-in-chief requested Noland Hubbard to write a story for "The Messenger". Each was published. In 1906 she was a graduate of English Course at Richmond College and was eligible for a diploma.

During the school years at Roanoke and Richmond Colleges, she made 3 most important decisions. First, membership in the Young Women's Christian Temperance Association was accepted. This involved signing a pledge for life to never drink intoxicating beverages. This was not hard to do. It, however, became a safeguard all through life. Later in life it was also a forerunner of work in the Senior Women's Christian Temperance Union in those places wherever a working group was found. Another decision was to sign the pledge of the Student Volunteer Movement to go to the Foreign Mission field "if it is God's Will". For that purpose, all study had been done for several years. The pledge had never been taken until joining the Volunteer Band at Richmond College.

The third decision culminated on June 15, 1911 when Noland Hubbard and Robert Bowling were married in Vandola Baptist Church in Virginia at 8 a.m., due to the schedule and necessary connections in railroad travel. Robert Bowling, born Sept. 12, 1884 at Massies Mill, Va., was the son of Robert Perkins and Sarah Cornelia (Fulke) Bowling. He was a teacher preparing for a life's work on a Foreign Mission field in educational work. His story is in the Bowling section.

They went to reside in Hamilton, New York, where he enrolled in the Theological Seminary at Colgate University. The Baptist Church was home church, but membership remained at Jonesboro Baptist Church, Nelson Co., Va., because students were not accepted as members.

While there, Noland was a member of "The Onersipheri", the student wives organization. This was sponsored by certain wives of the faculty. Noland (Hubbard) Bowling served as president of this organization while there.

In the spring of 1912 Noland returned to the home of her parents, who had moved to a home near Dolphin, Brunswick Co., Va. On April 16, Robert Bowling joined her there, to be with her on April 18, her birthday. Their first born, Sarah Elizabeth Bowling, made her advent April 17, 1912. So the three spent April 18, 1912 together in the home of Noland's parents, John Mitchell and Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard, and the birthplace of Sarah Elizabeth Bowling. Their four children are recorded in the Bowling section.

While in Hamilton, N.Y., Mary Garnet Sours, a cousin, spent a winter with them to attend high school. She joined the Baptist Church and was baptized in the baptistry of Hamilton Baptist Church, N.Y.

Many changes came. Plans for foreign service came to be high school work in Virginia, and church duties, as members. During those years, their children accepted Christ as their Saviour and were baptized at the same hour in the Baptist Church of Chase City, Va. After all children were enrolled in school, Noland accepted a position on the high school faculty to teach Chemistry, Biology and General Science. She also taught senior high school English during those years. Summers were spent in Charlottesville, Va. at the University of Virginia where she enrolled and graduated with a B.S. degree in Education in August 1927.

In the summer of 1926, Robert Bowling and family went to Marion, Alabama where he became a member of the faculty and the Administrative Staff of Judson

College, the oldest Baptist College for women in America and a 4 year college.

Arriving in Marion, Ala. on Aug. 9, 1926, the public schools were in session. The next morning the three children were enrolled, Sarah in the junior class, Mary in seventh grade and Robert in fourth grade. On the following Sunday morning, with their three children, they united with Siloam Baptist Church. Through the next years, Noland had the role of mother, wife and homekeeper. Activities were centered around children's education and husband's duties at Judson College. There were many programs for culture and pleasure and journeys back to Virginia that varied the general routine. In the Baptist Church, there were constructive programs for everyone in Sunday School, in Training Union and in Mission studies. In this work Noland and family attended these activities as a member or in charge. She accepted the Beginner S.S. work. At first it covered new born infants and all children to to age of 7 years. The only division was a separate roll for each group. By degrees, they were separated as she led dedicated workers to realize they could serve the needs of a special age group. On the first day there were 97 on the roll. Today there are 6 groups in separate rooms. Thus the Beginner work changed during the 38 years she served. The final years as Superintendent of Beginner II group of children, age 6, before entering public school, emphasis was placed first on the Bible, second on preparing attitudes for mingling with others, upon their enrollment in school. These children were also in 3 classes, according to ages, since it was possible for one to be 6 years old on Oct. 2 this year and one to be 6 years old on next Oct. 1st., the last date the law required for entering school. This one department had six assistants when she resigned.

The Woman's Missionary Union work was a part of her interest, not only in Siloam as a member and president one term, but also in the Cahaba Associational W.M.U. and Sunday School work.

In Marion, the first interest of a secular nature, was the work of the Parent Teacher Association. They were endeavoring to have a school cafeteria. This was secured. The Depression days came. She served as president and with the co-operation of a few undaunted helpers, a carnival by the children was a success. The financial gain went to the school library. The cafeteria made it possible to give a lunch to every child who could not buy a lunch. The 12 children and 2 adults in direful need of removal of adenoids and tonsils in the Depression days, were given this care in a clinic sponsored one weekend by the P.T.A. The services of a young surgeon were secured. Adequate and sanitary equipment and nursing care was no easy task. All was accomplished with success, at no cost to the patient. One patient was black and received equal care.

All those borrowed sheets, pillow cases, towels, blankets etc. were at the cleaners and ready to be returned the next day. The tornado came that night and 21 colored people and one white man were brought in injured and put to bed in a closed hotel. Early the next a.m. Noland received a call to borrow the bedding. Every owner was called and everyone said "yes" and the cleaners delivered to them those cleaned materials for 14 of those patients.

When Robert Bowling was Academic Dean of Judson College, serving from 1937 to June 30, 1957, the date of his retirement, he keenly felt the need of more social activities involving students. Noland entered into his desires and not only executed "Open House" for every student, every faculty member and family, when College opened each September, but on many other occasions various smaller groups were entertained each year. The graduating class, at some date prior to Commencement, were entertained in his home as his tribute to them. His admiration and appreciation of youth was great and when the occasion was over, he always said "Noland, this was the best we have ever had".

To her, this remark was her reward.

The invitation to join the Andrew Barry Moore Chapter No. 650 of the United Daughters of the Confederacy was accepted. Her certificate is dated in 1931. Their work was very stimulating. Her interest was greatest as historian and sponsoring essay work among students on subjects of southern historical interest. Prizes were given by the Chapter for 3 best essays and honorable mention for the fourth. Then every best paper on a subject sponsored by the Alabama State Division U.D.C. was entered also in their state historical contest. In this contest, they competed with students all over the state. Through the years, many who were sponsored by No. 650 Chapter won the first prize. These documented essays prepared a student for freshman requirements in College English.

During those years, the question of the Designer of the first Confederate Flag was opened once more. The Andrew Barry Moore Chapter No. 650 challenged the Alabama Division to sponsor an endeavor to have the General Assembly acknowledge Nicola Marschall as the true designer of the first adopted flag of the Confederate States of America. This was accomplished through the efforts of this Chapter by the data prepared by Noland H. Bowling, who was sustained by the loyal members of that Chapter. Nicola Marschall was declared the designer at the General Assembly of U.D.C. meeting in Richmond, Virginia in 1964. (Minutes 71st Annual Convention U. D. C., pp. 178, 179). This data was filed in the Alabama Archives, Montgomery, Alabama in 1974.

Noland (Hubbard) Bowling is a charter member of the Margaret Lea Houston Chapter of N.S.D.A.R., organized in 1951 at Marion, Alabama. In this chapter she has served officially as chaplain, registrar, second vice regent and Regent. She is also a member of the Alabama Officer's Club of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

She is also a charter member of the Major John Stith Chapter of the Colonial Dames of the XVIIth Century. She has served as chaplain and librarian in this chapter while residing in Marion, Ala.

Through many years, research has been done for the ancestors of the parents of Robert Bowling and for her own parents. The results have been rewarding in many ways. One thing achieved has been securing the verification, for the first time, of patriotic services of 9 ancestors in the Revolutionary War. In the family record, the service of 8 others has been recorded. Services for the War Between the States, the War of 1812, service in Colonial Wars, services of burgesses and those who patented the lands of virgin forests have been found and recorded here. For her descendants, see Robert Bowling Chapter in the Bowling ~~section~~ *VOLUME OF MYA (in preparation)*

A widow in 1959, she resided with her daughter, Mrs. W.M. Holland and family in Marion, Ala. while her daughter was librarian for 4 years at Judson College. She then had an apartment in the home of Miss Ann England, 303 DeKalb St. for 7 years. In June 1970, she moved to Knoxville, Tennessee to reside with her daughter, Sarah Bowling Holland, who is a widow, and she spends the winter with her son, Robert H. Bowling's family in Haines City, Florida.

In 1983 she isn't dead. The end cannot be told. But it is true. This task is not completed.

The children of Noland (Hubbard) and Robert Bowling:

- i. Sarah Elizabeth Bowling, b. April 17, 1912.
- ii. Mary Susan Bowling, b. May 23, 1915, d. April 13, 1956.
- iii. Robert Hubbard Bowling, b. Sept. 8, 1917.
- iv. Martha Jefferson Bowling, b. and d. June 1921.

SALLIE ETTA (KALLAM) HUBBARD Cont'd from p. 294.

Sallie Etta (Kallam) Hubbard survived her husband, Greer Hubbard, only four years, six months and 13 days. During that time she was suffering with serious conditions of phlebitis and finally died in a hospital in Farmville, Va. April 9, 1979. Interment was in Sunset Hill Cemetery, Burkeville, Va.

GREER CARSON HUBBARD Cont'd from p. 297.

Greer Carson Hubbard and Sonya Bird (Young) Hubbard are the parents of:

- i. Anna Miriah Fairlight Hubbard, b. July 24, 1978 at Hudon, Kentucky.

EUGENE DICKSON AND SHARI LEE (HATHAWAY) HUBBARD Cont'd from p. 299.

Eugene Dickson and Shari Lee (Hathaway) Hubbard are the parents of a son:

- i. Greer Eugene Michael Hubbard, b. Aug. 21, 1979, Seattle, Wash.

GARY WAYNÈ JOHNSON Cont'd. from p. 300.

Gary Wayne Johnson and Lynne Anne Hiat were divorced June 7, 1977; no children. Gary Wayne Johnson married Gloria Gaston June 23, 1979 in Austin, Texas. They are the parents of a daughter, Erika Diane Johnson, b. Aug. 12, 1982.

JAMES ELMER JOHNSON Cont'd from p. 300.

James Elmer Johnson developed cancer, and suffered three years before his death Nov. 30, 1980 (30 years, 3 mo., 17 days of age). He had accepted Christ as his Saviour. On Nov. 13, 1980 the marriage ceremony for James Elmer Johnson and Sandra Rose Johnson was performed by Chaplain Gary Galehutt in the St. Paul, Minnesota Ramsey Medical Center. Sandra was born March 13, 1950, the daughter of Donald and Patricia Johnson of Minneapolis, Minn. The Rev. Robert Scurrah conducted the memorial service for James Elmer Johnson at 1:30 p.m. in the East Park Baptist Church, Tues., Dec. 2, 1980. His ashes were interred in Forest Lawn Memorial Park, St. Paul, Minnesota on Dec. 5, 1980.

James Elmer and Sandra Johnson are the parents of:

- i. James Elmer Johnson, Jr., b. Jan 14, 1979.

JOHN WYCLIFFE VAUGHAN, JR. Cont'd from pp 300, 301.

John Wycliffe Vaughan, Jr., b. April 28, 1920, died July 30, 1980 from a heart attack. He was interred in Trinity Memorial Garden, Rice, Va. He had been an invalid for many years, but was blessed to live to see all their children of age. All were married except their youngest son. He had seen seven grandchildren. During war periods all of his sons who were of age served in the military forces of the U.S. All children had completed college degrees except the youngest, Randall Scott Vaughan, whose 5 year course in Architecture at V.P.I.-State University was completed in June 1981. In spite of many years of invalidism, without a doubt his life was happy in the knowledge of the success of his children.

JOHN WYCLIFFE VAUGHAN, III Cont'd from p. 302.

John Wycliffe and Penelope Ann (Munn) Vaughan are also the parents of:

- ii. Emily Jane Vaughan, b. Dec. 24, 1976 at Fredericksburg, Va.
- iii. Mark Alexander Vaughan, b. Jan. 6, 1980, Amarillo, Texas.

SHERRY MAY VAUGHAN (Continued from p. 302)

Sherry May (Vaughan) Howerton continued her education and registered at the Medical College of Virginia in the School of Pharmacy, from which she graduated in May 1980. The Howertons are now occupying a new home which they had built for themselves. The house has special meaning because her brother, Randall Scott Vaughan, designed it and helped to oversee its construction in 1980. The residence is located in Buckingham County, Va.

JUDY KAY VAUGHAN (Continued from p. 303)

Judy Kay Vaughan, b. April 3, 1953 in Richmond, Va., is the daughter of John Wycliffe and Noland Alise (Hubbard) Vaughan. She married Sept. 1, 1979 at Aspen Hill, Lunenburg, Va. Kenneth Ray Perkins, b. March 15, 1947 at Farmville, Prince Edward Co., Va., the son of Alfred Lee Perkins who married Mary Lee Cockran. Kenneth by his former marriage has one child: Kelly Ann Perkins, b. July 13, 1967 in Richmond, Va. Judy, Kenneth and Kay are three happy people. Their home, Aspen Hill, was built in 1709 and is the oldest colonial home in Lunenburg County, Va.

JESSIE SUE VAUGHAN (Continued from p. 301)

Jessie Sue Vaughan, b. July 13, 1959 in Richmond, Va., is the youngest child of John Wycliffe Vaughan and Noland Alise (Hubbard) Vaughan of Burkeville, Va. She graduated from high school. On July 15, 1978 at Burkeville Baptist Church Nottoway Co., Va. Jessie Sue Vaughan and Hubert Arcemous Tipton were married. He was b. Jan. 13, 1954 at Farmville, Prince Edward Co., Va., the son of Louis Arcemous Tipton who married Orla Whitt of Mars Hill, N.C. Jessie Sue (Vaughan) Tipton graduated from Longwood College at Farmville, Va. in 1981.

RANDALL SCOTT VAUGHAN (Continued from p. 301)

Randall Scott Vaughan, b. March 19, 1958, is the youngest son of John Wycliffe and Noland Alise (Hubbard) Vaughan. The compiler of this book saw Randall when he was about three years of age and was impressed by his unusual interest in every activity. He graduated from Nottoway Senior High School in the class of 1976. In September 1976 he entered Virginia Polytechnic Institute-State University, Blacksburg, Va. He chose the five year course in Architecture and had an outstanding record. He graduated in 1981.

ELMER DIXON HUBBARD (Continued from pp. 298 and 299)

Elmer Dixon Hubbard and Belle (Brookins) (Coonse) Hubbard were divorced in 1981. Elmer Dixon Hubbard, b. Mar. 2, 1919, Lunenburg Co., Va., the son of Greer and Sallie Etta (Kallam) Hubbard, married on Dec. 5, 1981 at Tacoma, Pierce Co., Washington Mrs. Nadine (Walker) Stiles, the widow of Stuart J. Stiles. She was born Aug. 4, 1908 at Howard, Miner Co., S.D., the daughter of LeRoy Walker, b. at Chatterfield, Minn. and died at age 63 in Colorado, who married Oct. 18, 1899 Hannah Christian Cordley, b. Feb. 25, 1878 in Lincoln, England. The ceremony was performed by Dr. Vernon G. Elgin of the Little Church on the Prairie. They are happy members of this Presbyterian Church.

LINDA LEE HUBBARD (Continued from p. 298)

Linda Lee (Hubbard) and Frankie Leon Keefe are the parents of:

1. Todd Eugene Keefe, b. Sept. 28, 1976 at Petersburg General Hospital, Petersburg, Va.

PAUL TRAVIS KIRTLEY (Continued from p. 309)

Paul Travis Kirtley, b. Feb. 18, 1954, the son of Paul Revere and Margaret Haslett (Hubbard) Kirtley, married Vicky Ann Brown on Oct. 14, 1978 at Cosby Memorial Baptist Church, Richmond, Va. She was born Nov. 14, 1952 at Tobaccoville, North Carolina, the daughter of William Newton Brown who married Ruby Bell Ransdell. Vicky graduated from the Robert E. Fitch High School in Groton, Connecticut. In 1982 Paul and Vicky live in Tampa, Florida. She is employed by Inter Rail, Inc. and Paul is employed at the Elk Well Fish Farm at Gibsonton, Fla.

SHERRI HASLETT KIRTLEY (Continued from p. 309) and 331-C

Sherri Haslett (Kirtley) Sanford is a supply systems analyst at the Bellwood Defense General Supply Center in Richmond, Va. Her husband, Glenn Sanford, is employed by Philip Morris, Inc. When not at work he may often be found fishing or hunting. They are the parents of:

- i. Shannon Kay Sanford, b. March 19, 1977 at Richmond Memorial Hospital. She entered Kindergarten Sept. 1980 at Falling Creek Elementary School in Chesterfield County, Va.

DAPHNE LAYNE KIRTLEY (Continued from p. 309)

Daphne graduated from the Jefferson Huguenot-Wythe High School Complex at Richmond, Va. in 1980. She attended the Huguenot School of this complex and was a member of the National Honor Society in 1979. She was a member of the school marching band and the concert band. She played with the Richmond Youth Symphony 1977-1978 and 1978-1979. She attended Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University of Blacksburg, Va. in 1980-1981 and 1981-1982. In the fall of 1982 she enrolled at Virginia Commonwealth College where she is studying Travel and Tourism.

ANNIE MILDRED (HUBBARD) ROYSTER (Continued from p. 309)

Annie received an Associate in Applied Science degree in Nursing from the J. Sargent Reynolds Community College, Richmond, Va., on June 3, 1979. She was employed as an LPN 1976-1979, then as an RN from 1979 to the present time of writing (1983) at the Veterans Administration Medical Center in Richmond, Va. She is a member of Phi Theta Kappa fraternity. She is studying at Virginia Commonwealth University-Medical College of Virginia, Richmond, Va., scheduling classes at hours when not on duty, expecting to receive a B.S. in Nursing in December 1983. *Died April 1994*

ALICIA GWENDOLYN (ROYSTER) GARNETT (Continued from p. 310)

In 1983 she is employed as an accountant at F. & M. Bank, Richmond, Va.

MARY ANNE ROYSTER (Continued from p. 310)

Mary Anne graduated in the class of 1978 from Central Senior High School. She attended Southside Virginia Community College - John H. Daniel Campus, Keysville, Va. She is employed (1983) by Philip Morris, Inc., USA in the Manufacturing Center located at Richmond, Va.

SUSAN VIRGINIA ROYSTER (Continued from p. 310) See also p. 331-C

Susan graduated in the class of 1981 from Oak Hill Academy, Mouth of Wilson, Va. In 1983 she is employed by Craddock-Terry Shoe Corp., Victoria, Va.

VALERIE GAY NELSON (Continued from p. 307)

Valerie and Andrew Cornelius Sluiter moved to Summerville, S. C. where Andrew was employed by General Adjustment Bureau of Business Services as an Insurance Adjuster. They are the parents of:

- i. Travis Nelson Sluiter, b. Feb. 15, 1978 at Norfolk General Hospital.
- ii. Elizabeth Lynne Sluiter, b. Jan. 27, 1980, Norfolk General Hospital.
- iii. Todd Edward Sluiter, b. May 7, 1982 at North Trident Hospital, Charleston, S. C.

DEBORAH DENISE NELSON (Continued from p. 308)

Deborah and Willie Haggard Horton, Jr. are the parents of:

- i. Abram Stephen Horton, b. Nov. 3, 1980 at Mary Immaculate Hospital, Hampton, Va.
- ii. Gabrielle Frances Horton, b. Oct. 12, 1982 at Mary Immaculate Hospital, Newport News, Va. (Same hospital moved from Hampton)

KAREN DIANNE NELSON (Continued from p. 308)

Karen attended the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary at Louisville, Ky. In 1982 she is enrolled in Southside Virginia Community College taking the curriculum in nursing.

DONALDA LYNNE (NELSON) BROOKS (Continued from p. 308)

Donalda and Bryant moved to Richmond, Va. where Donalda works for a Mortgage Company and Bryant is employed by Philip Morris Tobacco Co.

KATHY LYNN REYNOLDS (Continued from p. 152)

Kathy Lynn Reynolds, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Walter L. Reynolds of Chatham, Va. and Arthur Julius Volpe, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Volpe of Baltimore, Md. were married on July 30, 1983 at Carrollwood Baptist Church, Baltimore, Md. She is a graduate of Averett College, Danville, Va. and he is a graduate of Catholic University of America in Washington, D.C. They will reside in Baltimore, Md.

DAVID GORDON JOHNSON (Continued from p. 300)

David Gordon Johnson, b. Dec. 9, 1956 at St. Paul, Ramsey Co., Minnesota, son of Gordon Wilfred and Alma May (Hubbard) Johnson, married on March 17, 1984 at Arlington, Tarrant Co., Texas Linda Lou Johnson, b. April 17, 1953 at Columbia City, Whitley Co., Indiana, the daughter of James Woodson Johnson who married Lois Jeanette Baker. Linda's parents were married at Wolflake, Noble Co., Indiana. David and Linda live at Arlington, Tarrant Co., Texas.

HELEN TATE (HUBBARD) ROTH (Continued from p. 313)

On April 16, 1984 Helen Tate (Hubbard) and Alan James Roth became the parents of James Alan Roth, born in Miami, Florida.

CYNTHIA REBECCA (FOSHEE) TOLER

(Continued from p. 263)

Joseph Arthur and Cynthia Rebecca (Foshee) Toler are the parents of:

- i. Joseph Arthur Toler, Jr., b. Oct. 13, 1979 in Nashville, Tennessee.
- ii. Jacob Foshee Toler, b. Aug. 8, 1981 in Nashville, Tennessee.

RUBY JANE (REYNOLDS) HUBBARD

(Continued from p. 257)

The compiler was informed that the funeral service for Ruby Jane (Reynolds) Hubbard was on March 10, 1983. At the time of her death, Lloyd Gilbert and Ruby Jane (Reynolds) Hubbard had one daughter, four sons and eighteen grandchildren, all of whom have been recorded. They also had at that time twenty great grandchildren. Their children were all present except their son Luke, who died June 18, 1979. Her brother Howard Reynolds and sisters Mrs. Lottie English and Mrs. Thelma Clinton were present.

SUSAN VIRGINIA ROYSTER

(Cont'd. from pp 310, 331-A)

Susan Virginia Royster, b. July 4, 1963 in Richmond, Virginia, the daughter of William Elliot and Annie Mildred (Hubbard) Royster of Victoria, Virginia and Christopher Alvin Dewey, b. June 14, 1962 at Sandusky, Ohio, were married on Saturday, August 18, 1984 in Grace Episcopal Church in Sandusky, Ohio. In 1984 they reside in Vickery, Ohio.

Christopher Alvin Dewey is the son of Joseph Sam Dewey who was born in Toledo, Ohio and Victoria Josephine (Telzloff) Dewey who was born in Sandusky, Ohio.

EMMA WALKER HUBBARD

(Continued from p. 277)

The third Golden Wedding Anniversary in the family of Montezuma (Mont) and Emma Jones (Walker) Hubbard was the fiftieth wedding anniversary of Rev. Robert Clinton Perry, Jr. and Emma Walker (Hubbard) Perry.

Hosts on this occasion were their sons and daughters-in-law: Rev. and Mrs. Robert Clinton Perry, III of Tuscaloosa, Alabama and Dr. and Mrs. John Michael Perry of Lynchburg, Virginia. Relatives and friends were invited to a reception on September 1, 1984 in Stakely Hall, First Baptist Church, 305 South Perry Street, Montgomery, Alabama. On this happy occasion the hall was filled with many friends, both young and elderly, from the various places they had served in God's kingdom on earth during their fifty years of life companionship.

Relatives present included: Their sons and families: Rev. and Mrs. Robert Clinton Perry III, son Robert Clinton Perry IV and daughter Sarah Beth Perry, and Dr. and Mrs. John Michael Perry, son John Michael Perry, Jr. and daughter Jennifer Lee Perry. Also present were Mr. Julius Watson, brother-in-law of Robert Perry and Agnes Galloway of Nashville, Tennessee, cousin of Robert Perry.

Two of Emma Perry's sisters were present: Mrs. Elnora Robinson of Farmville, Virginia and Mrs. Charles F. Leek of Nashville, Tennessee, who was accompanied by her son-in-law and daughter, Howard Brian and Zola (Leek) Foshee.

Emma Walker (Hubbard) Perry is next to the youngest of fifty-eight Hubbard first cousins. Her only living first cousin, Noland (Hubbard) Bowling, was present, accompanied by her son Robert Hubbard Bowling and his wife Lois (Worley) Bowling of Haines City, Florida.

It was a joyful occasion for everyone present.

ROBERT CLINTON PERRY III
(Continued from p. 277)

Rev. Robert Clinton Perry III and family have resided in Tuscaloosa, Alabama since the first week in June 1963. At that time he became the pastor of Bethel Baptist Church and served until May 1971. He then became

In September 1964 he began teaching in the Tuscaloosa County schools. He also teaches in the Independent Study Division at University of Alabama, Tuscaloosa.

Their children are in their junior year in college in the 1984-1985 session. Robert Clinton Perry IV is interested in electrical engineering and is a student at Georgia Institute of Technology, Atlanta, Ga. Sarah Beth Perry is a junior at Samford University, Birmingham, Alabama.

DR. JOHN MICHAEL PERRY
(Continued from p. 277)

Dr. John Michael Perry and family reside in Lynchburg, Virginia. For several years Dr. Perry has been pathologist at General Hospital in Lynchburg. Now he is also pathologist at Baptist Hospital, Lynchburg, serving both hospitals.

Dr. and Mrs. Perry have two fine children. They attended the Golden Wedding Anniversary reception of their grandparents, Robert and Emma Perry, on September 1, 1984 in Montgomery, Alabama.

John Michael Perry, Jr. is finishing eighth grade in the Lynchburg school system in 1985, and will enter E. C. Glass High School in the Fall. Jennifer Lee Perry attends R. S. Payne Grade School in Lynchburg.

JAMES EARL LINTHICUM
(Continued from p. 188)

The Golden Wedding Anniversary of James Earl and Vergie Love (Smart) Linthicum was celebrated on November 11, 1984.

Their daughters, Mrs. Elva Algene Ashworth of Richmond, Virginia and Mrs. Nettie Jane Bosley of Hampton, Virginia were hostesses, securing for this occasion the Browns Presbyterian Church, Cumberland County, Va., built in 1858, near Farmville, Va. and near their parents' home.

Relatives and friends from far and near came for Earl and Vergie's special day. When the day arrived, Vergie was ill and in the hospital for an extended stay. This gathering, however, made it possible for those who lived far apart to see one another, and will be a pleasant memory for those who attended.

One of Earl's father's first cousins, Mrs. Elnora (Hubbard) Robinson, was their guest on this occasion, and was delighted to meet Earl and Vergie's two daughters and Earl's brother who had lost his vision while overseas during World War II.

Vergie looks forward to returning home, and it is beautiful to quote Earl's statement, "There are not many who live to celebrate a Golden Wedding Anniversary. I am so pleased, for Vergie and I have had a happy life together, and we have two wonderful children."

HAZEL BLAIR HUBBARD
(Continued from p. 281)

Hazel Blair Hubbard lived alone for a number of years in Nashville, Tennessee near her sister Zola (Hubbard) Leek. Her health failed, and finally she was in the care of the Bethany Health Care organization. Her niece Mrs. Howard B. Foshee visited her Aunt Hazel almost constantly during this time.

Suddenly, around 7:51 on the morning of December 31, 1984, she quietly ceased breathing, dying as calmly as she had lived all of her life. Her life

has been declared a tribute to God. Her loved ones know that the care she gave as a nurse was given with tender love, and they are grateful for her precious life.

Hazel Blair Hubbard was buried on January 2, 1985 in the Garden of Atonement in Woodlawn Memorial Gardens in Nashville, Tennessee.

F. MUSE MALONE
(Continued from p. 520)

Mr. F. Muse Malone, born March 17, 1902 at Sweet Lips, Chester Co., Tennessee, died January 17, 1985 at Chester County Nursing Home. Funeral service was in Casey Funeral Home chapel, Henderson, Tennessee on Friday, January 18, 1985 at 3:30 p.m. Brother Everett Huffard conducted the beautiful memorial service. Interment was in Chester County, Tennessee Memory Gardens.

ROBERT LEE HUBBARD (Continued from p. 253)

Robert Lee Hubbard, b. May 10, 1925 in Los Angeles, Original Co., California, the son of Luke and May (Lacey) Hubbard, married on Feb. 5, 1947 in La Jolla, Santiago Co., Calif., Winifred Lucille Mattila, b. Nov. 5, 1925 in Managha, Becker Co., Minnesota, the daughter of John Jacob Mattila who married Susie (no middle initial) Alderman.

Robert Lee Hubbard served overseas during W.W. II in the Marine Corps. Since then he has been engaged in various phases of sales work. After the children were grown, Winifred has been employed in personnel work. Their home is in Alhambra, Calif. (as of 1982). Their children are:

- i. Janet Louise Hubbard, b. Sept. 22, 1948.
- ii. Roberta Lea Hubbard, b. Nov. 18, 1949.

MARRIAGES

JANET LOUISE HUBBARD

Janet Louise Hubbard, b. Sept. 22, 1948, the daughter of Robert Lee and Winifred Lucille (Mattila) Hubbard, married William Vargo. They reside in Vancouver, Washington. Their children are:

- i. Richard Allen Vargo, born in August 1967.
- ii. Charles Robert Vargo, born in October 1972.

ROBERTA LEA HUBBARD

Roberta Lea Hubbard, b. Nov. 18, 1949, the daughter of Robert Lee and Winifred Lucille (Mattila) Hubbard, married William Sellers. They reside in Yucaipa, Calif. They are the parents of:

- i. Karen Ann Sellers, born in December 1968.

ELIZABETH ANNE FOSHEE (Continued from p. 263)

Elizabeth Anne Foshee graduated from Samford University, Birmingham, Alabama. While there she was a member of Delta Zeta sorority and Kappa Delta Epsilon honor society. During the school year 1980-1981 she taught in the St. Clair County, Alabama school system.

Elizabeth Anne Foshee, b. Oct. 7, 1958 in Nashville, Davidson Co., Tenn., the daughter of Howard Bryce and Zola Hubbard (Leek) Foshee, married Jan. 1, 1981 at 5629 Highland Way, Nashville, Davidson Co., Tenn, Robert Allen Jones. He was born Jan. 30, 1955 at Pascagoula, Jackson Co., Mississippi, the son of Jessie Johnson Jones who married Joanna Higginbotham. Dr. Lynn E. May performed the wedding ceremony. Robert Allen Jones is a graduate of Mobile County High School and attended Ringling School of Art in Sarasota, Florida. He is engaged in the construction business. Robert Allen Jones by his first marriage -- to Lynn Marie Walker -- is the father of Robert Matthew Jones, a fine little boy about six years old in 1981. Elizabeth and Robert Jones plan to settle in Grand Bay, Alabama.

In 1984 they are the parents of:

- i. Mary Elizabeth Jones, b. June 8, 1982 in Mobile, Alabama.
- ii. Miriam Anne Jones, b. Aug. 14, 1984 in Mobile, Alabama.

FULLER FAMILY

This page left blank intentionally.

A FOREWARD

In America there are many Fuller families. Relationship of the Colonial settlers named Fuller has, as yet, never been learned. It is true that in the New England area and in the Southern Colonies, the same given names are often found, which may indicate relationship in their English background.

Ezekiel Fuller, the ancestor in the following study, was in Isle of Wight Co., Va. in 1711 and died there in 1723. He had a son, Ezekiel, and a son Benjamin. In 1706, in Massachusetts, Robert Fuller had a son named Benjamin, who named his son Ezekiel. Dates show that Robert and Ezekiel Fuller Sr. were Colonial contemporary inhabitants. If they were brothers, or near relatives, has not been learned. It is thought provoking, also, that Elizabeth Clement arrived in Virginia in the early 1600's with a son named Ezekiel Clement. Elizabeth Clement's maiden name was Elizabeth Fuller. Her brother was Sir Nicholas Fuller. His father was Sir Cuthbert Fuller, the son of Sir Nicholas Fuller of England. (See Tyler's Quarterly Vol. 17. p. 125 and Clement section this study.) It will be of interest to learn if there was anyone named Ezekiel Fuller before 1600 and one later who came to Virginia.

This study deals briefly with Ezekiel Fuller's life in Virginia in the years 1711-1723. The compiler made no effort to trace the descendants of each of his children. Finding no facts recorded for Arthur Fuller, his son, all the time was spent searching for Arthur's descendants. A partial record follows. Many were never found. Others were not interested. Therefore, the compiler regrets that many of Arthur and Sarah Fuller's descendants are not recorded here.

Arthur Fuller was born in Isle of Wight Co., Va. He was a landowner in Granville Co., N.C., a resident of Halifax Co., Va. until the eastern county line cut him off into Pittsylvania Co., Va. in 1767. He resided there from 1767 to 1797. Originally his descendants were in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Today they are in many places.

EZEKIEL FULLER

EZEKIEL FULLER

16__-1723

Ezekiel Fuller, born around 1650, it is assumed, in England, came to the Virginia Colony at an unknown date. The earliest recorded evidence has been in the year 1711. On June 11, 1711 in the Isle of Wight County, Virginia, the following men, viz: John Hillyard, Richard Reynolds Jr., Thomas Calcote, James Bragg and Ezekiel Fuller, witnessed the Will of Henry Wiggs. This Will is recorded in the Isle of Wight Wills, page 75.

Witnessing this Will with so many others indicates that he was not a stranger in that county. James Bragg, one of these witnesses, was the owner of 400 acres of land at that time, and had lived there since 1703. In 1717, James Bragg sold this same land to Ezekiel Fuller. The deed of William Boddie to James Bragg gives details regarding the location of this tract of land which were omitted in James Bragg's deed to Ezekiel Fuller and for that reason William Boddie's Deed to James Bragg is recorded first. This may help an interested descendant to find the land their first Fuller ancestor in Virginia owned. It can be assumed that Ezekiel Fuller and his wife, Deborah, were interred there. There may be another item of interest on that forgotten 400 acres, owned by Ezekiel Fuller. That is beautiful small rocks. It is said that someone possesses some of these that an unknown Fuller ancestor collected at the old home place in Isle of Wight. The compiler can only give the following record. All can learn if they are interested.

Deed of William Boddie to James Bragg.

Isle of Wight Co. Deed Book I (1688-1704) Virginia.

Know all men by these presents that I, William Boddie of ye Isle of Wight County in Virginia, hereby cause of good will and reasons of my now wife Mary Boddie bargained, sould & delivered unto James Bragg a cerdain parcell of Land situated lying and being in ye foresd County and it lyeth by ye side of Western Branch Meadow and it is bounded thus. It beginneth att a marked white oak standing by ye side of ye sd Meadow, and at a Corner Tract of Wm Barons ground and from that Corner Tree alon by that lyne of marked trees to ye _____ and there of to another white oak a Corner Tree and from thence _____ to another cornertree and as is agreed on a pine tree & that pine tree is a Corner Tree of Thomas Robert's parcell of ground and from thence along a parcell of marked trees to a great pine marked C standing In a pond and from thence along a parcell of marked trees to a little white oak, a Corner Tree that standeth by a path side that goeth toward ye Western Branch Meadow and on side from _____ down along a parcell of marked trees along by ye right hand of ye sd path going toward ye Western Branch Meadow and then along that path of marked trees by it through the _____ and then along ye path and marked trees by it beyond ye and thence along ye path & marked trees by it _____ beyond it _____ so far as _____ head of a Branch that rusheth out of ye _____ Branch Meadow and then down ye side of ye head of ye Branch a little way & across to ye other side of ye Branch to a Redd oak, a marked tree & a Corner Tree of that parcell of Land that I formerly sould to George Williams and down by ye side of the sd Branch & Cross ye mouth of another Branch to another marked Red Oak and it standeth by ye side of ye Foresd Western Branch Meadow and from _____ straight entry to ye _____ of ye Foresaid Western Branch Meadow Runns and then up afsd Runns to the _____ station or first mentioned marked white oak & Corner tree of Wm Barrons parcell of ground. Now how many acres of land there _____ Bound tree before mentioned hee doo not ser-tainly know, but wooder support by four hundred acres of Land, now if it

contains ye four hundred acres of Land I will take none from it and if it go less than four hundred acres of land I will add none to it. Now James Bragg hath bought this parcell of Land of me for four hundred acres of Land Going more or less and I have sould it to him for four hundred acres be it more or less and soo ye bargain is to Hand - between us for four hundred acres of land whether it be more or whether it be less.

Now I, ye sd Wm Boddie doo in ye behalfe of my selfe, my Heirs Exrs Admrs warr^t ye sale of the forsd land to be good & lawfull to him ye forsd James Bragg, his Heirs Exrs Admrs forever. They are sd James Bragg his heirs and successors yeilding & paying yearly & every year, forever, ye Quit Rent of this forsd four hundred acres of Land and I ye aforesd Wm Boddie and my forsd wife Mary Boddie doo acknowledge that this Deed of _____ as Witness our Hands & Seals this eight Day of May 1703.

Sealed, Signed & delivered
in the presence of us
Owen (his O mark) Griffon
Anne (her A mark) Truko

William Boddie
/s/
Mary ^{her} M Boddie
mark

Acknowledged in Open Cort with Jury Isle of Wight County 9 June 1703 by
Wm Boddie & Mary his wife relinquisheth her Dower.
Atty Barr & ordered to be recorded

Teste Cha: Chapman CCC

This is as it was deciphered and one sees it was not easy to buy land and how it was measured when sold. James Bragg lived on this land around 14 years and the deed indicates that improvements were made in the meantime before it was sold to Ezekiel Fuller.

Isle of Wight Deeds Wills Great Book Vol. 2 1715-1726, page 507.

This Indenture made the ___ Day of May in ye year of our Lord 1717 Between James Bragg of ye County of Isle of Wight of ye one part and Ezekiel Fuller of ye afd sd County of ye other part. Witnesseth of ye sd James Bragg for and In consideration of ye sume of five Thousand pounds of Tobacco - to him in hand payd att and before ye Ensealing & Delivery of these Presents ye Receipt whereof he doth hereby & himselve therewith fully satisfied Contented and payd and thereof and of Every part and parcell there of Doth Clearly acquitt and Discharge ye sd Ez: Fuller his Exrs and Admrs and Every of them by these presents have Granted, alliened Released & Confirmed & by these presents Do grant Bargain alien Release & Confirme unto ye sd Ezekiel Fuller & to his heirs and assigns a Certain tract or dividnt of Land Containing about four hundred acres, be ye same more or Less scituate Lying and being in the County aforesd & Containing by Estemation four hundred acres and bounded as by Deed from William Body and Mary his wife to James Bragg may fully and at Large appear ye sd Deed being Dated ye 29 of May 1703 and all and singular ye appurtenances with ye Reversion & Reversions, Remainder and Remainders thereof and of Every or any part there of together with all houses out houses Gardens orchards ways water water Courses & other advantages to the Same or any part thereof belonging or appertaining To Have and To Hold ye sd Land and all and Singular ye Promises wth ye appurtenances to ye sd Ezekiell Fuller his heires and assignes forever and to ye only proper use and behoof of ye sd Ezekiel Fuller his heirs assignes for Ever and ye sd James Bragg for himselve his Exrs Admrs doth Covenant grant and agree to and with ye sd Fuller his heires Exrs admrs & assignes yt he ye sd James Bragg

now is & Standeth Lawfully and Rightfully Seized of and in ye sd premises and its appurtenances of a Good Sure absolute & Indefeizable Estate of Inheritance in fee Simple & yt he hath good Rightfull power and Lawfull authority to grant and Convey ye Same to afsd Ezekieell Fuller and his heirs according to the purport true Intent and meaning of those present & yt it shall and may be Lawfull to and for ye sd Ez: Fuller his heirs and assignes from time to time and at all times here after feasably and Quietly To Have, Hold _____ possess and Enjoy ye sd Land with ye appurtenances without any Lawfull Law Suit Trouble, Denyall or Interruption of him ye sd James Bragg his heirs or assignes or any other Person or Persons whatsoever and ye sd James Bragg for himselve his heirs Executors and Admrs ye sd thereby Intended _____ and Every part thereof to ye said Fuller his heirs and assignes against him ye sd James Bragg his heirs and assignes and against all and Every other person and persons Claiming or to Claim by former (?) and them shall and will at all times for Ever here after warrant and defend In Witness where of ye parties to those Presents Interchangably have sett their hands and Seals the Day and Year first above written.

James Bragg /S/

Signed Sealed
and delivered
In Presents of
James Hurst
Joseph Bridges
Epaphrodytus Williams//

At a Court held for Isle of Wight County the 23 Day of September 1717 James Bragg Came into Court Presented and acknowledged this his Deede to Ezekieell Fuller an Mary^{*} his wife privately Examined Relinquished her Oower and it is admitted to record.

Teste J. C. Lightfoot Cl. Cur

In the above deed all responsibility regarding the situation of this land is shifted to the deed written by William and Mary Boddie in 1703.

Ezekiel Fuller bought this land in 1717 and they lived there when he wrote his Will in 1722, only 5 years later. This Will is included because it reveals a few details about this Fuller family. This land Ezekiel Fuller bought from James Bragg has been seen to be the land William Boddie and his wife Mary Boddie sold to James Bragg in 1703. Evidently they were elderly people at that time. William Boddie had a land grant of 550 acres of land in the Isle of Wight Co., Va. upon Cypress Swamp that is dated Oct. 20, 1661 and on July 12, 1665 he was granted 3,350 acres at the head of Cyprus and Western branches of Beaver Dam to the Meadow which meets head of the Western Branch. (See Cavaliers and Pioneers by N.M. Nugent, pp. 393 & 475).

The compiler's deductions from these two wills and the 2 patents are that the ancestor Ezekiel Fuller's farm was situated near Western Branch and Beaver Dam, Isle of Wight County, Va. It will be seen that while he lived there only 5 years, it was the home of the family until it was sold on May 23, 1744.

At some unknown date, Ezekiel Fuller married Deborah, whose maiden surname is unknown.

EZEKIEL FULLER'S WILL

Great Book Vol. 2 (1715-1726) Isle of Wight County, Virginia, p. 193. The Will is recorded as follows:

"In the Name of God Amen. I, Ezekieell Fuller of ye Isle of Wight

* Mary was wife of seller.

County being of perfect Mind & Memory Thanks be to almighty God make this my Last will and Testament in Manner and form following Imprimis I submitt my Soul to God Hoping Through the merrits of my blessed Saviour to have pardon of all my Sinns.

Item. I Give to my Loving wife the use of all my Estate whatsoever during her widowhood or Natural Life and ye day of marriage or death my will is that This in Item I Give and Bequeath to my Son Ezekiell and Sollomon all my lands to be Equally Divided Between Them and their Heirs forever.

Item. I give to my son Ezekiell all my Carpenders Tools.

Item. I give ye remainder of my Estate to my wife marriage or death to my Loving Children. To my daughter Ann, my son Ezekiell my daughter Mary my Sone Sollomon Benjamen, John Joseph Arthur & Timothy to be equally divided Between them. Item I give to my son Henry Twenty five Shillings to be paid by Executx. Item I give to my daughter Martha Whitley and my daughter Onner Allen a calf apeace and I do make my Loving wife Deborah my whole and Sole Executrix of this my Last will & Testamt in Witness my hand and Seale this 19th day of Novembr 1722.

Signed Sealed
and Delivered to
be ye Last Will
and Testament in
ye presence of
Arthur Smith
Mattw Lowry
Wm (his W marke) Ward

his
Ezekiell EE Fuller
mark

At a Court held for Isle of Wight County The 24 of June 1723.

The Last Will and Testamt of Ezekiell Fuller presented into Court by the Executx who made Oathe Their unto and being proved in Court by the oathes of Mattw Lawry & Wm Ward witnesses is admitted to record.

Jesse H. Lightfoot Cl C-ort."

The above Will verifies Ezekiel Fuller's wife was living, named Deborah and was Executrix of his last will and Testament. It shows also that he had 3 children old enough to be out of their father's household. Two were daughters who were married and a son whom it is assumed was mature, perhaps married. To each of these he had previously granted material blessings of unknown value.

This Will proves in their home were 2 daughters and 7 sons. The unusual naming of them in this Will indicates that they were named in order of their birth. Since there is no known family record, and since later information found to date does not refute this idea, the following family record is based on this Will.

Ezekiell Fuller, b. in 1600's, d. before June 24, 1723.

Deborah Fuller b. in 1600's, d. before May 1744.

i. Henry Fuller of age and independent in 1722. Refer to p. 349.

ii. Martha Fuller, married a Mr. Whitley before 1722.

iii. Onner Fuller, married Thomas Allen before 1722.

iv. Ann Fuller.

v. Ezekiell Fuller.

vi. Mary Fuller.

vii. Sollomon Fuller.

viii. Benjamen Fuller. Refer to p. 349.

ix. John Fuller.

- x. Joseph Fuller. Refer to p. 351.
- xi. Arthur Fuller. Refer to p. 352.
- xii. Timothy Fuller. Refer to p. 352.

No attempt has been made to trace the twelve lines of this family. Many contacts prove there is interest alive that needs the co-operation of collateral kindred that can enable those willing to work to assemble the essential facts for each child named in that Will. In the records found, there are no evidences found that Ezekiel Fuller married twice. Deborah Fuller, if born as late as 1680, was only 64 years old when she passed away around 1744, since Ezekiel willed his lands to her in 1722, and at her death his sons, Ezekiel and Solomon were heirs to his 400 acres of land in Isle of Wight Co., Va. This land was the home of their mother and her children as long as she lived. She was the mother of 12 children and, by estimate, around 42 years of age in 1722. Three children, already independent, were out of the home. The rest of the children were minors, yet the oldest sons, he gave the land upon the death of their mother. As the sons became of age, they did leave home. Ezekiel bought land in N.C. 8 years later in 1830. His mother still had at home 6 sons ten years old or older. Four years later in 1834, Solomon bought land in N.C., yet his mother had at home 5 sons 14 years old or older. Five years later, Benjamin bought land in N.C. and 4 sons were there to take care of their mother's affairs, of whom the youngest was around 19 years old. It seems they remained as long as she lived. After the land was sold, they are all found in North Carolina. Each of these 12 are mentioned briefly as found before the settling of Ezekiel Fuller's Estate in 1744. This date indicates that Deborah Fuller, his Loving Wife, never remarried. She remained in Isle of Wight County and reared her family. It will be seen the sons grew up and went away, but the land was not sold by Ezekiel and Solomon. There is only one reason to consider and that is, the land was the land of Deborah Fuller for her "Natural Life" unless she remarried. It is normal to assume the old lady, Deborah Fuller, passed away around 1744. It is also normal to assume that Ezekiel and Deborah Fuller were interred on that farm.

No efforts, in research on the sons of Ezekiel Fuller, have found any of them in the State of Virginia before the 1760's. All who were found were in the State of North Carolina when they were discovered. They all seem to have remained in North Carolina except "Arther", who is traced as Arthur. At this point it should be said no one has learned the date of the arrival of Ezekiel Fuller in the Isle of Wight County. He was not a young man when he died, since he had 3 grown children.

He was, without a doubt, an industrious man to maintain a family of 12 children. He was also prosperous enough to have 5,000 pounds of tobacco ahead to pay for his farm. Tobacco was used for currency in those days and also until after the Colonies gained their independence. He evidently was a carpenter since he gave his carpenter tools to his oldest son in the home when he made his Will. A carpenter in those days was not an ordinary man who could use a saw and hammer as the designation is used in modern times. A carpenter, in those times, has been declared to be a man whose ability was equivalent to that of architects of this era. If he was a carpenter, that was good. If, with this, he was also a planter, that was a desirable goal for every settler in Virginia. There were in his home young sons to be kept busy and tobacco was a money crop. It is normal to regard their life on the farm was that of the farmer and his family. They also had cattle, since his executrix would give away two calves when his Will was administered. Today, 250 years later, our great nation had its foundation made by men like

Ezekiel Fuller and his sons. If he was a carpenter, he was among the desirable group of citizens in the 1600s. On the Statute Books of Virginia, carpenters were among those to be urged to come to the Virginia Colony. His will was written by Arther Smith, a Justice of the Peace, and one of his neighbors. Note that he spelled his own name Arther. Ezekiell signed with his mark the will after it was written. Evidently he was quite ill at the time, since he signed his name in 1711, according to information. The will indicates that Ezekiell Fuller was a Christian man, since he was leaning upon the "blessed Saviour" to pardon all his sins. The names of most of his children are Biblical names, is also observed.

MARRIAGES OF DESCENDANTS OF EZEKIEL AND DEBORAH FULLER

MARTHA FULLER

Martha Fuller, a daughter, married a Mr. Whitley prior to Nov. 19, 1722. Exact date unknown and no other facts learned.

ONNER FULLER HONOUR FULLER

Onner is perhaps an incorrect spelling for Honour, the name many girls were given years ago. She had married a Mr. Allen prior to Nov. 19, 1722 and she was called Onner Allen. Evidence of this marriage is found in Chapman's Marriages, Isle of Wight Co., Va. Proof is in Great Book 2 Isle of Wight Co., Va., p. 113, and in Will Book 4 Isle of Wight Co., Va., p. 333, unless there is error in copying. No effort to trace this line was made.

ANN FULLER

She seems to be the fourth child of Ezekiel and Deborah Fuller. Nothing more was learned.

MARY FULLER

She seems to be the sixth child of Ezekiel and Deborah Fuller. Nothing more was learned.

JOHN FULLER

John Fuller was the ninth child named in his father's will. If he grew up, the evidence was not found. There was a John Fuller in Pittsylvania Co., Va. in 1775 as one of 8 for the rank of Ensign for the Militia. (Deed Book 4, p. 293, Pittsylvania Co., Va. Reel # 2 Va. State Archives, Richmond, Va.). No effort has been made to trace John Fuller. If he was John Fuller, son of Ezekiel Fuller I, his brother, Arthur, was a resident of that county at that time. No other facts for this John found in that county.

EZEKIEL FULLER JR.

Ezekiel Fuller Jr., the son of Ezekiel and Deborah Fuller, was the oldest son in their home when his father dated his will on Nov. 19, 1722. His exact age is not known but he was a minor. He was given his father's carpenter tools and one half of his father's lands when his mother married or passed away. Another evidence that he was under age is that his mother served as Executrix of his father's will. It is assumed that Ezekiel remained at home in Isle of Wight County until he was well past age 21 years. If he did leave home at age 21, he was quite a young boy when his father died.

In 1730, he was in North Carolina. On May 11, 1730, Ezekiel Fuller bought 250 acres of land from Joseph Lane. This acreage was part of a tract granted to Joseph Lane on March 1, 1719. This land Ezekiel Fuller acquired was on the north side of Morattock River. It was bounded by Holly Bush Swamp in Yourah Woods. His neighbors, Benjamin Lane and Thomas Lane's lands were adjacent to his. Witnesses to this deed were Barnabee Thomas and Thomas Lane. This deed was recorded at August Court 1730. Thomas Handsford D.C/C. This land of Ezekiel Fuller is recorded in Book C. Bertie County, North Carolina, p. 255. See also Colonial Bertie County, N.C. Vol. II, Deed Book B.C. (1725-1963). It will be of interest to observe where his brothers buy land.

Ezekiel Fuller married Sarah Vinson, the daughter of Thomas and Isabel Vinson of Northampton Co., N.C., according to the will of Thomas Vinson, dated Jan. 15, 1762. This will was recorded in Feb. 1764 in Will Book I, p. 86, Northampton Co., N.C. They are evidently the Thomas and Isabel Vincent who sold to William Vincent in Bertie Co., N.C. one hundred acres of his patent for 300 acres granted to Thomas Vincent in 1717. (Deed Book A, p. 67.) This land was on the west side of Meherrin Creek. (See Vol. I Colonial Bertie Co., N.C., M.B. Bell, p. 4). They evidently went to Northampton County much later, since their daughter married Ezekiel Fuller at a date not known at this writing. There is on record that Ezekiel Fuller was granted 300 acres in Northampton Co., N.C. at a council held at Edenton on July 25, 1743. (Vol. 4, p. 635 & p. 522, State Records of N.C. by Sanders). Ezekiel Fuller, however, seems to have spent his life after 1730 in Bertie Co., N.C. In 1735 he paid 4 L, 7 sh, 6 d Quit Rent on his 250 acres in Bertie Co., N.C. (Vol. 22, p. 241 N.C. Archives). He was there when Solomon Fuller, his brother, came in 1734. The same was true when Benjamin Fuller came. The deed in Virginia in 1744 proves they were residents of Bertie Co., N.C.

Ezekiel Fuller died around the year 1763. Sarah Fuller was his Executrix. (North Carolina Wills and Administrations Archives File No. SS883, Raleigh, N.C.). See Journal of N.C. Genealogy Dec. 1962, p. 1065. No attempt has been made to trace the family of Ezekiel and Sarah (Vinson) Fuller. The above will may reveal their children's names.

SOLOMON FULLER

Solomon Fuller, the son of Ezekiel and Deborah Fuller of Isle of Wight Co., Va., grew up in that county and then went to North Carolina, but the time is not known. He may have been residing there before he purchased land, since he purchased 100 acres of the land patent of Joseph Lane Jun. William Warr sold this land to Solomon Fuller. The deed was dated May 13, 1734 and it was recorded at the May Court. Witnesses were John Thomas and Ezekiel Fuller.

B John Wynns D.C/C

This deed is recorded in D. Book D, p. 52. See Colonial Bertie County, N.C., Vol. III, p. 139, M.B. Bell.

Solomon bought land near the home of his brother, Ezekiel Fuller. He paid for this land 1600 pounds of pork. This indicates at least an interest in raising hogs. He entered into the interest of the County it is seen by a list ordered to be recorded Feb. 25, 1739, of men that included his name for Jury duty in Bertie and Edgecombe Counties, N.C.

Solomon Fuller married Mary, but her surname is not known, nor the date of their marriage. This marriage was prior to 1744, according to the deed below, when Ezekiel and Solomon Fuller sold their inheritance in Isle of Wight Co., Va. Solomon Fuller and family resided in Bertie Co., N.C. No effort has been made to trace their line of the Fuller descendants. Sanders, Vol. 4, State Records of N.C., p. 635, states Solomon Fuller at Council at Edenton on July 25, 1743 was granted 300 acres of Land in Northampton Co.

Since the compiler found the above data for Solomon Fuller, born by estimate around 1710 or earlier in the Isle of Wight Co., Va., who was the son of Ezekiel and Deborah Fuller, the following data has been contributed as one line of Solomon Fuller. This means that others' descendants, with dedication to an effort to do the same, may succeed. This line was compiled by Donald George Brown of Toledo, Ohio. It is recorded here as it was sent to the compiler.

SOLOMON FULLER

Solomon Fuller d. 1774 in North Carolina. Son of Ezekiel Fuller and wife Deborah. He married Mary. Their children:

- i. Jones Fuller, died Sept. 15, 1815. Married first Ann. Mar. 2nd May 13, 1786 (date of bond) Sarah Bradford. Mar. 3rd Mrs. Prasilla Harris c. 1800-10.
- ii. Solomon Fuller, B. c. 1737 Bertie Co., N.C. D. c. 1821, Mar. c. 1760 Ogilvia Avent.
- iii. Israel Fuller

Sources: Granville Co., N.C. D.B. "E", p. 86; Bk. H, p. 147.
Early Southern Fullers. Theodore A. Fuller, 1967, pp. 95, 58, 101-111.

JONES FULLER

Jones Fuller, D. Sept. 15, 1815, Franklin Co., N.C., the son of Solomon and Mary Fuller, married first Ann; married 2nd May, 1796 Sarah Bradford; married 3rd Mrs. Priscilla Harris. Children:

- i. Isham Fuller, B. c. 1760. D. June 1805. Mar. 1st. c. 1781 Elizabeth Roberts. Mar. 2nd Sarah Allen.
- ii. Sealy Fuller (Celia?) Mar. July 1782 Arthur Fuller.
- iii. Archibald Fuller, Mar. c. 1795 Patty Miller.
- iv. Bartholomew Fuller B. Apr. 25, 1769, D. 1829. Mar. January 1794 Sarah Cooke.
- v. Sarah Fuller, Mar. Feb. 1791 John Holt.
- vi. Henry Fuller, D. 1814. Mar. c. 1797 Charlotte Fuller.
- vii. Jones Fuller, D. c. 1826, Mar. 1793 Sarah Miller.
- viii. Dempsey Fuller, Mar. June 1797 Nancy Harris.
- ix. Zilla Fuller (Zilley) B. c. 1780 Granville Co., N.C. D. in 1850's. Mar. April 1, 1801 Jacob Miller.
- x. Milly Fuller (Mildred) Mar. a Mr. Yarborough.
- xi. Mary Fuller, Mar. a Mr. Jordan.
- xii. Allis Fuller (Alice) Mar. a Mr. Bailey.
- xiii. Ephraim Fuller, B. 1789 (?).

- xiv. Jordan Fuller, B. 1790. Mar. November 1810 Elizabeth Conyers.
- xv. Jonathan Fuller
- xvi. Fanny Fuller, Born 1790's.
- xvii. Warren Fuller, Born 1790's, mar. c. 1810 Amy Cooper.

The last two were minors in 1812. See Will of Jones Fuller. Will Book D, p. 137, Franklin Co., N.C.

Marriage Bonds in N.C. i "Raleigh Register" Sept. 22, 1815.

ZILLA FULLER ("ZILLEY")

Zilla Fuller B. c. 1780 in Granville Co., N.C. D. c. 1850's, was the daughter of Jones and Ann Fuller. She married April 1, 1801 in Randolph Co., N.C. Jacob Miller, B. c. 1779, Randolph Co., N.C., the son of Haman Miller who married Frances Roberts. He died in 1850's in Calloway Co., Kentucky.

Their children:

- i. Frances Miller, B. c. 1810 Randolph Co., N.C., D. c. 1872. Mar. 1828 Jesse Thorn.
- ii. James F. Miller, B. c. 1814, Randolph Co., N.C., D. June 13, 1876. Mar. Apr. 4, 1839 Lena J.D. Kirk.
- iii. Haman F. Miller, B. c. 1816 Randolph Co., N.C., D. Aug. 27, 1854. Mar. c. 1838 Mary E. Thorn.

There were 4 other daughters. Jesse and Mary E. Thorn were brother and sister, son and daughter of Hezekiah Thorn.

Sources: Goodspeed's History of Craighead Co., Ark., p. 359; 1840-1880 Censuses Calhoun Co., Ky.; Will of Haman Miller, 1817, Randolph Co., N.C.; Ky. death record of Haman F. Miller; Marriage records.

FRANCES MILLER

Frances Miller, B. c. 1810, Randolph Co., N.C., D. c. 1872, was daughter of Jacob and Zilla (Fuller) Miller. She Mar. c. 1828 Jesse Thorn, B. c. 1808, York Co., S.C., son of Hezekiah Thorn. He D. c. 1874, Craighead Co., Ark. Buried in City Cemetery, Jonesboro, Ark. Their children:

- i. William Jasper Thorn (Jasper), B. c. 1829, York Co., S.C., D. April 1862. Mar. c. 1856 Martha (?).
- ii. John Newton Thorn, ("Newt"), B. c. 1830, York Co., S.C. Mar. c. 1852 Elizabeth Fuller.
- iii. Mary Thorn, B. c. 1832, York Co., S.C., D. young.
- iv. Alsey Sylvanius Thorn, B. June 21, 1834, York Co., S.C., D. Feb. 6, 1909. Mar. 1st 1856 Ollie Owen. Mar. 2nd 1859 Nannie Bradsher. Mar. 3rd 1867 Amanda J. Mardis. Mar. 4th Feb. 9, 1896 Maria Louise Hogge.
- v. Dawson Haman Thorn, B. Sept. 1, 1836, York Co., S.C., D. May 17, 1898. Mar. 1858 Ann Eliza Ford. He Mar. 2nd time 1876 Cora Hinson.
- vi. Harvey Jones Thorn, B. Oct. 25, c. 1837, York Co., S.C., D. 1871. Mar. c. 1857 Sarah Hubbs.
- vii. Zilla Jane Thorn, B. c. 1840 Calloway Co., Ky., D. 1864.
- viii. Martha Ellen Thorn ("Matt"), B. c. 1811, Calloway Co., Ky., D. 1908. Mar. c. 1859 George W. Hubbs.
- ix. Sarah Frances Thorn ("Sally"), B. Sept. 6, 1844, Calloway Co., Ky. D. Sept. 3, 1893. Mar. March 16, 1865 or 1866 Abraham Brown.
- x. J.J. Thorn, B. c. 1845, Poinsett, Ark.

- xi. Nancy C. Thorn, B. c. 1850, Poinsett, Ark.
- xii. Susan Caledonia Dova Thorn, B. c. 1852, Poinsett, Ark. Mar. 1st c. 1869 Charles Berryman. Mar. 2nd a Mr Coleman. Mar. 3rd on Oct. 28, 1883 William O'Guinn.

Sources: 1830 Census, York Co., S.C.; 1840 Census, Calloway Co., Ky.; 1850 Census, Poinsett Co., Ark.; 1860-1880 Census, Craighead Co., Ark.; Goodspeed's History of Craighead Co., Ark., p. 359.

SARAH FRANCES THORN

Sarah Frances Thorn ("Sally"), B. Sept. 6, 1844, Calloway Co., Ky., the daughter of Jesse and Frances (Miller) Thorn, D. Sept. 3, 1893, Craighead Co., Ark. Buried Sept. 5, 1893, City Cemetery, Jonesboro, Ark. Mar. March 16, 1865-1866 in Craighead Co., Ark. Abraham Brown (Abe), B. Oct. 6, 1892, Haywood Co., N.C. He was the son of David Brown who Mar. Rhoda Chastain. He D. March 1899, Craighead Co., Ark. Buried City Cemetery, Jonesboro, Ark. Their children:

- i. Nancy Cordelia Ann Brown ("Debbie"), B. c. 1867, Craighead Co., Ark., D. c. 1890's. Mar. May 10, 1885 Guy F. Winningham.
- ii. David Jesse Brown, B. Sept. 24, 1868, Craighead Co., Ark. Died Feb. 4, 1885. Single.
- iii. Gracy Caldonia Ardella Brown ("Dell"), B. Feb. 12, 1871, Craighead Co., Ark., D. Aug. 8, 1951. Mar. Dec. 31, 1890 James C. Boren.
- iv. Robert Newton Brown ("Newt"), B. Oct. 4, 1873, Craighead Co., Ark. D. Oct. 5, 1941. Mar. November 5, 1893 Dora Idella Reed.
- v. Alec Romalis Brown, B. Dec. 13, 1875, Craighead Co., Ark. D. Mar. 30, 1967. Mar. March 29, 1900 Rosie E. Hall.
- vi. Thomas Moses Abraham Brown ("Abe"), B. Dec. 22, 1876, Craighead Co., Ark., D. Oct. 7, 1906. Single.
- vii. Joseph Alexander Meak Brown ("Joe"), B. Feb. 15, 1884, Craighead Co., Ark. D. 1895. Single.
- viii. Silas Cleveland Brown ("S"), B. 1886, Craighead Co., Ark. D. in Dec. 1932 or 1933. Mar. Jan. 2, 1915 Millie Burkhart.

Sources: 1850 Census, Cherokee Co., Ga.; 1860-1880 Censuses, Craighead Co., Ark.; Abraham Brown Family Bible.

ROBERT NEWTON BROWN

Robert Newton Brown ("Newt"), B. Oct. 4, 1873, Craighead Co., Ark., the son of Abraham and Sarah Frances (Thorn) Brown, D. Oct. 5, 1941, Baptist Hospital, Memphis, Tenn. Buried Oct. 7, 1941, City Cemetery, Jonesboro, Ark. He Mar. Nov. 5, 1893, Craighead Co., Ark. Dora Idella Reed, B. Dec. 4, 1875, Dyer Co., Tenn., dau. of John N. and Dicy Emaline (Middleton) Reed. She D. Mar. 14, 1965, Craighead Co., Ark. and was Buried March 16, 1965, City Cemetery, Jonesboro, Ark. Their children:

- i. Vernie Lavada Brown, B. Sept. 24, 1894 in Craighead Co., Ark. Mar. Sept. 6, 1914 Aaron Lee Farmer.
- ii. Georgia Viola Brown ("Georgie"), B. Oct. 2, 1896, Craighead Co., Ark. Mar. September 1, 1912 first time Clarence Morgan. She Mar. 2nd time Aug. 22, 1921 John L. Tice.
- iii. Eva Idella Brown ("Evey"), B. Aug. 1898, Craighead Co., Ark. Mar. May 10, 1923 Robert Edmond Dorlon).
- iv. Charles Newton Brown ("Charlie"), B. Oct. 10, 1900, Craighead Co., Ark. married Dec. 31, 1919 Claudia Florence Young.

- v. Claude Lee Brown, B. Sept. 21, 1902, Craighead, Ark. D. Oct. 14, 1968. Single.
- vi. Pearl Leona Brown, B. March 27, 1909, Craighead, Ark. Mar. Nov. 12, 1927 Cleo Floyd Davis.

Source: Records of immediate family.

CHARLES NEWTON BROWN

Charles Newton Brown ("Charlie"), B. Oct. 10, 1900, Craighead Co., Ark., is the son of Robert Newton and Dora Idella (Reed) Brown. He Mar. December 31, 1919, Craighead Co., Ark. Claudia Florence Young, B. Feb. 26, 1902, Faulkner Co., Ark., the daughter of William Andrew Young who married Issie Doe Hogan. Their children:

- i. Charles Elbert Brown ("Elbert"), B. March 10, 1921, Craighead Co., Ark. Mar. May 11, 1946 Marguerite L. Laberdic.
- ii. William Melvin Brown, B. Dec. 22, 1923, Craighead Co., Ark., Mar. March 5, 1955 Anna Louise Beale.
- iii. Donald George Brown ("Don"), B. Oct. 28, 1931, Craighead Co., Ark. Single.

All of above family since 1936 reside in Toledo, Ohio.

Source: Family records.

BENJAMIN FULLER

Benjamin Fuller was the eighth child of Ezekiel and Deborah Fuller of Isle of Wight Co., Va. It is assumed he grew up in that county and went to North Carolina after he became a mature man. He, like Solomon, went to his brother Ezekiel's home and purchased land on the north side of Moratock River. This deed was dated April 25, 1739. Inside of 9 years, these three brothers settled in Bertie Co., N.C. The witnesses to Benjamin's deed from Edward Earpe were Samuel Peete, John Swenny and Ezekiel Fuller. He bought 250 acres and paid 12 Ls, 10 shillings for it. This deed was recorded at the May Court 1739 in D. Book E, p. 464. (See Vol. III, p. 204 Colonial Bertie Co., N.C., M.B. Bell). This Benjamin Fuller has not been traced by this compiler. It is interesting that these three brothers who bought land in Bertie Co., N.C. did it in the order they were named in their father's will, viz: year 1730-1734, and 1739 or 8, 12 and 17 years later. There is no question, therefore, about their relationship. No other facts are known.

HENRY FULLER

Henry Fuller was the oldest son of Ezekiel and Deborah Fuller of Isle of Wight Co., Va. Due to his father leaving him only 25 shillings when he made his will on Nov. 19, 1722, it is assumed that this son was perhaps married and settled already in North Carolina. In that case, his parents had provided for him. He likewise could not serve as Executor for his father unless he was near home. Weighing the various ideas, it is assumed that before the death of his father, he was no longer in Isle of Wight. His home came to be in Granville Co., N.C. He was perhaps a citizen of Edgecombe when he first settled in North Carolina prior to 1722 and may have been located in the area later called Granville Co. after 1746. Much has been written on this son of Ezekiel Fuller and no research is included here.

It has been seen that Ezekiel Fuller Jr. and his brother, Solomon Fuller, the heirs of their father's farm of 400 acres of land, more or less, upon the

decease of the mother, settled in Bertie County, North Carolina during the early 1730's. At least four of these brothers had left Isle of Wight Co., Va. before 1744. It can be assumed the younger sons, all very small children, remained with their mother so long as she lived. All were grown men before 1744 when this deed was written. Even so, they had a home with the aging mother and they took care of her.

THE DEED OF EZEKIEL AND SOLOMON FULLER

Isle of Wight County Virginia Deed Book 6 (1741-1744, page 374.

This Indenture made the Twenty Third Day of May One Thousand Seven Hundred & Forty four and in the Seventeenth year of the Reign of King George the Second By the Grace of God of Great Britain France & Ireland &c Between Ezekiel Fuller and Solomon Fuller of the County of Bertie in Carolina, Planters of the one part and James Turner of the Parish of Newport in the County of Isle of Wight in Virginia Planter of the other part Witnesseth That the sd Ezekiel Fuller and Solomon Fuller for and in Consideration of the Sum of Twelve Pounds Current Money of Virginia to them in Hand paid by the said James Turner before the Sealing and Delivery of these presents the Receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged Hath granted Bargained Sold Aliened Enforced & Confirmed and by these presents Doth fully Clearly and absolutely Grant Bargain, Sell, Alien Enfors and Confirm unto James Turner aforesd his Heirs and assigns forever a certain Tract of Parcell of Land Containing by Estimation four Hundred Acres of Land be the same more or less Situate lying and being in Newport Parish in the County of Isle of Wight in Virginia and Bounded as by a Deed from William Boddy and Mary his wife to James Bragg may fully and at large appear the said Deed being dated the twenty ninth Day of May 1703 and the above Land Sold by James Bragg & Mary his Wife to Ezekiel Fuller as by a Deed Dated May One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventeen as will more fully and at large appear and the sd Ezekiel Fuller did by his last Will & Testament devise the above Lands to his two Sons Ezekiel Fuller and Solomon Fuller as by his Will more at large Will appear with all and singular Its Rights Members Jurisdictions and Appurtenances together with all Houses Edifices Buildings Barns Stables Orchards Gardens Lands Tenements Woods Underwoods Profits Hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the sd Messuage or Tenement & premises belonging or in any wise Appertaining To Have and to hold The said Messuage or Tenement and all and Singular the premises hereby Granted Bargained and Sold with their and every of this Rights Members and appurtenances whatsoever unto the sd James Turner his Heirs and assigns To the proper use & Behoof of the said James Turner his Heirs and Assignes forever and the said Ezekiel Fuller and Solomon Fuller for themselves & their Heirs Extors Adminors or Assigns the said Messuage or Tenement and all & Singular other the premises before granted Bargained & Sold with the appurtenances unto the sd James Turner his Heirs and assigns forever against them the sd Ezekiel Fuller & Sarah his wife & Solomon Fuller & Mary his wife their Heirs and assigns forever and all and every other Person & Persons whatsoever Lawfully Claiming by from or under them or any of them shall and Will Warrant and forever defend by these presents and further the sd Ezekiel Fuller & Sarah his Wife and Solomon Fuller and Mary his Wife Their Heirs & Assignes do Covenant & agree with the said James Turner his Heirs and Assigns by these presents that they the sd Ezekiel Fuller and Sarah his Wife & Solomon Fuller and Mary his wife their Heirs &c shall and will from Time to Time & at all Times hereafter make do cause to be made done and Executed any such further Act or Acts Thing or Things Devise or Devises of which the sd James Turner his Heirs or Assignes

or any of them or any of their Concill Learned in the Law shall be reasonably advised Devised or required for the further better & more sure (?) making the above devised Land ye Primeses a good Sure Indefeazable Estate in Fee Semple to the sd James Turner his Heirs and assigns forever and that all and singular the before Granted premises with their appurtenances & every or any Part there of shall be and _____ and shall be Constaned Esteemed, adjudged and Taken to be & Enure to the only Proper Use & Behoof of ye sd James Turner his Heirs & Assigns for ever and to none other Use Intent or Purpose whatsoever In witness where of the sd Ezekiel Fuller & Sarah his Wife and Solomon Fuller & Mary his Wife hath here unto set their Hands fixed their Seals the Day and Year above written.

Sign'd Sealed & Delivered
In the Presence of Us
Thos Woodley
John (His + mark) Batten
John (his #T mark) Turner

his
Ezekiel + Fuller /S/
mark
his
Solomon X Fuller /S/
mark

At a Court held for Isle of Wight County April 23, 1744
Ezekiel Fuller & Solomon Fuller came into Court & Acknowledged their Deeds of Bargain and Sale to James Turner which is Ordered to be Recorded.

Test Jas. Baker Cl Cur.

It is seen in these three deeds that James Bragg received an estimated 400 acres of land in its natural condition. Fourteen years later Ezekiel Fuller Sr. received the same with a house and other improvements. He died 5 years later and for 22 more years it was the Fuller home. His widow and nine children lived there and changes were enumerated. The term messuage was used in those days to state improvements; this included the dwelling house, all the essential adjacent houses and the term even included the fact that there was a lawn surrounded by a fence. This deed also shows there was some uncertainty in regard to safety of the grantee, due to the land being devised. This may be the reason for the sale price being 12 Ls.

On April 23, 1744 James Turner had this deed recorded. And the Fullers left the Isle of Wight Co., Va. The following is what is known of the three youngest Fuller sons, Joseph, Arther and Timothy. Their older brothers were in North Carolina and it is found that they went to North Carolina and all seem to be citizens of Granville Co., N.C., part of their lives.

JOSEPH FULLER

Joseph Fuller seems to have been the tenth child of Ezekiel and Deborah Fuller of Isle of Wight Co., Va. He may have remained in that county until his older brothers sold the home of his childhood.

It is known that he was a citizen of Granville Co., N.C. Joseph Fuller and his two younger brothers were in the Company of Militia in that county, reported on Oct. 8, 1754 by Captain Osborn Jeffreys. (Vol. 22, p. 371, North Carolina State Record). When the Oath of Allegiance was administered by Thos Banks in Beaver Dam District of Granville Co., N.C., Joseph Fuller was among the subscribers who took this Oath. He signed his name by his mark. (Vol. 22, pp. 161, 174, *ibid*). This may tell he had no school advantages after his father's death. He was a loved brother since he has namesakes among his kindred. No effort was made to learn more facts.

211
 No. 74. Arthur Fuller One hundred and fifty acres of land
 in Granville County on Cedar Creek Beginning at a poplar run-
 ning thence East 150 poles to a white Oak thence South 150 poles
 to a hickory thence N^o 150 poles to a red Oak thence N^o 160 poles
 to the first Station Dated 28th day of October 1752.

274
 No. 92. Arthur Fuller Four hundred and fifty acres of land
 in Granville County On both sides of Drandy Creek Beginning
 on the south side of said Creek at a white Oak thence northerly
 N^o 320 poles to a pine thence N^o 320 poles cross the Creek to a
 white Oak thence East 320 poles to the water of a red Oak and a
 white Oak thence South 220 poles by Maryans line to the
 Beginning Dated 11th day of March 60.

360

Arthur Fuller he hundred and twenty seven acres
of land in Granville County On both sides of Cedar Creek begin-
ning on the north side the said bank at Fuller's corner
No. 104. a pine thence runs by his line N. 160 poles crossing said creek
at a red Oak thence by his other line E. 30 poles to a red Oak
thence by a road fork, line South 20 poles to a hickory thence
N. 150 poles to a red Oak thence, N. 160 poles to a red
Oak thence N. 260 poles to a pine thence N. 250 poles to
Marshall's line to the corner of a white Oak thence E. 350
poles to a white Oak thence N. 40 poles to a pine thence
East 90 poles to a pine thence South 20 poles to a white
hickory on Marshall's line thence by his line to the Beginning
Date 11th day of March 1760.

TIMOTHY FULLER

Timothy Fuller seems to be the youngest child of Ezekiel and Deborah Fuller of Isle of Wight County, Virginia. He did not remain in that county after the old home place was sold. It is known that he settled in Granville Co., N.C. and was loyal to the demands of the citizens to belong to the Militia. Captain Osborn Jeffreys, on Oct. 8, 1754, reported him as a private in his Company. This Company was in Col. William Eaton's Regiment. His Virginia nephews loved Uncle Timothy enough to give him a namesake.

Brittain Fuller (1750s-1812) had a son Timothy (cal780-d1864).

ARTHUR FULLER

AND

DESCENDANTS

1717 - 1976

ARTHUR FULLER

Arthur Fuller, the eleventh child and seventh son of Ezekiel and Deborah Fuller of Isle of Wight County of Virginia, is their descendant whose descendants are recorded in this study. Many were not found and some found had lost their records, but many co-operated and some of ten generations of Fuller descendants from Ezekiel and Deborah Fuller are recorded here.

It is impossible to start with exact dates. Taking the statement that Arthur Fuller passed away when he was around eighty years of age and that he died in 1797, the year his estate was settled in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, it can be estimated that he was born around the year 1717 on the land his father bought in May, 1717 in Isle of Wight Co., Va. In one family of his descendants who lived in Georgia, there was found written on a paper "Arthur Fuller resided in Pittsylvania and Halifax died in Pitts. about Oct. 4, 1797". Later information makes this date reasonable. It is assumed that Arthur and Timothy were born in that Isle of Wight home and lived there until Ezekiel and Solomon sold the old home in 1744. By this reckoning, he was around 27 years of age when he went to North Carolina. Since no record of him is found elsewhere, it can be assumed that he settled eventually near his brother, Henry Fuller, if not as soon as he moved to N.C. Four of his brothers were citizens of that state. Henry had gone to that state when Arthur was a small child. He seems to have settled in that part of Bertie County that came to be Edgecombe around 1741 and Granville Co. in 1746. The Fuller brothers were in Granville much earlier. Therefore it can be seen that a historian of Granville could name Fuller in the "Rare list of the earliest families in Granville Co., N.C."

With no opportunity to search the original court records in the several counties page by page, only the following is known. Eight years after the sale of the old home in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, there is found recorded in Granville Co. records for Arthur, the following record, regarding land. Deed No. 74, p. 277.

"Arthur Fuller One hundred and fifty acres of land in Granville County on Cedar Creek Beginning at a poplar running thence East 150 poles to a white Oak thence South 160 poles to a hickory thence wt 150 poles to a red oak thence No 160 poles to the first Station Dated 28th day of October 1752."

(Book 11, p. 364, File 277)

Another assumption is in order, since there are no Bible or family records

to guide. Arthur Fuller married Sarah, whose surname is not known, nor the date of their marriage. For several reasons it is normal to think he was married before or around the time he acquired his land on Cedar Creek in 1752, and that he resided on this farm 10 or more years. Some of their children were born in North Carolina. The reasoning on this point will be stated later. There is positive evidence he was a citizen in good faith in Granville County in 1754 when Arthur Fuller, Joseph Fuller and Timothy Fuller, 3 brothers, were on the roster, dated Oct. 8, 1754 of Capt. Osborn Jeffreys' Company under Col. William Eaton's Regiment. (See Vol. 22, p. 371). One of the demands in that county was maintenance of a standing army. The colonists were required to be affiliated with a Company of soldiers who were conforming to the requirements during the period of 1734-1765.

Another positive evidence that Arthur Fuller was a citizen in Granville Co. in 1760 is found recorded in the records unto this day. Land grant No. 92 and No. 104 are recorded in his name as follows:
No. 92, p. 279.

"Arthur Fuller Four hundred and forty acres of land in Granville County On both sides of Brandy Creek Beginning on the south side of said Creek at a white Oak thence running Wt 320 poles to a pine thence No 320 Poles cross the Creek to a white Oak thence East 320 pole to the center of a red Oak and a white Oak thence South 220 pole by Morgans line to the Beginning. Dated 11th day of March 1760."

Book 11, p. 364, File No. 279. Grant 104 is also on the records as follows:
No. 104, p. 259. "Arthur Fuller Six hundred and seventy seven acres of land in Granville County On both sides of Cedar Creek beginning on the north side of the said Creek at Fuller's corner a poplar thence run by his line So 160 pole crossing said Creek at a red Oak thence by his other line Et 30 pole to a red Oak thence by Bradfords line South 20 pole to a hickory thence Wt 150 pole to a red Oak thence No 160 pole to a red Oak thence Wt 260 pole to a pine thence Wt 200 pole by Marshalls line to the center of two white Oaks thence Et 340 pole to a white Oak thence No 40 pole to a pine thence East 90 pole to a pine thence South 220 pole to a small hickory in Fullers line thence by him to the Beginning. Dated 11th day of March 1760 -"
(Book 11, page 360, File No. 259)

In this is seen the positive statement that Arthur Fuller was in North Carolina on March 11, 1760 and was still the owner of his land on Cedar Creek which was granted to him on Oct. 28, 1752. Thus on March 11, 1760 he was granted 677 acres adjacent to his 150 acres making 827 acres in his home plantation. This with the 440 acres on Brandy Creek made him the owner of 1,267 acres of land in Granville Co., N.C. in the year 1760. There is evidence also that Arthur Fuller was a Planter. This term Planter, in the colonial days, classified one, as one who cultivated the tobacco plant. It was added to his name as a mark of real progress and was a coveted mark of distinction among the plantation owners of colonial days. Tobacco was used as money and the man who had tobacco was the aggressive citizen. We also find out his wife was a spinner and outstanding in her art to the point that she was called a spinster. This can mean they had also a spinning business of which she was the manager. Herein lies evidence of their success.

Why did they leave their large plantation in North Carolina and move to Halifax Co., Va.? People who do this have a reason or else there was a cause. Search for a cause can be seen in the recorded facts in the history of Granville County, N.C. This will be related later.

One feels that on March 11, 1760 that Arthur Fuller had some satisfaction in acquiring 1,117 acres of land. Yet he left the state on some unknown date, was residing in Halifax Co., Va. and had sold 226 acres of his

original plantation on Oct. 6, 1763. Within less time than 3 years, he washed his hands of the former years and moved to Virginia. In these same years, it is significant that his nephew Brittain Fuller, said to be the son of Henry Fuller, sold his land. Quoting: "On 19 Feb. 1762 Britain Fuller of Granville Co. conveyed to Robert Cade of same for 26 pounds 50 acres on Horse Creek being the land where one Brittain Fuller settled". D.B. 2, p. 236. (See Harlee Kinfolks, p. 1078).

The evidence of Arthur Fuller's sale is briefly abstracted here as follows. Arthur Fuller and his wife, Sarah Fuller of Halifax Co., Province of N.C. 226 acres on Cedar Creek. This deed was dated Oct. 6, 1763. (Deed Book G, pp. 252, 253, Granville Co., N.C.

Arthur Fuller and family were positively in the county of Halifax, Va. in October, 1763, when this deed was executed. There are no other deeds recorded in Granville Co., N.C. for sale of land by Arthur Fuller, according to information given. The same has been said true of Arthur Fuller's purchase of land in Halifax Co., Va. His name declared not to be on the Grantee or Grantor Index. That may be due to the loss of records. He did own land in Virginia and that will be referred to later.

Why did he leave North Carolina? History may answer. This must be stated here as briefly as possible. In 1729 the King of England bought out all the Lord Proprietors in the North Carolina Colony except Lord Granville, who owned the upper half of the present North Carolina. This was the Granville District. At that time, two thirds of the early settlers were in that section of the Colony. (See p. 36, American Guide Series, W.P.A.)

Around 5 years later, a change came. During the years 1734 to 1765, Lord Granville, who was an absentee Land Lord, had agents take care of the Colony. Quoting: "The people were grievously oppressed by Lord Granville's agents, Childs and Corbin". (See "Some Neglected History of North Carolina" by William Richard Fitch M.D. Pub. by The Meal Pub. Co., Inc., N.Y. 1905, pp. 28, 29). On page 177 (ibid) the author states the following grievances were suffered by the colonists, viz: illegal taxation; demand of exorbitant fees by all officers; the maintenance of a standing army; colonists who had bought and paid for their lands had to take out new patents for which they were charged double fees, then to get their title recorded there was a fee of 5 pounds sterling. This fraud was accomplished by one agent as attorney, pretending he had found a man's title to his lands was faulty. To save his land he had to submit. The historian adds this statement, quoting: "For a country still in swaddling bands of infancy, with limited resources and a constricted currency and furthermore a people struggling for existence, these taxes were unbearable".

Arthur Fuller certainly moved out of North Carolina during that period of oppressive circumstances and confusion. The date was some time between March 11, 1760 and Oct. 6, 1763. To what extent the above influenced his departure is anyone's guess. It can be seen a cause, especially if a man thinks of the future welfare of his children.

In Virginia, Halifax had been a new county since 1752 and it included a vast territory on the west side. As yet, the exact location of Arthur Fuller's home in Halifax is not known. Therefore, it is necessary to study the historical records more.

Less than 3 years after selling his home plantation in Granville Co., N.C., Arthur Fuller and family were a part of a new change. Pittsylvania Co., by an Act of the General Assembly of Virginia for October, 1766, was ordered to be cut off from Halifax Co., Va. (See Vol. 8 Henning's Statutes). The date set for this was "from and after the first day of June next, the said county of Halifax be divided into two counties by a line run from the mouth

of County Line Creek on Dan River----and known as Pittsylvania County." It was "further enacted that after the first day of June a Court for the said County of Pittsylvania be constantly held by the Justices thereof upon the fourth Friday in each month."

When Pittsylvania Co., Va. was born on June 1, 1767, it is a known fact that Arthur Fuller and his family were no longer in Halifax Co., Va., but within the boundaries of the new county, because the following facts include Arthur Fuller's name.

Peytonsburg, formerly the County seat of Halifax Co., was within the boundaries of Pittsylvania after June 1, 1767. Gov. Fauquier lost no time in appointing Justices and judges to preside over the new county. The first Court was held June 29, 1767. (History of Pittsylvania Co., Va. M.C. Clement, p. 94). The Justices took a list of all tithables and these lists have been preserved. On Justice Peter Perkins' list is found the name of Arthur Fuller. There were less than 1,000 people in the county in June 1767. Two months later, the name of Arthur Fuller is found twice in the records as a result of that Court. On page 46, Deed Book 1, Joseph Austin sold Arthur Fuller 370 acres of land on Buffalo Fork of Sandy River in Pittsylvania Co., Va. The second item is recorded in Deed Book 1, p. 47. Arthur Fuller made a deed to John Warring for two hundred acres of land. This man was John Warren, the son-in-law of Arthur Fuller. He was settling their daughter, Christian (Fuller) Warren and her husband, John Warren, near to them. A record of this daughter's marriage has not been found recorded. The above proves that Arthur and Sarah Fuller's children were old enough to be born in North Carolina before they came to Virginia.

It is not amiss to think of Sarah Fuller and the 6 young people in this family in 1767. Sarah had shared Arthur's life through the cares and fortunes of pioneer life in Granville, N.C. and the change to a home in Halifax Co., Va., then in June 1767 they were the inhabitants of a new county. Traveling today over the modern highways and improved roads in that area, it is difficult to truly visualize Sarah Fuller's first journey from Granville, N.C. upon the abandonment of hundreds of acres of land and the home plantation around Cedar Creek, N.C., to settle in a new place in the hills of Wendree Forest to conquer new acres on Buffalo Fork of Stanton River and Turkey Cock Creek. When Pittsylvania became the new county, Sarah was in an area of 1,012 square miles with less than 1,000 inhabitants, not even one person per square mile. It must have been wonderful to have eight in the family. And one sees the wisdom in settling John and Christina Warren very near to them, when they married.

Very little is known of their life in the years that followed, outside of the glimpses of the history of the county which they shared from day to day. The most important interest that came to the Fuller family was the advent of their youngest child, a son, whom they named Joseph Fuller. He was born on Jan. 19, 1768 on the land on Buffalo Fork of Sandy River. It is still more interesting that he lived on the same land all the days of his life, and it is still owned by his own descendants. He was named for his Uncle Joseph Fuller of North Carolina. Joseph was their youngest child.

The tradition of this family is that Arthur Fuller, besides his life on the farm, was active in other ways. His chief interest was in a large wagon train that transported tobacco to the markets and on the return journey, conveyed merchandise. Primitive steps in the manufacture of tobacco were begun and this product was thus distributed. This business took them into North Carolina and to the principal tobacco market cities in Virginia. Through this type of business it is claimed that Arthur Fuller and his brothers in North Carolina did not lose their family contact.

Some years later, Arthur Fuller paid 110 £ to George Jefferson of Lunenburg Co., Va. for 305 acres on Turkey Cocks Creek. Their deed was dated on Oct. 28, 1775, but was not recorded until July 24, 1777. See D.B. 4, p. 386, Pitts. Co., Va. The Witnesses to this deed were Ignatius Simmons, John Warren, Zachariah Fuller, Britt Fuller and Leon C. Deloshers.

On the day before this deed was recorded, Arthur Fuller deeded to his son, Zachariah Fuller, 200 acres of this land on Turkey Cocks Creek and this deed was recorded also on July 24, 1777. (See D.B. 4, p. 380). Since that day in 1777, Turkey Cocks Creek has been close to the lives of many Fullers.

Arthur Fuller made another deed on July 24, 1777. He deeded to Jacob Coolly of Amherst Co., Va. 270 acres of land at the "Head branches of Sandy River". See O.B. 4, p. 389. In O.B. 5 (1767-1780), p. 94, there is recorded that Sarah Fuller, the wife of Arthur Fuller, relinquished her Right of Dower to 220 acres of land that Arthur Fuller sold to Jacob Cooley. This is dated Jan. 27, 1779. This is the last information regarding Sarah Fuller. The date of her decease is unknown.

No record was found of the purchase of the land at the Head of Sandy River by Arthur Fuller. He had to own the land before he could deed or sell it to Jacob Cooley. This information is coveted.

The Revolutionary War was in progress. In 1777 all male citizens had to take the Oath of Allegiance. Arthur Fuller and his two older sons, Zachariah and Brittain Fuller, signed the Oath of Allegiance on the same day, Oct. 20, 1777. They were on Capt. Hankins list. This list was signed by Daniel Hankins on June 10, 1778, when he turned in his report. (Pitts. Co., Va. Muster Roll, p. 286)

Twenty years later, the records of Pittsylvania Co., Va. Deed Book 11 (1796-1799), p. 166, it is found that Arthur Fuller died intestate prior to October 14, 1797. Since no reference is made regarding Sarah Fuller, his wife, it is known her death preceded his decease.

In settling his estate, the following deed is recorded and it gives an authentic list of his heirs and it is assumed, in the order of their births.

"This Indenture made the 14th day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety seven Between Zachariah Fuller, Britton Fuller, John Warren Sr. who intermarried with Christian Fuller, William Lawrence who intermarried with Rachel Fuller, Henry Lawrence who intermarried with Sally Fuller, and John Smith who intermarried with Tamar Fuller, the heirs and Legatees of Arthur Fuller deceased for and in consideration of the sum of three hundred dollars to them in hand paid by the said Joseph Fuller, the receipt where of is hereby acknowledged before the sealing and delivery of these presents hath granted, bargained and sold and by these presents doth grant bargain sell and confirm unto the said Joseph Fuller his Heirs and assigns forever one certain tract or parcell of Land containing one hundred and five acres lying in the County of Pittsylvania on the West side of Turkey Cocks Creek it being part of the Land the said Arthur Fuller dec'd purchased of George Jefferson, be it some more or Less where of the said Arthur Fuller died seized. To Have and to hold the said Land and premises unto the said Joseph Fuller his Heirs and assigns forever, with all kinds of improvements and their appurtenances unto the said Joseph Fuller his Heirs and assigns forever to the only proper use of and behoof of him the said Jos. Fuller His Heirs and Assigns forever and Lastly the said Heirs and Legatees doth for themselves their Heirs &c all and singular the premises here in granted release with its appurtenances unto said Joseph Fuller his Heirs and assigns forever against the said Heirs and Legatees of the said Arthur Fuller deceased and all and every other person or persons whatsoever Lawfully claiming by from or under them the said Heirs and Legatees. In Witness where of the said

Heirs and Legatees hath hereunto set their hands and Seals the day and date first above written.

Signed, Sealed)
and delivered in)
Presents off)
George Arnn)
Isaac Arnn)
Ezekiel (his X Mark) Vincent)

Zacharias Fuller (LS)
Brittain Fuller (LS)
John ^{his} X Warren (LS)
mark
William ^{his} X Lawrence (LS)
mark
Henry ^{his} X Lawrence (LS)
mark
John ^{his} X Smith (LS)
mark

At a Court held for Pittsylvania Co. October 16, 1797.

The within Indenture was proved by the oathes of the witnesses there of to be the several and respective Acts and deed of the within named Heirs of Arthur Fuller deceased, ordered that the same be recorded.

Teste Will Tunstall C.C.C.¹⁶

Sarah Fuller had no part in the above deed and no record of release of Dower Rights was found, is evidence of her death before this date. On the facts recorded in the deed dated Oct. 14, 1797, the family of Arthur and Sarah Fuller can now be recorded as follows:

Arthur Fuller b. around 1717 in Isle of Wight Co., Va. married date unknown Sarah _____. She died before Oct. 14, 1797. Sarah, surname unknown, born and died on dates unknown. Both died in Pittsylvania Co., Va. They are interred on the land sold to their son, Joseph Fuller. Their five older children were born in North Carolina:

- i. Zachariah Fuller, data follows.
- ii. Brittain Fuller, data follows.
- iii. Christian Fuller, Mrs. John Warren.
- iv. Rachel Fuller, Mrs. William Lawrence, mar. May 5, 1785.
- v. Sally Fuller, Mrs. Henry Lawrence.
- vi. Tamar Fuller, Mrs. John Smith.
- vii. Joseph Fuller, b. Jan. 19, 1768 in Pitts. Co., Va. Data follows.

Facts for the children of Arthur and Sarah Fuller have been contributed by many families and through research. Each will be recognized, as follows.

THE FOUR DAUGHTERS

CHRISTIAN FULLER

Christian Fuller was born in Granville County, North Carolina. The date of her birth is unknown, but can be estimated as early in the 1750's, since she married around 1767, John Warren. Her father deeded 200 acres of land to John Warren in August, 1767 and this indicates that their marriage was near that time. This deed is recorded in Deed Book 1, p. 47, Pitts. Co., Va., by order of the Court on Aug. 28, 1767. It is known that they resided on this land, since the heirs of John and Christian (Fuller) Warren, on Jan. 10, 1806, sold this same land to William Walker. (D.B. 15, p. 188, Pitts. Co., Va.) A few days later, on Jan. 14, 1806, Mr. William Walker sold to Joseph Fuller, Christian's brother, a part of this land. This deed was recorded Oct. 20,

1806. (D.B. 15, p. 198). Their descendants have not been traced.

RACHEL FULLER

Rachel Fuller, the daughter of Arthur and Sarah Fuller was 15 or more years old in 1685. She was born in Granville Co., N.C. On page 6 of the Marriage Register of Pittsylvania Co., there is proof that on May 5, 1785, William Lawrence and Rachel Fuller were married by Rev. Samuel Harris. Samuel Calland was Surety. See p. 50, Marriages of Pitts. Co., Va. by C.L. Knorr. This verifies that she married after the tax list of her father was made in 1785. No effort was made to trace their descendants.

SARAH FULLER

Sarah Fuller, called Salley, was the daughter of Arthur and Sarah Fuller. She married Henry Lawrence of Pittsylvania Co., Va. She was born before 1767. No effort was made to trace their descendants.

TAMAR FULLER

Tamar Fuller was the daughter of Arthur and Sarah Fuller. She has been written into other records as Lamar Fuller. This is due to the "T" being considered as "L". Tamar is an unusual given name, but it has been found as a given name in other families. In fact, it may be a clue to the family surname of one of the Fuller foremothers. The effort made was not successful, but that met with too few records for solving the problem.

Tamar Fuller married John Smith. No effort was made to trace the descendants of John and Tamar (Fuller) Smith. The descendants of these four daughters, who are interested, can use their family records, census records, and Court Records and connect their line to their Fuller ancestors, if they are interested.

At this point it may be in order to say that Arthur Fuller's tax report in Pittsylvania Co., Va. in 1785 stated there were 6 in his family and he owned 2 dwellings. This means that 4 of their children were in their home. They were Rachel, Sarah, Tamar and Joseph. Daughter Christian was Mrs. John Warren. In the same tax list their sons, Zachariah and Britain were reported head of their individual households, as will be seen in their section of this record. According to information recently secured, Arthur Fuller built a log house on the land he bought in Pittsylvania Co., Va. in 1767. The logs were hand hewn. There was a brick chimney and the present owner claims there was a corner stone with a date in the 1700's on it when he bought the land. A promise was made to search for it but was not kept. The early Fullers who lived there, were interred there. After 200 years, this area was under cultivation. The log house was the type of house built by the earliest settlers. The brick chimney was the unusual part. The usual thing used was rock and mud. The brick was perhaps secured when on a tour with their wagon train, when tobacco was taken to the market. This wagon train was something unusual at that time. When Pittsylvania County was formed, everyone took his tobacco to market in his own wagon or it was packed in casks and rolled to market by hitching a horse or an ox to the cask. (See History of Pitts. Co., Va. by M.C. Clement, pp. 111, 112).

ARTHUR FULLER'S THREE SONS

I

ZACHARIAH FULLER SECTION

II

BRITAIN FULLER SECTION

III

JOSEPH FULLER SECTION

I

ZACHARIAH FULLER

Zachariah Fuller, the son of Arthur and Sarah Fuller, was born in Granville Co., North Carolina, by estimate, in the early years of the decade between 1750 to 1760. He died in Pittsylvania Co., Va. near Callands around Jan. 1834. He dated his will on Dec. 19, 1833 and it was presented in Court on Jan. 20, 1834. The 1830 census proves that he was living alone and between 80 and 90 years of age. If he was 80 years old in 1830, he was born around 1750 and was around 83 years of age when he died. His dates are 1750-1833, by estimate. This census proves, also that his wife, Letitia Fuller, passed away prior to the time the 1830 census was taken.

The Muster Roll, Pittsylvania Co., Va., at the Court House in Chatham, Va., p. 288, reveals that Zachariah Fuller took the Oath of Allegiance on Oct. 20, 1777. This is recorded also at Henry Co., Court House. His name was on the list of Capt. Hawkins, which was signed by Daniel Hawkins and dated June 10, 1778. This proves he was a loyal patriot to the Revolutionary War Cause.

It has already been recorded that on July 23, 1777 (D.B. 4, p. 386, Pitts. Co., Va.) a tract of land on Turkey Cocke Creek, consisting of 200 acres, was deeded to Zachariah Fuller by his father, Arthur Fuller. It is assumed that Zachariah Fuller was married, perhaps around that time. No record of his marriage has been found. He married Laticia, called Letty. Her surname is unknown.

Another reason for estimating Zachariah Fuller married around the year 1777 is based on the 1785 tax report for Pittsylvania Co., Va. This proves that there were 5 in his household and he owned a dwelling house. This shows he was married and they had 3 children in 1785.

Zachariah and Letty Fuller lived all of their lives together on the land mentioned above. Very little is known of their activities. Not even a Bible Record has been found with the birth dates of their children. Ten were living when he made his will, and there were no heirs of deceased sons or daughters. If there were other children, they died before Dec. 19, 1833 and left no heirs. In order to name their children, the will of Zachariah Fuller is recorded here.

ZACHARIAH FULLER'S WILL

D.B. 1, p. 260, Pitts. Co., Va.

I, Zachariah Fuller, of Pittsylvania County and State of Virginia do hereby make my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all other or former Wills by me heretofore made.

1st. My will and desire is that my Just debts be paid.

2nd. I give to Solomon Fuller and Isreal O. Fuller in trust the two following slaves, Simon a man and Rachel a woman for the benefit of my daughter Elizabeth Aron, which two negroes I wish to be hired out and the proceeds thereof to be annually paid over to her. It may be at the deceasion (?) of the above named Trustees either to hire out Rachel or deliver her to my Said Daughter Elizabeth as they may think most advisable, in the event that my Daughter aforesaid should outlive her present Husband in that case I wish the above named negroes to be delivered. (?) her in order that she might do with them as She thought proper, but in the event that her husband Isaac Arnn should outlive her, in that case immediately after her decease it is my Will and desire that the said Solomon Fuller and Israel Fuller do Sell the

above named negroes Simon and Rachel and divide equally the proceeds thereof among the children of the Said Elizabeth Aron.

3rd. I give to my son Brittain Fuller Two Hundred acres of land which I conveyed to him by deed.

4th. I give to my daughter Polly Brooks one negro girl named Silvay which I formerly delivered to her.

5th. I give to my Daughter Sally Wells one negro woman named Lucy and her two youngest children To wit Amelia and Fanny.

6th. I give to my son Jesse Fuller one Tract of land Containing one Hundred and forty acres which I have conveyed to him by Deed.

7th. I give to my Daughter Susanna Hubbard one negro man named Edmund.

8th. I give to my son Solomon Fuller One Tract of Land containing One hundred and thirty nine acres which I have conveyed to him by deed.

9th. I give to my Daughter Anna Dunn one negro girl named Nutty.

10th. I give to my Son Jonathan Fuller one negro man named Peter.

11th. I give to my Son Absalom Fuller one Hundred and forty nine acres of Land which I have conveyed to him by Deed.

12th. It is my will and desire that after my decease the residue or balance of my Estate Shall be Sold and the proceeds thereof equally divided among my following Sons and Daughters to wit: Brittain Fuller, Polly Brooks, Jesse Fuller, Anna Dunn, Jonathan Fuller & Absalom Fuller.

13th. I hereby constitute and appoint my Son Solomon Fuller Executor of this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking all other or former Wills by me heretofore made. In witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this 19th day of December 1833.

Witness

Jabez Smith

Zachariah (his x Mark) Fuller Jr.

Kensey (his x mark) Marlow

Israel Fuller

his
Zachariah + Fuller /S/
mark

At a Court held for Pittsylvania County by the 20th day of January 1834 this last Will and Testament of Zachariah Fuller Decsd was presented in Court and proved by the oaths of Jabez Smith, Zachariah Fuller and Kensey Marlow three subscribing witnesses and ordered to be Recorded and on motion of Solomon Fuller the executor therein named who made oath thereto according to Law & together with Timothy Fuller and Jabez Smith his Securities entered into and acknowledged Bond in the penalty of Ten Thousand dollars Conditioned as the Law decides Certificate was granted him for obtaining probat of Said Will in due form.

Teste Will Tunstall CH cl

See Will Book 1 (1814-1846) Pitts. Co., Va., p. 260. There are only 31 days between the date and probate of this will. Zachariah Fuller made his mark in signing his will. This indicates he was a sick man. Through the years he signed his name to other documents. He signed his name when others had to make their mark. This is said here to let those who see this know that he could read and write. It will be seen elsewhere later that Zachariah Fuller Jr. and Israel Fuller, who witnessed his deed, were the sons of Zachariah Fuller's brother, Brittain Fuller. These brothers did not name a son for themselves, but each named a son for his brother. Another matter observed is that his wife was deceased when he made his will and this has been observed as true in other ways. The will shows he had five living sons and five daughters. To four of his sons, he willed 628 acres of land and to the fifth son, he gave a slave. This slave may have been even more valuable than

either tract of land he gave the other sons. He named 9 slaves and gave all but 1 to his 5 daughters. It is also seen that he did not separate the children from their mother, and the daughter, Mrs. Joseph Wells, received a more valuable gift than the 3 sisters who were given one servant. Same was true of Mrs. Isaac Aron's gift of two servants. But these two daughters do not share in the proceeds of the sale of the residue after Just Debts are paid. It may be of interest that the trustees designated to manage Elizabeth's 2 slaves were Solomon, her brother, and Israel Fuller, her cousin, who had married Elizabeth Aron's daughter and both were in a position to hire out the 2 slaves for the welfare of Elizabeth (Fuller) Aron.

It may be of interest to some to know of the land transactions of Zachariah Fuller. His first land, a deed from his father of 200 acres on July 23, 1777, has been mentioned (D.B. 4, p. 380, Pitts. Co., Va.). Zachariah and Lettice Fuller deeded son Jesse 150 acres on westside of Turkey Cocke Creeke on April 9, 1817. Recorded April 21, 1817. (D.B. 20, p. 431). On the same date, Zachariah and Lettice Fuller, also Briton and Nancy Fuller, deeded Solomon Fuller 139 acres on the east-side of Turkey Cocke Creek. This was also recorded on the same date as the above deed. (D.B. 20, p. 433) A third deed was dated April 9, 1817 by Zachariah and Lettice Fuller to Brittain Fuller Sr. for 51 acres, signed and recorded on April 21, 1817. (D.B. 20, p. 435). Explanation of this third deed is that 51 acres was exchanged for land in the third deed above.

There is a deed for 250 acres of land on Turkey Cock Creek sold on Aug. 21, 1810 by John Cook of Montgomery County to Zachariah Fuller of Pittsylvania Co., Va. and recorded on Oct. 15, 1810. (D.B. 17, Pitts. Co., Va., p. 170).

Then on Aug. 16, 1830, Zachariah Fuller deeded to his son, Absalom Fuller, 149 acres. (D.B. 32, p. 27, Pitts. Co., Va.). This deed was made after the death of his wife, Lettice Fuller.

Zachariah Fuller received a deed dated April 3, 1815 for 200 acres of land in Franklin Co., Va. from Robert Innes of that same county. Land was on Good Creek. Recorded D.B. 7, Franklin Co., Va., p. 345. Five years later, Zachariah Fuller and Letty Fuller, on July 10, 1820, sold this land to Thomas Dunn Sr. of Franklin Co., Va. This deed was signed by Zachariah Fuller and Letty Fuller made her mark. The deed was recorded Jan. 1, 1821. (D.B. 9, Franklin Co., Va., p.223). Thomas Dunn Sr. was their son-in-law, the husband of Anna Fuller Dunn. This may not be everything, but it shows he was an aggressive man and interested in the welfare of his children in a constructive, substantial way. In this there is evidence of desire to settle their children on lands near to them.

The dates for Zachariah Fuller are estimated B. ca. 1752 in N.C., D. ca. Jan. 1834. Letty Fuller B. ?, D. ca. 1830. The children of Zachariah and Letty Fuller were all born on their father's land on Turkey Cocke Creek near Callands, Va. Since there is no Bible Record to guide, they are listed in the order they were named in their father's will.

- i. Elizabeth Fuller, Mrs. Isaac Aron (Arnn).
- ii. Brittain Fuller
- iii. Polly Fuller, Mrs. Leonard Brooks.
- iv. Sarah Fuller (Sally), Mrs. Joseph Wells.
- v. Jesse Fuller
- vi. Susanna Fuller, Mrs. Hezekiah Hubbard.
- vii. Solomon Fuller, B. 1795 (1850 census).
- viii. Anna Fuller, Mrs. Thomas Dunn Sr.
- ix. Jonathan Fuller
- x. Absalom Fuller, B. 1801 (1850 census).

MARRIAGES

ELIZABETH FULLER

Elizabeth Fuller, the daughter of Zachariah and Letty Fuller, seems to be the oldest child. She was the first to be married. On Dec. 24, 1802, a marriage license was issued to Isaac Aaron (Arnn) to marry Elizabeth Fuller, the daughter of Zachariah Fuller. (Pitts. Co., Va. Marriage Reg., p. 32). Joseph Fuller, the husband of Isaac Arnn's sister, Susanna (Arnn) Fuller, was his surety. He was also the Uncle of Elizabeth Fuller. Isaac Arnn was the son of Abraham Arnn. Their children: (See full record pp. 217, 428.)

- i. Mary Ann Arnn (called Polly), mar. Israel Fuller, son of Brittain Fuller. (See Brittain Fuller's section).
- ii. Isaac Arnn Jr., He mar. Mary Clay Fuller, the daughter of Timothy Fuller, the son of Brittain Fuller. They had 1 child, Isaac Clay Arnn, b. Dec. 3, 1844. Isaac Arnn died soon after his marriage. This son grew up in his grandfather, Timothy Fuller's home. He mar. Mary Ann Hubbard, the daughter of John Fuller Hubbard. Their descendants are recorded in that section.

BRITTAIN FULLER

Brittain Fuller, the son of Zachariah and Letty Fuller, was named for Zachariah's brother, Brittain Fuller. He was issued on Oct. 14, 1816 a license to marry Sarah Clark. Rev. James Beck performed their wedding ceremony on Oct. 15, 1816, according to the Minister's Returns, p. 60. John M. Hank was surety and Sally signed her consent. Almost no details of their lives are known. From the following transactions found in Court Records, some, if not all of their children, may be determined. First, a deed of gift bears the date Sept. 20, 1838, recorded on Oct. 1, 1838, in which Brittain Fuller named three sons, viz: (1) William Brittain Fuller; (2) John Thomas Fuller; (3) James Richeson Fuller. (See D.B. 42, Pitts. Co., Va., p. 2).

Then in Franklin Co., Va., a deed from Adam Law and his wife, Elizabeth, to Britain Fuller for 146 acres in Franklin Co., Va., is dated Feb. 21, 1839 and recorded July 1, 1839. (See D.B. 16, Franklin Co., Va., p. 82). From the following will, it is learned that Brittain and Sarah (Clark) Fuller moved to Franklin Co., Va. The following abstract of James Richeson Fuller's will, dated May 2, 1862, was recorded Nov. 3, 1862 in W.B. 12, Franklin Co., Va., p. 316, proves he was killed in the War Between the States, soon after he entered the Service. This will left everything he owned to his brother, John T. Fuller. If his brother was killed also, he disposed of his estate as follows: 1/3 he bequeathed to Samuel B. Young, the son of Joseph Young; 1/3 to two sons of Silas W. Eanes by his sister, Nancy L. Eanes, deceased; 1/3 to Ferracy (?) A. Fuller, daughter of sister Patsy Fuller. This indicates that Brittain and Sarah (Clark) Fuller had the following 3 daughters:

- i. _____ Fuller who married Joseph R. Young and had a son named Samuel B. Young.
- ii. Nancy L. Fuller, who married Silas W. Eanes and they had two sons.
- iii. Patsy Fuller, who married a Fuller and had a daughter, Ferracy A. Fuller.

Herein is evidence of at least three sons and three daughters who were children of Brittain and Sarah (Clark) Fuller. They were:

- i. William Brittain Fuller
- ii. John Thomas Fuller

- iii. James Richeson Fuller, killed in the Civil War.
- iv. _____ Fuller, who mar. Joseph R. Young.
- v. Nancy L. Fuller, who mar. Silas W. Eanes.
- vi. Patsy Fuller, who mar. a Mr. Fuller.

MARY (POLLY) FULLER

On Dec. 4, 1806 a marriage license was issued to Leonard Brooks and Polly Fuller. Zachariah Fuller gave consent for himself and for Letty, for this marriage.

Polly Fuller was the daughter of Zachariah and Letty Fuller. In the Pittsylvania Marriage Register, under Minister's Returns, p. 40, Rev. William Blair reported the marriage of Leonard Brooks and Polly Fuller, the daughter of Zachariah Fuller. Her brother, Brittain Fuller, was surety. They were married on Dec. 11, 1806. No other data was found.

JESSE FULLER

Jesse Fuller was the son of Zachariah and Letty Fuller. He was born and reared on his father's estate on Turkey Cock Creek near Callands, Va. His birthdate is unknown. The deed his parents dated April 9, 1817 for their son, Jesse Fuller, indicates he was 21 or more years old at that time. He was born around or prior to 1795, can be assumed. Furthermore, he was mature enough to serve in the War of 1812. He was a soldier under Captain Calland. (See History of Pittsylvania Co., Va. by M.C. Clement, p. 214).

The War of 1812 was over and there was issued a marriage license on Jan. 10, 1818 to Jesse Fuller and Polly Hundley. On page 66, Pittsylvania Co., Va. Marriage Returns, Rev. James Beck reports the marriage on Jan. 13, 1818 of Jesse Fuller and Polly Hundley. William Hundley was bondsman. Polly Hundley was named Mary Hundley and her name is found as Mary on other records. Her father, Caleb Hundley, married Sarah Walker, the daughter of Joseph Walker.

Jesse Fuller did not live to be an old man. His will is recorded in Will Book 1, Pitts. Co., Va. (1767-1948), p. 286. It is dated June 15, 1828, but was not recorded until 1835. He named his wife, Polly Fuller.

His children named were:

- i. Louisa W. Fuller
- ii. Solomon Fuller, age 30 (1850 census), b. 1820.
- iii. Camilla J. Fuller

MARRIAGES

The Pittsylvania Marriage Register and Minister's Returns gives the following facts and all were married after the decease of their father, Jesse Fuller.

LOUISA W. FULLER

On Jan. 6, 1836, Louisa W. Fuller and Richard P. Breedlove were married. Charles Hundley was bondsman and Mary Fuller was her mother. Rev. Nathan Anderson performed their wedding ceremony. No other facts are known.

CAMILLA J. FULLER

On Oct. 16, 1837, Camilla J. Fuller and Josiah C. Butcher were married. Rev. Nathan Anderson married them. Charles Hundley was bondsman and her mother was recorded as Mary Fuller.

SOLOMON FULLER

(Son of Jesse and Polly (Hundley) Fuller)

In the same Marriage Register, page 127, Rev. Samuel I. Spotts reports the marriage ceremony on Dec. 10, 1842 of Solomon Fuller and Nancy Hines. Henry D. Hines was bondsman.

Turning to the 1850 census for Pittsylvania Co., Va., Solomon Fuller is recorded as a farmer, owning real estate valued at \$1,200. His family is recorded as follows:

Solomon Fuller,	age 30,	therefore b. 1820,	farmer worth \$1200.
Nancy A. Fuller,	" 24	" "	1826.
Jesse Fuller,	" 8	" "	1842.
Mary A. Fuller	" 6	" "	1844.
Louisa J. Fuller	" 4	" "	1846.
Matilda A. Fuller	2	" "	1848.
Jenetta F. Fuller	1	" "	1849.
John Fuller	" 5 mo.		

Pittsylvania Co., Va. 1860 census:

Solomon Fuller	age 40,	Farmer real estate	520 dollars,	personal estate	
				2 thousand,	b. Va.
Nancy Fuller	" 34	- - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	b. Va.

The 1860 census records the above children and:

Martha Fuller age ?

Sarah E. Fuller age ?

The 1870 census records:

Solomon Fuller age 7

name illegible age ?

Pat Fuller age 4

Walter L. Fuller was recalled in 1974 as a brother of Mary Fuller Inman. His name may have been the above illegible name in the 1870 census. According to the three census records, Solomon Fuller was 50 years old and Nancy, his wife, was 45 in 1870. They were the parents of eleven known children, according to three census records. Solomon was around 22 years of age when he married and Nancy Hines was a girl around 16 years of age. Her father, _____ Hines, was deceased. Her mother, Nancy Hines, gave consent to her marriage, as recorded above.

The compiler could not do the research on the marriages of Solomon and Nancy (Hines) Fuller's children that follow. They are included, based on memory and if correct, may be checked for accurate details:

Martha Susan Fuller (Pat), mar. a Mr. Easley.

Jeannetta Fuller (Fay), mar. a Mr. Easley.

Matilda Fuller, never married.

Elizabeth Fuller (Lizzie), mar. a Mr. Haley.

J. Thomas Fuller (Tom) was a son.

Solomon Lee Fuller was a son.

Walter G. Fuller was a son.

Mary Fuller, in 1866, mar. Memory Inman and they resided in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Their children: (Family record for birth)

(a) Mary Laura Inman, b. Jan. 29, 1868, mar. a Mr. Bullington.

(b) Martha Susan Inman, b. Nov. 12, 1870, mar. a Mr. Haley.

(c) Solomon Lee Inman, b. Aug. 30, 1873. See Sours section.*

(d) Fletcher Harrison Inman, b. Oct. 5, 1876.

*Vol. I of MEET YOUR ANCESTORS: Sours Family.

ANNA FULLER

Anna Fuller, the daughter of Zachariah and Letty Fuller. A marriage license was issued on Dec. 15, 1815 to Thomas Dunn to marry Anna Fuller, the daughter of Zachariah Fuller. James Pearson was surety. (p. 58, Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg.) No other data secured, except her parent's deed, mentioned above to Thomas Dunn.

SUSANNA FULLER

1792-1876

Susanna Fuller, born in 1792, was the daughter of Zacharia and Letty Fuller. The marriage Register of Pittsylvania Co., Va. shows a license issued to Hezekiah Hubbard and Susannah on Dec. 5, 1817 and that Rev. James Beck married Hezekiah Hubbard and Susanna Fuller on Dec. 16, 1817, p. 63. Her brother, Jesse Fuller, was surety. She was around 25 years of age and in less than 5 years she was a widow with 3 small sons. Their children were:

- i. John Fuller Hubbard, b. Aug. 18, 1818, d. Aug. 12, 1888.
- ii. Franklin Clement Hubbard, b. Sept. 1819, d. Sept. 18, 1897.
- iii. Augustin Fuller Hubbard, b. July 3, 1821, d. Aug. 4, 1858.

Susanna (Fuller) Hubbard was a widow 54 years. She lived on her husband's plantation and reared her 3 sons to be worthy men. They were given an education that enabled them to carry on their own business and the youngest son taught school, will be mentioned elsewhere. Susanna Fuller, herself, may have been one of their real teachers. She was recalled as a writer of excellent letters. The compiler was informed of this and that her Georgia relatives treasured her unusual letters and had preserved some of them. Beautiful letters, and never a misspelled word. The great granddaughter, who owned these letters, was delighted at the idea of including some of them in this record. Unfortunately, when she went to send them, they were gone. In some way, they were accidentally lost. These letters were written between 1850 and 1876 to her son Augustine, and to his wife, Julia, who was a daughter of her brother, Solomon Fuller. Some were to her brothers, Solomon and Jonathan Fuller and families. These letters would not only be of interest today, if they had been included, but of unusual value as an example of the education she acquired in a time when the educational advantages for girls and boys were meager.

Two of her sons married first cousins, daughters of one of her brothers, it will be seen later.

The Death Register, Pittsylvania Co., Va. records the death of Susanna (Fuller) Hubbard as on April 1, 1876. It states she was the daughter of Zachariah and Letty Fuller and consort of Hezekiah Hubbard. She was loved by all her people.

The marriage data and the descendants of their three sons are recorded in the Hubbard section of this record, pp. 130-153 ff.

ABSALOM FULLER

Absalom Fuller, the son of Zachariah and Letty Fuller, according to the 1860 census, he was born in 1801 and his inventory was made in 1866. He went to sleep one evening and did not awaken the next morning. He was born on his father's lands and lived all of his life on the Fuller lands along the Turkey Cocks Creek near Callands, Pitts. Co., Va. He learned farming and

was a farmer all of his life.

Absalom Fuller was issued a license to marry Nancy Preston Robertson on Sept. 28, 1826. Israel Fuller, his cousin, was his surety. She was the daughter of Christopher Thomas Robertson Jr., who consented. (Mar. Reg. Pitts. Co., Va., p. 85). Her mother was Sally Petty, the daughter of Davis Petty. She was born Jan. 8, 1794 and died Oct. 29, 1853. For proof, see the will of Christopher Thomas Robertson, probated in 1849, Pitts. Co., Va. Absalom Fuller served as bondsman in the sum of \$6,000.00 for the executors of this will, who were his brothers-in-law, viz: John E. Robertson and Thompson R. Robertson. On a deed dated Dec. 3, 1859, Absalom Fuller and Nancy, his wife, signed as heirs of Christopher Robertson, deceased, of the first part and James L. Robertson, the second part. (D.B. 59, Pitts. Co., Va., p. 356) The deed was recorded Aug. 2, 1860.

That same year on Oct. 16, 1826, Absalom Fuller qualified as Constable and he served in this capacity for many years. (See D.B. 39, pp. 144, 145; D.B. 41, p. 205). Today there seems to be no Bible record for Absalom and Nancy Preston (Robertson) Fuller's family. Turning to the 1860 census, Absalom Fuller of Callands, Virginia and family are recorded as follows: Absalom Fuller, a farmer, owned real estate valued at 5,000 dollars and his personal estate at 2,000 dollars in 1860. He was 59 years old. therefore b. in 1801. His wife, Nanny P., was 57 years old and b. in 1803. Their children were:

- i. Sarah Letitia Fuller, age 27 and b. 1833, was not in the home in 1860. See later.
- ii. Martha Fuller, d. young, not on 1850 census.
- iii. Mary Fuller, d. young, not on 1850 census.

The following were on the 1860 census:

- iv. William L. Fuller, a farmer, age 24 and b. 1836.
- v. Madison M. Fuller, mercantile clerk, age 21, b. 1839.
- vi. Waddy T. Fuller, a farm laborer, age 19 and b. ca. 1841.
- vii. Henry C. Fuller, age 16, was b. ca. 1843.
- viii. Louisa E. Fuller, age 14, b. July 12, 1844, d. Aug. 15, 1910.
Family records.
- ix. George C. Fuller, age 13, was b. ca. 1847.
- x. Franklin T. Fuller, age 10, was b. ca. 1850.
- xi. Allison O. Fuller, age 9, was b. ca. 1851.

MARRIAGES AND A FEW FACTS

SARAH LETITIA FULLER

Sarah Letitia Fuller, born 1831, married her first cousin, Franklin Clement Hubbard. His marriage license was dated June 4, 1855. The Minister's Returns, p. 160, reported it and dated the report July 8, 1855. Their data is recorded in the Hubbard section.

WADDY T. FULLER

He was working on his father's farm in 1860 and was 19 years old. If T. was for Thomas, it was known that Thomas Fuller never married.

HENRY C. FULLER

Henry C. Fuller was killed in the War Between the States. According to the Pitts. Co., Va. Death Reg., he died Aug. 5, 1862. He never married.

LOUISA E. FULLER

Louisa's name has been said to be Louisa Eliza Fuller. If so, the following is her data. Louisa Eliza Fuller, born July 12, 1844, the daughter of Absalom and Nancy Preston (Robertson) Fuller, married on Sept. 20, 1866 James William Allen born Jan. 24, 1838, Pittsylvania Co., Va., died Jan. 20, 1913. Their children were:

- i. William Otey Allen, b. March 30, 1868. (See his data in the Hubbard section. He mar. Grace Arnn.
- ii. Elva Allen, mar. Bud Evans. Their children were: (1) Alma Evans; (2) Lois Evans.
- iii. Ashby Allen, mar. Miss Reynolds and had several children.
- iv. Emie Allen, mar. George Farthing and had 4 children.
- v. Charles Allen (Charlie), mar. Mary Farthing. They had several children.
- vi. Lonnie Allen, mar. Sarah Farthing (Sallie).
- vii. Mary Emma Allen, mar. Thomas R. Reynolds. They had 1 child, but name was not included.

WILLIAM L. FULLER

He was 24 years old and single in 1860. His family information is that he married Fannie Guerrant and their children were:

- i. Frank Fuller
- ii. Sarah Fuller (Sally), who mar. Thomas Overby.

MADISON MONROE FULLER

He served in Troop E. 6th Virginia Cavalry, Confederate States Army. (See Muster Roll (1861-1865) Pitts. Co., Va., p. 8). He married Sarah Robertson (Sallie). They had one son but the name was not given.

GEORGE C. FULLER

George C. Fuller, born 1849, was the son of Absalom and Nancy Preston (Robertson) Fuller. He married Agnes Crawford. They had three children.

The above data was given by relatives. It is not verified, but included as given.

SARAH FULLER

Sarah Fuller, called Sallie, was a daughter of Zachariah and Letty Fuller. According to the 1860 census, she was born in 1785 near Callands, Virginia on her father's farm near Turkey Cocks Creek. A marriage license was issued on Dec. 19, 1808 to Joseph Wells and Sally Fuller. The Marriage Register of Pittsylvania Co., Va., p. 45, shows that Rev. William Blair, on Dec. 22, 1808, performed the wedding ceremony for Joseph Wells and Sarah Fuller, the daughter of Zachariah Fuller and Letty Fuller, who gave consent. Leonard Brooks served as bondsman. He was a brother-in-law to Sarah Fuller. She was around 23 years old. He was a great deal older, if he was truly around 100 years of age when he passed away prior to 1860. No Bible or family record has been found. The 1860 census for Pittsylvania Co., taken July 21, 1860 at Swansonville, shows as follows and proves that Joseph died prior to 1860. Sally Wells, a farmer, was 75 years old and therefore born around 1785.

Her real estate was evaluated at 500 dollars, but her personal property was rated at 4,000 dollars. In her home was her son, John D. Wells, a farmer. He was 40 years old, therefore born in 1820. Mary E. Wells, his wife, age 33, was born in 1827 and their children were:

- a. Matilda B. Wells, age 10, b. in 1850.
- b. Sarah E. Wells, age 8, b. in 1852.
- c. Henry C. Wells, age 4, b. in 1856.
- d. Oliver W. Wells, age 10 months around July 21, 1860. He was b. in Oct. 1859.

This enumeration was on July 21, 1860. Other known children of Joseph and Sarah (Fuller) Wells are:

- ii. Tabatha Wells, who never married.
- iii. Matthew Wells, who was called Matt. Data follows.
- iv. Matilda C. Wells, data follows.
- v. Sarah Wells, no facts given.

MATTHEW WELLS

The following data was sent by a relative, based on memory of names. No other facts. There was no opportunity to verify the following statements. Those interested can use court and census records to check this family, if there are no family records to guide them. Matthew Wells, called Matt, was the son of Joseph and Sarah Fuller Wells. She was always called Sally.

Matthew Wells married Mary Shorter and they had eleven children as follows:

- i. Olid Wells
- ii. William Wells
- iii. Sidney Wells
- iv. John Wells
- v. Peter T. Wells
- vi. Charles W. Wells. He lived at Callands, Va.
- vii. Robert W. Wells. He lived at Martinsville, Va.
- viii. Henry Wells. He mar., and his dau. mar. Volney Aaron.
- ix. Exie Wells, mar. a Mr. Barber.
- x. Sarah Wells (Sally), mar. a Mr. Mott.
- xi. Minnie Wells, mar. Walter Graveley and they had no children.

William Wells, Sarah (Wells) Mott and Minnie (Wells) Graveley were deceased prior to 1929.

MATILDA C. WELLS

Matilda C. Wells, the daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Fuller) Wells, was born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and died there near Callands, Virginia, but the dates are unknown. On Dec. 30, 1830, Wilson Parrish was issued a license to marry Matilda C. Wells. He was born Oct. 7, 1809 near Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va. He was the son of Abraham Parrish, who married on Dec. 19, 1808 Susanna Riddle, the widow of John Riddle. See Parrish data. He was known as Capt. Wilson Parrish and certainly was active in the local militia. He served in the Mexican War, but was too young to be Captain at that time. The following letter was shared with the compiler many years ago by Mrs. E.L. Parrish of Newport News, Va. It was published in 1875 or 1877, but the newspaper was not named. Its publication had been requested because of its interest to many old Confederate soldiers living at that time. It is included here because it was written to Captain Wilson Parrish and John, of whom Capt. John R. Cabell speaks, is John Parrish, the son of Capt. Wilson Parrish. There is

another regret, and that is that the year was not included in the date of this letter. History, however, determines the date was in October, after the battle of Manassas on July 21, 1861.

Camp near Centreville
Fairfax Ct. Oct. the 1st.

Capt. Wilson Parrish

Dear Sir:

I have been intending to write you a note giving you an account of myself and my better half (I mean my Company) from the time of our departure from Callands Town to the present time. You know the history up to the time of our departure from Danville and our tarry in Richmond, from the latter place we were ordered to Winchester to reinforce the Army of the Shenandoah then under the command of Gen'l Johnson and who was threatened with overwhelming forces under the command of Patterson, the Yankees approached Winchester to make the attack but ascertaining that reinforcements had reached Johnson he prudently declined and suddenly retreated to Charlestown and joined his forces to McDowell's who was then on his way to attack Beauregard at Manassas. Johnson ascertaining that Patterson had retreated and reinforced McDowell put his forces in motion for Manassas to reinforce Beauregard and by a forced march joined his forces or at least the largest portion of them to Beauregard's before the fight of the 21st of July and saved the day. Our Reg. unfortunately did not reach the ground until the fight was over, a rascally conductor upon the road having run the train that was to have carried us on, off the track and bursted up things generally. Since that time we have been stationed part of the time upon Bull Run and part upon Broad Run and now we are at Centreville; in the morning the Regiment leaves for picket duty with orders to go down from Fairfax Court House about four miles where the enemy is said to be in large force. We shall have an opportunity of seeing a live yankey and trying the range of our guns. The pickets have a fight daily and of course we shall have our turn. The boys are in high glee at the prospect for sport and I think we will be able to give a good account of ourselves. My Company has been heavily afflicted with sickness but thank God we are upon gaining ground and all of my men present will be able for duty in a short while except three or four. T. Oakes is rather the worst off and he is decidedly improving. David Herndon has been quite ill but he is beginning to walk about and so has Bill Gipson who is likewise walking about. Ralph Shelton has relapsed within a few days from over eating and I can't say how sick he will be. My men are all satisfied and well pleased with their Captain so far and he with his men. I am certain they would not exchange me for any living man, and to show you that I do not want to leave them I have only to tell you that I have been offered promotion twice to the Rank of Major with high pay but would not accept and only because my Company was unwilling to give me up. John has been a first rate soldier - he has never flinched from duty, has enjoyed first rate health and is very popular among the men and with all is amongst the strongest men in camp.

Give my respects to all the neighbors and friends and to Mrs. Parrish and tell her that I have taken good care of John and shall continue to do so. In haste.

Your friend
John R. Cabell

P.S. Tell Tom Terry to hold on until next Spring and then come down and join us.

Wilson Parrish and family were certainly involved in the War Between the States in that two sons served as soldiers and others may have served, since the data that follows does not include all their children. Tradition says there were 9 children and all were born near Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va. No Bible record was found. The following is from a study of census records. This family record was sent by others.

WILSON PARRISH

Wilson Parrish, born Oct. 7, 1809 near Callands, Va., died there in 1883. He married on Dec. 30, 1830 Matilda C. Wells, born Aug. 23, 1812. (See Sarah Fuller Wells section for ancestors). She was born and died in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Their children, all born near Callands, Va., were:

- i. Joseph Madison Parrish, b. June 14, 1832, d. July 18, 1897.
Data follows.
- ii. Susanna Parrish (Susan), married Jan. 6, 1853 Thomas Mays.
- iii. Perkins Parrish, married. He was killed during the War Between the States. The only fact recalled was that he was the grandfather of Mrs. Howard Dodson, who in 1952, resided on West Main Street, Danville, Va.
- iv. Abraham P. Parrish, age 20, b. 1840, was at home working on the farm. (1860 census).
- v. John Wilson Parrish, age 18, b. 1842, was at home working on the farm (1860 census). He was a soldier in the War Between the States. In the letter included, it is seen that he was in Capt. John R. Cabell's Company and a desirable soldier. His last residence was in Bakersfield, Calif. (Continued on p. 603.)
- vi. James Parrish, age 15, b. 1845 (1860 census). d. a young man.
- vii. Thomas Parrish, age 12, b. 1847 (1860 census). He d. while young.
- viii. Matthew Allen Parrish, age 9, b. 1851 (1860 census). Data follows.
- ix. Tabitha Parrish, age (?), was Mrs. Elliott before 1860. (See 1860 census).

JOSEPH MADISON PARRISH

Joseph Madison Parrish, born June 14, 1832 near Callands, Va., and died July 18, 1897, was the son of Wilson and Matilda C. (Wells) Parrish. He married the first time his first cousin, Elizabeth Frances Parrish, daughter of Thomas A. and Martha (Stone) Parrish. Data follows. Elizabeth Frances Parrish, born June 6, 1828, died near Chatham, Va. Feb. 18, 1890. The children of Joseph Madison and Elizabeth Frances (Parrish) Parrish were:

- i. Martha Matilda Parrish, Data in Hubbard section, pp. 243-253.
- ii. Sarah Tabitha Parrish, She never married.
- iii. Thomas Ferdinand Parrish, b. Sept. 2, 1856, d. July 14, 1896. He was a merchant and lived in Danville, Va. He never married.
- iv. Julia Frances Parrish, d. May 24, 1900. She never married.
- v. Virgini Parrish, never married.
- vi. William Perkins Parrish, Data follows.

MARRIAGES

MARTHA MATILDA PARRISH

Martha Matilda Parrish married her distant cousin, Montezuma Hubbard, called Mont. Their family record is recorded in the Hubbard section, pp. 243-253.

WILLIAM PERKINS PARRISH

William Perkins Parrish, born Sept. 2, 1866 near Chatham, Va., died in Chatham, Va. on Dec. 6, 1935. He married in Chatham, Pitts. Co., Va. on Sept. 5, 1894 Mary Augusta Jones, born Oct. 3, 1867 in Chatham, Va. and died there on May 21, 1927. She was the daughter of Edwin F. Jones who married Sarah William Echols (Sallie). Dr. and Mrs. William Perkins Parrish are interred in Chatham, Virginia.

William Perkins Parrish grew up on his father's farm near Chatham, Va. He acquired his early education in the schools near his home. Then he entered the medical college of Baltimore, Maryland. This is now known as University of Maryland. He graduated in the class of 1891 with the M.D. degree. He returned to Chatham, Va. and gave his life to the practice of medicine in that town and surrounding community. He was an able physician and was appreciated by his patient's families.

Dr. Parrish was a member of the Woodmen of the World and was also a thirty second degree Mason. Their children were born in Chatham, Va.

- i. Edward Joseph Parrish, b. June 27, 1895.
- ii. Elizabeth Frances Parrish, b. Nov. 10, 1900.

MARRIAGES

EDWARD JOSEPH PARRISH

Edward Joseph Parrish, born June 27, 1895, Chatham, Va., was the son of Dr. William Perkins and Mary Augusta (Jones) Parrish. He married at Danville, Va. on August 28, 1925 Estaline Anne Starling, born Aug. 22, 1896 at Godwin, N.C. She was the daughter of John Henry Starling who married Johnnie Starling. Joseph Edward Parrish died in Chatham, Va. on June 30, 1946. They have one child:

- i. Augusta Anne Parrish, b. July 3, 1927.

ELIZABETH FRANCES PARRISH

Elizabeth Frances Parrish, born Nov. 10, 1900 in Chatham, Va., is the daughter of Dr. William Perkins and Mary Augusta (Jones) Parrish. She married in Reidsville, N.C. on Aug. 21, 1920, Rev. Philip Alexander Mickel, born in Madison, Florida on March 24, 1897. He is the son of Rev. Eugene Philip Mickel, born Cooperstown, N.Y. who married Jennie Harris of Banks Co., Ga. Their children:

- i. Madison Parrish Mickel, b. July 7, 1928, Danville, Va.
- ii. Philip Alexander Mickel, b. Sept. 12, 1934, d. Sept. 13, 1934.

In 1952 Rev. and Mrs. Philip A. Mickel were in Roanoke, Va. while he was pastor of West End Presbyterian Church and later they were in Greensboro, N.C. as the minister of Glenwood Presbyterian Church. (Mrs. Elizabeth Frances (Parrish) Mickel contributed the data for the above four generations.)

MATHEW ALLEN PARRISH

Mathew Allen Parrish, born June 16, 1851 at Callands, Va. and died there on May 5, 1926, was the son of Wilson and Matilda C. (Wells) Parrish. He married on Feb. 1, 1872 Virginia Lalla Tarpley, born July 9, 1854 and died Oct. 9, 1912. They lived in Callands, Va. neighborhood. Their children:

- i. Alonza Perkins Parrish, b. Feb. 14, 1873, d. Nov. 11, 1947.

- ii. Lelia Parrish, infant b. 1875, d. 1877.
- iii. Edward Lee Parrish, b. May 14, 1877.
- iv. Annie May Parrish, b. May 14, 1879, d. 1907.
- v. Elizabeth Parrish, b. 1882.
- vi. Walter Robertson Parrish, b. May 23, 1884.
- vii. John Oscar Parrish, b. May 11, 1887.
- viii. Leonard Carson Parrish, b. Oct. 9, 1889.

MARRIAGES

EDWARD LEE PARRISH

Edward Lee Parrish, born May 14, 1877 at Callands, Va., is the son of Mathew and Virginia Lalla (Tarpley) Parrish. He married on Sept. 26, 1904 at Hampton, Elizabeth Co., Va. Beulah May Wood, born Nov. 4, 1879 at Danville, Va. She is the daughter of John William Wood who married Sarah Christian Gardner. Their children:

- i. John Edward Alton Parrish, b. July 21, 1906 at Newport News, Va.
- ii. Donald Burton Parrish, b. Dec. 17, 1913 at Newport News, Va.
- iii. Gayle Allen Parrish, b. June 15, 1917 at Petersburg, Va.

MARRIAGES

JOHN EDWARD ALTON PARRISH

John Edward Alton Parrish, born July 21, 1906, was the son of Edward Lee and Beulah May (Wood) Parrish. He married on June 18, 1934 Molly Wren Vaughan. They have three sons:

- i. John Edward Alton Parrish Jr., b. Jan. 7, 1937.
- ii. Russell Vaughan Parrish, b. June 21, 1941.
- iii. David Lee Parrish, b. Aug. 26, 1944.

DONALD BURTON PARRISH

Donald Burton Parrish, born Dec. 17, 1913 at Newport News, Va., is the son of Edward Lee and Beulah May (Wood) Parrish. He married on April 16, 1938 Agnes Mae Eichelberger. They have one child:

- i. Susan Lee Parrish, b. July 15, 1943.

GAYLE ALLEN PARRISH

Gayle Allen Parrish, born June 15, 1917 at Petersburg, Va., is the son of Edward Lee and Beulah May (Wood) Parrish. He married on June 3, 1939 Doris Belle Davis. Their children:

- i. Gayle Allen Parrish Jr.
- ii. Diana Gayle Parrish, b. Nov. 11, 1943.

The above data was sent through Mrs. E.L. Parrish of Newport News, Va.

LEONARD CARSON PARRISH

Leonard Carson Parrish, born Oct. 9, 1889 at Callands, Va., was the son of Matthew and Virginia Lalla (Vaughan) Parrish. He married on Nov. 23, 1913 Mary Belle Aron, born May 10, 1898, the daughter of Thomas Aron, born July 17, 1873, died Oct. 18, 1946 who married Aura Lee Shorter. They were residents of Henry Co., Va. They were the parents of 13 children of whom the eldest is

Mrs. Ruth Aron Briley who was a nurse at Hargrave Military Academy, Chatham, Va., when this information was sent. The children of Leonard Carson and Mary Belle (Aron) Parrish, all born at Callands, Va., were:

- i. Virginia Lee Parrish, b. Sept. 13, 1914.
- ii. Beatrice May Parrish, b. Oct. 16, 1916.
- iii. Kathleen Carson Parrish, b. April 1, 1920.

MARRIAGES

VIRGINIA LEE PARRISH

Virginia Lee Parrish, born Sept. 13, 1914, the daughter of Leonard Carson and Mary Belle (Aron) Parrish, married on April 2, 1943 J.L. Gatewood.

Their child:

- i. Virginia Carol Gatewood, b. Nov. 29, 1943.

BEATRICE MAY PARRISH

Beatrice May Parrish, born Oct 16, 1916, the daughter of Leonard Carson and Mary Belle (Aron) Parrish, married on Dec. 7, 1940 Thomas A. Payne (Tommy).

Their son:

- i. Allen Parrish Payne, b. Nov. 1, 1949.

KATHLEEN CARSON PARRISH

Kathleen Parrish, born April 1, 1920, the daughter of Leonard Carson and Mary Belle (Aron) Parrish, married on Oct. 16, 1949 James H. Everett, born June 23, 1892. Their son:

- i. Thomas Allen Everett.

JONATHAN FULLER

Jonathan Fuller, the son of Zachariah and Letty Fuller, grew up on his father's farm on Turkey Cocks Creek in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Tradition claimed he was older than his sister, Susanna Fuller, who was born in 1792. The 1850 census in Georgia will help determine his age. They moved to that state prior to that U.S. Census enumeration in Virginia. It is not included here, since it was not available to the compiler at the time of writing.

A marriage license was issued on Jan. 26, 1827 to Jonathan Fuller to marry Mourning Nuckols. (See Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg., p. 88). She is the daughter of Josiah Nuckols who married Milly Weatherford. Levi Nuckols was surety. They resided in the same county. Her father died ca. 1819, according to the probate of his will, recorded in Pittsylvania Court House, Chatham, Va. A recent book has been published for her ancestors and kindred. She grew up on her father's farm near Callands, Va. After their marriage, they lived in the Callands, Va. neighborhood for more than 20 years. When the seventeen families from that section of Pittsylvania County went from Virginia to Georgia, Jonathan Fuller's family was among them. They all settled near each other and were known as the "Little Virginia Colony" in Georgia. Jonathan Fuller was a farmer. They belonged to the Baptist denomination and tradition says they were devout Christians. Mourning, called "Monin", is said to have been sincere and very sure always of her religious belief. She had discussions with many on her religious ideas and they always ended with "Monin" declaring "Well, my son, my Bible don't read that way". She was always appreciated as

an alert, positive person. She was very fond of young people all of her life. She entertained them often with stories of unusual activities, yet ended each with something funny. She was loved by everyone who knew her. Jonathan left her a widow, and the last years of her life, she spent visiting, from time to time, in the homes of her children. It was never possible to secure the family record from the descendants of Jonathan and Mourning (Nuckols) Fuller. It is said that they had a large family, but those who tried to recall them, were not able to give any details with accuracy, so the following is written, hoping that not one of them has been omitted. Time passes and we forget. Lest all be forgotten, what was remembered is here recorded. Several of their children died. Some were born in Virginia and some in Georgia.

They were:

- i. Benjamin Clay Fuller, He married and had children and grandchildren. Of his grandchildren, Dessa Fuller was one.
- ii. Thomas Oliver Fuller, He married and has descendants. One great, great granddaughter lived in Carrolton, Ga. Given name said to be Ollie.
- iii. Vincent Fuller, Married and had a son, Roscoe Fuller.
- iv. Susan Fuller.
- v. Paulina Fuller, Married William Martin and had 3 sons.
- vi. Zachary Fuller.

One memory was that 5 children died. The above is based on the memory of others. Their parents were Primitive Baptist believers.

MAURICE SOLOMON FULLER
B. ca. 1795 - D. 1858

Maurice Solomon Fuller, the son of Zachariah and Letty Fuller, was born around 1795 on his father's farm on Turkey Cocks Creek near Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va. and he was reared there. He was active in the militia in his vicinity with marked success. He was Lieutenant in a Company Dec. 21, 1818. (See O.B. Vol. 19, p. 218). On Sept. 20, 1819, he was qualified as Captain in the militia. (See O.B. 20, p. 182, Pitts. Co., Va.).

Around two years earlier, on April 21, 1819, his parents deeded to their son, Solomon Fuller, 139 acres of land on the east side of Turkey Cocks Creek (See O.B. 20, p. 433). On this plantation, Solomon Fuller established his home and lived there until sometime in the year 1849.

On Nov. 23, 1825, a marriage license was issued to Captain Solomon Fuller and Nancy O. Harris; her brother signed the marriage bond; refer p. 584. (See Mar. Reg. Pitts. Co., Va., p. 83). Her full name was Nancy Overton Harris. She was the daughter of Samuel Harris II who married on Dec. 1, 1791 Nancy Overton, the daughter of William Overton. (See Charlotte Co., Va. Mar. Reg.) Samuel Harris II was the son of Samuel Harris I. (See Rev. C.F. Leek's History Pitts. Baptist Association, p. 87). For more details, see Harris Family in this study. See pp. 581, 582.

After Solomon and Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller had resided on the above plantation for 24 years and were the parents of thirteen children, they decided to go to Georgia to live. In a deed dated Oct. 30, 1849, they sold their estate to Joseph Bernard of Franklin Co., Va. This deed was recorded May 20, 1850. (O.B. 52, p. 268). Prior to this, and by estimate, their second child, a little girl, died in Virginia and was interred in the Fuller graveyard. No Bible Record has been located for this family. They arrived in Georgia late in the fall of 1849 and the 1850 census of Cherokee Co., Ga. verifies that Solomon and Nancy Fuller and twelve children were natives of

Virginia. Each of these 14 were born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. This census states that Solomon Fuller, age 55, and therefore born in 1795. Nancy Harrie Fuller was 42 years old and born in 1808. The compiler observed that the ages on these children were 2 years apart except Samuel, born 1826, the oldest, and Mary, the third born in 1830, and so estimates that the little girl who died was born in 1828. The names of 2 children are not found in the 1850 U.S. Census for Cherokee County, Georgia. Solomon Fuller's Will is on p. 610

Head of House	Age	Born in
Solomon Fuller	55	Va. 1795
Nancy	42	Va. 1798
Samuel	24	Va. 1826
Julie	19	Va. 1831
James	17	Va. 1833
Woody	15	Va. 1835
Susan	13	Va. 1837
Frances	11	Va. 1839
Olliver	9	Va. 1841
Martha	7	Va. 1843
Eliza	4	Va. 1846
Ether	2	Va. 1848

Mary Harrie Fuller, born 1828, was married in Virginia before they moved to Georgia. See later. The deceased daughter was also not in the home. The compiler is indebted to Miss Kate Cooley, Atlanta, Georgia, for the information in that census. Through this, the deceased child can be placed, since there were 16 children in their family. Since then, correct dates of birth have been secured for 11 of the 14 who lived to be adults. Many have co-operated in this effort. John Franklin Fuller also contributed correct birth dates for his father's family and also for some of his grandfather, Solomon Fuller's family. The results are recorded later.

It is normal to ask "Why did this family move to Georgia?". It is an interesting story and fortunately can be told in the words of a great granddaughter of Solomon and Nancy (Harris) Fuller. She knew personally many of those who made the long journey from Pittsylvania Co., Va. to establish in Georgia "The Little Virginia" colony in the Salacoa Valley, which was located in the north west corner of Cherokee County. She is Mrs. Ethel Hubbard Newman of Ringgold, Georgia, age 82 in 1965, when she wrote the following account. At that time, three of Solomon and Nancy (Harris) Fuller's grand daughters were still living. They were Mrs. W.F. Dow of Calhoun, Georgia, age 97 years, Mrs. D.L. Dorrah of Fairmount, Georgia, 95 years old and Mrs. Lula Mahan Adair of Cartersville, Georgia, age 92 years. These 4 have been very close, one to the other, and have known personally the original settlers of the Little Virginia Colony in Salacoa Valley, Georgia.

First it is in order to tell the pioneer story. In Virginia, an over production of Tobacco had come, in the 1840's. This encouraged a desire for change. Samuel Overton Fuller, the oldest son of Maurice Solomon and Nancy (Harris) Fuller, had passed his 21st birthday around 1847. His first cousin, Augustin Fuller Hubbard, the son of his Uncle Hezekiah and Susannah (Fuller) Hubbard, was around 26 years of age and a young neighbor, Chrispin Mitchell, the brother of Augustin Hubbard's sister-in-law, Mrs. John Fuller Hubbard, went together to Georgia around 1847 to test their success in growing tobacco there. These 3 young men went to Madison Co., Georgia, equipped to raise tobacco. Just what that equipment included cannot be stated, but perhaps the most important person for the sake of their welfare and success was their old

slave woman and her family. She was an excellent old time cook who could cope with primitive methods in preparing meals. These young men, she had known all of their lives; they were her master's family folk. She saw to it that they had three well cooked meals every day, clean clothes to wear and other normal comforts. And they succeeded.

Every neighbor and all kindred in Pittsylvania Co., Va. showed their interest in their trial at tobacco growing in Georgia. Today it seems they returned in 1848 and made a second crop. Thomas Hutchinson, a slave dealer from Pittsylvania Co., Va., was in Georgia that summer on business. To satisfy his curiosity, he went by to see them. In fact, he was wondering just what those "young fellows" were accomplishing. He was so delighted with their results that he lost no time in acquiring land in Georgia. Returning to Pittsylvania County, he gave a glowing account of their fine crop of tobacco. This added enthusiasm to the desires of many who longed for "greener pastures". The pioneering spirit of their forefathers was awakened in the hearts of older men as well as in the younger ones.

It seems today that the successful crops these young men made convinced seventeen families in that vicinity of Virginia that it was desirable and wise to move to Georgia. These young men blazed the trail and in the fall of 1849, an exodus of 17 families in one caravan, after 6 weeks of travel, came to Salacoa Valley in Georgia, and there established "The Little Virginia Colony". Some were in Cherokee County and some were in Cass County, Georgia, but the County Line did not separate the families. They were a united colony. The historian claims that Col. Pritchett, Thomas Jefferson, The Hutchersons, George W. Jefferson, D.W. Ferguson, The Templetons, David, Calvin and Joseph Mahan, settled across the Cherokee Line. Across the County Line in Cass Co., Bartow Co. today, the other families, Solomon Fuller, Jonathan Fuller, Obadiah Taylor Jr., James and Vaden Riddle, Augustine F. Hubbard, Capt. John Patton, Dr. Uren, Dr. Young, William Mahan and 4 sons, the Graveleys and the Presleys, settled. Mrs. Ethel Newman spoke of them as "Little Virginia" and they seem to be members of a community family. In her own words as follows: "The Virginia families who came to Ga. in the 1840's. George W. Jefferson whose wife was a Dent. Abner Jefferson, single married a Ga. girl, Roxanna Roberts. John Garland Jefferson's wife not recalled. Thomas Hutcheson's wife, Susie Dickerson. Captain Taylor's wife was a Riddle. Solomon Fuller's wife, Nancy Harris. John Fuller's wife, Mourning Nuckols, John Patton's wife, a Harris, the sister of Nancy (Harris) Fuller. Billie Mahan, a widower & 4 sons, two married, 2 single, Thompson Mahan, wife Nettie Reynolds and Rebecca Reynolds her twin sister was wife of Dave Mahan. Coleman Mahan's wife was Susan Fuller the great aunt of Mrs. Ethel Newman. Coleman died in Civil War. Joe Mahan's wife, Bettie Taylor. Jim Riddle, Bro. John & sister Frances Single. Bill B. Presley Single. Tom Presley Single. Berry Graveley, Sam Graveley brothers and single.

They had a great time on this journey. They would stop on the way and rest. They were six weeks coming and had so much fun. They brought their negroes and stock. Grandfather Fuller brought 6 negroes, a mother and 5 sons. Her husband belonged to another man, I believe Captain Pritchett. She was Liza and prided herself she had only one husband and all her children had the same father and she was a lady herself. She was called Black Liza. One of their girls was named Eliza Fuller Pritchett.

The men who came here single, most of them married in "The Little Virginia Colony". Their descendants still, down to the 5th generation, cling to each other." In the above narration, one truly perceives that there was a closeness through the years which she speaks of as still true unto the fifth generation. The compiler therefore feels that Ethel (Hubbard) Newman's memories

of these facts are valuable to record. The following is her account.

Those men after providing a log cabin for their immediate protection went to work to prepare for their own first tobacco crop. Only tobacco growers and their families can have an idea how much effort was involved in preparation for this first crop. Salacoa is the Indian name for "Big Corn" and the inhabitants had produced corn. Suddenly in the year 1850 tobacco would be the money crop of those new people in the Salacoa Valley. Temporary homes built, tobacco cultivation planned and they were succeeding so these settlers built for themselves a house of worship. This church was to serve all denominations. Mrs. Newman says that the first money contributed was ten dollars by Maurice Solomon Fuller with the request that all denominations use it. He was a Baptist. It was planned not only as the place the pastor of each Church group was to preach, but also to be used temporarily as the school house. This church was also the first school house of the Virginia Colony and her grandfather, Augustin F. Hubbard, was their first teacher. As the years passed, other churches were built for each denomination, except the Methodist Episcopal Church. This congregation has continued to worship in the original church until they erected a new second building on the same site. This building is in use today.

These people were Christian people who lived by the Ten Commandments as closely as they could. Today, most of their descendants are God loving, Church attending people and leaders in their communities. None are rich, but many are prosperous, declared Ethel Hubbard Newman.

It has proved impossible to record all their descendants, but a few facts follow. The omissions are not serious, if their names are written in the Book Of Life.

This church, built for all at first, by 1854 had an organized Methodist Denomination and came to be the Church known as Fairview Methodist Church. Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller was a strong Methodist and all of her descendants were the same.

When the war was over, the Northern Methodists attempted to take this church. Nancy Fuller got on her horse and rode a whole day to express to all her objection, and she won and Fairview Methodist Episcopal of the South progressed. It was ironical to have the new Northern Methodist edifice named "Fuller's Chapple". Of course they named it for the prominent Bishop of that era. It should be recorded here that Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller was a conscientious Methodist and her home was opened for church services and prayer meetings. She was a leader in this Methodist Church so long as she lived. It is said that Solomon Fuller, her husband, was a Baptist. He was given only a few years to live in Georgia. He passed away in 1858 and the cause of his death is unknown. He was interred on his own land in Salacoa Valley in Cherokee Co., Georgia. He left his wife, Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller, a widow with many young children to rear. She was a brave woman. With the aid of her grown sons and her faithful, devoted servants, she met the problems that came through the years, bore the vicissitudes of the War Between the States, endured the sorrows of sons killed in that war, and met the hardships of Reconstruction days with bravery. Sometime in the 1870s she went to sleep during the Christmas season and awakened in Heaven. They were the parents of sixteen children. Thirteen were born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

- i. Samuel Overton Fuller, b. 1826. (1850 census record)
- ii. Mary Harris Fuller, b. April 19, 1828, d. Aug. 27, 1914.
- iii. A daughter, name unknown, b. 1830, d. (?).
- iv. Juliana Letitia Fuller, b. Dec. 11, 1832, d. Oct. 30, 1914.
- v. James Harris Fuller, b. Jan. 1, 1834, d. June 16, 1924.

- vi. Micajah (Woody M.) Fuller, b. April 1, 1836, d. June 9, 1963.
- vii. Susanna Elizabeth Fuller, b. Nov. 7, 1838, d. Oct. 3, 1917.
- viii. Sarah Frances Fuller, b. Nov. 1, 1840, d. April 16, 1928.
- ix. Oliver Clay Fuller, b. 1841, d. Sept. 17, 1862.
- x. Martha Fuller, b. 1843.
- xi. Eliza Ann Fuller, b. Oct. 18, 1846, d. Dec. 21, 1927.
- xii. Esther Fuller, b. 1848, d. 1850.
- xiii. Nancy Evelyn Fuller, b. Jan. 2, 1849, d. May 11, 1935.

The following three children were born in Cherokee Co., Ga.

- xiv. Frances Marion Fuller, b. Feb. 26, 1851, d. March 2, 1938.
- xv. Carolyn Virginia Fuller, b. Feb. 19, 1852, d. 1938.
- xvi. Margaret Ray Fuller, b. Dec. 12, 1854, d. April 26, 1935.

I

SAMUEL OVERTON FULLER

Samuel Overton Fuller, born 1826 in Virginia, was the oldest child of Maurice Solomon and Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller. According to the U.S. 1850 census, Cherokee County, Georgia, he was 24 years old and born in 1826. In the narration regarding the prelude to the migration of Fuller families to the State of Georgia, it was seen that Samuel Fuller was the aggressive spirit in that experiment of growing tobacco in Georgia. He certainly gained the confidence of his parents and 16 families of their neighbors in that they sold out their possessions and went to the Salacoa Valley and established the Little Virginia Colony. His parents expressed their confidence in their son's enthusiasm over Georgia. They sold their possessions in Virginia and moved their family of 13, also 6 slaves and all their equipment for sustaining, on their son's assurance of "Greener Fields" in Georgia.

Solomon Overton Fuller had always been an ideal child, whom they named Solomon for his father and Overton for his mother. His name is of quite an historical interest to every descendant of his parents. When surnames were adopted, Fuller arose as a surname, we are told, from the fact that their occupation required the use of Fuller's earth to whiten cloth. Therefore, the name Fuller means a brighter, happier people. It is true that in the first decade of 1700, the name Solomon was in Ezekiel Fuller's family in Isle of Wight Co., Va. In this case, four generations and over 100 years later, a father named Solomon, named his first born child Solomon. In this is observed adoration of those who were formerly named Solomon Fuller. Research proves that the name Overton came into the Fuller family when his father married his mother in 1825 and he was the first Fuller descendant to possess Overton as a given name.

Nancy Overton Harris was given the full maiden name of her mother, Nancy Overton, the daughter of William Overton of Charlotte Co., Va. See marriage record of her father, Samuel Harris II.

William Overton married Judith Brumfield. (Mar. Reg. No. 1, Charlotte Co., Va., p. 16). Date was not copied. In that area of Virginia, there were many Overtons. Research indicates that this William Overton was a descendant of William Overton, born Aug. 14, 1675, or of one of his brothers, all born in Virginia. Their father, William Overton, was born in England, Dec. 3, 1638 and married Mary Waters on Nov. 20, 1670 and emigrated to Virginia.

It may also be true that Nancy Overton and Samuel Harris II were relatives, since Temperance Overton, born March 2, 1679, the sister of William, married William Harris. They had a son, Robert.

Samuel Harris I
(Cont'd. next page)

married Lucy Camp and they were the parents of Samuel Harris II who married Nancy Overton. (See footnote on p. 382.)

After Solomon Overton Fuller and Eliza Bates were married on an unknown date in the 1850's, they resided in the area of "The Virginia Colony". During the War Between the States, his life was lost. His widow, with her five children, moved to Texas. The Reconstruction Days were not an easy time to rear five fatherless children. School privileges were privately supported and their advantages were limited as was true of all children. They grew up in that state, but later resided in various western states and lost contact with relatives.

A few years ago, Mrs. Eva Sue (Fuller) Hunter informed your compiler that Bartow Fuller, son of Solomon Overton Fuller, grew up in Texas. After years of endeavor and maturity, he became president of a bank in California. He evidently inherited his father's youthful aggressive characteristics. She said his son, Lon L. Fuller, who was a member of the faculty in the Law School of Harvard University, had called to see her. He seemed delighted to finally meet a Fuller relative.

Upon learning of Mrs. Hunter's contact, your compiler's disappointment in not recording the descendants of Solomon Overton Fuller had the following reaction:

"If he could see his children and their descendants
all standing in a row,
We know now, that for sure, there are some
whom he would care to know."

Therefore, thank Miss Kate Cooley for the names of those children, quoting: "Solomon Overton Fuller married Eliza Bates and to this union were born these children:

Nannie, ? , Phenie, Francis Bartow, and Gustavus (Gus).

Francis Bartow Fuller - Born 1862; wed Mary Salome Moore.

Samuel Overton Fuller, was killed while serving with the Confederate Army in Tennessee - No more Data on this family."

The compiler hopes that any descendant from one of the above children may with pride trace his or her lineage back to Solomon Overton Fuller and their founding forefathers of this great nation. See later, p. 386.

II

MARY HARRIS FULLER

Mary Harris Fuller, the daughter of Maurice Solomon and Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller, was born April 19, 1828 on her father's plantation on East Side of Turkey Cocke Creek, (D.B. 20, p. 433) near Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va. She grew up on this farm near the home of her grandparents, Zachariah and Letty Fuller, who resided on the West Side of the said Creek. Likewise, she was reared within the vicinity of the home of her maternal grandparents, Samuel Harris II and his wife, Nancy (Overton) Harris.

It is thought provoking that her parents named their second child Mary Harris and their fifth child James Harris. This expresses appreciation of the Harris kindred. At present, no accurately documented lineage has been published, although many have done serious research. Based on the efforts your compiler has seen, the following statements are made:

- 1st Mary Harris Fuller. She may have been named for a great aunt. See below.
- 2nd Her parents are recorded above.
- 3rd Samuel Harris II and Nancy Overton, daughter of William Overton, were

issued a marriage license on Nov. 16, 1791, Charlotte Co., Va. Thomas Moore was his Surety. On Dec. 1, 1791, they were married by Rev. Thomas Dobson. (Court Records)

4th Samuel Harris I, b. Jan. 12, 1724, Hanover Co., Va., mar. Lucy Camp. He died in Pittsylvania Co., Va. in 1799. His will proved Oct. 21, 1799, reveals one daughter was named Mary Harris. Mary Harris Fuller may be her name sake. She was Mrs. Buckley in 1799.

So far, no biography has been published for Rev. Samuel Harris. Mr. Semple, his contemporary in Baptist History in Va. (1810); Mrs. Clement in History of Pittsylvania Co., Va. (1929) and Rev. C.F. Leek in the Pittsylvania Baptist Association (1963) have each told of his great activities. Even a granite stone silently declares, quoting: See also pages 581-582

1724....1799

SAMUEL HARRIS

SHERIFF; JUSTICE COUNTY COURT;
COLONEL MILITIA; COMMANDER
FORT MAYO; MEMBER HOUSE OF
BURGESSES; WARDEN OF ANTRIM
PARRISH. BECAME A BAPTIST IN 1758,
EARLY ADVOCATE OF CHURCH & STATE

To appreciate the life of this great man, those who read the stone and the above authors, also need to know the historical cruelty that preceded Religious Liberty. The recent moving picture, "The Baptist Heritage", includes a bit of those facts. John Leland, during that great struggle, came from New England to work with Samuel Harris in Virginia when seeking to learn the attitudes on religious liberty of the American settlers. He learned his ideals were just as great as the ideals of Samuel Harris for separation of Church and State. Without a doubt, this was a sustaining influence upon John Leland that enhanced his inspiration and strengthened his endeavor that enabled him to convince President James Madison that the Constitution of the United States must provide separation of Church and State. In this way, freedom to worship God was secured. So, unto the present time, Samuel Harris, by sustaining John Leland on his mission for the President, helped to secure a blessing for every living citizen in the United States of America unto the present day. See pages 583-586

5th Robert Harris has been declared the father of Rev. Samuel Harris. Robert Harris resided in Hanover Co., Va. He was a Burgess for that Co. 1735-1745. He was a vestryman of Fredericks Hall Parish in 1752. In 1744 Louisa Co., Va. employed Robert Harris as a Surveyor. He married Mourning Glenn. He died in Albemarle Co., Va. in 1765. (Will Book No. 2, p. 185) The above statements were found but they were not documented. Major Robert Harris was declared also to be the son of William Harris and Temperance Overton. The compiler cannot verify the above statements.

6th William Harris and Temperance Overton born March 2, 1679 have been declared the parents of Robert Harris. By estimate, he was born in the 1660's in Henrico Co., Va. William Harris had a land grant on June 16, 1714. On that date 1714 it was in Hanover Co., Va. When sold in 1752, it was in Louisa Co., Va. (p. 2250 Valentine Papers).

7th William Harris was declared the son of Thomas Harris when a patent for

land in Henrico Co., Va. was granted to him on Feb. 22, 1638. (p. 1381 Valentine Papers). On May 7, 1674, Henrietta was his wife when they sold land in Henrico Co., Va. (p. 1657 & 1659, Valentine Papers). It has been said that he was born in Virginia around 1629 or earlier and that he died in 1678. It has also been claimed his son, William Harris, born in 1669, died in Hanover Co., Va. No proof given. If a Burgess 1652-1653 and Major of Militia 1656-1658, proof can be found. Gov. Berkley in 1670, sent Major William Harris in command of a group on an exploration trip in the western area of the Colony. (p. 6, Pittsylvania Co., History by Clement; also John Lederer's Diary Translations in Va. State Library).

8th Thomas Harris arrived in Virginia aboard the Prosperous in May 1611. His wife was Adria who came to Va. on the Marmaduke in 1621. Thomas Harris was born in 1587. Gentleman and subscriber to the Second Charter issued in 1609. He is listed as an "Ancient Planter". His wife was also an "Ancient Planter". It is believed she was the daughter of Edward and Ann Gurgany. It is believed her passage in 1621 was a return trip rather than her first. She was most likely his second wife. They were on the list of living settlers in Virginia on Feb. 16, 1623 after the Jamestown massacre in 1622. (p. 38, Colonial Records of Virginia 1973). The compiler feels that someone should strive to secure evidence and record it for all the above statements.

On October 1, 1849, Richard H. Cousins was issued a license to marry Mary H. Fuller, the daughter of Solomon Fuller. John R. Royall was bondsman and Nathan Anderson performed their wedding ceremony. (Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg. & Min. Ret., p. 144). They went to Georgia with the Pittsylvania citizens, among whom were her father, Solomon Fuller and family. They were among the settlers of the "Little Virginia Colony" in Salacoa Valley of Ga. in the fall of 1849. They were married in her parent's home on the Virginia plantation thirty days before her father deeded this property to Joseph Bernard of Franklin Co., Va. (D.B. 52, p. 268, Pitts. Co., Va.). The date of this deed reveals the time of the year the settlers started in the caravan to Georgia. It is assumed that this occasion was also their wedding trip. Almost nothing has been told of their home life beyond the fact that they shared in the life of the settlers. He was a tobacco farmer and when the War Between the States came, he was among the Volunteers for service in the Confederate States Army from that section of Georgia. He gave his life for his homeland during this war. He was born Feb. 16, 1827 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. His full name was Richard Henry Cousins. She died in Waco, Texas on Aug. 18, 1914, age 84 years, 4 months, and was buried there in Stanford Cemetery. She was a widow for 50 years. Their children were all born in Georgia. Only six names were sent.

- i. Samuel Augustin Cousins, b. July 22, 1850.
- ii. Henry Clay Cousins, b. Sept. 1, 1852, d. Sept. 18, 1918.
- iii. Columbus Lafayette Cousins, b. Oct. 23, 1856, d. 1943.
- iv. Richard Oliver Cousins, b. Sept. 29, 1863.
- v. William Green Cousins, b. ca. 1858.
- vi. Betty Cousins

MARRIAGES

SAMUEL AUGUSTIN COUSINS

Samuel Augustin Cousins, born July 22, 1850 in Georgia, was the son of Richard Henry and Mary Harris (Fuller) Cousins. He was a young lad around 13 or 14 years of age when his father died in the service of the Confederate States Army. He married on Aug. 20, 1872. This date was recalled. His bride was

Georgia Ann Millican. She died in September 1894. They had 1 child.

He was:

- i. Oscar Cousins, b. June 14, 1873. He was 21 years old when his mother died. He d. Dec. 26, 1920. No other data sent.

Samuel Augustin Cousins married the second time on Nov. 10, 1895 Mettie Exella Major, born June 26, 1868. Their children:

- i. Nona Cousins, b. Aug. 21, 1896.
- ii. Oliver Charles Cousins, b. April 19, 1899.
- iii. Mary Janie Cousins, b. Dec. 22, 1901.
- iv. Mettie Jewell Cousins, b. Sept. 11, 1904.
- v. Samuel Augustin Cousins Jr., b. Sept. 7, 1909.
- vi. Dorothy May Cousins, b. July 24, 1911.

HENRY CLAY COUSINS

Henry Clay Cousins, born Sept. 1, 1852, was the son of Richard Henry and Mary Harris (Fuller) Cousins. He died Sept. 18, 1918. He married (date not given) Frances Marian Terry, born Nov. 11, 1852, died Oct. 20, 1918. She died two days after her husband. Causes of death not given. Their children:

- i. Walter Henry Cousins, b. Aug. 18, 1878. He was residing in Dallas, Texas when this information was sent.
- ii. Vernon Etta Cousins, b. Nov. 27, 1879. She married W.E. Mitchell and lived at Wienert, Texas.
- iii. Albert Joseph Cousins, b. Aug. 2, 1882.
- iv. Herman Harris Cousins, b. Sept. 21, 1884.
- v. Bessie Constance Cousins, b. July 1, 1888. She married a Mr. Gregory. She d. Jan. 8, 1926.
- vi. Mary Avis Cousins, b. Jan. 8, 1892. She married a Mr. Bridges.
- vii. Eleanor Rosinaes Cousins, b. Aug. 5, 1895. She mar. a Mr. Diggs.

COLUMBUS LAFAYETTE COUSINS See also p. 385-A

Colubus Lafayette Cousins, born Oct. 23, 1856, was the son of Richard H. and Mary Harris (Fuller) Cousins of Salacoa Valley, Georgia. He married on July 12, 1882 Lida Evolyn Richey, born Oct. 14, 1861. Their children:

- i. Fannie Mae Cousins, b. April 27, 1884. See also p. 385-A
- ii. Bettie Richie Cousins, b. Oct. 20, 1886. ' ' '
- iii. Richard Hubbard Cousins, b. Aug. 31, 1888. ' ' #

MARRIAGES.

FANNIE MAE COUSINS See also p. 385-A

Fannie Mae Cousins, born April 27, 1884, the daughter of Columbus Lafayette and Lida Evolyn (Richey) Cousins, married Oct. 12, 1909 Marion A. Knight. Their children:

- i. Francis Marion Knight, b. Oct. 10, 1910.
- ii. Ruth Evilyn Knight, b. April 17, 1914.

RICHARD HUBBARD COUSINS See also p. 385-A

Richard Hubbard Cousins, born Aug. 31, 1888, the son of Columbus Lafayette and Lida Evolyn (Richey) Cousins, married Sept. 18, 1913 Mildred Alta May. Their children:

- i. Ailum Cousins, b. Jan. 28, 1919.
- ii. Mairn Louise Cousins, b. Sept. 6, 1920.
- iii. Marjorie Ann Cousins, b. Sept. 8, 1923.

RICHARD OLIVER COUSINS

Richard Oliver Cousins, son of Richard H. and Mary Harris (Fuller) Cousins, was born March 29, 1863. He married on Nov. 3, 1889 Pattie Frances Clibourne, born Oct. 26, 1866. Their children:

- i. Willie Ivy Cousins, b. July 27, 1890.
- ii. Johnie Hubert Cousins, b. July 18, 1894.
- iii. Dick Columbus Cousins, b. Feb. 23, 1898.
- iv. Walter Oliver Cousins, b. Feb. 20, 1905, d. June 30, 1905.
- v. Marion Henry Cousins, b. Feb. 21, 1906.

MARRIAGES

WILLIE IVY COUSINS

Willie Ivy Cousins, born July 27, 1890, the son of Richard Oliver and Pattie Frances (Clibourne) Cousins, married on Aug. 18, 1912 Florence Osborne, born Aug. 20, 1891. Their children:

- i. Sidney Iran Cousins, b. June 13, 1914.
- ii. Ottie Columbus Cousins, b. Dec. 25, 1915.

MARION HENRY COUSINS

Marion Henry Cousins, born Feb. 21, 1906, the son of Richard Oliver and Pattie Frances (Clibourne) Cousins, married on Sept. 4, 1926 Clara Elizabeth Cooper, born Aug. 8, 1908.

JOHNIE HUBERT COUSINS

Johnie Hubert Cousins, born July 18, 1894, the son of Richard Oliver and Pattie Frances (Clibourne) Cousins, married on Nov. 29, 1917 Mary Jane Chumblee, born May 25, 1900. Their children:

- i. Katherine Irene Cousins, b. Sept. 26, 1919, d. July 14, 1928.
- ii. Jack Edgar Cousins, b. May 7, 1925.

DICK COLUMBUS COUSINS

Dick Columbus Cousins, born Feb. 23, 1898, the son of Richard Oliver and Pattie Frances (Clibourne) Cousins, married Dec. 14, 1919 Bertha Young, born March 5, 1901. Their child:

- i. J___ O___ Cousins, b. April 13, 1921.

This family data sent to compiler.

END OF MARY HARRIS (FULLER)

III

A daughter of Maurice Solomon and Nancy (Bverton) Fuller died young and was buried in the early Fuller graveyard.

On p. 383 the marriage of Mary Harris Fuller and Richard H. Cousins was recorded. The names of six children were given. On p. 384 the marriage of their son Columbus Lafayette Cousins was recorded, giving the names of only their three eldest children.

Recently in 1984 Mr. William Columbus Hay has sent the following information for his ancestor Columbus Lafayette Cousins, recording the names of seven children, and giving his own line of descent as follows.

GRANDPARENTS OF WILLIAM COLUMBUS HAY

Columbus Lafayette Cousins, born October 23, 1856 at Calhoun, Gordon County, Georgia, the son of Richard H. Cousins who married Mary Harris Fuller, married Lida Evelyn Richey, born October 14, 1861 at _____, Tennessee, the daughter of Thomas C. Richey who married Frances Ledbetter. They were the parents of seven children, all born near Hewitt, McLennan Co., Texas. They were:

- i. Fannie May Cousins (Knight), b. 1884, d. 1940.
- ii. Bettye Cousins (never married), b. 1886, d. 1957.
- iii. Richard Hubbard Cousins, b. 1889, d. 1972.
- iv. Martha Alice Cousins (Hay), b. Oct. 26, 1890. d. April 14, 1977.
- v. Frank Harris Cousins (never married), b. 1894, d. 1914.
- vi. Dorothy Rose Cousins (never married), b. 1896, d. 1967.
- vii. Thomas Henry Cousins, b. 1899, d. 1966.

PARENTS OF WILLIAM COLUMBUS HAY

Morace Harold Hay, born Aug. 17, 1889 at McGregor, McLennan County, Texas, the son of James David Hay who married Julia Alice Horne, married on December 12, 1912 at Hewitt, McLennan Co., Texas Martha Alice Cousins, born October 26, 1890 at Hewitt, McLennan Co., Texas, the daughter of Columbus Lafayette Cousins who married Lida Evelyn Richey. They are the parents of:

- i. Virginia Louise Hay, b. Nov. 5, 1913 at Waco, McLennan Co., Texas.
- ii. William Columbus Hay, b. Jan. 31, 1921, Waco, McLennan Co., Texas.

WILLIAM COLUMBUS HAY

William Columbus Hay, born January 31, 1921 at Waco, McLennan Co., Texas, the son of Morace Harold Hay who married Martha Alice Cousins, married on June 3, 1944 at San Francisco, San Francisco County, California, Starling Aline Stotts, born Jan. 27, 1923 at Kalispell, Flathead County, Montana, the adopted daughter of William Arthur Stotts who married Artie Belle Johnston. They are the parents of three children:

- i. Gail Starling Hay, born March 6, 1947 at Oakland, California.
- ii. William Morgan Hay, born Feb. 7, 1949 at Oakland, California.
- iii. Mark James Hay, born Jan. 9, 1953 at Chicago, Illinois.

LON LUVOIS FULLER
1902 - 1978

Lon Luvois Fuller, b. Hereford, Texas, June 15, 1902, was the son of Francis Bartow Fuller (see p. 386). On Aug. 11, 1926 he married Florence Gail Thompson who was born in the Province of Alberta, Canada. She died in 1960. Lon L. Fuller married second, Marjorie D. Chapple on Nov. 6, 1960.

Lon L. Fuller studied law. No details of his education and employment during his adult years have been sent to the compiler, but it is assumed he and his family lived in Eugene, Oregon (connected with the University of Oregon?) - Durham, N. C. (perhaps at Duke University) and later it is known he became a Professor of Law at the Harvard University School of Law in Cambridge, Mass. He and his first wife were the parents of:

- i. Francis Brock Fuller, b. July 7, 1927 at Eugene, Oregon. He married Alison Clark on July 4, 1957 in Tucson, Arizona. They have a daughter:
 - i. Lynn Dorcas Fuller, b. Oct. 1961 at Pasadena, Calif.
- ii. Cornelia Fuller was b. July 22, 1932 at Durham, N. C. She married John Joseph Hopfield in Cambridge, Mass. June 30, 1954. In 1985 they are residing at 931 Canon Drive, Pasadena, CA. Their children are:
 - i. Alison Hopfield, b. Aug. 30, 1957 at Ithaca, N. Y. She married a Mr. Liffard.
 - ii. Jessica Hopfield, b. Dec. 11, 1969 at Princeton, N. J.
 - iii. Natalie Hopfield, b. July 30, 1971 at Princeton, N. J.

This data for Lon Luvois Fuller was received in July 1985 - sent by his daughter, Mrs. John Joseph Hopfield. The compiler acknowledges great appreciation for the help of Mrs. Hopfield.

FURTHER INFORMATION

This information for the family of Solomon Overton Fuller should have been recorded on page 381. However, since the above information was prepared for final copy and already typed, the compiler adds this information which was sent years ago to a relative of Samuel Overton Fuller more than 100 years after his death.

This letter verifies there were 3 daughters and 2 sons. One sister married a Mr. Booker. They resided in Glen Rose, Texas. They had at least one daughter and two sons. Her husband was deceased before 1936. Her family was regarded as among the earliest residents of that area. If correct about year 1936, she was perhaps more than 75 years of age. Another sister lived in Texas. The third sister lived "farther east" which can be assumed to mean out of the state, but may have meant Eastern Texas.

The son called Gus was Gustavus Fuller. He migrated to Colorado. He did not live to be an old man. At the time of his decease, he was Superintendent of a canning factory. This business was operated by Empson Packing Company in Longmont, Colorado. He married and he and his wife were the parents of two sons.

FRANCIS BARTOW FULLER

The above data sent by Miss Cooley states that Francis Bartow Fuller was born around 1862. It has been said also that he was the youngest child of Solomon Overton and Eliza Bates Fuller. Tradition claims that he was named for a Confederate States Army General.

When he was a young boy, his mother moved to Texas. His only opportunity for education was in Georgia, and he had only an elementary education. Upon arrival in Texas, he became active as a cattle assistant. He served on the "Old Chisholm Trail" from the panhandle of Texas up to Montana and back. He progressed to foreman and served as supervisor for a large ranch, namely "The British American Ranching Company". At some time in his lifetime, he and another man gave time to capturing wolves. For this service the state paid a bounty for each scalp delivered. So long as he lived, he enjoyed telling exciting stories concerning this phase of his life.

At some time Francis Bartow Fuller was elected County Clerk of Deaf Smith County, Texas. Later he was cashier of the Hereford National Bank in Hereford, Deaf Smith Co., Texas.

Around 1901 he married. The date was not stated and the bride's name was not given. Some time after he was 40 years of age, they moved to El Centro, California. His earliest interest there was sponsoring the organization of the Dixieland Realty Company. This encouraged the people in Texas to settle in California. Quite soon after he settled there, he organized the El Centro National Bank and became the president of this first bank in El Centro, California. It is said also that before he arrived, all houses had a soft covered roof. His home was the first frame house with a wooden roof.

A fatherless infant had an elementary education and became an industrious youth. He advanced through self-education and aggressiveness and lived a successful life. They were the parents of two children:

- i. Lon L. Fuller, b. in Texas in 1902.
- ii. _____ Fuller, a daughter b. in El Centro, Calif. in 1906.

It is known that Lon L. Fuller married. No family data was sent. He was a member of the faculty of the Law School of Harvard University. No more facts.

JULIANA LETITIA FULLER

Juliana Letitia Fuller, b. Dec. 11, 1832 in Pittsylvania Co., Va., was the daughter of Maurice Solomon and Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller. She married in Cass Co., Ga. on Feb. 6, 1851 her cousin, Augustus Fuller Hubbard, the son of her father's sister. He died on Aug. 4, 1857. She died in Fairmount, Georgia on Oct. 30, 1914. The lives and descendants are recorded in the Hubbard section of this study. He was interred in Taylor Cemetery, Salacoa Valley, Cherokee Co., Ga. She was buried at Methodist Church Cemetery, Emerson, Ga. Miss Kate Cooley sent the following information for Julia Fuller.

A marriage license was issued in "Cass County, Georgia to any ordained minister of the gospel, Judge of the Superior Court or Justice of the Peace- you are hereby authorized to join in holy matrimony Augustus F. Hubbard and Julia L. Fuller agreeable to the constitution and Laws of the state of Georgia.

Given under my hand and seal
this 30th Day of January 1851
J.D. Phillips - Cass County Ordinary"

"I certify that the foregoing was duly solemnized before me the 6th Day of February 1851.

Signed John Williams
Justice of the Peace"

To this union were born:

- i. John F. Hubbard (Johnny), b. 10-10-1851, d. 5-25-1950.
- ii. James O. Hubbard, b. 10-16-1853.
- iii. Matilda A. Hubbard, b. 11-28-1855.
- iv. Susannah G. Hubbard, b. 1-16-1858.

V.

JAMES HARRIS FULLER

James Harris Fuller, born in Virginia near Callands, Va. on his father's plantation on the East side of Turkey Cocker Creek, was the son of Maurice Solomon and Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller. According to family records that were in the file of his first cousin, John Franklin Hubbard, he was born Jan. 1, 1834. He moved with his parents to Georgia when he was 16 years old and he grew up in the Little Virginia Colony in Salacoa Valley. He died at Fairmount, Ga. on June 16, 1924, age 90 years and 15 days. He was interred in Ryo Cemetery, Gordon Co., Ga. His Harris ancestors are recorded above under Mary Harris Fuller's record.

He married on Oct. 17, 1859 Alzera Deniza Findley. Rev. W. Fleming performed their wedding ceremony. She was the daughter of Moses Findley, born Aug. 1, 1804, died April 30, 1893, who married Catharine Stribling (Katie), born July 7, 1815, died July 19, 1893. She was born April 11, 1842 at Fairmount, Ga. and died there July 20, 1914.

James H. Fuller was a Private in the Army of Tennessee, Salacoa Grays Company F. Civil War Records. Found in Georgia State Archives. This item of information was secured by Miss Kate Cooley. They resided at Fairmount, Ga. and all their children were born there. Their children were:

- i. Samuel Milton Fuller, b. Feb. 17, 1861 and d. at Fairmount, Ga. April 30, 1920. More later.
- ii. Oliver (Ollie) Calvin Fuller, b. May 5, 1863, d. Sept. 1944 at Fort Smith, Ark. (Called Ollie). He mar. Eva Smith.
- iii. Hattie Lane Fuller, b. Oct. 14, 1865, d. Sept. 4, 1936 at Waco, Texas. She mar. Erve Mansell.
- iv. Callie Ray Fuller (Jimpie), b. Feb. 20, 1868, living in Sept.

1969. She mar. William F. Dew.
- v. Kate Overton Fuller, b. Sept. 20, 1870, died Sept. 27, 1965.
She mar. Larry Dorrah.
 - vi. Allison Lorenza Fuller, b. Jan. 23, 1873, d. Dec. 17, 1908 in Okla. He mar. Janie Chapman.
 - vii. Eva Sue Fuller, b. Sept. 3, 1882. She mar. Dr. Robert Lee Hunter.

MARRIAGES

SAMUEL MILTON FULLER

Samuel Milton Fuller, born at Fairmount, Ga. on Feb. 17, 1861 and died there on April 30, 1920. was the son of James Harris and Alzera Deniza (Findley) Fuller. He married on Jan. 20, 1884 Mary Jane Mansell, born Nov. 25, 1863, died Dec. 19, 1962. Their children:

- i. Samuel Fuller
- ii. Charles Fuller
- iii. Stella Fuller

OLIVER CALVIN FULLER

Oliver Calvin Fuller (Ollie), born May 5, 1863 at Fairmount, Georgia, died in Sept. 1944 in Fort Smith, Arkansas. He was the son of James Harris and Alzera Deniza (Findley) Fuller. On Dec. 25, 1887 he married Eva Talulla Smith, born Feb. 16, 1862, died Feb. 14, 1927. They resided in Fairmount, Ga. for several years. They lived in the home of James Overton Hubbard part of that time. Mrs. Eva Talulla (Smith) Fuller was a school teacher, and a music teacher. Ethel Overton Hubbard was one of her pupils in school and she was also one of her music students during those years. She was a very fine christian woman of the Presbyterian faith, the daughter of Rev. J.W.L. Smith, a Presbyterian minister. In 1893 they moved to Texas and in 1900 they settled in Waco, Texas. She died in Waco, Texas in 1927 and he died in Arkansas in 1944. They were the parents of 4 children:

- i. Eula Beth Fuller, b Oct. 29, 1888 at Fairmount, Ga.
- ii. James Don Fuller, b. April 13, 1890 at Fairmount, Ga.
- iii. Nita Maxie Fuller, b. Aug. 13, 1892 at Fairmount, Ga.
- iv. Henry Grady Fuller, b. 1896. He lived 1 month. He was b., d. and buried at Levi, Texas.

The above information was signed by D.C. Fuller, 1919 Proctor Ave., Waco, Texas on May 28, 1929 and sent to his cousin, John F. Hubbard, Fairmount, Ga., who sent it to the compiler.

In this letter he gave all the names and dates before May 28, 1929, found below under "Marriage" for Eula Beth (Fuller) Olson; Nita Maxie (Fuller) Hill and James Don Fuller. All other details which followed after 1929 for the family of Oliver Calvin Fuller (1863-1944) were secured by Miss Kate Cooley, Atlanta, Ga.

MARRIAGES

EULA BETH FULLER

Eula Beth Fuller, born Oct. 29, 1888 at Fairmount, Ga., was the daughter of Oliver Calvin and Eva Talulla (Smith) Fuller. She married on Sept. 25, 1918 Lieut. Earnest Anderson Olson, born July 17, 1887 in Stockholm, Sweden. He

came to the United States with his parents when he was one year old. They settled in the State of Washington. He was stationed during W.W. I at Camp McArthur, Waco, Texas. Their children:

- i. Earnest Fuller Olson, b. June 20, 1919, d. 1936.
- ii. William Andreas Olson, b. July 1, 1923.
- iii. Lyndon Lowell Olson, b. Jan. 20, 1925.

Earnest Fuller Olson died in August 1936. He was a Senior in Waco, Texas High School. His funeral was in Central Presbyterian Church. Rev. Dr. A.N. Wolff, the pastor, was in charge of the service. Burial was in Waco, Texas.

MARRIAGES

WILLIAM ANDREAS OLSON

William Andreas Olson, born July 1, 1923, the son of Earnest Anderson and Eula Beth (Fuller) Olson, married at church in Waco, Texas on Feb. 14, 1942 Virginia C. Mallory of Tyler, Texas. He was the chief Attorney of the city of Houston, Texas. He served in W.W. II and was overseas when their oldest child was born. After his return to the United States, he graduated from Baylor Law School in Waco, Texas in 1953 and has practiced law since then in Houston, Texas. Their children:

- i. Suzanne Olson, b. July 27, 1943 in Tyler, Texas.
- ii. William Andreas Olson Jr., b. July 17, 1947 in Waco, Texas.
- iii. John Fuller Olson, b. Oct. 20, 1951 in Waco, Texas.
- iv. Judy Caroline Olson, b. Oct. 11, 1952 in Waco, Texas.

LYNDON LOWELL OLSON

Lyndon Lowell Olson, born Jan. 23, 1925, is the son of William Andreas and Eula Beth (Fuller) Olson. While serving in the U.S. Army in W.W. II, he married at McAllester, Oklahoma on Sept. 3, 1944 Frances McLaughlin. When he returned from the war, he graduated from Baylor Law School in Waco, Texas. As a member of Bryan, Wilson, Olson and Stem Law Firm, he is a practicing attorney in Waco, Texas. Their children:

- i. Lyndon Lowell Olson Jr., b. March 7, 1947 in Waco, Texas.
- ii. Charles Dale Olson, b. July 3, 1956.

NITA MAXIE FULLER

Nita Maxie Fuller, born Aug. 13, 1892 at Fairmount, Georgia, the daughter of Oliver Calvin and Eva Talulla (Smith) Fuller, married in Nov., 1916 in Waco, Texas John Otho Hill (Buddie). They resided in Tyler, Texas. He was in the lumber business. He died in 1957. They have 3 children and an adopted son. They are:

- i. Joan Hill, b. Aug. 20, 1923.
- ii. Donald Clifford Hill, b. Jan. 25, 1927.
- iii. Jim Hill
- iv. Harry Hill, the legally adopted son was born on Feb. 15, 1922.

Nita Maxie (Fuller) Hill was the daughter of Oliver Calvin and Eva Talulla (Smith) Fuller.

JOAN HILL

Joan Hill married Dr. Forrest Green. They have two daughters and they reside at 1721, Riccoty Lane, Tyler, Texas.

DONALD CLIFFORD HILL

Donald Clifford Hill, born Jan. 25, 1927 in Tyler, Texas, is the son of John Otho and Nita Maxie (Fuller) Hill. He is an architect and resides on Dennis Drive, Tyler, Texas. He married Maxine (surname omitted). They had three daughters and their names were not given.

JAMES DON FULLER

James Don Fuller, born April 8, 1890, the son of Oliver Calvin and Eva Talulla (Smith) Fuller, married in Waco, Texas on Oct. 12, 1912 Elizabeth Bayer of Cumberland City, Tenn. Their children:

- i. Sara Lu Fuller, b. May 16, 1916 in Waco, Tex.
- ii. Ollie Joe Fuller, b. Aug. 25, 1920 in Cumberland, Tenn.
- iii. Annie Beth Fuller, b. in March, 1928 in Cumberland, Tenn.

MARRIAGES

SARAH LU FULLER

Sarah Lu Fuller married J.C. Peppin. Their address was Box 42, Clovis, New Mexico.

OLLIE JOE FULLER

Ollie Joe Fuller married R.D. Davis and lived at 952 West F. St., Colton, California.

ANNIE BETH FULLER

Annie Beth Fuller married Bob Davis and their address was Mesa Grande, Rt. 1, Santa Ysobel, California.

HATTIE LANE FULLER

Hattie Lane Fuller, born Oct. 14, 1865 at Fairmount, Georgia, died Sept. 4, 1936 in Waco, Texas, is the daughter of James Harris and Alzera Deniza (Findley) Fuller. She married at Fairmount, Ga. on Jan. 1, 1889 Wesley Ervin Mansell (Erve), born May 7, 1861 near Cartersville, Cherokee Co., Ga., died Dec. 31, 1939 at Waco, Texas. He was the son of Samuel Mansell, born Jan. 13, 1813, died Oct. 9, 1892, who married Louisa Avery, born April 10, 1825, died June 4, 1897. Their children:

- i. Griff Thomas Mansell, b. Jan. 12, 1890 at Fairmount, Ga., died Oct. 1, 1914, Waco, Tex.
- ii. Fred Harris Mansell, b. Jan. 21, 1892, McGregor, Tex.
- iii. Burney Fuller Mansell, b. April 7, 1894, McGregor, Tex.
- iv. Calvin Lee Mansell, b. Feb. 5, 1897, McGregor, Tex.
- v. Luzera Mansell, b. Jan. 18, 1901, Waco, Tex.
- vi. Wesley Ervin Mansell Jr., (Erve), b. June 12, 1903, Waco, Tex.

MARRIAGES

WESLEY ERVIN MANSELL JR.

Wesley Ervin Mansell Jr., born June 12, 1903 at Waco, Texas, the son of Wesley Ervin and Hattie Lane (Fuller) Mansell, married on Jan. 4, 1925 Mary Virginia McClure, born Jan. 7, 1906. Their children:

- i. Robert Ervin Mansell, b. Aug. 7, 1926, Waco, Texas.
- ii. Samuel McClure Mansell, b. June 23, 1938, Waco, Texas.

MARRIAGES

ROBERT ERVIN MANSELL

Robert Ervin Mansell (Bob E.), married Jane LaRue (surname omitted) and date of marriage not known. Their children:

- i. Arlene LaRue Mansell, b. March 11, 1953 at Corpus Christi, Tex.
- ii. Robert Ervin Mansell Jr. (Robbie), b. Aug. 12, 1957 at Corpus Christi, Tex.
- iii. Mary Jane Mansell, b. Feb. 16, 1965 at Bay city, Tex.

CALVIN LEE MANSELL

Calvin Lee Mansell, born Feb. 5, 1897 at McGregor, Texas, the son of Wesley Ervin and Hattie Lane (Fuller) Mansell, married on Aug. 1, 1922 at Waco, Texas Virginia Mae Clarke, born March 12, 1902 at Monmouth, Illinois. She is the daughter of Harry W. Clarke, born April 22, 1881, died Aug. 22, 1967 who married Elizabeth Ina Garrison, born Aug. 4, 1881, died Oct. 10, 1931. They had only one child:

- i. Calvin Lee Mansell Jr., b. July 20, 1923 at Waco, Tex. He mar. May 31, 1946 at Mart, Texas Geraldine Goodman (Gerry), born July 2, 1925 at Mart, Texas. Their children:
 1. Jane Carolyn Mansell, b. Dec. 27, 1946, Waco, Tex.
 2. Marilyn Lee Mansell, b. May 18, 1955, Houston, Tex.
 3. Calvin Lee Mansell III, b. Aug. 1, 1956, Houston, Tex.

MARRIAGES

JANE CAROLYN MANSELL

Jane Carolyn Mansell, born Dec. 27, 1946 at Waco, Texas, the daughter of Calvin Lee and Geraldine (Goodman) Mansell, married on Dec. 29, 1967 Richard A. Harris (Dick), born July 7, 1942, Dallas, Texas.

BURNEY FULLER MANSELL

Burney Fuller Mansell, born April 7, 1894 at McGregor, Texas, the son of Wesley Ervin and Hattie Lane (Fuller) Mansell, married on June 25, 1918 at Groveton, Texas, Ola Mae Hatchell, born July 7, 1898 at Crockett, Texas. She is the daughter of Charley Redrick Hatchell, born Oct. 22, 1876, died in March 1941 who married Mae Amanda Francis ? (Surname omitted), born April 18, 1879, died April 1, 1908. Their children were all born at Waco, Tex.

They are:

- i. Calvin Ervin Mansell, b. Nov. 16, 1919.
- ii. Burney Fuller Mansell Jr., b. Dec. 31, 1923.
- iii. Martha Lou Mansell, b. July 29, 1932.

MARRIAGES

CALVIN ERVIN MANSELL

Calvin Ervin Mansell, born Nov. 16, 1919 at Waco, Texas, the son of Burney Fuller and Ola Mae (Hatchell) Mansell, married at Widbay Island, Seattle, Washington on June 16, 1943 Barbara Gwendolyn Benson, born July 26, 1920, New York. She is the daughter of Beverly Benson who married Katherine (Kay) McMurray. Their children:

- i. Katherine Jean Mansell (Kitty), b. Sept. 3, 1945, Hartsdale, N.Y.
- ii. Patricia Anne Mansell (Pat), b. June 20, 1949 at San Antonio, Tex.

Calvin Ervin Mansell married the second time on Feb. 25, 1961 at Waco, Texas, Toni Rüeppel, born on Nov. 16, 1918 at Kassel, Germany. No children.

BURNEY FULLER MANSELL JR.

Burney Fuller Mansell Jr., born Dec. 31, 1923 at Waco, Texas, the son of Burney Fuller and Ola Mae (Hatchell) Mansell, married at Waco, Texas on July 19, 1947 Dorothy Merle Purvis, born May 30, 1921 near Proctor, Texas. They have no children.

MARTHA LOU MANSELL

Martha Lou Mansell, born July 29, 1932 at Waco, Texas, the daughter of Burney Fuller and Ola Mae (Hatchell) Mansell, married at Waco, Texas on June 1, 1950 Robert Marshall Pior (Bob), born Jan. 9, 1928 at Amarillo, Texas. He is the son of Mack D. Pior who married Helen Powell. Their children:

- i. Linda Janice Pior, b. June 16, 1951 at Waco, Tex.
- ii. Gary Mansell Pior, b. Sept. 10, 1953, Waco, Tex.
- iii. Laura Anne Pior, b. May 7, 1957, Waco, Tex.
- iv. Lisa Michelle Pior, b. Nov. 16, 1963 at San Antonio, Tex.

FRED HARRIS MANSELL

Fred Harris Mansell, born Jan. 21, 1892 at McGregor, Texas, the son of Wesley Ervin and Hattie Lane (Fuller) Mansell, married on June 16, 1921 at Hillsboro, Texas, Zilpha Karlyne (?) Craig, born Aug. 8, 1893 at Hillsboro, Texas. She is the daughter of William Alexander Hamilton Craig, born July 1, 1858, died Jan. 22, 1946 who married Leona Elvira McDonald, born Jan. 22, 1860, died Sept. 24, 1928. Her parents were married on Aug. 31, 1876. They had one child:

- i. Karlyne (?) Craig Mansell, b. Sept. 8, 1928 at Waco, Texas. She married at Waco, Texas on June 1, 1949 Fred Chambers Hall, b. Jan. 25, 1921 at Hallsville, Texas. Their children:
 1. Stanley Craig Hall, b. Nov. 24, 1954, Tyler, Tex.
 2. Bradley Scott Hall, b. May 15, 1957, Tyler, Tex.

LUZERA MANSELL

Luzera Mansell, born Jan. 18, 1901 at Waco, Texas, the daughter of Wesley Ervin and Hattie Lane (Fuller) Mansell, married on Dec. 30, 1925 at Waco, Texas Arthur William Bailey, born Jan. 24, 1894 at Bertram, Texas. He is the son of Wyatt Bailey, born 1868, died Oct. 3, 1947 who married Beulah Barton, born May 31, 1870, died Aug. 1, 1956. They had 1 son:

- i. Arthur William Bailey Jr (Bill), b. April 24, 1929 at Waco, Texas.

He married at Waco, Texas on Dec. 15, 1950 Roberta Hatch, b. Sept. 19, 1930. She is the daughter of Roy Hamlin Hatch, who married Roberta Wilkerson. Their children were all born at Waco, Texas.

1. Roy William Bailey, b. March 22, 1954.
2. Wesley Wilkerson Bailey, b. Feb. 22, 1956.
3. Hatch Mansell Bailey, b. May 10, 1960.

Mrs. A.W. Bailey, 3217 Windsom, Waco, Texas, 76702, compiled the above data for her parents and their descendants.

KATE OVERTON FULLER

Kate Overton Fuller, born Sept. 20, 1870 at Fairmount, Ga., was the daughter of James Harris and Alzera Deniza (Findley) Fuller. She died Sept. 27, 1965. She married on Dec. 29, 1898 David Larry Dorrah, born Oct. 29, 1867, died May 18, 1927. Their children:

- i. Ralph Fuller Dorrah, b. Chatsworth, Ga.
- ii. Margaret Dymple Dorrah, a Mrs. Warmack, deceased.
- iii. Su Lane Dorrah, She is Mrs. Su Lane Banks of Fairmount, Ga.

EVA SUE FULLER

Eva Sue Fuller, born Sept. 3, 1882 at Fairmount, Ga., the daughter of James Harris and Alzera Deniza (Findley) Fuller, married on Nov. 2, 1910 Dr. Robert Lee Hunter, born Feb. 7, 1870, died Dec. 28, 1964. She is living in 1976. They have no children. She was residing in Fairmount, Ga. and at age 86 was very active and still driving her car. In 1976 she was in a nursing home.

CALLIE RAY FULLER

Callie Ray Fuller (Jimpie), born Feb. 20, 1868 at Fairmount, Ga., died in Sept. 1969, the daughter of James Harris and Alzera Deniza (Findley) Fuller, married William Francis Dew. Their children:

- i. Dr. J. Harris Dew, who resides in Atlanta, Ga.
- ii. William Fuller Dew (Will).

Callie Ray Fuller Dew was called "Jimpie" all of her life. So far as information has been secured, she lived longer than any other person in this genealogical study. She lived to be over 101 years and 6 months old. It is a regret to have no facts of her life to record. She was a Presbyterian. He was a Methodist.

Many of the dates in James Harris Fuller's above data were supplied by Mrs. Su Lane Banks, the daughter of Kate Overton (Fuller) Dorrah.

ALLISON LORENZA FULLER

Allison Lorenza Fuller, born Jan. 22, 1908 at Purcell, Oklahoma, was the son of James Harris and Alzera Deniza (Findley) Fuller. He was interred in McGregor, Texas. He married in McGregor, Texas, in Dec. 1898 Nancy Jane Chapman, born July 30, 1880 in McGregor, Texas. She was living in Waco, Texas in 1968. She was the daughter of Henry Chapman who married Susan Virginia Miller near Roanoke, Virginia. Their children:

- i. Olive Lorraine Fuller, b. Jan. 29, 1901.
- ii. Jimpie Kate Fuller, b. Nov. 24, 1904.

MARRIAGES

OLIVE LORRAINE FULLER

Olive Lorraine Fuller, born Jan. 29, 1901, the son of Allison Lorraine and Nancy Jane (Chapman) Fuller. He married Mary Lois (Surname and date omitted). They resided in Galveston, Texas in 1968 and had no children.

JIMPSIE KATE FULLER

Jimpsie Kate Fuller, born Nov. 24, 1904, the daughter of Allison Lorraine and Nancy Jane (Chapman) Fuller, married at Waxahachie, Texas on Jan. 19, 1929 Raymond Gable Miller, born Sept. 19, 1902 at Fort Dodge, Iowa. He is the son of George G. Miller who married, in Fort Dodge, Iowa, Lillian Schoonmaker. Their child, a daughter, was born at Sidney, Montana.

- i. Katherine Jane Miller (Kay), b. July 31, 1930 at Sidney, Mont. was married at Sidney, Mont. on Sept. 6, 1951 to Sigmund Bakken. They reside in Seattle, Wash.. the birthplace of their 2 daughters. They are:

1. Kim Diane Bakken, b. Feb. 9, 1956, Seattle, Wash.
2. Karen Raye Bakken, b. Oct. 16, 1957, Seattle, Wash.

The above information was sent by Mrs. Raymond G. Miller of Sidney, Montana. She was named for her aunt Callie Ray (Fuller) Dew, who was lovingly known as "Jimpsie" all of her life.

END OF JAMES HARRIS FULLER'S FAMILY

VI

MICAJAH WOODS FULLER

Micajah Woods Fuller (Woody), born April 24, 1836, according to the family data of his nephew, John Franklin Hubbard. He was the son of Maurice Solomon and Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller. He was born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and was around 15 years old when his parents went to Georgia. On Nov. 24, 1857 he married Mary C. Fuller. This marriage was recorded in Georgia as follows, quoting:

"Georgia, Cass County: To any ordained Minister of the Gospel - Judge of the Superior Court-Justice of the Peace - You are hereby authorized to join Micajah W. Fuller and Wife Mary C. Fuller in lawful bonds of matrimony -agreeable to the constitution and laws of the State of Georgia, Given under my hand and seal this 18th day of November 1857.

James W. Watts;
Ordinary."

Micajah (Woody) Fuller was 25 years old when he volunteered for service in the Confederate States Army with the Volunteers from the Little Virginia Colony, according to a statement in Confederate Pension and Record Department 406 State Capitol Georgia.

"Civil War Records - State of Georgia:

M.W. Fuller, was appointed First Corporal of the Company 2- 23rd Regiment-Georgia Infantry August 1st 1861. Captured Charlottsville, Virginia May 23-1863 Exchanged City Point, Virginia May 31, 1863 - Wounded Cold Harbor, Virginia June 9-1863 No later record:

Captain of this company

M.L. Pritchard:

See letter written February 6, 1862 from Yorktown, Virginia copied as written:"

Letter from Woody Fuller to his sister Julia.

Yorktown, Virginia

Feb. 6, 1862

Dear Sister: I seat myself to drop you a few lines, not that I have nuse to write, but I know that you are anxious to hear from us. This leaves us all well and I hope and trust when these few lines come to hand they may find you and all enjoying the same blessing of kind providence. Sister, I received your kind letter a few days ago and was more than glad to hear from you. I had got to believe that you had forgotten me. Sister you said in your letter that you wished that we had your ham meat and butter. I think a good bate of hog meat wold do me a heap of good, as I have not had a good bate of hog meat since I left Georgia. I think sometimes if I had a cup of your butter milk that hit wold do me a power of good. But if we can get a plenty of leather hoke cakes and old dick to pull at, I think we will come through safe. Our fare is some better than it was, we draw half rations of pees and a jar of malasses for six days. We have some men in our company that dont make good solders - they play off sick to keep from standing gard. And that makes hit hard on the men that is willing to do there duty. They wont cook until hunger forces them to-They then cook.

I cold name them but I recon that is not worth while. I dont think there is any chance for a fight here. The Yankees is in Nine miles of us- but they dont come any closer. They know that there is a Georgia Regiment here and ready to meet them anytime-what few of them that is left. There has bin a Company taken from our Regiment and put in battle, and leaves us only fore companys.

Sister, I cant think of any thing that will interest you. I want you to write to me or some of you. As I wold like to hear from home every day. Kiss Gus and Tee for me. I must come to a close. Give my love to all inquiring friends and keep some for your self.

Best Wishes

To- Julina L. Hubbard:

M.W. Fuller

To this union were born

Joseph P. Fuller born 10-15-1858

Sollie Fuller born -

Mary C. Fuller may be the one recorded in Joseph Fuller's Bible in Virginia. There was found no proof that she is the same.

END

VII

SUSAN ELIZABETH FULLER

Susan Elizabeth Fuller (Susan), born Nov. 7, 1838 in Pittsylvania Co., Va., the daughter of Maurice Solomon and Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller, died Oct. 13, 1917 in Bartow Co., Georgia and was interred in Pine Log Cemetery. She married on Oct. 29, 1857 Coleman Alexander Mahan. He was the son of William and Margaret (Wright) Mahan. She was called Peggy Wright and is said to be the daughter of Dryden T. Wright, Poet Laureate of England. Coleman Alexander Mahan served with the third Georgia Cavalry, Confederate States Army. He was killed during the Battle of Chattanooga, Tennessee in 1863. He was

buried in that area. They were the parents of two daughters, viz:

- i. Alice Mahan, b. 1858.
- ii. Mary Matilda Mahan, b. Sept. 7, 1860.

Mrs. Susan Elizabeth (Fuller) Mahan's second marriage, see later, p. 400.

ALICE MAHAN

Alice Mahan, born 1858, the daughter of Coleman Alexander and Susannah Elizabeth (Fuller) Mahan, married Jeff Findley. On an unknown date, she died and was buried at Greely, Cherokee Co., Georgia. To this union were born five children:

- i. Francès Findley
- ii. Ruby Findley
- iii. Linnie Findley
- iv. Harley Findley
- v. Jeff Findley Jr.

No more data.

MARY MATILDA MAHAN

Mary Matilda Mahan (Mit), born Sept. 7, 1860, died July 12, 1950, was interred in Bartow County Cemetery, White, Georgia. She married on Sept. 19, 1889 William Henry Collins, born June 30, 1866, died Oct. 24, 1942. Their children were all born in Bartow Co., Ga. and were:

- i. Mary Nida Collins, b. July 14, 1891.
- ii. John Franklin Collins, b. May 20, 1893, d. Sept. 23, 1967, Bartow Co., Cartersville, Ga.
- iii. Cola Rebecca Collins, b. Jan. 28, 1895.)
- iv. Willie Sue Collins, b. Aug. 22, 1896.) See p. 398.
- v. Robert Lee Collins, b. March 1, 1898, d. May 29, 1971,)
Calhoun, Gordon Co., Ga.
- vi. Ira Landreth Collins, b. July 14, 1900.)
- vii. Nala Mae Collins, b. Jan. 18, 1902.) See p. 399.

MARY NIDA COLLINS

Mary Nida Collins, born July 14, 1893, married on Dec. 22, 1912 Joseph Linton Lipscomb, born Nov. 30, 1882, d. Aug. 30, 1943. To this union was born seven children:

- i. Edith Linton Lipscomb, b. Feb. 13, 1914.
- ii. Ruth Collins Lipscomb, b. April 25, 1915.
- iii. Sallie Jo Lipscomb, b. Feb. 13, 1917.
- iv. Nathan Lafayette Lipscomb, b. Oct. 5, 1918.
- vii. Harry Lipscomb, b. May 25, 1924.
- vi. Walter Daniel Lipscomb, b. Jan. 21, 1927.
- v. Will Henry Lipscomb, b. Sept. 15, 1921.

MARRIAGES

EDITH LINTON LIPSCOMB

Edith Linton Lipscomb wed Frank Hann. Of this union were born three children:

- i. Wesley Hann, b. 1-2-1938.
- ii. Judy Ann Hann, b. 3-31-1947.
- iii. Jacky Frann Hann, b. 8-5-1952.

NATHAN LAFAYETTE LIPSCOMB

Nathan Lafayette Lipscomb wed Sara Emma Williams. Of this union were born two children:

- i. Joey Linton Lipscomb, b. 4-27-1952.
- ii. Sara Beth Lipscomb, b. 12-24-1956.

SALLIE JO LIPSCOMB

Sallie Jo Lipscomb wed James Emmette Bell. Children of this union were:

- i. Jo Ellen Bell, b. 7-30-1942. See p. 400.
- ii. Ruth Ann Bell, b. 6-22-1945. See p. 400.

HARRY MELVIN LIPSCOMB

Harry Melvin Lipscomb wed Sara Nell Carpenter. Children of this union were:

- i. Linda Jane Lipscomb, b. 8-29-1945. See p. 400.
- ii. Randell Steve Lipscomb, b. 2-1-1951.
- iii. Gary Claude Lipscomb, b. 11-9-1957.

RUTH COLLINS LIPSCOMB

Ruth Collins Lipscomb wed Sidney Alfred Stegall. Children of this union are:

- i. Sidney Linton Stegall, b. 4-1-1946.
- ii. Brenda Gail Stegall, b. 2-12-1948. See p. 400.

WILL HENRY LIPSCOMB

Will Henry Lipscomb wed Vera Vaughan. Children of this union are:

- i. William Stanley Lipscomb, b. 9-7-1947.
- ii. Veda Elaine Lipscomb, b. 9-3-1955.

WALTER DANIEL LIPSCOMB

Walter Daniel Lipscomb wed Jimmie Hegwood. Children of this union are:

- i. Melody Nida Lipscomb, b. 7-3-1953.
- ii. Holly Elaine Lipscomb, b. 4-4-1956.

JOHN FRANKLIN COLLINS

John Franklin Collins, born May 20, 1893, died Sept. 23, 1967, married on Dec. 2, 1917 at Pine Log, Bartow Co., Georgia, Nettie Holden. Children of this union were: (See also p. 422.)

- i. Elsa Lanelle Collins, b. March 6, 1920.
- ii. Robert William Collins, b. May 11, 1922.
- iii. John Franklin Collins, b. April 23, 1924.
- iv. Cola Mae Collins, b. Jan. 16, 1926.

MARRIAGES

ELSA LANELLE COLLINS

Elsa Lanelle Collins wed Thomas Harold Bennett. Children of this union are:

- i. Janette Harolyn Bennett, b. 1-22-1945. See p. 400.
- ii. Marijon Bennett, b. 6-28-1949.

ROBERT WILLIAM COLLINS

Robert William Collins wed Ann Brown 7-19-1952.

JOHN FRANKLIN COLLINS JR.

John Franklin Collins Jr. wed Ann Felton 5-24-1951.

COLA MAE COLLINS

Cola Mae Collins wed Dave Coggins Vaughan. Their children are:

- i. Karen Suzanne Vaughan, b. 7-4-1948. See p. 400.
- ii. Vann Michael Vaughan, b. 7-24-1950.
- iii. Dan LaFayette Vaughan, b. 8-28-1955.

See also p. 422.

COLA REBECCA COLLINS

Cola Rebecca Collins, born Jan. 28, 1895, married on June 14, 1921 Thomas Alvin Jones. He died April 23, 1953. Mrs. Cola Rebecca (Collins) Jones married the second time on Sept. 25, 1957 J. Marvin Williamson. No other data sent.

WILLIE SUE COLLINS

Willie Sue Collins, born Aug. 22, 1896, married Granville L. Smith, born Dec. 2, 1892. They have one child: (Granville Smith's parents are named on p. 422)

- i. Jean Marie Smith, b. April 26, 1932 in Nashville, Tenn. (See p. 422)

MARRIAGE

JEAN MARIE SMITH

Jean Marie Smith wed Dr. George William Davis Jr. Their children are:

- i. George William Davis III, b. 4-12-1955.
- ii. Gina Leigh Davis, b. 12-17-1963.

ROBERT LEE COLLINS

Robert Lee Collins, born March 1, 1898, died May 29, 1971 at Calhoun, Gordon Co., Ga., married on Feb. 26, 1925 in Akron, Ohio Mildred Nied. Their children are:

- i. Patricia Hope Collins, b. Nov. 14, 1931.
- ii. Robert Lee Collins Jr., b. June 17, 1934.
- iii. Edward William Collins, b. Jan. 25, 1936.

MARRIAGES

PATRICIA HOPE COLLINS

Patricia Hope Collins wed Clarence Webb Jackson Jr. The children of this union are:

- i. Clarence Webb Jackson III (Larry), b. 11-7-1949.
- ii. Robin Leanne Jackson, b. 6-14-1953.

ROBERT LEE COLLINS JR.

Robert Lee Collins Jr. wed Frances Marion Smith. The children of this union are:

- i. Katherine King Collins, b. 9-16-1957.
- ii. Robert Lee Collins III, b. 3-25-1959

EDWARD WILLIAM COLLINS

Edward William Collins (Ted) wed Eleanor Anne Butler. Children of this union are:

- i. Kim Laverne Collins, b. 1-12-1958.
- ii. Jennifer Lynn Collins, b. 6-29-1959.
- iii. Julia Anne Collins, b. 3-31-1964.
- iv. James Robert Collins, b. 3-9-1965.

IRA LANDRETH COLLINS

Ira Landreth Collins, born July 14, 1900, married on Aug. 25, 1928 in Carrolton, Carrol Co., Ga. Christine Fuller. Their children were:

- i. Robert Alan Collins, b. Sept. 26, 1929.
- ii. Noble Fuller Collins, b. Aug. 23, 1935.
- iii. Christine Matilda Collins, b. Feb. 28, 1944 (?).

MARRIAGES

ROBERT ALAN COLLINS

Robert Alan Collins wed Barbara Grandy. Their children are:

- i. Diane Louise Collins, b. 11-15-1957.
- ii. Robert Alan Collins Jr., b. 10-10-1959.

NOBLE FULLER COLLINS

Noble Fuller Collins wed Rebecca Anne Wayne. Their children are:

- i. Clifford Wayne Collins, b. 1-27-1963.
- ii. Elizabeth Carter Collins, b. 8-21-1966.

CHRISTINE MATILDA COLLINS

Christine Matilda Collins wed Richard Eib 12-26-1964.

NALA MAE COLLINS

Nala Mae Collins, born Jan. 18, 1902, married on June 16, 1925 Paul Belk Hamrick. They have one son:

- i. James Collins Hamrick, born Aug. 29, 1935.

MARRIAGE

JAMES COLLINS HAMRICK

James Collins Hamrick, (Jim), born Aug. 29, 1935, married on June 14, 1969 Marjorie Ann (Padgy) Wallace.

BRENDA GAIL STEGALL

Brenda Gail Stegall wed Henry Doris Tyson Jr. June 31, 1968.

JO ELLEN BELL

Jo Ellen Bell wed John H. Wilson. Children of this union are twin boys:

- i. John Emmette Bell)
- ii. James Elliott Bell) b. 10-8-1967.

RUTH ANN BELL

Ruth Ann Bell wed John H. Ball. One child:

- i. David Christopher Ball, b. 8-8-1967.

LINDA JANE LIPSCOMB

Linda Jane Lipscomb wed Peter Ladue Goodrich 2-3-1968.

JANETTE HAROLYN BENNETT

Janette Harolyn Bennett wed Jackson Spain Edwards II. One child:

- i. Kelley Spaine Edwards, b. 2-9-1968.

KAREN SUZANNE VAUGHAN

Karen Suzanne Vaughan wed George Van Henshaw. One child:

- i. David Van Henshaw, b. 9-10-1966.

SUSANNAH ELIZABETH FULLER MAHAN

Susannah Elizabeth Fuller Mahan wed the second time Julius E. Parker in 1866. Seven children were born of this union:

- i. Fannie Parker, b. 1867. Wed Robert McClure. D. 1956-Electra, Tex.
- ii. Emma Parker, b. 1869. Died single.
- iii. Tom Parker, b. 4-10-1881. Died single 2-28-1903.
- iv. Clara Parker, wed Jim Craig.
- v. Coleman Parker, wed Mary
- vi. Rebecca Ann Parker, wed Roscoe Tiner. Died 8-31-1957.
- vii. James Parker (Jim), b. 1876. Wed Fannie Alexander. Died 1940.

No more data on this family. Facts sent later, see pp. 422, 423.

VIII

SARAH FRANCES FULLER

Sarah Frances Fuller (Sallie), born Nov. 1, 1840 in Pittsylvania Co., Va., was the daughter of Maurice Solomon and Nance Overton (Harris) Fuller. She married on Sept. 16, 1858 Stephen Roberts (Stepp), the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Collins Roberts. In Cass Co., Ga. the following license was issued: "State of Georgia: To any ordained minister of the Gospel, Judge of Superior Court, Justice of The Peace - you are hereby authorized to join Stepp Roberts and Sara F. Fuller, in the lawful bonds of matrimony agreeable to the laws of the State of Georgia. Given under my hand and seal of office.

Signed: James W. Watts - Ordinary.

Georgia, Cass County: I hereby certify that the marriage of the persons named in the above license actually took place and was duly solemnized before me this 16th day of September 1858.

Rev. William G. Fleming, M.G.

Recorded April 14, 1859 - James W. Watts - Ordinary."

Stephen Roberts (Step) was a volunteer for the Confederate States Army from the "Little Virginia Colony" in Georgia. He was a member of the Co. I 23rd Georgia Regiment of the Infantry. While in the army, he wrote to his family often. The following letters have been preserved and are included here for a glimpse into that historical past.

January 17 1862
YORKTOWN, VIRGINIA

Sister Julia:

Dear Friend and relative. I have been thinking of writing to you for some time and being at leisure tonight and thinking of friends at home, I avail myself of the present opportunity to do so. I have heard what was in all the letters that has been received by the boys and have not heard one word from you. since I left home and I account for it in this way that it is because none of us have been thoughtful of you to write you even a few words. This leaves us all well and I hope when it reaches you it will find you and the children well. With the rest of my friends if any I have all enjoying good health. Sis Julia I have nothing that will interest you to write but such as I have give I unto thee. I feel very much fatigued tonight from having done a very hard days work on our cabin which is to be our place of residence in all probability during the war and that may out live us all. If we have good luck we boys will finish ours tomorrow and then we will be much more comfortable living in a fine house 12 feet square made of Pine poles and mud and if any of you should pop through this country you must give us a call and we will do the best we can under the circumstances but not that I want to dishearten any of you the fare we have is ruff. Indeed it is true none of us have ever been accustom having anything very fine though this is more than we bargained for when we left what we did have. It was not very fine and I hope we will get to see our own men again soon.

Sis Julia, I know you want to hear something about the war that is reliable and that is the very thing that I know the least about. I can tell something about what I see with my own eyes and that is all that I would vouch for. We are here in Yorktown-about 23,000 of us fortifying the bank of York River and doing a little most anything you can think of except what we want to do and that is playing with the children and kissing the baby. But as to fighting I hardly think we will have to fight here notwithstanding we can hear the booming of cannons every hour of the day till the earth fairly trembles beneath the heavens. Sis Julia I will give you a few verses of poetry that will be very appropriate under present circumstances.

- 1st: Let no marches to battlefield our enemies to face
and there teach vandals that the anglosaxon race
Has not lost their courage but when the fire is near
Will fight for his country as a brave volunteer.
- 2nd: Our neighbors came out and brought the women to
To hear what we might say and see what we might do;
Than rally boys rally- O come far and near,
Show the blood of your mamma and become a volunteer.

- 3rd: Our wives and sweethearts at home will remain,
 And wait with woman's patience till we return again;
 And when we do come back they will shed a joyful tear
 And fly to the arms of returning volunteers.
- 4th: And now gentle friends we have to say to you
 The time is close at hand when we shall bid adieu,
 Our wives, babes and loved ones we leave to your care
 They will be safe in the faith of our own volunteers.
- 5th: True parting a motion our bosoms may swell
 And many friends may weep as they bid you fare well,
 As we slowly reflect from the war you shall hear,
 Victory or death from the brave volunteers:

"STEPP ROBERTS"

Julia, I think this very appropriate at this time. Oh I have just received a letter from My Dear Sallie. I was delighted to hear from you all and particular her and the children - though I will write her a few lines in your letter. Sis Julia, Woods received a letter from Sam and he stated that Unitee had been guilty of some mighty mean tricks- I am truly sorry to hear of such things happening but really it did not Surprise me for I was satisfied that she would not do and I used to tell Sallie that the least anyone had to do with her the better off they would like her. I tell you when Grandsir gets suspicious of any person you had better let them alone. Sis Julia I have wrote all that I can at present and I will try to do better next time- If you could see me sitting here in this old tent flat of my ___ on the ground you would not think strange of my writing such awkward letters- not bragging of my intellect. So I will close by saying write me soon-give my love to all the gals and receive for yourself a portion-nothing more at present- but I remain your friend till death. And if it is Gods will that we never meet again in this world- may it be our happy lot to meet in Heaven where sickness sorrow and pain and death are felt no more.

Stepp Roberts to Mrs. Juliana Hubbard

Mrs. Hubbard and Sallie Fuller Roberts, Stepp's wife, were sisters, and daughters of Solomon and Nancy (Harris) Fuller.

P.S. Dear Sallie: I received your kind and affectionate letter tonight. Since I seated myself to write Sis Julia and was so glad to hear from you. and the rest of my folks. I am also glad to inform you that I have received several other letters- perhaps all you have wrote. Our mails are regular now and we are delighted that almost every mail which is three times a week brings something good and news from home for some of us. I received your kind letter of the 13th tonight which is the 17th. You said you had been to see Mr. Harbin and he told you that the mails was very uncertain. Sallie you think more of me than I thought you did. I know how much you was fatigued after riding over there it is some 12 miles to his home from mothers. Sallie you said something about a furlow for us soldiers. I am sorry to tell you that it is very uncertain when you see either of us at home again. Maybe never. But I for one will most certainly make good use of the first opportunity. Sallie you wrote that our precious little children were so pretty and fat. Oh how I wish i could see you and them and take them on my knee and kiss them. Tell Rufie that Pappy will come home sometime if he lives so I will close this. You must write often and long letters. Give my love to all

inquiring friends and receive for yourself. So farewell till we meet again.
My dear and affectionate wife and remains your husband till death.

Step Roberts

Sallie Roberts,

Copied from the original exactly as written:

This letter was given to me by Ethel Newman- Granddaughter of Julia Hubbard:
Kate Cooley

She included the above letters for this record.

During that time he wrote the following:

Camp 23rd Geo Regt
Kinston, North Carolina
June 7th 1863

Dear Cousins, Uncle & Aunt. I am again permitted the pleasure of writing to you again. I acknowledge neglecting writing to you all as I should have done but still hope there is nothing lost - as you have heard long before this that we was taken prisoners and troted around through Yankeedom a while. I know you havenot thought the least hard of not getting letters from us. I am sorry to say that in my rambling I lost the letter I received from you a while back and have forgotten how you said to direct a letter to Bud and since we got back I hear that they have been into a fight and got cut up prety badly now I want you to write to me all that you know about it and tell me again how to write to A.G. and I will try an be a little faster next time I also hear that Little fields Battalion has been into it and like us all got taken I am sure I dont want any of them hurt but I think it is time they had done something. I saw some of our kinfolks here yesterday the hardin & putman boys but they are gone now to take our place in Virginia and let us rest a while I hope for our boys all look badly since our trip North I don't think the climate suited them and some of them are very sick but all the connections is tolerable well so far as I know except Bro John he is sick and has been ever since we left Fort Delaware but he is still able to knock about we sent him to hospital but he would not stay Asbery Parkes was very sick at Fort Del. and was brought on back with us to Petersburg, Va. and there left in the hospital and I have not heard a word from him since I fear he will never be well again. Monce F. was left at Richmond sick but mending at last account.

This is a low swampy country and bad water we may all get sick but we are satisfied with the swap yet for they will fight in Virginia and they fight to kill that is decidedly the worst part of the war according to my experience Dock & Jake didn't get hurt in the last fight but I havent heard a word from Tomy & Martin since the fight I dont know how they came out this time Tomy had been badly wounded at Sharpsburg but was well again We dont draw much to eat from the government but you ought to see the boys grazing round in these swamps gathering huckleberies and anything else that they can find the same as a head of cattle Vegetables are coming in now and for the highest kind of prices we can buy a little one dollar a gallon for milch \$1.50 per lb for butter \$1.50 a doz for eggs and every thing else in proportion I recon we will perish after a while. We have an order to furlough one man from every 25 present for duty provided there are none absent from the company without leave that will take a long time to get any body home giving each one 20 days but it keeps a body in a little heart.

Lincy you must give my love to all our kinsfolk to Grandsir & Mary particular

tell all about what I have wrote I hope this may reach you in due time and find you all enjoying good health and in fine spirits I can't see any end to this war yet I recon it will out last us all yet but still I hope we all may meet again in this life but if not I hope we may all meet in heaven.

from your cousin Step Roberts
P.S. Direct Kinston N.C.
23rd Ga Regt Co (I) Step Roberts

Stephen and Sarah Roberts moved from Cherokee County, Georgia via covered wagons in 1872, to Pochahontas, Randolph Co., Arkansas. Stephen Roberts lived only seven years longer. He died July 14, 1879 and was interred at Pochahontas, Randolph Co., Ark. She died April 16, 1922 and was buried also at the same place. To the union of Step and Sallie Roberts were born seven children. The four oldest were born in Georgia and the three youngest children were born in Arkansas. They were:

- i. Rufus Roberts, b. 1860. Wed _____ Jones. Died 1926.
- ii. John Morgan Roberts, b. 1864. Died single.
- iii. David Roland Roberts, b. 1868. Wed Rachel Jane Clark. D. 1929.
- iv. Nannie D. Roberts, b. 1871. Wed R.A. Downey.
- v. Dimple Roberts, b. 1874. Wed William C. Ellis.
- vi. Jenny Roberts, b. 1876. Wed Tom Campbell.
- vii. Felton Roberts, b. 1878, d. 1879.

Their mother, Mrs. Sarah Frances Roberts mar. a Mr. Deavers. No facts sent.

RUFUS ROBERTS

Rufus Roberts married _____ Jones. Died 1926.

- i. Mable Roberts, Wed Jones, Tuscon, Arizona.
- ii. Lillian Roberts, Wed Stackhouse.
- iii. Kate Roberts, Wed Flipppo.

DAVID ROLAND ROBERTS

David Roland Roberts Wed Rachel Jane Clark. Died 1929.

- i. Roland Clark Roberts, b. 9-28-1902. Died 1-10-1943. Buried Walnut Ridge, Arkansas.
- ii. Harry P. Roberts, b. 3-28-1904. Wed Zula. Died 3-21-1945. Buried Lane Cemetery, Flint, Michigan.
- iii. Hazel Roberts, b. 1906. Wed E.A. Osborn, Jasper, Alabama.
- iv. Clyde G. Roberts, b. 1908. Wed.
- v. Paul D. Roberts, b. 1911. Died 10-19-1969. Cremated Los Angeles, California.
- vi. Genevieve Roberts, b. 1914. Wed Neil Kilgore, Jasper, Alabama.

NANNIE D. ROBERTS

Nannie D. Roberts wed R.A. Downey. Their children are:

- i. Fred Downey
- ii. Nadja Downey, Mrs. Hope Hamble, Batesville, Ark.
- iii. Rhea Downey
- iv. Beulah Downey
- v. Earl Downey
- vi. Roland Downey
- vii. Harry Downey

JENNY ROBERTS

Jenny Roberts wed Tom Campbell. Their children are:

- i. Arlene Campbell, married, had 1 dau., Mrs. Mills Murphy, Little Rock, Ark.
- ii. Reland Campbell
- iii. Roberta Campbell
- iv. Johnny Campbell

IX

OLIVER CLAY FULLER

Oliver Clay Fuller, born around 1841 in Virginia, was around 8 years old when he went with his parents to Georgia. His father died when he was around 17 years of age. The War Between the States was the next occurrence in his life. He volunteered when he was 20 years old. He was a private in Captain M.L. Pritchett's Co. and was one of the volunteers from the Little Virginia Colony in Georgia. The unpublished Records show O.C. Fuller enlisted as a private in Co. 2, 23rd Georgia Regiment of Infantry on Aug. 31, 1861. He was appointed 4th Corporal in Jan. 1862. He was killed at Sharpsburg, Maryland on Sept. 17, 1862. Capt. M.L. Pritchett, Confederate Pension Records, Dept. 406, State Capitol Archives, Georgia. He never married. He was lovingly called "Ollie".

Miss Kate Cooley has the same information.

X

MARTHA A. FULLER

Martha A. Fuller, born in 1843, Pittsylvania Co., Va., was the daughter of Maurice Solomon and Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller. She married William Henry Thomas Lewis. Both are buried at Rock Mart, Georgia. To this union were born five children:

- i. Lindsey Lewis
- ii. Madeline Leroy Lewis, mar. Albert R. Peacock.
- iii. Gertrude Lewis, mar. William Randall.
- iv. James Taliaferro Lewis-
- v. Martha Lewis, mar. William Fricke.

Miss Kate Cooley secured this data.

XI

ELIZA ANN FULLER

Eliza Ann Fuller, the daughter of Maurice Solomon and Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller. This data regarding her family and descendants was presented by Miss Kate Cooley of Atlanta, Georgia.

Eliza Ann Fuller was born 10-18-1846. She wed William Martin Roberts (Billy) Sept. 5, 1867. She died 12-21-1927. Billy Died 3-28-1919. William Martin Roberts was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Collins Roberts. Both buried Pine Log Methodist Church Cemetery-Bartow County, Georgia. Marriage records-Cherokee County, Georgia:

This certifies that William Martin Roberts and Eliza Ann Fuller, were united by me in the Holy Bonds of Matrimony at the home of Nancy O. Fuller on the 5th Day of September 1867. In the presence of Miss Sallie Jefferson and June Taylor.

Signed: Rev. William Fleming
Officiating.

Civil War Records-State of Georgia.

William Martin Roberts-Private Cherokee Volunteers Company F. Army of Tennessee-Silver Grays.

To this union were born nine children:

- i. Mary Overton Roberts, b. 4-16-1870.
- ii. Nannie Florence Roberts, b. 7-27-1872.
- iii. John H.R. Roberts, b. 8-20-1874.
- iv. Maggie Lee Roberts, b. 2-29-1876.
- v. Myra E. Roberts, b. 9-12-1879.
- vi. Waddy Crawford Roberts, b. 10-2-1881.
- vii. Sallie Jessie Roberts, b. 1-2-1884.
- viii. William T. Roberts, b. 4-16-1886.
- ix. Bob H. Roberts (girl), b. 7-3-1888.

MARY OVERTON ROBERTS

Mary Overton Roberts, born 4-16-1870, died 7-1939, wed John R. Richardson, born 6-16-1860, died 8-1940. Interred Oakhill Cemetery, Quitman, Georgia. To this union were born six children:

- i. Roy Evans Richardson, b. 2-4-1893.
- ii. Clarence Lorenza Richardson, b. 1-15-1895.
- iii. John Roberts Richardson, b. 3-25-1897.
- iv. Max Meyerhart Richardson, b. 2-24-1900.
- v. Margaret Richardson (Maggie), b. 11-19-1903.
- vi. Marion E. Richardson, b. 10-19-1911. (Single) Miami, Fla.

ROY EVANS RICHARDSON

Roy Evans Richardson born 2-4-1893, died 1948, wed Minna Kirsch. Interred Oakhill Cemetery, Quitman, Georgia.

CLARENCE LORENZA RICHARDSON

Clarence Lorenza Richardson, born 1-15-1895, wed Eva Christmas.

JOHN ROBERTS RICHARDSON

John Roberts Richardson, born 3-25-1897, wed Hope Wood; second Maurine Pepper.

MAX MAYERHART RICHARDSON

Max Mayerhart Richardson, born 2-24-1900, wed Irene Elsberry. To this union were born two daughters:

- i. Lucile Leighton Richardson, b. 8-5-1924.
- ii. Dorothy Louise Richardson, b. 1-6-1926.

LUCILE LEIGHTON RICHARDSON

Lucile Leighton Richardson, born 8-5-1924, died 5-19-1959, interred Oakhill Cemetery, Quitman, Georgia. She wed Haden Squires. To this union were born six children:

- i. Beverly Irene Squires, b. 9-30-1946.
- ii. Elaine Judith Squires, b. 10-26-1948.
- iii. Kenneth Max Squires, b. 2-20-1951.

- iv. Michael Dhane Squires, b. 11-23-1953.
- v. Gregory Leigh Squires, b. 12-19-1956.
- vi. Kal Grayer Squires, b. 5-19-1959.

DOROTHY LOUISE RICHARDSON

Dorothy Louise Richardson, born 1-6-1926, wed Hartley Moore. One daughter was born of this union:

- i. Nanette Moore, b. 7-28-1949.

MARGARET RICHARDSON

Margaret Richardson (Maggie), born 11-19-1903, wed Olin Martin. To this union was born one son:

- i. Olin Richardson Martin, b. 1-1-1927.

OLIN RICHARDSON MARTIN

Olin Richardson Martin, born 1-1-1927, wed Marjorie Marks. Two children were born of this union:

- i. Margaret Susan Martin, b. 2-14-1952.
- ii. George Marks Martin, b. 2-14-1954.

NANNIE FLORENCE ROBERTS

Nannie Florence Roberts, born 7-27-1872, died 6-22-1951, wed John Seaborn Cooley 12-27-1888. Interred Greenwood Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia. To this union were born ten children:

- i. Willie Thomas Cooley, b. 12-18-1889.
- ii. Mayo Estelle Cooley, b. 1-18-1891.
- iii. Nellie Hulda Cooley, b. 5-2-1893.
- iv. Eva Lenora Cooley, b. 12-24-1897.
- v. John Seaborn Cooley Jr., b. 2-24-1900.
- vi. Clyde McGlocklyn Cooley, b. 5-29-1903.
- vii. Harry Glenn Cooley, b. 6-19-1905.
- viii. K. Belle Cooley, b. 8-29-1907.
- ix. Robert H. Cooley, b. 9-18-1910.
- x. Catherine Cooley, b. 6-23-1912.

WILLIE THOMAS COOLEY

Willie Thomas Cooley, born 12-18-1889, died 5-11-1961, interred Greenwood Cemetery-Atlanta, Georgia, wed Nell Hunt. One son:

- i. Michael Thomas Cooley (Mike), b. 7-5-1927.

MICHAEL THOMAS COOLEY

Michael Thomas Cooley (Mike), born 7-5-1927, wed Elinor Marion Pingle. Four children were born of this union:

- i. Virginia Carol Cooley, b. 7-20-1949. Wed John C. Feagan Jr.
- ii. Michael William Cooley, b. 5-27-1953.
- iii. Robert Thomas Cooley, b. 5-24-1955.
- iv. Christine Kay Cooley, b. 5-5-1958.

MAYO ESTELLE COOLEY

Mayo Estelle Cooley, born 1-18-1891, died 7-1-1969, interred Greenwood Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia, wed Hollis Al Vance. Second George Russell. To the union of Al Vance and Mayo Cooley was born one daughter:

- i. Nellie Mae Vance, b. 2-10-1910, d. 12-17-1969.

NELLIE MAE VANCE

Nellie Mae Vance, born 2-10-1910, died 12-17-1969, interred Greenwood Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia, wed Lowell Armstrong. Second Ralph Marsh.

To this union was born one son:

- i. Carl Edwin Armstrong, b. 12-31-1927.

CARL EDWIN ARMSTRONG

Carl Edwin Armstrong, born 12-31-1927, wed Betty Hawkins. To this union were born three children:

- i. Alan Carl Armstrong, b. 6-20-1950.
- ii. Wade Curtis Armstrong, b. 5-5-1952. wed Judy Cross.
- iii. Carla Gaye Armstrong, b. 5-15-1957.

NELLIE HULDA COOLEY

Nellie Hulda Cooley, born 5-2-1893, wed Charles Henry Shepherd. To this union were born five children:

- i. Mary Florence Shepherd, b. 10-14-1916.
- ii. Charles Henry Shepherd Jr., b. 12-14-1917.
- iii. Dorothy Ruth Shepherd, b. 3-5-1920.
- iv. Margie Nell Shepherd, b. 10-25-1922.
- v. Mae Murriel Shepherd, b. 11-22-1926.

MARY FLORENCE SHEPHERD

Mary Florence Shepherd, born 10-14-1916, wed Charles Jackson Little Sr. To this union were born three sons:

- i. Charles Jackson Little Jr., b. 6-30-1934.
- ii. Joseph Harrison Little, b. 4-21-1937.
- iii. Edward Ronald Little, b. 5-13-1926.

CHARLES JACKSON LITTLE JR.

Charles Jackson Little Jr. wed Mary Frances Appling. Two children were born of this union:

- i. Sharon Kay Little, b. 10-4-1954, wed George William Mayo.
- ii. Charles Michael Little, b. 1-1-1958.

JOSEPH HARRISON LITTLE

Joseph Harrison Little, wed Harolene Beard. Four daughters were born of this union:

- i. Joyce Ann Little, b. 2-15-1957.
- ii. Peggy Lynn Little, b. 6-23-1958.
- iii. Anita Maureen Little, b. 5-26-1960.
- iv. Brenda Lee Little, b. 6-16-1961.

EDWARD RONALD LITTLE

Edward Ronald Little wed Barbara Elaine Trollinger. One son was born of this union:

- i. Edward Ronald Little Jr., b. 6-2-1961.

CHARLES HENRY SHEPHERD JR.

Charles Henry Shepherd Jr. wed Dorothy Ellene Arnold. To this union were born three children:

- i. Carol Ellene Shepherd, b. 8-14-1947, wed Thomas Sikorski.
- ii. Pamela Sue Shepherd, b. 5-8-1954.
- iii. Charles Barry Shepherd, b. 7-23-1951.

DOROTHY RUTH SHEPHERD

Dorothy Ruth Shepherd wed Harold Bently Lovett. To this union were born two children:

- i. Gary Harold Lovett, b. 4-19-1944.
- ii. Bonnie June Lovett, b. 3-10-1949.

GARY HAROLD LOVETT

Gary Harold, born 4-19-1944, wed Phylis Stephens. Two children:

- i. Troy Lovett, b. 1970.
- ii. Tracy Lovett, b. 1971.

MARGIE NELL SHEPHERD

Margie Nell Shepherd wed Horace C. Browning. To this union were born four children:

- i. Margie Linda Browning, b. 9-22-1946.
- ii. Horace Mark Browning, b. 11-17-1949.
- iii. Don Robert Browning, b. 12-5-1950.
- iv. Alex Timothy Browning, b. 4-12-1955.

DON ROBERT BROWNING

Don Robert Browning wed Deborah Thalleen. One son:

- i. Robert Gary Browning, b. 10-29-1970.

MAE MURRIELL SHEPHERD

Mae Murriell Shepherd wed Lowell Miles Davis. To this union were born three children:

- i. Lowell Gerard Davis, b. 11-19-1951.
- ii. Marlisa Murriell Davis, b. 5-31-1955.
- iii. Sharon Lee Davis, b. 5-28-1961.

EVA LENORA COOLEY

Eva Lenora Cooley wed Calhoun Sidney Schell. He died 9-21-1968. To this union were born three children:

- i. John Russell Schell, b. 5-2-1917.
- ii. Asa Sidney Schell, b. 9-4-1918.
- iii. Nancy Lee Schell, b. 5-12-1926.

JOHN RUSSELL SCHELL

John Russell Schell, born 5-2-1917, wed Hazel Maddox. To this union were born two sons:

- i. John Russell Schell Jr., b. 12-29-1946.
- ii. James Sidney Schell, b. 8-1-1949.

JAMES SIDNEY SCHELL

James Sidney Schell, born 8-1-1949, wed Gail Dilbeck,

ASA SIDNEY SCHELL

Asa Sidney Schell, born 9-4-1918, wed Judy Sims. Their children are:

- i. Rodney Sidney Schell, b. 8-10-1958.
- ii. Phillip Foster Schell, b. 8-26-1963.

NANCY LEE SCHELL

Nancy Lee Schell, born 5-12-1926, wed Harvey Black; second E. Cornette. One daughter was born of this union:

- i. Deborah Lee Black

DEBORAH LEE BLACK

Deborah Lee Black wed Jimmie Ector Millians. To this union was born one son:

- i. James Scott Millians, b. 8-13-1971.

JOHN SEABORN COOLEY JR.

John Seaborn Cooley Jr., born 2-24-1900, died 1-26-1950, interred Greenwood Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia, wed E. Roberta Johnson. To this union were born two children:

- i. John Clinton Cooley, b. 7-21-1920, d. 4-19-1923. Interred Antioch Baptist Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia.
- ii. Sara Frances Cooley, b. 3-20-1924.

JOHN SEABORN COOLEY JR.

John Seaborn Cooley Jr., born 2-24-1900, wed 2nd Christine Wallace. To this union were born two children:

- i. Edward Seaborn Cooley, b. 11-10-1927.
- ii. Martha Christine Cooley, b. 6-12-1930.

SARA FRANCES COOLEY

Sara Frances Cooley, born 3-20-1924, wed George Carl Smith Sr. To this union were born three children:

- i. George C. Smith Jr., b. 10-29-1947.
- ii. Mary Roberta Smith, b. 11-25-1950.
- iii. Kathryn Elaine Smith, b. 7-1-1957.

EDWARD SEABORN COOLEY

Edward Seaborn Cooley wed Jodie Long. One son was born of this union:

- i. Edward Clayborn Cooley, b. 10-28-1959.

MARTHA CHRISTINE COOLEY

Martha Christine Cooley, born 6-12-1930, wed William Theibert King. Six children were born of this union:

- i. Marsha Elaine King,
- ii. Johnny Lester King.
- iii. Linda King, deceased.
- iv. Angela Christine King.
- v. William Kevin King.
- vi. Richard (Ricky) King.

CLYDE MCGLOCKLYN COOLEY

Clyde McGlocklyn Cooley, born 5-29-1903, died 8-27-1965, interred Greenwood Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia, wed Lillian Lorraine Brown. To this union were born three children:

- i. Harold McGlocklyn Cooley, b. 10-9-1925,
- ii. Betty Lorraine Cooley, b. 7-5-1927.
- iii. Norma Sharlene Cooley, b. 11-1-1934.

HAROLD MCGLOCKLYN COOLEY

Harold McGlocklyn Cooley, born 10-9-1925, wed Nettie Mae Johnson. Their children are:

- i. Laura Lou Cooley, b. 10-28-1952.
- ii. Harold McGlocklyn Cooley Jr., b. 6-26-1957.

BETTY LORRAINE COOLEY

Betty Lorraine Cooley, born 7-5-1927, wed Bruce Verlyn Westbrook. Their children are:

- i. Bonnie Lynn Westbrook, b. 1-7-1955.
- ii. Barry Verlyn Westbrook, b. 4-25-1956.

NORMA SHARLENE COOLEY

Norma Sharlene Cooley, born 11-1-1934, wed Royst Jack Heard. To this union were born two children:

- i. Teresa Karen Heard, b. 7-31-1964.
- ii. Dee Anna Heard, b. 12-29-1969.

HARRY GLENN COOLEY

Harry Glenn Cooley, born 6-19-1905, died 11-24-1964, interred Greenwood Cemetery, Atlanta, Ga., wed Louise Stewart. To this union were born two sons:

- i. Joe Harry Cooley, b. 1-17-1931.
- ii. Jack Seaborn Cooley, b. 11-21-1933, single.

JOE HARRY COOLEY

Joe Harry Cooley, born 1-17-1931, died 10-26-1970, wed Martha Warren. He was interred Mountain View Cemetery, Marietta, Georgia. To this union were born two children:

- i. Jennifer Lee Cooley, b. 10-30-1962.
- ii. Joshua Warren Cooley, b. 6-15-1965.

KITTY BELLE COOLEY

Kitty Belle Cooley, born 8-29-1907, wed Marvin Bowden. To this union were born two daughters:

- i. Patsy Ruth Bowden, b. 3-3-1930.
- ii. Barbara Ann Bowden, b. 4-1-1933.

PATSY RUTH BOWDEN

Patsy Ruth Bowden, born 3-3-1930, wed Michael H. Webb. One daughter:

- i. Michelle Denise Webb, b. 7-30-1967.

BARBARA ANN BOWDEN

Barbara Ann Bowden, born 4-1-1933, wed Jerome D. Sheffield. To this union were born three children:

- i. Scott Alan Sheffield, b. 4-14-1956.
- ii. Bonnie Lynn Sheffield, b. 2-16-1959.
- iii. Deena Ann Bowden Sheffield, b. 3-16-1962.

ROBERT H. COOLEY

Robert H. Cooley, born 9-18-1910, died 2-4-1972, interred Greenwood Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia, wed Elizabeth C. Morris. To this union were born two children:

- i. Robert A. Cooley (Bobby), b. 10-19-1932.
- ii. Dianne Elizabeth Cooley, b. 9-12-1938.

ROBERT A. COOLEY

Robert A. Cooley, born 10-19-1932, wed Delores Cook. To this union was born one daughter:

- i. Rhonda Leigh Cooley, b. 7-27-1962.

DIANNE ELIZABETH COOLEY

Dianne Elizabeth Cooley, born 9-12-1938, wed Thomas W. Yasinski. To this union were born four children:

- i. Kenneth Michael Yasinski, b. 6-21-1957.
- ii. Tammy Elizabeth Yasinski, b. 10-1-1961.
- iii. Joseph Robert Yasinski, b. 7-29-1963.
- iv. Thomas John Yasinski, b. 3-21-1968.

CATHERINE COOLEY

Catherine Cooley, born 6-23-1912, wed Hubert Jackson Puckett. To this union were born two sons:

- i. Hubert Lamar Puckett, b. 7-23-1933.
- ii. Dennis Eugene Puckett, b. 2-3-1938.

HUBERT LAMAR PUCKETT

Hubert Lamar Puckett, born 7-23-1933, wed Joe Ben Brown. To this union were born two children:

- i. Dennis Jett Puckett, b. 2-15-1957.
- ii. Don Shannon Puckett, b. 8-25-1960.

DENNIS EUGENE PUCKETT

Dennis Eugene Puckett, born 2-3-1938, wed Cheryl Lynn Freeland. Two children were born of this union:

- i. Toni Michelle Puckett, b. 11-21-1968.
- ii, Dennis Eugene Puckett Jr., b. 12-28-1970.

JOHN H. ROBERTS

John H. Roberts, born 8-20-1874, died 11-2-1946, wed Katie Mae Harris. Both were interred Westview Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia. To this union were born five children:

- i. Emry Martin Roberts, b. 2-10-1901. Died infant.
- ii. Edmond J. Roberts, b. 5-1-1902.
- iii. Ruby Mae Roberts, b. 2-14-1904. Died infant.
- iv. Helen Roberts, b. 10-19-1905.
- v. Sadie (Pat) Roberts, b. 11-10-1907.

EDMOND ROBERTS

Edmond Roberts, born 5-1-1902, died; interred Westview Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia. He wed Frances Torres. Second, wed Dorothy Grayson. One son was born of this union:

- i. Douglas Roberts.

HELEN ROBERTS

Helen Roberts, born 10-19-1905, wed Thomas Edwin Allison. One son was born of this union:

- i. Thomas E. Allison (Tommy) Jr.

THOMAS E. ALLISON JR.

Thomas E. Allison Jr. (Tommy), wed Martha _____ . Two children were born of this union:

- i. Tommy E. Allison III.
- ii. Karen Allison

PAT ROBERTS

Pat Roberts wed Martin Luther Jordan Sr. Two sons were born of this union:

- i. Martin Luther Jordan Jr., b. 4-28-1940.
- ii. John William Jordan, b. 10-15-1943.

JOHN WILLIAM JORDAN

John William Jordan, born 10-15-1943, wed Areti Jackson. To this union were born:

- i. John William Jordan Jr.
- ii. Peggy Sue Jordan.

MAGGIE LEE ROBERTS

Maggie Lee Roberts, born 2-29-1876, died 9-13-1957, wed Hugh Oscar Cooley, born 6-24-1872, died 7-27-1956. They wed 7-4-1900. Both interred Westview

Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia. To this union were born four daughters:

- i. Evelyn Ann Cooley, b. 5-17-1901.
- ii. Kate M. Cooley, b. 12-4-1902. Single.
- iii. Florence Aurora Cooley, b. 4-13-1906.
- iv. Margaret Hugh Cooley, b. 11-6-1912.

EVELYN ANN COOLEY

Evelyn Ann Cooley, born 5-17-1901, wed Lloyd Lemuel Estes. To this union were born seven children:

- i. Johnnie Eugene Estes, b. 11-20-1918.
- ii. Helen Maggie Estes, b. 11-14-1919.
- iii. Richard Lloyd Estes, b. 11-12-1921.
- iv. Margaret Aurora Estes, b. 6-4-1924
- v. Hugh Arnold Estes, b. 8-28-1929.
- vi. Clarence Lemuel Estes, b. 6-11-1931.
- vii. Emmett Morgan Estes, b. 1-31-1934.

JOHNNIE EUGENE ESTES

Johnnie Eugene Estes, born 11-20-1918, wed James Royce Hallman. To this union were born two children:

- i. James Royce Hallman Jr. (Jimmie), b. 11-25-1946.
- ii. Sheila Kay Hallman, b. 7-31-1948. Single.

JAMES ROYCE HALLMAN JR.

James Royce Hallman Jr., born 11-25-1946, wed Deborah Maynard. One daughter:

- i. Tonya Michele Hallman, b. 3-8-1968.

HELEN M. ESTES

Helen M. Estes, born 11-14-1919, wed Earnest Woodrow Thompson. Their children are:

- i. Jacqueline Ann Thompson (Jackie), b. 4-16-1937.
- ii. Judith Earnestine Thompson (Judy), b. 6-16-1941.

JACQUELINE ANN THOMPSON

Jacqueline Ann Thompson, born 4-16-1937, wed Jack Byron Binion. Two children were born of this union:

- i. Sandra Ellen Binion, b. 11-10-1960.
- ii. Britt Byron Binion, b. 5-18-1963.

JUDITH E. THOMPSON

Judith E. Thompson, born 6-16-1941, wed Gerry Lawson Kirkland. Their children are:

- i. Amanda Lynn Kirkland (Mandy), b. 6-19-1959.
- ii. Scott Lawson Kirkland, b. 6-17-1961.

RICHARD LLOYD ESTES

Richard Lloyd Estes, born 11-12-1921, wed Ada Louise Hardy. To this union were born three children:

- i. James Lloyd Estes, b. 8-15-1942.
- ii. Rickie Louise Estes, b. 1-24-1946.
- iii. Catherine Evelyn Estes, b. 11-25-1949.

JAMES LLOYD ESTES

James Lloyd Estes, born 8-15-1942, wed Elaine Pace. Two sons were born to this union:

- i. James Lloyd Estes Jr. (Jamie), b. 10-11-1968.
- ii. Chester Aaron Estes (Chet), b. 1-23-1970.

RICHIE LOUISE ESTES

Rickie Louise Estes, born 1-24-1946, wed William R. Payton. They have one son:

- i. William Douglas Payton (Doug), b. 6-26-1966.

CATHERINE EVELYN ESTES

Chatherine Evelyn Estes, born 11-25-1949, wed James Calvin Lee Jr. Their children are:

- i. James Calvin Lee III (Jimmie), b. 7-7-1965.
- ii. Betty Louise Lee, b. 10-20-1971.

MARGARET AURORA ESTES

Margaret Aurora Estes, born 6-4-1924, wed first Charles Wilford Vaughan, killed in action W.W. II, Dec. 21, 1944. Buried in Belgium. Second wed Thomas Lamar Newsome. To this union were born three children:

- i. Linda Jean Newsome, b. 5-29-1947.
- ii. Thomas Anderson Newsome (Andy), b. 6-9-1952.
- iii. Barbara Dianne Newsome, b. 11-9-1953.

THOMAS A. NEWSOME

Thomas A. Newsome, born 6-9-1952, wed Sharon Rabren.

HUGH HAROLD ESTES

Hugh Harold Estes wed Betty Jean Daugherty. One daughter:

- i. Pamala Jean Estes, b. 5-15-1952.

The compiler observed that he was written above as Hugh Arnold Estes, born 8-28-1929.

CLARENCE L. ESTES

Clarence L. Estes, born 6-11-1931, wed Betty Virginia Cass. Their children are:

- i. Clarence Dennie Estes (Denny), b. 7-7-1952.
- ii. Cherlye Lee Estes, b. 11-6-1953.
- iii. Melanie Ann Estes, b. 3-27-1956.
- iv. Robin Lemuel Estes, b. 11-20-1961.

FLORENCE A. COOLEY

Florence A. Cooley, born 4-13-1906, wed Robert Glenn McNair. Glenn died 5-26-1951. Interred Philadelphia Presbyterian Cemetery, Forest Park, Ga.

MARGARET HUGH COOLEY

Margaret Hugh Cooley, born 11-6-1912, wed Willie Harold Hembree. He died 3-24-1958. Interred Westview Cemetery, Atlanta, Georgia. To this union were born four children:

- i. William Harold Hembree Jr., b. 3-14-1932.
- ii. Donald Hugh Hembree, b. 3-19-1934.
- iii. Gerald Lee Hembree, b. 2-26-1942.
- iv. Helen Kay Hembree, b. 8-30-1952.

WILLIAM HAROLD HEMBREE JR.

William Harold Hembree Jr., born 3-14-1932, wed Shirley Wyatt. One son was born of this union:

- i. Joseph Lee Hembree (Joe), b. 3-5-1953.

Second wed Melanie Sanders.

DONALD HUGH HEMBREE

Donald Hugh Hembree, born 3-19-1934, wed Joyce Baxter. To this union were born four children:

- i. Donald Hugh Hembree Jr. (Donnie), b. 6-26-1952.
- ii. Toni Roxanne Hembree, b. 8-26-1953.
- iii. Jeri Lynn Hembree, b. 9-29-1956.
- iv. John William H. Hembree (Johnny), b. 5-23-1961.

GERALD LEE HEMBREE

Gerald Lee Hembree, born 2-26-1942, wed Binnie Sue Martin. Two daughters:

- i. Susan Denise Hembree, b. 11-16-1962.
- ii. Lisa Renee Hembree, b. 6-26-1965.

HELEN KAY HEMBREE

Helen Key Hembree, born 8-30-1952, wed Donald Lee Scruggs. Continued p. 423.

MYRA E. ROBERTS

Myra E. Roberts, born 9-12-1879, died 11-22-1963, wed H. Carter Goode 12-28-1902. He died 1912. Both interred Pine Log Methodist Church Cemetery, Bartow County, Georgia. To this union were born five children:

- i. Lillian Goode, b. 8-9-1903.
- ii. Mary Goode, b. 4-9-1905.
- iii. Grace Goode, b. 1-24-1907.
- iv. Abram Goode, b. 2-3-1909.
- v. Sara Jessie Goode, b. 2-23-1911.

Second wed William Harley Goode 1914. To this union were born four children:

- i. William Carter Goode, b. 1915.
- ii. Annelle Goode, b. 1918, d. 1928, interred Pine Log Cemetery.
- iii. Helen Goode, b. 9-17-1923. Died 12-25-1940, interred Pine Log

Cemetery, Bartow County, Georgia.

- iv. Jane Goode, b. 5-8-1927, wed John Ewing.

LILLIAN GOODE

Lillian Goode, born 8-9-1903, wed H. Lamar Upshaw. One daughter:

- i. Sarah Upshaw, b. 10-4-1936.

SARAH UPSHAW

Sarah Upshaw, born 10-4-1936, wed Larry C. Vaughan. Two children were born of this union:

- i. Lauren Corinne Vaughan, b. 3-4-1965.
ii. Marla Cecile Vaughan, b. 2-13-1969.

MARY GOODE

Mary Goode, born 4-9-1905, wed James M. Maxwell Jr.

GRACE GOODE

Grace Goode, born 1-24-1907, wed O. Mack Bradford. One son:

- i. James Oliver Bradford, wed Sara Hall.

JAMES OLIVER BRADFORD

James Oliver Bradford wed Sara Hall. Their children are:

- i. Larri Bradford, b. 1-12-1963.
ii. Lisa Bradford, b. 12-25-1966.

ABRAM GOODE

Abram Goode, born 2-3-1909, wed Lois Hasty. Two daughters were born of this union:

- i. Frances Goode, b. 4-24-1939.
ii. Janice Goode, b. 2-6-1942.

FRANCES GOODE

Frances Goode, born 4-24-1939, wed James Max Akridge. One daughter:

- i. Karen Akridge, b. 3-21-1963.

JANICE GOODE

Janice Goode, born 2-6-1942, wed Rev. Billy Cruce. Missionaries, Uganda, East Africa. Two children were born of this union:

- i. Barrett Cruce, b. 11-26-1967.
ii. Jill Cruce, b. 3-5-1969.

SARA JESSIE GOODE

Sara Jessie Goode, born 2-23-1911, wed Denton W. Lambert. To this union were born four children:

- i. Betty Lambert, b. 4-26-1934.
ii. Mary Ann Lambert, b. 1-31-1939.

- iii. Joyce Lambert, b. 7-25-1944.
- iv. William Kenneth Lambert, b. 10-26-1950.

BETTY LAMBERT

Betty Lambert, born 4-26-1934, wed Jimmie Slappey. Their children are:

- i. Tommy Slappey, b. 1955.
- ii. Deborah Slappey.
- iii. Wayne Slappey, b. 3-24-1967.

MARY ANN LAMBERT

Mary Ann Lambert, born 1-31-1939, wed John Riley Thompson. One son:

- i. David Thompson, b. 6-7-1969.

WILLIAM CARTER GOODE

William Carter Goode, born, 1915, wed Jo-Ann Ashe. To this union were born five children:

- i. Harley Goode, b. 4-12-1959,
- ii. Myra Goode, b. 10-24-1960.
- iii. Carter Goode, b. 2-11-1962.
- iv. Helen Goode)
- v. Hope Goode) twins b. 9-17-1965.

WADDY CRAWFORD ROBERTS

Waddy Crawford Roberts wed Alma Leo Covington. Died 11-6-1961 (wife); interred Pine Log Cemetery, Bartow County, Ga. To this union were born two sons:

- i. Joel Hamel Roberts, b. 3-22-1907.
- ii. George Jackson Roberts (Jack), b. 9-27-1910.

JOEL HAMEL ROBERTS

Joel Hamel Roberts, born 3-22-1907, wed Una Buntin.

GEORGE JACKSON ROBERTS

George Jackson Roberts (Jack), born 9-27-1910, wed Lucille Bernard.

JESSIE SALLIE ROBERTS

Jessie Sallie Roberts, born 1-2-1884, died 3-5-1966, wed Samuel Rogers Bradford 10-4-1904. He died 2-20-1962. Both interred Pine Log Cemetery, Bartow County, Georgia. To this union were born six children:

- i. Thelma Elise Bradford, b. 1-2-1906.
- ii. Samuel Allen Bradford, b. 3-9-1907.
- iii. Hollis Bell Bradford, b. 7-14-1908.
- iv. Roberts Harry Bradford, b. 5-9-1914.
- v. Willis Jones Bradford, b. 1-31-1918.
- vi. Hugh Oliver Bradford, b. 7-18-1921.

THELMA ELISE BRADFORD

Thelma Elise Bradford, born 1-2-1906, wed James L. Johnson. He died on November 21, 1949. Their children are:

- i. Beulah Yvonne Johnson, b. 12-30-1925.
- ii. Betty Ann Johnson, b. 8-5-1930.
- iii. James B. Johnson (Jimmie), b. 3-11-1937.

BEULAH YVONNE JOHNSON

Beulah Yvonne Johnson, born 12-30-1925, wed Sam O. Penland Jr. Three children were born of this union:

- i. Sam O. Penland, b. 9-26-1950.
- ii. Susan Y. Penland, b. 8-22-1954.
- iii. Elisa J. Penland, b. 2-6-1962.

BETTY ANN JOHNSON

Betty Ann Johnson, born 8-5-1930, wed James A. Johnson. Their children are:

- i. James A. Johnson Jr., b. 5-27-1953.
- ii. William A. Johnson, b. 8-28-1955.
- iii. Jeffry R. Johnson, b. 1-19-1959.

JAMES B. JOHNSON

James B. Johnson (Jimmie), born 3-11-1937, wed Carol J. Bramlett. Their children are:

- i. James Daniel Johnson, b. 8-11-1967.
- ii. Richard Bradford Johnson)
- iii. Stephen Bramlett Johnson) twins, b. 2-17-1970.

SAMUEL ALLEN BRADFORD

Samuel Allen Bradford, born 3-9-1907, died 3-14-1965, interred Green Lawn Cemetery, Greenville, Tennessee, wed Ann Ovaleen Anderson. Three sons were born of this union:

- i. Samuel Allen Bradford Jr., b. 2-24-1935.
- ii. Roberts Joseph Bradford, b. 8-6-1938.
- iii. Ted Randolph Bradford, b. 4-28-1941.

SAMUEL ALLEN BRADFORD JR.

Samuel Allen Bradford Jr., born 2-24-1935, wed Joan Robertson. Their children are:

- i. Mark Allen Bradford,
- ii. Tricia Bradford.
- iii. Ted Robertson Bradford.
- iv. Jill Bradford.

ROBERTS JOSEPH BRADFORD

Roberts Joseph Bradford, born 8-6-1938, wed Patricia Williams. Three children were born of this union:

- i. Beverly Ann Bradford.
- ii. Roberts Joseph Bradford II.
- iii. Samuel Ernest Bradford.

TED RANDOLPH BRADFORD

Ted Randolph Bradford, born 4-28-1941, wed Ann Shipley. They have one son:

- i. Ted Randolph Bradford II.

HOLLIS BELL BRADFORD

Hollis Bell Bradford, born 1-14-1908, wed Elizabeth Kelly 6-24-1936. One daughter:

- i. Sara Elizabeth Bradford, b. 1-5-1950.

WILLIS JONES BRADFORD

Willis Jones Bradford, born 1-31-1918, wed Lucille Mosely. To this union were born two sons:

- i. Willis Jones Bradford, Jr., b. 9-16-1937.
- ii. Samuel Rogers Bradford (Sammy), b. 8-30-1953.

WILLIS JONES BRADFORD JR.

Willis Jones Bradford Jr., born 9-16-1937, wed Gail Howard. Their children are:

- i. Kimberly Lucile Bradford, b. 4-6-1962.
- ii. Willis Jones Bradford III.

HUGH OLIVER BRADFORD

Hugh Oliver Bradford, born 7-18-1921, wed Mary Donahoo. One daughter:

- i. Donna Mary Bradford, b. 12-14-1945.

DONNA MARY BRADFORD

Donna Mary Bradford, born 12-14-1945, wed Billy Cline.

WILLIAM THOMAS ROBERTS

William Thomas Roberts, born 4-16-1886, died 12-9-1962, interred Pine Log Cemetery, Bartow County, Ga., wed Ruby Maxwell 11-6-1912. To this union were born two children:

- i. Weldon Maxwell Roberts, b. 12-17-1914.
- ii. Mary Roberts, b. 5-3-1919, d. 3-20-1955. Interred Pine Log Cemetery, Bartow County, Ga.

WELDON MAXWELL ROBERTS

Weldon Maxwell Roberts, born 12-17-1914, died 9-27-1953. interred Pine Log Cemetery, Bartow County, Ga., wed Jeanette _____. Their children are:

- i. Weldon Maxwell Roberts Jr., b. 12-17-1938.
- ii. Billy Smith Roberts, b. 10-11-1941.

WELDON MAXWELL ROBERTS JR.

Weldon Maxwell Roberts Jr., born 12-17-1938, wed Janice Alred. Two children:

- i. Weldon Maxwell Roberts III, b. 1-8-1962.
- ii. Leslie Ann Roberts, b. 3-8-1965.

BILLY SMITH ROBERTS

Billy Smith Roberts born 10-11-1941, wed Elaine Ingram. Their children are:

- i. Carl Jason Roberts, b. 2-21-1970.
- ii. Christy Denise Roberts, b. 3-9-1971.

BOB H. ROBERTS

Bob H. Roberts, born 7-3-1888, died 8-10-1956, interred Johnson Cemetery, Fairmount, Ga., wed John I. Lowe. Two sons were born of this union:

- i. William Brooks Lowe, b. 10-30-1925.
- ii. Jack Ira Lowe, b. 12-1927.

John I. Lowe d. 1971.

WILLIAM BROOKS LOWE

William Brooks Lowe, (Billy), born 10-30-1925, wed Betty Jean Cornet.

One son:

- i. David Brooks Lowe, b. 6-30-1958.

JACK IRA LOWE

Jack Ira Lowe, born 12-1927, wed Margaret Lou Austin.

End of the line of Eliza Ann Fuller and William Martin Roberts. The compiler thinks perhaps a small summary of the life of Eliza Ann (Fuller) Roberts is found in a memorial written by Mrs. Sarah J. Ferguson. See The Tribune-News, Cartersville, Georgia, December 1927.

Eliza Ann Fuller Roberts, the daughter of Solomon and Nancy Overton Fuller, was born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and was a wee little girl when she came to Georgia with her parents who were among the first Virginia settlers to migrate to North Georgia. They developed a splendid neighborhood with Salacoa Section, which is now a part of Cherokee and Bartow Counties.

Eliza Fuller, born Oct. 18, 1846 into their home of piety and righteous living, grew up in that atmosphere. Her family established the Fairview Methodist Church. She joined that church and through many years was true to her vows. When she was a charming, beautiful, blackeyed girl, she married William Martin Roberts, one of their neighbor's sons. They, likewise, made a similar home, into which it was a privilege to be born. God gave them 9 children. Together they planned and worked to give their children the best advantages. These sons and daughters grew up and had families of their own. They have also an appreciation of the godly lives of their father and mother.

On December 21, 1927, she passed to her Eternal reward. The Community, the church and her family can ill afford an unreasonable grief. She was ready and waiting for her call to come to Heaven for her reward. She was laid to rest by her husband, William Martin Roberts, at Pine Log Church in Bartow Co., Ga. Rev. N.A. Parsons conducted her funeral service.

Her great contribution to the church and to the State are her three sons and six daughters who, where ever they live, are substantial citizens, active in every good movement and loyal to their church.

XII

ESTHER FULLER

Esther Fuller was born around 1848 in Virginia. She was two years old when she was recorded on the 1850 census in Georgia. A relative recalled that she died after her second birth date. She was buried in Georgia, it is assumed, on her father's land where he rests today in the Taylor-Fuller Cemetery, Cherokee Co., Ga.

FULLER - COLLINS - LIPSCOMB

Facts of value to Fuller descendants whose surnames may be Collins or Lipscomb. See pages 55-59.

William Henry Collins, b. 1866, d. 1942, was known for his humor, love of his fellowman and his wit. Many still recall the humorous things Mr. Collins said. Many of his descendants have inherited the desirable traits of his strong character. He married Mary Matilda Mahan (Mit), the daughter of Alexander Coleman and Susannah Elizabeth (Fuller) Mahan.

The following information is valuable to the descendants of their seven children.

First. Mary Nida Collins married Joseph Linton Lipscomb, born Nov. 30, 1882, died Aug. 30, 1947, son of Nathan Lafayette and Laura Crowe Lipscomb.

Second. John Franklin Collins married on Dec. 2, 1917 at Pine Log, Ga. Nettie Holden, daughter of Robert A. and Martha Susan (Allen) Holden.

Third. Cola Rebecca Collins married first on June 14, 1921 Thomas Alvin Jones, son of Richard David and Lula Handcock Jones. He died April 23, 1953. Mrs. Cola Rebecca (Collins) Jones married on Sept. 25, 1957 J. Marvin Williamson, the son of J.J. Williamson.

Fourth. Willie Sue Collins married Granville L. Smith, son of Frank F. and Carrie Hagey Smith. He was born Dec. 2, 1892.

Fifth. Robert Lee Collins married on Feb. 26, 1925 at Akron, Ohio Mildred Nied, born Sept. 1, 1905 in Akron, Ohio. She is the daughter of Edward Frederick and Henrietta Magdalene (Krohmer) Nied.

Sixth. Ira Landreth Collins married on Aug. 25, 1928 Christine Fuller, the daughter of Emanuel Fuller, who married Mary Ann Elizabeth Griffin.

Emanuel Fuller was born Jan. 12, 1868, died June 10, 1938, the son of Francis Marion Fuller, born March 28, 1847, Marieweather Co., Ga., died in Carroll Co., Ga.

Seventh. Nala Mae Collins married June 16, 1925 Paul Belk Hamrick, born July 5, 1901, Perkins Co., Ga., son of James Lawton Hamrick, born 1856, died 1931, who married Frances Moss, born 1860, died 1924. James Lawton Hamrick was the son of Sylvanus Hamrick, born Aug. 31, 1832, died March 13, 1913 who married Harriett E. Killian, born Oct. 8, 1837, died Oct. 10, 1881. Their son, James Collins Hamrick married on June 14, 1969 Marjorie Ann Wallace, daughter of Cyrus M. and Helen Miller Wallace.

LIPSCOMB - COLLINS CHILDREN

1st Edith Linton Lipscomb, dau. of Joseph Linton and Mary Nida (Collins) Lipscomb, mar. Frank Hann.

2nd Nathan Lafayette Lipscomb mar. on Nov. 22, 1945 Sara Emma Williams.

3rd Sallie Jo Lipscomb mar. James Emmette Bell, son of Fred M. and Lena Goss Bell. Their dau., Jo Ellen Bell, mar. June 17, 1962 John H. Wilson and dau. Ruth Ann Bell mar. June 5, 1966 John L. Bell.

4th Harry Melvin Lipscomb mar. Sara Nell Carpenter, dau. of Leone Lavasque and O.C. Carpenter.

5th Ruth Collins Lipscomb mar. Sidney Alfred Stegall, son of Cicero (Sid) and Sallie Goode Stegall. Their dau., Brenda Gail Stegall, mar. June 21, 1968 Henry Doris Tyson Jr. in Bartow Cumberland Presbyterian Church, Bartow Co., Ga.

Janette Harolyn Bennett, daughter of Thomas Harold and Elsa Lanelle (Collins) Bennett, married on Oct. 26, 1963 Jackson Spain Edwards III, son of Jackson Spain Edwards II who married Mary Virginia Jackson.

Karen Suzanne Vaughan, daughter of Dave Coggins and Cola Mae (Collins) Vaughan, married on Dec. 16, 1965 George Van Henshaw, son of George and Blanche Hebble Henshaw.

The above important facts were supplied by Mrs. Paul B. Hamrick in Aug. 1976.

HELEN KAY HEMBREE

Helen Kay Hembree, daughter of Margaret Hugh Conley and Willie Harold Hembree, married first Donald Lee Scruggs (refer to p. 416). They are the parents of:

- i. William Lee Scruggs (Billy). They divorced.

Helen Kay (Hembree) Scruggs married second Carl J. Branyon.

XIII

NANCY EVELYN FULLER

Nancy Evelyn Fuller, born Jan. 2, 1849, Pittsylvania Co., Va., is the daughter of Maurice Solomon and Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller. She died 11-19-1935. She married Leander Findley. Dates were not sent. Both are interred in Ryo Cemetery, Gordon Co., Ga. To this union were born:

- i. Sollie Findley
- ii. Rhoda Findley, mar. N.M. Byrd.
- iii. Maggie Findley
- iv. Jim Findley
- v. Nannie Findley
- vi. Felton Findley
- vii. Ray Findley, mar. A. Rowland Lived in Gordon Co., Ga.
- viii. Ollie Findley
- ix. Ben Findley
- x. Will Findley, mar. S.N. Bobo. Lives in Murphy, N.C.

RAY FINDLEY

Ray Findley married Mr. A. Rowland. To this union were born seven children:

- i. Cora Rowland, mar. Ed Barnes.
- ii. Annie Belle Rowland, mar. Cicero Wood.
- iii. Robert Rowland, mar. Agnes Pendland.
- iv. John Rowland, mar. Myrtle Bramlet.
- v. Carl Rowland, died single.
- vi. Edwin Rowland, mar. June Mahan.
- vii. Mattie Evelyn Rowland, mar. William Hightower.

Ray Findley Rowland d. 1972, buried in Ryo, Ga.

WILL FINDLEY

Will Findley, the dau. of Leander and Nancy Evelyn (Fuller) Findley, married S.N. Bobo Sr. They reside in Murphy, N.C. They have two children:

- i. S.N. Bobo Jr., mar. 1st Annie Lee Queen; mar. 2nd Jean Anderson.
- ii. Kathlyn Bobo, mar. Neil Hughes.

END

XIV

FRANCIS MARION FULLER

Francis Marion Fuller, born Feb. 26, 1851, was the son of Maurice Solomon and Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller. He was born in Cherokee Co., Ga. He married on Sept. 7, 1871 Mary Lou Bagwell, birthdate not given, died Aug. 1877. J.G. Addington, J.P., State of Georgia, Bartow Co., performed their ceremony. He died March 2, 1938 ? They had three children:

- i. Ida Mahalene Fuller, b. Aug. 1, 1872. She mar. Charles W. Penland. No other data sent.
- ii. Corrie Lee Fuller, b. Sept. 28, 1873, d. Feb. 12, 1924. She mar. Eugene Seta Smith. No other data sent.
- iii. George Woods Fuller, b. Aug. 7, 1875, d. Aug. 1902. No other facts sent. Died single.

Francis Marion Fuller married the second time on May 25, 1885 Susan Belle Carpenter, born April 25, 1868, died Nov. 4, 1947, interred Davis

Cemetery, Athens, Texas. They moved from Georgia to Texas at some date never stated and the following brief statements have been sent to the compiler many years ago, regarding nine of their ten children. Their children:

- i. Lillie Overton Fuller, b. Aug. 1, 1886. She mar. April 28, 1904 Charles Herman Wherry. She d. Nov. 24, 1930, bur. Concord Cemetery, Waco, Texas.
- ii. Lula Edna Fuller, b. Aug. 28, 1888. She mar. 1st on June 16, 1906 Fred Everette Lawson, birthdate unknown. He died. She mar. 2nd on Feb. 14, 1920 Charles Smith. She d. Sept. 5, 1948, bur. Lorena Cemetery, Lorena, Texas.
- iii. Mary Lena Fuller, b. Sept. 12, 1891. The name of her first husband was not given. She mar. 2nd on Sept. 7, 1919 H. Ewell Rogers.
- iv. William Byron Fuller, b. Oct. 4, 1893. He d. Nov. 3, 1897, bur. McClellan Co., Lorena, Texas.
- v. Bessie Mae Fuller, b. May 6, 1896. She mar. Dec. 21, 1913 Isaac Hamilton Rufkin.
- vi. James Claude Fuller, b. Nov. 15, 1898. He mar. April 22, 1925 Aquilla Louise Deck. He d. March 23, 1953 at Athens, Texas, bur. David Cemetery.
- vii. (Cecile Fuller, b. Nov. 25, 1901, mar. on Aug. 3, 1919 John
Twins (Richard Jackson.
- viii. (Lucille Fuller, b. Nov. 25, 1901, mar. on Sept. 19, 1920
(Jed Joseph Dewprea Jr.
- ix. Jewell Corene Fuller, b. Sept. 6, 1904, mar. on Sept. 7, 1919 Roy William Hosch.
- x. Infant son b. 1907, d. and interred in Green Cemetery, San Angelo, Texas.

Francis Marion Fuller died March 2, 1938.

XV

CAROLINE VIRGINIA FULLER

Caroline Virginia Fuller (Callie), born Feb. 19, 1852, Cherokee Co., Georgia, was the daughter of Maurice Solomon and Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller. She died in 1938 and was interred in Harper Cemetery, Gordon Co., Georgia. She married on April 23, 1871 Joe Swann. Their children were:

- i. Rufus Swann, wed Emma Smith.
- ii. Wylie Swann, wed Relda Neal.
- iii. Josephine Swann, wed A. Messer.
- iv. Annie Swann, wed John Putman.
- v. Lula Swann, wed Will Chapman.
- vi. Jim Swann, wed Viola Green.
- vii. Roy Swann, wed Mary Freeman.
- viii. Ethel Swann, wed Stepp Thompson.
- ix. Will Swann, wed Minnie Humphrey.

No more data sent.

XVI

MARGARET RAY FULLER

Margaret Ray Fuller, born Dec. 17, 1854 in Cherokee Co., Georgia, was the daughter of Maurice Solomon and Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller. She died April 26, 1933 and was interred in Lorena Cemetery, Lorena, McLennan Co., Texas. She married Andrew Jack Ponder. They were the parents of the following children:

(Refer also to pages 612-614)

- i. Ollie LaFayette Ponder, b. June 6, 1874, d. Aug. 31, 1925.
- ii. Callie Evelyn Ponder, b. July 8, 1876, d. Aug. 1, 1953.
- iii. Benjamin Arthur Ponder, b. May 27, 1878, d. Oct. 9, 1955.
- iv. Johnnie Ponder, b. March 18, 1881, d. May 1, 1882.
- v. Mattie Ponder, b. July 7, 1883, living in Waco, Tex. 1970.
- vi. Vista Ponder, b. Nov. 12, 1885, d. Oct. 10, 1943.
- vii. Vernon Roy Ponder, b. Feb. 24, 1889, d. Oct. 20, 1968.
- viii. Robert Lee Ponder, b. April 13, 1891, d. June 13, 1928.
- ix. Floyd Fuller Ponder, b. Nov. 7, 1893, d. March 13, 1928.
- x. Ruby Hattie Ponder, b. June 10, 1890, d. April 29, 1913.

Kate Cooley, 850 Woodbourne Drive S.W., Atlanta, Georgia, 30310, sent data for Margaret Ray Fuller, Caroline V. Fuller, Esther Fuller, Nancy Evelyn Fuller, Eliza Ann Fuller and Sarah Frances Fuller, and part of Francis Marion Fuller's data.

Miss Kate Cooley was a member of the Atlanta Credit Woman's Club. Upon her retirement on Jan. 1, 1968 from business activity in the Retail Credit Bureau, there was an article of appreciation of Miss Cooley in their Club magazine. In this was the statement that she was Credit Manager for three firms for a total of 44 years. She planned to continue work part time and she has done this. At the same time she has secured some of the above family records for which all are grateful.

In January 1983 Mrs. Erna Carol (Shawkarter) Mallory (Mrs. Robert Mallory) sent several items of importance. Some had previously been included in this study and will not be repeated here:

- (1) Marriage license for Hezekiah Hubbard and Susannah Fuller.
- (2) Marriage license for Solomon Fuller and Nancy O. Harris.

The following items have been included on pages 609-614, and your compiler wishes to express thanks to Mrs. Mallory for sharing them for this book:

- (1) Letter written by John Franklin Hubbard (1851-1950). (Page 609)
- (2) Will of Solomon Fuller (Maurice Solomon Fuller) written September 29, 1859, probated May 7, 1860. (Pages 610, 611)
- (3) Data concerning the family of Benjamin Arthur Ponder, a son of Margaret Ray (Fuller) Ponder, continued from page 426 (above). This is being reproduced exactly from the pages sent by Mrs. Mallory. (Pages 613, 614) Mrs. Mallory's husband is a great grandson of Margaret Ray (Fuller) Ponder.

BRITTAIN FULLER

1750's ? -1818

Brittain Fuller, the son of Arthur and Sarah Fuller and grandson of Ezekiel and Deborah Fuller of Isle of Wight Co., Va., was born in Granville Co., N.C. on the plantation of his father, situated on Cedar Creek. This information has been given regarding this plantation. His date of birth has never been determined. He was a large sized lad when his parents went to Virginia. One source says he was born before 1759 and died in 1818. Therefore he was born in North Carolina. His wife, Nancy Jackson, was born before 1759. She died before 1808. The earliest court record found for him is the signing of the Oath of Allegiance at Henry County, Va. Court House in 1777. The list of signers taken by Capt. Hankins includes the names of Brittain, Zachariah and Arthur Fuller. This is dated October 20, 1777.

Brittain Fuller was issued for his first marriage, a license on Feb. 29, 1780 to marry Nancy Jackson. (See Henry Co., Va. Mar. Reg., p. 327). The next information found is in the tax list for 1785 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. He was head of his household. There were three in the family and he owned his own dwelling house. Today, the exact location of this home is unknown.

In the year 1790, Brittain Fuller bought 922 acres of land in Pittsylvania County as follows, according to Deed and Will Book No. 9 (1791-1794). First, on pages 77 & 78, an Indenture from Peter Jefferson of Lunenburg Co., Va. for 50 Ls. for 318 acres of land on Aron's Creek, is found. This deed was dated April 25, 1790. This deed shows that his neighbors to this land were Mathews family, Samuel Calland, William Walker, John Stockton, The Fuller kindred and Abraham Aron (correct spelling was Arnn). The witnesses to this deed were Sam Calland, John x Whitesell and Sherwood Pearson. This deed was recorded Aug. 16, 1790. Page 78 *ibid*, there is recorded another deed from Peter Jefferson to Brittain Fuller, dated April 20, 1790, is for 604 acres for 300 Ls on the west Fork of Allens Creek. Witnesses were Abraham Arnn, L. (?) Tompkins and John Smith. (Reel 5, Pitts. Co., Va., D. & W. No. 9, State Archives, Richmond, Va.).

Nancy Jackson was the mother of Brittain Fuller's children. She died prior to 1808. Her exact dates are unknown.

Brittain Fuller married a second time. On March 29, 1808, a marriage license was issued to Brittain Fuller and Nancy Pearson, daughter of Richard Pearson who consents. John M. Pearson was Surety. On April 19, 1808, Rev. William Blair performed their ceremony. Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg. & Min. Returns, p. 44.

Around ten years later, Brittain Fuller died intestate. An appraisal of his estate is dated June 15, 1818 and Nancy (Pearson) Fuller was serving as Administratrix of the estate. (Pitts. Co., Va. Book 19, pp. 74, 175, 218).

The following abstract of a deed dated Aug. 18, 1818 gives the names of Brittain Fuller's children. Those named as part one are Timothy, Joseph, George, Peggy, Lucy, Patsy and Clary Fuller and those of the second part are Israel and Zachariah Fuller. This deed was too dim to read for accuracy, but the first 7 named Fuller children sell their interest in the real estate of Brittain Fuller, deceased, to Israel and Zachariah, his children. It was signed by the above 7 Fuller children. The witnesses were: Ralph Smith Jr., Joseph Fuller Sen., Jesse Lawrence, Henry Lawrence Jr., and recorded April 19, 1819. (See D.B. 22, Pitts. Co., Va. (1818-1819), pp. 233, 234). Other deeds recorded before the death of Brittain Fuller, state as follows:

(a) that Joseph Fuller is his son (D.B. 20 p. 367) and (b) Timothy Fuller is his son (D.B. 20, p. 452). Then an Indenture dated Jan. 19, 1830 names

several others as his heirs. (D.B. 31, p. 497, also one on p. 498 recorded Feb. 15, 1831)

In lieu of a Bible Record, a family record is compiled from these recorded deeds. This is an accurate record of his living children at the time of his death. If there were other children, they were deceased in 1818 and left no heirs. Furthermore, no tradition of any other children has been recalled. The children of Brittain and Nancy (Jackson) Fuller are listed as follows, with no knowledge of the order of their births. In the absence of this information, the order of names will follow the order as given in the first 3 deeds in order of the dates:

- i. Joseph Fuller
- ii. Timothy Fuller, mar. Elizabeth Hundley.
- iii. George Fuller
- iv. Peggy Fuller
- v. Lucy Fuller, d. single.
- vi. Patsy Fuller, name was perhaps Patricia.
- vii. Clary Fuller, name was Clarissa. See later.
- viii. Israel Fuller, mar. Polly Aaron. See later.
- ix. Zachariah Fuller, see later.

MARRIAGES

ISRAEL FULLER

B. ca. 1800 - D. after 1880

Israel Fuller, the son of Brittain and Nancy (Jackson) Fuller, was born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. prior to July 10, 1800. (See 1850 & 1860 censuses). He was a farmer. The Pittsylvania Co., Va. Marriage Register and page 100, Minister's Returns, reveal that Rev. Orson Martin performed the marriage ceremony for Israel Fuller and Mary Aaron on Jan. 28, 1832. Asa Aaron was bondsman. She was called Polly and was the daughter of Isaac Arnn, the son of Abraham Arnn Sr. Isaac Arnn, her father, married Elizabeth Fuller, the daughter of Zachariah Fuller. Israel Fuller and Elizabeth (Fuller) Arnn were first cousins and when Israel married her daughter, Mary Arnn, he married his second cousin, whom he had known and loved all of his life. The 1850 census showed her age as 43, therefore, she was born in 1807. He was around 32 and she was 29 years of age in 1832, when they married. Their children:

- i. Susannah Fuller, b. 1833. Clarisa Fuller, b. 33 (?)
- ii. Brittain Fuller, b. 1835
- iii. M___ Fuller, b. 1837.
- iv. Nancy Fuller, b. 1838.
- v. Benjamin Fuller (Berry), b. 1839.
- vi. Daniel Fuller, b. 1840.
- vii. Elizabeth Fuller, b. 1842.
- viii. George Fuller, b. 1844.
- ix. Mary Fuller, b. 1846.

In 1850, all of these children were at home except Susannah, who was already married. In 1860, when the census was taken, Brittain, Berry and Daniel were still in their parent's home, assisting their father on the farm. His real estate was evaluated at \$1,000 and personal property at \$700. The War Between the States was at hand and these three sons volunteered for service and never returned. His son George had been killed by a run away horse prior to the war. He carried the grief of losing all of his sons and died when he was around 70 years of age. Neither the dates of his or his wife's death were recorded. He lived all the days of his life on the

Fuller lands on Turkey Cocks Creek near Callands, Virginia.

GEORGE FULLER

George Fuller, the son of Israel and Mary (Arnn) Fuller, born 1846, and died April 24, 1855. (See Death Reg., Pitts. Co., Va., p. 22). He was killed by a run away horse at the age of 9 years.

DANIEL FULLER

Daniel Fuller, son of Israel and Mary (Arnn) Fuller, born 1839, volunteered for service in the Confederate States Army. He died while in the service from fever on July 10, 1862, age 23. (See Death Reg., Pitts. Co., Va., p. 89). He never married.

BRITTAIN FULLER

Brittain Fuller, the son of Israel and Mary (Arnn) Fuller, born 1835, was a volunteer for service in the Confederate States Army. He was killed while in service. Details unknown. He never married.

BENJAMIN FULLER

Benjamin Fuller, called Berry, the son of Israel and Mary (Arnn) Fuller, was born around 1839 (by 1850 census). He volunteered to serve in the Confederate States Army. He was killed while in service. He never married.

ELIZABETH FULLER

Elizabeth Fuller, the daughter of Israel and Mary (Arnn) Fuller, never married.

NANCY FULLER

Nancy Fuller, the daughter of Israel and Mary (Arnn) Fuller, born 1838 (1850 census), married some time after 1860 Reuben Griggs. They had no descendants. (Courtesy of Mrs. Ida Fuller Arnn).

MARY FULLER

Mary Fuller, the daughter of Israel and Mary (Arnn) Fuller, born 1837, married first Samuel Swanson. No children. She married the second time Peter Lee Dent. No children. She married the third time Samuel Garrett. They never had any children.

SUSANNAH FULLER

Susannah Fuller, the daughter of Israel and Mary (Arnn) Fuller, married on May 7, 1854 Darling Lawrence. (See Mar. Reg., Pitts. Co., Va., p. 191). They had descendants and they were the only living posterity of Israel and Mary (Arnn) Fuller in 1929. No one with accurate data could be contacted to send it for this record.

Information given by Mabel Claire Fuller and Mrs. B.P. Gilbert.

JOSEPH FULLER

Joseph Fuller, the son of Brittain and Nancy (Jackson) Fuller, was 76 years old in 1860, therefore, born in 1784. This is one reason for being sure he is the true Joseph, son of Brittain Fuller, who had a son born before 1785, according to the tax list that year. In 1860 he was living in Swansonville section of Pittsylvania Co., Va. He was living alone with a claim of 100 dollars worth of personal property. When he was a young man, he was associated with the Pittsylvania Co., Va. militia. On Oct. 22, 1805, Joseph Fuller "Qualified as Lieutenant in the Militia in Pittsylvania County, Va." (See Book 11, p. 484). His father deeded him 165 acres of land on Turkey Cock Creek on Feb. 1, 1817. (D.B. No. 20, p. 367, Pitts. Co., Va.) No sale of this land was found. Likewise, a Joseph Fuller and Polly Hanks were issued a marriage license on Nov. 3, 1828. They were married by Rev. Richard B. Peck on Nov. 7, 1828. Langley B. Chowder was his surety. Thomas Hanks Sr. gave his consent. (p. 91, Pitts. Co., Mar. Reg.) No evidence was found to prove this Joseph was Brittain Fuller's son or that he had any descendants. Marriage was recorded under Minister's Returns, Pitts. Co., Va. If there are descendants, they have these records to use or eliminate.

PATSY FULLER

Patsy Fuller, the daughter of Brittain and Nancy (Jackson) Fuller, married. She had descendants, was positively known by her relatives. To the present, the compiler has no accurate data. If the following data, said to be true, is accurate, those interested may be assisted in making a correct family record. It was said that Patsy Fuller married Joseph Dunn, called Joe. They had at least two sons, Samuel and Joseph Dunn Sr. who married and they had four daughters, by name:

- i. Queen Dunn, who never mar.
- ii. Betty Dunn
- iii. Anna Dunn
- iv. Martha Dunn, who mar. Thomas Rogers (Tom). Data follows.

SAMUEL DUNN

Samuel Dunn, the son of Joseph and Patsy (Fuller) Dunn, married Kate Martin. They had three children:

- i. Bertie Dunn, who mar. 1st Mollie Reynolds. He mar. 2nd a Mrs. Mitchell. He had no children.
- ii. Timothy Dunn, mar. Julia Finney. They had no children.
- iii. Lena Dunn, mar. 1st Edward Mahan. They have several children. Names and other facts were not sent. Mrs. Lena (Dunn) Mahan mar. the 2nd time Clyde Gauldin. They have no children.

The above information was sent in 1929 by Miss Mabel Fuller.

ZACHARIAH FULLER

1805-1889

Zachariah Fuller, born 1805 (1850 census), was the son of Brittain and Nancy (Jackson) Fuller. He died March 6, 1889. (Mrs. J.W. Amos' records) Zachariah Fuller and Betsy Nuckols were issued a marriage license on Dec. 4, 1829. Levi Nuckols, her brother, was surety and Rev. Richard M. Beck performed their ceremony on Dec. 17, 1829. (Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg., p. 93). She was Elizabeth Nuckols, called Betsy, the daughter of Josiah Nuckols who married

Milly Weatherford on Dec. 12, 1792. Her father was deceased. His will was probated in Pitts. Co., Va. in 1819. See Mar. Reg. Pitts. Co., Va., p. 93. The 1850 census gives evidence that Elizabeth Nuckols was born around 1803.

In 1860 Zachariah Fuller was a farmer and residing on his farm, evaluated at \$800, and personal property the same value. No Bible record for the family of Zachariah and Elizabeth (Nuckols) Fuller has been found.

The 1850 census records:

Zachariah Fuller, age 45

Elizabeth Fuller age 47

Clary Fuller age 20 (The family record shows he was b. Nov. 9, 1830).

Henry Fuller age 17

Josiah Fuller age 11

Mary Fuller age 9

Fanny Fuller age 6

Lucy Fuller age 60. She was a sister of Zachariah Fuller.

Sarah Fuller, age 15, recorded in 1860 census.

Through other sources, the following has been learned about them.

- i. Edward Fuller has been regarded as their son, yet he was not in the home when the 1850 census and the 1860 census were taken. His dates were not recalled. He was killed while in service in the War Between the States. He never married.
- ii. Clary was named Clarissa Ann Elizabeth Fuller, b. 1830 (1850 census) and died in 1925, age 94 years. Her data follows.
- iii. Henry's full name was Henry Brittain Fuller, born June 17, 1833, died Dec. 6, 1918. Family records.
- iv. James E. Fuller was called Josiah, born 1839.
- v. Mary Jane Fuller (Puss), born July 11, 1844, married Peter Lawrence. No other data.
- vi. Fanny, in the census record, was really named Sarah Frances Fuller and was called "Tump". She was a twin sister to Mary Jane Fuller, called "Puss". She was born July 11, 1844. Her data follows.

Elizabeth Nuckols Fuller was living in 1860. No record of her death was given. In the same census record, it is learned that Lucy Fuller, the sister of Zachariah Fuller, was residing in his home and was recorded as 60 years of age in 1850. This means that Lucy Fuller never married and was born in 1790. In 1880 Kate Nuckols, his sister-in-law, age 80, lived in their home.

HENRY BRITTAİN FULLER

Henry Brittain (Britton) Fuller, the son of Zachariah and Elizabeth (Betsy) (Nuckols) Fuller, born June 17, 1833 in Pittsylvania Co., Va., died Dec. 6, 1918 in Pitts. Co., Va. He was issued a marriage license to marry Irena Fuller on Dec. 17, 1860. (Mar. Reg. Pitts. Co., Va., p. 177). The Minister's Returns proves that Rev. William McDowell, on Dec. 20, 1860, performed the marriage ceremony for Henry B. Fuller and Irena Fuller. Her full name is Irena Jane Fuller, born March 7, 1830, died May 8, 1920, the daughter of Timothy Fuller, the brother of Zachariah Fuller. They were first cousins. Henry Britton Fuller served in the Confederate States Army during the War Between the States. The accurate details for this service were not given. Their children:

- i. Jefferson Davis Fuller, b. Nov. 4, 1861.
- ii. Mary Ann Fuller, b. May 24, 1867, d. Oct. 5, 1898.
- iii. Sarah Fuller (Sallie)

- iv. John Henry Fuller, b. Jan. 2, 1869. He d. single.
- v. Joseph Fuller (Joe), no data.
- vi. Lucy Fuller
- vii. Fanny Fuller
- viii. Raleigh Fuller

MARRIAGES

LUCY FULLER

Lucy Fuller, the daughter of Henry Brittain Fuller and his wife, Irena Jane Fuller, married Monroe Hundley. No data sent.

FANNY FULLER

Fanny Fuller, daughter of Henry Brittain and Irena Jane (Fuller) Fuller, married James Allen. A daughter, Hallie Allen, married Tobe Dodd. No other data sent.

RALEIGH FULLER

Raleigh Fuller, the son of Henry Brittain and Irena Jane (Fuller) Fuller, married Sarah Adams (Sallie). No other facts were sent.

SARAH FULLER

Sarah Fuller, daughter of Henry Brittain and Irena Jane (Fuller) Fuller, married Thomas Rogers.

MARY ANN FULLER

Mary Ann Fuller, born May 24, 1867, died Oct. 5, 1898, the daughter of Henry Brittain and Irena Jane (Fuller) Fuller, married on Oct. 20, 1889 Joseph Pinkney Hubbard, born Aug. 14, 1859, died May 27, 1924. Their known descendants are recorded in the Franklin Clement Hubbard section. (See pp. 147-150.)

JEFFERSON DAVIS FULLER

Jefferson Davis Fuller, the son of Henry Brittain and Irena Jane (Fuller) Fuller, was born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. near Callands on Nov. 4, 1861. He died in 1944 in Lynchburg, Va. On Oct. 26, 1884, he married Emma Belle Hubbard. She was the daughter of Franklin Clement Hubbard, who married Sarah Letitia Fuller. She was born Dec. 29, 1863 and died July 26, 1944. See Hubbard section for her Hubbard ancestors and this section for the Fuller descendants. They resided in Pittsylvania Co., Va. many years and in Lynchburg, Va. in late life. They and their family were members of County Line Christian Church. They died in Lynchburg and are interred in Fort Hill Burial Park, Lynchburg, Va. Their children: (Refer to pp. 142-150.)

- i. Effie Gertrude Fuller, b. Oct. 6, 1885.
- ii. Mabel Claire Fuller, b. Feb. 5, 1887, d. Sept. 13, 1949.
- iii. Maggie May Fuller, b. Dec. 23, 1888, d. April 1968.
- iv. Iva Sue Fuller, b. Jan. 3, 1891.
- v. Frank Briton Fuller, b. Nov. 26, 1895.
- vi. Jefferson Davis Fuller, Jr., b. Sept. 29, 1906, d. Dec. 11, 1906.

MARRIAGES

EFFIE GERTRUDE FULLER

Effie Gertrude Fuller, born Oct. 6, 1885, was the daughter of Jefferson Davis and Emma Belle (Hubbard) Fuller. She married on June 2, 1905 Mercer Clyde Motley of Pittsylvania Co., Va. They resided in Danville, Va. Their children:

- i. Everett Motley, b. May 2, 1909.
- ii. Marguerite Motley, b. Jan. 19, 1912.
- iii. Mercer Clyde Motley Jr., b. March 31, 1924.

IVA SUE FULLER

Iva Sue Fuller, the daughter of Jefferson Davis and Emma Belle (Hubbard) Fuller, was born Jan. 3, 1891 and married on June 27, 1916, James L. Leggett. They were residing in Lexington, Ky. in 1949 and 1968, when her sister, Maggie May (Fuller) Dickinson, passed away. Their children:

- i. James L. Leggett Jr., b. June 10, 1917.
- ii. Iva Fuller Leggett, b. July 5, 1923.

MAGGIE MAY FULLER

Maggie May Fuller, the daughter of Jefferson Davis and Emma Belle (Hubbard) Fuller, was born Dec. 25, 1888. She married on Sept. 8, 1917 Maurice L. Dickinson. Their only child was:

- i. Margaret Fuller Dickinson, b. June 28, 1923. She was Mrs. McCluney of Williamsburg, Va. in 1968 when her mother died.

Maggie May (Fuller) Dickinson was a graduate of Virginia Christian College, Lynchburg, Va. She entered the field of Education and gave 33 years of service, and retired in 1960. She served as teacher and as principal. For 18 years she was principal of Malatoni Pumumku Indian School in King William Co., Va. During that time, in 1956, she was awarded the District Alumni Award of Lynchburg Christian College.

She was a member of Jerusalem Christian Church, Williamsburg, Va. She held membership also in Skipwith Farms Garden Club and Virginia Education Association.

Mr. and Mrs. Dickinson, at the time of her death, were residents of Williamsburg, Va. Besides her husband and her daughter, she was survived by a grandson, the son of Mrs. McCluney. This grandson was living in Boston, Mass. in 1968. No facts have been sent for this record, so his name cannot be recorded.

Maggie May Fuller Dickinson was interred in Fort Hill Burial Park, Lynchburg, Va., where her parents are interred.

The above information was sent in by Katie Gilbert, (Mrs. Charles R. Gilbert).

MABEL CLAIRE FULLER

1887-1949

Mabel Claire Fuller, born Feb. 5, 1887, near Callands, Pittsylvania County, Virginia, was the daughter of Jefferson Davis and Emma Belle (Hubbard) Fuller. Her early education was in the public schools near her home. She registered, when she was quite young, at Lynchburg College. graduated and taught six years at Lynchburg College, after graduating from that college.

She taught school in Pittsylvania Co., Va. for 20 or more years. She was Principal of Callands High School for seven years. This was her native community. Her achievement and the appreciation the patrons gave her, was outstanding. She then enrolled at Columbia University, N.Y. to study Library Science. Returning to Virginia, she became the Librarian of Virginia Christian College in 1926 and served for 22 years.

She became ill and after some time, died in Memorial Hospital, Danville, Virginia on Sept. 13, 1949. Her funeral services were held at Scott's Funeral Home, Chatham, Va. Interment was in Fort Hill Burial Park, Lynchburg, Va. This final illness closed a long life of interest and service in the field of education, the evaluation of which will never be told. She was a member of the Christian denomination. Her last membership was with the First Christian Church of Lynchburg, Va. Mabel Claire Fuller never married. She was interested and secured facts for this family record.

FRANK BRITTON FULLER

Frank Britton Fuller, born Nov. 26, 1895 at Grady, Pittsylvania Co., Va., was the son of Jefferson Davis and Emma Belle (Hubbard) Fuller. He lived most of his life in the same place.

On June 6, 1931 in Lynchburg, Campbell Co., Va., Frank Britton Fuller married Nancy Easley Barksdale, born Jan. 19, 1896 at Saxe, Charlotte Co., Va., the daughter of Stith Dudley and Frances Mills (Haynie) Barksdale of Halifax Co., Va. Her grandparents were Beverly and Nancy Easley Barksdale and Dr. Thomas and Frances (Mills) Haynie. Her education was at Radford College and summer sessions at William & Mary College and University of Virginia. Before her marriage, she taught in Charlotte and in Chesterfield counties and after marriage, in Pittsylvania County. She has been interested and active in many phases of Women's work. She has served as President of Pitts. Co. Home Demonstration Advisory Board; of Calland's Woman's Club; and of Home Demonstration Club. She officiated in the various drives for health projects. In her church she was active in the choir and Supt. of Primary S.S. Department. She is a member of the Order of the Eastern Star, also.

Frank Britton Fuller grew up on the farm near Callands, Va. He was educated at a Lynchburg College. He served in World War I. Mr. and Mrs. Fuller were members of Hollywood Baptist Church. He served also as S.S. Superintendant. Until his retirement, he was a U.S. postal carrier for the Callands' rural route, for over 30 years. After his retirement, they resided in Raleigh, N.C.

On Friday night, May 29, 1976, Frank Britton Fuller died at his residence in Raleigh, N.C. His funeral was held on May 31, 1976 at Scott's Funeral Home Chapel, and interment was in Hillcrest Burial Park. He is survived by his wife, Nancy Easley (Barksdale) Fuller, his son, Frank Britton Fuller Jr. and two grandchildren.

They are the parents of one son:

- i. Frank Britton Fuller Jr., b. Feb. 21, 1932.

MARRIAGE

FRANK BRITON FULLER JR.

Frank Briton Fuller Jr., born Feb. 21, 1932 in Lynchburg, Campbell Co., Va., the son of Frank Britton and Nancy Easley (Barksdale) Fuller, grew up in Pittsylvania Co., Va. He attended the public schools in the Callands District. He graduated at Hargrave Military Academy, Chatham, Va. and Virginia Polytechnic

Institute and State University, Blacksburg, Va. He was President of the Cadet Corps. His fraternity was Omicron Delta Kappa. In 1954 he was among those in Who's Who in American Colleges and Universities. His service has been Lt. Col., Military Administrative Officer, North Carolina National Guard.

Frank Briton Fuller Jr. married at Chatham, Pittsylvania Co., Va., on June 26, 1954, Patsy Anne Haymes, the daughter of Mr. Joshua Thomas Haymes of Chatham, Va. who married Kathryn Meadows. Rev. Lee V. Ruckman performed their double ring ceremony in the Watson Memorial Methodist Church. She is a graduate of Mary Washington College, Fredericksburg, Va. She is an Educator. Their children:

- i. Kathryn Mills Fuller, b. Nov. 10, 1956, Danville, Va. Student in 1976 at North Carolina State University.
- ii. Nancy Barksdale Fuller, b. Sept. 11, 1960, Danville, Va. In 1976 she is a student at Ravenscroft School.

They reside in 1976 in Raleigh, N.C. 27607.

Sources: (1) Family data sent by Mable Claire Fuller; (2) Excerpts from Virginia Lives, The Old Dominion, Who's Who (1964), p. 334; (3) The Register Danville, Va. Sunday, May 30, 1976; (4) Family data sent by Mrs. F.B. Fuller Jr.

The compiler has been asked about spelling of the name Brittain in the Fuller Family. The name in Granville Co., N.C. days was Brittain. Research proves this was a surname of a family in Isle of Wight Co., Va. in the days of our Fuller family in that county. No intermarriage found, yet Deborah's surname is unknown. One of her grandsons in Granville was named Brittain. And our ancestor, Arthur Fuller, also named a son Brittain Fuller (ca. 1750's-1818). Through the years, others have changed the spelling of Brittain. Why?

CLARISSA ANN ELIZABETH FULLER
1830-1925

Clarissa Ann Elizabeth Fuller, born Nov. 9, 1830, the daughter of Zachariah and Elizabeth Nuckols Fuller. On Nov. 11, 1855 a marriage license was issued to Meredith C. Lawrence to marry Clary A. Fuller. They were married on Nov. 21, 1855. The record shows he was the son of Henry Lawrence and Gilly Lawrence and she was the daughter of Zachariah Fuller and Elizabeth (Nuckols) Fuller. (See Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg., p. 161). She died in 1924 in her 94th year of life. The family records show her full name was Clarissa Ann Elizabeth Fuller and his full name was Meredith Carroll Lawrence. Clara Ann (Fuller) Lawrence died Feb. 22, 1924. Meredith Carroll Lawrence was born March 17, 1830 and died Feb. 7, 1900. His father, Henry Lawrence, owned land in Henry Co., Va. and Pittsylvania Co., Va. The County Line Christian Church is built on the land he gave for that purpose. His large apple orchard with countless trees, with many trees grafted to bear two kinds of apples, has never been forgotten. They were both born and died near Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va. Their children are;

- i. Henry Lawrence, mar. Serena Fuller, dau. of Timothy Fuller. Their one child settled in the middle west, U.S.A.
- ii. Betty M. Lawrence, mar. James Swanson. She d. and he mar. 2nd Mary Lawrence, her sister.
- iii. Alice Lawrence, mar. W.O. Fowlkes.
- iv. Fannie Lawrence, mar. Charles Saunders.
- v. Ellen Lawrence, mar. 1st William Dinwiddie; 2nd a Mr. Anderson.

- vi. William Lawrence (Willie), mar. Maude Hubbard. See below.
- vii. Walter Abel Lawrence, mar. Elizabeth Hamilton Arnn. Their data is in John Fuller Hubbard chapter.
- viii. Anne Lawrence, mar. William Richardson. She was living in 1952.
- ix. John Lawrence, mar. Minnie Flepper.
- x. Mary Lawrence, mar. James Swanson, her brother-in-law.

WILLIAM MEREDITH LAWRENCE

Their family data was recorded in Franklin Clement Hubbard section. Recently the following information, which is more complete, was sent to the compiler.

William Meredith and Maude Hunter (Hubbard) Lawrence's daughter, Mae Hubbard Lawrence, born Jan. 15, 1902 and living in 1976, married Clarence Leon Reynolds, born April 17, 1904, died Oct. 29, 1972. His father was Walter Craighead Reynolds, who was the son of William Thomas Reynolds. Clarence Leon Reynold's mother was Ruth Ann Reynolds, born Jan. 12, 1882, died in March 1965, the daughter of James Reynolds and Bettie Reynolds. Refer to p. 151.

SARAH FRANCES FULLER

Sarah Frances Fuller, called Tump, was the daughter of Zachariah and Elizabeth (Nuckols) Fuller. She was born July 11, 1844 near Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va. and married in 1864 James Perkins Johnson, born Dec. 28, 1838, died Dec. 19, 1905. They lived in the Callands, Va. community. Their children:

- i. William Edward Johnson, b. Feb. 3, 1868.
- ii. Zachariah Jim Johnson, b. Aug. 18, 1871.
- iii. Parlina Elizabeth Johnson, b. May 27, 1873.
- iv. John Henry Johnson, b. Nov. 18, 1874.
- v. Lucy Anne Johnson, b. April 9, 1876.
- vi. Sallie Lee Johnson, b. Sept. 1, 1884.
- vii. George Washington Johnson, b. July 30, 1886.

MARRIAGES

PARLINA ELIZABETH JOHNSON

Parlina Elizabeth Johnson, born May 27, 1873, the daughter of James Perkins and Sarah Frances (Fuller) Johnson, married on Jan. 9, 1890, J.W. Amos. They resided near Callands, Va. Their children:

- i. Harry Lemar Amos, b. Dec. 23, 1890.
- ii. Homer James Amos, b. Dec. 19, 1893.
- iii. Lorenzo Paul Amos, b. June 8, 1896.
- iv. William David Amos, b. Dec. 25, 1898.
- v. Henry Hamilton Amos, b. May 9, 1901.
- vi. Eva Frances Amos, b. Oct. 30, 1903, d. April 16, 1927.
- vii. Mary Elizabeth Amos, b. June 10, 1906, d. Aug. 30, 1906.
- viii. Mark Oillard Amos, b. Dec. 15, 1907.
- ix. Samuel Reynolds Amos (Sammie), b. July 15, 1914.

MARRIAGES

HARRY LEMAR AMOS

Harry Lemar Amos, born Dec. 23, 1890, was the son of J.W. and Parlina Elizabeth (Johnson) Amos. He married in December 1913 Anne Grant. They lived at Callands, Va. See page 228. Their daughter married William Wood Arnn.

HOMER JEAMES AMOS

Homer Jeames Amos, born Dec. 19, 1893, the son of J.W. and Parlina Elizabeth (Johnson) Amos, married on June 16, 1920 Mamye Clark. They lived at Chatham, Va. No other facts sent.

LORENZA PAUL AMOS

Lorenza Paul Amos, born June 8, 1896, the son of J.W. and Parlina Elizabeth (Johnson) Amos, married on Dec. 27, 1921, Viola Eanes.

EVA FRANCES AMOS

Eva Frances Amos, born Oct. 30, 1903, the daughter of J.W. and Parlina Elizabeth (Johnson) Amos, married Nov. 10, 1923 Lemon Martin. He died April 16, 1927. She died April 16, 1927. They had one child:

- i. Frances Irene Martin, b. April 17, 1925.

WILLIAM DAVID AMOS

William David Amos, born Dec. 25, 1898, the son of J.W. and Parlina Elizabeth (Johnson) Amos, married on Jan. 10, 1924 Elizabeth Mitchell. They reside at Roanoke, Va.

LUCY ANNE JOHNSON

Lucy Anne Johnson, born April 9, 1876, the daughter of James Perkins and Sarah Frances (Fuller) Johnson, married on April 7, 1904 Robert Lee Gauldin. Their children:

- i. George Washington Gauldin, b. April 4, 1905. He mar. Dec. 1, 1928. Clarice Leon Hundley. Refer to p. 221.
- ii. Stella Gertrude Gauldin, b. April 6, 1907.
- iii. Arthur James Gauldin, b. Dec. 26, 1908.
- iv. Herman Zedric Gauldin, b. Dec. 24, 1911.
- v. Viola May Gauldin, b. Aug. 27, 1914.
- vi. Henry Lee Gauldin, b. July 9, 1917.
- vii. Janie Frances Gauldin, b. Feb. 26, 1920.

The data sent for Sarah Frances (Fuller) Johnson's section was from records with dates kept by Mrs. J.W. Amos of Callands, Va. and contributed by Mrs. Amos. She kept wonderful records.

TIMOTHY FULLER

Timothy Fuller, the son of Brittain and Nancy Jackson Fuller, was born around 1790 near Callands, Va., according to the 1860 census. He died Sept. 11, 1864 at Callands, Va. Rev. James Beck performed a wedding ceremony for Timothy Fuller and Elizabeth Hundley on Nov. 29, 1820. She was the daughter of Caleb Hundley who married Sarah Walker on Feb. 6, 1778. James Mitchell was their bondsman. (See Pittsylvania Co., Va. Mar. Reg., p. 70). William Hundley was listed also as a bondsman for Timothy Fuller. Elizabeth (Hundley) Fuller was born in 1799 (1850 census). She died Sept. 21, 1855 from dropsy, age 56. The 1860 census proves also that Timothy Fuller had lost Elizabeth. The following family record is built on the 1850 census for the names of his children. The dates were sent by relatives:

- i. Salena Frances Fuller, b. July 4, 1822.
- ii. Mary Clay Fuller, b. March 9, 1824, d. Dec. 12, 1907.
- iii. Raleigh White Fuller, b. Oct. 7, 1825, d. July 1913.
- iv. Clarrissa Ann Fuller, b. Nov. 30, 1827.
- v. Irena Jane Fuller, b. March 7, 1830, d. May 9, 1923.

The 1860 census states that Timothy Fuller's real estate was evaluated at 5,000 dollars and his personal property at 10,000 dollars. Timothy Fuller was a farmer. His son, Raleigh White Fuller, was a farmer. He never married and lived his entire life on his father's farm. His sister, Mrs. Mary Clay (Fuller) Arnn, who was a widow, also lived in her father's home.

MARRIAGES

MARY CLAY FULLER

see also p 217, 218

Mary Clay Fuller, the daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth (Hundley) Fuller, was born March 9, 1824 and died Dec. 12, 1907. She married on March 17, 1842 Isaac Arnn, Jr. Rev. A.W. Eanes performed their ceremony. James M. Dunn served as bondsman. (See Minister's Returns, Pitts. Co., Va.). Isaac Arnn was the son of Isaac Arnn Sr. Isaac Arnn lived less than 3 years after their marriage and died before his son was born on Dec. 3, 1844 and died April 3, 1924. The record for this son's descendants is found in the John Fuller Hubbard section. The son was Isaac Clay Arnn, pp. 217-239 and Index.

He grew up in the home of his grandfather, Timothy Fuller. The War Between the States was opening in Dec. 1860 when he was 16 years old on Dec. 3, 1860. Isaac Clay Arnn volunteered and served 1 year as a private. He was wounded. As soon as the wound was healed, he returned for 3 years in the Cavalry. He served under Stonewall Jackson and J.E.B. Stuart and was at Appomatox when General Lee surrendered. In the records he is recorded as I.C. Arnn. In December 1865, after the Surrender on April 9th, Isaac Clay Arnn was 21 years old. For his service record see page 599.

His grandfather's surname was spelled Arnn. His father, Isaac Arnn, requested his wife, Mary Clay (Fuller) Arnn to be sure their surname was always correctly spelled Arnn, because their neighbors mispronounced their name Aaron and so spelled it. She gave him this promise while he was on his death bed, also along with her promise to never remarry. She kept both promises and lived a widow almost 64 years. To the present day, Isaac Arnn's descendants spell their surname Arnn. All other descendants of his grandfather, Abraham Arnn, spell their name Aaron or Aron. Refer to p. 53, Vol. 9 of Manuscript Confederate Records in Archives Division of Virginia State Library.

IRENA JANE FULLER

Irena Jane Fuller, the daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth (Hundley) Fuller, was born March 7, 1830 and died May 9, 1923 in the 94th year of life. She married Henry Britton Fuller, born June 17, 1833, died Dec. 6, 1918. Their descendants are recorded under Zachariah Fuller's chapter. They were first cousins. See page 431.

CLARISSA ANN ELIZA FULLER

Clarissa Ann Eliza Fuller, born Nov. 3, 1827 near Callands, Va., was the daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth (Hundley) Fuller. On Nov. 24, 1845 she married Melchisadic Hundley. He was always called Richard Hundley. Rev. A.W. Eanes performed their wedding ceremony. Raleigh W. Fuller was bondsman. (See Min. Ret. Mar. Reg, Pitts. Co., Va., p. 134).

Their children:

- i. Monroe Hundley
- ii. George Hundley
- iii. Mildred Ann Hundley

MARRIAGES

MONROE HUNDLEY

Monroe Hundley, the son of Melchisadic, known as Richard Hundley, married Lucy Rogers, born 1839, the daughter of Thomas H. and Salina Frances (Fuller) Rogers.

GEORGE HUNDLEY

George Hundley, the son of Melchisadic, known as Richard Hundley, married. No facts were sent. See p. 593 for birth, marriage, death.

MILDRED ANN HUNDLEY

Mildred Ann Hundley, born Dec. 22, 1870, died June 10, 1913, age 43 years, married on Dec. 25, 1892 Ashby Lela Arnn. Their descendants are recorded in John Fuller Hubbard's chapter. No more data was sent. See p. 230.

CLARISSA FULLER

Clarissa Fuller, the daughter of Brittain and Nancy (Jackson) Fuller, was born in Nov. 1802 and died in April 1890. Minister's Returns, Pitts. Co., Va. proves that Rev. R.B. Beck performed the wedding ceremony for Samuel Blair and Clarissa W. Fuller (Clary) on Feb. 22, 1834. Zachariah Fuller was bondsman. He was her brother. The Marriage Bond was dated Feb. 17, 1834. Samuel Blair was a widower with 10 children. He was born April 11, 1789 and died March 22, 1870. Their marriage license was dated Feb. 17, 1823. (Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg.). The 1860 census shows the names of their children and a Family Record has been preserved for the family of Samuel and Clarissa (Fuller) Blair. Their Bible Record is recorded in the Mont Hubbard Sr. section. They were the parents of 7 children recorded and one other, according to tradition. Their children were:

- i. Nancy S. Blair, b. Jan. 30, 1835.
- ii. Julia Frances Blair, b. Oct. 15, 1836, d. Oct. 3, 1908.
- iii. Samuel Brittain Blair, b. May 23, 1838, d. April 2, 1911.
- iv. George W.R. Blair, b. June 15, 1840, d. April 3, 1865 on the Battlefield, Battle of Five Forks, near Petersburg, Va. (Death Reg., Pitts. Co., Va., p. 98). He never mar.
- v. Luther Rice Blair, b. June 26, 1842. Data follows.
- vi. Suiter F. Blair, b. Nov. 20, 1843. Wounded July 3, 1863 in Battle of Gettysburg. Died July 17, 1863. A Confederate soldier.
- vii. Arthur Sydney Blair, b. April 28, 1845, d. April 24, 1903. Never mar.
- viii. Saphronia Blair, dates unknown.

MARRIAGES

JULIA FRANCES BLAIR

Julia Frances Blair, the daughter of Samuel and Clarissa (Fuller) Blair, was born Oct. 15, 1836 and died Oct. 3, 1908. She married on Feb. 14, 1864 Robert

Armistead Walker, born April 25, 1817 in Brookneal, Campbell Co., Va. They were married by Elder M. Hagood. (Religious Herald, March 3, 1964, issue page 8). Their children were:

- i. Sarah Walker (Sallie), mar. John Glass.
- ii. Mary Walker, mar. John Mitchell. See Mitchell section.
- iii. Samuel Walker, mar. late in life. No descendants.
- iv. Emma Jones Walker, b. Aug. 24, 1872, d. Feb. 22, 1951. She mar. Mont Hubbard. See Hubbard section.
- v. Eliza Walker, mar. Thomas Garrett (Tom).
- vi. Martha Walker.

NANCY BLAIR (See also p. 284)

Nancy Blair, born Jan. 30, 1835 and William Settle, born Oct. 15, 1836, were married Oct. 20, 1850. Mar. Reg. Pitts. Co., Va., p. 184.

LUTHER RICE BLAIR (See also pp. 284, 285)

Luther Rice Blair, the son of Samuel and Clarissa (Fuller) Blair, was born June 26, 1842 and died June 12, 1918. In his early life he served in the Confederate States Army. He was discharged after Lee surrendered.

He married first on March 28, 1869 Macebeth Harriet Aaron, daughter of Horatio and Jane (Mitchell) Arnn. Macebeth Harriet Aaron was born Feb. 5, 1850 and died June 7, 1885. Their children were all born in Pitts. Co., Va.

- i. Samuel Wilson Blair, d. Nov. 25, 1883 from diphtheria.
- ii. Mollie Jessie Blair, d. Dec. 4, 1883 from diphtheria.
- iii. Walter Clay Blair, b. Aug. 26, 1873, d. July 1, 1942. He mar. 1st Mary Rebecca Pritchett, b. July 9, 1860, d. April 11, 1911. No issue. Mar. 2nd Minnie Johnson McDowell, b. Sept. 15, 1882, d. Sept. 20, 1964. They had 4 children.
- iv. James William Blair, d. Dec. 3, 1883 from diphtheria.
- v. Myrtle Blair, b. Oct. 31, 1876, d. Sept. 25, 1957. She mar. Thomas Fitzgerald Motley, b. Aug. 26, 1855. Data follows.
- vi. Elizabeth Tate Blair, d. Dec. 14, 1883 from diphtheria.
- vii. Benjamin Franklin Blair, b. April 21, 1881, d. Oct. 2, 1951, mar. Annie Adams, b. April 30, 1877, d. Jan. 28, 1963. They were the parents of one child.
- viii. Pink Grace Blair, b. April 20, 1883, mar. John R. Thompson, b. Feb. 24, 1883. They had one child.
- ix. Macebeth Harriet Blair, b. June 7, 1885, d. April 30, 1959. She mar. Peter L. Burch, b. Aug. 22, 1883, d. Aug. 1964. They have 7 children.

Luther Rice Blair married the second time on Sept. 8, 1887 Nannie Elizabeth Pritchett, born July 10, 1857, died April 8, 1940. Their children were:

- i. Mary Parke Blair, b. Sept. 10, 1888, mar. Arthur M. Hodges. They have 2 children.
- ii. Raleigh Pritchett Blair, b. Nov. 16, 1890. He mar. 1st Lucy Lockett. They had no children. He mar. 2nd Elizabeth Page. They had one child.
- iii. Martha Rebecca Blair, b. June 18, 1893, mar. Q. Wilson Hodges, b. Jan. 25, 1886, d. June 22, 1944. They had 3 children.
- iv. Susie Blair, b. and d. May 25, 1896.
- v. Robert Luther Blair, b. Sept. 9, 1898, mar. Zella Mae Adams. They had 3 children.

- vi. Elizabeth Clair Blair, b. Sept. 20, 1900, mar. Dr. Woodford B. Hackley. No children.
- vii. Ruth Clement Blair, b. Dec. 23, 1903, mar. 1st Frederick W. Wisterman. She mar. 2nd Richard Stoacker. No children.

MYRTLE BLAIR

Myrtle Blair, born Oct. 31, 1876, died Sept. 25, 1957, was the daughter of Luther Rice and Macebeth Harriet (Aaron) Blair. She married on Dec. 14, 1897 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Thomas Fitzgerald Motley, born Aug. 26, 1855, died March 15, 1929. Their children were:

- i. Thomas Fitzgerald Motley Jr., b. Nov. 18, 1898, d. Jan. 30, 1949. He mar. Margaret Sherrill. They had 1 son, Thomas Fitzgerald Motley III, b. Jan. 24, 1938.
- ii. Blair Motley, b. Feb. 3, 1900. He mar. 1st Dorothy Whitehead. They had 3 children. He mar. 2nd Jane Duncan Davis.
- iii. Louise Marguerite Motley, b. Sept. 13, 1902, mar. 1st Oct. 20, 1923 Frank Marse Ferrell. They had 1 son, Frank Marse Ferrell Jr., b. Oct. 9, 1924. She mar. 2nd Claude S. Whitehead on May 22, 1935. They have 2 sons:
 - (a) Joseph Motley Whitehead, b. Sept. 14, 1936.
 - (b) Dr. Claude S. Whitehead Jr., b. March 21, 1939.
- iv. (Harry Latane Motley, b. June 9, 1906, mar. Jan. 2, 1934 twins (Sarah Chaney, b. March 24, 1909. No issue.
- v. (Nancy Harriet Motley, b. June 9, 1906, mar. Oct. 18, 1930 (Sidney Mills Rogers, b. March 18, 1892, d. Dec. 12, 1960. (They had 1 son, Sidney Mills Rogers Jr., b. Jan. 28, 1933.
- vi. Patsy Wilmoth Fitzgerald Motley, b. Jan. 5, 1911. She mar. 1st June 4, 1934 Reuben H. McBrayer. They had 1 son, Reuben H. McBrayer Jr., b. Dec. 22, 1941. She mar. 2nd on April 3, 1948 James W. Hamilton. They have 1 son, James W. Hamilton Jr., b. July 25, 1949.

The above data for Luther Rice Blair's family and Thomas Fitzgerald Motley's family and their descendants was sent by Mrs. Claude S. Whitehead, whose husband, Mr. Claude S. Whitehead, kindly copied it for her, for this record.

SALINA FRANCES FULLER

Salina Frances Fuller, born July 4, 1822 near Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va., was the daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth (Hundley) Fuller. She died after 1873. Around 1840 she married Thomas H____ Rogers, born ca. 1815, died March 20, 1876. Their children:

- i. Thomas Timothy Rogers
- ii. Joseph Chester Rogers
- iii. Lucy Rogers, b. 1839, d. Jan. 27, 1929.
- iv. Rawley Rogers
- v. William Rogers
- vi. Mary Frances Rogers (Fanny).
- vii. Allen Woodson Rogers, b. July 20, 1852.

MARRIAGES

THOMAS TIMOTHY ROGERS

Thomas Timothy Rogers, b. (?), died in Pitts. Co., Va., was the son of Thomas H____ and Salina Frances (Fuller) Rogers. He married first Lucy E. White.

Their children:

- i. Benjamin Rogers, d. age 20, unmarried.
- ii. James Rogers, married.
- iii. Minnie Gertrude Rogers, mar. 1st on Oct. 15, 1898 Benjamin Franklin Hubbard; mar. 2nd on Jan. 18, 1928 Minor M. Postel; mar. 3rd Ashby Lelia Arnn.
- iv. Fleet Rogers, mar. Ada Frantz.
- v. Anne Rogers, mar. Charles Morris.
- vi. Virginia Rogers, mar. James Harper first; 2nd mar. no information was sent; mar. a Mr. Coe third time.
- vii. Emma Rogers, mar. John Belcher.
- viii. Lucille Rogers, mar. John Dakes.

Thomas Timothy Rogers married the second time Martha Dunn. Their children:

- i. Margaret Rogers, mar. Royce Gilpin. They reside in Princeton, W. Va.
- ii. Isabelle Rogers, deceased, never mar.
- iii. Joseph Rogers, deceased, age 24, never mar.
- iv. Acie Rogers, mar. Laura Chapman. They reside in Greensboro, N.C.
- v. Thomas Rogers, mar. Allie Shorter, the dau. of William B. who mar. Nancy Fuller, the dau. of John Brittain Fuller. Thomas Rogers d. 1965. Allie Shorter Rogers, living in Chatham, Va. in 1965.

JOSEPH CHESTER ROGERS

Joseph Chester Rogers, born Sept. 29, 1844 in Pittsylvania Co., Va., died in that county on July 12, 1926. He was the son of Thomas H. and Salina Frances (Fuller) Rogers. He married the first time on April 1, 1866 Lucy Elizabeth Barksdale, the daughter of Richard L. Barksdale who married Mary C. (surname unknown). She was born Sept. 9, 1846 and died Oct. 1, 1876.

Joseph Chester Rogers served in the Confederate States Army in Co. A 42nd Regt. of Virginia Infantry. He was wounded in the neck and leg. Dr. Stuart McGuire removed the bullet from his neck. He carried the one in his leg to his grave. Their children were:

- i. Henry Rogers, mar. Minnie Depree.
- ii. Thomas Rogers (Budley), mar. Ada McDowell.
- iii. Joseph Rogers, mar. Marie Thacker of Columbus, Ohio and they resided there.
- iv. John Rogers, mar. Cora Strickland of Columbus, Ohio. Later they resided in Kansas.
- v. Munford Rogers, mar. Dora Mayes.
- vi. James Rogers, mar. Della Jones.
- vii. Addie Jones Rogers, data follows.
- viii. Ella Rogers, mar. Samuel Hill.
- ix. Pinkie Rogers, mar. Charles Barksdale.
- x. Susie Rogers, mar. James Oakes.

ADDIE JONES ROGERS

Addie Jones Rogers, born Aug. 3, 1870, was the daughter of Joseph Chester and Lucy Elizabeth (Barksdale) Rogers. She died Aug. 11, 1958. On Dec. 23, 1891 she married William Andrew Fowlkes, born Aug. 21, 1859, died May 17, 1918. Their children were:

- i. Alva Ross Fowlkes, b. Nov. 1, 1892.

- ii. Nancy Irene Fowlkes, b. Dec. 31, 1898.
- iii. Rodolph Hedley Fowlkes, b. July 29, 1907.

MARRIAGES

NANCY IRENE FOWLKES

Nancy Irene Fowlkes, born Dec. 31, 1898 at Java, Pittsylvania Co., Va., is the daughter of William Andrew and Addie Jones (Rogers) Fowlkes. She married at Bluefield, W. Va. on Nov. 19, 1929 Benjamin Franklin Sours, born July 3, 1901. His ancestors and kindred are recorded in the Sours section. Her Fuller ancestors are in this section and her Rogers and Woodson ancestors follow. They have no children. See: MEET YOUR ANCESTORS (Sours)

Benjamin Franklin Sours is the son of Charles Gray and Mary Nannie (Davis) Sours of Chatham, Va. He was around six years of age when his father passed away. He grew up under his mother's guidance. He attended the public schools of Chatham, Va. He operated his father's grocery store for a number of years. Later, with his brother Jesse, he operated the Sours' Garage and shared care of the Sours' Milling Company, of Chatham, Va. He was then Deputy Treasurer of Pittsylvania Co., Va. for 30 years prior to his retirement in 1968. He grew up in the Emmanuel Episcopal Church and has been a member there all of his life.

Nancy Irene (Fowlkes) Sours graduated from Chatham Public School and entered Farmville State Teachers' College (Longwood College), Farmville, Va. She holds membership in their Alumnae Association. She was a student at the University of Virginia summer courses, also the Extension courses at William & Mary College. She taught six years in public schools and one year at Chatham Hall.

She was associated with the Pittsylvania County, Va. Welfare Department for 31 years. In this field she served as case worker, case work supervisor, Superintendent and Medicaid worker. She has served as treasurer of her U.D.C. chapter. She is a member of Emmanuel Episcopal Church, Chatham, Va. They reside at North Main St., Chatham, Virginia.

ALVA ROSS FOWLKES

Alva Ross Fowlkes, born Nov. 1, 1892, is the daughter of William Andrew and Addie Jones (Rogers) Fowlkes. She married on Dec. 25, 1913 at Chatham, Va. Jesse Hargrave Marillo. They reside at the old home place of her parents' in Pittsylvania Co., Va. They have no children.

RODOLPH HEDLEY FOWLKES

Rodolph Hedley Fowlkes, born July 29, 1907, Pittsylvania Co., Va., is the son of William Andrew and Addie Jones (Rogers) Fowlkes. He grew up in Pittsylvania Co., Va. His preparatory education was at Hargrave Military Academy and Richmond University. He then studied medicine, graduating from Virginia Medical College, Richmond, Va. He was a practicing physician in Bluefield, West Virginia.

He married on Dec. 11, 1935 at Welch, W. Va. Rinda Gay, the daughter of Benjamin and Nellie Gay. They have one daughter:

- i. Rinda Gay Fowlkes, b. at Welch, W. Va.

MARRIAGE

RINDA GAY FOWLKES

Rinda Gay Fowlkes, the daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Rodolph Hedley Fowlkes, married James Brewbaker (Jim). They reside in Columbus, S.C. She attended Agnes Scott. She received the B.S. degree from the University of Kentucky and masters degree at University of Va. Dr. James Brewbaker has his Ph. D. degree from the University of Virginia.

WILLIAM ANDREW FOWLKES

William Andrew Fowlkes married the first time on Jan. 23, 1882 Nannie Yeatts who died Sept. 1, 1889. They were the parents of:

- i. Josie Fowlkes, b. Nov. 18, 1884. She mar. Cabell Earley. They resided at Pelham, N.C. They are deceased. They were the parents of 11 children. No names sent.
- ii. Leslie Coleman Fowlkes, b. Sept. 1, 1887, d. Dec. 13, 1964. He was a retired banker who lived in Bluefield, Va. He mar. Catherine Rish. They had 4 children:
 1. Leslie Coleman Fowlkes Jr.
 2. John William Fowlkes
 3. Richard Daniel Fowlkes
 4. Jane Lake Fowlkes

RAWLEY ROGERS

Rawley Rogers was the son of Thomas H. and Salina Frances (Fuller) Rogers. He married Sarah Adams. They have 4 children:

- i. W. Howard Rogers, an attorney in Danville, Va. He mar. Rae Davenport.
- ii. Mabel Rogers, Mrs. E.W. Bair of Danville, Va.
- iii. Luther Rogers; at one time he was Superintendent of the Public School System in Charlotte Co., Va.
- iv. Dr. Percy Rogers, deceased. At one time he was a surgeon, residing in the state of Illinois.

LUCY ROGERS

Lucy Rogers, the daughter of Thomas H. and Salina Frances (Fuller) Rogers, married Monroe Hundley.

MARY FRANCES ROGERS.

Mary Frances Rogers (Fanny), born 1851, died March 9, 1919, was the daughter of Thomas H. and Salina Frances (Fuller) Rogers. On Nov. 15, 1875 a marriage license was signed by H.P. Jones, Clerk of the Court of Pittsylvania Co., Va. for James Allen, 26 years old and Mary F. Rogers, 24 years of age. Both were born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and were residing in that county. He was the son of Wilson and Agnes Allen. His occupation was a farmer. The Minister's Returns prove that Rev. Wm. C. Austin certified that on Nov. 30, 1875 in the residence of Selina F. Rogers, he united them in marriage. A certified copy of the above data was signed by an official in the office. James Allen was born in 1849 and he died in 1924. They were the parents of:

- i. Helena Allen, b. Nov. 28, 1878, d. April 9, 1924.

MARRIAGE

HELENA ALLEN

Helena Allen, born Nov. 28, 1878, was the daughter of James and Mary Frances (Rogers) Allen. She married on Jan. 12, 1913 Ralph Hardey Dodd (Tobe), born Feb. 12, 1892, died March 12, 1935. She died April 9, 1924. Their children:

- i. Beatrice Earl Dodd, b. May 9, 1917.
- ii. Frances Dodd, b. July 25, 1918.
- iii. Mabel Lucy Dodd, b. June 6, 1921.

MARRIAGES

BEATRICE EARL DODD

Beatrice Earl Dodd, born May 9, 1917, is the daughter of Ralph Hardey and Helena (Allen) Dodd. She married at Callands, Va. on June 15, 1940 Jack Linwood Pickree. Their children:

- i. Nancy Earl Pickree, b. Jan. 15, 1941.
- ii. Jack Linwood Pickree Jr., b. Sept. 12, 1951.

MARRIAGE

NANCY EARL PICKREE

Nancy Earl Pickree, born Jan. 15, 1941, the daughter of Jack Linwood and Beatrice Earl (Dodd) Pickree, married on Feb. 12, 1960 William Crawford Jr. They have one son:

- i. William Crawford III, b. Sept. 28, 1961

FRANCES DODD

Frances Dodd, born July 25, 1918 at Callands, Va., is the daughter of Ralph Hardey and Helena (Allen) Dodd. She married on Aug. 8, 1942 Morris Aubrey Wharton. They have one daughter:

- i. Karen Frances Wharton, b. April 30, 1954 at Danville, Va.

MABEL LUCY DODD

Mabel Lucy Dodd, born June 6, 1921 at Callands, Va., is the daughter of Ralph Hardey and Helena (Allen) Dodd. She married on April 18, 1944 at Chatham, Va. Haile Lanier Gatewood. Their children:

- i. Betty Jean Gatewood, b. Jan. 27, 1952 at Chatham, Va.
- ii. Haile Lanier Gatewood Jr., b. April 24, 1947. He mar. on Dec. 23, 1967 Teresa Vandenburg. They have a son:
 1. Haile Lanier Gatewood III, b. Oct. 6, 1970.

Joseph Chester Rogers married the second time Mrs. Martha Shields, a widow on March 2, 1898. Their wedding ceremony was performed by W.E. Warren. (Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg. #2, p. 238, line 42). Mrs. Martha Shields was the daughter of James and Sallie Crowder. They have no descendants.

The descendants of Thomas H. and Salina Frances (Fuller) Rogers are indebted to their relative, Nancy Irene (Fowlkes) Sours (Mrs. B.F.), for many details in this section. A great amount of research was done by the compiler on

their Rogers and Woodson ancestors. Due to the volume of this work, only the following brief summary is included.

Joseph Rogers - - - - - M - - - - -	Elizabeth Burgess
Born:	Born:
Married: About 1765	Married: About 1765
Died: About 1824	Died: About 1824

Son:

William Rogers - - - - - M - - - - -	Nancy Brawner- 1st.
Born: 1768	Sarah W. Salmon- 2nd.
Married: 1-22-1789	Born: About 1768
MB p. 11, Pitts. Co., Va.	Married: 1-22-1789
Died: 4-16-1857	Died: About 1820

Son:

Joseph Rogers - - - - - M - - - - -	Lucy Woodson
Born: 1790	Born: 1795
Married: 10-31-1812	Married: 10-31-1812
Died: 1- 8-1858	Died: After 1872

Son:

Thomas H. Rogers - - - - - M - - - - -	Salina Frances Fuller
Born: 1815	Born: 7-4-1822
Married About 1840	Married: About 1840
Died: After 3-20-1876	Died: After 1873

Son:

Joseph Chester Rogers - - M - - - - -	Lucy Elizabeth Barksdale- 1st.
Born: 9-29-1844	Born: 9-9-1846
Married: 4-1-1866	Married: 4-1-1866
Died: 7-12-1926	Died: 10-1-1896

Daughter:

Addie Jones Rogers - - - M - - - - -	William Andrew Fowlkes
Born:	Born: 8-21-1859
Married: 12-23-1891	Married: 12-23-1891
Died: 8-11-1958	Died: 5-17-1958

Daughter:

Nannie Irene Fowlkes - - M - - - - -	Benjamin F. Sours
Born: 12-31-1898	Born: 7-3-1901
Married: 11-19-1929	Married: 11-1929
	Died:

LUCY WOODSON'S ANCESTORS

Joseph Rogers, born 1790, died Jan. 8, 1858, married Lucy Woodson, born 1795, died after 1872. Minister's Returns, Pitts. Co., Va., p. 53 states that Rev. David Nowlin performed the ceremony of Joseph Rogers and Lucy Woodson on Oct. 31, 1812. She was the daughter of Allen Woodson who gave his consent. He was also Surety.

Lucy Woodson was the daughter of Allen Woodson, born ca. 1770's who married Ann Taylor. After their marriage, they settled in Pitts. Co., Va. and reared their family there.

Allen Woodson was the son of Jesse Woodson, born ca. 1715 in Henrico Co., Va. He married Mary Ann whose surname is unknown. They resided later on land in

Cumberland Co., Va. His tax list there in 1782 shows he had 10 in his family and 5 slaves. He named his son Allen for his mother's maiden surname.

Jesse Woodson was the son of:

William Woodson born ca. 1690, Henrico Co., Va., married ca. 1712 Sarah Allen. He settled on land that came to be in Goochland Co., Va. and that land was later in Cumberland Co., Va. (W. & M. Q. Vol. 8).

William Woodson was son of:

Benjamin Woodson born 1666, Henrico Co., Va., died in that county in 1723. The marriage on May 12, 1700 of Benjamin Woodson, son of Robert Woodson and of Sarah Porter, daughter of Wm. Porter Jr., all of Henrico Co., Va., is recorded in Monthly Meeting of Friends, Henrico Co., Va. 1699-1751. All the witnesses are named. See p. 2044, Valentine Papers. His will was recorded Aug. Court 1723, Henrico Co., Va. The land he patented in 1722 was in Goochland Co., Va. in 1727.

Benjamin Woodson was the son of:

Robert Woodson, born 1634, died after 1707. He was a Colonel of the militia and a member of the House of Burgesses. He lived in Henrico Co., Va. He married ca. 1656 Elizabeth Ferris, daughter of Richard Ferris, a descendant of the Norman French family de Ferris, who came over with William the Conqueror.

Robert Woodson was the son of:

Dr. John Woodson, born ca. 1586 Dorsetshire, England. He married in Devonshire, England Sarah Winston. They came to Virginia on Ship George in 1619, bringing 6 Negroes. They settled in Fleure de Hundred. They were on the 1625 census. Dr. Woodson was killed by the Indians in Massacre 1644. She died years later. Their sons, John and Robert, in 1679 in Henrico Co., Va., were on list of tithables in Curles.

Sources: Vol. 9 W&M Q. (1), pp. 254-157.
 Vol. 10 (ibid) No. 1 continued pp. 44-48.
 Vol. 10 (ibid) No. 3 pp. 185-192.
 Vol. 11 (ibid) No. 1 pp. 50-58.
 Vol. 24 (ibid) p. 280.

JOSEPH FULLER
1768-1838

Joseph Fuller, born Jan. 19, 1768 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, was the son of Arthur Fuller (1722 (?)-1797). He was born on the farm Arthur Fuller purchased from Joseph Austin on Aug. 19, 1767. (D.B. 1, pp. 46-47, Pitts. Co., Va.). This was a farm of 370 acres. This new baby was destined to live all of his life on this land. Even today, 1976, part of this same land is in the possession of Joseph Fuller's descendants, Mrs. Calvert Thomas Fuller and Joseph Harold Fuller.

This new baby, Joseph Fuller, grew up on his father's farm and was a farmer. His experiences are unknown today, but without a doubt, were most interesting. First of all, they were pioneer settlers in a newly formed county. Second, besides the farm life, his father's Wagon Train offered him an opportunity to accompany them on many tours, not only to the places of business in Virginia, but also to places in North Carolina. Tobacco was the important crop on every farm in those days and to get it transferred to market was a difficult task. Joseph Fuller's father's Wagon Train was without a doubt a welcome and popular business for that section, and Joseph grew up in this atmosphere. He saw also the large casks packed with tobacco rolled to market by a horse or an ox hitched to it, as was the custom, before his father introduced the Wagon Train.

Joseph Fuller did not marry until he was almost thirty years of age. In the Marriage Register of Pittsylvania Co., Va. is recorded on Dec. 19, 1796, a marriage license was issued to Joseph Fuller and Susanna Aaron. She was the daughter of Abraham Arnn. Isaac Aaron was the Security. He was her brother, Isaac Arnn. The surname was Arnn, but the name was mis-spelled Aaron. According to the record in the Minister's Returns, same county, Rev. James Thompson married Joseph Fuller and Susanna Arnn on Dec. 22, 1796. In the copy of their Bible Record that has been found, they recorded in the Bible that they were married on Dec. 22, 1796. The one who was interested in this Bible Record copied it on Jan. 25, 1894 and it has been preserved. The Bible was burned when the home was burned down several years later in 1898 or 1899. There is also an assurance of the accuracy in that the 1850 census ages conform to the Bible record. Their son Isaac's family preserved it. The compiler did not secure the name of the one who copied this Bible Record. One of the granddaughters of Isaac Fuller, born Dec. 28, 1799, the oldest son of Joseph and Susannah (Arnn) Fuller, adopted a daughter. This adopted great granddaughter of Isaac Fuller became interested in Joseph Fuller's old Bible and copied the following data. Today it is an invaluable record.

For the sake of those who may prize this data in the years to come, this Bible Record is included here as it exists today in that copy made 82 years ago, on Jan. 25, 1894. Quoting:

"Joseph Fuller and his Wife Susannah Aran Was married th 22 day of December 1796.

Then Daughter Nansy Fuller was born th 23 of January 1798.

Then Son Isac Fuller Was born th 28 of December 1799.

Then Daughter Kissiah Fuller Was born th 3 day of June 1801.

Then Son Arthur Fuller Was born th 26 of December 1803.

Then Son Dannild Fuller Was born th 12 of June 1806.

Then Son Henry P. Fuller Was born the 14 of August 1809. See also p. 589.

Then Son Hartwell A Fuller Was born th 19 of June 1812. Died 1888.

Then Son Jese Fuller Was born th 19 of September 1815.

Then Son Ralph S Fuller Was born th 9 of April 1817.

Joseph Fuller Was born th 19 of January 1768.

Susannah Arnn Was born the 28 of March 1779.

Mary C. Fuller was born th 25 of November 1839.¹⁸

Today it is assumed that Mary C. Fuller was a grandchild. The few facts that are known about these children, their marriages and descendants, are included later, so far as known.

In Pittsylvania Co., Va. Deed Book 51, p. 513, there are recorded details that were presented to the Court in Chancery sitting, and dated Oct. 31, 1839 which proves that Nancy, Isaac, Kesiah, Hartwell, Jesse, Ralph, Henry and Arthur Fuller, children of Joseph Fuller deceased, and also his wife, their mother, Susan Fuller, were living. Only the name of Daniel Fuller, found in the above Bible Record, was not included.

The above verifies that 1839 can be estimated as the year of Joseph Fuller's death. His wife, Susannah (Arnn) Fuller, born March 28, 1779, was living in 1839. The date of her death, the compiler cannot state, but estimates it was prior to Oct. 15, 1858, when her son Henry Fuller and wife sold 90 acres of land which was 1/6 of his mother, Susan Fuller's dower. (D.B. 58, p. 166) See details later under Henry P. Fuller.

First the father of Susannah Aaron was Abraham Arnn, but this surname is spelled Aron and Aaron in the Court records of Pittsylvania Co., Va., excepting his descendants through his grandson, Isaac Arnn. See details elsewhere. Susannah Arnn Fuller's father, Abraham Arnn Sr., was a citizen of Lancaster Co., Pa. The details have not been learned. His son, Abraham (Arnn) Aron Jr., was born in Lancaster Co., Pa. on March 17, 1759. He was around 12 years of age when his father moved to Pittsylvania Co., Va. One of Mr. Arnn's daughters married in 1780 in Virginia. These two statements indicate that they came to Virginia in the 1770's. He was a patriotic citizen. He served the Continental Army of the Rev. War by repairing the Continental Army rifles. He also furnished beef for the Continental Army. The record of this service is recorded in Archives Dept. of Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.* Her brother, Abraham Aron Jr., as a Rev. War soldier, was pensioned in his late years in Kentucky.

Her father, Abraham Arnn Sr., acquired lands in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and deeded many acres to his various sons. A brief statement can be stated about his family from a record found of his children in the NSDAR files as follows. The compiler was sent the following names of the children of Abraham Arnn, but the name of his wife was not included if it was known.

- i. Jacob Arnn, m. Judith Kearby Dec. 20, 1790.
- ii. Abraham Arnn Jr., m. Chloe Pearson Aug. 29, 1795. Father was John Pearson.
- iii. George Arnn, m. Frances Donaldson Nov. 12, 1820. See also p. 588.
- iv. Isaac Arnn, m. Elizabeth Fuller Dec. 20, 1802.
- v. Catherine Arnn, m. a Mr. Cook.
- vi. Susanna Arnn, m. Joseph Fuller Dec. 22, 1796, whose family and known descendants follow.

Sources: Marriage Record Pitts. Co., Va. D.B. 29, p. 329 and D.B. 23 p. 187, and see O.B. Index of same Co. for other facts.

NANCY FULLER

Nancy Fuller, born Jan. 23, 1798 on the farm of her father Joseph and mother

* For full record see page 587.

Susannah (Arnn) Fuller, never married. She was still living in 1880 and the date of her death is unknown. Tradition claims that Nancy was a loving, faithful daughter and sister in the home of her parents and brothers. The 1850 census proves that she was residing in the home of her brother, Ralph Fuller. One of her great nieces knew she was in the home of her brother, Arthur Fuller, when his wife, Serena Fuller, died when their son, Joseph Fuller, was 2 weeks of age in 1853. She remained in the home of her brother Arthur Fuller and assisted Malissa, the oldest sister of his children and guided these nephews and nieces so long as she lived. In other words, Nancy Fuller helped all of her life where her loved ones needed her the most. The spirit of helpfulness blesses everyone and unto this day her life has not been forgotten.

KESSIAH FULLER

Kessiah Fuller, born June 3, 1801, was the second daughter and the third child of Joseph and Susannah (Arnn) Fuller. She never married. In 1850 she lived also in her brother Ralph Fuller's home. Her life no doubt, was very similar to the life of her sister, Nancy Fuller, that is, a life of service to her loved family.

HARTWELL ALLEN FULLER

Hartwell Allen Fuller, born June 19, 1812, was the son of Joseph and Susannah (Arnn) Fuller. He never married. His nickname was "Cap". In 1850 the census data shows that he was living in the home of his brother, Arthur Fuller and perhaps was employed by him. He was interested in the manufacturing of tobacco. He was perhaps also engaged in raising tobacco. In 1860 he owned 2,000 dollars worth of real estate. His sister, Kessiah, was residing in his home. Hartwell Allen Fuller died April 14, 1888.

DANIEL FULLER

Daniel Fuller was the fifth child of Joseph and Susannah (Arnn) Fuller. He was born on June 12, 1806. No other information.

RALPH S. FULLER

Ralph S. Fuller was the ninth and the youngest child of Joseph and Susannah (Arnn) Fuller. He was born April 9, 1817. Rev. Arthur Eanes, on Feb. 16, 1846, performed the wedding ceremony for Ralph S. Fuller and Nancy J. Dunn. Joseph Dunn was bondsman. The 1850 census, Pittsylvania Co., Va. proves that Ralph S. Fuller was a farmer. His wife, Nancy (Dunn) Fuller, was born in 1824. They were the parents of two children:

- i. Matilda Fuller, b. 1847.
- ii. William Fuller, b. 1848.

It was at this time that his sisters Nancy and Kessiah were residing in his home.

The 1860 census, Cassville, Georgia, proves that he went to Georgia later than the others. He was residing near the Solomon Fuller family and the Augustin Hubbard family, according to numbers of each household. In 1860 he was farming and his real estate was valued at 750 dollars and personal property at 445 dollars. This census shows he and his wife Nancy were born in Virginia and all of his children were born in Virginia except for the

youngest.

Matilda Fuller b. 1847, perhaps deceased.

William Fuller, b. 1848, was listed William G., age 12.

Maceda F. Fuller, age 11, b. Va.

George F.C. Fuller, age 7, b. Va.

Viteans (?) D. Fuller, age 4, b. Va.

Eliza J. Fuller, 5/12 age, born in Georgia. in Feb., 1860, since this enumeration was dated July 1860.

This proves that Ralph S. Fuller moved to Georgia after 1856.

HENRY P. FULLER

Henry P. Fuller (Hal), born Aug. 14, 1809, was the sixth child of Joseph and Susannah (Arnn) Fuller. The 1850 census proves the following is his data and shows he was 32 years old when he was married. Rev. Arthur W. Eanes performed the wedding ceremony on Dec. 11, 1841 for Henry P. Fuller and Lavinia Hutcheson. Nathan Hutcheson was bondsman. (See Min. Ret., Pitts. Co., Va.).

The following also proves Henry P. Fuller is the son of Joseph and Susannah Fuller. On Oct. 23, 1858 Henry P. Fuller and Lavinia (formerly Hutcheson), his wife, sell to Absolem Fuller for 1,950 dollars, 90 acres of land on Turkey Cock Creek, adjacent to Absalom Fuller, Dr. George Clements, Susan Fuller and Mary Mitchell. The deed explains this land is 1/6 of a tract in the possession of Susan Fuller as her dower in the first conveyed tract formerly belonging to her husband, Joseph Fuller, deceased.

Signed Henry P. Fuller

Levenia ^{her}X Fuller
mark

Recorded Nov. 15, 1858.

See Deed Book 58, p. 166.

The 1850 census records the following children in their home. Their mother, Lavinia Fuller, was 25, therefore born in 1825. Their children:

- i. Joseph Fuller, age 7, b. in 1843.
- ii. Mary Fuller, age 4, b. in 1846.
- iii. Louise Fuller, age 2, b. in 1848.
- iv. Thomas Fuller, age 1 month and b. in 1850.

Susan Fuller, age 72, was also in Henry P. Fuller's home at this time.

ISAAC FULLER

Isaac Fuller, the son of Joseph and Susannah (Arnn) Fuller, was born Dec. 28, 1799 in the Pittsylvania Co., Va. On Jan. 15, 1828 a marriage license was issued Isaac Fuller and Martha Nuckols (Patsy). She was the daughter of Josiah and Milly (Weatherford) Nuckols. Her father was deceased; his will was probated in 1919. Her brother, Levi Nuckols, was bondsman. (See Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg., p. 91). The 1860 census gave her age as 56 years, so she was born around 1804. They resided at Callands and he was a farmer.

According to the 1860 census, their children were:

- i. Almira Fuller, b. Feb. 14, 1838.
- ii. Mildred A. Fuller, b. 1841, called Millie.
- iii. Ralph G.C. Fuller, b. 1845.

Tradition claimed that Isaac Fuller had a son killed in the War Between the States. The 1850 census was studied also. In this was found an older child:

- iv. Lousanne Fuller, She was 17 years old, therefore b. in 1833. Her name was not on the 1860 census. She was mar. or deceased before that date. The compiler did not find a mar. license with her name.

MARRIAGES

ALMIRA THOMPSON FULLER

Almira Thompson Fuller, born Feb. 14, 1838, died May 24, 1921, was the daughter of Isaac and Martha (Nuckols) Fuller. She married on Feb. 19, 1867 Moses Allen Hubbard. Rev. R.B. Beck performed their wedding ceremony. (See Min. Ret. Pitts. Co., Va.). He was born Aug. 16, 1816 and died March 24, 1881. He was a farmer, whose real estate was evaluated at 5,800 dollars and his personal property at 1,243 dollars in the 1860 census. She was a widow 40 years. Their family data is recorded in Daniel Campbell Hubbard's chapter. See Vol. III, MEET YOUR ANCESTORS: Philpott, Hubbard, etc.

ARTHUR FULLER

Arthur Fuller, the son of Joseph and Susannah (Arnn) Fuller, was born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on Dec. 26, 1803. He was born on the farm that was his father's birthplace. He grew up on that estate and lived there his entire life. He married Serena Elizabeth Reynolds, who was born near Callands, Va. in 1818. She was the daughter of Hugh and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Reynolds. A marriage license was issued on Oct. 17, 1836 to Arthur Fuller and Syrena Reynolds. Hugh Reynolds was bondsman. (See Mar. Reg., Pitts. Co., Va., p. 112). The 1850 census shows she was born in 1818. She died March 26, 1853 when their son, Joseph Fuller, was only two weeks old. Arthur died around 1883. His son's full name was Joseph Hugh Fuller. See p. 454.

Arthur Fuller was a farmer. The 1850 census listed him a tobacconist. This indicates he did have the business of manufacturing tobacco for chewing and smoking purposes. This accounts for a Mr. Ballington, age 24, being in Mr. Fuller's employment and a member of his household in 1850.

Arthur Fuller owned 304 acres of land valued at 2,000 dollars. Three hundred dollars was the value of his personal property and indicates he was not a slave holder.

The census shows his brothers, Hartwell Fuller, age 37, and John Fuller, age 17, were in his employment and no doubt involved in the manufacture of tobacco. Some years ago, the compiler was told that an old tobacco factory, so called, was still on those lands and used for storage.

Arthur Fuller was among the pioneers in what is today the great tobacco industry of the South. It is also significant that Serena (Reynolds) Fuller, his wife, was among the kindred of the founders of the great Reynolds Tobacco Company in North Carolina of today.

The census record shows the following children in 1860:

- i. Amelia Melissa Fuller, b. 1839.
- ii. Elizabeth S.A. Fuller, b. 1842. Called Susan.
- iii. Rolesia Fuller, b. 1846, was 4 years old on 1850 census. Not listed in 1860, so died young.
- iv. Julia C. Fuller)
- v. Articesse Fuller) twins, b. 1845,
- vi. Taylor Lee Fuller, b. 1850.
- vii. Joseph Hugh Fuller, b. March 12, 1853, d. Dec. 29, 1919.

MARRIAGES

AMELIA MELISSA FULLER

Amelia Melissa Fuller, was known as Melissa. She was the daughter of Arthur and Serena (Reynolds) Fuller. She married Volney Aaron (Arnn). Their data has been recorded in the Mitchell section. Deed Book 125, p. 278 has Malissa, who was then a widow, recorded among the heirs of Arthur Fuller.

ELIZABETH S. A. FULLER

Elizabeth S.A. Fuller, (called Susan) born in 1842. Deed Book 125, p. 278, Pitts. Co., Va. includes S.E. Oakes and John K. Oakes among Arthur Fuller's heirs. So Elizabeth S.A. Fuller married John K. Oakes. No other facts known.

JULIA C. FULLER

Julia C. Fuller, one of the twin sisters, born in 1847, is also included among the heirs of Arthur Fuller in Deed Book 125, p. 278, as Julia C. Warren and J.P. Warren. Therefore, Julia C. Fuller married J.P. Warren. No more is known.

ARTISSE FULLER

Artisse Fuller, the twin sister of Julia C. (Fuller) Warren, is also listed in Deed Book 125, p. 278, as Mrs. Artesis Hairfield, an heir of Arthur Fuller. She was a widow at that recording, so the full name of Mr. Hairfield is not known. Those interested may find the details in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Marriage Register.

TAYLOR LEE FULLER

Taylor Lee Fuller, born 1850, was the son of Arthur and Serena Elizabeth (Reynolds) Fuller. He was around 3 years of age when his mother died. He grew up on the old ancestral Fuller farm in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and had a part in all the interests of that family.

Taylor Lee Fuller married first Katherine Shorter. Their children were:

- i. Louis Edward Fuller, He was a medical doctor. He married Lady Morrison. No other facts were sent.
- ii. Frances Fuller (Fanny), married Joseph Burch (Joe).
- iii. Myrtle Sue Fuller, mar. Edward Burch (Edd).
- iv. Arthur Fuller, mar. Elizabeth Wright (Lizzie).
- v. Katherine Fuller, mar. Charles Gardner (Charlie).

Taylor Lee Fuller married the second time Henrietta Filmore Wyatt.

Their children were:

- i. Asa Joseph Fuller, He mar. May Parrish.
- ii. Lou Ella Fuller, She mar. Samuel Greene Hubbard. Data for this family is recorded in the Daniel Campbell Hubbard Chapter.
- iii. Elizabeth Fuller (Lizzie), mar. Walter Gregory.
- iv. Rufus Wall Fuller,
- v. Harvey Fuller
- vi. Maggie Fuller, mar. Dennis Gregory.
- vii. Tam Lee Fuller

The above names of Taylor Lee Fuller's children and the names of those to whom they were married were sent to the compiler by Mrs. J.I. Arnn. An effort was made to contact them through the United States Postal Service. The letters were never returned and were never answered. Interested descendants may find data in the marriage and court records and also the 1850 to 1880 census records of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

JOSEPH HUGH FULLER

Joseph Hugh Fuller, born March 12, 1853, died Dec. 29, 1919 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on the ancestral acres of the Fuller family, was the youngest child of Arthur and Serena (Reynolds) Fuller. The site of their home is near Callands, Va.

Joseph Hugh Fuller married on October 17, 1872 Laura Elizabeth Wood, born May 7, 1854 in Bedford Co., Va. She died on July 21, 1936 at Callands, Va. They were both interred in the Fuller cemetery, Callands, Va. She was the daughter of Charles W. Wood, born in Bedford Co., Va. and died in Caswell Co., N.C. He married Mary Ann Ore of Bedford Co., Va. She died in Pittsylvania Co., Va. They were affiliated with the Baptist Church. The children of Joseph Hugh and Laura Elizabeth (Wood) Fuller were:

- i. Marion Fuller, b. Oct. 7, 1872, d. Jan. 14, 1878.
- ii. Ida Mayfield Fuller, b. June 2, 1875, d. Oct. 25, 1967.
- iii. Elizabeth Maud Fuller, b. Jan. 19, 1877, d. Jan. 13, 1970.
- iv. Arthur Wood Fuller, b. Sept. 15, 1879, d. Jan. ____, 1958.
- v. William Joseph Fuller, b. Aug. 17, 1881, d. June 23, 1971.
- vi. Hubert Fuller, b. April 8, 1884, d. March 7, 1885.
- vii. Mary Fuller, b. July 22, 1887, d. March 9, 1888.
- viii. Lawrence Fuller, b. Feb. 27, 1889, d. March 5, 1890.
- ix. Calvert Thomas Fuller, b. Feb. 26, 1893, d. Jan. 12, 1970.
- x. Ellen Clair Fuller, b. June 16, 1896.

MARRIAGES

IDA MAYFIELD FULLER

Ida Mayfield Fuller, born June 2, 1875 near Callands, Va. and died Oct. 25, 1967, was the daughter of Joseph Hugh and Laura Elizabeth (Wood) Fuller. She married in April, 1900 John Isaac Arnn, born Jan. 10, 1872, died Dec. 7, 1953. He was the son of Isaac Clay and Mary Ann (Hubbard) Arnn. He acquired the original ancestral property in Pittsylvania Co., Va. of his Mitchell ancestor near Callands, Va. and resided there. He built there a new home for his bride and they had 53 years of interesting activity together. She was then a widow and lived there until her death. Their children were all born there. They were:

- i. Hubert Fuller Arnn, b. Feb. 26, 1901, d. July 28, 1972.
- ii. Bernice Hamilton Arnn, b. Dec. 2, 1904, d. Jan. 15, 1927.
- iii. John Isaac Arnn, b. Jan. 12, 1908, d. March 24, 1971.
- iv. William Wood Arnn, b. July 27, 1911, d. Jan. 4, 1948.

A full record in Hubbard section, p. 227.

ELIZABETH MAUD FULLER

Elizabeth Maud Fuller, born Jan. 19, 1877, died Jan. 13, 1970, was the daughter of Joseph Hugh and Laura Elizabeth (Wood) Fuller. She married on Nov. 30, 1904 Edward Louis Wright, the son of John Oliver Wright who married Sallie

Wyatt. Their children were:

- i. Joseph Oliver Wright, mar. Marjorie Bullock.
- ii. Lawrence Edward Wright, mar. Vera McNeely.
- iii. Ruby Elizabeth Wright, mar. Leslie Reynolds.
- iv. Hilda Mae Wright, mar. Russell Reynolds.
- v. Calvert Arthur Wright, mar. Nancy Parsons.
- vi. Laura Ann Wright, mar. Julian Harvey.

ARTHUR WOOD FULLER

Arthur Wood Fuller, born Sept. 15, 1879, died in Jan. 1958, was the son of Joseph and Laura Elizabeth (Wood) Fuller. He married Nora Dale Boaze, the daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Harris) Boaze. They resided on a part of the original Fuller land. Their children were:

- i. William Carter Fuller, mar. Mary Riddle.
- ii. Joseph Harold Fuller, mar. 1st Lucille Jefferson and 2nd Johnnie Giles Oaks.
- iii. Alvis Wood Fuller
- iv. Helen Ore Fuller, mar. Blair Worsham.

WILLIAM JOSEPH FULLER

William Joseph Fuller, born Aug. 17, 1881, is the son of Joseph Hugh and Laura Elizabeth (Wood) Fuller. He married first Blanche Christina Payne, the daughter of Nathaniel and Zula Thomas Payne. He died June 23, 1971. Their children were:

- i. Joseph Hartwell Fuller, mar. Lola Brumfield.
- ii. William Nathaniel Fuller, mar. Elizabeth Aylesworth.

William Joseph Fuller married the second time a widow, Mrs. Myrtle Beck. They had no descendants.

CALVERT THOMAS FULLER

Calvert Thomas Fuller, the son of Joseph Hugh and Laura Elizabeth (Wood) Fuller, was born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on Feb. 26, 1893 on the ancestral Fuller land.. He lived all of his life and died there on Jan. 12, 1970. He married on Oct. 25, 1922 Pearl Herndon, born May 8, 1905 in the same county. Their children were all born on the same ancestral acres, owned over 200 years. They were:

- i. Calvert Thomas Fuller Jr., b. Aug. 4, 1923.
- ii. Annie Laura Fuller, b. Jan. 7, 1926.
- iii. Jean Lorene Fuller, b. Dec. 19, 1930, d. Jan. 6, 1931.
- iv. Matthew Herndon Fuller, b. March 25, 1933.

MARRIAGES

CALVERT THOMAS FULLER JR.

Calvert Thomas Fuller Jr., born Aug. 4, 1923, is the son of Calvert Thomas and Pearl (Herndon) Fuller. He married on Oct. 18, 1947 Rebecca Ann Herndon, born July 3, 1930. They have one daughter:

- i. Janice Ann Fuller, b. July 27, 1949.

ANNIE LAURA FULLER

Annie Laura Fuller, born Jan. 7, 1926, is the daughter of Calvert Thomas and Pearl (Herndon) Fuller. She married on Oct. 26, 1946 Edward Littleton Robinson, born Nov. 25, 1923. They have two sons:

- i. Edward Littleton Robinson Jr., b. June 4, 1951.
- ii. John Calvert Robinson, b. June 5, 1956.

MATTHEW HERNDON FULLER

Matthew Herndon Fuller, born March 25, 1933, is the son of Calvert Thomas and Pearl (Herndon) Fuller. He married Louise Howard Atkinson, born March 19, 1936. Their children:

- i. David Howard Fuller, b. May 21, 1960.
- ii. Jeffrey Brian Fuller, b. April 6, 1962.
- iii. Deborah Lynn Fuller, b. April 20, 1965.

ELLEN CLAIRE FULLER

Ellen Claire Fuller, born June 16, 1896 near Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va., is the youngest child of Joseph Hugh and Louisa Elizabeth (Wood) Fuller. She was educated in the public school system of Pittsylvania Co., Va. and graduated at Callands High School. She then enrolled at Madison College, Harrisonburg, Va. After two successful years there, she took the civil service examinations and accepted employment in Washington D.C. in 1918. She continued her education also through supplemental courses at George Washington University and the University of Virginia.

On Jan. 31, 1925 at Washington, D.C. Ellen Claire Fuller married John Henry Young, born Aug. 31, 1896 at Greenbackville, Accomac Co., Va., the son of John Henry Young, born Jan. 20, 1862, died July 8, 1939, Richmond, Va. who married Emma Edna Tull, and the grandson of John Henry Young, who married Mariah C. Fairbrothers. He was educated at Washington and Lee University and Virginia Polytechnic Institute. He graduated with L.L.B. degree in 1925 from National Law School, Washington, D.C.

He enlisted in the U.S. Army and served in W.W. I. Details were not sent. His occupation was in the United States Government (Civil Service). They resided in California and Washington, D.C. Later they went to Hampton, Va. to live. On Sept. 28, 1968 he passed away and was interred in the Federal Cemetery at Hampton, Va., which is a beautiful place, full of lovely magnolia trees. They are the parents of one son:

- i. John Henry Young, b. Jan. 13, 1928 in Los Angeles, California.

MARRIAGE

JOHN HENRY YOUNG

John Henry Young, born Jan. 13, 1928 in Los Angeles, California, grew up in Washington, D.C. He attended the public schools and graduated from Wilson High School, Washington, D.C. in 1945. He served in the U.S. Navy in W.W. II. He was listed as John Henry Young III.

After his discharge, he entered college and received the B.A. degree from Washington and Lee University in 1949, and the L.L.B. from the University of Virginia in 1953. He was Vice Pres. of the Phi Kappa Psi Fraternity and a member of the Delta Theta Phi law fraternity. At the present time he is a practicing attorney in the city of Roanoke, Va. He was married on Aug. 16,

1952 in the chapel of Chatham Hall, Chatham, Va. to Nancy Stone Fitzgerald, born June 9, 1930 in Memorial Hospital, Danville, Va. She is the daughter of Dr. Haile VanDenburgh Fitzgerald and his wife, Madalene Vaden Fitzgerald, who live in Chatham, Va. They were born and reared in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and married Oct. 20, 1922 in Danville, Va. Nancy Fitzgerald graduated from Chatham Hall in 1948 and received her B.A. degree from Hollins College in Virginia in 1952. She was president of the Sophomore Class and was Vice-president of Student Government her senior year, graduating with honors. She made her debut in 1951 at the South Side Virginia Debutante Ball in Danville, Va. Both are communicants of the Second Presbyterian Church in Roanoke, Va. She is a member of the Junior League of Roanoke, Va.

Their children:

- i. John Henry Young, b. Oct. 27, 1955.
- ii. Madalene Vaden Young, b. Nov. 4, 1958.
- iii. Thomas Fitzgerald Young, b. April 9, 1963.

Present address: John Henry Young, Jr.
2408 Stanley Avenue
Roanoke, Virginia 24014

Mrs. Madalene Vaden Fitzgerald has sent the following data regarding the ancestors of:

Nancy Stone (Fitzgerald) Young
B. June 9, 1930, Danville, Va., married Aug. 16, 1952 John Henry Young
B. July 13, 1928, California.

Her parents:

Haile VanDenburg Fitzgerald D.D.S.
B. Sept. 20, 1899 near Chatham, Va.
Mar. Oct. 20, 1922
Miss Madalene Maria Vaden
B. July 13, 1902, Chatham, Va.

Her grandparents on her mother's line:

Giles Henry Vaden II
B. Sept. 12, 1852, Vernon Hill, Halifax Co., Va.
D. Jan. 15, 1926, Chatham, Va.
Mar. May 21, 1879
Eliza Caroline Tate
B. Feb. 6, 1862, Chalk Level, Virginia.
D. March 21, 1945, Chatham, Va.

Her great grandfather Vaden was:

Robert Wilson Vaden
B. April 6, 1828, Vernon Hill, Halifax Co., Va.
D. Aug. 13, 1874, Galveston, Va.
Mar. Dec. 12, 1851
Mary Reaves Adams
B. June 2, 1830 in Pittsylvania or Halifax Co., Va.
D. July 1, 1906, "Hill Crest", Pitts. Co., Va.

Her great great grandparents were:

Giles Henry Vaden I
B. Jan 16, 1799

D. April 16, 1843
 Mar. Dec. 4, 1826
 Dollie Haskins Easley
 B. Sept. 2, 1809
 D. Feb. 4, 1869

Her great great great grandparents were:

Wilson Vaden

B. 1772, Pittsylvania Co., Va.
 D. Oct. 5, 1844, Pittsylvania Co., Va.
 Mar. Aug. 29, 1796 (Mar. Reg. and Tombstone)
 Rebecca Giles, first wife
 B. c. 1778
 D. prior to Jan. 1828

Wilson Vaden married 2nd Elizabeth Woodson Terry. They had no children.

Her fourth great grandfather Vaden was:

Burwell Vaden

B. Sept. 2, 1733, Henrico Co., Va. Bristol Parish
 D. after Feb. 6, 1824, Pittsylvania Co., Va.
 He did Patriotic service in Rev. War.
 Married date unknown Sarah, whose surname is said to be Wilson.
 Sarah Wilson (?)
 B. 1733
 D. Feb. 6, 1824, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Her obituary in Richmond Enquirer State Library, Richmond, Va.

Her fifth great grandfather was:

Henry Vaden II

B. Jan. 12, 1694 (Bristol Parish Register)
 D. prior to March 1748. Will probated in Henrico Co., Va.
 Mar. Martha Fowler, date unknown
 B. (?) in Henrico Co., Va.
 D. before Oct. 20, 1747

Her sixth great grandfather was:

Henry Vaden in Henrico Co., Va. in 1680 who married Elizabeth. Her surname unknown.

The above History of the Vaden Family in 1940 was compiled by Mr. George W. Guy, a specialist in Reasearch in Richmond, Va. It was done for Senator Robert C. Vaden and his brother, Giles Henry Vaden III and Herbert W. Vaden. The references for this work were: Marriage Registers of Pittsylvania and Halifax counties for the first five generations and Bristol Parish Register, Henrico Co., Va.

The grandparents and ancestors of Nancy Stone (Fitzgerald) Young on her father, Dr. Haile VanDenburgh Fitzgerald's line, are:

Her grandparents are:

Thomas Jones Fitzgerald

B. Oct. 22, 1863 at "Locust Hill" near Chatham, Va.
 D. Jan. 12, 1922

Mar. Dec. 19, 1888 at "Cherbury Cottage", near Chatham, Va.
 Hattie Adelize VanDenburgh

B. Sept. 18, 1865 at Jamesville, N.Y.
 D. Aug. 16, 1952, Chatham, Va.

Her known great grandparents were:

Thomas Fitzgerald

B. March 16, (or Nov.) 1818, "Cedar Grove", Pittsylvania Co., Va.

D. May 26, 1892, Pitts. Co., Va.

Mar Dec. 26, 1839, Pitts. Co., Va.

Jane Thompson

B. July 9, 1824, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

D. Feb. 11, 1900, "Locust Hill", near Chatham, Va.

and

Maus VanDenburgh

B. Nov. 18, 1810 in New York State

D. Jan. 1, 1890, "Cherbury Cottage", Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Mar. Feb. 11, 1851 in New York State

Adeliza Lucretia Gould

B. July 5, 1821, Pompey, Orion Co., N.Y.

D. ca. 1905, "Cherbury Cottage", Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Her known great great grandparents are:

William Fitzgerald

B. May 21, 1790, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

D. June 20, 1866, "Cedar Grove", Pitts. Co., Va.

Mar. April 12, 1818 at "Elleslie", Pitts. Co., Va.

Sarah Jones

B. 1788 "Elleslie", Pitts. Co., Va.

D. March 29, 1857, "Cedar Grove", Pitts. Co., Va.

and

Rawley Stott Thompson

B. Jan. 10, 1792, Amelia Co., Va.

D. 1842, Chestnut Level, Va.

Mar. May 25, 1818

Jane F. Anderson, 1st wife

Mar. Jan. 15, 1827

Ann F. Clement, 2nd wife

and

Andrew VenDenburgh

B. March 19, 1781

D. Aug. 4, 1856

Mar. Oct. 27, 1809 in N.Y. (?)

Dinah Miller

B. Nov. 29, 1784 in Europe

D. Nov. 21, 1886, "Cherbury Cottage", Pitts. Co., Va.

and

Jeremiah Gould II

B. July 31, 1780, Western, N.Y.

D. March 20, 1864 (?), Layfate, N.Y.

Mar. Aug. 15, 1819, Conn. (?)

Orpha Orinda Bennett

B. May 20, 1796, New Milford, Conn.

D. 1864, Layfate, N.Y.

Her known great great grandparents are:

Lt. Edmond Fitzgerald (Rev. War)

B. March 18, 1745, Legend says on the high seas

D. June 6, 1848, Shocklie, Pitts. Co., Va.

Mar. 1776

Mildred Payne

B. 1762, "Cedar Hill" or "Shady Grove", Pitts. Co., Va.

D. March 12, 1837 near Shockoe, Pitts. Co., Va.

and

Thomas Brooks Jones

B. June 19, 1766, Amelia Co., Va.

D. Jan. 30, 1845, Pitts. Co., Va.

Mar. June 1786

Rebecca E. Jones

and Washington Thompson

B. 17__

Mar. Nov. 23, 1735

Jane Scott

and

Jeremiah Gould I was on Roll of Joshua Putnam's Company of Militia in Col. Foster's Regiment, Lexington Alarm Roll in 1775 for his Rev. War Service.

B. July 4, 1757, Tharon, Norfolk Co., Mass.

D. Dec. 19, 1821, Lafayette, N.Y.

Mar. ca. 1777

Mary Putnam

B. April 15, 1757, Western, Worcester Co., Mass.

D. May 21, 1850 at Lafayette, N.Y.

Her great great great grandparents who are known:

Reuben Payne, Capt. Rev. War married

Agnes ___?

and

Lieut Thomas Jones, Rev. War Service

B. prior to 1746, Amelia Co., Va.

D. 1786, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Mar. May 12, 1763 Mary ___?

and

Samuel Thompson

B. 1728

Mar. Ann Jennings of Louisa Co., Va.

B. 1736

D. 1811, traced back to England.

Ref. Jennings-Thompson Family by W.B. Sours, Pittsylvania Co. Library.

Josiah Putnam gave Rev. War Service, Lexington Alarm Roll of Capt. Joshua Putnam's Co. of Militia, Vol. 13, p. 35.

Her known 5th great grandfather was:

Thomas Payne of Essex Co., Va.

B. 1660

Mar. Oct. 24, 1682

Mary Montague in Middlesex Co., Va. See his will in State Library, Richmond, Va.

JESSE FULLER

Jesse Fuller, born Sept. 19, 1815, was the son of Joseph and Susannah (Arnn) Fuller. On Sept. 26, 1853 he married Sarah M. Galloway. It is said that

they had a son, viz:

- i. Allen Washington Fuller, He grew up in the home of his grandmother Galloway. He mar. and had a son:
 - a. William H. Fuller, who mar. and had a son, William H. Fuller Jr. He is living in Danville, Va.

THE SURNAME OF LETITIA FULLER

Letitia Fuller, born 17__, died before 1833, was the wife of Zachariah Fuller, born ca. 1750's, died ca. 1834. The following study has been made. Letty Fuller's name was evidently Letitia, since so many of her descendants were named Letitia. Her surname, so far, has no positive proof. Since their marriage license has not been found, the following may be the clue.

Zachariah Fuller signed a deed dated May 21, 1810 (D.B. 17 (1810-1812), Pitts. Co., Va., p. 861). Richard Pearson was buying land, those who signed deed were: first, Zachariah Fuller who married Letty ____, second, Joseph Clift whose marriage license to marry Sarah Pearson was dated Aug. 28, 1791 (Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg., p. 14), third, John Pearson, fourth, Letty Arnn, who did not sign. It is said that she is recorded as acknowledging her agreement by signing later. She is regarded the daughter of Abraham Arnn, whose marriage license to marry Chloe Pearson was dated Aug. 28, 1795. (Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg., p. 20). If she was their daughter, she was too young to sign a deed in 1810.

The above proves the family connection of all except Zachariah Fuller. A lawyer has declared, quoting: "Zachariah Fuller would not have signed the document if he had not been an heir". Since he personally had no Pearson ancestors, his status, as heir, seems to be the same as that of Joseph Clift, who married Sarah Pearson, and also of Letty Arnn, whose father married Chloe Pearson. A John Pearson was also surety for the marriage of each Pearson girl. Evidence indicates that Letty, who married Zachariah Fuller, was a Pearson. If so, she was the eldest and married around 1777, by estimate. The compiler has had no opportunity to do essential research on the Pearson Family, whose children were Richard, John, Sarah, Chloe and, perhaps "Letty".

The compiler thanks the many Fuller descendants who contributed their data and interest in this Fuller family record.

END

RALEIGH THOMPSON HUBBARD
(1845-1916)

This family was recorded on page 63, according to information received many years ago. In 1981 Mrs. Edmund Fitzgerald Hubbard (now residing close to Danville, Va.) sent the following facts, and the compiler is pleased to be able to include them. Mrs. Hubbard is the widow of Capt. Edmund Fitzgerald Hubbard, the second child of Raleigh Thompson and Emily Witt (Stone) Hubbard. She is not only their daughter-in-law but also a niece of Mrs. Emily Witt (Stone) Hubbard. Whereas formerly we knew only the initials E. F., now we know Edmund Fitzgerald Hubbard's full name, and that he was named for an ancestor. Mrs. Edmund Fitzgerald Hubbard's contribution follows:

RALEIGH THOMPSON HUBBARD (See also p. 63 & continuing)

Formerly spelled Rawley, Raleigh Thompson Hubbard, born April 28, 1845 in Pittsylvania County, Va., died there July 18, 1916. He was the son of Samuel and Elizabeth F. (Thompson) Hubbard. Raleigh Thompson Hubbard married first Emily Whitehead, the daughter of Richard Whitehead who married Eliza Caroline Brown. She died. They had no children.

Raleigh Thompson Hubbard married second on Dec. 1, 1885 Emily Witt Stone, born Dec. 10, 1857, died May 2, 1935. She was the daughter of John Thurston Stone who married Elizabeth Margaret Fitzgerald. They were the parents of five children:

- i. Raleigh Thompson Hubbard, Jr., b. 1886, d. 1888.
- ii. Edmund Fitzgerald Hubbard, b. Aug. 7, 1889, d. June 9, 1962.
- iii. Elizabeth Fleece Hubbard, b. June 29, 1891, d. June 22, 1979.
- iv. George Thompson Hubbard, b. Feb. 1894, living in 1981.
- v. Clack Stone Hubbard, b. Nov. 1897, living in 1981.

Mrs. Edmond Fitzgerald Hubbard recalls the following: Mr. Raleigh Thompson Hubbard was a tall, straight standing man, riding his fine horse wherever he went. He was a large land owner who had cattle, sheep, hogs, horses, and hired help (not only on the farm but in the home). This meant there was on that farm everything essential for the welfare of all. Raleigh T. Hubbard also had an excellent ice house on the farm, and ice was harvested from his own ponds. This was true on very few farms because ponds required special care if ice was to be harvested for household use. There was an abundance of gardens and livestock.

During the War Between the States he was in the Cavalry under J. E. B. Stuart. As a father he was interested in giving his children educational advantages in spite of obstacles. For a number of years he employed a governess several months each year to instruct his children before they reached the age for higher education. Details of higher education are stated in the summaries following for individual children. He was a faithful, busy man during the War, Reconstruction, and many further years.

MARRIAGES

ELIZABETH FLEECE HUBBARD (See also p. 600)

Elizabeth Fleece Hubbard, born June 29, 1891, died June 22, 1979, married Albert Boyd Emerson. Her father believed in educating his children, and she was a student at Roanoke Female Institute at Danville, Va. (now Averette College). She also attended Fork Union Academy at the same time her brother was there. Later she went to Sullins College, Bristol, Tenn. They were the parents of:

Children of Elizabeth Fleece (Hubbard) and Albert Boyd Emerson:

- i. Albert Boyd Emerson, Jr. (See also p. 600-601)
- ii. Ardennie Emerson who married Mr. Swafford. (See also p. 600)
- iii. Singleton Belt Emerson. (See also p. 600)

GEORGE THOMPSON HUBBARD *D Sept. 1991 B 1894?*

George Thompson Hubbard, son of Raleigh Thompson and Emily Witt (Stone) Hubbard was born in February 1896 and is living in 1981. He was a freshman at the University of Virginia in 1916, and was called home because of his father's serious illness. His father died July 18, 1916 and George assumed the management of the farm and home affairs and did not complete his education at the University. George Thompson Hubbard married Christine McCormick. They were the parents of six children:

- i. George Thompson Hubbard, Jr.
- ii. Rawleigh Hubbard. Died young.
- iii. John H. Hubbard
- iv. Owen Hubbard
- v. A daughter

CLACK STONE HUBBARD

Clack Stone Hubbard, born in November 1897, living in 1981, the son of Raleigh Thompson and Emily Witt (Stone) Hubbard, married first Kate Reynolds (birth and death dates not given). They had two children:

- i. Clack Stone Hubbard, Jr. Living in 1981.
- ii. _____ Hubbard, a son, died young.

Clack Stone Hubbard, Sr. married second: Edith Power They have three children:

- i. Edmund Fitzgerald Hubbard, II.
- ii. _____ Hubbard, a son, perhaps James?).
- iii. Emily Stone Hubbard.

EDMUND FITZGERALD HUBBARD

Edmund Fitzgerald Hubbard, born Aug. 7, 1889, Pittsylvania Co., Va., died June 9, 1962 at Santa Rosa, Calif. He was the son of Raleigh Thompson Hubbard of Pittsylvania Co., Va., (born April 28, 1848, died July 18, 1916 in Pittsylvania Co., Va.) and his second wife, Emily Witt Stone (born Dec. 10, 1857, died May 2, 1935) the daughter of John Thurston Stone who married Elizabeth Margaret Fitzgerald, and the grand daughter of Edmund Fitzgerald, Sr. who was a Lieutenant in the Pittsylvania County, Va. Militia.

Edmund Fitzgerald Hubbard married first around 1922 Mary Ann Ridgely Kemp from Baltimore, Maryland. As a youth he took advantage of his father's efforts to educate his children, and entered Fork Union Military Academy, and graduated, then entered the University of Virginia where he received a Law degree in 1916. He served in the Pittsylvania Co. Militia and later was inducted into the U.S. Army during World War I. He trained at Camp Lee, Hopewell, Virginia, but other details of his service in World War I have not been made available for inclusion here. He made a career of the Army, and for several years was serving in

the Phillippines. While there he became a diabetic, and resigned from the Armed Forces because of his health. He was honorably discharged with the rank of Captain, and was given a pension. He was a patient in a military hospital at San Francisco, California. While there he and his wife Mae discovered an outstanding physician who took a very special interest in his case. This doctor's care saved Edmund's life, and about that time insulin was recommended. Thereafter Edmund was able to continue a worthwhile life many years longer.

Captain and Mrs. Edmund Fitzgerald Hubbard made their home in Santa Rosa, Calif. where he soon became successful in the real estate business. He conducted an office with several employees for more than 30 years, before retirement. During that time he was elected President of the Santa Rosa Realtors Association. They were enjoying fair health and a successful business when his wife of 34 years, Mrs. Mary Ann Hubbard, developed cancer and died in May 1956 at Santa Rosa, Dalif. She was interred in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Capt. Edmund Hubbard continued his business interest in Santa Rosa.

Edmund Fitzgerald Hubbard married the second time on April 18, 1958 at Louisa, Va., his cousin, Mrs. Elizabeth Holmes (Stone) Carter (called Homie), the widow of Mr. Edward R. Carter. She was born Sept. 28, 1894, the daughter of Samuel Rollens Stone, born Feb. 13, 1852, died March 9, 1934, who married Ella Reese Smith, born Nov. 7, 1865, died Nov. 28, 1907. The ceremony was performed by her brother, Rev. Samuel Rollens Stone, Jr. They went to Santa Rosa, Calif. where he continued his business until he retired in 1961. Relieved of the heavy care of the real estate business, he still was not idle because he conducted a loan company in Santa Rosa until his death on June 9, 1962. He was interred at Golden Gate Cemetery, San Francisco near other soldiers.

In 1980, 18 years after his death, his widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Holmes (Stone) Hubbard's memories are of four years of happiness in Santa Rosa, California. She returned to Virginia and lives near Danville. She is sincerely interested in this study of Capt. Hubbard's ancestors. They were loyal, patriotic, worthy American citizens:

- I. Revolutionary War - Patriotic Service, Joseph Hubbard (1717-1799), his great, great, great grandfather.
- II. Revolutionary War - Soldier, Samuel Hubbard (1757-1820), his great, great grandfather.
- III. War of 1812 - Joel Hubbard (1792-1880), his great grandfather.
- IV. Samuel Hubbard (1817-1888), his grandfather.
- V. War between the States - Raleigh T. Hubbard (1845-1916), his father.
- VI. Capt. Edmund Fitzgerald Hubbard (1889-1962), World War I.

SAMUEL STONE HUBBARD (1880-1957)

The following information for the children of Samuel Stone Hubbard (1880-1957) was sent to the compiler in February 1981 by Mrs. Emma Sterling (Hubbard) Burton, a daughter of Samuel Stone Hubbard (1880-1957). Refer to pages 62-65 of this book.

Mrs. Burton regards it an error to record Samuel Hubbard (1817-1888) as Samuel Stone Hubbard, Sr. because he was christened Samuel Hubbard, and seems to have added Stone to his name later. He certainly admired Samuel Stone as a given name, since he named his youngest child Samuel Stone Hubbard (1880-1957).

Samuel Stone Hubbard, born Aug. 18, 1880, died April 7, 1957, married on January 20, 1904 Martha Louise Josephine Blanks ("Josie"), born July 2, 1883, died Nov. 12, 1963. Their children's families:

HOWARD STONE HUBBARD

Howard Stone Hubbard, born Feb. 6, 1905 at Nathalie, Halifax Co., Va., the son of Samuel Stone and Martha Louise Josephine (Blanks) Hubbard, married on June 26, 1921 at Long Island, Campbell Co., Va., Mrs. Janie Evelyn Peake Woolsey, the widow of Charlie Petus Woolsey. She was born June 19, 1914, the daughter of Thomas Linsey Peake who married Lucy Munn Hutcherson. They had no children. His step daughter is:

Joyce Dianne Woolsey, born May 8, 1950, the daughter of Charles Petus Woolsey, deceased, and his wife Janie Evelyn Peake Woolsey.

JOYCE DIANNE WOOLSEY

Joyce Dianne Woolsey, born May 8, 1950 at Virginia Baptist Hospital, Lynchburg, Va., married at Halifax, Va. on April 19, 1976 George Wellington Penzer, Jr., born Sept. 15, 1941 at Nathalie, Halifax, Va., the son of George Wellington Penzer who married Virginia Vaughan Munger. They are the parents of:

- i. Janice Lynn Penzer, born June 15, 1978 at Community Hospital, South Boston, Va.

ANNIE LORA HUBBARD

Annie Lora Hubbard, born Sept. 18, 1907 at Nathalie, Halifax Co., Va., the daughter of Samuel Stone and Martha Louise Josephine (Blanks) Hubbard, married Nov. 15, 1936 at Altavista, Campbell Co., Va., Adrian Egbert Wooldridge, born Dec. 26, 1908 at Gladys, Campbell Co., Va., the son of Egbert Hugh Wooldridge who married Annie Mary Phillips. They had no children, but adopted a little girl whom they named Dianne Susan Wooldridge. The date of adoption was March 22, 1946 and she was around five months old then.

DIANNE SUSAN WOOLDRIDGE

Dianne Susan Wooldridge, born Sept. 15, 1945 near Gretna, Pittsylvania Co., Va. married on Feb. 3, 1968 Michael Lee Harrod, born Feb. 23, 1946 at Norfolk General Hospital, Norfolk, Va., the son of Alfred Juan Harrod who married Margaret Lee DeShields. They are the parents of:

- i. Kimberly Susan Harrod, born Jan. 14, 1969 at Virginia Baptist Hospital, Lynchburg, Va.
- ii. Kristy Lee Harrod, born Dec. 28, 1970 at Virginia Baptist Hospital, Lynchburg, Va.

EMMA STERLING HUBBARD

Emma Sterling Hubbard, born Nov. 22, 1909 at Nathalie, Halifax Co., Va., the daughter of Samuel Stone and Martha Louise Josephine (Blanks) Hubbard, married on March 24, 1934 at South Boston, Halifax Co., Va. Henry Wise Burton, born July 21, 1910 at Nathalie, Halifax Co., Va., the son of William Benjamin Burton who married Cora Holmes Roark. Henry Wise Burton died April 28, 1941. Emma Sterling (Hubbard) Burton is living in 1981. Their two children were born in Nathalie, Halifax Co., Va. (Continued on next page)

- i. Nancy Louise Burton, born Nov. 9, 1937.
- ii. Wyse Sutton Burton, born Oct. 21, 1939.

MARRIAGES

NANCY LOUISE BURTON

Nancy Louise Burton, born Nov. 9, 1937 at Nathalie, Halifax Co., Va., the daughter of Henry Wise and Emma Sterling (Hubbard) Burton, married on Oct. 20, 1957 Lowell Albert Waller, born April 8, 1931 at Nathalie, Halifax Co., Va., the son of Robert Samuel Waller who married Lily Mae King. Each of their children was born at Virginia Baptist Hospital, Lynchburg, Va.

- i. Lisa Kaye Waller, born Aug. 27, 1958.
- ii. Catherine Cynthia Waller, born Nov. 28, 1960.
- iii. Robert Alan Waller, born Jan. 30, 1964.

WYSE SUTTON BURTON

Wyse Sutton Burton, born Oct. 21, 1939 at Nathalie, Halifax Co., Va., the son of Henry Wise and Emma Sterling (Hubbard) Burton, married on Jan. 1, 1963 at Chesterfield, S.C. Jo Ann Waller, born April 24, 1942 at Long Island, Campbell Co., Va., the daughter of John William Waller who married Martha Lucille Armstead. Each of their children was born in Richmond, Va.

- i. Jeffrey Wyse Burton, born July 21, 1964.
- ii. Michelle Annette Burton, born Nov. 19, 1967.

AUBREY BLANKS HUBBARD

Aubrey Blanks Hubbard, born Oct. 22, 1911 at Nathalie, Halifax Co., Va., the son of Samuel Stone and Martha Louise Josephine (Blanks) Hubbard, married on Nov. 13, 1937 at Halifax (town), Halifax Co., Va. Janie Lee Mayhew, born March 7, 1914 at Nathalie, Halifax Co., Va., the daughter of Daniel Quitman Mayhew who married Hattie Mae Brown. They have no children.

FRED LAWSON HUBBARD (1914-1964)

Fred Lawson Hubbard, born April 13, 1914 at Nathalie, Halifax Co., Va., died Oct. 12, 1964. He was the son of Samuel Stone and Martha Louise Josephine (Blanks) Hubbard. On June 5, 1940 Fred Lawson Hubbard married Jennie Marie Reynolds, born Dec. 17, 1906 at Hurt, Pittsylvania Co., Va., the daughter of Walter Curtis Reynolds who married Nannie Wade Glenn. Their children:

- i. Stafford Grey Hubbard, born April 7, 1942.
- ii. Joan Hilda Hubbard, born April 13, 1944.
- iii. Nannie Sue Hubbard, born April 18, 1947.

MARRIAGES

STAFFORD GREY HUBBARD

Stafford Grey Hubbard, born April 7, 1942 at Hurt, Pittsylvania Co., Va., the son of Fred Lawson and Jessie Marie (Reynolds) Hubbard, married on July 6, 1972

at Chatham, Pittsylvania Co., Va. Vernell Compton, born Feb., 16, 1947, the daughter of Buster Compton who married Gracie Lee Clay. They had no children.

JOAN HILDA HUBBARD

Joan Hilda Hubbard, born April 13, 1944 in Memorial Hospital, Danville, Pittsylvania Co., Va., the daughter of Fred Lawson and Jessie Marie (Reynolds) Hubbard, married on Nov. 17, 1962 at Reidsville, Rockingham Co., N.C. George Watson French, born Sept. 20, 1940 in Reidsville, N.C. He is the son of Charles Jennings French who married Bessie Lillian McKinney. They have four children:

- i. Sammie Sue French, born Nov. 12, 1965 at Annie Penn Memorial Hospital, Reidsville, N.C.
- ii. Michael Watson French, born July 22, 1967 at Annie Penn Memorial Hospital, Reidsville, N.C.
- iii. George Kevin French, born May 20, 1971 at Annie Penn Memorial Hospital, Reidsville, N.C.
- iv. Christopher Chad French, born Nov. 8, 1975 at Memorial Hospital, Danville, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

NANNIE SUE HUBBARD

Nannie Sue Hubbard, born April 1947 at Danville Memorial Hospital, Danville, Pittsylvania Co., Va., the daughter of Fred Lawson and Jessie Marie (Reynolds) Hubbard married Aug. 10, 1969 at Lively Stone Baptist Church, Pelham, Caswell Co., N.C. Danny Timothy Barbour, born Mar. 13, 1930 in Danville, Pittsylvania Co., Va. He is the son of James Edward Barbour who married Margaret Odell McDaniel. They are the parents of two children born in York General Hospital, Rock Hill, York Co., S.C.:

- i. Tracy Lynn Barbour, born Nov. 24, 1976.
- ii. Angela Dawn Barbour, born Feb. 13, 1979.

REBECCA LOUISE HUBBARD

Rebecca Louise Hubbard, born Aug. 30, 1915 at Nathalie, Halifax Co., Va., the daughter of Samuel Stone and Martha Louise Josephine (Blanks) Hubbard, married Aug. 16, 1941 at Gladys, Campbell Co., Va. Coren Thomas Dillard, born Sept. 23, 1916 at Long Island, Campbell Co., Va., the son of Eugene Emmett Dillard who married Willie Blanche Bunn. They are the parents of:

- i. Martha Jo Dillard, born Aug. 25, 1943.
- ii. Elizabeth Ann Dillard, born Aug. 22, 1945.
- iii. Mary Louise Dillard, born April 4, 1949.

MARTHA JO DILLARD

Martha Jo Dillard, born Aug. 25, 1943 at the old Lynchburg Hospital, Lynchburg, Va., the daughter of Coren Thomas and Rebecca Louise (Hubbard) Dillard, married Dec. 27, 1966 at Altavista, Campbell Co., Va. James Duran Walters, born Feb. 6, 1939 at Wadesboro, Anson Co., N.C., the son of Martin Luther Walters who married Elsie Cornelia Presla. They are the parents of:

- i. James Coren Walters, born Jan. 28, 1970 at Presbyterian Hospital, Charlotte, Mecklenburg Co., N.C.

ELIZABETH ANN DILLARD

Elizabeth Ann Dillard, born Aug. 22, 1945 at Piedmont Hospital, Altavista, Campbell Co., Va., the daughter of Coren Thomas and Rebecca Louise (Hubbard) Dillard, married on Aug. 9, 1969 at Altavista, Campbell Co., Va. John Robert Cherry, born Jan. 5, 1945 at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, the son of W. Robert Cherry who married Fern Marie Steffins. They are the parents of:

- i. Jane Elizabeth Cherry, born July 2, 1979 at Mercy Hospital, Mason City, Iowa.

MARY LOUISE DILLARD

Mary Louise Dillard, born April 4, 1949 at Piedmont Hospital, Altavista, Campbell Co., Va., the daughter of Coren Thomas and Rebecca Louise (Hubbard) Dillard, married on June 11, 1971 at Altavista, Campbell Co., Va., Howard Archie Merricks, Jr., born May 13, 1943 at Gretna, Pittsylvania Co., Va., the son of Howard Archie Merricks, Sr. who married Helen Jones Bailess. They are the parents of:

- i. Joanna Beth Merricks, born Aug. 26, 1977 at Virginia Baptist Hospital, Lynchburg, Va. (Campbell Co.)

PEGGY LEE HUBBARD

Peggy Lee Hubbard, born Nov. 1, 1923 at Nathalie, Halifax Co., Va., the daughter of Samuel Stone and Martha Louise Josephine (Blanks) Hubbard, married Nov. 20, 1943 at Louisville, Ky., Ned Clements Rogers, born Jan. 12, 1918, the son of Prentiss Floyd Rogers who married Nellie Carol Fisher. Their children are:

- i. Ned Anthony Rogers, born Nov. 1, 1944, Lynchburg, Campbell Co., Virginia.
- ii. Jane Susan Rogers, born Dec. 23, 1946, Kansas City, Mo.
- iii. Jeffrey David Rogers, born Mar. 10, 1962 at Beckley, Wyoming Co., West Virginia. In 1981 he was a student at Concord College, West Virginia.

NED ANTHONY ROGERS

Ned Anthony Rogers, born Nov. 1, 1944 at Lynchburg, Campbell Co., Va., the son of Ned Clements and Peggy Lee (Hubbard) Rogers, married on Dec. 14, 1968 at Troy, Alabama Helen Floyd, born Jan. 6, 1947. They are the parents of:

- i. Patrick Rogers, born March 24, 1975 at Troy, Alabama.

JANE SUSAN ROGERS

Jane Susan Rogers, born Dec. 23, 1946 at Kansas City, Mo., the daughter of Ned Clements and Peggy Lee (Hubbard) Rogers, married in August 1968 at Pineville, Wyoming Co., West Va., Robert Clayton Miser, born March 17, 1945, the son of Robert Clayton and Esther (Maynor) Miser. They are the parents of a daughter:

- i. Robin Lee Miser, born March 19, 1976 at Charleston, West Va.

THEODORE THOMAS "Ted" MERRILL
(Continued from p. 68)

Theodore Thomas Merrill, born Nov. 11, 1904 at Roodhouse, Illinois, the son of Frank and Eva Short Merrill, is the father of:

- i. Virginia Anne (Merrill) Dobson (Mrs. John Lynn Dobson) of Virginia Beach, Va.
- ii. Mary Rebecca (Merrill) Harriss (Mrs. Oscar Hooks Harriss) of Richmond, Va.

Ted Merrill married the second time on July 17, 1980 at Lake Jackson, Texas Billie Jo Kraft who was born Billie Jo Hale July 16, 1930 in Copley, Ohio. They were residing in Williamsburg, Va. in 1981.

ROBERT M. HUBBARD
(Refer to p. 82, Samuel C. Hubbard)

In March 1981 the following information was received for Robert McKenzie Hubbard, the grandson of McHaney and Mary Jane Hubbard. He was the great grandson of Samuel Hubbard (1757-1820) and his second wife, Mary McHaney Hubbard. Robert McKenzie Hubbard, Sr. was born in Halifax Co., Va. Oct. 25, 1885 and died March 8, 1981. He was the son of the late Samuel Cornelius Hubbard and the late Anna Mayo Carrington Hubbard of Halifax Co., Va. Mr. Hubbard was a charter member of the Oak Grove United Methodist Church. At the time of his death he was the oldest living member of the church and had served that church in many different capacities throughout his life. He was a retired farmer. His wife was the late Ella Willie Carr Hubbard. Surviving children are:

- i. George M. Hubbard of Nathalie, Va.
- ii. Edward R. Hubbard of Lynchburg, Va.
- iii. Robert M. Hubbard, Jr. of New Carrollton, Md.
- iv. Mrs. Louise (Hubbard) Gallaher of Lynchburg, Va.

Also surviving are ten grandchildren and twelve great grandchildren. Mr. Hubbard's funeral services were on March 10, 1981 at 11 a.m. in Henderson Funeral Home, Brookneal, Va., conducted by Rev. John Light. Burial was in the Hubbard family cemetery which has served the family since 1799.

THE CHILDREN OF JOHN EDWARD AND MINNIE LOUISE (PAYNE) HUBBARD, SR.
ARE: (Continued from page 268)

John Edward Hubbard, Jr., born Nov. 5, 1941 at Memorial Hospital, Danville, Va., Pittsylvania Co., son of John Edward and Minnie Louise (Payne) Hubbard, married at Richardson, Dallas Co., Texas on June 3, 1963 Nikki Ford, born April 12, 1944, daughter of Clifton Ford who married Wynona _____. They are the parents of:

- i. Wynona Louise Hubbard, born Oct. 24, 1966 at Rehoboth, McKinley Co., New Mexico.
- ii. John Andrew Hubbard, born Sept. 18, 1975 at Dallas, Texas.

John Edward Hubbard, Jr. married on Dec. 2, 1978 Victoria Gonzalez, born on Dec. 29, 1954. Married at Burbank, Los Angeles Co., Calif. She is the daughter of Anthony Gonzalez and Cecelia (_____). John Edward Hubbard and Victoria (Gonzalez) Hubbard are the parents of:

- i. John Edward Hubbard, III, born Sept. 3, 1979.
- ii. Anthony Benjamin Lee Hubbard, born Oct. 6, 1980 at Phoenix, Ariz.

In the year 1981, John Edward Hubbard, Jr. and family live at Coolidge, Arizona.

KITTY LEE HUBBARD

Kitty Lee Hubbard, born Nov. 10, 1944 at Memorial Hospital, Pittsylvania Co., Danville, Va., married Dec. 27, 1962 James Edward Fields, born June 10, 1940. In the year 1981 their home is in the State of Oklahoma. Their children:

- i. James Edward Fields, Jr., born Sept. 22, 1963 at Presbyterian Hospital, Oklahoma City, Okla.
- ii. Suzanne Lee Fields, born April 20, 1967 at Tulsa, Oklahoma.
- iii. Eva Louise Fields, born March 14, 1969 at Bartlesville, Okla.

CHARLES MICHAEL HUBBARD

Charles Michael Hubbard, born June 20, 1949 at Memorial Hospital, Pittsylvania Co., Danville, Va., married Wendy Renae Blissard, daughter of Wesley and Aurelia () Blissard. They were married Aug. 15, 1971 at Broken Bow, Okla. In 1981 their home is at Broken Bow, Oklahoma. Their children are:

- i. Mia Carrie Michele, born July 28, 1975.
- ii. Natalie Renae, born Nov. 25, 1980.

STEVEN DOUGLAS HUBBARD

Steven Douglas Hubbard, born Oct. 14, 1952 at Presbyterian Hospital, Oklahoma City, Okla., is the son of John Edward and Minnie Louise (Payne) Hubbard, Sr. In 1981 he is residing with his parents near Whitmell, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

PHILIP WAYNE HUBBARD

Philip Wayne Hubbard, born Feb. 18, 1957 at Municipal Hospital, Pawnee, Okla., is the son of John Edward and Minnie Louise (Payne) Hubbard, Sr. In 1981 he is residing with his parents near Whitmell, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

ROBERT MARK HUBBARD

Robert Mark Hubbard, born May 29, 1960 at Municipal Hospital, Pawnee, Okla., is the son of John Edward and Minnie Louise (Payne) Hubbard, Sr. In the year 1981 he is a Junior at Oklahoma State University.

MARY LOUISE HUBBARD

Mary Louise Hubbard, born Aug. 4, 1966 at Municipal Hospital, Pawnee, Okla., is the daughter of John Edward and Minnie Louise (Payne) Hubbard, Sr. In 1981 she is at home with her parents near Whitmell, Pittsylvania Co., Va. She is attending school.

This concludes data for the family of John Edward Hubbard, Sr. For other children of Dewey Lee and Gertrude (Nuckols) Hubbard refer to p. 269.

SARAH WARREN PHILPOTT

SECTION B *

DESCENDANTS OF THE SECOND MARRIAGE

OF

MRS. SARAH WARREN (PHILPOTT) HOBART

TO

JAMES MITCHELL

IN

PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY VIRGINIA

*Section A Descendants of her first marriage (to Daniel Campbell Hubbard) recorded in a separate book: MEET YOUR ANCESTORS: the descendants of Edward Philpott (1597-1678... ..)

MRS. SARAH WARREN (PHILPOTT) HUBBARD

Mrs. Sarah Warren (Philpott) Hubbard of Pittsylvania Co., Va., in 1779 was the widow of Daniel Campbell Hobart of Md., and the daughter of John and Mary (Glover) Philpott. She was born on the Philpott ancestral lands in Charles Co., Md. The date of her birth was Jan. 5, 1756. (See One Thousand years Hubbard History.) She died after 1840 at her home at Callands, Va., known through the years as the James Mitchell estate. (See 1840 census.) She married March 28, 1779 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. James Mitchell, who by estimate was born in the 1740s. Parents not verified. He died July 20, 1795 at his home near Callands and was interred there.

James Mitchell's marriage bond, in a delapidated condition, has been recently found in the files of Pittsylvania County Court House. It is herein included as follows:

"Know all men by these Presents that wee: James Mitchell & Jos. Akin.... of Pittsylvania County are held and firmly bound unto the Commonwealth of Virginia in the sum of Fifty Pounds Virginia Currency. To which payment well and truly to be made we find ourselves our Heirs, Exors and Admrs. Jointly by these presents Sealed with our Seals and Dated the 28th Day of _____ Anno Domo 1779

Whereas there is a marriage depending by God's permission suddenly intended between the above Bound James Mitchell and Sarah Waron Hubbard and

Now the Condision of the above Obligation is such that if there is no Lawful Cause to Obstruct the said Marriage then the Above Obligation to be Void or Else to Remain in full force and Power & Virtue.

Sealed and delivered
in the presence of

James Mitchell /S/
Jos. Akin /S/"

There was found also the following letter of consent, quoting:

"Sir

I desire a litians to be Ishued for the marage of James Mitchell Giving under my hand and Seal

Test

Sarah Waron Hubbard /S/

Warron Philpott

Mary Ann Philpott

Copy Teste:

S. W. Swanson, Clerk

Gypsy H. Farthing

Deputy Clerk"

The above copies were the courtesy of Mrs. M.V. Fitzgerald.

The compiler regards this letter of consent an interesting document. It proves the girl, an orphan when 10 years old, did learn to read and write. The education of girls over 200 years ago was limited in many ways. She spelled her words according to pronunciation.

Warren Philpott was her first cousin and Mary Ann Philpott was the wife of Sarah's half-brother, David Philpott. They had recently arrived in Virginia. It can be assumed they, her brothers John and Samuel and David Philpott and the family of her brother-in-law, Harrison Hubbard, were present when Sarah Warren Hubbard married James Mitchell.

Today the Marriage Register of Pittsylvania County of Virginia records this marriage on page 2: "James Mitchell _____ 28, 1779 and Sarah Waren

Hubbard with Jos. Akin as bondsman." The same record is on page 56 of the publication by C.L. Knorr (1957). Several publications give the same record and some add the names of Warren Philpott and Mary Ann Philpott as witnesses to Sarah Warren Hubbard's letter of consent. (Vol. 20 W (1), p. 144).

It should be recorded here that the first known publication of Pittsylvania County marriage bonds was by Edward W. James in 1897. He made abstracts of the early marriage bonds in this county and published part in Vol. VI William and Mary Quarterly, October, 1897 No. 2, p. 86. Mr. James continued this service in Vol. VII (series 1) W. & M. June 1898 No. 1, p. 55. Under year 1779 Mr. James recorded month by month sixteen marriages in Pittsylvania County, Va. Beginning with February he continued through December, recording for each license the month and day it was issued. James Mitchell was as follows.

1779.

" March 28 James Mitchell and
Sarah Waron Hubbard
James Mitchell
Jas. Akin "

Evidently Mr. James found those bonds filed not only under the year 1779, but also filed month by month, or he would never have recorded this marriage in the month of March. In the years that have intervened, this bond may have been filed out of order and later all compilers have omitted the month. Based on this first publication, this marriage date in this study is recorded as around March 28, 1779. Since there are no known family or Bible records the information for the James Mitchell family must be based on historical facts and Court records so far as they are known and fit together.

It is known that James Mitchell was in Pittsylvania Co., Va. when the boundary line separated Pittsylvania from Halifax Co. in 1767. He was living at Peytonsburg, the former County Seat of Halifax Co., Va. It seems he was an employee of Mr. John Wimbish, since "John Wimbish, James Mitchell" are listed together on Archibald Gordon's list of Tithables taken in 1767. (History of Pittsylvania County, Va. by M.C. Clement, p. 281) This means he was around 16 years old but not a mature man. If data is found it will be included later.

The records of Camden Parish prove he was an Episcopalian and a member of the first church in the Parish. The evidence that he was a communicant is that he was paid 400 pounds of tobacco for his services as Sexton in 1771. Benjamin Patter recieved this remuneration after that year. James Mitchell with others, served in 1776 in processioning the patented lands. These facts verify his status as a dependable member of the Episcopal Church (Vestry Book) at that time.

When Pittsylvania Co., Va. was formed from Halifax Co. in 1767, history claims the settlers had to be on the alert for molestation from the Indians. Unity was essential because the population was small. Many new settlers were coming into the new county. All of the Colonies were nearing the Revolutionary War. For all these "Reasons" Unity was essential and history records that Pittsylvania County appointed military officers for its county militia at once to serve during the years 1767 to 1770. Seventeen captains were appointed. (Page 90, History of Pittsylvania Co., M.C. Clement)

When the Revolutionary War era was approaching, two evidences of loyalty

to the Cause of the Colonies and of his true patriotism, were exacted of every male citizen 16 years old and older that he must sign the Oath of Allegiance. Every male citizen also between the ages of 18 and 50 years were required by the Virginia law to train for military duty. Each man belonged to a Company and equipped himself for service with a good rifle and three charges of powder and ball. The companies drilled every two weeks with a general county muster in April and October. (Page 143 Ibid)

James Mitchell was a member of Capt. Daniel Hawkins Company. The verification is found when Daniel Hawkins Company signed the Oath of Allegiance on Oct. 20, 1777. James Mitchell's name is on that list. This list was to be sent to the Clerk of the County Court. Capt. Hawkins signed this list on June 10, 1778 and turned the information over to the proper officer. (See Pittsylvania Co., Va. Muster Roll, p. 296) (See pp. 163-164 Pitts. Co. History, M.C. Clements)

The following facts are found in Pittsylvania Court Records.

A.

At the June Court 1777 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Quoting: "James Mitchell is recommended to his Excellency the Governor, as a fit person to serve as Ensign in Captain Daniel Hawkins Company of Militia in this County" (Reel 48 (1778-1783) Pittsylvania Co., Va. Virginia State Archives, Richmond, Va., P. 12)

B.

"Daniel Hawkins Esquire, came into Court and resigned his Commission as Captain of the Militia in this County and James Brewer is appointed in his stead and James Mitchell is appointed his First, Robert Orr his Second Lieut and Caleb Brewer his Ensign."

November Court 1778 Court Order Book No. 4, p. 181, Pitts. Co., Va.

C.

On the motion of James Mitchell, a certificate was granted him to be the administrator of the estate of Daniel Campbell Hubbard, deceased. He took the oath according to Law and William Devin and Robert Orr were his security. It was ordered also that Robert Orr, William Devin, James Brewer and David or any three of them, being first sworn as the Law directs, be directed to appraise the estate and return an Inventory to the Court in Oct. 1781. See Order Book 4, p. 381, Pittsylvania Co., Va. Court Sept. 18, 1781.

The Inventory of Daniel Campbell Hubbard's estate is recorded in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Court Records as follows:

"Inventory of the Estate of Daniel Hubbard, Decd. to
 To 1 Negro Man named Aaron ----- L 80 -----
 1 Bed L B. Pewter 33 s 2 Glass Tumblers 3 s ----- 9 --16----
 1 Looking Glass 2 s. Earthen Ware 6 s ----- 8 -----
 Sugar box 3 s. 16 Books 37 s 6 d ----- 2 - 0 -- 6
 2 Jugs 4 s 6. 1 Box Iron and Heating 5 s ----- 9 -- 6 ---
 Fire tongs and Shovel 3 s. flesh forks 3 s ----- 6 -----
 2 potts 9 s. 1 Chest 10 s. 3 Locks 5 s ----- 1 -- 4 ---
 Carpenters tools 12 s. 2 Hinges L 7 ----- 7 -- 12 --
 1 Smooth Board Gun ----- 1 -- 10 --
 James Brewer
 Robert Orr
 Wm Devin

At a Court held for Pittsylvania County the 19th day of October 1781. The above Inventory was returned was Ordered to be Recorded By the Court.

Teste

Co.
/S/

Will Tunstall Cl
a copy Teste:
S. W. Swanson Clerk

Recorded in Account Current Book No. 1 p. 121

Adylene C. Crider
Deputy Clerk"

The above data identifies James Mitchell as the James Mitchell who married the widow of Daniel Campbell Hubbard. It also proves he was the neighbor and friend of Captain James Brewer and Second Lieutenant Robert Orr, his comrades in the same Virginia Company of Militia. Furthermore Mr. Devin was William Devin Sr., who was a near neighbor of First Lieutenant James Mitchell. This survey for the Devin homestead was made on Banister River and was the home of James Mitchell when this Inventory was taken. James Mitchell's land was at the Head of Banister and Wet Sleeve.

D.

This Inventory provokes the question, "Was this "Smooth Board Gun" the one furnished the Continental Army by James Mitchell?". In the Public Service Claims Commission Book 5, page 19 is found, quoting; "Jas. Mitchell for a gun fur^d yd^o the Continental Army at the cost allowed by the Court Pittsylvania 1 L 17 sh 6 d." If it was the gun in the above Inventory of Daniel Campbell Hubbard, his descendants can be happy and James Mitchell's descendants can rejoice their ancestor secured this gun for Rev. War needs. History reveals there was a scarcity of guns. Mr. Hubbard's gun was available and the compiler thinks this was his gun.

Page 20 of the same book records that James Mitchell also furnished corn for the Continental Army.

The fact that James Mitchell was appointed First Lieutenant of James Brewer's Company of Militia proves he had been active in the militia a long enough time to assure the officers he was capable of assuming the responsibilities of that service.

History claims the Militia of Pittsylvania County saw activity in suppressing Tories, guarding the lead mines at Wytheville; they fought at the Battle of Cowpens. So far, however, no record has been found that determines the service of each group of the militia of Pittsylvania County. It has been learned, however, that Captain James Brewer's Company, under the command of Col. Peter Perkins, was at the Battle of Guilford. This statement was made under oath by two soldiers, viz: John Neal and David Wray when giving details when seeking a pension. See Pension Papers on file in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Court House, and p. 185 History of Pittsylvania Co., Va. by M.C. Clement. If James Brewer's militia was there then his First Lieutenant was also on duty. Mrs. Clement, the historian, was a native of that county. She said, quoting: "History has preserved for us the names of but few of the Pittsylvanians who made so noble a stand on that day of battle, though we may well know that every able bodied man in the county who could possess himself of a gun was present". (p. 185 *ibid*) The compiler agrees with Mrs. Clement. Looking at the map by its scale of miles, Callands, the home of James Mitchell, was 15 miles from the N.C. state line and Guilford was 30 miles south of the state line. Therefore, a "Bee Line" from Callands to Guilford was around 45 miles and the enemy was quite nearer in

time of battle. Distance meant nothing to our forefathers in those days. Many traveled great distances as did Paul Revere. Others were as loyal as were those noble men at Valley Forge. Therefore, the men in Pittsylvania who were able to go were without a doubt at Guilford or on a duty of some nature to sustain the Cause.

It is valuable to have a record that James Brewer's Company was there at the Battle of Guilford on March 13, 1781 and also to know that James Mitchell was his First Lieutenant. This means James served with the Continental Line on at least one occasion. If more recorded facts are found, they will be included later.

* * *

James Mitchell secured the land known today by his descendants as their ancestor's home. The compiler has not learned the early history of this land. The history may be in the Court Records of Halifax Co., Va. which was formed in 1752 from Lunenburg Co., Va. The Pittsylvania Co. Land records prove Richard Yates sold this same land in 1775 to Drury Oliver. Deed Book 4, p. 155. Drury Oliver sold it on June 26, 1777 to Daniel Baugh of Halifax Co., Va. Deed Book #4, p. 372. Then in Deed Book 6, p. 73, Daniel Baugh of Mecklenburg Co. sold it to James Mitchell. Deed dated Aug. 17, 1780 was recorded Nov. 24, 1780. This deed states James Mitchell is a citizen of Pittsylvania Co., Va. Today, 195 years later, this land is owned by his descendants. See also p. 493-N and 617

James Mitchell's children were born and reared there. When his estate in 1819 was settled as directed in his Will, his youngest son, James Allen Mitchell, bought the interest of his brothers and sisters. Their mother was living and retained her Right of Dower. So long as she lived this was her home. In 1859 James Allen Mitchell willed this homestead to his children, viz: John Allen, William T. and their sister, Caroline Mitchell. Through the years William Thomas Mitchell came to be the owner. He had only one heir, Charles Raymond Mitchell. This great grandson of James Mitchell, around 1900, sold this part of his estate to John Isaac Arnn, another great great grandson of James and Sarah (Philpott) Mitchell through their son John Mitchell, the oldest brother of James Allen Mitchell. After his death, his son, John Isaac Arnn Jr., owned it and today it is the home of his widow, Barbara Arnn. Their son, John Isaac Arnn, III, is the future heir to this property. The grave of James Mitchell who died July 20, 1795 is in the graveyard his son, James Allen Mitchell, reserved in his Will dated on Feb. 28, 1859.

Today it is not possible to record the family life of James Mitchell and his family. It is assumed his death occurred suddenly and early in life since his Will was dated July 18th and his grave stone shows July 20, 1795 was the date of his death.

Sarah Warren Mitchell assumed her responsibilities and their farm life was successful. She paid taxes, bought more land, it will be seen, reared a worthy family and according to tradition, lived to be more than 90 years of age. The 1840 census proves she was living then.

On this land acquired by James Mitchell at the Head of Banister and Wet Sleeve, they had a substantial brick home. It is not positively known when this house was built, but if not already on the land it was constructed around 1780 by James Mitchell. Tradition claimed there were in the long ago beautiful trees and a flower garden around this early home. This home was torn down around 1900 when John Isaac Arnn purchased this property from Charles Raymond Mitchell. He desired to build for his home a modern frame house. In a conversation with his uncle John Mitchell Hubbard he explained

the condition of the old brick house and knew the brick walls were no longer safe. On one side the wall not only had cracked all the way to the eaves but a portion had caved into the cellar. He therefore had the entire building taken down. He used the brick he needed in the new home, The mantels, doors and some of the wainscoting were used in the new home so far as needed. The rest was sold to neighbors who desired it.

Knowing his bride knew all about that old home better than anyone else, the compiler requested in 1962 of Ida Fuller Arnn a description of this old house as it was when she knew it in 1900. Sixty two years later she gave the following description. There was a large two room basement under the entire brick house. The first floor above the basement was entered from a porch. One room was a very large room at least 20 by 20 feet square and was called the ball-room. A door opened into a smaller room. From this room there was a stairway to the cellar and another to the third floor. She did not state how else this room was utilized, but it was perhaps a sitting room. On the third floor there were three large bedrooms. This part of the home was heated by fireplaces built into one large central chimney. Then on one side of this brick house there was a frame building built on a wall 8 feet high, which was used for the kitchen and dining room. The shrubs and flowers were gone in 1900. She said there was one Arborvita tree still living in 1900 and one pink rose was there. She had preserved the pink rose and 62 years later it bloomed in 1962. She lived there until 1967 and passed away at age 93 years.

After the old home was removed, the brick all used or sold, that large basement was filled in and there is no evidence one was ever there. Another interesting thing about this old home was that it came to be known as "The Haunted House". The compiler inquired if Ida Fuller Arnn knew the Ghost stories. She replied she did and they were all exploded when John Arnn and his employees tore out all those brick and never found a skeleton. "No, not even a bone was found." declared his wife. There were at least two different stories and both proved untrue. So there was no reason to secure them.

When Ida Fuller Arnn was a bride she went to live there and lived there the rest of her long, beautiful life. So many of John Arnn's relatives had lived there. Many died there or moved away. Capt. William T. Mitchell, his second wife Mahala Owen Mitchell and his young son by his first marriage resided there awhile but finally made their home in Halifax Co., Va. Tradition claims Mahala was a lover of birds and less interested in flower gardens. When John and Ida Arnn became the owners they found only "Left" Mitchell and his family there. He was the slave baby left by his mother on the porch of the Mitchell store one night when slave traders marched their newly purchased slaves through that area. He was given to a "wet nurse", cared for tenderly, called "Left" but named Leftrich. He grew up there. He was cared for and loved by the family all of his life and he loved them. He learned to be a blacksmith and was given a shop on the place and a home to live in. They were kind and helpful to Left and family and they were the same to the bridegroom and his bride who came as owners of this old home place in 1900. "Left" became old and infirm and lived with a daughter. They were all deceased finally and interred at the Callands Baptist Church for Colored people. in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

It will be seen that the children of James and Sarah Warren (Philpott) (Hubbard) Mitchell who were living in 1819 were, viz:

- I. Samuel Mitchell
- II. Elizabeth Mitchell
- III. John Mitchell
- iv. Jane Mitchell

- V. Cassey Mitchell
- VI. Patsy Mitchell
- VII. James Allen Mitchell

The information regarding the above children is recorded later. If there were other children born they were deceased in 1819 and left no heirs.

The Will of James Mitchell did not name his children but secured his wife until all were mature, and until life was over for his beloved wife.

"THE WILL OF JAMES MITCHELL

In the name of God Amen. I James Mitchell of the County of Pittsylvania being very sick and weak in body but of sound mind and memory, thanks be to God and calling to mind the mortality of my body that it is appointed for Man once to die do make, ordain and constitute this my last Will and Testament and first of all I give and recommend my Soul to Almighty God that gave it and my body to be buried at the discretion of, Executors Imprimis my first Debts to be honestly paid.

Item I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Sarah W. Mitchell all my Estate both Rael and personal in during her natural life or until my youngest Child do arrive at Lawfull age and then the Estate to be sold and Money arising therefrom to be equally divided between all my children Except her Lawful part & that for her to give and dispose of as she thinks fit and proper. I do further constitute and appoint my beloved wife Sarah W. Mitchell my hole and sole Exct of this my last Will and Testament Ratifying Confirming this and no other Will to be my last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have here unto set my hand and Seal this the eighteenth day of July one Thousand Seven hundred and ninety five.

James Mitchell

Signed in the
presence of
Robert Devin
William Devin Jr.
Elisha Walker
Joseph Reynolds
Moses Hubbard

At a Court held for Pittsylvania County the 19th day of October 1795 the within written last Will and Testament of James Mitchell deceased was Established into Court and Proved by the Oaths of two of the Witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded." (See Pitts. Co., Va. Deed & Will Book 10 (1794-1795), p. 249-250).

One of the Witnesses to this Will was Moses Hubbard his stepson. He was 21 years old in 1795 and James Mitchell had been his stepfather over 15 years. (See his data in the Hobart section).

Time passed and it will be seen that Sarah W. Mitchell reared a fine family. The settlement of the Estate of her husband was essential and the proof of James Mitchell's living heirs was found in the following deed so it is included as it is found recorded in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Deed Book 22 (1818-1819), pp. 152, 153, quoting:

"This Indenture made the 15th Day January in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and Nineteen Between John Mitchell, Samuel Mitchell, Hugh Reynolds, Elizabeth Reynolds his wife, Richard Parrish and Jane Parrish his wife, Patsy Mitchell and Cassey Mitchell of the one part and James A. Mitchell of the County of Pittsylvania of the other part. Witnesseth that the said John Mitchell, Samuel Mitchell, Hugh Reynolds and Elizabeth Reynolds his

wife, Richard Parrish and Jane Parrish his wife, Patsey Mitchell and Cassey Mitchell for and in consideration of the sum of three hundred Dollars lawful money of Virginia to them in hand paid by the said James A. Mitchell the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, Hath bargained sold and by these presents doth give, grant, bargain and sell and convey unto the said Jas. A. Mitchell one certain tract of Land lying and being in the County of Pittsylvania on the head branches of Banister and Wet Sleeve containing two hundred acres be the same more or less and bounded as followeth to wit: Beginning at a red oak thence running S 160 poles crossing a branch to pointers, thence East 200 poles crossing a branch to a white oak Corner thence W 200 poles crossing a branch to the beginning. To have and To Hold, the aforesaid tract of Land unto the said James A. Mitchell, him his heirs &c forever and the said John Mitchell, Samuel Mitchell, Hugh Reynolds and Eliza. his wife, Richard Parrish and Jane Parrish his wife, Patsy Mitchell and Cassey Mitchell doth for themselves, their heirs, Executors &c forever Warrant and defend the right and title to the aforesaid tract or parcel of Land unto the said James A. Mitchell him and his heirs &c forever. In Witness whereof the said John Mitchell, Samuel Mitchell, Hugh Reynolds and Eliza. Reynolds his wife, Richard Parrish and Jane Parrish his wife, Patsey Mitchell and Cassey Mitchell has here unto set their hands and affixed their seals the day and year first written.

Witness:

John Mitchell	/S/
Samuel Mitchell	/S/
Hugh Reynolds	/S/
Eliza. Reynolds	/S/
Richard Parrish	/S/
Jane Parrish	/S/
Patsey Mitchell	/S/
Cassey Mitchell	/S/

Pittsylvania County to wit:

We Thomas Shelton & Jabez Smith, Magistrate of said County do hereby certify that Jn^o Mitchell, Samuel P. Mitchell, Hugh Reynolds, Richard Parrish, Patsey Mitchell, Cassey Mitchell parties to the within conveyance hath duly acknowledged the same before us on the 16th January 1819 and desired us to certify the said acknowledgement to the Clerk of the County Court of Pittsylvania in order that the said conveyance may be recorded. As witness our hand and seals

Tho ^s Shelton	/S/
Jabez Smith	/S/

Pittsylvania County to wit

We Thomas Shelton and Jabez Smith Justices of the Peace in the County aforesaid in the State of Virginia do hereby certify that Eliza. Reynolds the wife of Hugh Reynolds, Jane Parrish, the wife of Richard Parrish parties of the within Deed for the conveyance of real estate to James A. Mitchell bearing date this 15th Day of January 1819 and hereto annexed personally appeared before us in our County aforesaid and being examined by us privately and apart from their husbands and having the Deed aforesaid fully explained to them they the said Eliza. Reynolds and Jane Parrish acknowledged the same to be their act and Deed and declared that they had willingly signed, sealed and delivered the same and they wished not to retract it. Given under our hands and seals this the 16th Day of January 1819

Thos Shelton	/S/
Jabez Smith	/S/

At a Court held for Pittsylvania County the 18th Day of January 1819 this Indenture from John Mitchell, Samuel Mitchell, Hugh Reynolds and Eliza. his

wife, Richard Parrish and Jane his wife, Patsey Mitchell and Cassey Mitchell to James A. Mitchell was presented in Court and with the Certificates of the acknowledgement thereof by the said John Mitchell, Samuel Mitchell, Hugh Reynolds, Richard Parrish, Patsey Mitchell and Cassey Mitchell and of the relinquishment of Dower of the said Eliza. Reynolds and Jane Parrish thereon endorsed were ordered to be recorded

Teste Will Tunstall Clk C

Book 22, p. 154

Examined & Delivered to Wm J. Mitchell Sept. 7, 1894.

This deed proves James Allen Mitchell was the youngest living child of James and Sarah Warren Mitchell, who was living at home with his mother and sisters. Patsey and Cassey Mitchell, also their half sister, Mary Glover Hubbard, bought from his father's heirs their interest in his father's estate.

In later years researchers observed this and assumed she was not living since nothing was said regarding her right of Dower. Reading her husband's Will, he had said "Except her Lawful part & that for her to give and dispose of as she thinks fit and proper". She did not sign away her "Lawful part". She was at home and lived there with the above children for years. It has been a grave mistake to say she died around 1819. Tradition said she lived to be around 90 years of age. So the search continued. Census records were searched. The 1830 census showed four elderly ladies in the household of her son, James A. Mitchell, but more than 100 years later their names were not known. Then the 1840 census for James A. Mitchell gave his own family. There, right under his data, was Sarah Mitchell as head of her household. She was the woman between 80 and 90 years of age on this census record. She was 84 years old on Jan. 5, 1840. Just how much longer she lived has not been learned. She was not on the 1850 census. In her home in 1840 were two of her old unmarried daughters. One of the three living in 1830 had passed away. This was Mary Glover Hubbard, her oldest daughter, whose father was Daniel Campbell Hubbard. Sarah Mitchell listed 5 female slaves as her property.

It was recalled that she was an active person all of her life until her late years after perhaps a slight stroke. Then she was cared for by her Mitchell daughters. In the morning they dressed her and took her in for breakfast. They suggested she sit at the table and she did this. They served her plate. She always just sat there and she would make no effort to eat. One would ask "Why don't you eat Mammy?". Always her reply was "Oh pshaw, I will now". She had tender loving care through that last sad season of unnatural health. Years later she was spoken of by her many grandchildren, who knew her, in loving terms and called "Granny Mitchell" by her Hubbard and Mitchell grandchildren. She was remembered as a wonderful woman.

A brief survey of her life shows her father died when she was 5 years old, her mother when she was ten. In whose care she was after that is not known positively. She married Daniel Campbell Hobart in Maryland when very young, and by estimate, around 1773. She was around 20 years old when they moved to Virginia in 1776. Tradition says she became a widow soon after their arrival in Va. She had a son and a daughter. After her second marriage in 1779 at least 7 children were born who grew to be adults and there may have been others who died. She however was a widow the second time when only 39 years old. Her oldest son was 21 years old, his sister was younger, but no dates are known. Her 3 oldest Mitchell children were 15, 14 and 13 years old. She took up her task and the result was worthy. Her 4 sons accomplished much it will be seen in each chapter and the 5 daughters were fine women.

Sarah Warren Mitchell had 200 acres of land. A reference was made to a purchase from her son Moses Hubbard, of 78 acres of land. This land had one boundary line that touched her own 200 acres. The deed is dated Dec. 17, 1803, signed by Moses Hubbard, witnessed by Hartwell Allen, Wm. Calland, Jacob Arnn and John Mitchell. It was recorded at a Court held for Pittsylvania Co., Va. on Dec. 19, 1803. Teste: Will Tunstall Cl of C. (See D.B. 13, p. 505, Pitts. Co., Va.). The above land was listed on her tax account and she paid taxes after that date on 200 acres and 78 acres of land until 1819. She sold to her son James A. Mitchell her own individual acres in the following deed.

"This Indenture made the 26th day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighteen. Between Sarah W. Mitchell of the one part and James A. Mitchell of the County of Pittsylvania of the other part Witnesseth that the said Sarah W. Mitchell for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred and seventeen dollars lawful money of Virginia to her in hand paid by the said James A. Mitchell, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged Hath bargained sold and by these presents doth give grant bargain sell and convey unto said James A. Mitchell one certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the County of Pittsylvania, on the head branch of Banister Containing 78 acres by the same more or less and bounded as followeth to wit: Beginning at pointers in Mitchell's line thence N. 126 poles to a white oak in James Hart's line, thence his line S. 87 W 44 poles to pointers thence running S. 50 W. 45 poles to a Chestnut tree N. 44 W. 12 poles Hunley's Corner white oak thence new line S. 55 W. 34 poles to a red oak thence S. 5 E. 69 poles to pinters in Mitchell's aforesaid and thence N. 87 E. 112 poles crossing a branch to the Beginning. To Have and To Hold the aforesaid tract of Land unto the said James A. Mitchell him and his heirs &c forever. In Witness where of the said Sarah W. Mitchell has hereunto set her hand and affixed her Seal the day and year first written.

Sarah W. Mitchell /s/

Witness.

Pittsylvania County to wit:

Mr. Jabez Smith and Thomas Shelton magistrates of said County, do hereby Certify that Sarah W. Mitchell party to the within Conveyance hath duly acknowledged the same before us on the 16th day of January 1819 and desired us to certify the said acknowledgement to the Clerk of the County of Pittsylvania in order that the said Conveyance may be recorded as witness our hands and Seals.

Jabez Smith /s/

Tho^s Shelton /s/

At a Court held for Pittsylvania County the 18th day of January 1819 This Indenture from Sarah W. Mitchell to James A. Mitchell was presented in Court, and with the certificate of the acknowledgement thereof by the said Sarah W. Mitchell thereon endorsed were ordered to be recorded.

Teste

Will Tunstall Clk Co.

Examined and delivered

to Wm T. Mitchell

Sept. 7, 1894"

(See Deed Book 22 (1818-1819) Pitts. Co., Va. pp. 132-133).

Notice the date of the above deed was Oct. 26, 1818 and the date of the deed for the 200 acres was Jan. 15, 1819. These dates assisted some to feel

she signed the Oct. deed and passed away before the year 1819 and the children settled their father's estate. The Court proceedings were not read which clearly show she was living and at that time only 62 years old. See 1840 census which proved she was still living.

It is interesting to observe the success of her children. Each of her 4 sons began their young adult lives without any aid from their deceased father. Their records prove each succeeded in a marvelous way. Each acquired lands, built up an estate, and all four reared worthy families. It is claimed the 3 Mitchell brothers owned all the land on both sides of Banister River for a distance of four miles. This tradition, if true, can be verified by Pittsylvania Co., Va. Deed Books.

Sarah Warren (Philpott) (Hobart) Mitchell lived a long life. She had many sorrows. She was an orphan in 1766; a widow twice before 1796; each of her brothers and their wives were deceased before 1840. She, however, lived a successful life and had the joy of seeing her children achieve success and an opportunity to be their beloved "Granny Mitchell" to all her grandchildren. A worthy life.

The Marriages and Family Data of the children of James and Sarah Warren Mitchell:

SAMUEL MITCHELL

Samuel Mitchell was the oldest son of James and Sarah Warren Mitchell. There is no family record but the Pittsylvania Death Register records, page 51, line 25. In year 1859 the following is recorded: "Samuel Mitchell, white male Died Feb. 15, 1859, Banister, age 78. Son of Jas. and Sally Mitchell. Born in Pittsylvania County, Va. A farmer. Consort of Susan Mitchell. Informer was James M. Reynolds". This means that sometime after February 15, 1780 Samuel Mitchell was born, and died before his 79th birthday. His dates can safely be written: born 1780 died Feb. 15, 1859, in Pittsylvania Co., Va. age 78 years.

For the sake of his descendants it perhaps is true that he was not only named for his mother's beloved brother Samuel Philpott but given his full name, since his name has been found in two court records as Samuel P. Mitchell.

Samuel Mitchell was issued a license on Jan. 2, 1815 to marry Elizabeth Cox, the daughter of James and Betty (?) Cox. Hugh Reynolds was his security. They were married on Jan. 5, 1815 by Rev. Thomas Boaz. (See Marriage Register Pitts. Co., Va. and Ministers Returns). Samuel Mitchell served in the War of 1812 and was due western land for this service. He was in Capt. Callands Company and on his list of men due land. (See History of Pitts. Co., Va. Clement, p. 214).

When Samuel was of age, he was a farmer and followed this work all of his life. He without a doubt, resided in his mother's home until his marriage.

He began to buy land. On Dec. 14, 1812 he bought 173 acres on the head branches of Banister River. Witnesses were John Mitchell, John Mahan, Hugh Reynolds and Richard Parrish. This deed was recorded Dec. 24, 1812. (Deed Book 18 (1812-1814) Pitts. Co., Va., p. 139. On Sept. 16, 1816 Samuel Mitchell bought 70 acres of land from his brother-in-law, Hugh Reynolds and his sister Elizabeth Reynolds. This land was also on the waters of Banister. This deed was recorded the same day. Teste, Will Tunstall Cl P.C. (See O.B. 20 Pitts. Co., Va., p. 180. Recorded 9-16-1816). On 3rd of March, 1837, when Frederick Oberthier, Moses Hubbard and Gilbert Combs Jr.

were Commissioners to sell 212 acres, a tract of land for Michael Ebart deceased, it was deeded to Samuel Mitchell. This deed signed by these Commissioners was recorded March 20, 1837. (See D.B. 41. p. 52). On Dec. 13, 1837 Samuel Mitchell bought 115 acres of land on head waters of Banister. This deed was recorded on Jan. 15, 1838. (D.B. 41 (1837-1838) Pitts. Co., Va., p. 115, Reel 19, Va. State Archives, Richmond, Va.). There may be other lands but 570 acres of land acquired by a young man's own endeavor proves he was a man of business ability, industrious and aggressive. The story of his life activities has been lost but it was a worthwhile life. The children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Cox) Mitchell were born at Callands, Va. and are:

- i. James Mitchell, b. ca. 1817 by estimate.
- ii. Patsy Mitchell, b. 1820 (1860 census).
- iii. Jane Mitchell, b. 1821 (1860 census).
- iv. Samuel Mitchell Jr., b. 1825 (1860 census).
- v. Moses Mitchell, b. 1828, (1860 census).
- vi. Elizabeth Mitchell (Bettie), b. 1831 (1860 census).

Elizabeth (Cox) Mitchell, the mother of these children, died prior to 1832 and according to the 1850 census, her daughter (Bettie) was a very young infant.

Samuel Mitchell married the second time the sister of Elizabeth (Cox) Mitchell. She was Miss Susan Cox. Rev. R.B. Beck performed the ceremony of the marriage of Samuel Mitchell to Susan Cox on July 2, 1832. She signed her own consent and Samuel Blair was Security for Samuel Mitchell. See Minister's Returns, Pitts. Co., Va. They have no children but she was a mother to her sister's children for many years. She remained in the home and was a mother to all of them throughout her life. Susan (Cox) Mitchell was born in 1800 and died on an unknown date.

Marriages and some data regarding Samuel and Elizabeth (Cox) Mitchell's children:

JAMES MITCHELL

James Mitchell is regarded the oldest child of Samuel and Elizabeth (Cox) Mitchell. When the 1850 census was taken he was not living in his father's household. It was learned that when the estate of his father, Samuel Mitchell, was settled that James and Louisa J. Mitchell of Sumner Co., Tenn. sold to William T. Mitchell and William W. Reynolds for \$1,000.00 Lot No. 2 drawn by the said James Mitchell from the Estate of his father, Samuel Mitchell deceased. This sale was recorded Aug. 24, 1860 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Deed Book No. 59, p. 348. Years later in 1975 the compiler found the 1850 census for Sumner County, Tennessee. Transcribed by Deane Porch (1972) on page 179 in District No. 19 the following was recorded:

28 James Mitchell	age 33	M Farmer		
			300 dollars, born Va	Therefore b. 1817
Louisa J.	age 27		Therefore b.	1823
Elizabeth	age 9	"	"	b. 1841
Samuel	age 7	"	"	1843
Mary	age 5	"	"	1845
William	age 3	"	"	1847
Martha	age 1	"	"	1849
Joel Clemons	age 30			

According to the above Va. record they were in the same Co. in August 1860.

According to some of their Virginia relatives, they later went to Texas to live and they had at least one son, Madison Mitchell, of Texas. No one a hundred years later could assist in an effort that was made to contact this family.

PATSY MITCHELL

Patsy Mitchell, the daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Cox) Mitchell, was born around 1820 at Callands, Va. and died there. She never married.

SAMUEL MITCHELL JR.

Samuel Mitchell Jr., the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Cox) Mitchell, was born around 1825 and at age 35 in the 1860 census was a farmer. At that time he had already received his legacy from his father's estate and his estate was evaluated at \$1,270.00. He may never have married. No one knew and no record was found.

ELIZABETH MITCHELL

Elizabeth Mitchell, called Bettie, was the youngest child of Samuel and Elizabeth (Cox) Mitchell. She was born at Callands, Va. in 1831 (1850 census) and was recorded in the household of her stepmother, Susan (Cox) Mitchell, in the 1860 census. A marriage license was issued on Jan. 12, 1846 (Mar. Reg. p. 138). On Jan. 15, 1846 Vaden G. Mahan and Elizabeth Mitchell were united in marriage by Rev. A. Hodnett. (See Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg. for Minister Returns). He was born Feb. 19, 1824 and died in Aug. 1851. The marriage license shows that her brother Samuel Mitchell Jr. was bondsman. They had 2 children according to the 1860 census:

- i. James M. Mahan, b. 1849 was 11 years old.
- ii. Samuel D. Mahan, b. 1851 was 9 years old.

Their father was deceased in 1860. Mrs. Elizabeth Mitchell Mahan married on October 30, 1862 James Reynolds (Jimmie). They had no descendants. James Reynolds was the son of Hugh and Elizabeth Mitchell Reynolds. They were first cousins. (See Reynold's Family by Frederick Tilman).

JANE MITCHELL

Jane Mitchell was a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Cox) Mitchell. She was born 1821 (1860 census). On Nov. 19, 1838 Horatio Arnn and Jane Mitchell were married by Rev. Arthur W. Eanes. (See Pitts. Co., Va. Minister's Returns in Marriage Register). In the 1850 census the surname Arnn is spelled Aron. This census shows Horatio Aron was born in 1811. He was listed as a master carpenter. The following children were given in the 1850 and 1860 censuses:

- | | | | |
|---------------------|-----------|---------------|-------------|
| 1. Valney Aron, | born 1841 | age 9 years. | 1850 census |
| 2. John Aron, | born 1845 | age 5 years. | 1850 census |
| 3. Faulkner Aron, | born 1846 | age 4 years. | 1850 census |
| 4. Elizabeth Aron, | born 1850 | age 3 months. | 1850 census |
| 5. Macbeth Aron, | born 1840 | age 10 years | 1850 census |
| 6. Albert T. Aron, | born 1852 | age 8 yrs. | 1860 census |
| 7. Ballard P. Aron, | born 1849 | age 11 yrs | 1860 census |
| 8. Telitha Aron, | born 1859 | age 1 year | 1860 census |

See page 604 for Horatio Arnn's ancestors.

Marriages and other data so far as known:

VOLNEY ARON

Volney Aron, son of Horatio and Jane (Mitchell) Arnn, married Dec. 24, 1860 Malissa Fuller. Rev. William B. McDowell performed their ceremony. (See Minister's Returns Pitts. Co., Va., p. 160). The Death Register Pitts. Co., Va., p. 78 shows she died from diphtheria in April, 1861, age 22. This has been declared an error. He died from diphtheria but she was left totally deaf for life. She was the daughter of Arthur Fuller. (See Fuller section). Their children: Only one child, a son named Volney Beauregard Aron, was born after his father's death from diphtheria and after his mother's illness and deafness from the same disease. He grew up in his grandfather Fuller's home. He married Marg Ann Wells who died after many years, leaving him with many children. Their names are unknown to the compiler. Volney Beauregard Aron's mother lived in his home after his marriage. She lived to be a very old lady and it has been said she practically reared her son's children. Those interested can follow their family data, court records and the census records and may easily connect with their above ancestors. See Arnn data and remember the name Aaron, Aron has been for many generations the incorrect spelling to the descendants of Abraham Arnn who was an early settler in Pittsylvania Co., Va. (The above facts were recalled by Mrs. Ellen Fuller Young). Volney B. Aaron left a Will. (See Pitts. Co., Va. Will Book 5, p. 200. Not seen by compiler).

ALBERT T. A RON

Albert T. Aaron, born 1852, died from diphtheria, age 9 years in 1861.

JOHN ARON

John Aron, son of Horatio and Jane (Mitchell) Arnn, died at age 15 from diphtheria in 1861.

MACBETH AARON

Macbeth Aaron, daughter of Horatio and Jane (Mitchell) Aaron, married Luther Rice Blair, the son of Samuel and Clarissa (Fuller) Blair, on March 28, 1869. Their data is recorded in the Fuller section under the Britain and Nancy Jackson Fuller family. This record proves her name was Macebeth Harriet Aaron born Nov. 19, 1838 and d. June 7, 1885.

MOSES MITCHELL

Moses Mitchell was a son of Samuel Mitchell and his first wife Elizabeth (Cox) Mitchell. According to the 1860 census he was born in 1828. His father died on Feb. 15, 1859 and the 1860 census shows Susan (Cox) Mitchell was the head of Samuel Mitchell's household and Moses Mitchell and family were in the home. It is seen that Moses was in charge of affairs. Samuel Mitchell's estate had been settled. Susan Mitchell's real estate was evaluated at 1800 dollars and personal property at 5 hundred dollars. Moses' personal property was estimated 225 dollars and real estate at 750 dollars. Moses was a farmer in 1860.

Moses Mitchell was a young man of stability and excellent character. There is every evidence that he was a private in one of the local Companies of Militia in Pittsylvania Co. as early as a teenage boy was permitted to

enlist. They served as a private and then as Ensign. The year he was only 20 years old he was given the following honor:

"The Commonwealth of Virginia To Moses Mitchell...Greeting: Know you, That from the special trust and confidence reposed in your fidelity, courage, activity and good conduct, our Lieutenant General, acting as Governor, pursuant to the Constitution, by the authority vested in him for that purpose doth commission you the said Moses Mitchell...as Second Lieutenant.... in the Hundred & first Regiment of Infantry of the Line, in the 11th Brigade and 1st Division of the Virginia Militia, to rank as such from the 23rd day of July 1848. In testimony where of, These our Letters are sealed with the Lesser Seal of the Commonwealth, and made patent.

Witness John F. Wiley our Lieutenant

Governor, at Richmond this 16th day of October 1848

Jno F. Wiley."

/s/

Four years later he had never wavered or fallen short of the trust his officers had in him.

"The Commonwealth of Virginia To Moses Mitchell...Greeting: Know you, that from the special trust and confidence reposed in your fidelity, courage, activity and good conduct, our Governor, pursuant to authority vested in the Executive by law, doth commission you the said Moses Mitchell as Captain in the 101st Regiment of the Line in the 11th Brigade and 1st Division of the Virginia Militia, to rank as such from the 7th day of May 1852. In Testimony whereof, These our Letters are sealed with the Lesser Seal of the Commonwealth and made patent.

Witness Joseph Johnson, our Governor at Richmond, this 19th day of May 1852.

Jas Johnson"

/s/

These two certificates were in possession of Dr. H.L. Mitchell and he supplied them for this study.

This enviable military record was earned by Moses Mitchell years before the War Between the States occurred. When this time came Moses Mitchell arose to the occasion and his duty. The details are unknown. In loyalty to his homeland he gave his life. He was killed in battle at Cedar Creek, Va. on Aug. 9, 1862. He was interred on the Cedar Creek Battle Field. Moses Mitchell laid down his life for States Rights at the age of 34 years. His Will was probated at a Pittsylvania Court on Sept. 15, 1862.

A marriage license was issued to Moses Mitchell and Elizabeth F. Mahan on May 10, 1856. (See Pitts. Co. Mar. Reg.). She was the daughter of Abner Mahan who married Ann Giles. Elizabeth (Mahan) Mitchell was born Nov. 24, 1837 and died March 5, 1882, Callands, Va. (See Mahan family record below). The children of Moses and Elizabeth F. (Mahan) Mitchell were:

- i. John Randolph Mitchell, b. April 11, 1858.
- ii. Elizabeth Ann Moses Mitchell, b. Oct. 5, 1862.

MARRIAGES

ELIZABETH ANN MOSES MITCHELL

Elizabeth Ann Moses Mitchell was born at Callands, Va. on Oct. 5, 1862 after her father died in the battlefield at Cedar Run on Aug. 9, 1862. When she was 16 years old she was married. Samuel Daniel Mattox married Elizabeth Ann

Moses Mitchell on Nov. 28, 1878. She died Aug. 25, 1903. He was born June 24, 1856 and died May 12, 1933. They resided at Callands, Va. No other details were given.

JOHN RANDOLPH MITCHELL

John Randolph Mitchell, born April 11, 1858 at Callands, Va., was the son of Moses and Elizabeth F. (Mahan) Mitchell. He married first on Nov. 25, 1891 Mary Frances Walker, the daughter of Robert Armistead Walker who married Julia Fuller Blair of Whitmell, Va. Mary Frances Walker was born April 5, 1869 and died Feb. 17, 1910. Her marriage was near Oregon, Rockingham Co., N.C. They had one son:

- i. Howard Lyle Mitchell, b. Jan. 13, 1893 at Callands, Va. and was reared there.

John Randolph Mitchell married the second time on April 20, 1911 Anna Belle Mitchell, born April 11, 1869, died Feb. 9, 1947, the daughter of James Wilson and Martha Thompson (McDearman) Mitchell. They had no children. They resided at Callands, Va.

HOWARD LYLE MITCHELL

Howard Lyle Mitchell was the only son of John Randolph and Mary Frances (Walker) Mitchell. They resided at Callands, Va. and are laid to rest there forever. Their educational opportunities were private schools and Mary Frances Walker's father was an outstanding teacher in the private schools in that section of Virginia.

Howard Lyle Mitchell attended the public schools of the Callands, Va. community and Chatham High School when older. He then entered William and Mary College at Williamsburg, Va. After graduation he entered the Medical College of Virginia at Richmond, Va. and graduated in 1920. Returning to Callands he was a practitioner of medicine for three and one half years. He then studied more, specializing in the field of the eye, ear, nose and throat. This work was completed at the Episcopal Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat Hospital in Washington, D.C.

Dr. Mitchell then went to Lexington, Va. and began his work there in 1926. In this city he did an able work in his field. A special interest was his work with Lexington's Children's Clinic. Due to declining health he had to give up his service there a few years before his death. The officials at that time in a report on his work there over a period of more than 30 years said he had performed between 2 and 3 thousand tonsillectomies for children in this Clinic free of charge. This was his known service for some in need, and the rest will never be known. He had membership in the American Medical Association and American Academy of Ophthalmology and Otolaryngology which were professional organizations. In 1944 he was elected a fellow of the International Academy of Medicine. He was also a Diplomate member of the Pan American Medical Association.

Dr. Mitchell was interested in the world as a whole. He salvaged time from his profession and satisfied his fondness for travel. He visited Mexico, South America and Europe. He also made a trip around the world.

Howard Lyle Mitchell, born Jan. 13, 1893 at Callands, Va., died Oct. 22, 1964 at Lexington, Va. He married at Lexington, Va. on March 12, 1931 Dora Wimbourne Witt, born Sept. 8, 1895 at Buena Vista, Va. She is a daughter of Robert R. Witt who married Margaret Newman Williams. She was a student at Hollins College, Roanoke, Va. Dr. and Mrs. Mitchell were members of

the Presbyterian Church in Lexington, Va. Dr. Mitchell was active in various ways. He was a charter member of the Lexington Kiwanis Club. He served also as president of the same and was awarded a "Legion of Honor" for his 30 years of active membership in this chapter. He was also a member of the Masonic order and he took a prominent part in the activities of the Lexington-Rockridge Chamber of Commerce and served at one time as president. He gave of his energy in so many ways for the welfare of others. His health began to fail but he continued as active in his profession as it was possible to be. He was in his office as usual when a heart attack came on and he died at once at 2 o'clock in the afternoon. He was only 71 years of age. Dr. Howard Lyle Mitchell was interred in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington, Virginia on Saturday, October 24, 1964. Rev. Douglas C. Chase conducted the funeral service. Dr. Mitchell's survivors were his wife, Dora Mitchell, and their only child, Howard Winston Mitchell. (See the News Gazette, Lexington, Va.).

HOWARD WINSTON MITCHELL

Howard Winston Mitchell, the son of Howard Lyle and Dora Winbourne (Witt) Mitchell, was born Feb. 22, 1932 in Lexington, Va. He attended Public Schools in Lexington, Va. He attended Woodberry Forest Preparatory School and then enrolled at Cornell University and graduated in Electrical Engineering in 1955. Two years of service were given the United States Navy. After this he was teaching at Hawthorne School in Washington, D.C.

ABNER MAHAN RECORD

This information was secured by Dr. H. L. Mitchell.

Abner Mahan

b. April 3, 1804

d. May 28, 1882

Mar. Nov. 18, 1830 Ann Giles

Ann Giles

b. June 9, 1808

d. ?

Children:

1. John W. Mahan, b. Aug. 2, 1832, d. Nov. 1863.

2. Susan J. Mahan, b. Oct. 16, 1833, d. July 30, 1903.

3. Rebecca H. Mahan, b. Feb. 12, 1835, d. Aug. 20, 1907, married Ramsey.

4. Mary C. Mahan, b. July 1835, d. July 23, 1903, married Blair.

5. Elizabeth F. Mahan, b. Nov. 24, 1837, d. March 25, 1882, Mar. 1st Moses Mitchell. 2nd Hundley.

6. Abner Alec Mahan, b. Mar. 5, 1840, d. Nov. 9, 1931.

7. William H. Mahan, b. Dec. 28, 1841, d. Jan. 16, 1884.

8. Joseph C. Mahan, b. Dec. 24, 1843, d. Nov. 11, 1920.

9. Drusilla B. Mahan, b. Sept. 28, 1845, d. June 5, 1924.

10. Angeline W. Mahan, b. Aug. 11, 1848, d. Jan. 19, 1926, married Owen.

11. Arabella E. Mahan, b. Nov. 25, 1850, d. Jan. 24, 1924, married Bowen.

Mrs. Moses Mitchell married the second time Caleb Hundley of Swansonville, Va.

END

ELIZABETH MITCHELL

Elizabeth Mitchell (Betty), was the oldest daughter of James and Sarah Warren (Philpott) (Hubbard) Mitchell. She was born in 1781 and died age 78 on Feb. 5, 1859. It is assumed she had recently had her 78th birthday since her oldest brother, Samuel Mitchell, born in 1780, died on Feb. 15, 1859, had not attained his 79th birthdate and was reported 78 when he was recorded in the death register. (See Death Register Pitts. Co., Va. 1859). She died at Tomahawk, Va. Elizabeth Mitchell and Hugh Reynolds were issued a marriage license on Sept. 21, 1801. Sarah Mitchell, her mother, gave consent. Robert Devin was his security. (See Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg. p. 32). They resided at Callands, Va. His dates are unknown. He died prior to 1859. He signed the Oath of Allegiance. (See Pitts. Co., Va. Muster Roll, p. 286). The children of Hugh and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Reynolds:

- i. James M. Reynolds
- ii. Cassandra Reynolds
- iii. Rebecca Reynolds
- iv. Janetta Reynolds
- v. John Wilson Reynolds
- vi. Sarena Elizabeth Reynolds, b. 1818, d. March 1853.

MARRIAGES

JAMES M. REYNOLDS

James M. Reynolds married his cousin, the widow Elizabeth (Mitchell) Mahan, on Oct. 30, 1862. They have no descendants.

CASSANDRA REYNOLDS

Cassandra Reynolds married Abraham Parrish on Aug. 11, 1832.

REBECCA REYNOLDS

Rebecca Reynolds married David P. Mahan on Oct. 30, 1849.

JANETTA REYNOLDS

Janetta Reynolds married Wm. T. Mahan on July 21, 1845.

JOHN WILSON REYNOLDS

John Wilson Reynolds married Margaret Benson (?). They had several children, viz:

- i. Carr Reynolds who mar. Katherine Wood and had children. One dau. is Mrs. Lillie Reynolds Southland who resides in Arizona.
- ii. Samuel Reynolds who never mar.
- iii. A daughter ? Reynolds, mar. a Mr. Hairfield.
- iv. A daughter ? Reynolds, mar. a Mr. Hairfield.
- v. A daughter ? Reynolds, mar. a Mr. Turner.

END

SARENA ELIZABETH REYNOLDS

Sarena Elizabeth Reynolds, born 1818 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and died in March 1853, was the daughter of Hugh and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Reynolds. A marriage license dated Oct. 17, 1836 was issued in Pittsylvania Co., Va. to Arthur Fuller and Sarena Reynolds. See Fuller section for all known facts regarding their family. Refer to pp. 452-460.

Joseph Fuller, their youngest child, was born March 12, 1853 and died Dec. 29, 1919. He married on Oct. 12, 1872 Laura Elizabeth Wood, who was born May 12, 1854 and died July 21, 1936, and they had six children. The complete record is in the Fuller Section. Their youngest child, Ellen Clare (Fuller) Young, (Mrs. John Henry) has cooperated in securing the information for Sarena Elizabeth (Reynolds) Fuller's family.

END

JANE MITCHELL

Jane Mitchell, called Jennie, was a daughter of James and Sarah Warren (Philpott) (Hubbard) Mitchell. She was born at Callands, Va. in the 1780s and, by estimate, died prior to 1850. She married Richard Parrish, called Dick, a citizen of Pittsylvania Co., Va. Richard Parrish age 26 married on Feb. 26, 1805 Jane Mitchell, the daughter of Sarah Mitchell who gave her consent. Edward Carter was Richard Parrish's bondsman. Rev. Richard Elliot performed the ceremony. (See Minister's Returns, Pitts. Co., Va. Marriage Reg., p. 39). Richard Parrish and family went to the state of Mississippi and some may have died there. Later their children went to Texas. Those recalled by a relative, Mrs. B.P. Gilbert, were:

- i. Milton Parrish
- ii. Nicholas Parrish
- iii. Paulina Parrish, this may be P. Parrish d. Apr. 11, 1814.
- iv. Alina Parrish, age 22, b. 1828, (1850 census).
- v. William H. Parrish, b. 1810, d. Jan. 11, 1891, age 80 years.
- vi. Parthenia Parrish, age 35, b. 1815 (1850 census).
- vii. Robert Parrish, age 35, b. ca. 1815 (1850 census).

The 1850 census proves that Richard Parrish was living in Pittsylvania Co., Va. His real estate was evaluated at 586 dollars. He was 71 years old and his three sons, Milton, Nicholas and William H. Parrish, were not in his home and Jane (Mitchell) Parrish, his wife, had passed away. Years ago a discussion of this census record was answered with the statement "the sons were already in Mississippi before 1850".

Mrs. W.H. Parrish, Box 146, Silsbee, Texas, in a letter dated Nov. 30, 1930, stated that Mr. Wm. H. Parrish was a brother of her father, but she did not say who her father was, Milton, Nicholas or Robert Parrish. It is claimed that Mrs. G.B. Engledon of Nacogdoches, Texas and Mrs. W.H. Harris of Silsbee, Texas, who were both living in 1930, were granddaughters of Richard and Jane (Mitchell) Parrish. Another idea was that members of this Parrish family may have lived in Angelina Co., Texas at one time, and this is true. These items are included if anyone desires to trace their ancestors herein included.

Richard Parrish, the husband of Jane Mitchell, age 26 in 1805, was born in 1779 in Va. and the 1850 census proves the same. Richard Parrish has been declared to be a son of Abraham Parrish who married Sarah Clark and who resided in Pittsylvania Co., Va. in late life. Abraham Parrish was the son of William Parrish who, it is said, married Elizabeth Perkins. No proof.

See Parrish section for the information, so far as it has been found.

END

PATSY MITCHELL

Patsy Mitchell was a daughter of James and Sarah Warren (Philpott) (Hubbard) Mitchell. She signed the deed when her father's estate was closed. She lived in the old home, it is assumed, all her life. She never married. She assisted her sister with the care of her mother in her old age. Her true name may have been Patricia. She was living in 1840. Her birth and death dates are unknown.

END

CASSEY MITCHELL

Cassey Mitchell was the daughter of James and Sarah Warren (Philpott) (Hubbard) Mitchell. When her father's estate was settled in 1819, she signed the deed. She was at home with her mother in 1840 and cared for her in her old age. She never married. It is assumed that her name was Cassandra. This given name is found in the family of her mother's relatives, and one of his nieces was named Cassandra Reynolds. No birth and death dates were found.

The compiler did not find Patsy and Cassey Mitchell on the 1850 census. Their brother, James Allen Mitchell, did not refer to them in his will in 1859. It is normal to think they were deceased.

END

JOHN MITCHELL 1782-1844

John Mitchell, born May 6, 1782 at Callands, Virginia, died at Callands, Va. on Sept. 2, 1844, and was interred near his dwelling house. He was the son of James and Sarah Warren (Philpott) (Hubbard) Mitchell and was born in their home at Callands, Va. He grew up on that farm. He was only 13 years old when his father, James Mitchell, passed away. He remained at home under the guidance of his mother until he was 22 years of age. He married then. A marriage license was issued to John Mitchell and Anna Atkins on Oct. 5, 1804. She was the daughter of Edward Atkins, who was also surety. (Pitts. Co. Mar. Reg.) See her ancestors later. She was born Sept. 14, 1786. She died very suddenly April 3, 1865 in her own home and was interred beside her husband. Their family Bible was burned when the home of Mrs. Christina Virginia (Hubbard) Gilbert's home was burned. It so happened that her sister, Mrs. Miriam Dianne (Hubbard) Giles, another granddaughter of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell, had copied the family record of her grandparents. No one knew of this copy because Mrs. Giles died in 1895. In 1928 the compiler was in Virginia and called to see the Giles cousins. Thomas Leslie Giles, her son, left the room and returned with the copy of the Mitchell Bible record. He had found it among his mother's papers a few days before we came and he thought I would like a copy of it. This is quite interesting since he had no idea of this intended work on the Mitchell family record. The following is as their granddaughter copied it.

JOHN AND ANNA MITCHELL FAMILY RECORD

John Mitchell, Born May 6, 1782 Died Sept. 2, 1844. Married Oct. 5, 1804
 Anna Atkins, Born Sept. 14, 1786. Died April 3, 1865.

Their children:

- i. Elizabeth Mitchell, Born June 7, 1805.
- ii. Mary Mitchell, Born Feb. 14, 1807.
- iii. Theene Mitchell, Born April 7, 1809.
- iv. Sarah Mitchell, Born Dec. 28, 1812.
- v. Louisa Mitchell, Born April 14, 1814.
- vi. Susan Mitchell, Born July 3, 1816.
- vii. John Coalmond Mitchell, Born Dec. 15, 1819.
- viii. Stella Clement Mitchell, Born March 3, 1824.
- ix. Alice Ann Mitchell.
- x. Arabella Mitchell.
- xi. James Raymond Mitchell.
- xii. Thomas Chrispin Mitchell.

This work was begun in 1928. Today, after more than 45 years of effort to contact those who had facts, and with research, the following is the result for the above Bible Record.

- i. Elizabeth Mitchell, b. June 7, 1805, d. in Arkansas.
- ii. Mary Mitchell (Polly), b. Feb. 14, 1807, d. March 19, 1852.
- iii. Parthenia Mitchell (Theene), b. Apr. 7, 1809, d. Apr. 15, 1830.
- iv. Sarah Mitchell (Sallie), b. Dec. 28, 1812, d. March 1895.
- v. Louisa Mitchell, b. Apr. 14, 1814, d. Jan. 9, 1833.
- vi. Susan Mitchell, b. July 3, 1816, d. Apr. 11, 1832.
- vii. John Coleman Mitchell, b. Dec. 15, 1819, d. in Tennessee.
- viii. Stella Clement Mitchell, b. March 3, 1824, d. Apr. 2, 1893.
- ix. Alice Ann Mitchell, b. (?) d. Apr. 8, 1832.
- x. Arabella Mitchell, b. (?) d. Apr. 1832.
- xi. James Raymond Mitchell, b. 1830 (1860 census). He was in the Confederate States Army and d. near Richmond, Va., 186_, during the War.
- xii. Thomas Chrispin Mitchell, b. Jan. 13, 1833. He resided in Georgia and d. March 18, 1907.

Facts as found will be included for each one in an individual section.

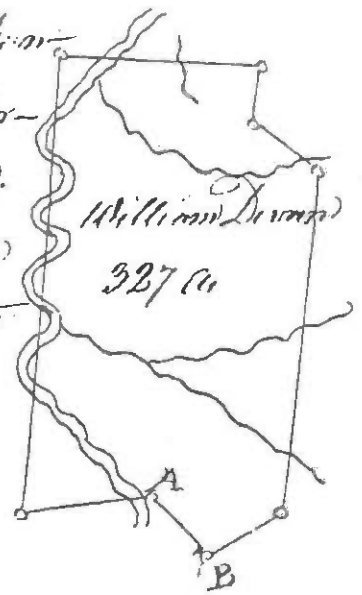
First, John Mitchell reached the age of 21 years knowing how to farm. He had no inheritance from his deceased father beyond his native intelligence. At the age of 22 he married and with his beloved and faithful companion he started upon their life's journey. Their first days are unknown, but it will be seen that they were residing on their own land in a short time. From the following records it can be seen that John Mitchell had plans to be an owner of land and to be a planter.

Looking back, it is seen that Robert Devin and William Devin Jr., two sons of their neighbor, William Devin Sr., were at the bedside of James Mitchell and witnessed his last Will and Testament two days before he died. The Devin family were the very near and friendly neighbors of the James Mitchell family.

Mr. William Devin Sr., the father of this family had a survey of 316 acres on Banister River very near the James Mitchell home. The date of this survey was April 19, 1770. It was bounded as follows:

The 19th Apr 1770 Survey of William Devin 316^{ac} of Land on the
 western side of the river as follows. Beginning at a White Oak cor-
 ner in W. Cook's Line and thence along the same N. 28° W. 52 po. to a R. O.
 and thence new lines S 76° W 60 po. to a R. O. on the Courthouse Road thence
 S 21° W 232 po. crossing two branches to a hickory S 36° E 54 po. to a white
 Oak S 27° W 35 po. to a hickory S 70° E 132 po. crossing a branch and the
 river to a white Oak N. 21° E 332 po. crossing the river eight times to a white Oak
 and N 79½° W 88 po. crossing the affd River to the Beginning

By T. H. Ast. Surv'r



Book: Old Surveys Page: 211

A Copy, Teste:
 W. SWANSON, CLERK
Edmund C. Carter
 Deputy Clerk

Beginning at a white oak in William Cook's line and thence along the same N. 28° West 52 Poles to a R. O. and thence new lines S 76° West 60 Poles to a R. O. on the Courthouse Road thence S. 21° West 232 po crossing 2 branches to a hickory S 36° East 54 po to a white Oak S 27° West 35 po to a hickory S 70° East 132 po crossing a branch and the river to a White Oak N. 21° East 332 po crossing the river eight times to a White Oak and 92½ W. 88 po crossing the afsd River to the beginning.

Book of Old Surveys Page: 211

This survey was made April 19, 1770 for William Devin. Later, John Mitchell (1782-1844) purchased the property from William Devin's heirs.

Pittsylvania County, Va. was not 3 years old when this survey was made. Only one man had land near this survey. The Red Oak, White Oak and Hickory trees were corner markers. This is interesting from a historical point of view as well as information for those whose ancestors have resided there.

Thirty years later William Devin, Sr. dated his Will on November 20, 1800. His Will was probated April 19, 1802. His wife was deceased and it is evident from the following transactions that some of the heirs were willing to sell land they inherited from their father.

John Mitchell became 20 years of age on May 6, 1803, and was married 17 months later. This land was available, near his childhood home where his mother still lived and not far from his wife's parents and her childhood home. These facts are based upon the business transactions described later which followed the marriage of John Mitchell and Anna Atkins.

In 1981, as this book is being completed, the property John Mitchell acquired has been the home of some descendants through six generations. Also, the house built by John Mitchell's father, First Lieut. James Mitchell, has been owned by descendants through seven generations. Therefore, the deeds cited here in brief form are recorded for the information of descendants living and for future generations.

First Deed, dated Dec. 6, 1805. Robert Devin, Executor for his father, William Devin, Sr., deceased, sold to John Mitchell 95 acres on both sides of the Bannister River for the sum of 56 Pounds 2 shillings 9 pence. Recorded July 19, 1806. (D.B. 15 Pittsylvania Co., Va. page 120).

Second Deed, dated Oct. 24, 1808. Robert Devin, Executor for William Devin, Sr., deceased, sold to John Mitchell 100 acres and 4 poles on both sides of Bannister River and adjacent to Joseph Devin for 300 dollars. Recorded Jan. 16, 1809. (D.B. 16 Pittsylvania Co., Va. page 224).

Third Deed, dated Oct. 16, 1816 after the death of William Devin, Jr. Two of his sons and 4 of his daughters and two sons-in-law sold to John Mitchell for 340 dollars the 100 acres and 120 poles on Bannister River that Robert Devin, Executor for William Devin, Sr., deceased, conveyed to William Devin, Jr. in the year 1809. John Devin, another son of William, Jr., was not living in Virginia at the time this deed was made and it was necessary to make a Fourth Deed. (See later). Those who made this third deed signed as follows:

Witnesses:

Jabez Smith
James Hunt (or Hart?)
Thos. Shelton
Hugh Reynolds

Martha Devin /S/
James Devin /S/
Clinton Devin /S/
Abraham E. Parrish /S/
Polly L. Parrish /S/
Benjamin Hutcherson /S/
Elizabeth Hutcherson /S/
L. Sarah Devin /S/

Fourth Deed, dated Dec. 10, 1817. John Devin of Tennessee, also an heir of William Devin, Jr., sold his interest in the same 100 acres mentioned in the third deed, above, to John Mitchell. His price was 100 dollars.

Witnesses:

Samuel Mitchell
Hugh Reynolds
Richard Parrish
Jabez Smith

Signed, John Devin

Recorded Jan. 10, 1818.
(D.B. 21 Pittsylvania Co., Va. page 254).

Fifth Deed, dated Jan. 18, 1825. Elizabeth Devin, daughter of Joseph, deceased, sold John Mitchell for 80 dollars 107½ acres on both sides of Bannister River which was land descending to the heirs of Joseph Devin from the estate of William Devin, Sr., deceased.

Signed	Her
Elizabeth P Devin	P
	Mark

Recorded March 2, 1825
(D. B. 27 (1824-1826) Pittsylvania Co., Va. page 207)

The land in this fifth deed was adjacent to the land in the first deed, Dec. 6, 1805.

Sixth Deed, dated May 26, 1827. Lucy Beck and Margaret Murtain heirs of Joseph Devin, deceased, relinquished to John Mitchell for 50 dollars their claims to land called 80 acres on both sides of Bannister River that Joseph Devin, deceased, received from the estate of William Devin, Sr., deceased. Lucy Beck signed on July 23, 1837 and Margaret Murtain signed on Oct. 6, 1837. Recorded June 1838. (D. B. 30 Pittsylvania Co., Va. page ?)

Seventh Deed dated Aug. 24, 1838. Emily Gross and Elizabeth Gross sold to John Mitchell 70 acres of land on the Bannister River for 300 dollars.

Witnesses:

J. W. Drapering
Solomon Fuller
Jabez Smith
William B. Dogers

(D. B. 48 Pittsylvania Co., Va. page 400)

According to the deeds mentioned above, John Mitchell bought the William Devin, Sr. estate beginning 1805 through 1838 and lived on that property until his death in 1844. That place was the home of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell in 1819 at the time their seventh child, Stella Clement Mitchell was born.

That same property has continued to be owned by his descendants. John and Anna Mitchell lived in the large two story home many years. Six of their daughters and their first son, John Coleman Mitchell, were born before John Mitchell built the home that is there today. Both houses were in constant use prior to the 1890s when the two story house was taken down. The present house has been there about 155 years. All of John and Anna Mitchell's descendants who visit their graves in 1981 and later can know they are there and still resting on their own land. Designated a Bi-centennial farm-see 493-N

Of what significance is all this for his descendants?

First: John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell are buried in the family cemetery on the property.

Second: The descendants of John Fuller Hubbard (1818-1888) who married their daughter, Stella Clement Mitchell, can know that John Fuller Hubbard bought from the heirs the property, and that John Fuller Hubbard and his wife, Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard are buried in the family cemetery.

Third: The descendants of Christina Virginia Hubbard who married Beverly Preston Gilbert can know that they bought the property and they also are buried here.

Fourth: One son of Christina (Hubbard) and Beverly P. Gilbert, Charles Read Gilbert and his wife Katharine (Eppler) Gilbert, are interred in that cemetery.

Fifth: The two sons of Charles Read and Katharine (Eppler) Gilbert, Jesse Eppler Gilbert and John Beverly Gilbert, inherited the property.

Sixth: In 1981 part of the property is owned by Mrs. Florienne (Towler) Gilbert, widow of Jesse Eppler Gilbert and part by his nephew John Charles Gilbert, son of John Beverly Gilbert, deceased.

To many living in 1981 two ancestors are buried there.

To the John Fuller Hubbard descendants four ancestors are buried there.

For Beverly P. Gilbert's descendants six ancestors are buried there.

For Charles Read Gilbert's descendants eight ancestors are buried there.

For the descendants of John Mitchell Hubbard six ancestors are buried there.

Refer to the sketch on pages 493-D-E-F for names and dates of persons buried in the above named cemetery.

E A S T

MITCHELL, HUBBARD, GILBERT CEMETERY AT RONDO, 9 MILES WEST OF CHATHAM, VA.

For dates and inscriptions
see pages 493-E and 493-F.

Katherine Charles
E. Gilbert R. Gilbert

19 20

Arabella Mitchell	(Unmarked) Clotilda Diadem (Arnn) Adkins	Henrietta (Atkins) Harris	Christina Virginia (Hubbard) Gilbert	Beverly Preston Gilbert	Ida (Hubbard) Giles	James Hezekiah Hubbard	
12	13	14	15	16	17	18	
Conrad Hubbard	Infant of C. D. & B. E. Adkins (4) *	John S. Arnn	Mary (Mitchell) Payne	Anna (Atkins) Mitchell	John Mitchell	Stella (Clement) Mitchell	John Fuller Hubbard
3	(5) *	6	7	8 & 9	10	11	
	Infant son of M. E. & J. M. Hubbard						

* At one time a storm caused a tree branch to fall
and these stones were knocked over. At the time
they were re-set they were placed in reverse order.
This layout is correct. The infant son of C. D. and
B. E. Adkins was buried in line with his mother's
unmarked grave.

Mary
Elizabeth
(Sours)
Hubbard

John
Mitchell
Hubbard

1 2

W E S T

CEMETERY AT RONDO

Inscriptions on the markers at the Mitchell, Hubbard, Gilbert graveyard (P. 493-D)

FIRST LINE OF GRAVES

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>1. Mary Elizabeth
(Sours) Hubbard
B. 28 Dec. 1852
D. 10 May 1928
Thou hast the words
of Eternal Life. John
6:68</p> | <p>2. John Mitchell Hubbard
B. 9 April 1849
D. 5 June 1914
God is not the God
of the dead but of
the living. Matt. 22:22</p> |
|--|--|

SECOND LINE OF GRAVES

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>3. Conrad Hubbard
Son of J. E. and M. E. Hubbard
B. 4 March 1877 D. 18 Sept. 1882
Asleep in Jesus, Blessed Sleep</p> | <p>5. Infant child of
B. E. and C. D. Adkins
B & D 13 Oct. 1860</p> |
| <p>4. Infant of J. M. and
M. E. Hubbard
B & D 22 Oct. 1872</p> | <p>7. Sacred to the Memory
of Mary Payne
Wife of Frederick M. Payne
B. 14 Feb. 1807
D. 9 Mar. 1852</p> |
| <p>6. John S. Arnn
B. 9 June 1841
D. 23 Sept. 1860
(Inscription cannot
be read)</p> | |

The next two graves are those of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell. This grave stone was placed between their graves in recent years. By accident the names engraved on the stone are in reverse order. John's name is over Anna's grave and Anna's name is over John's grave.

A single marker engraved on a slab of field stone, placed there in 1844, the year in which he died, was left in place for sentimental reasons. It was made by one of John Mitchell's neighbor friends.

Anna Mitchell died a few days before Lee surrendered in 1865. Due to many circumstances her grave had not been marked until about a hundred years later. The stone noted as nos. 8 & 9 below was financed by some of their great great grand children, and one of their great, great, great grand sons, John Beverly Gilbert (1910-1976) made arrangements for its placement.

8. Anna Atkins Mitchell buried next to her daughter Mrs. Mary Payne, and beside her husband, John Mitchell.
9. John Mitchell

Joint Marker

<p>John Mitchell B. 6 May 1782 D. 6 Sept. 1844</p>	<p>Anna Atkins B. 14 Sept. 1786 D. 3 April 1865</p>
<p>Married 6 Oct. 1804</p>	
<p>RESTING ON THEIR OWN LAND</p>	

SECOND LINE OF GRAVES (continued)

10. In Memory of Stella C. Hubbard
B. 3 March 1824 D. 2 April 1892
11. John F. Hubbard, B. 18 Aug. 1818
D. 12 Aug. 1888. Our father has
gone to a mansion of rest.

THIRD LINE OF GRAVES

12. Arabella Mitchell D. Sept. (?) 1835
13. An unmarked grave said to be that of Clotilda Diadem (Arnn) Adkins. Christina Virginia Hubbard, who was Mrs. Beverly P. Gilbert and lived on the property adjoining the cemetery from Feb. 1, 1859 until Dec. 5, 1939 (over 80 years) said that this grave is the grave of:
Clotilda Diadem (Arnn) Adkins who was the wife of Bartlett E. Adkins and the mother of Henrietta Harris who is buried beside her. At the head of this grave was buried the infant of B. E. and C. D. Adkins.
(See grave no. 5 on p. 493-E)
14. In loving remembrance of Henrietta J. Harris, wife of J. Fletcher Harris. She was born 18 Sept. 1861 D. 6 Feb. 1906. 44 years 4 mos. 18 days. Gone but not forgotten.
She was the sunshine of our home.
- | | |
|------------------------|--------------------------|
| 15. Beverly P. Gilbert | 16. Christina V. Gilbert |
| B. Sept. 7, 1857 | B. Feb. 21, 1859 |
| D. April 9, 1930 | D. Dec. 5, 1939 |
17. Sacred to the memory of Ida May Giles wife of J. W. Giles
B. 10 Oct. 1863 D. 19 May 1889
She liveth in Jesus and in the hearts
of his afflicted friends.
18. James Hezekiah Hubbard
B. 25 July, 1861 D. 24 April 1929
Truly loved by all.

FOURTH LINE OF GRAVES

19. & 20. Joint marker
- | | |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| Katherine E. Gilbert | Charles R. Gilbert |
| B. 2 Jan. 1883 | B. 25 Oct. 1884 |
| D. 3 Dec. 1969 | D. 18 Dec. 1949 |

JOHN FULLER HUBBARD'S CHILDREN AND THEIR ANCESTORS (Paternal)

Mary Ann (Hubbard) Arnn	John Mitchell Hubbard
Montezuma Hubbard	Miriam Diana (Hubbard) Giles
Elizabeth "Bettie" Franklin (Hubbard) Linthicum	James Hezekiah Hubbard
Chrispin Augustin Hubbard	Ida May (Hubbard) Giles
Christina "Tina" Virginia (Hubbard) Gilbert	

Father: John Fuller Hubbard 1818-1888, p. 153 ff.

Grand parents: Hezekiah Hubbard 1782-1822, p. 129	Susannah Fuller, 1792-1876 p. 127, 362, Index
--	--

Great grand parents:

John Hubbard 1738-1793 p. 84-91	Keziah Pigg 1745-1838 p. 91, 109	Zachariah Fuller cal 1750-1834 p. 361-426	Letitia Pearson p. 461, 589
---------------------------------------	--	---	--------------------------------

Great, great grand parents:

Joseph Hubbard 1717(?) - 1799 p. 7, 43-83 Married his first wife, mother of John	John Pigg cal 1720-1785 p. 115, 121 Married Ann Clement	Arthur Fuller cal 1717-1797 p. 352-358 Married Sarah (name and dates not found)
---	---	--

Great, great, great grand parents:

Benjamin Hubbard cal 1680s p. 6-8	Paul Pigg cal 1698-1766 p. 115 Married Elizabeth	Ezekiel Fuller 16__-1723 p. 339 ff. Married Deborah (name & dates not found)
---	--	---

Great, great, great, great grand parents:

John Hubbard (Hubard) 1661-1726 p. 2, 5	John Pigg 1654(?) - p. 115
---	----------------------------------

Great, great, great, great, great grand parents:

Matthew Hubbard of York Co. p. 4 Married Sibella (Caynehoe) (Ham)*	John Pigg Immigrant
---	------------------------

Great, great, great, great, great, great grand father:

Robert Hubbard
cal 1660-
p. 4

* Sibella Caynehoe was the daughter of William and Dorothy Caynehoe. She was the widow of a Mr. Ham.

JOHN FULLER HUBBARD'S CHILDREN'S ANCESTORS (continued) (Maternal)

Mother: Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard 1824-1893, pp. 165, 522, see index.

Grand parents:

John Mitchell
1782-1844
p. 492

Anna Atkins
1796-1865
p. 498

Great grand parents:

James Mitchell
1740-1795

Sarah Warren (Philpott)
(Hubbard) Mitchell
1756-cal840

Edward Atkins
b. before 1744
d. cal821
pp. 499-504

Mary Sullivant

Great, great grand parents:

See vol. 3 of
MEET YOUR ANCESTORS
Philpott section

John Atkins
d. cal762
p. 498, 499

John Sullivant
1746-
p. 498

married
Mary, name &
dates not
found

Great, great, great grand parents:

See vol. 3 of
MEET YOUR ANCESTORS
Barton, Smoote,
Posey, etc.

Great, great, great, great grand parents:

See vol. 3 of
MEET YOUR ANCESTORS
Posey, etc.
Widow Glover

A LETTER OF BROTHELLY LOVE

From John Mitchell Hubbard

to Montezuma 'Mont' Hubbard



Bachelors Hall, Va.
Pittsylvania County,
January 18, 1885

Dear Bro' and Sis'

I will try to pen you a short letter this evening for I think of you and those sweet, precious, darling little ones, and wish many many times to see & kiss them, but it seems as though I cannot have time to visit much.

These few lines leaves us well as usual and hope when you receive this it will find you and all enjoying the same good blessing. Well I have done but little farm work yet. I have been building a stable since 18th. December, have about completed it. One job off, another presents its self, so I loose no time.

I saw from Chatham Tribune that you have bought Mr. Graves' farm adjoining cousin Joe, also saw what you paid, which were good figures, but you get a good bargain, besides getting good land, you get good houses, barns and all out houses, which, if you had built your self would have cost you more than you gave.

How are you getting along with your work: have you burnt plant land yet? I have commenced twice but have not succeeded in burning any yet.

Cousin Sue's daughter Sallie was married Christmas; married a Mr. Brown, a very nice young man. They have moved to Bob Wilson's. He is going to Boss for Wilson this year.

How did you succeed in curing your tobacco? Hope you have a nice crop. The market is very dull now but the warehouse men seem to think it will sell well and I hope it will.

I received a letter from Bro. James just before Xmas. I answered it and sent a sample of tobacco for him to show to Professor Hopwood; Hopwood never saw any fine tobacco and scorns the very idea of any one using it.

I have not been to Chatham in over 2 years. I think I will go over there March Court Day if the Lord permit. I will have to buy a horse as I am so situated with my hands () 2 horses will not do the work.

Well, I will close this; for I fear I will intrude upon your good Patience. Mollie sends you one of my Photos and says she will send you one of hers when she gets another supply. Mollie is a great big fat gal, weighs 179 lbs.

I will close. Kiss all the children for me & reserve a large share of our love for your self. As ever, your Bro. J. M. Hubbard.



The letter quoted above was preserved more than 36 years by Mont Hubbard. His son, Robert, said, "He saved it, it was such a nice letter." After Mont's death, the letter was kept an additional 60 years, then Robert John Hubbard gave the letter to the compiler, daughter of his Uncle John Mitchell Hubbard.

This letter has been included because it is an example of the devotion of all the children of John and Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard (read page 155). The envelope also is a reminder to all descendants to appreciate the Postal Service of today.

In 1885 at the time this letter was written, mail had to be carried to the Post Office, and if you were expecting to receive mail you had to go to the Post Office and ask for it. John Mitchell Hubbard lived three miles from Bachelors Hall P.O. The hand stamped post mark shows the letter was dispatched January 26, 1885 or 8 days after it was written. Evidently John was too busy to go or to send someone on horseback to carry the letter to the P. O., or if the mail carrier did not pick up mail often, the letter stayed at the P. O. until a regular mail day.

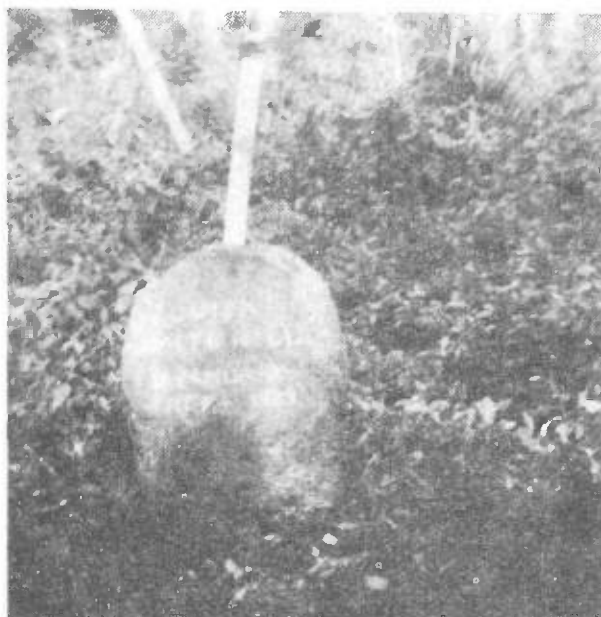
The two cents stamp was hand cancelled by the Post Master by making an X with pen and ink. The letter was sent in care of Mr. J. M. Parrish who was Mont's father-in-law, whose farm joined Mont's newly purchased Farm. This would permit the Post Master to give the letter to Mr. Parrish in case he should come to the Post Office before Mont Hubbard called for his mail.

Note: John mentioned having sent a sample of tobacco to his brother, James. At that time James was a student at Milligan College, near Elizabethton, Tenn.

Mary Elizabeth (Sours) sometimes wrote articles about the Vandola Community for the DANVILLE REGISTER. Two of her reports are on page 618. They were found too large to be placed on this page.



THE JAMES MITCHELL FAMILY GRAVEYARD



Marker at the grave of Louisa Mitchell
(1814-1833) daughter of John and Anna
(Atkins) Mitchell.

James Mitchell, husband of Sarah Warren (Philpott) (Hubbard) Mitchell, died in 1795 and is buried in this graveyard. The marker was found in 1968 but the inscription was so faint that it did not show up in a picture. Very few markers were found. In 1859 James Allen Mitchell, son of James Mitchell, 'reserved' the graveyard thus prohibiting it from being sold.

Bicentennial Farm Certificate



Presented by

Virginia Farm Bureau Federation



Recognition is extended to those who possessed the forethought and economic ability to preserve the family ownership of this farm for 200 years or more.

*This is to certify
that the farm in possession of*

John B. Gilbert

Pittsylvania County

*is qualified for listing
as a Bicentennial Farm.*



October 1976

President

Date issued

Secretary

The description of the old dwelling that was given to the compiler, who never saw it, may not be complete. The huge fireplace and its part in the lives of those who once lived there had excited great interest in it. When the opportunity came to go to see it, there was no house there and no chimney left. It had been torn down because the house was in need of repair and the old chimney was cracking up and harboring snakes. For sake of young children it was safest to remove it around the early 1890 s.

"Well, tell more about the old house?" is often asked. It was built of hand hewn logs. First, one large room was built with the huge fireplace on one side. There was a door on two other sides of this room. They faced each other, for exit either way. The ceiling was high above the floor and the second floor had bedrooms and was a full story in height. This was completed and later another section just as large was added to this house. One of those side doors opened into the downstairs room. The sleepers under this room, however, were placed at right angles to those in the room first built. This proved to be a wonderful thing. It is assumed that this house was built as soon as this was possible after the survey of William Devin's property in 1770. Eighty or more years later, during an electric storm in 1851, the lightning struck a tree in the yard. The current left the tree and followed a sleeper under the middle of the entrance door and split it open. Coming to the sleeper at the door across that room, the current followed the grain of that sleeper to the outside. Sitting in the door on the other side of that adjoining room was a little Mitchell grandson, 2 years old, playing with a chain. He was not injured; the sleeper placed correctly saved his life. He lived to be an excellent citizen. He was the father of the compiler.

"What about that fireplace? Why did they make it like that?" was often asked. The fireplace was used for cooking. It had a crane and spit. It had a wide hearth that came out into the room so bread could be baked and meat roasted. All of the details of cooking by a fireplace were told minutely to children who had never seen this done. Then it was told that a man could stand up in this fireplace, just walk right into it. There was also the story of the colored children slipping in to that kitchen early in the morning before breakfast to walk into the fireplace to warm their hands by the fire. No, they were not allowed to do it, but if they did, the cook saw to it that they did nothing wrong. She managed this favor for them and sent them back to their own fires, if they were really cold.

"Tell about the Christmas fire." Well, on Christmas Eve morning, John Mitchell had all of his male slaves assemble. He asked them to select the three among them whom they desired to carry out the Christmas plans for the holiday. They chose the three who were strongest and most well. Then he told them what to do. They were to go to the woods on his farm and find a large tree to cut down. They were to choose one that would be a log long enough to be the back log to the big fireplace. They were to be able to take it from the wagon, carry it into the house and lay it on the andirons for a backlog. When the log was sawed off it was to be taken to the stream of water where last year's log was under the water. They were to remove that log from the water and put it on the wagon. Then the new green log was submerged in that stream to soak for the following year. The soaked log was taken to the house and placed on the back side of the fireplace. This done, all the servants came together for further instructions. John Mitchell then declared Christmas holiday for every one until that wet log burned up. When every part of it was ashes, they would go back to work. This meant they were not at work for one week or more. This was a custom in his home so long as he lived. This was his adaptation of the English Yule Log of his ancestors.

But no one preserved the information about those ancestors.

John Mitchell had plans for a new house for his large family. This meant great labor. The trees were there and they had, at the time the house was built, seven children. A family of nine means that no one is idle if they are sustained. Tobacco was the money crop in those days. Along with tobacco, wheat, corn, fruit, vegetables were grown. Care for sheep, poultry and cattle and livestock of all types was given. They also had the sheep to shear and flax to grow and shoes to be made. They were busy people. To build that new house, the trees were felled. The logs were hewn for heavy needs, the weather boarding sawed by hand and planed by hand. The nails, hinges, etc. were hand made in the farm black smith's shop. So it stands today, over 150 years later, as a tribute to "where there is a Will, there is a way".

In 1824 Stella Clement Mitchell, his eighth child, was born in the new home. Someone among his descendants for six generations have lived there. Someone for five generations were born there and four generations of John and Jesse Gilbert's ancestors are interred there. They are namely:
 (1) John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell; (2) John Fuller and Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard; (3) Beverley Preston and Christina Virginia (Hubbard) Gilbert; (4) Charles Read and Kathrina (Eppler) Gilbert.

John Mitchell, born in 1782 and died in 1844, was only 62 years of age. He left Anna a widow, age 58 years. She took her burden and was a widow for 21 long years. Six years later, the 1850 census enumeration on Aug. 10, 1850, lists her as a farmer with real estate evaluated at 1,200 dollars and her personal property at 4,000 dollars. She had only one son living at home. He was James Raymond Mitchell, 30 years old. We get a glimpse into her life by the experiences that have come down through a few who knew her while on earth and have told the compiler a few interesting facts.

John Mitchell and Anna Mitchell belonged to the Primitive Baptist faith. They had family worship in their home. In a letter from Mrs. William Harvey of Georgia, who was Virginia Caroline Mitchell, the daughter of Thomas Chrispin Mitchell, there is a reference to their custom of family worship in their home in Virginia. In this letter in 1929, she was 68 years old and recalled that she was 4 years old when her grandmother, Anna Mitchell, died in far away Virginia on April 3, 1865. Her grandmother was sitting in her rocking chair dictating a letter to her son, Caroline's father. Anna's daughter, turning to her mother, asked what to write next. Her mother fell from her chair and was dead. The shock of this brought forth many sessions of reminiscing on the part of Thomas Chrispin Mitchell. In the years that followed, Mrs. Harvey recalled the many times, while a small girl, she sat on her father's lap and he told her about Virginia, the old home and his mother. He said he would never forget the daily hour she called her family in to her "sacred family altar". She read the Bible and prayed with her children, every day as was their custom. He was around 11 years of age when his father died. Another memory he had of his early childhood days, when he was a small bare footed boy. It had rained on the previous day and there were many puddles of water on the red clay. He had a great time wading through them. Then he saw his mother's white counterpanes spread upon the green grass near the garden fence. It was May, and all good or well informed house keepers knew that sunshine in May bleaches white cloth that is wet with dew, when it was spread upon the grass. To small Chrispin came the thought "It will feel soft to run over them." and he ran over them. Looking back, he was delighted with the improvement. For every step across those three white counterpanes, there were little red footprints. As he stood there pleased with the result, his satisfaction suddenly changed, when his mother, upon seeing this, became so distressed. His only punishment was her distress. This reached his childish

heart so deeply that he remembered it as long as he lived. To him she was always a wonderful woman and his children thought the same.

Not only the far away grandchildren loved her but those who saw her every day. Her grandson, John Mitchell Hubbard, went to see her every day when they lived over on the next hill from her home. He had to cross the pasture. The gander and the geese were in that pasture. John would sit on the gate post and wait for the geese to wander far enough away for him to get to Grandmother's gate before the gander could catch up with him to pinch him. Sometimes he succeeded, but he said "That old gander usually got there in time to pinch me". Two things happened; John developed a hatred for geese that lasted through life and he never allowed geese on his farm. This was excelled by the greater love he developed for that grandmother he adored all through his life and never forgot.

Sixty five years after Anna Mitchell's death; one of her granddaughters, Mary Hubbard Arnn, in a letter of condolence, wrote "My Grandmother Mitchell used to tell us 'Death is the Gate to endless joy.'" She too adored this dear grandmother.

John and Anna Mitchell's home was on the main highway from Chatham to Callands for many years. The road was changed and the road came to the house and this meant the approach was reversed. In the early days, at the front of the house, there were Walnut trees. One was topped by Chrispin Mitchell while he was a teenage boy, perhaps around 1850. It has been a magnificent tree. Today it is not so beautiful. Another Walnut tree in the side yard was near the front gate. A horse shoe was nailed to it for horse-back riders to hang the bridle while calling. It is deeply embedded in that old tree today. The third Walnut tree was planted by Ida May Hubbard when she was a girl. Date unknown. She died in 1889. Two other trees of interest were planted in 1863 when Tina Hubbard was 4 years old. They are pear trees and were called "the sugar pear". Her father, John Fuller Hubbard, planted them one on each side of the garden gate. He was at home on a furlough during the War Between the States. She went with him to plant the two small trees. He said to her "Water the pear trees when it does not rain, while Pa is gone to War". She took it seriously and every day it did not rain she went to the spring to get a small bucket she could carry full of water for the little trees. She said, when she was quite an old lady, that she carried that water "to keep Pa's pear trees living while he was in the War". God blessed that little child's love for her father then. He came home to find them living. They are still living today. Loving care and kind words never die.

Following the rest of this record shows that John and Anna Mitchell suffered many sorrows together, and later she bore more alone, as is seen in the marriages and other data regarding the children of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell.

ELIZABETH MITCHELL

Elizabeth Mitchell, born at Callands, Va. on June 7, 1805, was the oldest child of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell. She seems to have grown up to be a fine young person. There has been no tradition to the contrary. She was perhaps the first of the Mitchell girls who came down the stairway alone, dressed as a bride, to be married in the living room of the home built by her father, John Mitchell, in 1823. In the Marriage Register of Pittsylvania Co., Va., p. 83, is recorded a marriage license issued to Boaz Frizzell and Elizabeth Mitchell on Feb. 28, 1825. John Mitchell, father and bondsman. They moved to Tennesse and he died in Tenn. They had several children, but the names of

only a daughter, Virginia Frizzell, and a son, Boaz Frizzell, were recalled. This son was a doctor. It was known also that Elizabeth (Mitchell) Frizzell died in Arkansas in the home of a daughter. Research in Pittsylvania Co., Va. proved that Boaz Frizzell was a son of Isaac Frizzell of that County and the rest seemed not to be in that County.

Later, the compiler contacted Mr. Bonner Frizzell of Palestine, Texas, who graciously contributed the following information many years ago. Today his mark on the Frizzell line may be completed. Here will be included descendants of Boaz and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Frizzell, which he graciously contributed.

The 1840 Census shows on page 296 for Weakley County, Tennessee the household of Boze Frizzell. He was between 30 and 40 years of age and his wife was of similar age. They had a son under 5 years, a son and daughter between 10 and 15 years of age and a daughter between 5 and 10 years of age. In 1840 they had 4 children. The 1850 census, page 459 for Weakley Co., Tenn. shows B_____ Frizzell as head of the household. He was 50 years old, born in Va. His wife was Elizabeth Frizzell, age 45, born in Virginia. In their home were Louisa Frizzell, 16 years old, Born 1834; Charles Frizzell 14 years old, Born 1836. The two older children in the 1840 census were not in the home of their parents in 1850.

Further data Mr. Bonner Frizzell had secured from Dr. John Chrispin Frizzell of Bradford, Arkansas on July 16, 1940, who is now deceased. This data is said to be from Court records, Dresden, Weakley Co., Tenn., and U.S. Census for Boaz Frizzell was as follows:

Boaz Frizzell (Thomas?), b. 1800 Va. married Elizabeth.

Children:

1. Thomas Boaz Frizzell
2. Virginia Frizzell, mar. 1-11-1846 Joseph A. Ore, Weakley Co., Tenn.
3. Susan L. Frizzell, mar. a Mr. Mattox (Matcs) 3 children.
4. Louisa Frizzell, b. 1834.
5. Charles Edward Frizzell, b. May 16, 1838 in Tenn. 10/-1925 Bradford, White Co., Ark. Mar. March 1, 1896 Elizabeth Mason, White Co., Ark.

Their children:

1. Thomas Boaz Frizzell ----M.
2. Susan Frances Frizzell, b. May 2, 1872, Mar. Mathew Wickham.
3. Joseph Ore Frizzell, died age 24 years.
4. Dr. John Chrispin Frizzell, deceased, married Etta Heffington, Bradford, Ark.
5. Charles Mitchell Frizzell, b. May 16, 1880 Conway, Ark. Mar. March 17, 1910 Anna Elizabeth Mason, b. Feb. 5, 1885, Conway, Ark. 5 children.
6. Mattie Virginia Frizzell, mar. J.J. Stead, Bradford, Ark. 4 children.
7. William Bruce Frizzell, b. Oct. 9, 1886. He died Sept. 19, 1931. He mar. Eliza Walton. 5 children. Their daughter Jacqueline Arnita Frizzell, b. April 2, 1913, mar. Aug. 9, 1934 Owen Benjamin Grotts --- residing in Bradford, Ark in July 1940.
8. Valaria Harrison Frizzell (deceased) married Perry Red --- a son, Joseph Red, lived at 823 West 7th Street, Little Rock, Ark. in 1940.

Appreciation goes to Mr. Bonner Frizzell, Supt. of Palestine Public Schools. Retired 1950.

END

ANNA ATKINS' ANCESTORS

Anna Atkins married John Mitchell Oct. 5, 1804 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. According to the following data she was the daughter of Edward Atkins and his wife, Mary (Sullivant) Atkins. Mary Sullivant was the daughter of John Sullivant of Lunenburg Co., Va., who in 1750 made his will. His lands, however, in 1764/5 were in Charlotte Co., Va. and his heirs were residents of Charlotte Co., Va. Edward Atkins was the son of John Atkins of Lunenburg Co., Va. who made his Will dated April 10, 1762. This land was also in Charlotte Co., Va. and his heirs were citizens of that County. Edward Atkins' mother was Mary but her maiden surname is not known. The following Wills and deeds prove important facts and give interesting details.

EDWARD ATKIN'S WILL *See variation in spelling p 499*

In the name of God amen. I Edward Adkins of the County of Pittsylvania being of a sound and disposing mind and memory do make, ordain, constitute and appoint this my last will and Testament in manner and form following: Imprimis I give and bequeath unto my wife Mary Adkins all the estate both real and personal which I am possessed of to be held and enjoyed by her for and during her natural life and at her death, It is my will and desire that it be divided as follows

Item, at the death of my wife I give unto my daughter Mary Adkins all that part of the Tract of land on which I now live that lies on the South side of Piggs road and Including the dwelling house and other imporvements Containing by estimation one hundred acres be the same more or less, Joining The land of Thomas Parrish, John Adkins, Edmond Tompkins, Mrs. Callans and the balance of my land on the north side of the said road to said Parrish's line. I also give unto my daughter Mary Adkins two feather beds and furniture likewise one good horse and saddle all which I give and bequeath unto her and heirs forever. Item. The balance of my land to wit: that part which lies on the north side of said road together with all the rest and residue of my estate It is my will and desire after my wife's death should be equally divided amongst all my children namely Ailsey Oaks, Susanna Carter, John Adkins, Drury Adkins, Ann Mitchell and Mary Adkins which I give unto them and their heirs forever. and I do hereby nominate and appoint my son John Adkins, my son in law Jesse Carter and my son in law John Mitchell Executors of this my last will and Testament hereby revoking and making void all other wills by me heretofore made declaring this only to be my last will and Testament In witness whereof I hereunto affice my hand and seal this fourth day of September Eighteen hundred and twenty four

Signed Sealed and
acknowledge in the
presence of
Rich^d Amohundro
Jesse Adkins
David Hodges, Sen.
M A Townes

Edward Adkins /S/

At a court of Quarterly session held for Pittsylvania County the 19th day of June 1826 The Last Will and Testament of Edward Adkins dec'd was exhibited in Court and proven by the oaths of three subscribing witnesses and ordered to be recorded and on the motion of John Adkins, Jesse Carter and John Mitchell the Executors therein named who made oath thereto according to law and together with Thomas Carter Captain Richard Omohundro, James A.

Mitchell and Hugh Reynolds their Securities entered into and acknowledge their bond in the penalty of \$3,000 conditioned as the law, Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate of the said Will in due form.

Teste: Will Tunstall Cl C.

The above Will shows the original surname Atkins has the "t" changed to "d". Note the name was originally Atkins in the following court records. This will proves the following facts. In 1824 Mary (Sullivant) Atkins was living. Their daughter, Mary Atkins, was living. Their daughter Ailsey was Mrs. William Oakes. Their daughter Susanna was Mrs. Jesse Carter. Their daughter Anna (Ann) was Mrs. John Mitchell. They had a son John Atkins. They had a son Drury Atkins.

No attempt has been made to secure the data that can be found in Pittsylvania Co., Va. court records for descendants of the above children of Edward and Mary (Sullivant) Atkins. Only Anna (Atkins) Mitchell has been attempted. The Pittsylvania Co., Va. Marriage records prove the following:

1. William Oakes and Alcey Adkins daughter of Edward, were granted a marriage license on Dec. 10, 1797.
2. John Mitchell and Anne Adkins daughter of Edward, were granted a marriage license on Oct. 5, 1804.
3. Jesse Carter and Susanna Adkins, daughter of Edward were granted a marriage licence on Feb. 6, 1797. Tradition verified they were Presbyterian. Susanna Atkins Carter was sincerely loved by her niece, Stella Clement (Mitchell) Hubbard.
4. Drury Adkins and Susanna Price daughter of William Price Sen, with John Price as bondsman, were granted a marriage license May 5, 1805.
5. Mary Atkins, single in 1824.
6. John Atkins married Sarah Owen (Sallie) date unknown. She was the daughter of William and Eady (Edith or Edy) (Pigg) Owen. She died Jan. 22, 1853, 80 yrs. old, therefore born in 1773. He died before 1853. (See p. 1, line 10, year 1853 Death Register Pitts. Co., Va.) and her ancestor in Pigg Chapter.

Edward Atkins, deceased, of Pittsylvania Co., Va. in 1826, was born in Lunenburg Co., Va. before his father's will was dated April 10, 1752. Exact date is not known. He, however, was of age and married before the year 1770. His father's land was in Charlotte Co., Va. after 1764/5. In order to follow Edward Atkins' movements, the will of his father is included here.

WILL OF JOHN ATKINS

Will Book 2 (1762-1778) Lunenburg Co., Va., pp. 152-153.

In the name of God, Amen, the tenth day of April MDCCLXII, I John Atkins of Lunenbergh County and Parish of Cornwell, being sick and weak in my Body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament that is to say Principally and first of all I give and recommend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it and for my body I recommend it to the Earth to be buried in a christian like manner.

Imprimis, it is my Will and I do order that in the first place all my just Debts and funeral charges be paid and satisfied.

Item, I do order and appoint she, Mary my dearly beloved Wife shall have the place whereon I now live during her natural life and the third part of all my Stock Cattle, Horses and Hoggs and also my household goods forever.

Item, I give to my beloved Son Francis Atkins whom I likewise with James Taylor to be my Executors of this my Last Will and Testament and one hundred

and fifty Acres of Land where on he now lives joining Alexander Mackee and Samuel Johnston and others to him, his Heirs and Assigns forever.
 Item, I give and bequeath unto my son Edward Adkins one hundred Acres of Land whereon I now live after his Mother's Decease, bought of David Gwin joining Wilson Maddox and Ashworth Middleton, to him, his Heirs and Assigns forever.

Item, I give and Bequeath to my two daughters namely Agnes and Rachel Atkins two thirds of all my Stock and household Goods to be equally Divided between them to them and their Heirs and Assigns forever.

Item, I give to my son William Atkins one shilling Starling

Item, I give to my son John Atkins one shilling Starling

Item, I give to my daughter Mary Creighter one shilling Starling

Item, I give to my son Benjamin Atkins one shilling Starling

And I do hereby utterly disallow revoke all other former Testaments, Wills Legatees and Executors by one before this time named, Willed, Bequeathed Confirming this and no other to be my Last Will and Testament In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this day and year above Written, Signed and Sealed by this sd John Atkins as his Last Will and Testament

In the presence of us

the Subscribers

Test- David Maddox

Wilson ^{his} / Maddox
 mark

Michael ^{his} / Maddox
 mark

At a Court held for Lunenburg County the 10th day of March 1763 This Last Will & Testament of John Atkins Dec'd was proved by the Oaths of the Witnesses thereto & admitted to Record.

Test

W^m Taylor CLC

This Will shows John Atkin's wife Mary was living. Her surname is unknown. Their children were:

Francis Atkins

Mary Atkins who was Mrs. Creighter.

Edward Atkins, data follows.

Rachel Atkins

Agness Atkins

William Atkins

John Atkins

Benjamin Atkins

No effort has been made to follow the lives of the above sons and daughters of John and Mary Atkins except that of Edward Atkins. Edward Atkins, in the above will recorded in Lunenburg Court House, at the death of his mother, Mary Atkins, was heir to "one hundred Acres of Land"---"after his Mother's Decease". It is normal to think the Indenture dated June 2, 1777 between Edward Atkins of Charlotte Co., Va. of the first part and William Thorp of the 2nd part for 100 Pounds sells 102 acres was Edward Atkins of the above Will. This deed was recorded June 2, 1777, and Mary Atkins released her Right of Dower. (This proves Mary was his wife). Teste: Thomas Read Clk. (See Deed Book 4, p. 16 Charlotte Co., Va.) (Reel 2 Va. State Arch.). This same month Edward Atkins purchased land in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on June 30, 1777. Briefly abstracted it states: This Indenture dated June 30, 1777 between Josias Randle of Brunswick Co., Va. first part and Edward Atkins of Charlotte Co., Va. of the other part. Edward Atkins paid L 20 Lawful money

of Virginia for 340 acres more or less lying on each side of Strawberry Creek in Pittsylvania Co., Va. This deed was recorded Aug. 20, 1777. (See D.B. 4 Pitts. Co., Va. (1774-1778), p. 394).

Prior to the sale of the 102 acres more or less in Charlotte Co., Va., the following deed leads to several bits of significant information. They are; (1) the age of Edward; (2) his wife Mary's surname and (3) her father's name. This Indenture made the fifth Day of February one thousand seven hundred and seventy, Between Edward Atkins and Mary his wife and James Sullivant of the County of Charlotte of the one part and Thomas Bedford of the Same County of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Edward Atkins and Mary Atkins and James Sullivant for and in Consideration of the just & full sum of Fifty pounds Currant money to them in hand paid by the said Thomas Bedford the Receipt whereof they the said Edward & Mary Atkins and James Sullivant doth hereby Acknowledge & themselves fully satisfied Contented & Paid hath Given, Granted Bargained and Sold & by these Presents doth give, grant Bargain & Sell, Alien, Release & Confirm unto the said Thomas Bedford his Heirs & Assigns forever one Certain Tract or parcel of Land Containing two hundred Acres be the same more or Less Situate Lying and being in the County aforesaid on Twittys Creek and bounded as followeth to wit: Beginning at John Petty's Corner Red oak on the said Creek thence along the said Petty's Line North Six Degrees West Two hundred and Seventy six poles to a white oak in Charles Sullivant's Line thence along the same South forty Degrees West Sixty poles to a pine, thence South Sixty Degrees one hundred & Twenty poles to Bedford's own Corner White oak. Thence along his line south fourteen Degrees East Two hundred and Twenty two poles to a poplar on a branch thence down the same South Sixty two degrees East twenty poles to an Oak in the same. Thence South Sixty seven Degrees East Twenty two poles to a pine on the said creek thence up the same as it Meanders to the first Station with all & singular Privileges and appurtenances there unto belonging or in anywise appurtenant To Have and To Hold the above said Land and premises with all the appurtenances to him the said Thomas Bedford his Heirs and Assigns forever. To have, hold, use, Occupy, possess and....with every part and parcel thereof to him the said Thomas Bedford his Heirs and Assigns forever against them the said Edward and Mary Atkins & James Sullivant they their Heirs or Assigns Executors or Administrators and against the Claim & Claims of any other Person or Persons whatsoever Shall and will by these Presents Warrant and forever Defend In Witness whereof they the said Edward & Mary Atkins & James Sullivant hath here unto set their hands & affixed their Seals the day and year above written.

Signed Sealed &
Delivered in
the presence of us
N. Williams
Sion Spencer
Stephen Bedford

Edward Atkins /L.S/
Mary Atkins /L.S/
Jas. ^{his} Sullivant /L.S/
‡
mark

Memorandum that on the 5th day of February 1770 Quiet and peaceable possession of the within mentioned Land & Premises with all the appurtenances was given and made by Edward and Mary Atkins and James Sullivant to Thomas Bedford according to the true Intent & Meaning of the within written Deed.

Edward Atkins /L.S/
Mary Atkins /L.S/
James ^{his} Sullivant /L.S/
‡
mark

At a Court held for Charlotte County the fifth day of Feby 1770
The within written Indenture & the Memorandum thereon Indorsed was acknowl-
edged by the said Edward Atkins and Mary his wife & James Sullivant to be
their Severall Acts & Deed of the wish of the said Mary she being first pri-
vately examined according to Law Relinquished her Right of Dower in and to the
Land and premises Conveyed by the said parties which is ordered to be
Recorded.

Teste Samuel Cobbs Clk

Truly Recorded

Teste: Sam^l Cobbs Clk

See D.B. 2 Charlotte Co., Va. (1768-1771), pp. 266-267).

Edward Adkins was of age before this date since he could legally enter into
this transaction. He was also married and in those days men were mature
when married. It can be estimated that prior to 1770 Edward Atkins was 21
years of age and born before 1749. He was a boy when his father's will was
made, perhaps in his early teens, if his age may be thus estimated. The
above verifies Mary was Edward's wife and the following will gives the evi-
dence she was the daughter of John Sullivant and had a brother James Sulli-
vant.

JOHN SULLIVANT'S WILL

WILL BOOK I LUNENBURG CO., VA.
(1746-1762)

In the Name of God Amen. the third day of August one thousand seven hundred
and fifty I John Sullivant of Lunenburg County and Parish of Cumberland be-
ing very sick and week in body but in perfect mind and memory Thanks be given
unto God. Therefore calling unto mind the mortality of my Body and knowing
that it is appointed for all men once to die do make ordain this my last Will
and Testament that is to say Principally and first of all I Give and Recom-
mend into the Hands of God that gave it and for my Body I recommend it to the
Earth to be buried in a Christian like and decent manner at the discretion of
my Executors nothing doubting but at the General Resurrection I shall recieve
the same again by the mighty power of God and as touching such worldly Estate
wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life I Give, Devise
and Dispose of the same in the following manner and form.

Item I Give and Bequeath unto my daughter Sarah Melone, Elizabeth Sullivant,
Hannah Sullivant and Mary Sullivant eight hundred acres of land lying on the
North side of Twitty's Creek beginning at the mouth of the Hay Fork Branch
or Bedford's line thence along his line to my own Corner thence joining to
David Gwin, Charles Sullivant and Thomas Bouldin being the Land between
Twitty's Creek and Randolph's Road to be equally divided among the four
daughters.

Item, I give and Bequeath to my Brother Charles Sullivant two hundred and
four acres of land on the other side Randolph's Road joining the said eight
hundred acres near as the Road goes and back to Clement Read's and Thomas
Bouldins line Bounded by new lines I have already made .

Item, I Give and Bequeath to my three sons, James Sullivant, Manoah Sulli-
vant and John Sullivant the remaining part of my Land being two thousand
four hundred acres or thereabouts to be equally divided among them. My
youngest son John to have the plantation where I now live and my eldest son
James to have his third of his part of the rest All the rest of my Estate be
it of what nature or quality so ever I desire to be toward the suport and
maintenance of my children and my wife till they come of Age or are married

I desire the same to be equally divided between them by my Executors I do appoint my Brother Charles Sullivant & Orsen Sullivant Executors of this my last Will and Testament and do Disanul and make void all other Wills in Witness whereof I have here unto set my Hand and Seal the day and year above written.

Thomas Bouldin
John Gwin

John ^{his}
X Sullivant Sr.
mark

At a Court held for Lunenburg County the Second Day of October 1750.

The within written last Will and Testament of John Sullivant Deceased was exhibited in Court by Charles Suillivant and Orsen Suillivant Executors therein named who respectively made Oath thereto according to Law and the same was proved by the oaths of Thomas Bouldin and John Gwin Witnesses there to and ordered to be Recorded and on the Motion of the said Executors who having first entered into Bond with Thomas Bouldin their Security and acknowledged the same Certificate was granted them for obtaining a Probate of the said Will in due form.

Test Clement Read CLC
Truly Recorded Test
Clem Read CLC

Dated Aug. 3, 1750 and Probated Oct. 2, 1750. This Will proves Mrs. John Sullivant was living but her name was not given. Their children were:

- i. Sarah Sullivant, who had mar. a Mr. Melone.
- ii. Elizabeth Sullivant
- iii. Hannah Sullivant
- iv. Mary Sullivant
- v. James Sullivant, the oldest son.
- vi. Manoah Sullivant
- vii. John Sullivant, the youngest son.

This will records Charles Sullivant as his brother and may mean the same for Orsen Sullivant. Orsen was evidently a kinsman of some degree.

The above will of John Sullivant and Deed from Edward and Mary Atkins and her brother James Sullivant are included to show the following facts. First, the court records prove Edward and Mary Atkins were husband and wife. Second, the description in John Sullivant's will in 1750 of land bequeathed to Mary Sullivant and sisters shows significant similarity to the description of land in the Deed in 1770 made by Edward Atkins, Mary Atkins and James Sullivant is seen as follows:

1. In the Will the Land is on North side Twitty's Creek. In the Deed the Land is on Twitty's Creek.
2. In the Will the Land touched Charles Sullivant's. In the Deed the Land touched Charles Sullivant's.
3. In the Will the Land touched Bedford'd land. In the Deed the Land touched Bedford's land.

The land or 200 acres Mary Sullivant received seems to be this same land. Mary Sullivant had a brother James is asserted in her father's will. On the basis of this the compiler states Mary Sullivant the daughter of John Sullivant of Lunenburg Co., Va. married prior to Feb. 5, 1770 in Charlotte Co., Va. Edward Atkins, the son of John and Mary Atkins of Lunenburg Co., Va. The wills of their fathers were recorded in Lunenburg Court House. Their lands were later cut off into Charlotte Co., Va. in 1764/5.

It was seen above that Edward Atkins bought 340 acres of land on Strawberry Creek in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and the deed was recorded Aug 20, 1777. It is assumed he moved his family to this farm that year since he had sold in

1777 his own inheritance in Charlotte Co., Va. and on May 5, 1770 the inheritance of his wife. Nothing regarding their activities is known beyond the knowlege they lived on this farm and reared their children on this farm. They grew up and married daughters and sons of Pittsylvania Co. citizens.

There is proof that Edward Atkins was a patriotic citizen and contributed to the Cause of the Revolutionary War. At a Court of Claims held at Pittsylvania County Court House Oct. 15, 1782 for purpose of adjusting Claims for property taken or impressed for public service there is found in "Pittsylvania Co., Va. Court Booklet" the following statements:

Page 21. To Edward Atkins for
 72 Barrels of Corn ea 151) 6 / 7 / 6 or
 15 lb Bacon ea 21) (L6 sh 7 d 6)
 Impressed for Continental Troops) 6

page 42 To Edward Atkins for
 450 lb Beef ea 3 d.
 Imp^d for Continental use
 paid I. Berkely 5 L 12 sh 6 d

This evidence enables his male descendants of one right to S.A.R. membership and the same to his female descendants in the N.S.D.A.R.

Edward Atkins bought land in the county again. This deed is recorded D.B. 8 Pitts. Co., Va. (1787-1790), p. 129. John Gorman of S.C. sold Edward Atkins of Pittsylvania Co., Va. for L 100 179 acres on both sides of Barskin Creek - Dated John $\frac{1}{2}$ Gorman /L.S/ Recorded Jan. 21, 1788.

The witnesses were:

Edward Nunnalee
 Jesse Hodges
 Abner Adkins
 Joseph Morton
 Joseph Austin

JOHN COLEMAN MITCHELL

John Coleman Mitchell, born Dec. 15, 1819 near Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va., was the seventh child and first son of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell. He brought great joy to their hearts and was always a comfort to his father. Before John Coleman Mitchell was twenty years old his father purchased 77 acres of land on Banister River near the Lynchburg Road. This was near his own land. The deed was dated Aug. 20, 1738 and recorded Sept. 17, 1838. (D.B. 41, p. 400, Pitts. Co., Va.). When John Coleman Mitchell married, this land was deeded to him and it was recorded Feb. 20, 1843. (D.B. 47, p. 158, Pitts. Co., Va.). After his father's death he sold this land to his ~~first cousin~~ ^{uncle}, James Allen Mitchell, who had the deed recorded Oct. 21, 1850. (D.B. 50, p. 399, Pitts. Co., Va.). He then emigrated to Tennessee and died there on Feb. 19, 1870, age 50 years, 2 months and 4 days. He was interred in the cemetery at the home of John Robertson who married Clarissa Muse, the sister of Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell, his wife.

John Coleman Mitchell was issued a license to marry Angelina H. Muse on Dec. 8, 1843. Thomas C. Muse, her brother, was security and Ann Muse, her mother, gave her consent. Rev. Nathan Anderson performed their ceremony. (Reel 67 Pitts. Co., Va. Marriage Bonds (1767-1862) Va. State Archives, Richmond, Va.). She was born 1823 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and was the daughter of Thomas and Mary Ann Wren Muse. She died March 15, 1903 in Tennessee.

John Coleman and Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell settled on the above land in Virginia and resided there eight years. They were in Virginia when the 1850 census was enumerated. When no family or Bible record could be found for their family the compiler studied the census records to learn facts for John Coleman Mitchell's family. These records reveal the following details.

First, when the 1850 census was taken, no personal property was included and that indicates he had already disposed of this in preparation for his removal to Tennessee. John C. Mitchell, age 31, Farmer, owned 350 dollars in real estate and was born in Va., therefore born 1819. Angelina Mitchell, age 26, was born in Va., therefore born around 1823 or 1824 and was around 18 years of age when she was married in 1843. Their children were listed as follows:

- i. Thomas Mitchell, age 6, b. in Va., in the year 1844.
- ii. Lindsey Mitchell, age 5, b. in Va. in the year 1845.
- iii. James Mitchell, age 3, b. in Va., in the year 1847.
- iv. William Mitchell, age 5 months, b. in Va. around the year 1850.

Second, 1860 census Civil District No 5 Tennessee near Jock's Creek, 426-447. shows J. C. Mitchell, age 41, Farmer, real estate 850 dollars, personal estate 4,000 dollars, b. in Va. in 1819.

A.H. Mitchell, age 37, b. in Va. in 1823.

Thomas Mitchell, age 17, b. in Va.

L.H. Mitchell, age 15, b. in Va.

Jas. R. Mitchell, age 13, b. in Va.

Wm A. Mitchell, age 11, b. in Va.

v. D. S. Mitchell, age 7 b. in Tenn. in 1853.

vi. Henry Mitchell, age 5 b. in Tenn. in 1855.

vii. Lafayette Mitchell, age 2 b. in Tenn. in 1857.

This 1860 census proves they had seven living sons.

Third, The 1870 census for the 5th District, Henderson Co., Tennessee listed on Aug. 17, 1870 John C. Mitchell, age 51, a farmer, real estate 1600 dollars, personal estate 858 dollars, b. in Va.

- Angelina Mitchell, age 47, his wife, b. in Va.
 Daniel Mitchell, age 17, working on the farm, b. in Tenn.
 Henry Mitchell, age 14, b. in Tenn.
- viii. Anna E. Mitchell, age 6, b. in Tenn., year 1864.
 ix. Louisa Mitchell, age 4, b. in Tenn., year 1866.
 Family tradition also claims as their son:
 x. Marcus Mitchell, b. in Tenn. year 1862. If on the 1870 census,
 the reader did not copy it.

Tradition also claims there were 10 sons. If true, they died as infants and were not living at the time the above 3 census records were made. Since no one recalled their names, they were unnamed infants. More details follow for each one so far as they are known. See this later.

Someone had in their possession a small page of black paper with the names that follow written in gold letters. This list was copied by James Ovid Mitchell (1906-1965) some time before his death. He was deeply interested in the Mitchell lineage. This copy that follows was made by Billy Frank Mitchell, his nephew, shortly before his Uncle Ovid died. Today that piece of black paper with information written in gold letters has been lost and no one knows where it is. The compiler's opinion is that Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell was the owner of that record since her name and date of death are not included. She died March 15, 1903, three years before her great grand son, James Ovid Mitchell was born. This list has only 8 names, therefore it is not complete since No. 9 passed away prior to the death of Angelina H. Muse. It is normal to assume that once upon a time birth dates may have been a part of this record.

Since the length of lives were given the dates of birth have been found and are recorded later.

DEATHS IN GOLD LETTERS ON BLACK PAPER
 OF
 JOHN COLEMAN MITCHELL'S FAMILY

- John Coleman Mitchell Died Feb. 19, 1870 Age, 50 yrs, 2 mos. 4 days. Sons:
- i. L. F. Mitchell, Died Oct. 11, 1862 Age, 4 yrs, 5 mos, 10 days.
 - ii. J. R. Mitchell, Died in June 1865 Age, 17 yrs 8 mos 29 days.
 - iii. L. M. Mitchell, Died Aug. 9, 1863 Age 17 yrs 11 mos 9 days.
 - iv. W. A. Mitchell, D. Feb. 19, 1866 Age 16 yrs, 6 mos. 23 days.
 - v. J. T. Mitchell, Died May 10, 1870 Age 26 yrs, 7 mos, 1 day.
 - vi. M. E. Mitchell, Died Jan. 30, 1879 Age 16 yrs, 6 mos. 23 days.
 - vii. D. L. Mitchell, Died Dec. 7, 1881 Age 28 yrs 6 months old.
 - viii. Henry Mitchell, Died Jan. 17, 1895 Age 38 yrs 2 mos 3 days.

END OF THIS LIST

DAUGHTERS ADDED BY COMPILER

- ix. Anna E. Mitchell, 6 yrs old 1870 census. Age 17 at death, d. 1881. Never married.
- x. Louisa Eliza Mitchell (Lou Eliza) b. Sept. 21, 1866, d. March 13, 1960 Age 93 yrs, 5 mos., 20 days. Data follows.
- xi. Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell, d. March 15, 1903, age 80 yrs old.

These dates assembled in 1975 after 156 years of time reveal the life span of around 84 years for the family of John Coleman and Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell. He died leaving her a widow with young children. She survived him

over 33 years and before she died, her husband and all of her children except her daughter, Mrs. Lou Eliza (Mitchell) Malone, had passed away.

Since the Compiler has the date of John Coleman Mitchell's birth, as recorded in the family Bible of his parents, John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell, as Dec. 15, 1819, the trouble was taken to see if his death date was 50 years, 2 months and 4 days later. It proved true. Since it was correct, the following record has been made and the traditional nicknames are included in parentheses.

BIRTHDATES OF THIS MITCHELL FAMILY

The father, John Coleman Mitchell, d. Feb. 19, 1870, age 50 years, 2 mos., 4 days, b. Dec. 15, 1819. Bible Record. The mother, Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell, d. March 15, 1903, age 80 years, b. 1823 (1850 census)

Their children:

- i. J. Thomas Mitchell, (Tom), d. May 10, 1870, age 26 years, 7 mos. 1 day, was b. Oct. 9, 1844 (1850 census).
- ii. Lindsey M. Mitchell (Linsey), d. Aug. 9, 1863, age 17 yrs., 11 mos. 9 days, was b. Aug. 31, 1845 (1850 census).
- iii. James R. Mitchell, (Jimmy), d. June 1865, age 17 yrs., 8 mos., 29 days, was b. Sept. 1847 (1850 census).
- iv. William A. Mitchell (Billy), d. Feb. 19, 1866, age 16 yrs., 1 mos. 21 days, was b. Dec. 29, 1849 (5/12- 1850 census).
- v. Daniel L. Mitchell, d. Dec. 7, 1881, age 28 yrs., 6 mos., 0 days, was b. June 7, 1853 (1860 census).
- vi. Henry Mitchell, d. Jan. 17, 1895, age 38 yrs., 2 mos., 3 days, was b. Nov. 14, 1856 (1860 census).
- vii. Lafayette F. Mitchell, d. Oct. 11, 1881, age 4 yrs., 5 mos., 10 days, was b. May 1, 1858 (1860 census).
- viii. Marcus E. Mitchell, d. Jan. 30, 1879, age 16 yrs., 6 mos., 23 days, was born July 7, 1862.
- ix. Anna E. Mitchell, age 6 on 1870 census, age 17 yrs. when she died. She was b. 1864 and d. 1881.
- x. Lou Eliza Mitchell, b. Sept. 21, 1866, d. March 13, 1860, age 93 yrs., 5 mos., 20 days.

A number of people moved from Pittsylvania Co., Va. to Tennessee around 1850. The family records of the Muse family state that a brother and two of the sisters of Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell emigrated to Tennessee, but date of their journey was not given. They were, viz:

1. Daniel Chattin Muse who married Elizabeth Stone in Pittsylvania Co., Va.
2. Louisa Muse who married a Mr. Chesher.
3. Clarissa Muse who married John Robertson.

All of these seem to have resided in Henderson Co., Tenn. John Coleman and Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell are interred in the John and Clarissa (Muse) Robertson cemetery 150 yards in front of the old John Robertson home 2 miles north of McNairy Co. line in Chester Co., Tenn. and 2 miles west of the original Mitchell home. Relatives claimed that John Coleman Mitchell and John Robertson traveled in covered wagons with relatives from Pittsylvania Co., Va. to Tennessee.

The land records of John Coleman Mitchell cannot be followed in Tennessee. It is assumed they were destroyed during the War and by a fire in 1881.

Tradition states that John Coleman Mitchell bought land at once when he settled in the vicinity near Finger, Tenn. and some claim that descendants living today may own this land. Due to lost records no one has verified this statement. He built at once a two story log house which was the custom for

*Had country
Chester Co*

*1850
with
John Hart
*
Robertson
Cemetery*

*from 1840
+ west of Black Branch*

pioneer settlers in those days. He lived in Tennessee around 20 years and died there on Dec. 19, 1870. Some idea of his success can be gathered from the census records. The Civil War occurred during those years and his sons were active and at least one gave his life to the Cause.

When John Coleman Mitchell died he was only 50 years old and his wife Angelina H. Mitchell was at that time only 47 years old and left a widow with young children to rear. Her oldest son was living when his father passed away but he passed away in less than 3 months after his father's death. She survived her husband 33 years and lived to see all of her children pass away except her youngest daughter, Mrs. Lou Eliza (Mitchell) Malone.

She was a member of the Sweet Lips Baptist Church. Her grandsons, Shelbin and Daniel Malone, remembered walking with her to her church when they were young boys. These children, so long as they lived, called her "the greatest grand mother that ever lived". She attended often the Oak Grove Cumberland Presbyterian Church with her son Henry Mitchell who was a member of that church. He was regular in his attendance there and it was easier for her to worship at her son's church.

Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell was loved by all of her descendants and all of the Muse family. Evidences of this was the preservation of the letter that follows, dated in 1851, and the will of her brother, Thomas Chattin Muse. He died a few years after his sister Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell moved to Tenn. His wife was Susan Mitchell who was John Coleman Mitchell's first cousin and was deceased. He left his entire estate to their little son, 7 years old, to be delivered when he was 21 years of age. In case of death of his son, Angelina H. Mitchell was to receive one half of his estate. The letter was written by her mother, who was Nancy Ann Muse. Today it is assumed that "biga" was a nickname for Elijah, one of her former neighbors who went to Tenn. with the caravan of settlers from Pittsylvania Co., Va. His surname has been stated as Robertson, but there is no proof. Since her son Daniel Chattin Muse also went to Tennessee and settled in Henderson Co., Tenn. It is assumed the final message was to "daniel" and his children, and the present to her was from her son, Daniel Muse.

THE LETTER OF ANN WRENN MUSE TO ANGELINA H. (MUSE) MITCHELL

October 27, 1851

My dear Child i am busied this morning in roling up the stockings that i send you by biga and oh angelina you may guess at my feeling but my prayers to my maker is that you may never experience what i now feel my most ardent wish for you is that you will strive to meet me in heaven where lofty mountains now lowering waves will never part us no more when i think that i am bereaved of my last Child it almost breaks my heart i have only one Comfort and that is believing that you have a kind and tender husband to protect you while you have to encounter with conflicts of this unfriendly World give my love to Mr. Mitchell and remember me often to your little children farewell farewell to my Child, Angelina H. Mitchell. ann muse Write soon.

Please to remember me affectionately to daniel and to his children and tell him i thank him for his present . Them small socks is for Tommy.

THE FAMILY OF JOHN COLEMAN AND ANGELINA H. (MUSE) MITCHELL

This information has been given in very brief statements that have been recalled in recent years.

J. THOMAS MITCHELL

If named, as early custom was, for father of his parents, his name may have

been John Thomas Mitchell. Not verified except to say his grandfather Mitchell was John Mitchell (1782-1844) and his grandfather Muse was Thomas Muse (1757-1832).

Thomas Mitchell was born 1844 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. (1850 census). He was only 6 years old when his parents, John Coleman and Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell, went to Tennessee. He grew up in that state. He became interested in becoming a physician. How he acquired his education is not known, but it has been said he attended a medical school one year in Kentucky. It is said also that he served in the War Between the States. He was known as Dr. Tom Mitchell at Jack's Creek, Tenn. In those days this meant he rode horseback over rural roads and trails through the forests. He carried the medicine in saddle bags. The distance, the weather, the hour of the day or night was never considered by the doctor. This means Tom Mitchell's life was dedicated to the welfare of others and it was a worthy one. Three months after his father's death he passed away on May 10, 1870 and was interred near his father. He never married.

LINDSEY MITCHELL

Lindsey Mitchell, the second son of John Coleman and Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell, was born in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on Aug. 31, 1845. (1845 on 1850 Census). He was five years old when he was taken to Tenn. and would have been 20 years old in the year 1865. As a teenage boy he entered the Confederate States Army and was killed in battle and was buried at Holly Springs, Mississippi. He gave his life for his homeland before he was a mature man. A greater sacrifice cannot be made. He was single. The date of his death was Aug. 9, 1863, age 17 yrs., 11 mos., 9 days.

JAMES R. MITCHELL

James R. Mitchell, the third son of John Coleman and Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell, was born in 1847 in Va. (1850 census). He grew up in Tennessee. No details regarding his short life. It has been said that he served in the War Between the States. He died age 17 years, 5 mos., 29 days in June 1864. He never married.

WILLIAM A. MITCHELL

William A. Mitchell, the fourth son of John Coleman and Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell, was born Dec. 29, 1847 in Va. He was only five months old when the census in 1850 was taken. He went to Tenn. that year with his parents and grew up in that state and died on Feb. 19, 1866 when only 16 years, 1 month and 21 days old. No other facts are known. He was single.

HENRY MITCHELL

Henry Mitchell, born Nov. 14, 1856 in Tenn., the sixth son of John Coleman and Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell, married Emma Jane Johnson, born near Pinson, Tenn. and died in Holly Springs, Tenn. and interred in New Friendship Cemetery. He belonged to Oak Grove Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He died Jan. 17, 1895, age 38 years, 2 mos., and 3 days. He was buried in Sweet Lips Cemetery on the right side of Daniel Mitchell. Henry and Emma Jane (Johnson) Mitchell resided in the Mitchell home. Their children:

- i. Annie May Mitchell, b. Oct. 9, 1890, d. Sept. 2, 1955.
- ii. Mamie Mitchell, b. Dec. 29, 1892.

- iii. Willie Mitchell, b. 1895, d. Aug. 1911. She was buried at New Friendship Baptist Cemetery north of Henderson, Tenn. She was single.

MARRIAGES

ANNIE MAY MITCHELL

Annie May Mitchell, the daughter of Henry and Emma Jane (Johnson) Mitchell, was born Oct. 9, 1890 and died Sept. 2, 1955 at Jackson, Tenn. and interred in New Friendship Cemetery, Jackson, Tenn. She married in 1907 at Pinson, Tenn. David Frank Jones, born 1888, died Nov. 1909 at Jackson, Tenn. They were both interred in New Friendship Cemetery, Jackson, Tenn. Their only child was:

- i. Willie Verlin Jones, b. July 2, 1909 at Henderson, Tenn. She mar. at Jackson, Tenn. on Nov. 11, 1928 Warner Hobert Jeter (Jim), b. Sept. 25, 1907 at Pinson, Tenn. He is the son of Francis Marion Jeter who mar. Sarah Annie Moore. They reside at Jackson, Tenn. He was Captain of the Fire Department of Jackson for 28 years. Their children:
 - i. Gerald Hays Jeter, b. Dec. 25, 1929 at Pinson, Tenn.
 - ii. Eddie Wyane Jeter, b. Nov. 16, 1931 at Pinson, Tenn.
 - iii. Peggy Joan Jeter, b. June 7, 1933 at Pinson, Tenn.
 - iv. Warner Bruce Jeter, b. Sept. 13, 1944 at Jackson, Tenn.

MARRIAGES

GERALD HAYS JETER

Gerald Hays Jeter, born Dec. 25, 1929, the son of Warner Hobert and Willie Verlin (Jones) Jeter, married at Trenton, Tenn. in March, 1954 Wanda Bodkin. They reside in Jackson, Tenn. He has served as Jackson's Policeman for 16 years. Their children:

- i. Philip Hays Jeter, b. 1956.
- ii. Palma June Jeter, b. 1959.

EDDIE WYANE JETER

Eddie Wyane Jeter, born Nov. 16, 1931, the son of Warner Hobert and Willie Verlin (Jones) Jeter, married in April 1954 Joan Larue of Dyersburg, Tenn. Their children:

- i. Phyllis Lynn Jeter, b. 1955.
- ii. Myple Wyane Jeter, b. 1956.
- iii. Tammy Jeter, b. 1965.

They reside in Bolivar, Tenn. where he has served as a Highway Patrolman for 16 years.

WARNER BRUCE JETER

Warner Bruce Jeter, born Sept. 13, 1944 at Jackson, Tenn., the son of Warner Hobert and Willie Verlin (Jones) Jeter, married Dec. 28, 1968 Rita Joan Hudock. They reside in Chicago, Ill. They have 2 children:

- i. John Warner Jeter, b. Oct. 19, 1969.
- ii. Lauren Marie Jeter, b. Jan. 17, 1971.

PEGGY JOAN JETER

Peggy Joan Jeter, born June 7, 1933, is the daughter of Warner Hobert and Willie Verlin (Jones) Jeter. She married on Sept. 5, 1953 William Thomas Hilton. They were divorced in 1958.

She has had variety in her career. She was in Hollywood for 7 years in T.V. and screen work. She was a regular member of the Dr. Kildare series and other T.V. shows. In the Movie of Bill Wallace, the Missionary to China, Joan Jeter played the part of the nurse Everly Hays. This work was not a satisfaction to Peggy Joan Jeter. She desired to be active in work helpful to young people. She returned to Tennessee, entered the University of Tenn. and completed the Master Degree in Sociology. She is now the Executive Director of the Outlook in Nashville, Tenn. Her work is with handicapped people.

Mrs. Joan (Jeter) Hilton married the second time on Nov. 29, 1971 Ray Wintker. He was working on his Ph. D. degree in Psychology.

Mrs. Annie May (Mitchell) Jones, the widow of David Frank Jones, married the second time John Clint Sells around December, 1914. He was born Sept. 3, 1896, Chester Co., Tenn., the son of David Solomon Sells who married Alice Samantha Treadway. Their children were 5 sons:

- i. Vonsell Mitchell Sells, b. Nov. 2, 1915. He lives in Morristown, Tenn.
- ii. John Gilbert Sells, b. June 4, 1918. He did live at White Sands New Mex.
- iii. Shelbin Malone Sells, b. Aug. 11, 1921. He lives in Calif.
- iv. Clive Maxwell Sells, b. June 18, 1923. He lives in Jackson, Tenn.
- v. James Clint Sells, b. July 28, 1926. He d. Aug. 31, 1966.

MARRIAGES

VONSELL MITCHELL SELLS

Vonsell Mitchell Sells, born Nov. 2, 1915 at Pinson, Tenn. is the son of John Clint and Annie May (Mitchell) Sells and the grandson of Dave Sells who married Alice Treadway. He married on May 18, 1944 at Hiawasse, Ga. Dorothy Barnes, born May 12, 1921 at Benham, Ky. He served in the U.S. Navy in 1945. He is employed at T.V.A. John Sevier Plant, Rogersville, Tenn. They are the parents of:

- i. James Lee Sells (Jimmie), born March 24, 1945 at Murphy, N.C. He mar. Dec. 21, 1963 in the First Baptist Church, Rogersville, Tenn. Margaret Price. They reside at 238 Parker Road, Morristown, Tenn. Their children:
 - a. Leigh Alice Sells, b. Dec. 24, 1967.
 - b. James Paxton Sells, b. March 4, 1970.

SHELBIN MALONE SELLS

Shelbin Malone Sells, born Aug. 11, 1921, is the son of John Clint and Annie May (Mitchell) (Jones) Sells and the grandson of David and Alice (Treadway) Sells. He married in 1945 in Wisconsin Louisa ?, born ca. 1923. They reside in California. Their children are:

- i. Rose Mary Sells
- ii. Jackie Sells

Information given by relatives.

CLIVE MAXWELL SELLS

Clive Maxwell Sells, born Jan. 14, 1924 at Pinson, Tenn., is the son of John Clint and Annie May (Mitchell) (Jones) Sells and the grandson of David and Alice Treadway Sells. He married on June 24, 1949 at Corinth, Miss. Sarah Blockman, born Aug. 13, 1927 at Jackson, Miss. She is the daughter of Paul Blockman who married Nell Luckner. Clive Maxwell Sells served in the U.S. Army 1943, 1944 and 1945; Tennessee National Guard 1947-1973. He is employed by the Tenn. Hy. Dept. They are the parents of:

- i. Maxwell Sells (Max), b. Aug. 2, 1952 at Jackson, Tenn.

Family data.

JOHN GILBERT SELLS

John Gilbert Sells, born June 4, 1918 at Pinson, Tenn., is the son of John Clint Sells who married Mrs. Annie May (Mitchell) Jones, the widow of David Frank Jones. He is also the grandson of David Sells who married Alice Treadway. On April 7, 1939 at Corinth, Miss. John Gilbert Sells married Sylenia Mae Shelton, the daughter of Scuddes and Viola Shelton.

He grew up in Tennessee. Details of his youth are unknown. An article in Chester County Independent, Henderson, Tenn. upon his retirement after 28 years of government service, reveals the following facts regarding his life activities. He served more than two years in the U.S. Army during World War II. Following W.W. II he entered civil service, working in procurement for the U.S. Navy. His employment was at Memphis, Tenn. until 1960 for the Navy. From 1960 to 1965 he worked for the U.S. Air Force in the same city. He transferred to his Army assignment at Redstone Arsenal in 1965 and resided in Huntsville, Ala. for three years. In 1968, he, John Gilbert Sells, was transferred from Redstone Arsenal to the White Sands Missile Range where he was assigned in the Contract Administration Division of W.S.M.R. Procurement Directorate. After one year with the purchasing and contracting office at Holloman Air Force Base near Alamogordo, N.M., he transferred to the main office in 1969.

John Gilbert Sells was a charter member of the White Sands Chapter of the National Contract Management Association. He served as treasurer and later was vice-president. He served also on several W.S.M.R. boards and committees. He received service awards and a citation for his service. Upon his retirement at a farewell luncheon in his honor, he was presented certificates and his retirement papers. After leaving Alamogordo, N.M. they reside on a farm near Henderson, Tenn. They are the parents of 2 sons:

- i. James Ronald Sells)
- ii. John Donald Sells)- twins born ca. 1951.

MARRIAGES

JAMES RONALD SELLS

James Ronald Sells married Sept. 19, 1972 in Friendship Baptist Church Eulena Cupples, the daughter of George Cupples. He graduated from College in 1972.

JOHN DONALD SELLS

John Donald Sells (Donnie) married June 19, 1973 Martha Faulkner. He graduated from college in Dec. 1972. He is employed at Jackson General Hospital as Laboratory Technician.

MAMIE MITCHELL

Mamie Mitchell, born Dec. 29, 1892, the daughter of Henry and Emma Jane (Johnson) Mitchell, was born at Pinson, Tenn. and died at Jackson, Tenn. in Jan. 1949. She married Robert C. Webster. He died in 1951 at Jackson, Tenn. Their children:

- i. Hazel Mitchell Webster
- ii. Robert Webster, deceased age 17 years.
- iii. Daniel Webster.

The data for the section of Henry Mitchell is through the courtesy of Mrs. W. H. Jeter and the Sells family.

DANIEL MITCHELL (See p. 507)

Daniel Mitchell, born June 7, 1853 in Tenn., was the son of John Coleman and Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell. He grew up in Chester Co., Tenn. and died there on Dec. 7, 1881, age 28 years, 6 months. He married around 1876 in Chester Co., Tenn. Sarah J. Hutcherson. She was born Jan. 15, 1860 at Finger, Tenn. and died Feb. 12, 1946. They were both interred in Sweet Lips Cemetery near Finger, Tenn. She was a daughter of George Washington Hutcherson who married Sarah Jane Carson. Their other children were Sarah J. Hutcherson and Mary Hutcherson, who were twins. Another daughter was Jenny Hutcherson. They had 2 sons, George Hutcherson and Thomas Norton Hutcherson, who married in 1885 Georgia Ann Autry. The children of Daniel and Sarah J. (Hutcherson) Mitchell were:

- i. John Clarence Edmond Mitchell, b. Dec. 2, 1877, d. Apr. 21, 1954.
- ii. Taker Jane Mitchell, b. Dec. 1879, d. Dec. 19, 1919. (See p. 517)
- iii. Zula Z. Mitchell, b. Nov. 5, 1881, d. Aug. 6, 1958. (See p. 517)

JOHN CLARENCE EDMOND MITCHELL

or

JOHN CLARENCE MITCHELL

John Clarence Mitchell, the only son of Daniel and Sarah J. (Hutcherson) Mitchell, was also the only Mitchell grandson of John Coleman and Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell. It seems wise to state facts regarding his name lest questions arise. He was named John Clarence Edmond Mitchell and he was called Eddie by some. His signature as a voter and also for his Social Security card was John Clarence Mitchell. He was born Dec. 2, 1877. He died April 21, 1954. He was 4 years old when his father died. His mother, Sarah J. (Hutcherson) Mitchell, with children, lived in the home of her brother, Mr. George W. Hutcherson, after the death of Daniel Mitchell.

John Clarence Mitchell grew up to be a fearless man. He was a master horseman, and an excellent horse trainer. He was a merchant and owned his own store one mile from the home of his ancestor, John Coleman Mitchell.

Around 1905 John Clarence Mitchell married Maudie Mae Hutcherson, his first cousin, the daughter of Thomas Norton Hutcherson who married Georgia Ann Autry in 1885. Maudie Mae Hutcherson, born on Jan. 20, 1888, died June 10, 1929. John Clarence and Maudie Mitchell were interred in Sweet Lips Cemetery. Their children are:

- i. James Ovid Mitchell, b. Nov. 30, 1906.
- ii. Howell Dee Mitchell, called Hal, b. Nov. 7, 1908
- iii. John L. Mitchell, b. Aug. 3, 1911. (See pp. 515 and 602)
- iv. Allie Mae Mitchell, b. Feb. 10, 1916. (See p. 515)
- v. F. C. Mitchell, b. Sept. 30, 1925. (See p. 516)

MARRIAGES

JAMES OVID MITCHELL

James Ovid Mitchell, son of John Clarence and Maudie Mae (Hutcherson) Mitchell, was born Nov. 30, 1906. He married in April 1936 Mary Lou Naylor. He died from a heart attack Dec. 18, 1965. He was intensely interested in family records. His information he intended to contribute was not sent since he died suddenly. Their children are:

- i. Donald Lee Mitchell, b. Aug. 16, 1939.
- ii. Nola Jean Mitchell, b. Nov. 21, 1942.
- iii. Billy Lynn Mitchell, b. July 21, 1946.
- iv. Scottie Mac Mitchell, b. May 16, 1951.

HOWELL DEE MITCHELL

or

HAL MITCHELL

He was the son of John Clarence and Maudie Mae (Hutcherson) Mitchell. He was born Nov. 1, 1908. He married on July 17, 1927 at Finger, Tenn. Frankie Mae Tedford, born Dec. 14, 1908, the daughter of Herbert Franklin Tedford, born May 28, 1872, died Dec. 1945 who married Virginia Elizabeth Smith, born Aug. 8, 1879 and died in 1949. Their children are:

- i. Billy Frank Mitchell, b. May 17, 1928.
- ii. Maudie Jean Mitchell, b. June 3, 1930.

MARRIAGES

MAUDIE JEAN MITCHELL

Maudie Jean Mitchell, born June 3, 1930 at Finger, McNairy Co., Tenn., is the daughter of Howell D. Mitchell (Hal) who married Frankie Mae Tedford and the granddaughter of John Clarence Edmond and Maudie Mae (Hutcherson) Mitchell. She married on Jan. 4, 1950 at Corinth, Miss., Willard Foster Tocker, born June 14, 1928, McNairy Co., Tenn., the son of Buel Tocker, born May 5, 1902 who married Ena Harris, born Sept. 20, 1908.

Maudie Jean Mitchell attended Oak Ridge Elementary School one and a half years. Then she enrolled at Finger, Tenn. Elementary and Junior High School and graduated in 1946. In 1948 she graduated from Chester Co., High School. For one year before her marriage she was employed at Brown Shoe Co., Selmer, Tenn. She attends the Methodist Church at Millington, Tenn. Politically she is a Republican. They are the parents of:

- i. Randy Lee Tocker, b. Jan. 23, 1951, Memphis, Tenn.
- ii. Jerry Stenie Tocker, b. March 26, 1954, Selmer, Tenn.
- iii. Lisa Jean Tocker, b. July 30, 1961, Memphis, Tenn.

MARRIAGES

RANDY LEE TOCKER

Randy Lee Tocker, born Jan. 22, 1951, Memphis, Tenn., the son of Willard Foster and Maudie Jean (Mitchell) Tocker, married Ola Shelton on Aug. 23, 1969 in Southhaven, Miss. They are the parents of:

- i. Randy Lee Tocker Jr., b. April 3, 1971.

BILLY FRANK MITCHELL

Billy Frank Mitchell, born May 17, 1928 at Finger, Chester Co., Tenn., is the son of Howell D. Mitchell (Hal) who married Frankie Mae Tedford, and the grandson of John Clarence Edmond and Maudie Mae (Hutcherson) Mitchell. He married on June 30, 1958 at Corinth, Miss. Maggie Lee Johnson, born Jan. 22, 1934 at Bethel Springs, Tenn., the daughter of R. D. and Julia Mae (Henry) Johnson.

Billy Frank Mitchell's school record is as follows. He graduated from Finger Elementary School, Finger, Tenn. in 1941. Then he attended Finger Jr. H.S. one year. He graduated from Chester Co. High School, Henderson, Tenn., Class of 1945. He then enrolled at Freed-Hardman College, Henderson, Tenn. for the session 45-1946. Later he was a student at Northeast Miss. Jr. College, Booneville, Miss., year 54-1955, and at Mississippi State University, session of 55-1956. He did extension work on campus of NEMJC, Booneville, Miss. and graduated from Bethel College, McKenzie, Tenn. in Class 56-1957, receiving B.S. degree in Education with Major in History and Minor in English and Social Science.

His military service was from Nov. 21, 1950 until Aug. 20, 1952. He served 10 months in Korea in the 9th Inf. Regt. 2nd Inf. Division. He was honorably discharged with rank of Sgt. He received Combat Inf. Badge; Dist. Unit Citation; Korean Service Medal - w/1 Campaign Star; and U.N. Service Medal.

Billy Frank Mitchell has been an employee of the Brown Shoe Company through the years since 1953 to the present time. He has served also as secretary and treasurer of the B. S. & W. Union, Local # 766, Selmer, Tenn. They attend the Baptist Church. He is a Republican. They reside at 191 Country Club Lane, Selmer, Tenn. Their children were all born at Selmer, Tenn. They are:

- i. Judith Lynn Mitchell, b. Aug. 30, 1959.
- ii. Janet Lee Mitchell, b. April 20, 1964.
- iii. Stanley Frank Mitchell, b. Nov. 1, 1967.

JOHN L. MITCHELL (See also p. 602)

John L. Mitchell, born Aug. 3, 1911, is the son of John Clarence and Maudie Mae (Hutcherson) Mitchell. He married on Dec. 8, 1941 at Hollis, Okla. Sula Emeline Hill. Their children:

- i. Mary Helen Mitchell, b. Feb. 13, 1944.
- ii. John Douglas Mitchell, b. Nov. 29, 1946.
- iii. Dwight Dale Mitchell, b. Aug. 12, 1953. (See also p. 602)

ALLIE MAE MITCHELL

Allie Mae Mitchell, born Feb. 10, 1916, is the daughter of John Clarence and Maudie Mae (Hutcherson) Mitchell. She married in September 1934 at Corinth, Miss. Leonard Stephens. Their children:

- i. Betty Catherine Stephens, b. Aug. 27, 1935.
- ii. Katie Marie Stephens, b. April 25, 1943.
- iii. Bobby Neal Stephens, b. Aug. 21, 1946.
- iv. Brenda Gail Stephens, b. Dec. 23, 1950.
- v. Eddie Wayne Stephens, b. Dec. 5, 1956.
- vi. Patsey Stephens)
- vii. Peggy Stephens) - twins b. Dec. 22, 1957.

F. C. MITCHELL

F. C. Mitchell, born Sept. 30, 1925 in McNairy Co., Tenn. is the fifth child of John Clarence and Maudie Mae (Hutcherson) Mitchell. He married in June 1945 Doris Charline Engle at Denver, Colorado. Their children:

- i. Teddy Clark Mitchell, b. July 12, 1946.
- ii. Diana Lynne Mitchell, b. Dec. 19, 1948.
- iii. David Kentone Mitchell, b. March 14, 1952.

They were divorced in 1959. Today F. C. Mitchell is a retired Major from the Air Force and resides in Calif. F. C. and Doris Charlene Mitchell were divorced in 1959.

F. C. Mitchell (Ted), lost his mother when he was 3 years and 9 months old. His father, his sister Allie Mae Mitchell, who was only 14 years old, his brother John and F. C. lived on as a family for a number of years. After his father's second marriage and his divorce later, F. C. went to live with his brother, Howell D. Mitchell's family. In his brother's home in 1934 he was 6 years old and Billy Frank Mitchell, his nephew, was 4 years old. In the next 7 years they were more like brothers to each other than uncle and nephew and this is true today. In 1941 he went to live with his brother James Ovid Mitchell and remained there until he graduated from Chester County High School in 1943. Entering the U.S. Army Air Corps in late 1943, he graduated from the Aviation Cadet Pilot Training School in 1945 as an Army Air Corps Officer and pilot.

After their marriage in 1945 F. C. Mitchell and his wife lived in Denver, Colo. In 1948 he entered the University of Colorado, Boulder, Colo. and graduated in 1951 with an A.B. degree in Physical Science. In Sept. 1952 he was recalled to active duty with the Air Force. He was on duty 18 years and retired in 1970 with rank of Major. During those years he was sent to the University of Okla. on a training program (1963-1965) and acquired the B.S. degree in Mathematics in 1965.

In 1961, while serving in Japan, he married the second time Metsako Shimote, a native Japanese girl in Tokyo, Japan. They have no children. They reside now at Rancho Cordova, Calif.

JOHN CLARENCE MITCHELL

John Clarence Mitchell married the second time in 1933 Artie Mae Massengill. They were the parents of one son:

- i. George Wayne Mitchell, born Sept. 26, 1934.

His parents were divorced in Dec. 1934.

MARRIAGE

GEORGE WAYNE MITCHELL

George Wayne Mitchell, born Sept. 26, 1934 at Finger, McNairy Co., Tenn., is the son of John Clarence and Artie Mae (Massengill) Mitchell. He is the grandson of Daniel L. and Sarah J. (Hutcherson) Mitchell.

He married on Sept. 21, 1956 in Corinth, Miss. Linda Faye Holifield, born Aug. 19, 1941, the daughter of David P. Holifield who married Lellie Pearl Forsythe. They reside at 2112 Henderson Highway, Jackson, Tenn.

Their children:

- i. Anthony Wayne Mitchell, b. Nov. 9, 1957 at Joliet, Ill.
- ii. Valerie Kaye Mitchell, b. June 2, 1959 at Joliet, Ill.
- iii. George Christopher Mitchell, b. Apr. 11, 1965 at Jackson, Tenn.

70

TAKER JANE MITCHELL

Taker Jane Mitchell, b. December 1879, died Dec. 19, 1919, was the daughter of Daniel L. and Sarah J. (Hutcherson) Mitchell and the granddaughter of John Coleman and Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell. She married in 1901 Dr. James White. Their children were:

- i. Vera White, b. Dec. 8, 1902.
- ii. Luther L. White, b. July 1905.
- iii. Neil White, b. May 10, 1908.
- iv. Ruth Lee White, b. July, 1914.
- v. Mary Jo White, b. Dec. 19, 1919.

ZULA Z. MITCHELL

Zula Z. Mitchell, born Nov. 5, 1881, died Aug. 6, 1958, was the daughter of Daniel and Sarah J. (Hutcherson) Mitchell. She married in 1902 Hubert Smith. Their children:

- i. Freddie Clifford Smith, b. Dec. 8, 1903, d. June 12, 1924.
- ii. Glen Theodore Smith, b. Sept. 22, 1906.
- iii. Willard Mitchell Smith, b. April 29, 1912.

END

Sources of information, family records, census records, court records, gravestones, news media, and by courtesy of Billy Frank Mitchell.

LOU ELIZA MITCHELL

Lou Eliza Mitchell, born Sept. 21, 1866 at Henderson near Finger, Tenn., was the youngest child of John Coleman and Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell. They were members of Sweet Lips Baptist Church. She married at Henderson, Chester Co., Tenn. on Dec. 12, 1889 William Harrison Malone, born Oct. 5, 1867 at Henderson, Tenn. and died there Oct. 13, 1925. She died March 13, 1960 at Henderson, Tenn. at around the age of 93 $\frac{1}{2}$ years. They were interred in Sweet Lips Cemetery 8 miles east of Henderson, Tenn. They were members of the Church of Christ. He was the son of Daniel Malone. They had 4 sons. All were born at Henderson, Tenn.

- i. Shelbin Cratus Malone, b. June 25, 1891, d. July 26, 1951.
- ii. Daniel Lawson Malone, b. Nov. 16, 1892, d. March 15, 1952.
- iii. William Coleman Malone, b. Aug. 29, 1895, d. Nov. 16, 1961.
- iv. F. Muse Malone, b. March 17, 1902.

SHELBIN CRATUS MALONE

Shelbin Cratus Malone, born June 25, 1891 at Henderson, Tenn., was the oldest son of William Harrison and Lou Eliza (Mitchell) Malone. He married on March 2, 1919 Clara Ruth Hardeman, born April 12, 1898, the daughter of Robert Hardeman, who married Georgia Anne Haggard. All were citizens of Henderson, Tenn. He died there on July 26, 1951. He was a Trustee of Chester Co., Tenn. for 18 years. After that he served as Post Master in Henderson for many years. He was always ready to help others solve their problems. Due to his life as a public servant he had many friends. Their children:

- i. Geneva Ann Malone, b. June 23, 1923.
- ii. William Harrison Malone, (Billy), b. June 3, 1926.
- iii. Martha Jean Malone, b. July 27, 1928.

MARRIAGES

GENEAVA ANN MALONE

Geneava Ann Malone, born June 23, 1923 at Henderson, Tenn., was the daughter of Shelbin Cratus and Ruth (Hardeman) Malone. She married (date not given) Johnny Nagel. They have 1 son and twin daughters and were residing at 328 Sumerset Lane, Montgomery, Alabama.

MARTHA JEAN MALONE

Martha Jean Malone, born July 27, 1928 at Henderson, Tenn. is the daughter of Shelbin Cratus and Ruth (Hardeman) Malone. She married at Henderson, Tenn. on June 16, 1949 Howard Lee Usery, born at Steele, Missouri on Feb. 3, 1924, the son of Leonard Lee Usery who married Alma Emerson. They reside in Greenfield, Tenn. Martha Jean Usery was awarded a B.A. degree from Abilene Christian College. She teaches school and is a member of Delta Kappa Gamma. Their children:

- i. James Shelbin Usery, b. Jan. 12, 1951. He is a National Merit Finalist.
- ii. Jerry Craig Usery, b. Oct. 25, 1952.
- iii. Jane Ann Usery, b. Jan. 8, 1955.

Courtesy of Mrs. L. L. Usery.

WILLIAM HARRISON MALONE

William Harrison Malone, (Billy), born June 3, 1926 at Henderson, Tenn. is the son of Shelbin Cratus and Ruth (Hardeman) Malone. He married on June 16, 1951 at Palmersville, Tenn. Robbye Marie McClain, born Feb. 4, 1930, Palmersville, Tenn. She is the daughter of Leonard McClain who married Dec. 24, 1915 Chloë Morris. William Harrison Malone is a graduate of University of Tenn. in Civil Engineering and Robbye Marie McClain graduated also at University of Tenn., majoring in Home Economics. Today Mrs. Malone is a teacher of 4th grade children and Mr. Malone is the Blast Furnace Engineer of the Republic Steel Corp. They reside in Northfield, Ohio. They and their children are affiliated with the Church of Christ. Their children:

- i. Laura Malone, b. Sept. 5, 1952.
- ii. Robin Neil Malone, b. Oct. 2, 1956.

DANIEL LAWSON MALONE

Daniel Lawson Malone (Dan), born Nov. 16, 1892 at Henderson, Tenn., is the son of William Harrison and Lou Eliza (Mitchell) Malone. He died March 15, 1952. He married Fleetie Ophelia Record on Dec. 12, 1915 at Henderson, Tenn. She was the daughter of James Robert Record who married Mary Jane Jones. Fleetie Ophelia Record was born Dec. 13, 1895 at Sardis, Tenn. Their children:

- i. Cecil Ganoid Malone, b. April 28, 1918.
- ii. Mazie Lou Malone, b. June 30, 1923.
- iii. Robert Harrison Malone, b. Jan. 10, 1921.
- iv. Edith Marie Malone, b. Sept. 30, 1927.
- v. Charles Daniel Malone, b. June 3, 1934.

MARRIAGES

CECIL GANOID MALONE

Cecil Ganoid Malone, born April 28, 1918 at Henderson, Tenn., Route #3, is the son of Daniel Lawson and Fleetie Ophelia (Record) Malone. He married at Michie, Tenn. on May 25, 1941 Nelda Lurlene Weaver, born Aug. 21, 1920 at Finger, Tenn. She is the daughter of Isaac Clarence Weaver who married Reddie Bell Smith. Their children are:

- i. Johnny Cecil Malone, b. April 10, 1942.
- ii. Danny Clarence Malone, b. Sept. 19, 1943. He is married. They have a daughter named Cynthia Dianne Malone, b. June 18, 1967. The requested information for him was unfortunately not received.

MARRIAGES

JOHNNY CECIL MALONE

*416 Arlington, Jackson, TN
38301*

Johnny Cecil Malone, born April 10, 1942 at Selmer, McNairy Co., Tenn. is the son of Cecil Ganoid Malone who married Nelda Lurlene Weaver. On April 17, 1971 Johnny Cecil Malone married in East Laurel Baptist Church in Hart's Bridge Community, Madison Co., Tenn. Judy Irene Mainord, born Dec. 10, 1948 at Doctor's Hospital, Madison Co., Tenn. She is the daughter of Akrel Alvin Mainord, born Feb. 14, 1906, died Dec. 1966, who married Verna Ella Smith, born Dec. 31, 1906, died Aug. 1963. She is the granddaughter of Henry Allen Mainord, born 1869, died Nov. 8, 1942 who married Lela Brown, born 1879, died ?. She is also the granddaughter of Norris Sidney Smith, born Aug. 1, 1866, died March 30, 1942 who married Mary Durbin, born Sept. 11, 1870, died Sept. 1, 1932.

Judy Irene Mainord graduated with the Class of 1966 from Beech Bluff High School. She was a student at Union University, Jackson, Tenn. 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ years and a member of the senior class when she married.

Johnny Cecil Malone grew up in the Chester Co., Tenn. community of Sweet Lips. He attended the public schools of Henderson. He graduated at Chester County High School and was the valedictorian of his class. He then graduated from Freed-Hardeman College with Magna Cum Laude. Also, while there he was the recipient of the Estes Kefauver Scholarship. He enrolled at the University of Missouri. While there he received the Kansas City Press Club Scholarship. The Sigma Delta Chi, professional journalism society, designated him the outstanding male graduate of the Missouri Journalism graduation class. He graduated Magna Cum Laude from the University of Missouri.

In 1969 he taught a class in Journalism at Lane College under a program underwritten by the Ford Foundation. He has been the recipient of a special award from the patients of Western State Psychiatric Hospital for continuous coverage of hospital activities. In 1972, after eight years on the staff of the Sun News, Jackson, Tenn., he was promoted to News Editor of The Sun News. His assignment covered organization, design and production of each daily newspaper. In 1975 he is managing editor.

Johnny Cecil and Judy Malone reside at 13 Sweetbriar Circle, Jackson, Tenn. They are members of the Methodist Church. His hobbies include Book Reviews for the Sun Book Page, also independent studies in American History.

During the years 1965-1971, Johnny Cecil Malone was active in the National Guard. When he was discharged, his rank was Staff Sergeant.

EDITH MARIE MALONE

Edith Marie Malone, born Sept. 30, 1927 at Henderson, Tenn., Route #3, is the daughter of Daniel Lawson and Fleetie Ophelia (Record) Malone. She married at Corinth, Miss. on Aug. 8, 1950 Jerry Lee Karnes, born March 12, 1927, the son of Monroe Karnes, who married Bessie Migill. They reside in Nashville, Tenn. Their children are:

- i. Karal Marie Karnes, b. July 14, 1956.
- ii. Kathy Dianne Karnes, b. Oct. 21, 1958.

CHARLES DANIEL MALONE

Charles Daniel Malone, born June 3, 1934 at Henderson, Tenn., is the son of Daniel Lawson and Fleetie Ophelia (Record) Malone. He married on May 8, 1959 at Jackson, Tenn. Elizabeth Massey. She was born at Henderson, Tenn. and is the daughter of Benjamin Massey (Ben) who married Lessy Wallace. They reside at Jackson, Tenn. Their children:

- i. Sharon Anne Malone, b. Oct. 24, 1959.
- ii. Kason Anetta Malone, b. Jan. 18, 1964.

ROBERT HARRISON MALONE

Robert Harrison Malone, born Jan. 10, 1921 at Henderson, Tenn., the son of Daniel Lawson and Fleetie Ophelia (Record) Malone, has never married. He served his country three years during World War II. While on duty overseas he was captured by the Germans and was in prison 5 months. He resides with his mother at Henderson, Tenn. Route #3.

This data was sent by Mrs. Daniel Lawson Malone.

F. MUSE MALONE
(See also p. 331-E)

F. Muse Malone, born March 17, 1902 is the only living son of William Harrison and Lou Eliza (Mitchell) Malone. He was born in the two story house built by his grandfather, John Coleman Mitchell (1819-1870), and he resided there until 1962. He sold his interest in the ancestral estate and resides in 1975 four miles south of Henderson, Tenn. on Highway # 45. He married at the home of Magistrate James at Henderson, Tenn. on May 19, 1929 Allye Jewell McKenzie, born Sept. 25, 1908, the daughter of John Angus McKenzie who was married to Loudella Carter in 1899 by the Justice of the Peace in McNairy Co., Tenn. Their children:

- i. Billy Jack Malone, b. March 25, 1930.
- ii. Donald Mac Malone)
- iii. Linda Lou Malone)--twins b. June 27, 1943.

Mr. and Mrs. Malone are members of the Finger Church of Christ. They reared their children in this church. All are members today of the Church of Christ except Don and Barbara, his wife, who are members of the Beverly Hills Baptist Church in Memphis, Tenn. Their children were a joy to them and all return home very often which keeps them happy. Their children are all married as follows.

MARRIAGES

BILLY JACK MALONE (See p. 521)

Billy Jack Malone, born March 25, 1930, is the son of F. Muse and Allye

Jewell (McKenzie) Malone. He married on Jan. 18, 1959 Betty Lou Peters, daughter of R.L. and Helen (Box) Peters. Their children:

- i. Patrick Lee Malone, b. Sept. 27, 1960.
- ii. Harry Jack Malone, b. Sept. 14, 1962.
- iii. Susan Lynn Malone, b. Nov. 21, 1968. iv. Philip.

They reside in Memphis, Tenn. and he is the owner of the business known as Jack Malone Sales Company.

Jack Malone graduated from high school in 1948. He then attended the West Tenn. Business College at Jackson, Tenn and was employed when he was called into War Service with the United States Air Force. He entered Nov. 29, 1951 and was honorably discharged in Dec. 1955 with the rank of S/Sgt. His 4 years of service was with Headquarters legal and claims office. His basic training was at Lackland Air Force Base in San Antonio, Texas. He spent 9 months at Reese Air Force Base, Lubbock, Tex. and the remainder of his 4 years of service was at Forbes Air Force Base, Topeka, Kansas in the Headquarters office.

Upon his discharge he entered the University of Tenn. to study mechanical engineering. Then he accepted a position with the Holmes Engineering Company for several years. Upon the retirement of Mr. Holmes, Jack Malone took over this business and is successful. His wife Betty Lou is a natural artist. She majored in art at Harding College. She married before she graduated. Later she studied the Real Estate business and is doing well in this field.

LINDA LOU MALONE

Linda Lou Malone, born June 27, 1943, the daughter of F. Muse and Allye Jewell (McKenzie) Malone, married on Sept. 19, 1962 James Burnett (Jim), the son of John and Grace (Claunch) Burnett. Their children:

- i. Philip Craig Burnett (Phil), b. July 15, 1963.
- ii. Brendon Keith Burnett ("Brent"), b. May 9, 1966.
- iii. Victor Lynn Burnett, b. April 20, 1970.

They reside in Corinth, Miss.

DONALD MAC MALONE

Donald Mac Malone, born June 27, 1943, the son of F. Muse and Allye Jewell (McKenzie) Malone, married on Dec. 17, 1966 Barbara Martin, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Roscoe Martin. They have one daughter: (See p. 602 for children)

- i. Daphne Dianne Malone, b. Oct. 22, 1970.

They reside in Memphis, Tenn. and are members of Beverly Hills Baptist Church, Southern Baptist.

WILLIAM COLEMAN MALONE

William Coleman Malone, born Aug. 29, 1895, died Nov. 16, 1961. He never married.

This data for John Coleman and Angelina H. (Muse) Mitchell's descendants has been contributed by Mr. and Mrs. F. Muse Malone and Mr. and Mrs. James Ovid Mitchell.

STELLA CLEMENT MITCHELL

Stella Clement Mitchell was the seventh daughter and eighth child of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell. She had the distinction of being the first of their children born in the house built in 1823. She was born there March 3, 1824 and died in the same house April 2, 1893. A marriage license was issued to John Fuller Hubbard and Stella C. Mitchell on Jan. 5, 1847. Anna Mitchell, her mother, gave consent and John C. Mitchell, her brother, was bondsman. Rev. A.W. Eanes performed the ceremony on Jan. 7, 1847. (Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg. & Min. Returns, p. 140). Their children and descendants are recorded in the Hubbard section. Refer to p. 154 ff.

END

THOMAS CHRISPIN MITCHELL
1833-1907

Thomas Chrispin Mitchell, born at Callands, Va. June 13, 1833, died in Georgia on March 18, 1907. He was the youngest child of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell. He was 11 years old when his father died. He grew up on the farm and learned how to farm and was especially interested in raising tobacco. Around 1848 he went to Georgia with Samuel Fuller and Augustin F. Hubbard when Samuel Fuller, the son of Solomon Fuller, went to test tobacco cultivation in that state. He was only 18 years old when they went the first time. He was impressed with the results. When the caravan went from Pittsylvania Co., Va. to Georgia he seems to have been among them.

He married in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on August 5, 1850 Miriam Diana Smith. She was born Dec. 1, 1831 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. and died in Georgia April 10, 1908. They resided at Danielsville, Madison Co., Ga. part of the time. While there they made a journey back to see everyone in 1853 or '54 and at least one time after Stella was an active little girl and this last visit was before the War Between the States. When they made the visit in 1854, his mother, Anna Mitchell, gave them 3 hand knitted coverlets which were treasured through the years. Seventy five years later one of his daughters, Virginia Caroline, said they were the prettiest she ever saw. Anna Atkins Mitchell and all the family loved Miriam Diana (Smith) Mitchell. One verification of this is that his sister, Stella (Mitchell) Hubbard, named one of her daughters Miriam Diana for this sister-in-law.

Thomas Chrispin Mitchell served in the Confederate States Army. He came home twice on a furlough. The last time it had rained. After he was gone the children found a print of his shoe in the garden. They covered it and it was there for a long time. He returned from the war safely. His beloved mother died a few days before Lee surrendered. He never went back to Va. He continued farming and reared a fine family. One of his daughters-in-law said of him many years after his death, "A man who walked with God" and added "The most saintly man I ever knew". They lived later at Ranger, Ga.

Their children:

- i. John Henry Mitchell, b. June 5, 1851, d. Dec. 9, 1929.
- ii. Fannie Ann Mitchell, b. Aug. 31, 1853, d. Nov. 24, 1887.
- iii. Stella Sydney Mitchell, b. Sept. 6, 1856.
- iv. Virginia Caroline Mitchell, b. Oct. 29, 1861.
- v. James Thomas Mitchell, b. Feb. 8, 1866.
- vi. Bettie Jane Mitchell, b. July 19, 1868, d. Aug. 1905.
- vii. Mary Arabella Mitchell, b. Jan. 31, 1859, d. April 29, 1894.

MARRIAGES

JOHN HENRY MITCHELL

John Henry Mitchell, born June 5, 1851 in Georgia, died Dec. 9, 1929 at Calhoun, Georgia. He married Nov. 19, 1871 Mattie Elmira Smith. She was born June 11, 1852 and died on Sept. 18, 1900. John Henry Mitchell was the oldest child of Thomas Chrispin and Miriam Diana (Smith) Mitchell. In December 1929 he was a very sick man. That year he had lost his life's savings in a bank during the great depression. He smiled when neighbors sympathized with him and replied, "Yes, but John is going to Heaven just the same.". In other words he was resting upon St. John 3:16: For God so loved the World, that he gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life". Money was not needed to buy salvation. He was residing in the home of a daughter. On Saturday he sang the hymn "In The Land Where We Never Grow Old". The theme was a solace to one who was an old, sick, Christian man. On Sunday morning a niece read from the Psalms for him. At noontime he died very suddenly. Their children:

- i. Vinnie Leal Mitchell, b. Jan. 25, 1875.
- ii. Miriam Reece Mitchell, b. Oct. 24, 1881.
- iii. Stella Mae Mitchell, b. March 14, 1889.
- iv. Sidney Maria Mitchell, b. Aug. 25, 1892.

MARRIAGES

VINNIE LEAL MITCHELL

Vinnie Leal Mitchell, born Jan. 23, 1875, the daughter of John Henry and Mattie Elmira (Smith) Mitchell, married Jan. 16, 1901, Moses Maxwell Dillard, born Oct. 20, 1847, died Oct. 28, 1902. She married the second time on Dec. 25, 1910 Robert Alonzo Hallum, born Aug. 25, 1858. No more facts were sent.

STELLA MAE MITCHELL

Stella Mae Mitchell, born March 14, 1889, was a daughter of John Henry and Mattie Elmira (Smith) Mitchell. She married Dec. 22, 1907 Silas Pinkney Chitwood, born June 23, 1882. Their children:

- i. Una Leal Chitwood, b. Feb. 20, 1909.
- ii. Vera Inez Chitwood, b. March 14, 1911.
- iii. Retha Travis Chitwood, b. Aug. 24, 1922.

SIDNEY MARIA MITCHELL

Sidney Maria Mitchell, born Aug. 25, 1892, was a daughter of John Henry and Mattie Elmira (Smith) Mitchell. She married on April 23, 1911 Jesse James Hallum Sr., born March 26, 1892. Their children:

- i. Jesse James Hallum Jr., b. Feb. 5, 1917.
- ii. Martha Gaynelle Hallum, b. Dec. 17, 1921.
- iii. Johnie Bob Hallum, b. Dec. 31, 1926.

END

FANNIE ANN MITCHELL

Fannie Ann Mitchell, born Aug. 31, 1853, died Nov. 24, 1887, was a daughter

of Thomas Chrispin and Miriam Diana (Smith) Mitchell. She married April 4, 1878 Fletcher Watts, who was a first cousin of William Harvey Watts. They had no children.

END

STELLA SIDNEY MITCHELL

Stella Sidney Mitchell, born Sept. 6, 1856, was a daughter of Thomas Chrispin and Miriam Diana (Smith) Mitchell. She married on Dec. 24, 1877 Henry William Pittman, born June 5, 1853, died July 10, 1917. In 1929 she was living and residing in the home of her son Harry Hardy Pittman, 988 Rollins St., Atlanta, Ga. An interesting story of her childhood was given. She was named Stella for her father's sister, Stella (Mitchell) Hubbard. On one visit her parents made to Virginia, she did not accompany them. When they went home her Aunt Stella sent her a gold dollar as a present to her namesake. She enjoyed this gift immensely. One day her mother asked her, "Where is your gold dollar?". Her reply was "I took it to the garden and planted it to raise more gold dollars.". The compiler's little son heard this told when Mrs. Stella Pittman was an old lady around 75 years of age. He said, "Ask her if she ever found her gold dollar.". Her reply was, "Tell Robert I never found my dollar.". Their children:

- i. Mortimer Harwell Pittman, b. Oct. 7, 1878.
- ii. Harry Hardy Pittman, b. Jan. 18, 1880.
- iii. Vesta Miriam Pittman, b. May 17, 1883.
- iv. Howard Pittman, b. March 21, 1886, d. March 10, 1903.
- v. Fannie Lou Pittman, b. Sept. 30, 1888, d. Oct. 31, 1924.
- vi. Rena Mae Pittman, b. April 15, 1891.
- vii. Grady Pittman, b. Jan. 12, 1894.
- viii. Martha Sue Pittman, b. Sept. 19, 1900.

MARRIAGES

MORTIMER HARWELL PITTMAN

Mortimer Harwell Pittman, born Oct. 7, 1878, was a son of Henry William and Stella Sidney (Mitchell) Pittman. He married March 12, 1905 Sue Williams, born Dec. 19, 1881. Their children:

- i. Stella Augusta Pittman, b. June 16, 1906.
- ii. Henry Harmon Pittman, b. March 5, 1911, d. Dec. 20, 1912.

HARRY HARDY PITTMAN

Harry Hardy Pittman, born Jan. 18, 1880, was a son of Henry William and Stella Sidney (Mitchell) Pittman. He married on Aug. 28, 1905 Lela Jarrett, born Dec. 20, 1881. They have no children.

VESTA MIRIAM PITTMAN

Vesta Miriam Pittman, born May 17, 1883, was the daughter of Henry William and Stella Sidney (Mitchell) Pittman. She married on Jan. 17, 1908 George V. Green, born Jan. 23, 1881. Their children:

- i. Lillie Beatrice Green, b. April 10, 1909.
- ii. Gladys Green, b. 1911 and d. in Nov. 1911.
- iii. George V. Green Jr., b. June 16, 1912
- iv. William Henry Green, b. Oct. 6, 1915.
- v. Infant b. and d. Jan. 5, 1920.

FANNIE LOU PITTMAN

Fannie Lou Pittman, born Sept. 3, 1888, died Oct. 31, 1925, was a daughter of Henry William and Stella Sidney (Mitchell) Pittman. She married on Oct. 16, 1914 Daniel Poarch. Their children:

- i. Gladys Beulah Poarch, b. Nov. 12, 1916.
- ii. Infant b. and d. in 1918.
- iii. Estelle Poarch, b. March 30, 1920.
- iv. Daniel Poarch, b. Dec. 29, 1921.
- v. Infant born dead 1924.

RENA MAE PITTMAN

Rena Mae Pittman, born April 15, 1891, was a daughter of Henry William and Stella Sidney (Mitchell) Pittman. She married July 13, 1913 William Franklin Jarrett, born June 17, 1889. Their children:

- i. Clarence Ralph Jarrett, b. May 16, 1914.
- ii. Jefferson Henry Jarrett, b. June 25, 1916.
- iii. Stella Virginia Jarrett)
- iv. Howard Vernon Jarrett) - twins, b. April 29, 1919.
- v. Miriam Jarrett, b. April 6, 1925.
- vi. Frances Grace Jarrett, b. July 1, 1927.

GRADY PITTMAN

Grady Pittman, born Jan. 12, 1894, the seventh child of Henry William and Stella Sidney (Mitchell) Pittman, married Oct. 16, 1914 Fannie Mae McHugh, born March 16, 1892. Children:

- i. Stella Bethuel Pittman, b. May 18, 1919.
- ii. Infant son born dead Jan. 6, 1925.

MARTHA SUE PITTMAN

Martha Sue Pittman, born Sept. 19, 1900, was the youngest child of Henry William and Stella Sidney (Mitchell) Pittman. She married May 10, 1928 Forrest Henry Thompson. He was born Dec. 18, 1894. They had no children when this data was sent.

END

VIRGINIA CAROLINE MITCHELL

Virginia Caroline Mitchell, born Oct. 29, 1861, was a daughter of Thomas Chrispin and Miriam Diana (Smith) Mitchell. She married Dec. 24, 1880 William Harvey Watts, born Feb. 17, 1856, died June 26, 1899. She was living in 1929 in Fairmount, Georgia and was a faithful member of the Sunday School class. Mr. John F. Hubbard was teacher of this class and was declared a good man. Their children:

- i. Mamie Miriam Menerva Watts, b. Oct. 2, 1881.
- ii. Nell Chrispin Columbus Watts, b. Feb. 14, 1884.
- iii. Emory Mitchell Hall Watts, b. Nov. 5, 1886, d. March 28, 1926.
- iv. Herbert Silvester Hall Watts, b. Aug. 13, 1889.

MARRIAGES

EMORY MITCHELL HALL WATTS

Emory Mitchell Hall Watts, the son of William Henry and Virginia Caroline (Mitchell) Watts, was born Nov. 5, 1886 and died March 28, 1926. He married on Dec. 7, 1913 Lillie May Rhoads, born Sept. 18, 1893. Their children:

- i. Virginia Blanche Watts, b. March 4, 1915.
- ii. Bessie Watts, b. April 20, 1919.
- iii. Edna May Watts, b. April 23, 1925.

HERBERT SYLVESTER WATTS

Herbert Sylvester Hall Watts, the son of William Henry and Virginia Caroline (Mitchell) Watts, was born Aug. 13, 1889 and married June 25, 1922 Jessie May Wells, born Feb. 24, 1890. Their children:

- i. Herbert Wells Watts, b. May 18, 1923.
- ii. Willa Agnes Watts, b. Sept. 3, 1924.
- iii. John Mitchell Watts, b. Jan. 20, 1930.

END

JAMES THOMAS MITCHELL

James Thomas Mitchell, born Feb. 8, 1866, was the son of Thomas Chrispin and Miriam Diana (Smith) Mitchell. He married Jan. 24, 1892 Lula Candace Meadows, born Sept. 5, 1872. He was a traveling salesman and according to circumstances he was drowned in 1901. His body was never recovered.

Children:

- i. James Thomas Mitchell Jr., b. Oct. 8, 1895.
- ii. Thomas Chrispin Mitchell II, b. Jan. 19, 1898, d. Nov. 21, 1928.

MARRIAGES

JAMES THOMAS MITCHELL JR.

James Thomas Mitchell Jr., born Oct. 8, 1895, the son of James Thomas and Lula Candace (Meadows) Mitchell, married April 14, 1923 Frances Lloyd, born Aug. 2, 1905. They resided in Atlanta, Ga. in 1929. He graduated from Georgia School of Technology in Architecture. Their son: Tomlyn Mitchell, born Jan. 12, 1924.

BETTIE JANE MITCHELL

Bettie Jane Mitchell, born July 19, 1868, was the daughter of Thomas Chrispin and Miriam Diana (Smith) Mitchell. She died in Aug. of 1905. She married Feb. 17, 1893 Samuel Jackson McCreath, born 1867. Their children:

- i. Vaughan McCreath, b. Dec. 3, 1893.
- ii. Paul McCreath, b. Aug. 19, 1896.
- iii. Jewel McCreath, b. July 1, 1898.
- iv. Dennis McCreath, b. May 14, 1902.

MARRIAGE

VAUGHAN MCCREATH

Vaughan McCreath, born Dec. 3, 1893, married and they had at least one child, Bettie Jane McCreath, but the details were never sent.

MARY ARBELL MITCHELL

Mary Arbell Mitchell, born Jan. 31, 1859, died April 29, 1924, was the child of Thomas Chrispin and Miriam Diana (Smith) Mitchell. She married Aug. 5, 1880 Henry Postell Owen, born June 28, 1859, died Dec. 6, 1928. They resided at Calhoun, Ga. Their children:

- i. Rembert Reese Owen, b. June 7, 1881.
- ii. Henry Bascom Owen, b. Jan. 31, 1883.
- iii. Quillian Postell Owen, b. June 1, 1885, d. June 24, 1911.
- iv. Beulah Mary Owen, b. Nov. 8, 1887.
- v. John Clifford Owen, b. Jan. 12, 1893.
- vi. William Vada Owen, b. June 2, 1902.
- vii. Annie Ray Owen, b. March 24, 1895, d. Sept. 9, 1900.
- viii. Infant son b. and d. in 1889.
- ix. Infant dau. b. and d. in 1891.
- x. Infant dau. b. and d. on March 24, 1897.

MARRIAGES

Rembert Reese Owen, born June 7, 1881, was the son of Henry Postell and Mary Arbell (Mitchell) Owen. He married Emma Kay, born July 28, 1880, died Feb. 22, 1915. They have no descendants. Rembert Reese Owen married the second time on May 1, 1917 Jeanette Susan Reeve, born May 1, 1890. Children:

- i. Rembert Reese Owen Jr., b. April 24, 1918.
- ii. Thomas Clifford Owen, b. May 7, 1922.
- iii. James Henry Owen, b. June 23, 1925.
- iv. David Moss Owen, b. June 14, 1928.

HENRY BASCOM OWEN

Henry Bascom Owen, born Jan. 31, 1883, was a son of Henry Postell and Mary Arbell (Mitchell) Owen. He married on Dec. 15, 1908 Carrie Lee Ellis, born Feb. 22, 1883. Their children:

- i. Ellis Raymond Owen, b. May 26, 1910.
- ii. Henry Bascom Owen, b. May 1, 1913.
- iii. Virginia Belle Owen, b. June 13, 1916.

JOHN CLIFFORD OWEN

John Clifford Owen, born Jan. 12, 1893, was a son of Henry Postell and Mary Arbell (Mitchell) Owen. He married on March 18, 1926 Allie Lee Jones, born Jan. 3, 1894. Their children:

- i. William Allen Owen, b. Feb. 16, 1927.

The descendants of Thomas Chrispin Mitchell are indebted to Miss Beulah May Owen, Mrs. James Thomas Mitchell Jr., Miss Mamie Watts, Mrs. Caroline Pittman and Mrs. Vinnie Hallum who gave care in supplying from family records the many names and dates here included. This data was sent around 1929. At that time all of the descendants of Thomas Chrispin Mitchell lived in Georgia.

SARAH MITCHELL

Sarah Mitchell, born Dec. 28, 1812, died 1895 in the month of March. She was the daughter of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell and was always called Sallie and "Aunt Sallie" by her nieces and nephews. Sarah Mitchell married Nov. 10, 1832 Asa Arnn. Rev. Orson Martin performed the ceremony. (See Ministers Returns, Pitts. Co., Va., p. 100.) He died before 1850, but the date is unknown. The 1850 U. S. Census of Pittsylvania Co., Va. shows Sarah Arnn as head of her household. She was listed as a widow and farmer 38 years old. Her real estate was evaluated at 500. The 1860 census showed progress. She had \$1,500 in real estate and \$250 in personal property, and she had sustained their 2 sons and their daughter. Their children were:

- i. Clotilda Diadem Arnn was 22 years old, therefore born in 1838. (1860 census.)
- ii. John Sydney Arnn, b. 1841, d. Sept. 23, 1868. (Death Register, Pitts. Co., Va.) A very excellent young man. He was loved by all who knew him. He was interred in his grandfather John Mitchell's graveyard. Single.
- iii. William Thomas Arnn was born ca1835. (1860 census.) See also pp. 573, 574.

MARRIAGES

CLOTILDA DIADEM ARNN

Clotilda Diadem Arnn, b. 1838 (1860 census) was the daughter of Asa and Sarah (Mitchell) Arnn. The Ministers Returns, Pittsylvania Co., Va., records that Rev. William McDowell performed the wedding ceremony of Bartlett E. Atkins and Clotilda D. Aron on Nov. 22, 1859. Their children:

- i. An infant b. and d. Oct. 1860. Interred in graveyard at John Mitchell's place.
- ii. Henrietta J. Atkins, b. Sept. 19, 1861, d. Feb. 6, 1906, age 44 years, 4 mos. and 18 days. She married (date unknown) John Fletcher Harris. They resided in Danville, Va. Upon death she was interred beside her mother in the Mitchell graveyard. They had two sons: Onyx Harris; Opal Harris.

WILLIAM THOMAS ARNN

William Thomas Arnn, the son of Asa and Sallie (Mitchell) Arnn, was born around 1835 (1860 census). He married at some date after the 1860 census, and the name of his bride is unknown. A relative recalled their children, years later, as far as she could remember, whom she said were: Louella, John, Annie, Sallie and Craighead Arnn. No doubt their surname was spelled Aron or Aaron. They resided in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Louella Arnn (Aron) married Henry Riddle.

Annie Arnn (Aron) married John Reynolds.

Sarah Arnn (Sallie) married a Mr. Patterson.

Craighead Arnn (Aron) went to Granite City, Ill. No more data secured.

NOTE: CHECK INDEX FOR ADDITIONAL PAGES CONCERNING ASA ARNN, HENRIETTA (ATKINS) HARRIS, SARAH MITCHELL AND HER DESCENDANTS.

MARY MITCHELL

Mary Mitchell (Polly), b. Feb. 14, 1807, was the daughter of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell. On Jan. 16, 1826 a marriage license was issued to Frederick N. Payne and Mary Mitchell (Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg., p. 86). They resided on the farm of her father and were quite happy. They made a pet of her youngest brother, Thomas Chrispin Mitchell. He loved her all of his life. She died March 19, 1852 and was interred in the Mitchell-Hubbard-Gilbert burial ground beside her mother, Anna Mitchell. Mary and Frederick Payne had no children. Frederick N. Payne married the second time Ritta Nuckols, a daughter of John Nuckols. END OF MARY MITCHELL'S RECORD.

PARTHENIA MITCHELL

Parthenia Mitchell, known as "Theenie", was the daughter of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell. She was born April 7, 1809 at Callands, Va. A marriage license was issued on April 4, 1829 to Reuben Payne and Parthenia Mitchell. Frederick Payne was security. Rev. Orson Martin performed the wedding ceremony. (Pitts. Co., Va. Mar. Reg., p. 94.) She died April 15, 1930, according to her gravestone. She was interred near the tomb of her grandfather James Mitchell. END OF PARTHENIA MITCHELL'S RECORD.

LOUISA MITCHELL

Louisa Mitchell was the fifth child of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell. She was born at Callands, Va. on April 14, 1814. She was a young girl 18 years of age and industrious. She was not too well, but "Old Mommy Lou" was busy with the laundry and Louisa assisted her, and no one realized she was ill. She died before sunrise. Para-typhoid fever was diagnosed as the cause. The date on the sandstone grave marker shows she died Jan. 9, 1833. She was interred in the graveyard of her grandfather James Mitchell. See p. 493-L

SUSAN MITCHELL, ALICE ANN MITCHELL, ARABELLA MITCHELL

These three died in early life from diphtheria within 9 days in the month of April 1832.

Susan Mitchell was the sixth daughter of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell, who was b. July 3, 1816 and died April 11, 1832. Buried near James Mitchell's grave.

Alice Ann Mitchell's date of birth unknown (est. 1826); died April 8, 1832 according to gravestone in James Mitchell's cemetery.

Arabella Mitchell, the tenth child of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell, was born by estimate around 1828, and died April 1832 (exact date unknown). She was buried near her home in Mitchell-Hubbard-Gilbert graveyard.

JAMES RAYMOND MITCHELL

James Raymond Mitchell, second son and eleventh child of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell, b. 1830 (1860 census); died as a result of complications from measles contracted while serving in the Confederate States Army. Buried at Richmond, Va. He was unmarried.

JAMES ALLEN MITCHELL

James Allen Mitchell is regarded the youngest child of James and Sarah Warren (Philpott) (Hubbard) Mitchell. He was positively the youngest to reach maturity. No Bible record has been found but the following has been compiled from family information, court records and census records and his will and is regarded as correct for the family of James Allen Mitchell.

He was born at Callands, Va. Jan. 31, 1792 and lived there all of his life in the same home and died May 15, 1860. He was interred in the cemetery which he reserved in his will. He was 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ years old when his father died. He grew up under his mother's guidance and without a doubt, the influence of his half brother, Moses Hubbard, and his mother's brother, John Philpott. His uncles, Samuel Zachariah and Charles Thomas Philpott, were also in the vicinity of Callands. He was reared on the farm and took part in the activities expected of the young people of that time. He secured an education that enabled him to attend to business of his personal interest and to settle the Estates of many people. This assures his descendants that he had the confidence of his neighbors. He was one of the administrators of his Uncle John Philpot's estate. He was also the administrator of the Estate of the compiler's great great grandmother, who wrote her will at the age of 90, and it was probated 3 years later. He had the confidence and respect of the old as well as the young.

The Court records prove he took an active part in the County militia. One honor was to be elected a qualified "Cornetist" in the Militia on Sept. 17, 1821. (See Pitte. Co., Va. Order Book 22, p. 276). This tells us briefly that he loved music and played at least this instrument. From the same records it is learned he was qualified as Lieutenant in the Militia on July 18, 1824. (See O. B. 24, p. 321). From his youngest days this promotion exacted a dedication to worthwhile activities to merit such recognitions in the Militia. His reputation among his neighbors was such that he became a very wealthy man. His home was enjoyed by everyone and his fine horses, the young people could ride every Sunday, if they came.

James Allen Mitchell was issued a marriage license on Dec. 20, 1824 to marry Sarah H. Vaden. Wilson Vaden was his security. The family information states she was the daughter of Wilson and Rebecca Vaden and she died at Banister of Typhoid fever on Aug. 24, 1854, age 50 years. In one family record, Jan. 31, 1804 was her birthdate. The Register states also that her husband was James A. Mitchell. (See D. Register, p. 10). The following family record for James Allen and Sarah Hill (Vaden) Mitchell is based on James Allen Mitchell's Will. The ages of children on the U.S. Census and a grandson's Bible Record are supplied by G. C. Mitchell. The will is included. Sarah Hill Vaden has been declared her full maiden name, by her own family, and is so included here. All their children were born and reared on the farm at Callands, Va. They were (see will):

- i. Susan Ann Mitchell, b. May 22, 1829. (1850 census of Thomas Muse). See pp 534-539.
- ii. James Wilson Mitchell, b. Nov. 17, 1825, d. Nov. 6, 1907. See p 540.
- iii. John Allan Mitchell, b. Nov. 9, 1827, d. Jan. 3, 1905. See p. 543.
- iv. Rebecca Mitchell, b. ca. 1835 (1850 census). See p. 540.
- v. William Thomas Mitchell, b. Feb. 20, 1835. See p. 555.
- vi. Caroline Virginia Mitchell, b. 1839 (1850 census). See p. 540.
- vii. Mary Mitchell, b. March 14, 1831, d. March 27, 1833.

THE WILL OF JAMES ALLEN MITCHELL

WILL BOOK 2, pages 318 and 319
 PITTSYLVANIA CO., VA. (1845-1880)

I James A. Mitchell of Pittsylvania and State of Virginia do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form as follows that is to say
 1st. I desire all my just debts paid.

2^d. I give to my son James W. Mitchell the land on which he lives the small peice bought of John F. Hubbard, the Chepel tract and all the Carter tract of land lying on both sides of the creek to the Chepel line at the head of the Mill pond thence running on the east side of sd pond at high water mark to the butment of the mill dam thence a straight line to a corner in the F. W. Payne's line on the mill road and the following negro slaves to wit: Leonard, John Harriett and her increase, Jane and Susan, all of which I give to him, the said James W. Mitchell and his heirs forever.

3rd. I give to my son John A. Mitchell the following negro slaves to wit: one boy Sam, Hopes and Suk a girl. And to William T. Mitchell, Leftrich, a blacksmith and Louisa, and to my daughter Caroline V. Mitchell a girl Caroline and George and Tarlton also I give to my son John A. Mitchell and Wm. T. Mitchell and my daughter Caroline V. Mitchell my dwelling house and all the furniture that are there in together with all the land around on which it stands except two acres around the grave yard running from the road and the mill tract that I purchased from Still and Pierce, all the rest joining together I give to them and their heirs forever.

4th. I give and confer to my daughter Rebecca G. Simmons the following slaves to wit: Liza, Peyton, and Armstead to her and her heirs forever. I now leave in the hands of my Exors here after named, for the use and benefit of my daughter Rebecca G. Simmons the tract of land containing near 400 acres more or less amount on which Adkins old shop stands it being all of the land purchased of ? Adkins, decd and the following negro slaves to wit: one girl Hannah and all her future increase and one boy named Scott, all of which is for the use and benefit of my daughter and to be managed as my Exors. may think proper by sale or otherwise during her natural life, then I give as the proceeds thereof to the heirs of her body forever.

5th, I give to my grandson James A. Muse the tract of land purchased of Still and Pierce and the balance of the Carter tract lying on the west of Banister except 50 acres around on which my mill stands, which fifty acres I leave for the use and benefit of said mill to be laid off any way my Exors may think proper also the following negro slaves to wit: Judy and her child and all her future increase and a negro boy Henry on the condition that he live with and is controled by some one or more of my children until he becomes of age or married, then I give it to him and his heirs forever.

6th. My Mill and Coleman a negro miller, together with fifty acres of land around on which it stands I give one sixth part to James W. Mitchell, one sixth part to John A. Mitchell, one sixth part to Wm T. Mitchell one sixth part to Caroline Mitchell and one sixth part to James A. Muse when he is twenty one and no part until then. All of which I give to them and their heirs forever and one sixth part I leave in the hands of my Exors for the use and benefit of my daughter Rebecca G. Simmons during her natural life or to be disposed of as she and my Exors may think proper and the proceeds to be kept for her use and benefit during life or if she should become a bride I then give it to her and to the heirs of her body forever, and if she should die without being a wido I then give it to the heirs of her body forever.

7th, All the remaining part of my Estate not willed away after paying all of my just debts shall be equally divided by my Exors or sold by them and the

proceeds equally divided or any part thereof sold to divide as they may all agree on or a majority of them shall rule and all sales shall be made by my Exors whether land or negroes and one sixth part I give to my son James W. Mitchell, one sixth part to John A. Mitchell, one sixth part to Wm. T. Mitchell, one sixth part to Caroline V. Mitchell, and one sixth part to my grandson James A. Muse on the condition that he remain with some one of my children and under their controll until he is twenty one, all of which I give to them and their heirs forever.

8th. I leave one sixth part in the hands of my Exors. for the use and benefit of my daughter Rebecca G. Simmons during her life if she is not again a wido, if so I then give it to her and the heirs of her body forever, but if she should die with out being a wido I give it to the heirs of her body forever.

9th and lastly I hereby constitute and appoint John A. Mitchell, Wm. T. Mitchell Exors of this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking all former Wills by me heretofore made and having the utmost confidence in my sons hereby appointed Exors I desire that they shall not give any Security in the administration of this my last Will and Testament but to receive a 3 percent Commission. Witness my hand and Seal this the 28th day of Feby 1859

Witness

Jas. V. Reynolds

James A. Mitchell /S/

A. P. Parrish, Sen.

At a Court held for the County of Pittsylvania on the 1st day of May 1860 the last Will and Testament of James A. Mitchell deceased was proved by the two subscribing witnesses there to and it is ordered that the said Will be recorded and on the motion of Wm. T. Mitchell and John A. Mitchell the Executors in the said Will named who made oath and entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of two hundred thousand dollars conditioned according to law Certificate is granted them for obtaining probate of Said Will in due form. The testator requesting the Court not to require security of the said Executors.

Teste L. Scruggs Clk.

The above Will shows that James Allen Mitchell was a successful business man. He at 21 years of age began his life's work without an inheritance and soon purchased his mother's 78 acres of land. This was followed by buying the interest his brothers and sisters had in his father's estate which was due to be settled according to James Mitchell's will dated July 18, 1795 which is recorded earlier in this record to prove the living heirs of James and Sarah Warren Mitchell. James Allen did inherit one fifth of his Uncle John Philpot's estate and one seventh of this, his father's estate, but this came after he began his career. He was 68 years old when he passed away and his Executors had to acknowledge a bond, with penalty of two hundred thousand dollars, to secure a Certificate to settle his estate. His inheritance was at the most, a small amount and the increase in wealth was the outcome of the capable business ability which he possessed.

In 1820 James Allen Mitchell was at home with his mother. In her home at that time she had her son James and 3 daughters, Cassey Mitchell, (perhaps named Cassandra) and Patsey Mitchell, (perhaps named Patricia) and her eldest daughter, Mary Glover Hubbard. James Allen Mitchell was Head of the Household when he took over the ownership of land, the taxes, the care of the mother and his sisters. Then in 1824 he married Miss Sarah Hill Vaden. The 1830 census shows James Allen Mitchell's household consisted of not only his young family but four were older ladies, one of whom was his mother. In 1840 the older ladies were not under the same roof but lived nearby.

He was still responsible for everyone. At that time there were also 22 servants but 5 of the women were under the direction of his mother's household. The older half sister, Mary Glover Hubbard, passed away at some date unknown before 1840.

The 1850 census proves he was in the mercantile business. This storehouse was near the home and it was at this store one night a slave trader forced the woman to leave her baby, or else she chose to abandon the child there. The baby was found after that trader marched by with his company of slaves he had for sale. This child, found on the store porch the next morning, was given a wet nurse, taken care of and grew up to be a very fine, dependable man. He married and lived at the Mitchell farm all of his life. The Will of James Allen Mitchell shows Leftrich was in 1859 a grown man and a blacksmith by trade. They named him Leftrich because at first he was called the "Left" baby or just "Left". "Left" was tenderly cared for and loved by everyone. He loved and did for others all of his life as others did for him. Mrs. John I. Armm said Left and Aunt Fanny were old when they went there to live in 1900 and said they were very thoughtful and kind old people. The place was always a home to "Left". In 1859 Leftrich was assigned to Wm. T. Mitchell who lived in his father's home. This enabled Leftrich to remain with those at the old home place. This shows the Mitchell family had their own blacksmith shop on their lands and that Left was in charge of its activities. The census record proves also that in 1850 two of James Allen Mitchell's sons were employed in the store of their father as clerks. James Wilson Mitchell, around 25 years of age, and John Allen, age 23, were mature young men. Their oldest daughter, Susan Ann Mitchell, was not in the home. She had married.

Marvelous strides were made in the next 10 years. The Mill was a very great joy to James Allen Mitchell can be seen by his will. He was anticipating great things from it and he desired each child to share one sixth of its profit each year. Here we see Coleman was the dependable miller and he was to remain with the mill where he was contented to be.

This was the situation at the beginning of the War Between the States. It has been stated that the heirs of the older three Mitchell brothers in 1860 owned the lands along the Sanister River on both sides for 4 miles and all was well and flourishing. When the war was over they only had lands. Money and all else was gone. It cannot be stated how long the Mill was active, but there was no wheat planted in the fall of 1864 because there were no horses or men on most of the farms. Also in that section a drought in summer of 1865 left nubbins instead of good ears of corn, according to old letters. This was a dismal situation for millers in those difficult times. James Allen Mitchell did not live to see all of these changes. He and his two brothers were deceased before the war started. James Allen Mitchell and his wife, Sarah Hill (Vaden) Mitchell, were interred in the graveyard that he reserved, for all time, in his Will.

Marriages and other facts that have been found for the 6 children of James Allen and Sarah Hill (Vaden) Mitchell are herein included so far as others have been able to assist the compiler. The children of James Allen and Sarah Hill (Vaden) Mitchell, viz:

- i. James Wilson Mitchell, b. Nov. 17, 1825, d. Nov. 6, 1907. Data follows. Clerk (1850 census). See p. 540.
- ii. John Allen Mitchell, b. Nov. 9, 1827 (Clerk 1850), d. Jan. 23, 1905. Data Follows. See p. 543.
- iii. Susan Ann Mitchell, b. May 22, 1829 (1850 census), d. ca. 1856. Data follows. See pp. 534-539.
- iv. Rebecca G. Mitchell, b. ca. 1830 (1850 census). See p. 540.

- v. Mary Mitchell, b. March 14, 1831, d. March 27, 1833.
- vi. William Thomas Mitchell, b. ca. Feb. 20, 1835, d. Oct. 25, 1895.
Data follows. See p. 555.
- vii. Caroline Virginia Mitchell, b. ca. 1839 (1850 census). P. 540.

MARRIAGES

SUSAN ANN MITCHELL

Susan Ann Mitchell, born May 23, 1829, was the daughter of James Allen and Sarah Hill (Vaden) Mitchell. The Marriage Register of Pittsylvania Co., Va. records on page 145 that on Sept. 15, 1849, a marriage license was issued to Thomas C. Muse to marry Susan Ann Mitchell. James W. Mitchell, her brother, was his security. Rev. Abner Anthony performed their wedding ceremony according to the Pitts. Co., Va. Minister's Returns. His full name was Thomas Chattin Muse. The next year the U.S. Census for 1850 states Thomas C. Muse was age 52, but he was born in 1799. Susan Muse was 21 years old and was born in the year 1829. See Above.

Susan Ann (Mitchell) Muse lived a very few years after her marriage. The exact date of her death, ca. 1856, is unknown. She died before her husband dated his will Feb. 28, 1857, and it was probated April 20, 1857. He left his entire estate to their son James Archer Muse if he lived to age 21 years. He appointed his brother James S. Muse of Fayette Co., Mo. guardian of his son, James Archer Muse. This will of Thomas Chattin Muse verifies Angelina H. Mitchell, wife of John Coleman Mitchell, was his own sister and that Winifred H. Carter, the daughter of his sister, Susanna Wrenn Muse, who married Jesse Carter, is his niece. These two were to be the heirs of his estate if his son, James Archer Muse, died before he was 21 years of age. His wife, Susan Ann Mitchell, was a first cousin of John Coleman Mitchell, the husband of his sister, Angelina H. Muse. Thomas Chattin and Susan Ann (Mitchell) Muse were the parents of only one son:

- i. James Archer Muse, b. Aug. 24, 1860 at Callands, Pitts. Co., Va.

James Archer Muse inherited his father's entire estate before he was 7 years of age in 1857. He was evidently in the home of his grandfather James Allen Mitchell when his grandfather died. The 1860 U.S. Census did not record his name due to his death prior to the enumeration. John Allen Mitchell, his son, was listed head of that household. James Archer Muse was included, age 9 years, because his 10th birthday, Aug. 24, 1860, had not arrived. This little grandson had received a part of the one sixth share of his grandfather James Allen Mitchell's estate, the share of his deceased mother, Susan Ann (Mitchell) Muse. The executors, his uncles John Allen and William Thomas Mitchell, had already allotted to him 7,425 dollars of real estate and 16,324 dollars in personal property. His grandfather's will stipulated he must live until 21 years of age with his Mitchell relatives. The War Between the States was upon them and when it was over the land was all that was left and that was of small monetary value. The value of his father's estate in 1857 or in 1860 is not known, but this was not to be delivered until he was 21 years of age on Aug. 24, 1871. This estate was perhaps of small value in 1871 due to the results of the War Between the States.

Just what the educational advantages were for James Archer Muse cannot be stated. They were the best available before the war. He was 15 years old the year the war closed. Home instruction was certainly a part of his opportunity. There were a few able teachers in that section after the war. Mr. J.J. Averett at Chatham, Va. was one. The least that can be said, is that James Archer Muse was an intelligent boy and reached manhood well enough educated to teach school and in later life hold responsible employment for the

government and elsewhere. On Jan. 20, 1874, his Uncle John Allen Mitchell and his wife Mary Frances Mitchell, expressed their sincere confidence in the education and ability of James Archer Muse when they appointed him their lawful attorney to sell for them lands they owned in Pittsylvania Co., Va. They were at that time residents of Halifax Co., Va. This official duty was certified on Jan. 24, 1874 by James D. Clay, Clerk of Halifax Co., Va. Court. This act not only recognized his ability, but expressed their confidence in this young man and their appreciation of him in every way. At this time he was around 24 years of age.

When James Archer Muse was 26 years old, he was married on his birthday, Aug. 24, 1876, to Mentora Jane Parrish, born Dec. 6, 1854. She was in her 22nd year of age. She had struggled through the Reconstruction days to secure an education. Her mother died in 1863 and William Perkins Parrish, her father, died while in service of the War. She was the sister of Celestiae Parrish who was a student on a scholarship at the Roanoke Female Institute, now Averette College, Danville, Va. She requested Mr. Averett to grant Mentora Parrish a scholarship when she was 11 years of age. So in 1865 she entered the same school and graduated at the age of 15 years. She no doubt taught school before her marriage. After marriage, James Archer and Mentora Jane (Parrish) Muse taught school together for several years until he entered United States Government Service. Around 1893 James Archer Muse accepted government work at the Indian Reservation at Vernal, Utah. While he was there, for 7 years in government service, Mentora Muse supervised their farm in Pitts. Co., Va. and kept all their little sons busy in the summer. Tobacco was the money crop and for boys there was a lot of fun and things of interest, as well as work. For instance one of those little boys had not forgotten work in tobacco when he was at age of 4 years. How awful! No, it is fun to find a worm and put him in a can. Every one removed was one less worm and not real work after all. Then the fun of roasting chestnuts on the flues during the curing of a barn of tobacco was along with many other memories of fun. All of this was over in 1900. James Archer Muse moved his family from the farm at Callands, Va. to Bristol, Tenn. He had accepted work in the General Office of the V. & S.W. Railway. For a few years they were all living together in Bristol, Tenn.

During these earlier years of the lives of their children, their education was of paramount importance to these two former school teachers and to a very important aunt, who was Celestiae Susan Parrish, their mother's sister. Everyone who knew her knew how her heart was filled with the highest ambitions for the success of her sister's children. This was based, no doubt, upon her evaluation of their intellectual ability.

JAMES ARCHER MUSE

James Archer Muse, the only child of Thomas Chattin and Susan Ann (Mitchell) Muse, was born at Callands, Va. on Aug. 24, 1850. He died Jan. 31, 1921. He married on Aug. 24, 1876 Mentora Perkins Parrish, born Dec. 6, 1854, the daughter of William Perkins Parrish who married Lucinda Jane Walker. James Archer Muse and Mentora Perkins Jane Parrish were first cousins. Thomas Chattin Muse was the brother of Susan Mariah Muse who married Joseph Walker, who were the parents of Lucinda Jane Walker, the mother of Mentora Perkins Jane Parrish. The children of James Archer and Mentora Perkins Jane (Parrish) Muse were:

- i. William T. W. Muse, b. June 11, 1877.
- ii. John Alfred Muse, b. Dec. 4, 1878, d. Aug. 5, 1959.
- iii. Janie Hill Muse, b. Feb. 20, 1882, d. March 20, 1914.

- iv. Sue Mitchell Muse, b. Sept. 16, 1884, d. May 23, 1907.
- v. Joseph Charles Muse, b. Aug. 8, 1886.
- vi. Archer Allan Muse, b. Jan. 9, 1890.
- vii. Anne Celestiae Muse, b. Oct. 16, 1893.

All were born in Pitts. Co., Va. on the farm. A brief insight into their interests and activities has been supplied and is given here by their son, Allan Muse.

MARRIAGES

WILLIAM T. W. MUSE

William T. W. Muse, born June 11, 1877 at Callands, Va. on his father's farm. He attended the schools at home and had the guidance of both parents. It is said he graduated at William and Mary. He was 16 years old when he went with his father to Utah. He taught at an Indian School at the Indian Reservation at Vernal, Utah. He did this for several years. He also made the first census of that Indian Reservation. In 1904 he went home to Bristol, Tenn. and was one of the civil engineers who built the C.C. & O. Railway through South West, Va.

On Jan. 22, 1907 William T.W. Muse married Mary Alverda Greear. She was born April 11, 1882. They were at home in British Columbia Canada for a while. There he built the City Docks. All of their children were born in Canada which means he resided in Canada 15 or more years. He returned to Tenn. and was for many years the sanitary engineer for Eastern Tenn. Bristol Tenn. was his last known residence. The children of William T.W. and Mary Alverda (Greear) Muse, all born in Canada, are:

- i. Mary Sue Muse, b. Nov. 14, 1908.
- ii. Marjorie Mentora Ellen Muse, b. July 17, 1910.
- iii. James Greear Muse, b. March 4, 1913.
- iv. William Joseph Muse, b. April 7, 1916.
- v. Myrtle Virginia Muse, b. Oct. 26, 1918.
- vi. John Henry Muse, b. June 29, 1922.

JOHN ALFRED MUSE

John Alfred Muse, born Dec. 4, 1878 at Callands, Va., died Aug. 5, 1959 in Bristol, Tenn. He married Oct. 23, 1907 at Bristol, Tenn. Bessie Brewer, born May 14, 1883. She was the daughter of John Alf Brewer who married Willie Sue Hoge. They resided in Bristol, Tenn.

John Alfred Muse was the son of James Archer and Mentora Jane (Parrish) Muse. His early education was in the schools of that section under the guidance of his parents. He had graduated at a Business School in Richmond, Va. before he went with his father and brother William to Utah around 1893. John was a bookkeeper for a Mr. Calvert for two years. His employer decided to add liquor to his business. John resigned and returned home to Bristol. He found employment with the U. & S.W. Railway Co. Later he was Comptroler of the C.C. & O. Railway Co. Still later he served as comptroler of the Clinchfield Coal Co. at Dante, Va. Their children:

- i. Elizabeth Brewer Muse, b. Nov. 13, 1908.
- ii. John Alfred Muse Jr., b. Oct. 12, 1910.
- iii. James Archer Muse II, b. July 18, 1913.
- iv. Mary Mentora Muse, b. Sept. 13, 1915, d. July 2, 1917.
- v. Wihelmina Hoge Muse, b. Dec. 16, 1916.

JANIE HILL MUSE

Janie Hill Muse, born Feb. 20, 1882, was a daughter of James Archer and Mentora Jane (Parrish) Muse. She died March 20, 1914. On July 10, 1908 in Bristol, Tenn. she married Dr. John W. Bradshaw.

Janie Hill Muse completed her early education in Callands, Va. and Bristol, Va. secondary schools. She enrolled at Randolph Macon College, Lynchburg, Va. while her Aunt, Miss Celestiae Parrish was on that faculty. She stopped and taught at Sullins College in Bristol, Tenn. The next summer she enrolled at the University of Michigan and she completed there the requirements for the Ph. D. degree. She met there Dr. Bradshaw. He taught Mathematics at this University and retired around 1964. They have no descendants.

SUE MITCHELL MUSE

Sue Mitchell Muse, born Sept. 16, 1884 at Callands, Va., died May 23, 1907, was a daughter of John Archer and Mentora Jane (Parrish) Muse. She prepared her self for college at Farmville, now Longwood College, at Farmville, Va. Her Aunt Celestiae Parrish was a member of that Faculty for a number of years. Sue Mitchell Muse died at age 22. She never married.

JOSEPH CHARLES MUSE

Joseph Charles Muse, born Aug. 8, 1886 at Callands, Va., was the son of James Archer and Mentora Jane (Parrish) Muse. He married on Sept. 14, 1910 at Mountain City, Tenn. Margaret Gertrude Berry, born Nov. 18, 1886. Joseph Charles Muse, called Joe, prepared for a college education. He enrolled in a college in Kentucky. He was taken sick and returned home and was very ill. Upon his recovery he had an opportunity to go into the hardware business. He bought the interest of the partners and built up a worthy business. After his death, his son, Joseph Charles Muse Jr., has control of this same business. They reside at Mountain View, Tenn. Their children:

- i. Lucinda Bradshaw Muse, b. June 17, 1911.
- ii. Dorothy Ray Muse, b. Oct. 24, 1917.
- iii. Joseph Charles Muse, Jr., b. Sept. 17, 1922.

ARCHER ALLEN MUSE

Archer Allen Muse, born Jan. 9, 1890 at Callands, Va. is the son of James Archer and Mentora Perkins Jane (Parrish) Muse. He had a few years in school near Callands, Va. but most of his preparatory education was in the schools of Bristol, Va. He was a special student at the University of Mich. at Ann Arbor, Michigan. He did two years work there and lived with his sister Jane and her husband, Dr. and Mrs. Bradshaw. Archer Allen Muse married on June 27, 1916 in Ashville, N.C. Carrie Chambers. They were residing in Newport News, Va. in 1930 and in Washington D.C. in 1966. Their children:

- i. Virginia Lucille Muse, b. May 12, 1919.
- ii. Archer Allen Muse Jr., b. March 3, 1921.

MARRIAGES

VIRGINIA LUCILLE MUSE

Virginia Lucille Muse, born May 12, 1919, the daughter of Archer Allen and

Carrie(Chambers) Muse, married Col. Robert A. Merchant Jr., born May 21, 1918 in Richmond, Va. They were residing in Wash. D.C. in 1966. They have one daughter:

- i. Virginia Lucille Merchant, b. June 16, 1948.

ARCHER ALLEN MUSE JR.

Archer Allen Muse Jr., born March 3, 1921, is the son of Archer Allen and Carrie (Chambers) Muse. He married Louise Mayer of Johnstown, Pa. They were residing in Port Arthur, Texas, but were to be transferred. He graduated from the University of Maryland in Chemical Engineering and was employed by the Atlantic Refining Company in Philadelphia, Pa. They sent him later to Port Arthur, Texas as manager of their plant there. They were calling him back to Philadelphia as manager of the largest plant they own. No later data.

ANNE CELESTIAE MUSE

Anne Celestiae Muse, born Oct. 16, 1893 at Callands, Va., is the daughter of James Archer and Mentora Jane (Parrish) Muse. She graduated at Farmville State College, now Longwood College, Farmville, Va. On Oct. 20, 1920 she married at Johnson City, Tenn. Cecil E. Watts. They were residing in Charlottesville, Va. in 1931. Their children:

- i. Sue Garnett Watts, b. Sept. 20, 1921.
- ii. Nancy Everett Watts, b. May 24, 1926.
- iii. Pauline Parrish Watts, b. Jan. 19, 1928.

The compiler was graciously assisted by Archer Allen Muse in the above information regarding his parents and brothers and sisters. He is the only one who ever seemed to know his mother's full name was Mentora Perkins Jane Mitchell. He also gave more positively stated facts regarding his mother's sister, Celestiae Susan Parrish. Therefore the compiler includes the following.

CELESTIAE SUSAN PARRISH

Celestiae Susan Parrish, born Nov. 16, 1852 near Swansonville, Va., died 1918 at her summer home at Clayton, Ga. She was the daughter of William Perkins) and Lucinda Jane (Walker) Parrish) Parrish

THE MUSE ANCESTORS

- A. James Archer Muse
- B. Mentora Jane Parrish
- C. Nancy Elizabeth Swanson
- D. Elizabeth Ann Walker

A.

JAMES ARCHER MUSE

- Gen. II Thomas Chattin Muse, b. 1799, d. 1852. Married Susan Ann Mitchell. (See this section Mitchell ancestors, pp. 471-534)
- Gen. III Thomas Muse, b. Feb. 7, 1757, d. March 7, 1832. Married 2nd Nancy Ann Wrenn ca. 1795.
- Gen. IV John Muse III, b. ca. 1720, d. prior to 1779. Married in Lancaster Co., Va. on Nov. 19, 1754 Frances Chattin. Her will probated March 18, 1779, Powhatan Co., Va. (W.B. 1, p. 28).

- Gen. V John Muse II, b. ca. 1673, d. prior to April 5, 1723. He married Ann ?. She dated her will Jan. 14, 1725. Prob. June 29, 1726. (W.B. 8, p. 170, West Moreland Co., Va.).
- Gen. VI John Muse I, b. 1633, d. 1723 West Moreland Co., Va. Wife unknown.

B.

MENTORA JANE PARRISH

- Gen. II William Perkins Parrish married Lucinda Jane Walker.
- Gen. III Joseph Walker mar. Susan Mariah Muse, the sister of Thomas Chattin Muse.
- Gen. IV Thomas Muse)
Gen. V John Muse III) Identical ancestors
Gen. VI John Muse II)
Gen. VII John Muse I) given under A.

C.

NANCY ELIZABETH SWANSON

- Gen. II William Thomas Mitchell married Nancy Elizabeth Swanson.
- Gen. III Samuel Allen Swanson, b. June 8, 1809 married Elizabeth Witcher.
- Gen. IV Col. William Graves Swanson, b. May 11, 1777 in Franklin Co., Va. d. June 13, 1840 in Lowndes Co., Ala. Married June 15, 1801 Elizabeth Muse. (M.L.B. Pittsylvania Co., Va.) She was b. May 21, 1779, d. July 16, 1836. (Her obituary in issue Aug. 2, 1836 The Richmond Whig).

Muse and Swanson

- | | |
|--|--|
| Gen. V John Muse IV b. ca. 1758 and first wife Miss Allen. | Gen. V. William Swanson II b. ca. 1750, d. May 25, 1827 m. ca. 1776 Ann <u>?</u> perhaps Graves. She d. July 25, 1850. |
| Gen. VI John Muse III | Gen. VI William Swanson I |
| Gen. VII John Muse II | b. ca. 1720, mar. before 1747 |
| Gen. VIII John Muse I | Mary McGuire. |
| See A. above for facts. | |

D.

ELIZA ANN WALKER

Moses Allen Hubbard married ^{first} Eliza Ann Walker. See separate volume.* Eliza Ann Walker was a sister of Lucinda Jane Walker. Their father, Joseph Walker, married Susan Mariah Muse, the sister of Thomas Chattin Muse. Therefore the Muse Ancestors of the descendants of Moses Allen Hubbard are the identical ancestors of Thomas Chattin Muse seen above under section A. of The Muse Ancestors. Eliza Ann Walker¹, Susan Mariah Muse², Thomas Muse³, John Muse III⁴, John Muse II⁵, John Muse I⁶. *See Volume III of MEET YOUR ANCESTORS: Edward Philpott, etc. (Hobart, Hubbard section)

E.

JOHN COLEMAN MITCHELL'S DESCENDANTS

1. John Coleman Mitchell mar. Angelina H. Muse.
2. Thomas Muse mar. Nancy Ann Wren.
3. John Muse III; 4. John Muse II; 5. John I, also James Mitchell and Sarah Warren Philpott. Philpotts and allied families in this study back to 1597. (See: MEET YOUR ANCESTORS: Philpott, etc.)

* See MEET YOUR ANCESTORS Edward Philpott.

MARRIAGES

REBECCA G. MITCHELL

Rebecca G. Mitchell was a daughter of James Allen and Sarah Hill (Vaden) Mitchell. She was born around 1835. (U.S. Census 1850). A marriage licence was issued William T. Wright on Jan. 6, 1851 to marry Rebecca G. Mitchell. Minister's Returns Pitts. Co., Va. shows Rev. E. L. Cochran performed their wedding ceremony. (Pitts. Co., Va. Min. Ret.) He died soon after their marriage. They had no children.

Mrs. Rebecca G. (Mitchell) Wright married the second time Mr. Chap J. Simmons. The date and details are unknown. This second marriage was very early since in 1859 she was a widow for the second time and had two small sons. This is revealed in her father's will. He provided generously for her, and in detail, in his will. Within 8 years she had been a widow twice and was around 29 years of age. Chap and Rebecca Simmons' children:

- i. James Simmons (Jimmie).
- ii. Julian Simmons.

No other details given for Rebecca (Mitchell) Simmons' family.

CAROLINE VIRGINIA MITCHELL

Caroline Virginia Mitchell (Callie), was the youngest daughter of James Allen and Sarah Hill (Vaden) Mitchell. She was born in 1839, according to the 1850 census. She was single when her father made his will on Feb. 28, 1859 and left her one sixth of his estate. After her father's death her older brother, John Allan Mitchell was listed Head of the household in the 1860 census and she is listed as unmarried, the owner of 7,425 dollars in real estate and personal property with an evaluation of 16,324 dollars.

A marriage license, however, was issued on July 10, 1860 to Raleigh W. White to marry Caroline V. Mitchell. (See Mar. Reg. Pitts. Co., Va.). The date of their marriage is not known by the compiler. They had one child, a daughter:

- i. Cordelia White, called Cordie.

Rawleigh W. White died after a few years. Mrs. Caroline Virginia (Mitchell) White married the second time Milton H. Heron. (Spelling may be incorrect). Mr. and Mrs. Heron lived in Tennessee and had several children according to the information given.

JAMES WILSON MITCHELL

James Wilson Mitchell was the first child and oldest son of James Allen and Sarah Hill (Vaden) Mitchell. He was born on Nov. 17, 1825 at Callands, Va. and died there on Nov. 6, 1907 and was interred near his dwelling house. He married on June 18, 1850 Martha Thompkins McDearman, the daughter of Hart McDearman. She was born in 1828 near Bookneal, Campbell Co., Va. She died in her home at Callands, Va. on March 27, 1909. She was buried by her husband at their home place. Martha McDearman joined the church in her early youth. Her obituary declared her silent influence in her daily life and her conversation set a standard that would suppress evil and draw forth the good in those who came under her influence. Her home was an abode of warm and graceful hospitality and she was loved by all.

James Allen Mitchell employed James Wilson, his son, as a clerk in their store in 1850 and his will in 1859 shows that he settled James Wilson,

perhaps when he was married, on the lands he bequeathed him in his will. In 1860 the census shows James Wilson Mitchell was a farmer, and real estate and personal property was evaluated at 21,300 dollars. At that time they had 5 children.

James Wilson Mitchell's life and plans were completely changed when the War Between the States came, and this was true of everyone in those days. It is not known what his duty as a Virginia citizen came to be, but he was no doubt a member of a company of the County militia as was true of men. He was around 35 years of age. It is known that he served in Wright's Battery. He was 40 years old when the Surrender came. He returned home and lived the remainder of his life on the farm. The land was all that was left. Life was not easy but he clung to the land and this land belongs today to his descendants. In Oct. 1900 he applied for a pension and it was granted. He was 75 years old. (See Pitts. Co., Va. Muster Roll (1861-1865) Reel 71, Va. State Archives). He used this pension around 7 years and passed away a few days before his 82nd birthday on Nov. 6, 1907.

The following record from a leaf in an old Bible was secured for the compiler by Dr. Howard L. Mitchell.

James Wilson Mitchell, b. Nov. 17, 1825, d. Nov. 6, 1907 married Martha McDearman, b. 1835, d. 1909 on March 27.

- i. James Vaden Mitchell, b. Dec. 13, 1852, d. March 8, 1926.
- ii. Matilda S. Mitchell, b. Dec. 13, 1854, d. June 1, 1920.
- iii. William Henry Mitchell, b. Aug. 9, 1856, d. Dec. 5, 1943.
- iv. Carolina Anna Mitchell, b. Oct. 24, 1857, d. July 29, 1931.
- v. Sallie Sterling Mitchell, Apr. 29, 1861, d. Jan. 9, 1935.
- vi. Betty McDearman Mitchell, b. Apr. 8, 1862, d. Apr. 28, 1944.
- vii. (Pat) Martha Wilson Mitchell, b. June 25, 1864, d. Feb. 15, 1940.
- viii. John Thomas Mitchell, b. Sept. 28, 1866, d. Apr. 20, 1930.
- ix. Anna Belle Mitchell, b. Apr. 11, 1869, d. Feb. 9, 1947.
- x. Floyd Hurt Mitchell, b. July 24, 1871, d. March 25, 1925.

All of these children were born on their father's farm near Callands, Va. They all attended school and obtained at least the instruction given in 8th grade. The extra education was self instruction and it will be seen at least three were employed as school teachers. Other data given below has been sent and is as follows:

MARRIAGES

JAMES VADEN MITCHELL

James Vaden Mitchell, born Dec. 13, 1852, the oldest child of James Wilson and Martha (McDearman) Mitchell, was called Vaden. He was a farmer all of his life. He never married. He died in his father's old home on March 8, 1926 and was interred there.

MATILDA T. MITCHELL

Matilda T. Mitchell, called Mattie, was the daughter of James Wilson and Martha (McDearman) Mitchell. She was born Dec. 13, 1854 and died June 1, 1920. She was a school teacher. She lived her entire life in her father's old home and is interred there. She never married.

WILLIAM HENRY MITCHELL

William Henry Mitchell, born Aug. 9, 1856, was the son of James Wilson and Martha (McDearman) Mitchell. He married Martha Hastings, called Patty. The date is unknown. He was a farmer. He died Dec. 5, 1943. He was called Henry. They have no children.

CAROLINA EMMA MITCHELL

Carolina Emma Mitchell was the daughter of James Wilson and Martha (McDearman) Mitchell. She was born Oct. 24, 1857 and died July 29, 1931 and lived her entire life in the old home and is buried there. She never married.

SALLIE STERLING MITCHELL

Sallie Sterling Mitchell, the daughter of James Wilson and Martha (McDearman) Mitchell, was born April 29, 1861. She married, as his second wife, Joseph Madison Parrish. After his death she returned to her old home and died there very suddenly on Jan. 9, 1935. They had no children.

ELIZABETH (BETTY) MCDEARMAN MITCHELL

Betty McDearman Mitchell was a daughter of James Wilson and Martha (McDearman) Mitchell. She was born April 8, 1862 and died April 28, 1944. She lived all of her life in her parents' home. She was a school teacher and never married. Her will was probated May 8, 1844. (W.B. 10, Pitts. Co., Va., p. 10).

MARTHA WILSON MITCHELL

Martha Wilson Mitchell, called Pat, was a daughter of James Wilson and Martha (McDearman) Mitchell. She was named for both mother and father. She was also called "Wilsie". If one's nickname indicates one is loved, she was indeed a loved one. She was born June 25, 1864 and died Feb. 15, 1940. She married, date unknown, Ballard Prentis Arnn. She was buried at their home. Their children were recalled as follows by a relative, 4 sons and 1 daughter.

- i. Claude Bennett Arnn.
- ii. Douglas Lynn Arnn who married Elinor Martin. They had 4 boys and 2 girls.
- iii. Glifford Holt Arnn who mar. Ruth Adkins. Their children were: (a) Glifford Neal Arnn and (b) William Arnn.
- iv. William Clinton Arnn who mar. Dasie Reynolds. (a) Hazel Louise Arnn was their dau.
- v. Verna Lillian Arnn who mar. Oakley Gregory.

This surname, Arnn, has been spelled in the court records Aron and Arn. Those who care will find facts and dates in the Pitts. Co., Va. Marriage and court records.

JOHN THOMAS MITCHELL

John Thomas Mitchell was a son of James Wilson and Martha (McDearman) Mitchell. He was called Tom. He was born on Sept. 28, 1866. He grew up on the farm and learned farming. He, however, followed the Carpenter's type of employment and also had as his vocation the service of policeman. He died on April 20, 1930. He never married. He is interred at home.

ANNA BELLE MITCHELL

Anna Belle Mitchell, the daughter of James Wilson and Martha Thompkins (McDearman) Mitchell, was born April 11, 1869 and died Feb. 9, 1947. She was a school teacher many years. On April 20, 1911 she married one of her cousins, John Randolph Mitchell, the son of Moses Mitchell, the son of Samuel Mitchell. She was his second wife and she was second mother to his son, Howard Lyle Mitchell. She had no children. She was buried at her husband's home. Refer to p. 487.

FLÖYD HURT MITCHELL

Floyd Hurt Mitchell, the youngest child of James Wilson and Martha Thompkins (McDearman) Mitchell, was born on July 24, 1871. He died March 25, 1925. He lived all of his life on the Mitchell lands of his father. He was a farmer and a merchant. He married Mary Lou Meadow. Their children were:

- i. Robert Hurt Mitchell, b. Jan. 29, 1911.
- ii. James Sanford Mitchell, b. Jan. 29, 1913.
- iii. Mary Juanita Mitchell, b. May 17, 1915.
- iv. Morton Lucinda Mitchell, b. Nov. 26, 1919.
- v. John Roy Mitchell, b. Jan. 13, 1922.

James Sanford Mitchell married and was an M.D. but no other facts were sent.

The old James Wilson Mitchell home was built prior to 1850 according to the tradition. In the original part, the logs were hand hewn and put together with wooden pegs. All nails were made in their blacksmith shop. As time passed it was enlarged. Today it is in ruins, but still standing in 1975. Everyone has passed away and most of their children are buried there. Her husband owned a very beautifully toned violin and he played it skillfully and one old man, relating this to the compiler, told how his lovely music inspired him when he was a child, to learn to play the violin. He learned to play and played one all of his life.

JOHN ALLAN MITCHELL

1827-1905

John Allan Mitchell, son of James Allen and Sarah Hill (Vaden) Mitchell, was born at Callands, Pitts. Co., Va. on Nov. 9, 1827. He died Jan. 23, 1905 at Alchie, Halifax Co., Va. and was interred there.

The 1850 census proves that John Allan Mitchell was a clerk in his father's store. Before 1860 this mercantile business was the property of John Allan and his brother William Thomas Mitchell. The 1860 census, after their father's will was settled, proves John Allan Mitchell had 15,425 dollars in real estate and 20,624 dollars in personal property in Pitts. Co., Va. He married on Thursday, May 15, 1856 Mary Frances Pringle (Fanny). Rev. John H. Lacy performed their wedding ceremony. She was born Sept. 5, 1832 in Halifax Co., Va. and died at Alchie on July 5, 1904 and was interred there. She was the daughter of William Pringle who married Alice Goode Baskerville on June 1, 1814. Her grandmother, Martha Goode, married Richard Baskerville of Cumberland Co., Va. on Oct. 9, 1770. (Vol. XXWC, p. 28). They settled in Halifax Co., Va. and reared their family. The ancestors of Mary Frances Pringle are recorded in "Descendants of Richard Baskerville" by Patrick Hamilton Baskerville. She was a student at Hollins Institute 2 years.

John Allan Mitchell and his bride were in the home of his father, James Allen Mitchell when he passed away and the U.S. census of 1860 lists John A.

Mitchell as Head of the Household. His father's will reveals that he did not desire to upset his family, so he gave the dwelling house to the two sons and their single sister. That year was filled with many changes as will be seen by those who read the chapter for those enumerated in this household in 1860, after their father died. John A. Mitchell and his brother, William T. Mitchell, were Exors. of his will regarding an estate that exacted by law a two hundred thousand dollar bond. John A. Mitchell, in 1860 was a member of the Virginia State Guard. Their sister, Caroline Virginia Mitchell, had wedding plans which were observed in 1860. Charles Raymond Mitchell made his advent and was only a few months old when the census enumerator came to call on them. James William Mitchell was the 2 year old son of John A. and Mary Frances Mitchell and was born at Callands, Va. Charles Raymond Mitchell was the son of William T. and Nancy Swanson Mitchell, and was recorded also on this census in 1860. This 1860 census record shows he was a merchant and from his father's estate he had received \$15,425 in real estate and \$20,624 in personal property before the enumeration was taken. Capt. John Allan Mitchell was head of the household soon after his father's death, according to the census record as seen above. Business about the settlement of his father's estate, the marriage of their single sister, their own private mercantile business and the war activities that demanded the time of a Captain, made life very strenuous for him and his brother, the other Executor of their father's will.

His second son, John Richard Mitchell, was born Jan. 31, 1861 and he regarded his birthplace as near Republican Grove, Halifax Co., Va. This was normal for this young mother to be at home at this time especially when their plans were to live in Halifax Co., Va. They bought 500 acres of her father's estate and settled there permanently. The date of this deed and the book and pages of its recording can be found in the court records of Halifax Co., Va. His mercantile business came to be primarily in Halifax Co., Va. There seems to be no record of his service in the C.S. Army in Pitts. Co., Va. and would not be if his residence in Jan. 1861 was already Halifax Co., Va.

Before the war was over he began to sell his interest in Pitts. Co., Va. lands and his business to his brother, William Thomas Mitchell. A deed dated Jan. 27, 1863 is in the possession of the family from Capt. John A. Mitchell and his wife Mary F. Mitchell that states they reside in Halifax Co., Va. They were conveying to his brother, William Thomas Mitchell, the one third interest in one thousand acres of land, more or less, that was conveyed to Three of them in their father's will. This deed is recorded in Pitts. Co., Va. The date of the order for its recording was March 16, 1863. These two brothers were close in their youth. They learned the mercantile business in their father's store at Callands, Va., near their childhood home. They had their own business in this field. After the war they continued their partnership, but in different locations.

Capt. John Allan Mitchell owned many acres of land in Pitts. Co. besides his one third interest in the above one thousand acres of land in 1863, he appointed his nephew, James Archer Muse, his attorney on Jan. 20, 1874, to sell 3 tracts of land in this county. Exact number of acres is not known. Several years later he settled another matter of business with his brother and released his ownership of 650 acres in Pitts. Co., Va. This last deal was May 14, 1880. Furthermore, in 1860 the War Between the States was upon them. Just how soon John A. Mitchell moved to Halifax Co., Va. is not known since he had to close a prosperous mercantile business. They did leave Pitts. Co. and resided the remainder of their lives at Republican Grove, Halifax Co., Va., called Alchie, near Nathalie today, where he bought 500 acres of her father's estate.

Regarding the service of John Allan Mitchell in the Confederate States Army, Judge Gus Edward Mitchell has supplied the following as his experience as was stated by his brother Gus Edward Mitchell, the father of Judge Mitchell. This information regards his service as a citizen of Halifax Co., Va.

John Allan Mitchell went to the War of Secession in the fall of 1863. He was mustered into service at Richmond and assigned to Statutory Artillery at Yorktown guarding boats coming up the river, and remained there six months. The enemy guns would outdistance theirs, so Captain Pierson was ordered by the Commander General to load the guns heavier to reach the enemy. The Capt. told their General that one gun would blow up. The order was obeyed, a gun burst and three men were killed. The Brigade was then ordered to fall back to Richmond. By this time John Allan Mitchell had a nervous trouble, so he employed a substitute and returned home. In the summer of 1864 he returned to arms and was sent to Chester in the Infantry as a member of Stuart's Brigade, Pickett's Division, under Colonel Griggs and Captain Poindexter. He was in two or three fights in the Battle of Five Forks and was on a scouting trip when he was taken prisoner April 1, 1865 and taken to Hart Island, N.Y. and was released June 20, 1865. He took the railroad to Clover, Va. and walked from there home.

The children of John Allen and Mary Frances (Pringle) Mitchell were:

- i. James William Mitchell (Willie), b. June 22, 1858 Pitts. Co., Va. He died with typhoid fever when around 17 years of age. The date was Nov. 7, 1874.
- ii. John Richard Mitchell, b. Jan. 31, 1861.
- iii. Joseph Henry Mitchell, b. Oct. 30, 1863.
- iv. Sarah Alice Mitchell, b. June 9, 1866.
- v. Gus Edward Mitchell, b. Oct. 15, 1868.
- vi. Mary Jeanie Mitchell, b. July 3, 1873.

All of the last 5 were born near Republican Grove, Halifax Co., Va. which is known today as Alchie, Va. The above data was recorded in an old family Bible at the home of Mr. Gus Mitchell, the father of Judge Gus Mitchell.

John Allan Mitchell was an industrious progressive merchant in Pittsylvania Co., Va. When the war came on he was already active in the militia. Tradition claims he was a member of the Virginia State Guard. It is said he was active in the formation of a Company and perhaps the same Company his brother, William Thomas Mitchell was active in as Captain. John Allan Mitchell did serve and he was wounded. The family traditions include his need of clothing for his return to service. His wife attempted to supply his needs. The trouble was a shortage of suitable cloth. Having succeeded to a certain point no more was available. Loving hearts and willing hands obeyed wise thinking, the new patch work quilt lining was removed and used in a suitable way. Then "Mammy Sallie", the life long nurse of his wife, donated her new unused petticoat and sufficient clothes were completed.

His life and activity is unknown except in results. They reared a family of 3 sons and 2 daughters who were men and women of excellent character and usefulness in their chosen places of residence, as can be seen in the accounts recorded here.

MARRIAGES

JOHN RICHARD MITCHELL

John Richard Mitchell was the son of John Allan and Mary Frances (Pringle) Mitchell. He was born Jan. 31, 1861 near Republican Grove, called Alchie, Halifax Co., Va. He died in Olympia, Thurston Co., Washington on March 24,

1930 and was interred there. He married on April 22, 1891 Hallie Price, in the Episcopal Church at Olympia, Thurston Co., Wash. She was the daughter of Daniel B. Price who married Lavina Sharp Hoy. She was born March 26, 1872 at Russelville, Ky. and died Sept. 13, 1945 at Olympia, Wash. and was interred in the Masonic Cemetery. He was a Mason, Knights of Pythias and a member of the Woodmen of the World.

When he was 27 years of age he went from Virginia to the state of Washington. It was around the year 1888. A year later he was admitted to the practice of law in that state. He was elected for 2 years in Thurston Co. as prosecutor. After this he practiced law with Thomas Vance in that state. He served also as Superior Court Judge for the counties of Thurston and Mason for 10 years in Washington state. In 1918, Governor Lister of the state of Washington appointed him to the Supreme Court. He served this position with honor and dignity until his retirement in 1936. As judge he was known as a liberal and wrote some of the Court's most famous opinions. When he retired, Chief Justice William J. Millard of Washington State Court, has been quoted as saying, "Justice Mitchell's retirement will be a severe loss to the bench. He has served the State ably and has written some memorable decisions". (See Halifacts, p. 218, 1936). They belonged to the Baptist denomination. They had only one child, a son, Richard Sharp Mitchell.

RICHARD SHARP MITCHELL

Richard Sharp Mitchell, the only child of John Richard and Hallie (Price) Mitchell, was born May 15, 1894 in Olympia, Thurston Co., Wash. He passed away very quickly on Dec. 25, 1964 in Seattle, Wash. Memorial services were in the Chapel at Jones and Jones Funeral Directors in Wenatchee, Wash. on Tuesday, Dec. 29, 1964. The Rev. Charles Fox officiated. Interment was in that city.

Richard Sharp Mitchell married on Oct. 1, 1924 in Calgary, Alberta, Canada, Pearl Olson, born Aug. 22, 1900 in Medina, Stutsman Co., North Dak. She was the daughter of Edwin Paul Olson, born Jan. 10, 1858 in Sand Creek Wisconsin who married Belle Lappegard, born Jan. 3, 1868 in Hollingdahl, Norway. She came to America in 1885 at the age of 17 years and was married in 1897 in South Dakota. Pearl Olson Mitchell died in Nov. 18, 1965 in Seattle, Wash. Her memorial service was conducted in St. Lukes Episcopal Church on Nov. 20, 1965. She was interred in Wenatchee, Wash.

Richard Sharp Mitchell settled in Wenatchee, Wash. and as a physician did his life's work there. He was a member of the Wenatchee Valley Clinic of that city. This Clinic staffed 18 doctors who practiced in 8 fields of medicine. Dr. R.S. Mitchell specialized in the field of Gynecology and Obstetrics. He retired from active service in 1959 after his third coronary attack. Dr. R.S. Mitchell was a Baptist but the family were Episcopalians. Dr. Richard Sharp and Pearl (Olson) Mitchell had 3 children. They were all born in Wenatchee, Wash. They were:

- i. Betty Mae Mitchell, b. July 8, and d. July 9, 1925.
- ii. John Edward Mitchell, b. Jan. 14, 1928.
- iii. Marilyn Louise Mitchell, b. Feb. 25, 1931.

MARRIAGES

MARILYN LOUISE MITCHELL

Marilyn Louise Mitchell, born Feb. 25, 1931, was the daughter of Richard Sharp and Pearl (Olson) Mitchell. She graduated from Mills College, Oakland

California in 1952 with A.B. degree. She did Post Graduate work at Oberlin College, Ohio and the University of Washington in Seattle. She taught the third grade in a public school in Seattle, Wash.

Marilyn Louise Mitchell, on June 23, 1963, married Christopher Ogden Duffy in the First Presbyterian Church in Wenatchee, Wash. Mr. and Mrs. Christopher O. Duffy reside at Route 3, Box 3572, Bainbridge Island, Wash. They are the parents of:

- i. Suzanne Duffy.

JOHN EDWARD MITCHELL

John Edward Mitchell, born Jan. 14, 1928, is the only son of Richard Sharp and Pearl (Olson) Mitchell. He served as a Paratrooper in the Army of Occupation in the 11th Airbourne Division in Sendia, Japan in 1946. He received his honorable discharge in 1947. He is a graduate from University of Southern California in the class of 1952 with a Civil Engineering degree. In 1960 he received his M.A. degree in Engineering from the University of Ill. He was a Civil Engineer in Tacoma, Wash. and in 1966 he was employed in this field in the city of Seattle, Wash. At that time he had never married.

THE ANCESTORS OF HALLIE (PRICE) MITCHELL

Hallie (Price) Mitchell was the daughter of Daniel B. Price who married Lavinia Sharp Hoy whose sister was Fidelia Maxwell Hoy. The sisters were the daughters of Thomas Jefferson Hoy, born Sept. 9, 1803. He died in 1862. He married in 1834 Elvira Louisa McCurdy, born Oct. 13, 1812, died 1863, who was a daughter of James Darwin McCurdy (b. 1776, d. 1856) who married Lavinia Sharp (b. 1782, d. 1838). Lavinia Sharp was the daughter of Capt. Sir Thomas Sharp, born 1746 in England and died 1800 in Logan Co., Ky. who married in England Jean Maxwell, known as Lady Jean Maxwell of Edinburgh, Scotland.

Sources of information: DAR Magazine Vol. 67 No. 10, Oct. 1933, p. 613. Washington Northwest Frontier Vol. IV, pp. 593-599, by Lewis Historical Pub. Co., Inc. N.Y. (1957). Encyclopedia of Northwest Biography, pp. 103-104, Pub. by American Historical Co., Inc. N.Y.

THE ANCESTORS OF MARY FRANCES (PRINGLE) MITCHELL

Mary Frances Pringle married John Allen Mitchell May 15, 1856. She was the daughter of Alice Goode Baskerville who married William Pringle and they settled in Halifax Co., Va. Alice Goode Baskerville was a daughter of Richard Baskerville who married on Oct. 9, 1770 Martha Goode, the daughter of Bennett Goode. (See p. 28, Vol. XX W. & M. Quarterly Editor Lyon G. Tyler, Pres. of William & Mary College.

For Baskerville ancestors and kindred see the publications by P. Hamilton Baskerville, A.M., University of Virginia. There are several volumes of the Baskerville Genealogy. Additional Baskerville Genealogy by P. Hamilton Baskerville, Pub. by Willis Ellis Jones' Sons Inc., Richmond, Va. (1917) has a table between pp. 116 & 117 with pertinent information for those interested.

JOSEPH HENRY MITCHELL

Joseph Henry Mitchell, born Oct. 30, 1863, Halifax Co., Va., was the third son of John Allan and Mary Frances (Pringle) Mitchell. His youth was spent on a farm. He and a younger brother also owned a store when quite young.

In his early years he accepted Christ and united with the Baptist church. His earliest education was in private and public schools. When he became interested in medicine as his life's work, he sold his interest in the store to his brother, Gus Edward Mitchell. He entered Dale Academy, Chatham, Va. and completed the course. He enrolled at Baltimore Medical College, Baltimore, Md. and received the M.D. degree on April 19, 1895. He served his internship at John Hopkins University. On June 25, 1896 he received a license to practice medicine and surgery in the state of Virginia. He then in 1898-1899 took a post-graduate course at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., specializing in obstetrics and children's diseases.

Returning to Halifax Co., Va. he practiced at Stebbins. In 1900 he moved to Dillwyn, Va. and opened his office. The roads were poor so he rode horseback and used saddle bags. In 1924 he received his diploma from the University of Maryland. After 48 years of service he became ill on Feb. 2, 1948 and died in Johnston-Willis Hospital on Feb. 11, 1948. He was buried at Dillwyn, Va. He proved himself to be an able, faithful physician, completely dedicated to giving his best to his profession. He was lovingly called "Dr. Joe" by the people, which was his reward.

On May 31, 1911 Dr. Joseph Henry Mitchell, at Bethel M.E. Church, Buckingham Co., Va., married Julia Elizabeth Payne, the daughter of Richard Henry Payne, born on April 23, 1852 who married Ossie Irene Spencer on May 17, 1883. She was born March 29, 1856. Their daughter, Julia Payne, was born Jan. 19, 1886 at Toga, Buckingham Co., Va. Julia also had a brother, Bernard E. Payne. Her grandparents were Nathan Temple Payne who married Amanda Bacon, and William Johnston Spencer who married Nancy Wright. Mrs. Joseph Henry Mitchell, living in 1970, was residing in Richmond, Va. She died Feb. 1, 1975 in Richmond, Va. Their children were all born at Dillwyn, Va. They are:

- i. Lucille Elizabeth Mitchell, b. March 6, 1912.
- ii. Mary Irene Mitchell, b. Sept. 12, 1913.
- iii. Joseph Elwood Mitchell, b. March 31, 1916.
- iv. Doris Evelyn Mitchell, b. Feb. 28, 1919, and d. March 23, 1919, 23 days old.
- v. Ruth Carolyn Mitchell, b. May 25, 1922.

MARRIAGES

LUCILLE ELIZABETH MITCHELL

Lucille Elizabeth Mitchell is the daughter of Joseph Henry and Julia Elizabeth (Payne) Mitchell. She was born at Dillwyn, Va. on March 6, 1912 and married in Washington, D.C. Thomas Jefferson Davis. He died in 1923.

Their children were born in Wash. D.C. They are:

- i. Martha Francis Davis
- ii. William Foster Davis

MARRIAGES

MARTHA FRANCIS DAVIS

Martha Francis Davis married Harold Greyson Garnett. Their children:

- i. Ronald Greyson Garnett
- ii. William Kent Garnett

WILLIAM FOSTER DAVIS.

William Foster Davis was single. He was an employee of the Seaboard Air Line R.R. and lived in Richmond, Va.

Mrs. Lucille Elizabeth (Mitchell) Davis married the second time on Sept. 12, 1962 Edward S. Marshall of Hallwood, Accomac Co., Va. He is a Baptist layman. She joined his church. His vocation is the jewelry business. She was living in 1975.

END

MARY IRENE MITCHELL.

Mary Irene Mitchell, the daughter of Joseph Henry and Julia Elizabeth (Payne) Mitchell, was born on Sept. 12, 1913 at Dillwyn, Va. She graduated in June 1933 from Longwood College, Farmville, Va. She married July 17, 1933 George Harris Wood. Their wedding ceremony was performed at the Baptist Parsonage at Buckingham, Va. by Rev. W.J. Saddler.

George Harris Wood was born in Buckingham Co., Va. on May 30, 1904. He is a licensed embalmer and funeral director in the state of Virginia. He was Manager of Jno. M. Oakley and Son Funeral Home in Salem, Va., where he has been since 1935.

They reside at 517 N. Market St., Salem, Va. She was living in 1975. They have one child:

- i. George Harris Wood Jr., b. at Dillwyn, Va. on Dec. 5, 1934.

MARRIAGE

GEORGE HARRIS WOOD JR.

George Harris Wood Jr., born Dec. 5, 1934 at Dillwyn, Va., is the son of George Harris and Mary Irene (Mitchell) Wood. After his preparatory education, he attended Roanoke College, Salem, Va. one year. He then transferred to the Medical College, Richmond, Va. He graduated there in 1957 from their School of Pharmacy.

George Harris Wood Jr. married in the Salem Baptist Church on Nov. 1, 1958 Phyllis Louise Batten of Salem, Va. Dr. R. P. Downey performed their ceremony. Phyllis is the daughter of Earl Wilson Batten, born Oct. 17, 1914 at Mt. Fair, Va. who married on Oct. 14, 1936 Louise Gretchen Ballard, born July 13, 1911 at Charlottesville, Va. They had one other daughter, Jo Ann Batten, born Dec. 11, 1945, died July 19, 1946. Earl Wilson Batten was the son of Henry Fontaine Batten, born July 19, 1894 at Mount Fair, Va., died July 6, 1958. He married Frances Lee Coleman, born at Mount Fair, Va. July 28, 1893, died Dec. 16, 1957. They had 5 children.

Phyllis was a graduate in 1959 from Roanoke Memorial Hospital School of Nursing, Roanoke, Va. She is a registered nurse. They have 2 children:

- i. Annetta Leigh Wood, b. Dec. 31, 1959.
- ii. Tracy Batten Wood, b. Dec. 14, 1960.

The children were born in Roanoke, Va. They reside at Boones Mill, Va. where he is a registered pharmacist and owns his own drug store.

END

JOSEPH ELWOOD MITCHELL

Joseph Elwood Mitchell, born March 31, 1916 at Dillwyn, Va., is the son of Joseph Henry and Julia Elizabeth (Payne) Mitchell. He married, date unknown, Mary McCarton. They have two children:

- i. Joseph Elwood Mitchell Jr.
- ii. John Mitchell.

They were divorced. Joseph Elwood Mitchell Sr. married the second time Ellen Atkins of Scottsville, Va. They have one daughter.

- i. Ruth Elizabeth Mitchell, b. 1946.

They resided in Winston-Salem, N.C. where he is employed by McLean Company. In 1975 he lived in Greensboro, N.C.

END

RUTH CAROLYN MITCHELL

Ruth Carolyn Mitchell, born May 25, 1922, is the daughter of Joseph Henry and Julia Elizabeth (Payne) Mitchell. She married Y. Gill Johnson. They live in Richmond, Va. She is employed by C.&O. R.R. System. He is manager of Lawrence Plymouth Car Sales Co.

END

Julia Elizabeth Payne Mitchell was a devoted wife who appreciated the life's work of her husband, Joseph Henry Mitchell. She, with reluctance, moved to Richmond to be with and nearer to her loved ones who lived in that city. She was a very active person in her lifetime until her very last years. She was most interested in genealogy. Her family is recorded because she was so loyal and secured the data herein included. Her last days she suffered from Arthritis and had a cataract operation and had to endure blindness. Yet she was courageous through her misfortunes. She passed away on Feb. 1, 1975 and was interred in Bethel Church Cemetery, Dillwyn, Va. by her husband, Dr. Joseph H. Mitchell. Their survivors in 1975 were three daughters, one son, six grandchildren and ten great grandchildren. All of these great grandchildren have not been recorded, due without a doubt to health in her later years. The last item she sent in recent years was the following.

A SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF J. H. MITCHELL, M. D.

Joseph Henry Mitchell was born in Halifax County, Virginia October 30, 1863. He was the third son of the late John Allen Mitchell and Mary Frances Pringle. His boyhood days were spent on a farm in Halifax County where he and a younger brother farmed and owned and operated a country store. In early life he accepted Christ and was united with the Baptist Church. After growing up and securing all the education available in the county schools, he suddenly became interested in medicine and decided to make it his life's work. To prepare himself for this work he sold his interest in the store to a younger brother Gus, who at the age of 93 years still owns and operates the farm and store. He then entered Locust Dale Academy in Chatham, Virginia. After completing the course there he enrolled at Baltimore Medical College in the state of Maryland and on April 19, 1895 a degree of M.D. in surgery was conferred upon him by this college. He served his internship at Johns Hopkins University, spending most of his time in surgery and administering anesthetics,

On June 25, 1896 he was issued license to practice medicine and surgery in the State of Virginia. For better preparation he entered Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia for a postgraduate course in 1898-1899. He specialized in obstetrics and children's diseases. He then returned to Halifax and did some practice at Stebbins, but decided to settle elsewhere. In 1900 he came to Dillwyn in Buckingham County and opened up his office for practice. Roads were very poor and most of his trips were made on horseback.

In 1911 he was married to a Buckingham girl, Julia Elizabeth Payne, and his home was established in Dillwyn, Virginia. He was the father of five children, four girls and one boy. In 1913 Baltimore Medical College united with the University of Maryland and went by that name and on November 17, 1924 he received his diploma from the University of Maryland. Dr. Mitchell practiced in Dillwyn for 48 years. He was a devoted husband and father and took an active part in the civic life of the community and helped in various ways to promote it. On February 2, 1948 he was taken ill and rushed to Johnston-Willis Hospital in Richmond, Virginia where he died on February 11, 1948 at the age of 84 years 3 months and 12 days.

SARAH ALICE MITCHELL

Sarah Alice Mitchell, born June 9, 1866 in Halifax Co., Va. near Nathalie, Va. of today, was the daughter of John Allan and Mary Frances (Pringle) Mitchell. She married, date unknown, Samuel L. Adams. He was a lawyer and served as a Legislator from Halifax Co., Va. Sarah Alice (Mitchell) Adams died Sept. 25, 1923 at Alton, Halifax Co., Va. Samuel L. Adams died there also, Jan. 20, 1929. It is said they were interred at Cluster Springs, Va. The compiler was told they had six children as follows:

- i. John R. Adams, deceased, no data.
- ii. Philip C. Adams, single, dec'd. Lived at Burkeville, Va. d. 1971.
- iii. Mary A. Adams, single, dec'd.
- iv. William J. Adams
- v. Gus C. Adams, married.
- vi. Samuel L. Adams Jr., deceased.

The compiler regrets inability to secure any facts. It is said there was a Bible Record but the requested copy was never received.

GUS EDWARD MITCHELL

Gus Edward Mitchell, born Oct. 15, 1868, was the son of John Allan and Mary Frances (Pringle) Mitchell. He was born at Republican Grove, near Nathalie, Halifax Co., Va. He lived in that county all of his life. He died there on July 19, 1963, almost 95 years old. In his late years he was not well but he had lived an active, vigorous and useful life until then. He attended Millstone Elementary School, studying with Mrs. Mary Lacy, Miss Betty Lacy, Mr. Joe Thaxton and Susan Snyder through those years. He then was a student at Sunnyside Academy in Bedford Co., Va. Rev. Alex Eubank was the Principal. There he learned Latin. An amusing story has come down through the years because this young man used his knowledge of Latin. Gus Edward Mitchell and his brother, Joseph Mitchell, erected a storehouse at a cross road two miles east of Republican Grove and it is said that Joseph Henry operated this store for several years. The people requested a post office there. The Post Office Department required a new name be submitted. Gus Edward, out of his Latin language exclaimed, "Volens Nolens", meaning "Willy-nilly" or "Wishy-washy". This was too long and Nolens was dropped and today the place is known as Volens, Va. In this is felt his youthful spirit for fun. (See Halifacts, p. 105).

Gus Edward Mitchell continued his zeal for knowledge by attending at the University of Virginia summer courses in business law. He began his own mercantile business on Nov. 17, 1887 and this place of business was still open when he passed away July 19, 1963, seventy six years later.

On Aug. 18, 1925 he was made School Trustee for Meadville District of Halifax Co., Va. From 1935 to 1962 he was Chairman of Halifax County School Board. From Jan. 1905 to 1959 he was the Superintendent of Millstone Baptist Church Sunday School. He was also Clerk of this church from Jan. 9, 1959. He was also a Deacon in this church from his election Feb. 11, 1905 until his death in 1963. For the Deacon board he was chairman around 30 years. Gus Edward Mitchell served also the Dan River Baptist Association as a member of the Executive Committee from 1920 to 1950 as Treasurer of the Association from 1931 to 1949 and as Vice-Moderator of the Association 1950 to 1951. The ordination service when he was ordained a Deacon on Feb. 1905 was conducted by Rev. J.H. Bass and Rev. W.T. Creath.

Gus Edward Mitchell married at Oak Level Presbyterian Church Annie Baker Young on Tuesday, April 9, 1901. The Rev. T.S. Nelson performed their marriage ceremony. Annie Baker Young, born Jan. 14, 1879 in Halifax Co., Va., died in South Boston Hospital, Halifax Co., Va. May 22, 1972, age 93 years. She was the daughter of Dr. Edward R. Young who married Emily Lovelace. She was a member of Millstone Baptist Church. Their children:

- i. Allen Young Mitchell, b. Aug. 2, 1903, d. March 5, 1906.
- ii. Gus Edward Mitchell Jr., b. Jan. 8, 1907.
- iii. John Aubrey Mitchell, b. Feb. 22, 1910.

GUS EDWARD MITCHELL JR.

Gus Edward Mitchell Jr., born Jan. 8, 1907, is the son of Gus Edward and Annie Baker (Young) Mitchell. He is a graduate of Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va. In his early years he was an associate with the law firm of Tuck and Martin in Halifax and their partner in 1936. He has presided 25 years as Circuit Court Judge for the counties of Halifax, Mecklenburg and Lunenburg in Va. He was appointed by Gov. C. W. Darden Jr. on July 1, 1944. He resigned in 1969. Gus Edward Mitchell Jr. never married.

JOHN AUBREY MITCHELL

John Aubrey Mitchell, born Feb. 22, 1910, is the son of Gus Edward and Annie Baker (Young) Mitchell. He married on Sept. 1, 1935 Elizabeth Frances Barnes. He is a graduate from Columbia University, N.Y. He is a merchant in Halifax, Va. He is also Principal of the high school in that city, retired in 1975. Their children:

- i. Gus Edward Mitchell III, b. Nov. 7, 1947.
- ii. Frances Barnes Mitchell, b. Nov. 30, 1949. In 1975 she is a student in Medical College, Va.

MARRIAGE

GUS EDWARD MITCHELL III

Gus Edward Mitchell III, born Nov. 7, 1947, the son of John Aubrey and Elizabeth Frances (Barnes) Mitchell, married Marilyn Bennett. He is a teacher in the public schools. Their children were born in Halifax, Va. They are:

- i. Gus Edward Mitchell IV, 7 years old in 1975.

- ii. Emily Mitchell, 4 years old in 1975.
- iii. Kathryne Mitchell, 1 year old in 1975.

MARY JENNY MITCHELL
OR
MARY VIRGINIA MITCHELL
OR
MARY J. M. MITCHELL

It seems the Bible record may be Mary J.M. Mitchell but she was known as Mary Jennie Mitchell. She was the daughter of Gus Edward and Annie Baker (Young) Mitchell, born July 3, 1873. She died May 3, 1959 at South Boston, Va. She married on Sept. 12, 1892 John Shearer Owen. He was born at Cluster Springs, Va. on Jan. 19, 1870 and died at South Boston, Va. July 6, 1922. He owned a large clothing store and was the funeral director in South Boston, Halifax Co., Va. Their children were all born in South Boston, Va. They were:

- i. John Marshall Owen, b. Dec. 5, 1893, d. Jan. 17, 1894.
- ii. Robert Preston Owen, b. July 16, 1895, d. June 5, 1896.
- iii. Richard Owen, b. Oct. 12, 1896, d. Sept. 22, 1970.
- iv. Lallah May Owen, b. Jan. 26, 1900, d. Oct. 29, 1900.
- v. Virginia Owen, b. May 11, 1901.
- vi. Shearer Owen, b. Aug. 5, 1904, d. Sept. 23, 1905.
- vii. Miriam Larkin Owen, b. Nov. 30, 1905.
- viii. Elizabeth Owen, b. June 10, 1907, d. May 29, 1908.
- ix. Wilbur Owen, b. Dec. 19, 1908.
- x. Mary Mitchell Owen, b. Jan. 24, 1917, d. June 28, 1969.

MARRIAGES

RICHARD OWEN

Richard Owen, born Oct. 12, 1896 in South Boston, Va., is the son of John Shearer and Mary Jenny (Mitchell) Owen of that city. He married in South Boston, Va. Sarah Jennings Wade of Halifax Co., Va. They resided in South Boston, Va. Their children were all born there. He passed away Sept. 22, 1970. Their children:

- i. Virginia Sue Owen, (called Sue), b. Aug. 13, 1918.
- ii. Sarah Wade Owen, b. Nov. 18, 1921, single.
- iii. Richard Owen, Jr., b. Jan. 6, 1931.
- iv. Bertha Jane Owen, b. July 8, 1935.

MARRIAGES

VIRGINIA SUE OWEN

Virginia Sue Owen, born Aug. 13, 1918, the daughter of Richard and Sarah Jennings (Wade) Owen, married (date not given) in South Boston, Va. David Andrew Dutrow Jr. They reside at 113 Harbor Drive, Hampton, Va. Their children were born in Hampton, Va.

- i. Mary Selden Dutrow, b. July 8, 1944.
- ii. David Andrew Dutrow III, b. June 6, 1949.
- iii. Virginia Sue Dutrow, b. Oct. 27, 1956.

RICHARD OWEN JR.

Richard Owen Jr., born Jan. 6, 1911, the son of Richard and Sarah Jennings (Wade) Owen, married in California Patricia Ann Piper. Their children were born in Baltimore, Md.

- i. John Richard Owen, b. May 31, 1958.
- ii. Pamela Ann Owen, b. March 30, 1960.

BERTHA JANE OWEN

Bertha Jane Owen, born July 8, 1935, is the daughter of Richard and Sarah Jennings (Wade) Owen. She married in June, 1957 Samuel Jackson Dunavant Jr. born Sept. 1, 1934. Their children:

- i. Samuel Jackson Dunavant III, b. March 23, 1958 in Charlottesville, Va.
- ii. Sarah Glen Dunavant, b. April 6, 1962 in Cincinnati, Ohio.

VIRGINIA OWEN

Virginia Owen, (Gee), born May 11, 1901 in South Boston, Va., is the daughter of John Shearer and Mary Jenny (Mitchell) Owen of that city. She married in South Boston, Va. Roy Richard Shotwell of Halifax Co., Va. on March 24, 1934. They reside at 4705 Stuart Ave., Richmond, Va. They have no children. Her interest in this family record will be appreciated by those who care in years to come. She has given time to secure for them this Owen data.

MIRIAM LARKIN OWEN

Miriam Larkin Owen, born Nov. 30, 1905 in South Boston, Va., is the daughter of John Shearer and Mary Jenny (Mitchell) Owen of that city. She married in South Boston, Va. on Nov. 25, 1932 Robert Edmondson Irby, born Aug. 6, 1902. They resided in Kinston, N.C. He died there June 26, 1957 and was interred there. Her nickname was "Billie" and was so called all her life. She was living at 207 Summit Ave., Kinston, N.C. and was greatly interested in this family study. Their children are:

- i. Mary Jenny Irby, b. Oct. 17, 1938.
- ii. James Morgan Irby, b. June 25, 1945, d. on June 26, 1945. He was buried in South Boston, Va.

MARY JENNY IRBY

Mary Jenny Irby, born Oct. 17, 1938, the daughter of Robert Edmondson and Miriam Larkin (Owen) Irby, married on Aug. 29, 1958 Leon Alton Pittman Jr. Both were born in Kinston, N.C.

WILBUR OWEN

Wilbur Owen, born Dec. 19, 1908 in South Boston, Va., is the son of John Shearer and Mary Jenny (Mitchell) Owen of that city. He married in 1939 at Defiance, Ohio Alice Elizabeth Proper, born Aug. 6, 1911. She died Dec. 10, 1959 and was buried at Falls Church, Va. Their children:

- i. John Mitchell Owen, b. July 24, 1940 in Chicago, Ill.
- ii. Thomas Dale Owen, b. Nov. 20, 1943 in Richmond, Va.

Wilbur Owen married the second time on Nov. 23, 1961 Juanita Adair, born Jan. 25, 1933 in Adair Co., Okla. They were mar. in Springfield, Va. No more information.

MARY MITCHELL OWEN

Mary Mitchell Owen, born Jan. 24, 1931, was the daughter of John Shearer and Mary Jenny (Mitchell) Owen on South Boston, Va. She married on Feb. 5, 1944 in Richmond, Va. Alan Gregory Pettigrew, born in Richmond, Va. Oct. 16, 1914. They reside at 3009 Sunset Ave., Richmond, Va. She passed away June 28, 1969. Their children were born in Richmond, Va. They are:

- i. Alan Gregory Pettigrew, Jr., b. May 27, 1945.
- ii. John Owen Pettigrew (Jack), b. Dec. 26, 1948.

MARRIAGES

JOHN OWEN PETTIGREW JR.

John Owen Pettigrew, born on May 27, 1948, married on June 21, 1970 Nancy Louise Pitts, born June 26, 1948.

Other information regarding the Owen family, their kindred and ancestors may be learned in "Our Kin", by W. R. Manning Jr. and Edna Anderson Manning, Barnwell, S.C., published in 1955.

WILLIAM THOMAS MITCHELL

William Thomas Mitchell was the son of James Allen and Sarah Hill (Vaden) Mitchell. He was born at Callands, Va. on Feb. 20, 1835. James A. Mitchell as head of his household in the 1850 census, stated his son William was 14 years old. In the 1860 census, after their father, James Allen Mitchell's death, his brother, John Allan Mitchell, was head of the Household and in the enumeration, his brother William T. is listed 25 years old and a merchant whose real estate was evaluated at 7,525 dollars and personal estate at 4,000 dollars. Comparing this with his sister's estate he had not received at that time his full share of his father's estate. He was one of the Executors and the estate was perhaps not fully settled.

William Thomas Mitchell was born Feb. 20, 1835. The Pittsylvania Co., Va. Marriage Register, page 198, records that a marriage license was issued on Aug. 5, 1858 to William Thomas Mitchell to marry Nancy E. Swanson. Nannie E. Swanson was 16 years old and the third child of Samuel Allen Swanson, born June 8, 1809 who married Elizabeth Witcher. Her grandfather Swanson was Col. William Graves Swanson, born May 11, 1777 in Franklin Co., Va. He died June 13, 1840 in Lowndes Co., Ala. He married Elizabeth Muse on June 15, 1801. She was the daughter of John Muse IV. (M.L.B. Pitts. Co., Va.). Elizabeth Muse, born May 21, 1779, died July 16, 1836. See his obituary Aug. 2, 1830, Richmond Whig. Nannie Swanson's great grandfather was William Swanson Jr., born ca. 1750 and died May 25, 1827, who married Ann (?) ca. 1776. She died July 25, 1830. Their death dates are recorded in a Bible record signed by William Swanson, their son.

Her great great grandfather was William Swanson Sr., born ca. 1720. He married Mary McGuire before 1747. (See Douglas Register) The year of his birth is estimated since William Swanson Sr. took the Oath of Allegiance in Henry Co., Va., age 57, on Sept. 13, 1777. (See Chapter VII The Swanson Family, p. 172-179 (1931) Hopkins of Va. & Related Families by W.L. Hopkins).

William Thomas and Nannie (Swanson) Mitchell were residing in the home of his father after they were married and were in the same home when the 1860 census was taken. He with his older brother, John Allen and sister Caroline Virginia, inherited the old home by his father's Will. They were at home there.

Their son and only child, Charles Raymond Mitchell, was born in this home at Callands, Va. on Nov. 19, 1859. His mother, Nannie Swanson Mitchell, was a frail young mother. Her full name was Nancy Elizabeth Swanson. William Thomas Mitchell's father died in May 1860. He was one of the Executors of his will and served. The War Between the States was upon the South. He and his brothers were members of the County Militia. Just how soon William Thomas Mitchell was called to duty is not known, but perhaps at once. He was a member of Troop E. 6th Regt. Cavalry. Capt. Cabell E. Flournoy was Capt. and William T. Mitchell was Sergt. (Pitts. Co., Va. Muster Roll, 1861-1865, Reel 71, Va. State Arch.). He was captured and exchanged G.O. 118 Aug. 27, 1862. This proves he was in service early and his frail, sick beloved Nannie and son Charles Raymond, were in the home of her parents. This was the time when he returned home from Hart Island, according to family tradition. He was a very sick man and his wife Nannie was more ill than he was. Page 91 of Pittsylvania Co. Death Register records the cold facts thus: Nancy E. Mitchell died Oct. 10, 1862 of consumption, at 20 years of age. Her parents were Sam & E. Swanson, her consort Wm. T. Mitchell. Sam A. Swanson, her father, reported her death. Today one hopes that William was at home before she died, 6 weeks after he was released. He did get home and get well. The details of this illness are forever lost. Without any doubt the little son was left in the home of Nancy Elizabeth Mitchell's parents.

William Thomas Mitchell, having regained his strength, returned to the Army. At some time he organized a local company of cavalry and it may have been at this time. The records show that Capt. William T. Mitchell was in Co. E. 6th Regiment Cavalry Brigade, Pitts. Co., Va. and was captured at Yellow Tavern May 11, 1864. (Reel 71 *ibid*). No further details are known except Cabell E. Flournoy and Wm. T. Mitchell, Captains in Troop E, 6th Regiment "Pittsylvania Dragoons" (Pen. Halifax Co.) were referred to in Hopkins of Virginia and Related Families. (See p. 274).

Capt. William Thomas Mitchell married the second time Mahala Elbert Owen of Halifax Co., Va. The Halifax Co., Va. Marriage Reg. No. 3, p. 53 shows W.T. Mitchell, widower, age 28, married Sept. 16, 1863 Mahaly Owen, single, age 24 years. The correct spelling of her name is Mahala Owen.

William Thomas Mitchell and his brother John Allan Mitchell, grew up at the old ancestral home of the Mitchells at Callands, Va. They were companions in all they did in the home and in school while they were young boys. In their father's store, built near the dwelling house, they learned the details of the mercantile business. They were clerks in their father's place of business in 1850. (See census). Before 1860 they were in the mercantile business for themselves. Their father does not refer to the mercantile business in his will. Father and sons had settled this among themselves at an earlier date. These two sons were married and living in their father's residence. Each had a son in that home in 1860. (See census). These brothers were members of the militia and each was Captain because there are extant records in which the rank Capt. is before the name of each. Their father had complete confidence in these two sons. He designated them as Executors of his will and requested they not be required by the Court to give security. They acknowledged a bond in the penalty of two hundred thousand dollars conditioned according to law and were granted a Certificate for obtaining probate of their father's will without security as he had requested.

They went through the vicissitudes of the War Between the States as loyal Virginia citizens. Their services so far as known are stated elsewhere. The war over, they returned home and took life as it came. Their former business relationship seems to have continued in the mercantile business, John Allen residing in Halifax and William Thomas in Pittsylvania, at the old home near Callands, Va.

John Allen Mitchell's family were in Halifax Co., Va. during the War between the States and his mercantile business was near Republican Grove. The family possesses a deed dated Jan. 27, 1863 that proves John Allen and Mary F. Mitchell were living in Halifax Co., Va. when they sold to Wm. T. Mitchell their one third interest in the old Mitchell home, willed to John Allen, William Thomas and Caroline Virginia Mitchell by their father. This gave William Thomas two thirds ownership. Since he eventually owned the entire home place, it is known that at some time he bought his sister's one third interest. He resided there many years, yet at intervals he may have lived at New Erection, Pitts. Co., and also in Halifax Co., Va. where he died in 1895. There is extant a business agreement dated Jan. 10, 1872 that verifies the partnership of these two brothers in this mercantile business. Wm. T. Mitchell was to be in charge of their business at New Erection, Pitts. Co. How long this business continued is not known. He was positively residing at the old home at Callands, Va. on May 14, 1880 when his brother, John A. of Halifax Co., Va., quoting; "sold to Wm. T. Mitchell of Pittsylvania Co., Va. a tract of land containing 650 acres more or less adjoining the lands of John H. Fuller, Wm. Cousins, John R. Cabell, Green B. Adkins, W. Thomas Reynolds and Joseph C. Hubbard, it being the land on which the said Wm. T. Mitchell now resides near Callands Va.". On Aug. 18, 1870 Wm. T. Mitchell qualified as Deputy Sheriff. Book 47, p. 279 (Pitts. Co., Va.). Later they were residing in Halifax Co., Va. As citizens of that County Wm. T. and M.E. Mitchell, his wife, deeded 90 acres to his son, Charles Raymond Mitchell on Dec. 13, 1890. His nephew, John A. Muse, Notary Public for Pitts. Co., Va., took their acknowledgement of this deed on Dec. 15, 1890. (Deed Book No. 8., p. 110 Halifax Co., Va.). On July 9, 1894 they deeded two tracts of land on Terrible Creek in Halifax Co., Va. to Charles Raymond Mitchell. This deed was acknowledged on the same date before Wm. A.J. Finney, J.P. and was not recorded until Feb. 15, 1897. (D.B. 89, p. 227, Halifax Co., Va.). Charles Raymond Mitchell inherited also his father's lands at Callands, Pitts. Co., Va. Around 1900 he sold the ancestral acres to John Isaac Arnn of Callands, Va. Mr. Arnn was a descendant of James and Sarah Warren Mitchell so those acres are owned by their descendants unto the present day.

William Thomas Mitchell died on Oct. 25, 1895 in Halifax Co., Va. He is interred at Alchie, Halifax Co., Va. His widow, Mrs. Mahala Elbert (Owen) Mitchell, at a later date, was at home in the Home for Widows of Confederate Soldiers in Richmond, Va. for several years. She passed away in Richmond, Va. on May 7, 1921. Recorded in Millstone Church, Minute Book, p. 245, age around 82 years. Her age at marriage and death agree that she was born in 1839. William Thomas Mitchell was called "Uncle Billy" by his brother John Allen's children. He was interred in his brother's family cemetery in Oct. 1895 at Alchie, Halifax Co., Va. In May 1921 his wife, Mahala Elbert Mitchell was laid to rest by his side. They have no descendants. Mahala Elbert Owen was the daughter of Mahala Jefferson Pringle who married Charles Owen and the granddaughter of William and Alice (Goode) Pringle. This means she was a niece of Mrs. John Allen Mitchell.

CHARLES RAYMOND MITCHELL

Charles Raymond Mitchell (Charlie), was the only child of William Thomas and Nancy Elizabeth (Swanson) Mitchell. He was born at Callands, Va. on Nov. 19, 1859. When a boy, he was a student at V.P.I., Blacksburg, Va.. He died on March 3, 1938 and was interred in the family cemetery at home on March 6, 1938. He married on Jan. 22, 1882 Mary Jane Muse, born Nov. 25, 1861, died Feb. 16, 1934 at Climax, Va. She was the only child of James Muse, born on

Aug. 14, 1837, died Sept. 7, 1861, who married Betty Wright who inherited her parent's estate. After their marriage Charles Raymond and Mary Jane Mitchell lived there. One who knew Mary Jane (Muse) Mitchell spoke of her as a wonderful person and of Charles Raymond Mitchell as a fine, good, kind man. Their children were all born at their home at Climax, Pitts. Co., Va. as follows:

- i. James Allen Mitchell, b. Nov. 4, 1882, d. April 13, 1942.
- ii. Nannie E. Mitchell, b. Oct. 8, 1887, d. Jan. 18, 1888.
- iii. Susan Valera Mitchell, b. Nov. 11, 1888, d. June 15, 1889.
- iv. Joseph William Mitchell, b. March 12, 1891, d. Dec. 21, 1901.
- v. Charles Raymond Mitchell, Jr., b. Dec. 1, 1893, d. Dec. 11, 1936.
- vi. Irvin Wright Mitchell, b. July 20, 1898.
- vii. William Thomas Mitchell, b. March 16, 1901, d. July 15, 1901.

MARRIAGES

JAMES ALLEN MITCHELL

James Allen Mitchell, born Nov. 4, 1882, was the son of Charles Raymond and Mary Jane (Muse) Mitchell. He was named for his grandfather, James Allen Mitchell. He never married. He passed away April 13, 1942. He was interred in the family cemetery at Climax, Va.

IRVIN WRIGHT MITCHELL

Irvin Wright Mitchell is a son of Charles Raymond and Mary Jane (Muse) Mitchell. He was born at Climax, Va. on July 20, 1898 and has owned for his entire life a part of the ancestral lands of his mother. In all these years all return home to his home. In recent years he has lived in Gretna but kept his farm lands. He loves the farm but has worked with the Highway Department.

On Dec. 27, 1922 he married the first time at Chatham, Va. Ethel Shelhorse, the daughter of John Shelhorse who married a Miss Pearson. Ethel Shelhorse was born on June 4, 1896. She died at Climax, Va. on Nov. 17, 1924 and was interred at their home. They had one child:

- i. Morris Mitchell, b. Nov. 2, 1924 and d. Dec. 6, 1924 and was interred near the place of his mother's grave today.

Irvin Wright Mitchell married the second time Elsie Pearl Rowland, the daughter of Jesse G. Rowland who married Lucy Bell Rowland. Their marriage ceremony was observed on Oct. 12, 1935 at Chatham, Va. Lucy Bell Rowland died April 20, 1971. Elsie Pearl (Rowland) Mitchell was born near Gretna, Va. on Feb. 17, 1906. They had one child, a daughter, born and died on Oct. 21, 1936 near Gretna, Pitts. Co., Va. Mr. and Mrs. Irvin Wright Mitchell reared a foster son, William McKinley Trent Jr. He was born Sept. 21, 1935. He was the son of the late William McKinley Trent Sr. of Straight Stone, Va. and the late Gracie Parke (Rowland) Trent. He married on Dec. 20, 1963 Nancy Louise McIntyre, daughter of Carl Richard and Ruth (Blalock) McIntyre of Burlington, N.C. They have one son:

- i. William McKinley Trent III, b. March 11, 1965 in Burlington, N.C.

Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell love him as if he were their own son. He lives in Knoxville, Tenn. They have also made the old home a home for all of the Mitchell family, his brothers, nieces and nephews through the years.

CHARLES RAYMOND MITCHELL JR.

Charles Raymond Mitchell Jr. was the son of Charles Raymond and Mary Jane

(Muse) Mitchell. He was born Dec. 1, 1893 at Climax, Va. He died June 11, 1956 in Danville, Va. Hospital and was interred in the Chatham Cemetery. He married first Demma Brown on a date prior to 1917. They were divorced after 1927. They had 6 children who were all born at Climax, near Chatham, Va. as follows:

- i. Charles Gilmer Mitchell, b. Oct. 25, 1917.
- ii. Mary Elizabeth Mitchell, b. Dec. 12, 1919.
- iii. Margaret Mitchell, b. Sept. 29, 1921.
- iv. Virginia Estell Mitchell, b. March 16, 1923.
- v. Christine May Mitchell, b. May 8, 1925.
- vi. Lois Jett Mitchell, b. March 26, 1927.

MARRIAGES

CHARLES GILMER MITCHELL

Charles Gilmer Mitchell, the son of Charles Raymond and Demma (Brown) Mitchell, was born Oct. 25, 1917 and married on Feb. 12, 1949 Kathleen Bush, born May 5, 1935 in Roanoke, Va., the daughter of Roy Andrew Bush who married Birdie Ruby Jacobs. Their children:

- i. Charlotte Ann Mitchell, b. in Danville, Va. April 25, 1951, d. Jan. 1, 1954.
- ii. Charles Gilmer Mitchell Jr., b. May 27, 1954 in Roanoke, Va.
- iii. Sandra Jane Mitchell, b. March ?, ? in Danville, Va.

MARY ELIZABETH MITCHELL

Mary Elizabeth Mitchell, born Dec. 12, 1919, is the daughter of Charles Gilmer and Demma (Brown) Mitchell. She married on Oct. 18, 1941 Leslie H. Brooks. He was born Aug. 15, 1911. Their children were born in Doublin, Va. as follows:

- i. Mary Louise Brooks, b. Aug. 2, 1945.
- ii. Leslie H. Brooks Jr., b. April 3, 1951.

In 1968 Mary Louise was in a college in Georgia.

MARGARET MITCHELL

Margaret Mitchell, born Sept. 29, 1921, is the daughter of Charles Gilmer and Demma (Brown) Mitchell. She married on Feb. 11, 1947 Thomas Paul Norman, born Jan. 2, 1915 who had divorced his first wife. They have one son:

- i. William Paul Norman, b. Feb. 16, 1960 in Richmond, Va.

VIRGINIA ESTELL MITCHELL

Virginia Estell Mitchell, born March 16, 1923, is the daughter of Charles Gilmer and Demma (Brown) Mitchell. She married on Jan. 23, 1945 Littleton Strong. He was born Dec. 12, 1924. Their children were born in Arlington, Mass. as follows:

- i. Carole Ann Strong, b. June 7, 1948.
- ii. Lendy Joyce Strong, b. April 5, 1950.

They resided in California at Northridge. In 1968 Littleton Strong was at Columbia University and after graduation was to be located in Washington, D.C. Their 2 daughters were in college. Details were not given.

CHRISTINE MAY MITCHELL

Christine May Mitchell, born May 8, 1925, is the daughter of Charles Gilmer and Demma (Brown) Mitchell. She married in Washington, D.C. on Dec. 15, 1962 Benson Kirk Buffhans who was divorced prior to his second marriage. No other information.

LOIS JETT MITCHELL

Lois Jett Mitchell, born March 26, 1927, is the daughter of Charles Gilmer and Demma (Brown) Mitchell. She married Oct. 16, 1948 Elvin L. Booker, born June 1, 1929. Their children:

- i. Teresa Ral Booker, b. Sept. 20, 1950.
- ii. Darby Lee Booker, b. March 19, 1952 in Richmond, Va.

Charles Raymond Mitchell Jr., born Dec. 1, 1893, married the second time on Oct. 12, 1935 Viola Huffman. They had one child, a son:

- i. Walter Raymond Mitchell, b. in Feb. 1944 at Climax, Va. He was living in Altavista, Va. and had employment there, was the information sent.

Mrs. Demma Brown Mitchell, the first wife of Charles Raymond Mitchell Jr. and mother of his first 6 children, married again on May 8, 1965 in the Presbyterian Church, Washington, D.C. Thomas Hamlin Strohecker. She was born in Va. and educated in the Va. public schools. She then attended a Business School in Roanoke, Va. Thomas Hamlin Strohecker, born in Illinois on Nov. 28, 1887, died Sept. 27, 1968. He was a student at Roanoke College, Salem, Va. He enrolled at Washington University, D.C. and received the Bachelor's Degree in Law. After marriage they resided 393D Connecticut Ave. N.W., Wash. D.C.

END

She died July 25, 1994

MARTHA GARNET (AARON) BOGGS (Cont'd. from page 244)

Martha Garnet Aaron, born Jan. 9, 1905, the daughter of Walter Averette and Virginia May (Hubbard) Aaron, married on July 5, 1940 at Spencer, N.C. Joseph Jacob Boggs who was born Jan. 1, 1899, the son of Jacob Boggs who married Ollie Casper. Joseph Jacob Boggs died May 31, 1972. They were the parents of one child:

- i. Barbara Jean Boggs, born April 19, 1941 at Salisbury, N.C., Rowan County. She married on June 21, 1969 at First Baptist Church, Spencer, N.C. Frank Eagle Whisnant, born Aug. 29, 1939 at Charlotte, Mecklenburg Co., N.C., the son of Isaac Perry Whisnant who married Dorothy Vietta Eagle. Mrs. Barbara Jean (Boggs) Whisnant teaches English and French at the North Hills Christian School and is in charge of the Senior Class Home Room. They are the parents of:
 - i. Donald Eugene Whisnant, b. Oct. 25, 1970, Salisbury, N.C.
 - ii. Jeffrey Alan Whisnant, b. Sept. 24, 1974, Salisbury, N.C.
 - iii. Kenneth Erin Whisnant, b. Dec. 17, 1976, Salisbury, N.C.

CLEMENT
The Clement Ancestry
Of
The Descendants
Of
John and Keziah (Pigg) Hubbard

The will of William Clement proves that his daughter Anne Clement prior to February 18, 1760 was Mrs. Anne Pigg. It has been recorded previously that she was the wife of John Pigg.

The parents of Anne Clement were William and Anne Clement, citizens of Amelia County, Virginia in the years 1735-1760.

The Will of William Clement

In the Name of God Amen, the eighteenth Day of February in the year of Our Lord Christ One thousand seven hundred and sixty, in the County of Amelia, Planter, being sick & weak in body but in Perfect Memory of mind. Thanks be given unto Almighty God therefore. Calling to mind the Mortality of my body & knowing that it is appointed for all Men once to Die, I do make and Ordain this to be my last Will and Testament, that is to say,

-----Principly & first I give and Recommend my Soul into the Hands of Almighty God that gave it & my body I recommend to the Earth to be buried at the direction of my Exrs not Doubting but at the general Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the Almighty Power of God, and as touching my Worldly Estate,

-----Wherewith it hath Pleased Almighty God to bless me within this life, I Give and Devise & Dispose of the same in the following manner and Form:

Item. I give to my son Benjamin Clement two negroes to wit York and Bess, all which I give to him and his heirs Forever.

Item. I give to my son Wm. Clement Caesar & Philis all-----which I give to him & his heirs forever.

Item. I give to my son John Clement Two negroes to wit Ned & Judy paying twenty pounds back to the Estate all of which I give to him & his heirs forever.

Item. I give to my son Francis Clement Two negroes to wit Jemboy & Hannah, also the Land and Plantation & Mill where I now Do live containing 300 acres by Estimation to him and his heirs forever. I also give to my son Francis Clement & his Heirs forever one hundred and fifty Acres of Land which I bought of George Evins whereon the said George Evins Now does live, the said land being not yet conveyed to me, for which my Will is that my Estate Pay the Remainder of the Purchase Money & Desire the said Evins Convey the same Deeds to my son Francis Clement. And that my son Francis shall pay thirty pounds to the Estate at the death of my wife.

Item. I lend to my Daughter Elizabeth Ellyson Two negroes to wit During her Natural Life, Gin & Davy & after her Decease I give Gin to Anne Ford, Daughter of Hezekiah Ford Deceased & Davy to Hezekiah Ford, son of the said Hezekiah Ford, Deceased.

Item. I lend to my Daughter Barsheba Major during her Natural Life Two Negroes to wit Peter & Sarah & Five Pounds Current Money & at the decease of Bathsheba I give the said Negroes & money to be Equally Divided Amongst all her children.

Item. I give to my Daughter Ann Pigg Two Negroes to wit Ben & Lucy all which I give to her and her Heirs forever.

Item. I lend to my loving Wife Ann Clement During her Natural Life all my whole Estate as well as the Part before Disposed of and the Part not already Disposed of & at her Decease, My Will is that the Land I bought of Wm. Ross and all my Estate not Given in Legacys be sold to the highest Bidders & be equally Divided amongst my seven children.

Item. My Will & Desire is that there be no appraisement nor no inventory Returned to the Court.

Item. I constitute & Appoint my son John Clement and my son Francis Clement my hole & sole Exrs of this my last Will & Testament & I hereby Disannul and Revoke & make void all other Former Wills and Testaments, Legacys and Bequeffs by me any Ways before named, Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have set my Hand and Seal the Day and Year above Ritten; further my Will is that no account of mine stand against any of my children.

William Clement /S/

Signed, Sealed, Delivered
in Presence of

Thomas Tabb;)
Benjamin Parker;)
Isaac Clement;)
David Wilson.)

At a Court held in Amelia County the 20 Day of Feb^r 1760 This Will was proved by the Oaths of Thomas Tabb, Benjamin Parker & Isaac Clements, Witnesses thereto sworn to by John & Francis Clements, Executors therein named & ordered to be recorded and on Motion of the said Executors who entered into and acknowledged Bond as the Law directs with Edmond Booker their Security Certificate was granted them for obtaining a Probat in due form.

Teste F. Griffin Peachy

The above will proves the following facts:

William Clement's wife Ann Clement was living on Feb. 18, 1760. Their living children were:

- i Benjamin Clement
- ii William Clement
- iii John Clement
- iv Francis Clement
- v Elizabeth (Clement) Ellyson (see later)
- vi Barsheba (Clement) Major
- vii Ann (Clement) Pigg (see later)

There were the following grandchildren:

- i A granddaughter, Anne Ford (see later)
- ii A grandson, Hezekiah Ford (see later)

This will shows also that his daughter Bathsheba Clement Major had children.

The following facts are known regarding William and Anne Clement. In the Archives of the State of Virginia, Patent Book 17, page 164 has recorded a patent of Land for William Clement of King William County of Virginia that granted to him 1227 acres in Amelia County, Virginia in 1736 on Appomatox River and Bent Run. This positively proves William Clement and family were citizens residing in King William County before going to Amelia County.

The mutilated records of King William Co., Va. have not revealed the ancestors of William Clement nor any evidence of Anne Clement's maiden surname. The fragments of the King William County's mutilated records do prove there was a Clement family in the county. The Quit Rent Roll for King William County in 1704 shows Benjamin Clement owned 600 acres. (Va. Mag. of Hist. & Biog., Vol. 32, p 75) Benjamin Clement of Gloucester Co., Va. in 1694 inherited land situated in King William Co., Va. (Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog., Vol. 19, p 290) In those partially obliterated records has been found a deed dated Nov. 7, 1721 from George Clement and his wife Susannah who sold a part of his father's (Benjamin Clement's) land to William Aylett. This badly damaged record states that this land touched, quoting: "a Redoak, corner of George Clement's brother ----- Clements". So far, the given name of this brother has not been verified. The question is, "Was this William Clement?"

In a deed dated July 21, 1722 Thomas Clement and wife Christian sold land to George Clement in King William Co., Va. (Record Books I & II, Reel 1)

Due to destruction of the county records, no record has been found of William Clement selling land when he moved from King William Co. to Amalia Co., Va. The above facts prove Benjamin owned land there in 1694 and 1704, and George inherited part of it. There is no proof for Thomas and William. William, however, named his oldest son, born in 1700, Benjamin. It is also true that one Benjamin Clement was the son of Francis Clement, the grandson of Jeremiah Clement, but he has been documented as the one who resided in Surry Co., Va. and had no son William.

WILLIAM CLEMENT

Ca 1680 -1760

The name of the father of William Clement (b. ca 1680, d. 1760) has never been determined by family records nor by court documents. Evidence points toward Benjamin Clement who owned lands in Gloucester and King William Counties. First, it is pertinent to state that due to the absence of family record and the destruction of the records of James City, the original shire, and also of Gloucester and King William counties, the researcher who follows the Clement family for positive facts ends often with that which seems true.

In the study of the first three Clement families in the Virginia Colony one finds certain given names. It is significant that six of these are also given names of the children of William Clement, and a seventh, the name of one of his granddaughters. These given names, as seen above, are: Benjamin, William, John, Francis, Elizabeth, Bathsheba and Anne. With the exception of Bathsheba, all are the given names of early members of the Clement family. The name Edey is found among William Clement's granddaughters.

Due to the above observed similarity of these given names, and with no court record found to prove error, in this study the following facts are recorded here, ending with what seems true.

The early records show that Geoffry Clement, called Jeffry, who died in England in 1609, was born in Oxford, England, date unknown. He was a member of and a shareholder in The London Virginia Company which sustained the Jamestown Colony in Virginia beginning in 1607. Sir Geoffrey Clement married Elizabeth Fuller. Her brother was Sir Nicholas Fuller, and her sister was Lady Elizabeth Laughton. Their father was Sir Cuthbert Fuller, the son of Sir Nicholas Fuller of England. (Tyler's Quar. Vol. 17, p 125)

The children of Geoffry and Elizabeth (Fuller) Clement were:

- i. Jeremiah Clements
- ii. Nicholas Clements
- iii. Ezechiall Clements
- iv. Elizabeth Clements (Tyler's Quar. Vol. 17, p 124)

It is claimed that Mrs. Elizabeth Clements, with the above named four children and her two servants Jeffry Hill and Dorothy Greene, came to Virginia on the ship George in 1611. (Tyler's Quar. Vol. 17, p 125) This adventure secured for Mrs. Clements 350 acres of land on Upper Chippoakes Creek in James City Shire. (Tyler's Quar. Vol. 17, p 125) This is declared recorded in Land Patents, Vol. 1, p 118. (Cavaliers & Pioneers, by Nugent, p 16) This land in 1652 was in Surry Co., Va. when this county was formed.

At some time Mrs. Clements and family went back to England, after the year 1611, since the patent to "Jeremiah Clements, sonn and heire to Elizabeth Clements, dec'd., 350 acres" located upon the Upper Chippoackes Creek, etc., on the 26th of August, 1633 (Pat. Book No. 1, Part 1, p 124) states that this patent is "One in right of his mother for adv. of 7 persons" who were named as above, and there was added "who came over in the George 1617". (Adventurers, Purse & Person, p 138)

At some time before 1623 Mrs. Clements married Capt. Ralph Hamor. (Adventurers, Purse & Person, p 138) In 1611 he was a member of the Council and Secretary to the London Virginia Colony. He came to Virginia in 1609. He wrote "An Account of Virginia 1611-1614". (Va. Hist. & Biog. Vol. 29, p 297, note 6) He returned to England in 1615 to publish this. In 1617 he returned to Virginia as Vice-Admiral to Argall, and in 1621 he was appointed to the Council. (Adventurers, Purse & Person, p 48)

They experienced the Indian Massacre in 1622. The muster of Ralph Hamor proves that Capt. and Mrs. Hamor, and Jeremiah Clements and Elizabeth Clements her children, were living and recorded in the census of 1624-1625 in James City, and among the 7 servants of Capt. Hamor is the name of Jeffery Hull who came in the ship George. Capt. Hamor died in 1626. (Adventurers, Purse and Person, pp 138 & 139) (Also Tyler's Quar. Vol. 17, pp 254 & 255)

Mrs. Elizabeth Hamor married the third time prior to Feb. 8, 1627 Capt. Tobias Fellgate, a mariner, since at the court on that date at James City Mrs. Fellgate requested relief from her duty as administratrix of Capt. Ralph Hamor's estate, because she was planning to return to England. It is assumed she died around 1633, according to the above patent in 1633 to Jeremiah Clements, her son.

JEREMIAH CLEMENTS (Son of Elizabeth (Fuller) and
Geoffry Clements)
Ca 1600 - Ca 1657

Jeremiah Clements was born perhaps in Oxford, England around or prior to 1600 and died in Virginia before 1657. His records were in James City County, if he left any will. It has been seen that he came to Virginia in 1611 and again in 1617. He evidently married in England Edey whose surname is unknown. He returned to Virginia before he was given the patent to his mother's estate on August 26, 1633. (Adv., Purse & Person, p 139) By the following information it can be estimated that Jeremiah and Edey were married around 1630. On June 11, 1635 he received a patent for 500 acres, near the land he possessed already on Upper Chippoakes Creek, due him for the transportation of 10 persons. Among them was Edey his wife, and also John Clements his son. (Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog. Vol. 29, p 19) John's deposition, later in life, states he was born in 1631. On Jan. 12, 1641 Jeremiah Clements was present as Burgess for James City. (Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog. Vol. 29, p 28) Since there

seems to be no will extant for Jeremiah Clements, the following are regarded to be his children: (If there were others, names, dates and facts are elusive.

- i. John Clements, b 1631, d after 1704
- ii. Anna Clements, b ? , living 1664 (Adv., Purse & Person, p 139)

ANNA CLEMENTS

Anna Clements, the daughter of Jeremiah and Edey Clements, was evidently born in the 1630s after her mother came to Virginia. She was married, date unknown, to Captain Henry Perry, perhaps before the death of her father Jeremiah Clements. He was, however, deceased before 1657, since on March 17, 1657 Captain Henry Perry deeded to someone else 250 acres on Upper Chippoakes Creek to which he claimed the title because of his marriage to the "Heretrix" of Jeremiah Clements. This word "heretrix", obsolete today, was used for female heir. Today it proves Anna Perry was the daughter of Jeremiah Clements. She was a widow in 1663 and Mrs. Anna Perry had a survey made of Capt. Henry Perry's lands in 1664. (Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog. Vol. 29, p 20)

JOHN Clements

1631 - Living 1704

John Clements, born in England 1631, was claimed by his father Jeremiah Clements as one of his head rights in 1635. He lived all of his life on the lands of his father, first in James City Shire and after 1652 in Surry Co., Va., and was on the Quit Rent Roll there in 1704 for 387 acres. (Tyler's Quar. Vol. 17, p) (Also, Adv. Purse & Person, p 139)

He was a sympathizer in Bacon's rebellion. It has been said he was Captain, that is, Commander-in-Chief. (Adv. Purse & Person, p 139) His wife's name is unknown. Their children's names may be as follows, but this has not been proven. Three were found in records of Surry Co. and one in Gloucester.

- i. John Clements, b. ca 1655 ? Will 1710
- ii. Batholomew Clements, b. ? Will 1713
- iii. Francis Clements, b. ca 1657 ? Will 1717
- iv. Benjamin Clements, b. ? Living 1704, d. prior to 1721

They were all contemporaries and all were on the 1704 Quit Rent Rolls in Virginia. (Will Book, Surry County, Va. No. 6, p. 9) (Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog., Vol. 32, p. 293) (Seventh Cen. Isle of Wight Co., Va., by J. B. Boddie, p 214)

John Clements, Jr.

Ca 1655(?) - 1710

John Clements, son of John Clements, seems to have lived his entire life in Surry Co., Va. He made his will and dated it 12 May, 1704. It was probated on 2 May, 1710. (Will Book, Surry Co., Va. No. 6, p 9) His wife Mary was living. In his will he named:

- i. John Clements, a son
- ii. Samuel Clements, a son
- iii. Anne Clements, a daughter
- iv. Mary Clements, a daughter
- v. Elizabeth Warren, a daughter, wife of Allen Warren

BATHOLOMEW CLEMENTS

Batholomew Clements paid taxes in Surry Co., Va. on 1150 acres. He was living in England. He named no wife or children in his will in 1713. He bequeathed "my dividint of land on Upper Chippoacks" to his friend Wm. Rookings. The

term "divident", now obsolete, was used to mean a portion of land inherited. It was Jeremiah Clements' descendants who owned land on the said creek so it seems he was the son of John Clements, Sr.

FRANCIS CLEMENTS

Francis Clements, b ca 1651, d 1717 was the son of John Clements, in face of the following court records. In 1704 he was paying taxes on 600 acres of land in Surry County, Va. Francis Clements has been declared not a descendant of John Clements, son of Jeremiah, because Land Patent Book No. 7, p 703, State Archives Richmond, Va. proves Francis Clements in the year 1689 received 450 acres of land due to him for the transportation of 9 persons, and his own name heads the list. This indicates he was an immigrant.

Francis Clements, however, married first Elizabeth Merriwether and second Lydia, the widow of George Blayton. In another study, it is said he married Ann Merriwether, the daughter of Nicholas Merriwether who died in 1687, and Francis Clements was appointed administrator of his estate. If Francis Clements was the administrator of the said estate in 1678, he was not an immigrant in 1689.

According to the will of Francis Clements dated Nov. 20, 1717 (W & D Bk., Vol. 2, p 632, Isle of Wight Co., Va.) and also the will of his son Francis Clements, Jr. dated in 1721 and recorded in Surry Co., Va., it is seen that the children of Francis Clements, Sr. were:

- i. Francis Clements
- ii. Thomas Clements
- iii. Benjamin Clements b ? d 1778. Will probated Oct. 8, 1778
- iv. Mary Clements
- v. Elizabeth Clements

The descendants of this Benjamin Clements, as well as ancestors outlined above, are amply recorded in Tyler's Quarterly Magazine Vol. 17, pp 125-128 and 250-257; also in Vol. 18, pp 111-119. The above proves this Benjamin too young to be the father of William Clements who died in 1760. Was he named for his Uncle Benjamin of Gloucester Co., Va?

BENJAMIN CLEMENTS

b 16? d before 1721

Through the years Benjamin Clements has not been covered in the magazines in the way the above members of the Clement family have been documented.

He was a contemporary citizen and believed to be the brother of the above named brothers, and all sons of John Clements, b 1631. The 1704 Quit Rent Roll has the following:

a) Benjamin Clements, 400 acres Petsworth Parish roll, Gloucester Co., Va. in 1704.

b) Benjamin Clements, 500 acres Ware Parish roll, Gloucester Co., Va.

In 1694 Benjamin Clements of Gloucester Co., Va. inherited from Edward Crefield of London the real and personal estate Mr. Crefield owned in Virginia. This was bequeathed to Benjamin Clements of Ware Parish.

c) Benjamin Clements, 500 acres in Abbingdon Parish, Gloucester Co., Va. in 1704.

d) King William Co., Va. was once a part of James City, one of the eight early shires of Virginia. It was formed into a county in 1701/2. A patent dated Oct. 23, 1703 was given John Baker. In 1704 John Baker was on the Quit Rent Roll for 250 acres of land. This came to be the land of Benjamin Clements by a deed acknowledged June 20, 1704 by John Baker.

The King William County records have been destroyed. Found on a microfilm of some mutilated records of that county was the evidence that Benjamin Clements, living in 1704, was deceased in 1721. On this microfilm reel (1702-1727) King William Co., Va., in the Virginia State Archives, Richmond, Va., Book 2, p 94 was found this imperfect record:

"7 Nov. 1____ This Indenture between George Clements of St. Margaret's Parish in King William Co., planter, and William Aylett Gent. of the Parish of St. John in the same Co. 25 acres Miry Branch part of a tract granted by patent to John Baker Oct. 23, 1703 to Benjamin Clements, father of the sd George Clements, by a deed acknowledged June 1704 now by inheritance come to the sd George Nov. 16, 1721.

18 May, 1721 part of a tract of 500 acres granted by patent to Baker conveyed to Benjamin Clement father of George Clement of King William Co. 20 day of June 1704 George Clements corner between said George Clements and his brother Susannah Clements, wife of George, relinquished her right of Dower"

On page 257: "The said Tho^s Clements at ye time of ye Ensealing & Del . . ry of these presents is perfect and absolute Estate in fee simple of all regular ye before granted premise thereof shall be fully vested and settled in & upon (?) ye said George Clements, his heirs.

Thomas Clement

At a Court for King William County on July 21, 1722 Thomas Clements acknowledged this deed unto George Clem & Christian wife of said Thomas Clements relinquished her Right of Dower It was recorded
Teste Wm Aylett"

The above proves that Benjamin Clements had a son George Clements who by inheritance owned the land conveyed to Benjamin Clements on June 20, 1704. It also intimates the land he was selling to William Aylett touched the land of his brother _____ . Who was this brother? Did he have a brother William Clements?

This transaction was in the year 1721. The next year on July 21, 1722 Thomas Clements sold George Clements land, and his wife Christian Clements released her Right of Dower. It is reasonable to think these two men were brothers. Since William Clements in his patent is declared a citizen of King William County it is reasonable also to ask whether William, George and Thomas were brothers.

Land Patent Book No. 17 p 104, Richmond, Virginia shows William Clement received his patent for 1227 acres of land in Amelia Co., Va. around 1736. He moved to Amelia Co., Va. with his entire family. They had lived in King William County until his children were mature young people. His son Benjamin Clement, born 1700, had married around 1725 Susannah Hill of King and Queen County. Therefore the marriage of Benjamin Clement is another clue to indicate a long time residence of his father's family in King William Co., Va. This family consisted of father, mother, four sons and three daughters. The given names, as expressed above, are the same given names found in the Clement families of the Virginia colonial days. In the face of this it is logical to regard William Clement a son of Benjamin Clement of Gloucester County and the grandson of John Clements of Surry Co., Va., and a nephew of Francis Clements. In that case, William Clement named his children as follows for his own kindred:

- i. Benjamin for his father Benjamin Clement
- ii. William, his own namesake
- iii. John for his grandfather John Clement

- iv. Francis for his uncle Francis Clement
- v. Elizabeth for his great great grandmother Elizabeth Clement, the pioneer to Virginia, or for Elizabeth (Merriweather) Clements, his aunt
- vi. Bathsheba has no known family connection
- vii. Anne, for her mother and great aunt Anna Perry

This may be regarded as guessing. To say the least, it is most unusual, if it can ever be learned this is not true. Further, in the next generation, his daughter Anne Clement named a daughter Edey, which was the name of Edey Clements, the wife of Jeremiah Clements. Tradition furthermore claims that Jeremiah Clements' ancestor William Clement came from France to England with William the Conqueror. If William Clement was named for this ancestor, he may have been inspired to give his children family names. (Tyler's Quar. Vol. 17, p ?)

William Clement entered Amelia County and settled on 1227 acres of land in 1735. William Clement served Amelia County as Justice of the Peace and as Sheriff in the years that followed. He brought his entire family with him to Amelia County, as proved by the land records in Amelia County, Va. His son Benjamin Clement also had a patent for 400 acres in Amelia Co., Va. and Amelia County was his home.

What did William Clement do with his land? He settled his children on this land as follows: (Recorded in Deed Book I Amelia Co., Va.)

William Clement deeded to Hezekiah Ford 200 acres of land for 20 pounds on Sept. 18, 1739. Witnesses: John Clement, Mary Clement and Bathsheba Clement. William Clement signed. This deed was to his son-in-law who had married his daughter Elizabeth Clement. Mary Clement may have been the wife of John Clement. So far, no proof has been found. All these witnesses were 21 or more years old. (Deed Book I p 207)

On the same day, Sept. 17, 1739, William Clement sold to William Clement, Jr. 275 acres of land for 20 pounds. Witnesses were Hezekiah Ford, John Clement, and Bathsheba Clement. William Clement signed. (Deed Book I p 209)

On the same day, Sept. 17, 1739, William Clement sold to John Clement 300 acres for 30 pounds. Names of witnesses were not copied, but members of the family and William Clement signed. This was 775 acres of the original grant.

Then on June 14, 1743 William Clement sold to Samuel Majors 200 acres for 10 pounds. Again, names of witnesses were not copied. This deed was signed by William Clement. (All are recorded in Deed Book I, Amelia Co., Va.) Samuel Majors married Bathsheba Clement, the daughter of William Clement.

Anne Clement, daughter of William Clement, married John Pigg. On September 17, 1742 Paul Pigg sold to John Pigg 100 acres of land, part of his patent, for 10 pounds. This land had a boundary line that touched the land of William Clement. The witnesses were William Coleman, William Clement and William Fugerson. This deed was signed by Paul (P) Pigg. The initial P was his mark. It was recorded in Deed Book I, p 420, Amelia Co., Va.

So it is seen that within a few years the five children of William and Ann Clement were settled near them. Their son Benjamin's land in Amelia Co., Va. was also not far away. Only Francis was left.

From the will of his father dated Feb. 18, 1760, Francis Clement evidently remained all those years with his father, since his father bequeathed to his son Francis Clement the Plantation and the mill on which he, that is, William Clement lived "containing 300 acres by estimation". Besides this he gave him another 150 acres of land. There is no information regarding this son's marriage, if he was married.

John and Francis Clement were made executors of their father's will,

They served, and therefore it is assumed that they complied with their father's request that his estate "whole", as well as the part disposed of, remain for his wife Ann Clement, during her natural life. If they did this, Ann Clement their mother passed away very soon after the death of their father. The inventory signed by John and Francis Clement is dated March 27, 1760. It was presented in court and recorded June 25, 1761.

The Amelia County court records further prove that Francis Clement sold the plantation and the water grist mill very quickly. The deed was dated May 22, 1760. (Deed Book 7, p 32) He sold this land to his brother William Clement, whose lands were part of the original patent. William Clement on July 20, 1761 sold the same land to Henry Cox. His deed gives full details of the inheritance of Francis Clement. (D. B. 7, p 491) The conclusion is that their mother had died before these transactions (which might have upset any one of her age) took place. The record shows that her eldest son was sixty years old the year his father died. She had also married grandchildren and was an old lady. No attempt has been made to follow the life and descendants of Francis, son of William and Anne Clement of King William and Amelia Counties.

There has been no attempt to follow each of these seven children, through their descendants, into the present time. However, the following has been learned:

BENJAMIN CLEMENT (Son of William and Anne Clement,
p. 561)

Benjamin Clement, born around 1700, married Susannah Hill around 1725. He made his will which is filed in Pittsylvania Co., Va., dated 1780. Facts regarding his interesting life and family are recorded in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 32, pp 292 - 298, compiled by his descendant Maude Carter Clement (Mrs. N. E. Clement) of Chatham, Virginia, as well as in her History of Pittsylvania County, Virginia, pp 145 & 146, and note at the bottom of p 145.

ELIZABETH CLEMENT (Daughter of William & Anne
Clement, p. 561)

Elizabeth Clement married Hezekiah Ford. There is no record of this marriage, but according to the above mentioned deed dated Sept. 18, 1739, it can be assumed that they were married prior to that date. They lived on the farm in Amelia Co., Va. Hezekiah Ford did not live a great many years. His will is recorded in Will Book I, p 81, Amelia Co., Va. It is dated Feb. 11, 1752. A codicil is dated June 6, 1752, and it was presented in court on July 23, 1752. He mentioned his loving wife Elizabeth. He made the following gifts to heirs:

To son John Ford, the 500 acres bought from David Crawford.

To son William Ford, 300 acres and 4 negroes.

To his unborn child, if a son, 300 acres of land. If the child was born a girl, the land was to be sold and the proceeds divided equally with Sarah and Ann Ford, his daughters, and this girl. He made gifts to Brother John Beale and to his nephew John Ford. The estate was to be delivered when they were 21 years of age.

He signed: Hezekiah Ford

The will of William Clement, his father-in-law, dated Feb. 18, 1760 proves that this unborn child was a son and was named Hezekiah Ford for his father. Quoting from that will, "Item, I lend to my Daughter Elizabeth Ellyson two Negroes During her Natural Life, To wit: Gin and Davy, and after her decease I give Gin to Anne Ford Daughter of Hezekiah Ford Deceased and Davy to Hezekiah Ford Son of the said Hezekiah Ford Deceased." Mrs. Elizabeth Ford married the second time on March 8, 1756 Gerard Ellyson. (See Amelia Co., Va. Mar. Reg. - 1735-1815 - p 38) (Reel 54 Va. State Archives)

One study has claimed that Hezekiah Ford who married Elizabeth Clements

was living in Fairfield Co., S.C. in 1794. Quoting, "where were other family connections". The above two wills prove Hezekiah Ford, the husband of Elizabeth Clements, died in 1752, and their son Hezekiah Ford was born in 1752. This is stated here for the sake of clearing this confusion, in case he has descendants.

It has been said that William Clement, Sr. was a great admirer of Hezekiah Ford, Sr. His grandson Hezekiah Ford was only 8 years of age the year his grandfather William Clement passed away. The compiler has no information to record concerning Elizabeth after her second marriage to Gerard Ellyson.

BATHSHEBA CLEMENT

Bathsheba Clement was at least 21 years of age in 1739 when she signed as the witness of deeds, so she was born around or prior to 1711, and married around 1743 when her father sold Samuel Majors 200 acres of land from his patent of land. In William Clement's will is found, quoting, "I lend to my Daughter Barsheba Major During her Natural Life Two Negroes to wit: Peter & Sarah and Five Pounds Current Money and at the decease of the Barsheba I give the said Negroes & Money to be equally Divided amongst all her children". This proves that Bathsheba Major was living in 1760 and that Bathsheba and Samuel Major were the parents of several children. At present their names are unknown.

ANNE CLEMENT

Anne Clement, the daughter of William and Anne Clement, married John Pigg before her father dated his will on Feb. 18, 1760. See p 118, above. The known activities of John and Anne Clement Pigg are recorded on pages 118-123. Their children's marriages: Edy p 123; Elizabeth p 124; Hezekiah pp 124-127; and Keziah Pigg who married John Hubbard pages 84 to 112 in the above Hubbard history.

WILLIAM CLEMENT, JR.

William Clement, Jr., the son of William and Anne Clement, married Anne Walker the daughter of Edmund and Judith Walker of the Parish of Raleigh of Amelia Co. Virginia. This marriage is verified by her father's will dated Nov. 8, 1766. This was his second marriage. A record of this marriage was found in Vol. 16 W. & M. Quar. Series, p 89, as follows, "April 8, 1758 Clement, Wm., Jr. and Ann Walker".

William Clement, Jr. patented 400 acres in Amelia Co., Va. on Aug. 7, 1735, which proves he was more than 21 years of age, and born prior to 1714. Details of the life of this family cannot be recorded. His will reveals some facts. It is recorded in W. B. ZX Amelia Co., Va. (1761-1764) p 150.

The will of William Clement, Jr. follows:

In the name of God, Amen. The Seventeenth day of June one thousand seven hundred and sixty four, I, William Clement of the parish of Raleigh in the County of Amelia being of perfect health thanks to the Almighty God, therefore calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this to be my last will and testament, that is to say, first I give & recommend my soul unto the hands of Almighty God that gives it and my body do I recommend to the earth to be buried at the discretion of my children, not doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the Mighty power of God, and as touching my worldly estate herewith it hath pleased the Almighty God to help me dispose of the same in the following manner and form: To wit:

Item: I give to my son Isham Clement two negroes to wit: Ned and old

Phillis and the land I formerly lived at containing 275 acres and all my "Smith" tools and my part of the mill with ten acres of land joining the mill house, and I desire my son Isham may keep my hole estate together and not divide till TABBS debt paid by the mill and by the negroes work, working the negroes as they stand, not interupting my wife of her house wench nor her affairs.

Item: I give to my daughter Mary Clement one negro, to wit Jean, the young sorrel mare and side saddle and bridle and the bed in the little room and all the furniture belonging to her.

Item: I give to my daughter Martha Clement one negro to wit: Carter, and the best bed upstairs with all the furniture belonging thereto and the Roan horse.

Item: I give to my son William Clement two negroes to wit: James and Hannah and the land I had of George Evans containing 150 acres and the bed by the chimney up stairs which he lies on and all the furniture belonging thereto and the horse colt and my saddle and bridle and six head of cattle and my gun.

Item: I give to my daughter Rebekah Clement one negro to wit: Young PHILLISANDA, a good bed, or ten pounds cash.

Item: I give to my son Edmund Walker Clement two negroes to wit: Sam and Ben.

Item: I give to my son John Clement two negroes to wit: Lucy and young Caesar.

I give to my daughter Ann Clement one negro to wit: Sarah.

Item: I lend to my loving wife Ann Clement three negroes to wit: Daniel and old Caesar and Temp and the land and plantation where I now live with all the rest of my estate not mentioned, all which I lend to her during her natural life or widowhood, and after death or marriage my will and desire is that the part of estate which I lent to my loving wife may be equally divided between my four children, Rebeckah, Edmund, John and Ann, except my land that I give to sons Edmund and John, the land where I now live and the other part of this legacy to be divided between the four mentioned, and I do appoint my loving wife Ann Clement executrix for Edmund Walker Clement and John Clement and for ANN Clement and I do appoint my son Isham Clement executor for the rest of my children, Mary, Martha, and William and Rebeckah of this last Will and testament.

William Clement

Signed and Sealed in
presence of:

Henry Cox
John Wright
Dudley Jolley

Probated at a court held for Amelia County, Va. on the 26th day of June 1766

Teste

T. J. Peachy Clerk of the Court

The above will proves Isham Clement was a mature man since he is named an executor. The date of the marriage license proves that only eight years had passed when this will was probated. Without correct dates, it is reasonable to consider that the children left in his wife's care are her own children, and the other five are the children of his first wife, whose name is unknown.

The children of William Clement, Jr. are listed here in the order in which they are named in his will:

- i. Isham Clement
- ii. Mary Clement

- iii. Martha Clement
- iv. William Clement
- v. Rebeckah Clement
- vi. Edmund Walker Clement
- vii. John Clement
- viii. Ann Clement

FRANCIS CLEMENT

No further information has been found regarding Francis Clement after he sold his interest in his father's estate to his brother William Clement, Jr.

SARAH MITCHELL'S FAMILY (Continued from p. 528)

On page 528 the compiler recorded the facts that were recalled by relatives in the 1930s regarding Asa and Sarah (Mitchell) Arnn's family. The compiler continued research at intervals through the years, and was so fortunate as to contact Mrs. Eleanor Marie (Harris) Douglas, whose research and interest have made it possible to record the following information for seven generations of Asa and Sarah (Mitchell) Arnn's descendants as well as her Harris ancestors. This data is valuable to many others, among whom are the descendants of Maurice Solomon Fuller (1795-1858) and his wife Nancy Overton Harris (see pages 376-426 of this study). Mrs. Douglas is a descendant of Asa and Sarah (Mitchell) Arnn's daughter Clotilda Diadem Arnn, and readers of this compilation owe deep gratitude to her.

GENERATION I

ASA ARNN (ca 1812, - d. before 1850)

Asa Arnn was the son of Isaac Arnn and his second wife, Elizabeth Fuller (see page 364) and grandson of Abraham Arnn (1732-cal1818) (see pp. 240, 241, 507-592) (see Index for further references). Asa married in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on Nov. 10, 1832 Sarah Mitchell (called Sallie), the daughter of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell. She was b. Dec. 28, 1812 and d. in March 1895. Rev. Orson Martin performed the wedding ceremony for Asa Arnn and Sarah Mitchell (Pittsylvania Co., Va. Marriage Register (1767-1862), also Ministers Returns p. 100). Sarah's ancestors are compiled so far as known for 7 generations (refer to p.492 and following). Asa and Sarah (Mitchell) Arnn resided in the area of Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Asa Arnn owned land near to land of John Mitchell, the father of his wife, Sarah (Mitchell) Arnn. The compiler has not had the opportunity to see the deeds, but in 1981 Mrs. Eleanor Marie (Harris) Douglas sent abstracts from two deeds proving Asa Arnn's ownership of 250 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres.

The first deed is dated April 8, 1875 and was written by William T. Aaron regarding "... my real estate left by my father, Asa Aaron, dec'd to wit: 250 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres land bearskin Creek in Possession of my Mother, Sallie Aaron for her life 99 acres including machine shop, sawmill fixtures \$1,260.00 value on all (See D. B. 68 Pitts. Co., Va., p. 131). This deed was evidently William Thomas Aaron's effort to protect his Mother's dower rights and her personal right so long as she lived.

Then December 5, 1875 a second deed was written between Sally Aron, Wm. T. Aron & Clotilda D. Adkins. Clotilda was the daughter of Asa and Sally (Mitchell) Arnn. This deed also refers to the same 250 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres of land and specifies that it was the land of Asa Aron adjoining lands of the late John Mitchell and others. 99 ac Sallie's share; 76 acs Clotilda's share; 93 ac Wm. T. Aron's share (See D. B. 68 Pitts. Co., Va. p. 177). This Second deed is of value because it declares Asa Arnn owned the land and that it adjoined land of John Mitchell.

In the early 1930s, elderly relatives who were contacted did not recall details of the family life of Asa and Sarah (Mitchell) Arnn. One person reading the 1840 census found Asa Arnn in the age group of (30 - 40) therefore he was less than 40 years old and born in the early 1800's. Sarah was in the (20 - 30) age group and this is correct since she was 27 years old on Dec. 28, 1839. According to the 1840 census Asa and Sarah were the parents of:

- i. A son under five years of age (William Thomas Arnn)
- ii. A daughter under five years of age (Clotilda Diadem Arnn)
 - b. Oct. 15, 1837 and around 3 years old when the census was taken).

No more facts were learned by the compiler until the 1850 census record was read. Asa Arnn was not found in the 1850 census; therefore he had died before 1850 but the date of his death has not been established.

In the 1850 census, page 247 of Pittsylvania Co., Va., Northern District, line 29, Sally Arnn is recorded as head of the household. She was 38 years of age, a widow and a farmer. Her real estate was valued at \$500.00. Her children were:

- i. William, age 15 (His name was William Thomas Arnn, b. Aug. 14, 1835.)
- ii. Clotilda, age 13 (Her name was Clotilda Diadem Arnn, b. Oct. 15, 1837).
- iii. John, age 8 (The Bible Record said born Jan. 9, 1841)-- His name was John Sydney Arnn).

The 1860 census for Pittsylvania Co., Va. Northern District, Callands Post Office, Household no. 574 shows Sally Aron farmer with real estate valued at....continued on p. 574...

\$1200.00 and personal estate \$250.00. In her household were:

William T., Personal estate \$250.00

Bartlett Atkins, age 22, farmer

Clotilda D. Atkins, age 22

During those years 1840 to 1860 Sarah (Mitchell) Arnn had seen many changes in her family. She was a widow and had reared three children to adulthood. Her father passed away in 1844. Her two young sons were facing service in the Confederate States Army. In 1860 she was facing the possibility of her son-in-law and her young unmarried brother serving as soldiers. She was maintaining a farm. This means she had to share corn, wheat and meat with the Army during that war. After that she endured the Reconstruction era and lived to be 82 years old on Dec. 28, 1894 and died two months and some days later in March 1895. By those who recalled her in the 1930s, she was spoken of in endearing terms and as "Dear Aunt Sallie". No more has been discovered about Sarah (Mitchell) Arnn. The following is known about her children:

GENERATION I.

JOHN SYDNEY ARNN (1841-1860)

John Sydney Arnn, b. Jan. 9, 1841, was the youngest child of Asa and Sarah (Mitchell) Arnn. He died on Sept. 28, 1860 at age 18 yr, 6 mo. & 17 days (See Death Register, Pittsylvania Co., Va). He was interred in the grave yard at the home of John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell, his grand parents. He was declared an excellent young man and loved by all who knew him. Unmarried.

CLOTILDA DIADEM ARNN

Clotilda Diadem Arnn, b. Oct. 15, 1837 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. the daughter of Asa and Sarah (Mitchell) Arnn, married on Oct. 25, 1859 Bartlett Adkins, b. March 5, 1837. Their birth dates are recorded in the family Bible (see p. 531). The Court records prove the surname Arnn sometimes was being misspelled as Aron for this family. The census for 1860 mentioned above proves that Clotilda and her husband, Bartlet Adkins, were residing in her mother's home at that time. The compiler has not attempted to determine the parents of Bartlet Adkins. He may have been a relative of the Atkins family of Charlotte Co., Va. from which Sarah (Mitchell) Arnn's mother, Anna (Atkins) Mitchell, descended. Details of his life have not been learned. The compiler has been told by a cousin of his daughter Henrietta, that he died early in life as a result of some disability connected with his service in the Confederate States Army. The date of his death was not known by that relative (then an elderly lady). She had been particularly fond of that daughter of Bartlett, Henrietta J. Harris (Mrs. John Fletcher Harris). They were small children at the time of Bartlett Adkins' death. A Bible record of John Fletcher and Henrietta J. Harris proves the youngest child Beverly Lee Adkins (Atkins) was born March 18, 1866. This verifies Bartlett E. Adkins, his father, died after the close of the War Between the States. Clotilda and Bartlett may have decided to remain in her mother's home because of the threat of war; this would leave the two women together. No one recalled the date on which Clotilda Diadem (Arnn) Adkins (Atkins) died. She is buried in the grave yard at the home of her grand parents, John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell; her grave is unmarked, but Mrs. Christina (Hubbard) Gilbert recalled that Henrietta Jimpse Adkins (Atkins) was buried beside her mother, Clotilda. Refer to page 493-D for a sketch of this grave yard.

The children of Clotilda Diadem (Arnn) Adkins and Bartlett Adkins were:

- i. Infant b. and d. Oct. 13, 1860 buried in the graveyard at the home of his great grandfather, John Mitchell.
(See pp 530, 574, and 493-D.)
- ii. Henrietta Jimpse Adkins, b. Sept. 18, 1861, d. Feb. 6, 1906, buried beside her mother, see p. 530, 574 and 493-D.
- iii. Beverly Lee Adkins, b. March 18, 1866, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

GENERATION III

BEVERLY LEE ADKINS

Beverly Lee Adkins, the son of Bartlett E. and Clotilda Diadem (Arnn) Adkins was born March 18, 1866 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. (see page 4 of Pittsylvania Co., Va. Birth Register 1866-1896). His birth is also recorded in the Bible Record of his sister Henrietta J. (Adkins) Harris (Mrs. John Fletcher Harris). Beverly Lee Adkins married on Jan. 23, 1889, Annie Lisle Cook the daughter of James D. and Susan Cook. She was 17 years of age, therefore born ca 1872.

Their wedding ceremony was performed by Rev. William H. Mathews (see Pittsylvania Co., Va. Marriage Register for that year.) He was Chief of Police in Draper, N. C. during the early 1900s. No further facts have been learned.

HENRIETTA JIMPSE ADKINS (1861-1906)

and

JOHN FLETCHER HARRIS (1857-1940)

John Fletcher Harris, b. June 14, 1857 at Strawberry, Pittsylvania Co., Va. d. Feb. 21, 1940 and was buried Feb. 23, 1940 in Franklinton, N. C. cemetery. He was the son of Samuel Harris III and his second wife, Sarah C. S. Elliott.

John Fletcher Harris' first wife was Henrietta Jimpse Adkins, b. Sept. 18, 1861 in Pittsylvania Co., Va., the daughter of Bartlett E. Adkins who married Clotilda Diadem Arnn. Henrietta died Feb. 6, 1906 and was buried beside her mother, Clotilda Diadem (Arnn) Adkins in the graveyard of her great grand parents John and Anna (Atkins) Mitchell. See chart on page 493-D.

The Bible Record as recorded by John Fletcher and Henrietta Jimpse (Adkins) Harris was preserved by their son Opal Bernice Harris. He gave the Bible to his daughter, Mrs. Eleanor Marie (Harris) Douglas. She sent a photo copy to the compiler for use here.

FAMILY RECORD

(continued on next page)

Marriages

Bartlett E. Adkins
and Clotilda D. Arnn
were married 23rd
November 1859

J. Fletcher Harris
and Henrietta J.
Adkins were
united in the holy
bonds of matrimony
May 4, 1890

BIRTHS

FAMILY RECORD

BIRTHS

Bartlett E. Adkins
was born 5th. March
1837

Clotilda D. Arnn was
born 15th. October 1837

Henrietta J. Adkins was born 18th. of
September 1861

J. F. and H. J. Harris
first babe born dead
March 4, 1891

Beverly L. Adkins was born 18th. of
March 1866

Onyx Crawford Harris
son of J. F. and H. J. Harris
was born March 19, 1892

Hettie Clotilda Harris
daughter of J. F. and H. J.
Harris was born Nov. 23, 1893
(Note: She d. Nov. 30, 1893)

Opal Bernice Harris
son of J. F. and H. J.
Harris was born Nov. 18, 1898

Little Jewel Harris son of
J. F. and H. J. Harris was
born in Oct. 1900; d. Feb. 1901

Henrietta J. Harris was in poor health due to tuberculosis. The compiler has been sent the following from Will Book 1908-1921 Vol. 5, p. 31 Pittsylvania County, Va.

WILL OF HENRIETTA J. (ADKINS) HARRIS:

This is to verify that I, Hettie J. Harris, in case of my death, do Will to my husband, J. F. Harris, full right and title to my entire real estate consisting of 20 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres land near Rondo P. O. bounded by land of R. E. Moore & Dr. G. L. Smith and others. 23rd day of Jan'y, 1906. Examined Dec. 2, 1908,

GENERATION IV

John Fletcher Harris and Henrietta Jimpse (Adkins) Harris had three children who died in infancy (see above). The following facts have been contributed for the two sons who survived.

OPAL BERNICE HARRIS

Opal Bernice Harris, b. Nov. 18, 1898 in Pittsylvania Co., Va., is the son of John Fletcher Harris who married Henrietta Jimpse Adkins. He married at Reidsville, N. C. on Nov. 25, 1919 Pattie King Glidewell, b. Nov. 1, 1899 in Caswell Co., N. C., the daughter of Archie Price Glidewell, b. Jan. 2, 1852, d. March 25, 1918, who married on Dec. 25, 1878 Sarah Monroe Jones, b. May 1, 1861, d. Feb. 18, 1938. Archie Price Glidewell was the son of Yancey Bailey Glidewell who married Martha Rebecca Warran; Sarah Monroe Jones was the daughter of John M. Jones who married Betsey E. Chandler. Opal Bernice Harris died July 27, 1980 (on his daughter Eleanor's 34th wedding anniversary). His wife Pattie King (Glidewell) Harris died May 22, 1984 in Memorial Hospital, Danville, Virginia and was buried in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va. beside her husband.

The children of Opal Bernice and Pattie King (Glidewell) Harris:

- i. Harold Reid Harris, b. Nov. 29, 1920, Holbrook St. Danville Va. d. Apr. 25, 1966. Married June 29, 1956 Virginia Mann Doss Bradley.
- ii. Melvin Douglas Harris, b. Aug. 27, 1922 East Paxton St. Danville, Va. Married Oct. 12, 1945, Lillian Ann Furr.
- iii. Eleanor Marie Harris, b. July 12, 1925, East Paxton St., Danville, Va. Married -- See Generation V.
- iv. Gordon Fletcher Harris, b. Sept. 6, 1927 East Paxton St., Danville, Va. D. Feb. 8, 1969. Married Jan. 18, 1947, Frances Angie Ragsdale.
- v. Sarah Elizabeth Harris, b. Oct. 14, 1929, East Paxton St., Danville, Va. Married June 21, 1950, Albert Berry Adkins.
- vi. June Dee Harris, b. Mar. 6, 1931 Glenwood St., Danville, Va. Married first June 4, 1949 Paul James Roberts; married second July 22, 1965 Gene Greer.
- vii. Betty Jean Harris, b. Sept. 26, 1932 on Glenwood St., Danville, Va., Married July 22, 1949, Ray Lloyd Dinkle.
- viii. Opal Ray Harris, b. Apr. 16, 1934, Glenwood St., Danville, Va. Married first Feb. 8, 1958 Peggy Campbell. Married second August 23, 1963 Peggy Atkins.
- ix. Patricia Ann Harris, b. July 6, 1935, North Main St., Danville, Va. Married June 7, 1959, Nollie Averette Witcher, Jr.
- x. Barbara Jane Harris, b. Dec. 9, 1936 Glenwood St., Danville, Va. Married Nov. 6, 1959, Charles Larry Moorefield.
- xi. James Windol Harris, b. Aug. 2, 1940, Glenwood St., Danville, Va. Married first Jan. 10, 1961 Forrestine Griffin. Married second Christine Hebrock.
- xii. Brown Hutcherson Harris. b. Sept. 15, 1941, Glenwood St., Danville, Va. Married first Nov. 29, 1960 Sue Haymare. Married second Oct. 12, 1971 Betty _____ Married third Sept. 4, 1976 Nancy Lawhorne.

ONYX CRAWFORD HARRIS

Onyx Crawford Harris, b. March 19, 1892 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. d. Dec. 19, 1949. He married (date not given) Madeline Mary Eitel, b. Aug. 23, 1898. She died Jan. 13, 1965 - buried in Appomattox Cemetery, Hopewell, Va. Children:

- i. Christine Harris (Hannah)
- ii. Katherine Harris (Wicker)
- iii. Joseph Harris
- iv. Odell Harris

Sources: Pittsylvania Co., Va. Birth Register (1853-1865) p. 75
Pittsylvania Co., Va. Marriage Registers.
Family Bible Records.

JOHN FLETCHER HARRIS (1857-1940)
(Second marriage)

John Fletcher Harris b. June 14, 1857 died Feb. 21, 1940, married second, on March 3, 1908 at Morehead City, N. C. Blanche Belle Watkins, b. Jan. 16, 1890

at Morehead City, N. C., the daughter of Matchew Watkins who married Annie Hill, b. July 30, 1867, d. Aug. 23, 1942. All of their children were born in Franklinton, N. C., Franklin Co., N. C.

- i. Annie Elizabeth Harris, b. May 3, 1909 Married Joseph Roby Collier.
- ii. Clifton Reno Harris, b. May 23, 1911, d. July 19, 1961. Married Ora Lee Hames.
- iii. Clyde Cedric Harris b. Oct. 4, 1912, d. June 28, 1947.
- iv. Robert Fletcher Harris, b. Oct. 3, 1914. Married Mozelle Godfrey.
- v. Blanche May Harris, b. May 11, 1917. Married Nov. 9, 1946 Jesse James Johnson.
- vi. Ophelia Jimison Harris, b. Sept. 9, 1919 d. Sept. 9, 1974. Married Josephus Leonard.
- vii. Virginia Frances Harris, b. Jan. 20, 1923. Married Russell Jay Penick.
- viii. Thomas Vincent Harris, b. May 19, 1925. Married Kathleen Doby.

Sources: Family Records.

Pittsylvania Co., Va. Births Register (1853-1865) p. 25.

Pittsylvania Co., Va. Marriage Register no. 2 (1861-1900)p. 181.

GENERATION V ELEANOR MARIE HARRIS

Eleanor Marie Harris, b. East Paxton St., Danville, Pittsylvania Co., Va. on July 12, 1925 is the daughter of Opal Bernice and Pattie King (Glidewell) Harris. She was baptized in 1940 at Moffett Memorial Baptist Church, Danville, Va. at the age of 15 years. At the age of 17 she graduated at the Dan River High School in Danville, Va.

Eleanor Marie Harris married on July 27, 1946 at Glenwood, 26 Oakland Ave., Danville, Va., Hilton Thomas Douglas. Rev. Paul Travis performed the wedding ceremony (See Danville, Va., Marriage Register July 31, 1841-Dec. 31, 1955: Males A - O page 66)

Hilton Thomas Douglas, b. May 7, 1923 at Paces, Halifax Co., Va. a town 20 miles from Danville, Va. is the son of Julian White Douglas b. June 10, 1890 d. March 22, 1966, who married on Oct. 10, 1910, Esther Gertrude Kirby who was born July 26, 1892 and died Jan. 10, 1973. Hilton Thomas Douglas was baptized in 1941 at Moffett Memorial Baptist Church, Danville, Va.

During his senior year in high school he enlisted in the armed services of the U. S. (He was awarded his high school diploma). He served during World War II, returned home safely and was married (see above). He was employed as an insurance agent but soon re-enlisted in the U. S. Army and served an additional 22 years. Most of the time they were at Fort Devens, Worcester, Mass. While there he was sent to Japan. They were stationed at Camp Sandai for a year then returned to Massachusetts. In 1959 he was sent to Korea but the family remained in their home at Leominster, Mass. They owned their home there and the children were established in school. After his return from Korea they sold the home and resided in the newly built military quarters several years. When Hilton Douglas received orders to go to Vietnam the family moved back to Danville in anticipation of his retirement upon his return. He returned safely and retired after more than 22 years of service. At home in Danville he accepted a position as a Farm Chemical Supervisor for a Fertilizer Company and soon was promoted to Assistant Plant Manager, then to Plant Manager for Smith and Douglas Company.

The Hilton Douglas family resides on their farm near Keeling, Va., a few miles from Danville, Va. They are the parents of:

- i. Joan Marie Douglas, b. Oct. 15, 1947 at Danville, Va.
- ii. Sylvia Leigh Douglas, b. Aug. 9, 1952 in the hospital at Fort Devens, Worcester, Mass.
- iii. Laura Sue Douglas, b. Oct. 17, 1956 in the hospital at Fort Devens, Mass.

GENERATION VI

JOAN MARIE DOUGLAS

Joan Marie Douglas, b. Oct. 15, 1947 at Danville, Va., the daughter of Hilton Thomas and Eleanor Marie (Harris) Douglas, married on June 20, 1968 Andrew Dean Mills, b. July 28, 1947. He was serving in the Air Force at the time of their marriage.

Joan Marie Douglas' education began at Camp Sandai, Japan, where her father was on military duty. After one year there, she continued school at Ayer, Mass. where she graduated from the High School established for children of the armed forces. Joan wished to become a beautician, and she attended an Artistic Beauty School. Upon completion of training she opened her shop.

Not long after marriage, Andrew Dean Mills was sent to an Air Base in California. Then they returned home to Danville. Andrew was assigned to duty in Thailand, and Joan and their son, Andrew Thomas Mills, stayed at her parents' home during that tour of duty. After the assignment in Thailand Andrew was stationed in New Jersey. After his four years of duty were completed Andrew returned to Danville. In 1975 they decided on a divorce. They are the parents of:

- i. Andrew Thomas Mills, b. July 18, 1969. (GENERATION VII)

Joan Marie (Douglas) Mills has been self sustaining. First, she was secretary for a contractor. Then she put together the ability she had acquired in drafting and mechanical courses, and utilized these aptitudes as an estimator for jobs upon which the contractor would bid. Very soon she was offered a position in the same line of work but with more responsibility. This position necessitated her living in Richmond, Va. Joan and her son, Andrew Thomas Mills, live in Richmond, but when school is not in session Andrew (known as 'Tommy' to the family) spends the time with his grandparents on the farm. On July 18, 1981 Joan was at her parents' home to celebrate Tommy's twelfth birthday.

SYLVIA LEIGH DOUGLAS

Sylvia Leigh Douglas, born Aug. 9, 1952 in the hospital at Fort Devens, Mass., the daughter of Hilton Thomas and Eleanor Marie (Harris) Douglas, had her early education in the schools in Massachusetts. When her parents moved to Danville, Va. she attended George Washington High School and graduated from that school. She enrolled at Averette College, Danville, Va., then transferred to Virginia Commonwealth University in Richmond, Va., from which she graduated with a major in Psychology. Immediately thereafter she secured a position in Staunton, Va. at Dr. Jarnett's School for Autistic Children.

Sylvia Leigh Douglas married May 14, 1977 in Staunton, Va. William Patrick Stewart of Staunton, Va. He was born May 3, 1949. They reside in the vicinity of Staunton-Verona. He owns an insurance agency. Their children are:

1. William Todd Stewart, b. Dec. 20, 1982.
2. Zachary Douglas Stewart, b. May 15, 1985.

LAURA SUE DOUGLAS

Laura Sue Douglas, born Oct. 17, 1956 in the hospital at Fort Devens, Worcester, Mass. Her early education was in the Massachusetts school system. When her parents moved back to Danville, Va. she entered public school and graduated from the George Washington High School. She enrolled at Averette College, Danville, Va., and completed requirements for graduation in three years. Immediately thereafter she accepted the position of Biology-Zoology Laboratory Assistant at Averette College beginning September 1978. In the meantime she is working on her M. S. degree at the University of North Carolina--Greensboro. This is being done by commuting from Danville. (Cont'd. p. 586)

ELEANOR MARIE (HARRIS) DOUGLAS

Eleanor Marie (Harris) Douglas (Mrs. Hilton Thomas Douglas) is a member of the fifth generation of descendants of the Samuel Harris (1724-1797) of Pittsylvania Co., Va. recorded in this study. She has been accepted as a member of the Dorothea Henry Chapter, Danville, Va., of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She is a past president of the National Society of Virginia Dames of the Court of Honor. Each organization based her membership upon her ancestor Col. Samuel Harris (1724-1797). His services are listed as:

Commander of Fort Mayo
 Member of House of Burgesses
 Sheriff
 Justice of the Peace
 Colonel of the Militia.

The compiler acknowledges with appreciation the accurate information sent by Mrs. Hilton Thomas Douglas. Mrs. Blanford Anderson, another descendant of The Rev. Samuel Harris, also has assisted greatly in furnishing information about his descendants (refer to p. 212 and 269).

THE ANCESTORS OF JOHN FLETCHER HARRIS AND HIS DESCENDANTS:

HIS FATHER: SAMUEL HARRIS III (1812-1878)

First Marriage

Samuel Harris III b. ca 1812, Pittsylvania Co., Va., the son of Samuel Harris II, who married Nancy Ann Overton, the daughter of William and Judith (Brumfield) Overton. He died Oct. 2, 1878. On Dec. 6, 1824 he married his first wife, Mary Matilda "Tee" Pritchett, the daughter of William Pritchett who married Ann R. "Nancy" Elliott. Their children:

- i. Ann R. Harris, b. Mar. 25, 1826, Pitts. Co., Va., married Dec. 24, 1846, Joel W. Tucker. She died in 1847.
- ii. Mary Matilda Harris, b. Feb. 17, 1828, Pitts., Co., Va. Married Dec. 30, 1846, Benjamin Franklin Towler. She d. Feb. 17, 1873.
- iii. Mary Harris "Pop", b. in Pitts. Co., Va. Married James J. Fowlkes.
- iv. William Overton Harris b. June 6, 1831 Pitts Co., Va. Married Betty Hall.
- v. James Arthur Harris, b. Pitts. Co., Va. Married Cynthia Malissa Woodruff.

SAMUEL HARRIS III (1802-1878) continued:

Children of Samuel Harris III and Mary Matilda "Tee" (Pritchett) Harris:

- vi. Leonorah Jimpse Harris b. Jan. 29, 1839, Pitts. Co., Va.
d. Feb. 26, 1917. She married first George Washington Fowlkes.
Married second: Elijah Richardson, b. 1823.
- vii. Name unknown. Died young.
- viii. Samuel Justus Harris, b. June 4, 1841 Pitts. Co., Va. Married
first Ruth Addie Williams. Married second Emma _____.

SAMUEL HARRIS III (1802-1878) Second Marriage

Samuel Harris III married as his second wife Sarah "Sallie" C. S. Elliott April 1, 1851. Their children:

- i. Martha A. Harris b. at Strawberry, Pittsylvania Co., Va.,
died young.
- ii. Sarah Elizabeth Harris, b. May 29, 1855, Strawberry, Pitts. Co.
Va. Married Daniel Boaze.
- iii. John Fletcher Harris, b. June 14, 1857, Strawberry, Pitts. Co., Va.
Married first wife, Henrietta Jimpse Adkins May 4, 1890. Married
second wife. (See p. 533 for second family). He died Feb. 21, 1940.

SAMUEL HARRIS III (1802-1878) Third Marriage

Samuel Harris III married as his third wife Mrs. Ritta (Rita) (Ritter?) F. Nuckols) on Jan 8, 1862 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. She was the widow of Frederick N. Payne and the daughter of John Nuckols who married Brinthy Grubb (or Brinthe) She was b. in 1835 in Pitts., Co., Va. Their children were b. in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

- i. Stonewall Jackson Harris, b. Oct. 26, 1862, d. Feb. 16, 1942.
Married Dec. 14, 1884 Sarah Elizabeth Boaze.
- ii. Eufaula Alabama Harris, b. May 28, 1865 d. Oct. 14, 1950, married
July 17, 1943 Rev. Thomas Vance Joiner.
- iii. Margaret Ray Harris, b. Oct. 28, 1867 d. June 25, 1901, married
Dec. 20, 1883, Dr. C. Whitfield Boaze.
- iv. Lelia Scott Harris, d. Sept. 4, 1903. Married Jan. 2, 1890
J. Scott Stowe.
- v. John Edward Harris, b. May 28, 1871. Married Lillian Belle Bailey.
- vi. Myrtle Douglass Harris, b. April 14, 1875, d. Sept. 15, 1964.
Married May 19, 1892 Robert Lee Wells.

THE ANCESTORS OF JOHN FLETCHER HARRIS AND HIS DESCENDANTS
HIS GRANDFATHER, SAMUEL HARRIS II (ca 1770-cal814)

Samuel Harris II by estimate was born ca 1770 at Strawberry, Pittsylvania Co., Va. He was the son of Samuel Harris I who married Lucy Camp of Prince Edward Co., Va. In 1791 he was engaged to marry Nancy Ann Overton, the daughter of William Overton who married Judith Brumfield. They resided in Charlotte Co., Va. According to the following document William Overton, her father, was deceased and her mother who had married again was Mrs. Judith Traynum.

The following is recorded in Charlotte Co., Va. Marriage Register I page 161:

"I hereby do certify my daughter Nancy Overton is of the age of twenty-one years and is willing to be joined in matrimony with Mr. Samuel Harris in consequence of which I am willing that you should issue license as witness my hand.

Test: Rubin Traynum
Cleighban Harris
James Moore

Nov. 16, 1791
Judith Traynum

Samuel Harris, deceased. Now it is hereby agreed to and acknowledged by the said parties that the said John Inge will not either directly or indirectly hold, cause or meddle in any respect whatsoever with any part either real or personal of the estate of which the said Nancy Harris, widow, as aforesaid is now possessed of, only at the discretion, or request of the said Nancy Harris either before or after our intermarriage, but that the whole of the estate whether real or personal with the right and title thereto shall remain in and to the said Nancy Harris as it now is, to dispose of in any manner that she may think proper as well after as before our marriage and further the said John Inge doth agree to keep Nancy Harris, daughter infant of the said Nancy Harris, widow as aforesaid during his life or until she may marry without charging any board and Micajah Harris, son and infant of said Nancy aforesaid for the term of five years without charging him board and it is further agreed to and by the said John Inge and Nancy Harris, the now intended wife of the said John Inge, that if it should be the will of God that they should intermarry agreeable to their expectations, and the said Nancy Harris should survive the said John Inge then said John Inge doth by these presents bind himself and heirs and assigns to leave the said Nancy Harris, his intended wife as aforesaid, in possession of 200 acres of land to be laid off from the tract on which he now lives by commissioners appointed for that purpose so as to include any houses and orchards near there as may be thought just and equitable by the said commissioners between the said Nancy Harris, my intended wife and my children during her life, but at her death, the whole to return to my estate again and the said Nancy Harris doth covenant and agree to and with the said John Inge her intended husband, that should she be the longest liver, she shall not directly or indirectly cause by way or dower or in any other respect whatsoever any part real or personal of the estate of the said John Inge more than is herein made except under the last will and testament of the said John Inge and further if after the marriage it should be agreed on by us--the said Nancy Harris and John Inge should the said Nancy Harris be the longest liver-- for him the said John Inge to leave me in possession of some other tenement equivalent to the one herein proposed it shall be binding and satisfactorily.

In testimony whereof we have hereto set our hands and seals this day and date above written. Signed, Sealed and delivered in presents of:

William Pritchett
 William Payne
 William Murphy
 James Trotter

John Inge
 Nancy Harris

The actual date of their marriage has not been found. The above agreement is proof that Nancy and Micajah Harris are the children of Nancy (Overton) Harris and Samuel Harris II. They were still young. The 1850 census lists Nancy as 42 years old, therefore born in 1808--therefore 11 years old in 1819 when the above agreement was made. Micajah was assured care for 5 years; this means he was probably 12 years old because in that era a son at age 17 was placed on his father's tax list and considered old enough, if desired, to be apprenticed to learn a trade and become self supporting.

SAMUEL HARRIS I

Samuel Harris was born January 12, 1724 in Hanover Co., Va. He married Lucy Camp of Prince George Co., Va., the daughter of James Camp, who married Elizabeth Clements. Samuel Harris died Oct. 2, 1799 in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

When around 24 years of age Samuel Harris patented land on Sandy River in the Southwest part of Lunenburg Co., Va. in the year 1748. The result of this patent was that Samuel and Lucy (Camp) Harris lived all their lives on this same land, yet in the meantime were citizens of three counties: Lunenburg, Halifax and Pittsylvania. In 1777 Samuel Harris paid taxes on 4,000 acres and ten slaves in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

As an American Citizen he was an appreciated man who served as deputy Sheriff; Justice of the Peace; Surveyor of Roads; Postal Rider for the mail; Church Warden and member of the Vestry of Antrim Parish of the Established Episcopal Church; as one of the two first representatives in the House of Burgesses of Halifax County; Colonel of the Militia and Commandant of Fort Mayo situated west of Martinsville, Va.; also as commissary for the Fort and the British Army. All of these valuable services he gave to the people before he was 35 years of age.

In the meantime as an active official in the Antrim Parish of Virginia's Established Church Samuel Harris was concerned about efforts of the Baptist Denomination. He decided to know the truth. In May 1758 the opportunity came. Colonel Harris riding by Allen's Creek saw a crowd entering a home. Upon inquiring, he learned that the Baptist Murphy Boys were to preach. He went into the house, heard the sermon and accepted Christ as his Savior. Colonel Samuel Harris resigned his commission at Fort Mayo and returned home. He was baptized by Elder David Marshall. There was no ordained minister for Dan River Church and Elder Samuel Harris was active there in expounding the scripture and exhorting the people there and later all over the State of Va. and elsewhere. The date of his ordination was not found, but he was the first minister to receive the Ministers' Bond in the year 1785 (See Early Ministers Bonds) and page 290 of History of Pittsylvania Co. by M. C. Clements. He was appreciated because the Strawberry Association when organized was named for his home "Strawberry". He gave 41 years of his life to the establishment of the Baptist Denomination. He truly helped to lay a firm foundation for the present Pittsylvania Co., Association (Baptist) of today.

Samuel Harris died Oct. 2, 1799 at the age of 75 years 8 months and 20 days. Over 40 years of that time in the service of the Lord meant he rode horse back many miles no matter what the weather--in Winter or Summer. Samuel Harris has been declared "The foremost man of Virginia in establishing the Baptist Faith in Virginia" (p. 126 History of Pittsylvania Co., Va. by M. C. Clements). During the Revolutionary War Samuel Harris also handled military stores from Peytonsburg to Charlotte Town (p. 171, *ibid*).

Samuel Harris requested for his funeral sermon Timothy Chapter 4 verses 7 & 8 (p. 129, *ibid*). He freed 5 of his slaves for their faithfulness to him. (See Will Book II Pittsylvania Co., Va, p. 222). His Will was probated Oct. 21, 1799. He left his estate to three sons and two daughters. They were:

- i. Nathaniel Harris (no facts secured by compiler)
- ii. Samuel Harris (See p. 581, 582 Samuel Harris II, also see Index)
- iii. Benjamin Harris (in 1794 he married Lucy Conway)
- iv. Mary (She married John Buckley in 1786)
- v. Elizabeth Harris (She married John Pryor Payne in 1798)

See note 9 page 58 of History of Pittsylvania Co., Va. by M. C. Clements.

Samuel Harris (1724-1799) was called to his reward after his life of service to the people of Virginia. He was gone but not forgotten.

One evidence in remembrance of Samuel Harris was recorded many years ago (see page 382 of this study). The compiler has been told that another inscription is engraved on the back side of that marker, and it is given below for the information of those who are interested in it:

THIS CHURCH IS NAMED IN MEMORY OF
REV. SAMUEL HARRIS
FATHER AND ORGANIZER OF THE BAPTIST FAITH
IN VIRGINIA
1759-1799

Another memorial is at County Line Baptist Church on State Road 832 off U. S. 360 in Virginia. This is a tall impressive monument and bears the following inscription:

SAMUEL HARRIS
(1724-1799)

SHERIFF, JUSTICE COUNTY COURT, COLONEL MILITIA,
COMMANDER FORT MAYO, MEMBER HOUSE OF BURGESSES,
WARDEN ANTRIM PARISH, BECAME A BAPTIST IN 1758,
CONSTITUENT MEMBER DAN RIVER BAPTIST CHURCH,
FIRST PASTOR COUNTY LINE BAPTIST CHURCH,
ORGANIZED CHURCHES THROUGHOUT VIRGINIA,
FIRST MODERATOR OF GEN. ASSO. OF VA. BAPTISTS (1771-1780)
EARLY ADVOCATE OF SEPARATION OF CHURCH AND STATE.

Sources:

Deed & Will Book II Pittsylvania Co., Va. p. 222.
Pittsylvania Baptist Association (1788-1961) by Charles F. Leek.
(refer to index for Samuel Harris' name)
The History of Pittsylvania Co., Va. by Mrs. Maude Carter Clement.
The History of the Rise and Progress of the Baptists in Virginia by Robert Sample.

LAURA SUE DOUGLAS (Cont'd. from p. 580)

Laura Sue Douglas, b. Oct. 17, 1956, the daughter of Hilton Thomas and Eleanor (Harris) Douglas of Keeling, Va., became the bride of William Keesee Gardner, b. May 4, 1952, the son of Charles Harold and Evelyn (Keesee) Gardner. The marriage ceremony was performed on June 26, 1982 in Oak Grove Baptist Church, Keeling, Virginia. Laura and William both are graduates of Averett College, Danville, Va.

ABRAHAM ARNN (ca 1732-1818)

The compiler calls attention to facts on pages 240-241. After those facts were received and recorded, the following information was sent # in support of Abraham Arnn's recognition as a Revolutionary War Patriot:

I. "Abraham Arnn subscribed to the Oath of Allegiance before Captain Daniel Hankins in Pittsylvania County, Va. Sept. 6, 1777."

II. "Abraham Arnn was a member of the Grand Jury several terms during the Revolutionary War. He furnished beef for the Pittsylvania Militia."

It was stated also "The Virginia State Law required members of the Grand Jury to take the Oath of Allegiance, to be loyal, intelligent freeholders."

The compiler has found the name Arnn too often in Court records spelled "Aron" or Aaron". Upon reading the following remember that Abraham Arnn, Sr. was a gunsmith. His name in the following record is spelled both Aron and Aaron.

Quoting from photocopies furnished by the Virginia State Library from PUBLIC SERVICE CLAIMS PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COURT BOOKLET:

"At a Court of Claims held at the Courthouse 15th. day of October, 1782 for adjusting claims for property impressed or taken for Public Service"

To Abraham Aaron for repairing guns for the use of the State Troops	26/5/1
To the same for 10 ob. Bacon--1 Beef 3/ Forage	2/5/0
To the same for Bacon, Forage, 3 pints of Brandy, etc. etc.	1/5/3
To the same for repairing guns for Continental use	1/18/6

"At a court of Claims held at the Courthouse of Pittsylvania County the 10th. day of November 1783 for adjusting claims for property impressed or taken for Public Service"

Under United States

Abram Aron for ditto (beef)* etc. etc.	1/3/9
Abram Aron for beef for Cont. as afsd	1/15/0

Under Militia

Abram Aron for services repair of arms etc. etc. for Militia in '77 & '78	28/11/1
---	---------

" Extracts of records found in the Court Order Books of the Clerk's Office of the Circuit Court of Pittsylvania County, Virginia."

* The Clerk who recorded these transactions often used 'ditto' if the claim was for the same item as the preceding entry. In this case, the claim entered just above Abram Aron's was for beef, therefore the compiler stated beef in parentheses.

ABRAHAM ARNN'S FAMILY
and
SOME DESCENDANTS FOR EIGHT GENERATIONS (ca1732-1981)

Years ago (mid 1900s) all the facts then available to this compiler about the descendants of Isaac Clay Arnn have been recorded on pages 217-240 of this study. In 1981, through the generosity of Mr. John Wesley Arnn, Sr. of Lubbock, Texas, the information on the next five or six pages is included. John Wesley Arnn is one of the fourth great grandsons of Abraham Arnn (1732-1818).

- I. ABRAHAM ARNN (ca1732-1818) a citizen of Lancaster Co., Pa., married first Judith (?) Dill (?). They moved to Virginia around 1779. See p. 587. Also see Index.
- II. ISAAC ARNN (ca1776-) married the second time on Dec. 20, 1802 Elizabeth Fuller.
- III. BERRYMAN ARNN b. July 24, 1810, d. ca1901. Married Nov. 25, 1837 Joanna Amanda Blair, b. Feb. 28, 1813, d. ca1854.
- IV. ASA ARNN b. Nov. 29, 1843, married Jan. 13, 1869 Martha J. (?) Davenport.
- V. JOHN WESLEY ARNN b. Nov. 11, 1869, d. 1940. Married Frances Lee Johnson.
- VI. ESTELL NOEL ARNN b. Jan. 23, 1893, d. Oct. 23, 1933. Married Dec. 24, 1913 Anna Jane Dry, b. July 8, 1894.
- VII. JOHN WESLEY ARNN b. June 8, 1915; married Nancy Belle Shaw July 20, 1940.
- VIII. JOHN WESLEY ARNN, JR. b. March 15, 1943.

GENERATION I

Abraham Arnn, an active Revolutionary War Patriot in Va., b. ca1732 probably in Pennsylvania, died prior to Dec. 26, 1818 (Pittsylvania Co., Va. Deed Book No. 22 (1818-1819) p. 90). Married probably in Pennsylvania Judith (?) Dill (?), probably b. in Penn., living in 1824. Their children:

- i. Catherine Arnn b. ca1751 in Pa.; married July 25, 1778 John Whitmel.
- ii. Mary Arnn b. ca1760 in Pa.; married Oct. 6, 1780 Tobias Kingary.
- iii. Moses Arnn b. ca1762 in Pa.; married Sept. 18, 1782 Abigail Payne. He was a Pvt. in Revolutionary War (D.A.R. Patriot Index).
- iv. Jacob Arnn b. ca1756 in Pa., d. ca1824. Married Dec. 20, 1790 Judith Kearby.
- v. George Arnn b. in Va. 1772 (1850 Census Henry Co., Tenn.); married Dec. 10, 1797 Sarah Walker. He d. after 1850 and before Aug. 6, 1855.
- vi. Abraham Arnn, Jr. b. Mar. 17, 1759, Lancaster Co., Pa.; married Aug. 29, 1795 Chloe Pearson. Married (second) Sept. 20, 1802 Nellie Perdue. He was a Revolutionary War Pension applicant in Kentucky. (D.A.R. Patriot Index)
- vii. Susannah Arnn b. ca1775 in Va.; married Joseph Fuller Dec. 19, 1796; d. before Dec. 26, 1818. See Bible record p. 449 of this study.
- viii. Isaac Arnn b. ca1776 in Va.; married first Feb. 7, 1797 Polly Walker; married (second) Dec. 20, 1802 Elizabeth Fuller. He died before Sept. 25, 1844.

GENERATION II

Isaac Arnn, son of Abraham Arnn who married in Pa. Judith (?) Dill (?), date of his birth unknown, but estimated to have been around 1776, therefore born in Virginia. Isaac Arnn married first on Feb. 7, 1797 Polly Walker, Pittsylvania Co., Va. They were the parents of:

- i. Susan Arnn, b. cal799, who married Dec. 12, 1818 Preston G. Edde. Isaac Arnn married second on Dec. 20, 1802 in Pitts. Co., Va. Elizabeth Fuller, daughter of Zachariah Fuller who married Letitia Pearson, called Letty (see Deed Book 17 (1810-1812) Pitts. Co., Va. p. 861). This proves Zachariah Fuller signed the same deed that others signed as heirs through their marriages to the Pearson daughters. Children of Isaac and Elizabeth Arnn:
 - i. Asa Arnn b. cal812 in Va.; married Nov. 10, 1832 Sally Mitchell.
 - ii. Polly Arnn b. cal803; married Jan. 28, 1832 Israel Fuller.
 - iii. Frances A. Arnn b. cal817; married Nov. 5, 1835 Philip Parrish.
 - iv. Berryman Arnn b. cal810; married Nov. 20, 1836 Joanna A. Blair.
 - v. Letitia Arnn b. cal819; married William White on Dec. 9, 1837.
 - vi. Sally Arnn b. cal823; married April 27, 1841 Henry P. Fuller. (See also p. 448)
 - vii. Isaac Arnn, Jr. b. cal820; married Sept. 12, 1842 Mary C. Fuller.
 - viii. Zachariah Arnn b. cal825, mar. Nov. 17, 1845 Martha A.E.M.J. Nuckols.

Sources: Some Virginia Marriages, Cecil D. McDowell, Jr., V. 1, p. 1.
Marriages of Pittsylvania Co., Va. (1767-1805) by Catherine L. Knorr, p. 32.
Virginia Marriages (1700-1799).

GENERATION III

BERRYMAN ARNN (1810-1901)

Berryman Arnn, b. July 24, 1810 in Pitts. Co., Va. the son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Fuller) Arnn, d. 1901 in Sidney, Sharp Co., Arkansas. He married on Nov. 22, 1837 in Pitts. Co., Va. Joanna Amanda Blair, b. Feb. 28, 1813, Pitts. Co., Va., d. cal1854 in Tennessee. She was the daughter of Samuel Blair and his first wife, Mary Reynolds. Berryman Arnn resided in Va., Tenn., and Ark. He was a blacksmith. His church affiliation was with the Cumberland Presbyterians. Their children were:

- i. William A. Arnn b. Nov. 19, 1838 in Va., d. Apr. 3, 1858 in Tenn.(?)
- ii. Mary Elizabeth Arnn b. June 10, 1840 in Va., d. Aug. 29, 1882.
- iii. Margaret Frances Arnn b. June 25, 1842 in Va., married John Wesley Gardner.
- iv. Asa Arnn, b. Nov. 29, 1843 in Va., married in Ark. on Jan. 13, 1869 Martha Davenport. He died in Arkansas.
- v. Virginia A. Arnn b. Feb. 19, 1845 in Va., married Oct. 6, 1868 in Ark. Daniel Smith. She d. Feb. 12, 1909 at Sidney, Sharp Co., Ark. and was interred there.
- vi. James Roan Arnn b. Oct. 4, 1846 in Va., married Sept. 13, 1865 in Ark. Rachel Ann Smith. He died Apr. 13, 1949 in Oklahoma and was interred there.
- vii. John Franklin Arnn b. March 18, 1848 in Henry Co., Tenn., married Frances Elizabeth Nunn. He died March 13, 1909 at Sidney, Sharp Co., Ark., and is buried there.
- viii. Samuel Lafayette Arnn b. 1850 in Tenn, married Alice Mary Oliver. He died Sept. 30, 1934 at Collingsworth, Texas.
- ix. Berryman Arnn b. Tennessee in 1854. No facts available to compiler.

The foregoing information for Generation III was obtained from Roy Nunn, Bessie Wright, C. F. Arnn, Mrs. Wesley Matlock and U. S. Census records. (C. W. Bowman. (2) Judge Addison Howey Nunn 1863 (?).

Berryman Arnn married the second time Mary Hamm Smith, b. Jan. 6, 1828 in Tenn. She d. March 2, 1901 at Sidney, Sharp Co., Ark. Their children:

- i. Mollie Arnn, b. 1868 in Ark. See below.
- ii. Joe Dewey Arnn, b. in Ark., d. March 8, 1939, Pampa, Gray Co., Tex.
- iii. Ida Arnn, b. in Ark., d. Mar. 10, 1939 in Pampa, Gray Co., Tex.

MOLLY ARNN

Molly Arnn, b. 1868 in Ark, d. Apr. 12, 1947 in Pampa, Gray Co., Texas. She married Albert Hunter. They were divorced in 1911. They were the parents of:

- i. Joe Lee Hunter who married and had a son David Albert Hunter.
- ii. Horace Hunter.
- iii. Winnie Gladys Hunter. She married a Mr. Jones and had a daughter, Malvern Jones.

The above information was furnished by Roy Nunn, Bessie Wright, C. F. Arnn, Mrs. J. Wesley Matlock and U. S. Census records.

GENERATION IV

ASA ARNN (1843-) (Date of death not established)

Asa Arnn, b. Nov. 29, 1843 in Pitts. Co., Va. the son of Berryman and Joanna Amanda (Blair) Arnn, married Jan. 13, 1869 in Independence Co., Ark., Martha J. (?) Davenport, b. in Alabama. Their children were:

- i. John Wesley Arnn, b. Nov. 11, 1869, d. 1940. Married Frances Lee Johnson. They were parents of 7 boys and 2 girls.
- ii. Anna J. Arnn, b. Dec. 26, 1870, d. 1935. Married in 1889 John Henry Arnn. They were parents of 2 boys and 1 girl.
- iii. Frances L. Arnn, b. Mar. 18, 1872, d. 1901.
- iv. Thomas Berryman Arnn, b. Apr. 8, 1873. Married first _____, Married second Virginia _____. He was the father of 1 boy and 2 girls.
- v. Dorcas Jane Arnn, b. Oct. 27, 1874, d. July 15, 1936. Married Samuel T. Hamm. They were the parents of 6 boys and 3 girls.
- vi. Virginia Agnes Arnn, b. Nov. 29, 1876, d. in Nov. 1877.
- vii. Mary Viola Arnn, b. Mar. 22, 1878. Died 1953. Married in 1898 Dr. J. M. Batson. They had no children.
- viii. Ada L. Arnn, b. Feb. 12, 1880. Married George Smith. They had 4 boys and 3 girls.
- ix. Bertha L. Arnn, b. June 11, 1882, d. Mar. 1914. Married in 1909 Walter H. Lee. They were parents of a daughter.
- x. Mary Elizabeth Arnn, b. Mar. 19, 1884. Married J. M. Tunnell. They had no children.
- (xi. Samuel James Arnn, b. Mar. 22, 1886, d. Nov. 11, 1918 in France in W. W. I. Married Audrey _____. They had one daughter.
- (xii. Lydia M. Arnn, b. Mar. 22, 1886, d. 1914. Married W. G. Pipes. They had one daughter.

Above information compiled by Elva Hamm Finley, the daughter of Samuel T. and Dorcas Jane (Arnn) Hamm.

GENERATION V

JOHN WESLEY ARNN (1869-1940)

John Wesley Arnn, son of Asa Arnn, b. Nov. 11, 1869 in Ark., married Dec. 9, 1891 in Ark. Frances Lee Ann Johnson, b. in Ark. Nov. 10, 1872, daughter of Jacob Jarman Johnson who married Nancy B. _____. She d. Dec. 22, 1959 at Denver, Colo. and was buried at Childress, Tex. He d. March 30, 1940 at Childress, Childress Co., Tex. He had resided in Ark., Okla. Territory and Texas. He was a blacksmith and a Methodist. Their children were:

- i. Estell Noel Arnn, b. Jan. 23, 1893 at Sidney, Sharp Co., Ark., married Dec. 24, 1913 at Childress Co., Tex. Anne Jane Dry. He d. Oct. 23, 1933 at Morton, Cochran Co., Tex. Interment was on Oct. 25, 1933 at Littlefield, Lamb Co., Tex. They were the parents of 2 boys and 3 girls.
- ii. Vergil Lee Arnn, (see p. 605) b. Jan. 7, 1894 at Sidney, Sharp Co., Ark., married Jan. 9, 1915 in Childress, Childress Co., Tex. Hettie May Grady. He died Feb. 25, 1964 at Childress, Tex. and was buried there Feb. 26, 1964. They had one boy and one girl.
- iii. Ernest Jarman Arnn, b. Feb. 11, 1896 at Sidney, Sharp Co., Ark., married Dec. 2, 1917 at Childress, Texas Annie Elsie Morgan. He died Jan. 25, 1965 at Childress, Texas and was interred there. They had no children.
- iv. Everett Franklin Arnn, b. Dec. 3, 1898 at Sidney, Sharp Co., Ark., married at Childress, Childress Co., Tex. on Dec. 18, 1921 Ethel Johnson. They had 2 boys and 1 girl.
- v. Asa Norman Arnn, b. Feb. 11, 1901, married July 10, 1933 Vivian Thompson Burleson (?). He died June 10, 1949 at Heedmore, Bailey Co., Tex. Buried at Littlefield, Lamb Co., Tex. No children.
- vi. Thomas Sterling Arnn, b. Dec. 21, 1903, married Jan. 12, 1924 at Childress, Childress Co., Tex. Iva Lee Wardroup. He died in June 1973 and was buried in Texas. They had one son.
- vii. Pearl Marie Arnn, b. Nov. 23, 1905, Wellington, Collingsworth Co., Tex., married Feb. 1, 1925 Walter W. Free. They had no children.
- viii. Roxie Lora Arnn, b. June 23, 1908 at Wellington, Collingsworth Co., Tex., married Dec. 23, 1933 Roy Trigg. They had no children.
- ix. Edgar Sherman Arnn, b. May 2, 1911, Childress, Tex, married Dec. 24, 1937 Pauline Courtney. They had one son.

Sources of above information: Mrs. W. W. Free; Mrs. E. J. Arnn; Ebner B. Arnn; Vital Statistics of Texas. All compiled and sent by John Wesley Arnn (1915-).

GENERATION VI

ESTELL NOEL ARNN (1893-1933)

Estell Noel Arnn, b. Jan. 23, 1893, Sidney, Sharp Co., Ark., d. Oct. 23, 1933, Morton, Cochran Co., Tex., buried Oct. 25, 1933 at Littlefield, Lamb Co., Tex. He married Dec. 24, 1913 in Childress, Childress Co., Tex. Anne Jane Dry, b. July 8, 1894 at Cameron, Falls Co., Tex., the daughter of John Wesley Dry who married Martha Ann Jackson. Their children:

- i. John Wesley Arnn, b. June 8, 1915 at River Camp, Childress Co., Tex. Married Nancy Belle Shaw July 20, 1940.
- ii. Joseph Glenn Arnn, b. Dec. 16, 1917, Childress Co., Tex. Married Verda Nell Wakefield May 31, 1936.

- iii. Kenneth Estell Arnn, b. Feb. 27, 1919 at Cary, Childress Co., Texas. Married Mary Sue Kerknute on Aug. 14, 1954.
- iv. Ethelda Athalee Arnn, b. Mar. 5, 1923 at Spingel, Childress Co., Tex. Married Darwin Harvard (Howard?) VanHahn (?) Mar. 21, 1946.
- v. Elsie Madaline Arnn b. Nov. 15, 1926 at Poplar Grove, Boom Co., Illinois. Married Charles Edward McCain on Feb. 14, 1943.
- vi. Roxie Ann Arnn, b. Nov. 4, 1928 at Carey, Childress Co., Tex. Married Walter C. Stephens, Jr. on Aug. 19, 1946.

Above information compiled by John Wesley Arnn (1915-), Lubbock, Texas from personal knowledge. (GENERATION VI continued on p. 604)

GENERATION VII

JOHN WESLEY ARNN (1915-)

John Wesley Arnn, b. June 8, 1915 at River Camp, Childress Co., Tex, the son of Estell Noell Arnn who married Anne Jane Dry. He married on July 20, 1940 at Walk, Uvalde Co., Tex. Nancy Belle Shaw, b. Feb. 16, 1919 at Foulke, Miller Co., Ark., the daughter of William Wesley Shaw who married Ella Edna Ramsey. They are the parents of:

GENERATION VIII

- i. John Wesley Arnn, Jr., b. Mar. 15, 1943 at Uvalde, Tex. Married on Sept. 1, 1963 Judith Jane Lipsey. Divorced.
Married second Patricia Maxine Murphy on Jan. 2, 1974.

RECAPITULATION OF VARIOUS ARNN LINES RECORDED IN THIS STUDY:

- 1. Abraham Arnn, pages 240, 241, 364, 427, 448, 449, 587-592.
- 2. Isaac Arnn and Elizabeth Fuller, pages 241, 364, 428, 438, 449, 572, 588-589.
- 3. Isaac Arnn and Mary Clay Fuller, pages 364, 438, 589.
- 4. Isaac Clay Arnn and Mary Ann Hubbard, pages 217, 239, 364, 438, 588.
- 5. Ashby Lela Arnn and Mildred Hundley, pages 220, 230, 439, 593.
- 6. John Hundley Arnn and Jessie Olive Wright, pages 230, 593-598.
- 7. John Hundley Arnn's ten children, pages 593-598.
- 8. John Hundley Arnn's grand children, pages 593-598.

JOHN HUNDLEY ARNN (1895-1957)
(Continued from p. 230)

John Hundley Arnn's family was recorded on pages 230-231 according to information received in the 1950s. Now, in August, 1981, Mrs. Florence Estelle (Hundley) Yeatts has sent the following information, listed in the order of each child's birth.

JOHN HUNDLEY ARNN

John Hundley Arnn, born April 12, 1895 at Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va., was the son of Ashby Lela Arnn who married on Dec. 25, 1892 at Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va., Mildred Hundley, born Dec. 22, 1870, the daughter of George Washington Hundley, who was born Feb. 15, 1847 and died in 1923. George Washington Hundley was an Elder in the Primitive Baptist Church. On August 5, 1867 he married Elizabeth Ann Fulton, born Oct. 6, 1849 and died Sept. 5, 1898. They resided at Callands, Va. Ashby Lela Arnn operated a saw mill and also repaired clocks and watches. He died Dec. 16, 1960. (Refer to p. 230)

John Hundley Arnn married Jessie Oliver Wright on Nov. 23, 1913. She was born June 9, 1896, the daughter of John Oliver Wright (b. Mar. 11, 1858 and died April 14, 1902 at Callands, Va.). He married Sallie Ruhama Wyatt on Nov. 22, 1877; she was born Dec. 18, 1858 and died April 3, 1936.

John Hundley Arnn and Jessie Oliver Wright were married in her parents' home in the presence of family and friends. Rev. George Hundley, grandfather of the groom, performed the marriage ceremony. Through the years they resided at Callands, Climax, Sandy River and Dry Fork. He was a farmer. He died from a cerebral hemorrhage May 7, 1957, and she died Feb. 15, 1981.

Mrs. Jessie Oliver (Wright) Arnn was a member of Mount Hermon Baptist Church. Her funeral service was held there and interment was in Danville, Virginia Memorial Gardens. Their children are:

- i. Ashby Wright Arnn, b. Feb. 15, 1915 at Callands, Va.
- ii. Paul Judson Arnn, b. Jan. 26, 1917 at Callands, Va.
- iii. John Oliver Arnn, b. Mar. 6, 1919 at Callands, Va.
- iv. Florence Estelle Arnn, b. May 16, 1921 at Climax, Va.
- v. Harold Hundley Arnn, b. Oct. 10, 1923 at _____.
- vi. Sallie Ann Arnn, b. June 8, 1926 at Callands, Va.
- vii. Dorothy Frances Arnn, b. June 14, 1928 at Callands, d. Oct. 17, 1928.
- viii. Gene Grey Arnn, b. Feb. 21, 1930 at Callands, Va.
- ix. Jessie Elizabeth Arnn, b. June 9, 1933 at Callands, Va.
- x. Juanita Mae Arnn, b. July 4, 1940 Sandy River, Va., d. Nov. 6, 1947.

MARRIAGES

ASHBY WRIGHT ARNN

Ashby Wright Arnn, b. Feb. 15, 1915 at Callands, Pitts. Co., Va., the son of Hundley and Jessie Oliver (Wright) Arnn, married at Vance, Pitts. Co., Va. on Aug. 8, 1936 Vera Ware Green, b. July 17, 1918, the daughter of John Leftwich Green who married on Dec. 25, 1910 Viola Blair. They reside at Vance, Va. His occupation is farming. He is also a mechanic. She is an assistant teacher. They are the parents of: (See next page)

The children of John Hundley and Jessie Oliver (Wright) Arnn are:

- i. Joyce Ware Arnn, b. Mar. 25, 1939 at Vance, Va.
- ii. Connie Jo Arnn, b. Aug. 2, 1952 at Vance, Va. Died Oct. 25, 1973, at National Institute of Health at Bethesda, Md.

MARRIAGE

JOYCE WARE ARNN

Joyce Ware Arnn, b. Mar. 25, 1939 at Vance, Pitts. Co., Va., the daughter of Ashby Wright and Vera Ware (Green) Arnn, married on June 14, 1958 John Sam Smith, b. Nov. 19, 1935 at Newport News, Va. They reside at Perry, Georgia. She is a teacher. He was on active duty with the National Guard for the years 1959-1965. He has been engaged in agricultural research for the Government. They are the parents of:

- i. Samuel Lynn Smith, b. Dec. 9, 1960 at Richmond, Va.
- ii. Laura Arnn Smith, b. Nov. 12, 1965 Blacksburg, Va.

PAUL JUDSON ARNN (See also p. 230)

Paul Judson Arnn, b. Jan. 26, 1917 at Callands, Pitts. Co., Va., the son of John Hundley and Jessie Oliver (Wright) Arnn, married on May 28, 1934 Ruth Justus, b. Mar. 4, 1919, the daughter of Lemman Justus who married on Jan. 9, 1918 Ardennie Neva Yeatts, b. Dec. 14, 1883, d. Jan. 22, 1962. Her grandfather Yeatts was Barkley Yeatts who married Callie (surname not known). Paul Judson Arnn was employed as a guard for Dupont Company. He served in the U. S. Navy June 8, 1940 to Oct. 16, 1945. Ruth Justus Arnn was a nurse. They were the parents of:

- i. Iris Roberta Arnn, b. May 5, 1935 at Sandy River, Pitts. Co., Va.
- ii. Neva Ruth Arnn, b. April 21, 1940 at Martinsville, Va.
- iii. Gail Grey Arnn, b. April 28, 1941 at Martinsville, Va.

MARRIAGES

IRIS ROBERTA ARNN

Iris Roberta Arnn, b. May 5, 1935 at Sandy River, Pitts. Co., Va., the daughter of Paul Judson and Ruth (Justus) Arnn, married on Dec. 20, 1954 Joe Richard Meadow, b. Nov. 3, 1931 at Martinsville, Va. He was Director of Sales at Bassett Industries. He served in the U. S. Army 1954-1955. Their children:

- i. Susan Dawn Meadow, b. Sept. 29, 1959, Martinsville, Henry Co., Va.
- ii. Joe Richard Meadow, Jr., b. July 13, 1961 at Martinsville, Va.
- iii. David Dwayne Meadow, b. Sept. 29, 1964 at Martinsville, Va.

NEVA RUTH ARNN

Neva Ruth Arnn, b. April 21, 1940, the daughter of Paul Judson and Ruth (Justus) Arnn, married on June 9, 1962 Lawrence Dale McGhee, b. March 30, 1937 at Martinsville, Va. He is a lawyer and she is a teacher. Their children are: (See next page)

The children of Lawrence Dale and Neva Ruth (Arnn) McGhee are:

- i. Pamela Sue McGhee, b. May 7, 1964 at Martinsville, Va.
- ii. Paige Arnn McGhee, b. Feb. 3, 1966.
- iii. Lawrence Dale McGhee, Jr., b. Sept. 29, 1968 at Martinsville, Henry Co., Va.

GAIL GREY ARNN

Gail Grey Arnn, b. April 28, 1941, the daughter of Paul Judson and Ruth (Justus) Arnn, married on Dec. 28, 1963 Ted Linkous, born in November, 1932 at Christiansburg, Va. They reside in Ohio. Their children are:

- i. Paul Rex Wade Linkous, b. June 4, 1965 at Petersburg, Va.
- ii. Victoria Saville Linkous, b. Nov. 11, 1966 at Radford, Va.
- iii. Tammy Yeatts Linkous, b. Jan. 8, 1969 at Radford, Va.
- iv. Lori Rachelle Linkous, b. Jan. 5, 1975 at Cambridge, Ohio.

JOHN OLIVER ARNN (See also p. 230)

John Oliver Arnn ("Pete"), b. Mar. 6, 1919 at Climax, Va., the son of John Hundley and Jessie Oliver (Wright) Arnn, married on June 26, 1941 Delores Dillon, b. Jan. 11, 1924, the daughter of Earnest Lee Dillon, b. Jan. 28, 1886, who married Audrey Snow Rushbrook in 1906. She was b. Sept. 9, 1885 and d. Aug. 16, 1939. They resided at Peterstown, West Virginia. This family lives at Dry Fork, Va. He retired in 1977 from his position as rural mail carrier for the U. S. Postal Service. He was in service during World War II from Oct. 23, 1943 to Aug. 21, 1945 and received the Purple Heart award. Their children are:

- i. Earnest Randolph Arnn, b. May 5, 1943.
- ii. Loretta Sue Arnn, b. Oct. 6, 1948 at Dry Fork, Va. She is a teacher at Winston-Salem, N. C. (1981). (See also p. 230)
- iii. Judy Kay Arnn, b. May 3, 1951 at Dry Fork, Va. She is a teacher and resides in Winston-Salem, N. C. in 1981.

MARRIAGES

EARNEST RANDOLPH ARNN

Earnest Randolph Arnn, b. May 5, 1943, married Dec. 4, 1976 Myrtle Allen Neal, b. Feb. 9, 1943. They reside at Dry Fork, Va. He is a supervisor for Craddock & Terry Company.

FLORENCE ESTELLE ARNN

Florence Estelle Arnn, b. May 16, 1921 at Climax, Pitts. Co., Va., the daughter of John Hundley and Jessie Oliver (Wright) Arnn, married March 27, 1937 Tony Lee Yeatts, b. Nov. 17, 1913 at Dry Fork, Pitts. Co., Va. Rev. G. D. Yeatts performed the wedding ceremony. Tony Lee Yeatts is the son of David Callihill Yeatts, b. Dec. 19, 1880, d. May 10, 1944, who married Kate Alice Johnson, b. May 21, 1895 and d. July 7, 1980. Tony is the grandson of Coleman Bennett Yeatts who married Susie Ann Edwards. His grandfather Johnson was Millard Filmore Johnson, b. Jan. 10, 1859, d. 1936, who married Alice Kate Goard on Oct. 7, 1886. Tony Lee Yeatts is a farmer. Their children are: (See next page)

The children of Florence Estelle (Arnn) and Tony Lee Yeatts are:

- i. Margie Lee Yeatts, b. July 4, 1938 at Dry Fork, Va.
- ii. Syble Ann Yeatts, b. Jan 5, 1943 at Dry Fork, Va.

MARRIAGES

MARGIE LEE YEATTS

Margie Lee Yeatts, b. July 4, 1938, the daughter of Tony Lee and Florence Estelle (Arnn) Yeatts, married on July 5, 1956 Richard A. Crowder, b. Aug. 23, 1933. The Rev. R. Fletcher Hardy III performed the ceremony. They reside in Wilmington, N. C. She is an office clerk. He served in the U. S. Navy from Oct. 1953 to March 1954. He was a division merchandise manager in the Navy. They are the parents of:

- i. Stanley Worth Crowder, b. Feb. 24, 1964 at Danville, Va.

SYBLE ANN YEATTS

Syble Ann Yeatts, b. Jan. 5, 1943, the daughter of Tony Lee and Florence Estelle (Arnn) Yeatts, married on Sept. 1, 1961 Kirby Vaden Nuckols, born April 4, 1938. Rev. R. Fletcher Hardy III performed the ceremony. They reside in Lynchburg, Va. His position is that of quality engineer. (Name of firm not sent to compiler.) Their children:

- i. Kirby Vaden Nuckols, Jr., called "Kirk", b. May 10, 1969 at Lynchburg, Va.
- ii. Jason Yeatts Nuckols, b. May 21, 1973 at Lynchburg, Va.

HAROLD HUNDLEY ARNN

Harold Hundley Arnn, b. Oct. 10, 1923, the son of John Hundley and Jessie Oliver (Wright) Arnn, married on Mar. 14, 1942 Elsie Yeatts, b. Nov. 29, 1922, the daughter of George Dewey Yeatts, b. Mar. 27, 1900, d. Aug. 1, 1980, who married on April 19, 1920 Artie Mae Watlington, b. April 19, 1903. Elsie Yeatts' grandparents were Coleman Bennett Yeatts who married Susie Ann Edwards, and George Edward Watlington who married Lemma Sue Simpson. Her father, George Dewey Yeatts, was a Doctor of Divinity in the Pentecostal Holiness Movement of the Western North Carolina Conference. He was pastor of churches at Swansonville, Va.; Emmanuel Pentecostal Holiness Church at Dry Fork, Va.; Winston-Salem, N. C. Just prior to his retirement, he was serving as Superintendent of the Conference.

Mr. and Mrs. Harold Hundley Arnn have resided at Dry Fork, Va. He served in the U. S. Navy from April, 1943 to April 1945. He has been employed as bread salesman for Health Tex, and she has worked for Health Tex. They are the parents of:

- i. Harold Wayne Arnn, b. Jan 4, 1943 at Dry Fork, Va.
- ii. Anita Rae Arnn, b. Jan. 1, 1955 at Dry Fork, Va.

MARRIAGES

HAROLD WAYNE ARNN

Harold Wayne Arnn, b. Jan. 4, 1943 at Dry Fork, Va., is the son of Harold
(cont'd. next page)

Hundley and Elsie (Yeatts) Arnn. He married on June 25, 1966 Voncele Stowe, b. Feb. 18, 1943 at Danville, Va. She is a teacher. They reside in Danville. He is a foreman with the Highway Department. He served in the U. S. Armed Forces from July 9, 1967 to July 3, 1969. They are the parents of:

- i. Harold Wayne Arnn II, b. Mar. 20, 1971, Danville, Va.
- ii. Howard Burnell Arnn, b. July 5, 1974, Danville, Va.

ANITA RAE ARNN

Anita Rae Arnn, b. Jan. 1, 1955 at Dry Fork, Va., the daughter of Harold Hundley and Elsie (Yeatts) Arnn, married on May 19, 1972 Jimmie Wells, born Mar. 17, 1952 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. He was in the Armed Services of the U. S. from Dec. 1972 to Dec. 1975. He is employed by Goodyear, and they live at Dry Fork, Va. They are the parents of:

- i. Christopher Ryan Wells, b. Mar. 25, 1977 at Dry Fork, Pitts. Co.
- ii. Jeffrey Neal Wells, b. July 19, 1981 at Dry Fork, Pitts. Co., Va.

SALLIE ANN ARNN

Sallie Ann Arnn, b. June 8, 1926 at Callands, Pitts. Co., Va., the daughter of John Hundley and Jessie Oliver (Wright) Arnn, married Jan. 25, 1946 Robert Fletcher Hardy III, b. Jan. 25, 1922 at Chester, Va., the son of Robert Fletcher Hardy, Jr., b. April 17, 1892 at Stoney Mill, Va., who married on Sept. 2, 1914 Edna Rainey, b. Sept. 29, 1896, the daughter of Oscar Rainey who married Martha Emma Wells. Robert Fletcher Hardy, Jr. was the son of Robert Fletcher Hardy, a citizen of Pittsylvania Co., Va. who married Martha Elizabeth McBride.

Robert Fletcher Hardy III was the minister of the United Methodist Church. He served in the Armed Forces of the United States from Sept. 1942 to Jan 2, 1946. Their children are:

- i. Robert Fletcher Hardy IV, b. Oct. 22, 1946 at Brosville, Va.
- ii. John Herbert Hardy, b. Mar. 17, 1948 at Leaksville, N. C.
- iii. Sally Ann Hardy, b. Aug. 4, 1950 at Wilmore, Ky.
- iv. Thomas Franklin Hardy, b. April 18, 1956 at Dry Fork, Va.
- v. Mary Kathryn Hardy, b. Aug. 4, 1959 at Dry Fork, Va.
- vi. Margaret Arnn Hardy, b. Dec. 4, 1960, Stokesland, Danville, Va.
- vii. Mark Anson Hardy, b. July 27, 1965, Stoney Mill Road, Pitts. Co., Va.

MARRIAGES

ROBERT FLETCHER HARDY IV

Robert Fletcher Hardy IV, b. Oct. 22, 1946, the son of Robert Fletcher and Sallie Ann (Arnn) Hardy, married on Feb. 25, 1966 Frances Elizabeth Hyler, b. Mar. 24, 1947 at Brosville, Pitts. Co., Va. They reside in Chatham, Va. He served in the Armed Forces of the U. S. from May 8, 1966 to 1970. He is self employed. They are the parents of:

- i. Robert Fletcher Hardy V, b. Dec. 16, 1966 at Brosville, Va.
- ii. Frances LeAnn Hardy, b. Aug. 29, 1970 at Brosville, Va.
- iii. Robyn Elizabeth Hardy, b. June 3, 1975, Brosville, Va.
- iv. Nowlin Hyler Hardy, b. Nov. 17, 1977, Danville, Va., R. F. D.

JOHN HERBERT HARDY

John Herbert Hardy, b. Mar. 17, 1948, son of Robert Fletcher and Sallie Ann (Arnn) Hardy, married on Dec. 16, 1967 Sandra Mize, b. Nov. 18, 1947. They reside on Mt. Cross Road, Danville, Va. He served in the Armed Forces of the U. S. from May 1967 to 1971. He is employed as a welder and pipe fitter. They are the parents of:

- i. Elizabeth Ann Hardy, b. June 16, 1971 at Danville, Va.
- ii. Sherri Kay Hardy, b. June 14, 1976 at Danville, Va.

SALLY ANN HARDY

Sally Ann Hardy, b. Aug. 4, 1950, the daughter of Robert Fletcher and Sallie Ann (Arnn) Hardy, married Feb. 15, 1981 Dennis H. Robertson, b. Oct. 4, 1960. They reside in Lynchburg, Va. where he is District Director of U.M.A.R.

THOMAS FRANKLIN HARDY

Thomas Franklin Hardy, b. April 18, 1956, the son of Robert Fletcher and Sallie Ann (Arnn) Hardy, married on Aug. 28, 1976 Jerri Blanks, b. Jan. 17, 1956, who is a Respiratory Technician. They reside in Hampton, Va. He joined the U. S. Air Force in March, 1975. They are the parents of:

- i. Andrew Thomas Hardy, b. Aug. 14, 1978 at Newport News, Va.

DOROTHY FRANCES ARNN

Dorothy Frances Arnn, b. June 14, 1928 at Callands, Va., the daughter of John Hundley and Jessie Oliver (Wright) Arnn, died Oct. 17, 1928.

GENE GREY ARNN

Gene Grey Arnn, b. Feb. 21, 1930 at Callands, Va., the son of John Hundley and Jessie Oliver (Wright) Arnn married first Dorothy L. Hatmaker. They are the parents of:

- i. Michael Gene Arnn, b. Oct. 24, 1954 in Tennessee. He married on April 5, 1977 Darlene Cooper. They reside at Biloxi, Miss. He is a T. V. repairman. They are the parents of:
 - i. Virginia Jessica Arnn, b. June 8, 1979.

Gene Grey Arnn, b. Feb. 21, 1930 at Callands, Va., married on Feb. 10, 1961 at Bainbridge, Ga. Maudie L. Gwin, b. June 21, 1930 at Winnsboro, La. They reside in Biloxi, Miss. He served in the Air Force from April 6, 1949 until retirement Dec. 1, 1969. Afterward he became a T. V. repairman. They are the parents of:

- i. Beatrice A. Arnn, b. Mar. 1, 1963 at Biloxi, Miss.

JESSIE ELIZABETH ARNN (BETTY)

Jessie Elizabeth Arnn, b. June 9, 1933 at Callands, Va., the daughter of John Hundley and Jessie Oliver (Wright) Arnn, married on Mar. 15, 1952 Robert G. Ward (Bobby), b. Mar. 6, 1931, the son of Henry French Ward, b. Jan. 20, 1892 in Raleigh County, West Virginia, died Aug. 6, 1966, who married

(See next page)

Mary Etta Waddell, b. Aug. 14, 1890 and died Nov. 24, 1937. Henry French Ward was the son of Gilbert Ward, b. Aug. 28, 1850, d. May 10, 1913, who married Mary Fitzpatrick, b. Aug. 6, 1855, d. July 25, 1934. They resided in Raleigh County, West Virginia.

Robert G. Ward and Jessie Elizabeth (Arnn) Ward resided at Daniels, W. Va. He served in the U. S. Navy from July 29, 1949 to July 28, 1950. He was a Carpenter's Instructor. Their children:

- i. Donald Keith Ward, b. July 29, 1953 at Whitmel, Va.
- ii. N. Paige Ward, b. Sept. 3, 1958 at Daniels, Raleigh Co., W. Va.
- iii. Marvin Layne Ward, b. Feb. 10, 1960 at Daniels, Raleigh Co., W. Va.

MARRIAGES

DONALD KEITH WARD

Donald Keith Ward, b. July 29, 1953 at Whitmel, Pitts. Co., Va. Married on Mar. 19, 1971 Beverly Ann Bennett, b. Feb. 15, 1953. They are the parents of:

- i. Kristie Michelle Ward, b. Sept. 16, 1971, Glen Morgan, Raleigh Co., W. Va.
- ii. Nicholas Dan Ward, b. Oct. 17, 1977, Daniels, Raleigh Co., W. Va.

NORMAN PAIGE WARD

Norman Paige Ward, b. Sept. 3, 1958, the son of Robert G. and Jessie Elizabeth (Arnn) Ward, married on Oct. 28, 1978 Sharon Dawn Crews, b. Mar. 15, 1961. They reside at Shady Springs, W. Va. He owns a motorcycle shop at Beckley, W. Va.

JUANITA MAE ARNN

Juanita Mae Arnn, b. July 4, 1940, the tenth child of John Hundley Arnn and Jessie Oliver (Wright) Arnn, died Nov. 6, 1947 at Medical College of Virginia at Richmond, Va. shortly after being admitted, while undergoing some tests.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION CONCERNING ISAAC CLAY ARNN (Refer to pp. 218 and 438)

"HISTORICAL PROOF OF ISAAC CLAY ARNN'S SERVICE IN THE CONFEDERATE ARMY"

"March 23, 1962: This certifies that on page 53 of Volume 9 of the Manuscript Confederate Records in the Archives of the Virginia State Library, the information is given that I. C. Arnn was a Private in Co. E Sixth Regiment Va. Cavalry, Pitts. Co., Va. Commanded by Capt. Cabell E. Flournoy, that he enlisted and served three years."

Randolph W. Church
State Librarian

SUPPLEMENTARY FACTS FOR FAMILY OF RALEIGH T. HUBBARD (Continued from p. 462)

Mrs. James William Swafford sent the following information after Mrs. Edmund Fitzgerald Hubbard told her about the compiler's efforts to publish this book on the Hubbard Family Genealogy.

ELIZABETH FLEECE HUBBARD
(Cont'd. from p. 462)

Elizabeth Fleece Hubbard, daughter of Raleigh Thompson Hubbard and Emily Witt (Stone) Hubbard, was born June 24, 1891 and died June 22, 1979. She married on Feb. 5, 1913 Albert Boyd Emerson, b. Nov. 29, 1877 near Collinsville, Pittsylvania Co., Va., died Jan. 2, 1957 at Lynchburg, Va. He was the son of John David Emerson who married Bethenia Frances Power. Their children:

- i. Albert Boyd Emerson, Jr., b. Feb. 25, 1915 in Halifax Co., Va.
- ii. Ardennie Chaussee Emerson, b. Nov. 22, 1917, South Boston, Va.
- iii. Singleton Belt Emerson, b. Dec. 24, 1919, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

MARRIAGES
(Continued from p. 463)

SINGLETON BELT EMERSON

Singleton Belt Emerson, b. Dec. 24, 1919, the son of Albert Boyd and Elizabeth Fleece (Hubbard) Emerson, married on Aug. 14, 1942 Rose Elizabeth Beale, b. Feb. 8, 1918. They have no descendants.

ARDENNIE CHAUSSEE EMERSON
(Continued from p. 463)

Ardennie Chaussee Emerson, b. Nov. 22, 1917, the daughter of Albert Boyd and Elizabeth Fleece (Hubbard) Emerson, married on Mar. 4, 1943, at Waverly Methodist Church, Baltimore County, Maryland, James William Swafford, born April 21, 1914 in Davis Co., Oklahoma, the son of John Arthur Swafford who married Ruth Gaither. Their only child is:

- i. James William Swafford, Jr., b. Dec. 6, 1944 at Lynchburg, Va. He married on June 28, 1967 in Christ The King Church, Norfolk, Va., Laura Marie Carlisle, b. Nov. 27, 1946. Their children:
 - i. James William Swafford, III, b. June 13, 1969, Norfolk, Va.
 - ii. William Carlisle Swafford, b. Nov. 21, 1972, Norfolk, Va.

Mrs. Swafford requested that her niece, Mrs. Irma Jeanne Heckman, who is the daughter of Albert Boyd Emerson, Jr., send her father's family record to the compiler, and it is recorded here:

ALBERT BOYD EMERSON, JR.

Albert Boyd Emerson, Jr., b. Feb. 25, 1915 in Halifax Co., Va., the son of Albert Boyd and Elizabeth Fleece (Hubbard) Emerson, married July 1, 1943 in Jacksonville, Fla. Erma Frances Segassie, b. Mar. 3, 1914 in Havana, Cuba. Their children: (See next page)

The children of Albert Boyd Emerson, Jr. and Erma Frances (Segassie) Emerson:

- i. Irma Jeanne Emerson, b. July 25, 1944 in Jacksonville, Fla.
- ii. Albert Boyd Emerson III, b. Feb. 1, 1946 in Jacksonville, Fla.
- iii. Edward Earl Emerson, b. May 5, 1948 in Jacksonville, Fla.
- iv. Linda Frances Emerson, b. July 14, 1949 in Jacksonville, Fla.
- v. Jacquelyn Anne Emerson, b. Nov. 20, 1950 in Jacksonville, Fla.

MARRIAGES

IRMA JEANNE EMERSON

Irma Jeanne Emerson, b. July 25, 1944, the daughter of Albert Boyd and Erma Frances (Segassie) Emerson, married Nov. 14, 1965 in Jacksonville, Fla. Jerry Joseph Heckman, b. Feb. 5, 1949 in St. Louis, Mo. Their children are:

- i. Julie Frances Heckman, b. Apr. 16, 1967 in Melbourne, Fla.
- ii. Jennifer Jo Heckman, b. July 30, 1970 in Melbourne, Fla.

ALBERT BOYD EMERSON III

Albert Boyd Emerson III, b. Feb. 1, 1946, the son of Albert Boyd and Erma Frances (Segassie) Emerson, married in Feb. 1973 Vickie (surname unknown) in Las Vegas, Nevada. They were divorced after about a year. No children.

EDWARD EARL EMERSON

Edward Earl Emerson, b. May 5, 1948, the son of Albert Boyd and Erma Frances (Segassie) Emerson, married on May 29, 1970, in Montgomery, Ala., Jennifer Lynn Bickley, b. Oct. 15, 1951 in Jacksonville, Fla. They were divorced in 1974.

Edward Earl Emerson married the second time on May 29, 1976 in Gainesville, Fla. Mona Jayne Webb, b. March 3, 1952 in Marietta, Ga. They are the parents of:

- i. Guy Mitchell Emerson, b. Jan. 2, 1978 in Gainesville, Fla.

LINDA FRANCES EMERSON

Linda Frances Emerson, b. July 14, 1949, the daughter of Albert Boyd and Erma Frances (Segassie) Emerson, married in June 1975, in Jacksonville, Fla., William Goode Hudson, b. March 18, 1947. They were divorced in March 1978. No children.

JACQUELYN ANNE EMERSON

Jacquelyn Anne Emerson, b. Nov. 20, 1950, the daughter of Albert Boyd and Erma Frances (Segassie) Emerson, married Nov. 14, 1970 at Cherry Point, N. C. Leroy Andre Long, b. Feb. 23, 1950 in Reading, Pa. They are the parents of:

- i. Amy Jeanne Long, b. Jan. 12, 1974 in Reading, Pa.

JOHN L. MITCHELL
(Continued from p. 513, 515)

John L. Mitchell married Sula Emeline Hill on Dec. 8, 1941 in Hollis, Oklahoma. Their children are:

- i. Mary Helen Mitchell, b. Feb. 13, 1944 in Denver, Colorado.
- ii. John Douglas Mitchell, b. Nov. 29, 1946 in Denver, Colorado.
- iii. Dwight Dale Mitchell, b. Aug. 12, 1953 in Denver, Colorado.

MARRIAGES

MARY HELEN MITCHELL
(Contd. from p. 515)

Mary Helen Mitchell married in Feb. 1962 in Denver, Colo. Marion Dorsett. They are the parents of:

- i. James Edward Dorsett, b. Jan. 29, 1963 in Denver, Colorado.

They were divorced in 1965.

Mrs. Mary Helen (Mitchell) Dorsett married in May 1966 in Denver, Colorado Douglas McFadden. They are the parents of:

- i. Timothy Lyle McFadden, b. Nov. 1, 1970 in Jackson, Miss.
- ii. Michael Lee McFadden, b. May 10, 1977 in Jackson, Miss.

JOHN DOUGLAS MITCHELL
(Cont'd. from p. 515)

John Douglas Mitchell, b. Mar. 29, 1946, the son of John L. and Sula Emeline (Hill) Mitchell, married, in March 1968 in Denver, Colo., Patricia Blanchard. They are the parents of:

- i. Deva Kay Mitchell, b. Jan. 16, 1969.

They divorced in Feb. 1969.

John Douglas Mitchell married in 1969 in Denver, Colo. Linda Weeson. Their children:

- Twins {
- i. Melisa Jo Mitchell, b. Nov. 1, 1972 in Denver, Colorado.
 - ii. Christi Lynn Mitchell, b. Nov. 1, 1972 in Denver, Colorado.

DWIGHT DALE MITCHELL

Dwight Dale Mitchell, b. Aug. 12, 1953, the son of John L. and Sula Emeline (Hill) Mitchell, was single in 1981. (Refer to p. 515)

MUSE ANCESTORS

The Muse ancestors of John Coleman and Angeline (Muse) Mitchell's descendants are recorded on page 539.

DONALD MAC MALONE'S CHILDREN
(Cont'd. from p. 521)

- i. Daphne Deanne Malone ("Dee Dee"), b. Oct. 22, 1970.
- ii. Jason Edward Malone, b. Aug. 30, 1975.

JOHN WILSON PARRISH (1841-1923)
(Cont'd. from p. 372)

John Wilson Parrish was the son of Wilson and Matilda C. (Wells) Parrish of Pittsylvania County, Va. The following facts were sent by Mrs. Ada Curry (Parrish) Engel.

John Wilson Parrish (1841-1923) married (date and name of his bride not given because his Bible was lost during the journey to California in 1912). In 1961 Mrs. Engel recalled the following children of his first marriage:

1. Belle Parrish, married and had three daughters. They were living in Hickory, N. C. in 1961.
2. Minnie Parrish
3. Kate Parrish
4. Joe Parrish
5. Hampton Parrish

John Wilson Parrish	Married 2nd	Nannie Evans
b. May 4, 1841	March 9, 1881	b. Oct. 5, 1862
Pittsylvania Co., Va.		Durham, N. C.
d. Nov. 2, 1923		d. June 3, 1955
Bakersfield, Calif.		Santa Maria, Calif.

Their children:

- i. Dolphus Parrish, b. Jan. 6, 1882.
- ii. Jennie May Parrish, b. Feb. 14, 1884, d. Oct. 30, 1901.
- iii. Lilian Myrtle Parrish, b. Mar. 24, 1886, d. Aug. 29, 1909.
- iv. Thurmond Allen Parrish, b. Oct. 15, 1888, d. July 24, 1961.
- v. Elizabeth Parrish, b. Mar. 12, 1892, d. June 8, 1927.
- vi. Ada Curry Parrish, b. Nov. 3, 1894.
- vii. William Parrish, b. June 20, 1897.
- viii. Esther Lee Parrish, b. Dec. 3, 1900.
- ix. Lealia Maryjane Parrish, b. Aug. 20, 1902, d. June 30, 1904.

The only marriage reported was that of Ada Curry Parrish. She married Karl G. Engel. They were the parents of two sons and one daughter. They had seven grand children. Their daughter was living in San Francisco. Names of her children were not reported. In 1961 the Engels were living at 1304 Roland Place, Santa Maria, California.

ALVAH CLAY ARNN
(Cont'd. from p. 239)

Alvah Clay Arnn, b. Oct. 25, 1947 in Washignton, D. C., was the son of Norman Clay Arnn who married Lois Vaughan Bennett. Alvah Clay Arnn married on Jan 3, 1976 in Tullahoma, Tenn. Elizabeth Ruth McClure who was born Mardh 19, 1949 in Tullahoma, Tenn.

SOME DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM ARNN (ca1732-cal818) (Cont'd. from pp. 588-600)

In 1982 Mr. John Wesley Arnn of Lubbock, Texas, the grandson of John Wesley Arnn (1869-1940), sent the following information which he secured for two sons of Abraham Arnn (1732-1818) and for descendants of six uncles and two of his aunts who were brothers and sisters of his father, Estill Noel Arnn (recorded on page 591 as children of John Wesley Arnn (1869-1940).

I. JACOB HORATIO ARNN (Source: Virginia Public Records)

Jacob Horatio Arnn, b. ca 1756, Lancaster Co., Pa., d. ca 1824 Pittsylvania Co., Va., the son of Abraham Arnn who married Judith (?) Dill (?). On Dec. 20, 1790 he married Judith Kearby, the stepdaughter of John Barth and his wife Dicey (Kearby) Barth. Judith (Kearby) Arnn died after 1840. They were the parents of:

- i. Sally Arnn, b. ca 1793, Pittsylvania Co., Va.
- ii. Abraham Arnn, b. Pittsylvania Co., Va. and d. between 20 Oct., 1824 and 15 Nov., 1824. He never married.
- iii. George Arnn, b. Pittsylvania Co., Va.
- iv. John Arnn, b. Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Sarah J. Oakes Dec. 8, 1852.
- v. Elizabeth Arnn, b. Pittsylvania Co., Va., married on Nov. 19, 1816 William Emerson.
- vi. Horatio Arnn, b. ca 1810, Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Jane Mitchell on Nov. 19, 1838. Refer to p. 484 for their children.
- vii. Susan Arnn, b. Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Benjamin Thomas on Dec. 12, 1818.

II. GEORGE ARNN (Source: Court Records, Census Records and Marriage Records, Pittsylvania Co., Va. and Henry Co., Tennessee)

George Arnn, b. ca 1772 in Pittsylvania Co., Va., was the son of Abraham Arnn of Lancaster Co., Pa. and Pittsylvania Co., Va. who married Judith (?) Dill (?). Died July 11, 1855 in Henry Co., Tenn and was buried there. George Arnn married on Dec. 10, 1797 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Sarah Walker, b. ca 1770 in Pittsylvania Co., Va., the daughter of Elisha and Judith Walker. Sarah (Walker) Arnn died before 1850. Their children:

- i. Henry Clay Arnn, b. ca 1799 Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Mary Robertson, Nov. 26, 1825.
- ii. George Arnn, Jr. b. ca 1805 Pittsylvania Co., Va. Three marriages.*
- iii. Abihu Arnn, b. Sept. 23, 1807 Pittsylvania Co., Va. See next page.
- iv. Anadab Arnn, b. ca 1808 Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Eleanor Alexander Jan. 11, 1852.
- v. Ann Arnn, b. ca 1810 Pittsylvania Co., Va., married a Mr. Walker.
- vi. Judith Arnn, b. ca 1819 Pittsylvania Co., Va., married William M. Frazier on Oct. 10, 1839 and died before Jan. 7, 1857.
- vii. James Madison Arnn, b. ca 1825 Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Amanda Bond on Dec. 29, 1848.
- viii. Fannie (Frances?) Arnn married John I. Crawford.

The above named children were listed as heirs of George Arnn in the Administrator's Report on Jan. 7, 1857 in Henry Co., Tenn. The 1820 Census in Virginia for George Arnn shows 12 children. Eight were adults. Some could have died before 1857 or received their share of the estate prior to George Arnn's death.

* These marriages were found for George Arnn as follows:

- a. George Arnn married Frances Donaldson Nov. 20, 1820. Refer to p. 449.
- b. George Arnn, Jr. married Charlotte Lewry Jan. 11, 1848.
- c. George Arnn, Jr. married Charlotte V. Lankford Sept. 8, 1857.

Since there was found another George Arnn in Pittsylvania Co., Va. there is the question "Was the marriage in 1820 a marriage of George Arnn, Jr?" (the son of George and Sarah Walker Arnn). The compiler observes that George Arnn, Jr. was born ca 1805 and would be only 15 years of age in 1820 and not yet 21 years old, the age required to sign his marriage bond.

MARRIAGE: ABIHU ARNN (Sources: Census Records, Tennessee, and Marion Tinkham)

Abihu Arnn, b. Sept. 23, 1807 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. the son of George and Sarah (Walker) Arnn, d. Feb. 24, 1893 in Arkansas. He married on Oct. 26, 1829 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Margaret R. Blair, b. April 24, 1811 in Va., d. Nov. 7, 1876 in Ark. She was the daughter of Samuel Blair who married Mary Reynolds. (See pp. 283, 284) Their children:

- i. Mary Ann Arnn, b. Nov. 11, 1831, married John Houston on Mar. 6, 1856, d. Dec. 3, 1868.
- ii. George Samuel Arnn, b. July 24, 1834, married Cynthia Ann Jones on Sept. 27, 1853, d. July 4, 1863.
- iii. Frances Alabama Arnn, b. Oct. 23, 1836, married Richard C. Griffin on Aug. 30, 1854, d. Jan. 31, 1864.
- iv. James Wilson Arnn, b. Dec. 20, 1838, married Sarah Wyatt on Aug. 16, 1869, d. Nov. 22, 1886.
- v. Sarah Elizabeth Arnn, b. May 30, 1841, married William S. Jones on Mar. 8 (?), 1866, d. Sept. 9, 1867.
- vi. Edward McBride Arnn, b. Jan. 21, 1849, married Martha Stepp on Dec. 20, 1874, d. Oct. 5, 1884.

GENERATION VI (Continued from p. 591. Descendants of JOHN WESLEY ARNN (1869-1940)

VIRGIL LEE ARNN

Virgil Lee Arnn, b. Jan. 7, 1894 at Sidney, Sharp Co., Ark, d. Feb. 25, 1964 at Childress, Childress Co., Texas and was buried there; he was the son of John Wesley Arnn who married Frances Lee Ann Johnson. He married on Jan. 9, 1915 at Childress, Texas Hettie Mae Crady, b. Dec. 22, 1893 at Josephine, Collins Co., Tex., the daughter of John H. Crady who married Betty Brown. Their children:

- i. Ima Lee Arnn, b. Oct. 25, 1916 at Childress, Childress Co., Texas.
(Continued below)
- ii. Elmer Buren Arnn, b. Mar. 15, 1920 at Childress, Childress Co., Texas.
(See below)

MARRIAGES

IMA LEE ARNN

Roland Marzella Nance, b. Nov. 13, 1913 at Honey Grove, Fannin Co., Tex., the son of Hiram Stampes Nance who married Barbara Isabelle Prickett; married on Mar. 31, 1939 at Childress, Childress Co., Tex. Ima Lee Arnn, b. Oct. 25, 1916, daughter of Virgil Lee and Hettie Mae (Crady) Arnn. They are the parents of:

- i. Randall Hugh Nance, b. Feb. 12, 1948 at Quanah, Hardeman Co., Tex., who married Nancy Carol Waldo on July 11, 1970. Their daughter:
 - i. Courtney Brooke Nance, b. March 25, 1975.

EBNER BUREN ARNN (Source: His family records)

Ebner Buren Arnn, b. Mar. 15, 1920 at Childress, Texas, the son of Virgil Lee and Hettie Mae (Crady) Arnn married on Aug. 21, 1942 at Rome, Oneida Co., N.Y. Billie Earle Haynie, b. Nov. 2, 1923 at Teague, Freestone Co., Tex., daughter of Addison Haynie who married Alice Deason. Their children (See over)

Ebner Buren Arnn (Continued) Their children:

- i. Donna Kay Arnn, b. April 4, 1947 at Fort Worth, Tarrant Co., Texas, married Tony A. Bell on Jan. 20, 1970.
- ii. Barry Alan Arnn, b. May 15, 1950 at Seguin, Guadalupe Co., Tex., married Dorothy Eloise Cooper on Feb. 2, 1968.

GENERATION VI (Continued) ERNEST JARMAN ARNN (Source: Mrs. Elsie Arnn's records)

Ernest Jarman Arnn, b. Feb. 11, 1896 at Sidney, Sharp Co., Ark., d. Jan. 25, 1965 at Childress, Childress Co., Tex., and was buried there Jan. 26, 1965. He was a son of John Wesley Arnn who married Frances Lee Ann Johnson. On Dec. 2, 1917 at Childress, Tex. Ernest Jarman Arnn married Anna Elsie Morgan, b. Nov. 22, 1898 at Ashland, Benton Co., Miss. She died in 1979 at Childress, Childress Co., Tex. and was buried there. She was the daughter of James William Morgan who married Margaret Elizabeth Cawthon. They were the parents of :

- i. An infant son who was born and died Nov. 13, 1919 at Carey, Clinton Co., Texas.

GENERATION VI (Continued) EVERETT FRANKLIN ARNN (Sources: Mrs. W. W. Free; Mrs. E. J. Arnn; Ebner B. Arnn; Allan Arnn; Billye Jean Doria; Jimmy Don Arnn; Vital Statistics Texas)

Everett Franklin Arnn, b. Dec. 3, 1898 at Sidney, Sharp Co., Ark., d. Dec. 30, 1979 at San Angelo, Tom Greene Co., Texas and was buried there Jan. 2, 1980. He married on Dec. 18, 1921 at Childress, Childress Co., Tex. Ethel Amanda Johnson, b. Nov. 5, 1903 at Cave City, Sharp Co., Ark., the daughter of George Allen Johnson who married Hattie Lee Jones. Their children:

- i. Billye Jean Arnn, b. Jan. 22, 1925, Littlefield, Lamb Co., Texas. She married Michael Joseph Doria on Jan. 12, 1952.
- ii. Allan Ray Arnn, b. Feb. 15, 1927, Littlefield, Lamb Co., Texas.
- iii. Jimmy Don Arnn, b. Sept. 1, 1930, Lubbock, Lubbock Co., Texas. He married Shirley Ann McDonald on July 7, 1948.

MARRIAGES

BILLYE JEAN ARNN

Michael Joseph Doria, b. July 2, 1923 at Larchmont, N. Y., son of Frank Doria who married Bridie Diegan, married on Jan. 12, 1952 at San Angelo, Tom Greene Co., Texas Billye Jean Arnn, b. Jan. 22, 1925 at Littlefield, Lamb Co., Texas, the daughter of Everett Franklin Arnn who married Ethel Amanda Johnson. They are the parents of:

- i. Kathleen Ann Doria, b. May 31, 1954 at Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y. She married Roger Paul Adels on Dec. 15, 1973.
- ii. Eileen Lois Doria, b. Mar. 21, 1956, Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y.
- iii. Maureen Michele Doria, b. June 22, 1958, Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y.
- iv. Jean Arnn Doria, b. Feb. 9, 1961, Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y.
- v. Teresa Marie Doria, b. May 8, 1963, Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y.
- vi. Michael Allan Doria, b. May 4, 1965, Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y.

JIMMY DON ARNN

Jimmy Don Arnn, b. Sept. 1, 1930, Lubbock, Lubbock Co., Tex., son of Everett Franklin Arnn who married Ethel Amanda Johnson, married Shirley Ann McDonald, b. Oct. 30, 1932 at Ballinger, Runnels Co., Tex., the daughter of William C. McDonald who married Anna Jean Mackey. They are the parents of two children:

(See next page)

The children of Jimmy Don Arnn and Shirley Ann (McDonald) Arnn are:

- i. J. Chris Arnn, b. Aug. 11, 1949 at San Angelo, Tom Green Co., Tex. He married Gayle McFarland on July 4, 1973.
- ii. Sherri V. Arnn, b. Mar. 3, 1952 at San Angelo, Tom Greene Co., Tex. She married James E. Bright on May 29, 1971.

GENERATION VI (Continued) ASA NORMAN ARNN (Sources: Mrs. W. W. Free and Virginia Baisder)

Asa Norman Arnn was born at Sidney, Sharp Co., Arkansas. He married at Hobbs, Lea Co., New Mexico Vivian Tomson Burlison, b. May 30, 1898 at Erath, Texas, daughter of Milton Emory Tomson who married Jenette Howard. They had no children.

GENERATION VI (Continued) THOMAS STERLING ARNN (Sources: Mrs. W. W. Free and Mrs. Tom S. Arnn, Jr.)

Thomas Sterling Arnn, b. Dec. 21, 1903 at Wellington, Collingworth Co., Texas, the son of John Wesley and Frances Lee Ann (Johnson) Arnn. He died June 27, 1973 at Lubbock, Tex., and was buried there on June 29, 1973. He married on Jan. 12, 1924 at Childress, Childress Co., Tex. Iva Lee Wardroup, b. June 26, 1906 at Palestine, Anderson Co., Tex., the daughter of Richard N. Wardroup who married Ruby Morton. She died May 10, 1979 in Lubbock, Lubbock Co., Tex. and was buried there. They are the parents of one son, Thomas Sterling Arnn.

THOMAS STERLING ARNN, JR.

Thomas Sterling Arnn, Jr., b. May 10, 1926 at Childress, Childress Co., Tex., married on March 30, 1946 at Merton, Cockran Co., Tex. Norma Dean Martin, b. Aug. 17, 1928 at Sulphur Springs, Murray Co., Oklahoma, the daughter of James Hamilton Martin who married Johnnie Louise Garrett. Their children:

- i. Cynthia Anne Arnn, b. Mar. 18, 1949 at Lubbock, Lubbock Co., Texas. She married John R. Rollins, Jr. on June 8, 1969.
- ii. Rita Carol Arnn, b. Oct. 17, 1950 at Lubbock, Lubbock Co., Texas, married first Raymond T. Sayer on July 15, 1968. She married second Thomas B. Brightman on Mar. 4, 1981.

GENERATION VI (Continued) PEARL MAE ARNN (Source: Mrs. W. W. Free)

Pearl Mae Arnn married on Feb. 1, 1925 at Childress, Childress Co., Texas Walter Wayne Free, b. Nov. 29, 1903 at Alvarado, Johnson Co., Tex., the son of Edward G. Free who married Ola Lloyd. They have no children.

GENERATION VI (Continued) ROXIE LORA ARNN (Source: Mrs. Roy Trigg)

Roxie Lora Arnn married Dec. 23, 1933 at Littlefield, Lamb Co., Tex. Roy Jennings Trigg, b. May 15, 1904 at Old Clio, Brown Co., Tex., the son of Robert Alonzo Trigg who married Florence Burns. They have no children.

GENERATION VI (Continued) EDGAR SHERMAN ARNN (Source: His personal records)

Edgar Sherman Arnn, b. May 2, 1911 at Carey, Childress Co., Tex., the son of John Wesley Arnn who married Francis Lee Ann Johnson. On Dec. 24, 1937 he married Pauline Thelma Courtney, b. May 2, 1912 at Lament, Okla., daughter of
(See next page)

Ervin Green Courtney who married Clara Matilda Karstens. They are the parents of one son:

- i. Edgar Stephen Arnn, b. Nov. 11, 1940 at Centralia, Illinois. He married first on May 25, 1963 Jo Ann Furness. They are the parents of:
 - i. Mitzi Kimbrough Arnn, b. Feb. 3, 1964 at Inglewood, Los Angeles, California.

Edgar Stephen Arnn married the second time on Nov. 11, 1976 Laurel Cellette Atwood.

This concludes the valuable research so graciously contributed by John Wesley Arnn of Lubbock, Texas.

Fair Mount, Ga.

June 3, 1929.

Mrs. Margaret Ray Pender,
Macon, Ga.

Dear Aunt Ray:

I guess you have almost forgotten that you have a nephew by the name of John F. Hubbard because it has been so long since you heard from him. I did not know your address, so I wrote to cousin Bessie some time ago and she gave me your address. Aunt Kinsey is passing away. Aunt Martha lives in Rome, Ga. Aunt Eva lives in Fair Mount, Ga. and Aunt Belle lives in Oakman, Ga. Aunt Eva has been very sick but at this time she is improving. Ray I am getting up a record of the family and I want you to give me the birth of your family give me the date of your in fact birth the date of your marriage the date of Jack's birth. I also want the date of all the children's birth if any children died give date of death and give date of marriage and to whom married.

I hope I am not asking too much of you. I am getting up these records for a cousin of mine and I am anxious to record the family is my bible. I am writing to all of the kindred in Texas. I hope to get a full report from all. I hope to hear from you real soon.

Your Nephew
J. F. Hubbard

Compiler's note: As a matter of interest to readers, this information that John Franklin Hubbard requested from his Aunt Margaret Ray (Fuller) Ponder was being gathered to send to his cousin, Mrs. Noland (Hubbard) Bowling who began collecting material for this family history in 1927.

SOLOMON FULLER'S WILL

Will of Solomon Fuller (Maurice Solomon Fuller 1795-1859/60) From page 202 of the Will Book Cass County, Ga (book number not cited on the photo-copy sent to the compiler).

State of Georgia
Cass County

In the name of God Amen.
I Solomon Fuller of said State and County, being of advanced age and knowing that I will surely depart this life deem it right and proper both as respects my family and myself, that I should make a disposition of the property which a kind providence has blessed--do therefore make this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking all others heretofore made by me.

Continued on page 611.

Solomon Fuller's Will, Continued:

1st. Item: I desire and direct that my body may be buried in a decent and Christian Like manner suitable to my circumstances and condition in life. My Soul I trust shall return to God who gave it.

2nd Item: I desire and direct that all my just debts be paid without delay by my Executors herein after named. I am unwilling my creditors should be delayed in their rights.

3rd. Item: I give bequeath and devise to my beloved wife Nancy O. with whom I have lived in the strictest quiet for 34 years, lot of land number 209 and half a lot no. 208 in the 23d District of the second section of Cass County containing 240 acres more or less of which one part cleared is cleared and in cultivation with all the rights _____ and appertences to said land in anywise belonging free from all charges or limitations whatever to her own use, benefit and _____ of this land to be forthcoming at my beloved wife's death or intermarriage to any other person. I also give and bequeath to my beloved wife in the same manner the farming tools used on and belonging to my plantation of any description whatever and one mule and one mare and colt and all my stock of cattle (one yoke of oxen excepted) and all of my corn, fodder and wheat and all of my fattening hogs and all of my stock hogs, all of my household and kitchen furniture belonging to or used on said plantation.

4th. Item: I give and bequeath to my beloved wife for and during her natural life or widowhood my four negroes: a woman Eliza about 49 years old, Henry a man about 31 years old, Booker a man about 28 years old, and Weekly, a boy about 18 years old.

5th. Item: I wish my beloved wife to keep all the above named property during her widow-hood or natural life, or until the youngest child comes of age. At the time the youngest child comes of age, two of the negroe men to be sold such as she may choose one man and equally divided among the heirs also their lot of land 209 in the 23 District of the 2nd Section sold and divided as the other property.

6th. Item: If my beloved wife should ever marry I bequeath unto her half lot of land no 208 in the 23 of the 2nd Section the Household and other furniture and Eliza Negroe woman and one horse and grain enough to do her twelve months if she has it. My beloved is to school the minor children and give to them as they leave her as has been done by them that has left us.

7th. Item: I bequeath and give to Frances my youngest son when he becomes of age (cannot determine what is given to him--typist)

8th. Item: I hereby constitute and appoint my worthy sons, Sam'l O. and Jas. H. Fuller my Executors of this my last Will and Testament. Solomon Fuller. Signed sealed and published by Solomon Fuller this Last Will and Testament in the presence of us the subscribers who subscribed our names to this in the presence of the Testator at his special instance and request and each other. This Sept. 29, 1859.

C. Neil
H. G. Findley
John Richardson

This will was presented for probate on May 5, 1860, transacted May 7, 1860 and recorded on May 9, 1860.

The Family of John PONDER

Winney NORWOOD CROOK

John PONDER

Born:

Born: c1801 SC

Parents:

Parents:

Married: c1845, Cartersville, GA

Died: Bet 1860-70

Died:

Buried:

Buried:

Children:

1. Elizabeth Lizzie, b. 1845, d. 1 Mar., 1918. See below.
2. Abner, b. 15 Feb., 1849, d. 13 Sept., 1919. See #2 next page.
3. Andrew Jackson "Jack", b. 17 Apr., 1852, d. 17 June, 1899. See #3, next page.
4. Lafayette F., b. 1853, d. 13 Sept., 1898. See #4, page 614.

NOTES: Winney was a widow with 5 children. John could be the son of Jesse and Jane PONDER, but there is no proof.

The Family of Elizabeth "Lizzie" PONDER

Elizabeth "Lizzie" PONDER

#1) Capt. Hugh BURKE

Born: 1845

Born:

Parents: John PONDER

Parents:

Winney NORWOOD CROOK

Married: 23 Dec., 1866, Gordon Co., GA

Died:

Died: 1 Mar., 1918

Buried:

Buried:

Children:

1. Fannie B., b. 7 May, 1876, d. 1 Mar., 1918, m. George C. HARPER
 1. Ruby, b. 13 Sept., 1898, m. Oscar George TELLER, both bur. McLennan Co., TX
 2. George Herman, b. 26 Sept., 1899, d. 16 July 1900, bur. McLennan Co., TX
 3. Voris Wayne "Jack" b. 13 May, 1902, d. 25 Nov., 1959
 4. George Campbell Jr., b. _____, d. _____
 5. Hugh Burke, b. _____, d. _____

#2) John PRINCE

Born: 1 June, 1855, LA

Parents:

Died: 18 Feb., 1943, McLennan Co., TX

Buried:

Children:

2. Florence, b. 21 Nov., 1938, Bexar Co., TX
3. Cora Della, b. 10 Sept., 1886, d. 5 Mar., 1947
4. Maude Dena, b. 16 Mar., 1887, d. 18 June, 1966

THE PONDER OF EUROPE AND AMERICA

The Family of Elizabeth "Lizzie" PONDER - Cont.

NOTES: John PRINCE was the coach driver for the BURKE family and supposedly part Indian. Both the PONDER and BURKE family were very unhappy with this marriage and remained aloof from the PRINCE family. John moved his family to McLennan Co., TX

2. Abner, b. 15 Feb., 1849, m. Susan Florence FINLEY, b. 15 Dec., 1857, Cherokee Co., GA, d. 24 Dec., 1937, Waco, TX, daughter of Aaron FINLEY and Matilda HESTER.

Children:

1. John Walter, b. _____, m. Nannie FINDLEY
2. Lula Mae, b. _____, m. Thomas M. BOWMAN in 1893
3. Buford, b. 18 Mar., 1877, d. 29 Mar., 1882, bur. McLennan Co., TX
4. Sidney, b. _____, m. Mary HERNDON
5. Wheeler C., b. _____, m. Mattie BOZARTH
6. Bessie Bell, b. 19 Mar., 1885, d. 27 Mar., 1888, bur. McLennan Co., TX
7. Bunyer, b. _____, m. #1) Robert RUTLAND, #2) C. M. SHANNON
8. Clifton Albert, b. _____, m. Lucille FORD, d. 21 Oct., 1935
9. Phillip, b. _____, d. 16 Oct., 1918 at Camp McArthur
10. Sallie May, b. _____, m. W. H. CURRY
11. Fred, b. _____, d. 1919

NOTES: Abner went to Texas between 1879-1882 and settled 2 miles East of the present site of Lorena, TX. He joined his two brothers, Andrew Jackson and Lafayette.

3. Andrew Jackson "Jack", b. 17 Apr., 1852, d. 17 June, 1899, m. Margaret Ray FULLER, 4 Aug., 1872, Gordon Co., GA, b. 17 Dec., 1854, d. 26 Apr., 1933 (daughter of Solomon FULLER and Nancy HARRIS)

Children:

1. Ollie Lafayette, b. 6 June, 1874, GA, m. #1) Nettie EVANS, (m. 3 more times) d. 31 Aug., 1925
2. Callie Evelyn "Eva", b. 8 July, 1876, GA, m. Jack MATTHEWS, 12 July, 1896, d. 1 Aug., 1953
3. Benjamin Arthur, b. 27 May, 1878, TX, m. Ida Melvanie STANTON, d. 9 Oct., 1955
4. John b. 18 Mar., 1881, d. 1 May., 1882
5. Mattie, b. 7 July, 1883, Lorena, TX, d. 5 Oct., 1972
6. Vista, b. 12 Nov., 1885, d. 20 Oct., 1943
7. Vernon Ray, b. 24 Feb., 1809, d. 20 Oct., 1968
8. Robert Lee, b. 13 Apr., 1891, d. 13 June, 1928, bur. McLennan Co., TX, m. (never)
9. Floyd Fuller, b. 7 Nov., 1893, d. 13 Mar., 1957
10. Ruby Hattie, b. 10 June, 1896, d. 29 Apr., 193_ bur. McLennan Co., TX

The Family of Benjamin Arthur PONDER

Ida Melvania STANTON

Born: 9 Mar., 1881

Parents:

Married:

Benjamin Arthur PONDER

Born: 27 May, 1878, TX

Parents: Andrew Jackson "Jack" PONDER
Margaret Ray FULLER

Died: 1 Aug., 1953

The Family of Benjamin Arthur PONDER - Cont.

Ida Melvania Stanton
Died: 21 Apr., 1974
Buried:

Benjamin Arthur Ponder
Buried:

Children:

1. Ollie Rae, b. 8 June, 1903, m. Jesse Arnold MALLORY, b. 26
Jan., 1904

Children: (A & B)

- A. 1. Jesse Arnold Jr., b. ___ July, 1926, m. Velma HARVEY
1. Shari, b. _____, d. _____
2. Randy, b. _____, d. _____
3. Greg, b. _____, d. _____

- B. 2. Ben Robert, b. _____, m. #1) Bobbie SHAUB, 2 June, 1951, (divorced)
Children:

1. David Michael, b. 29 Mar., 1952, m. Mary Leah KEPP, b. 28 May, 1958
1. Kathlee Quimma, b. 14 Mar, 1979, Clark Co., GA
2. Meghan Curran, b. 16 Jan., 1981, Douglas Co., GA
2. James Patrick, b. 25 Mar., 1957, m. Lauri COFFMAN
3. Kimberly Ann, b. 20 Apr., 1959, m. Patrick ASHCRAFT (divorced)
1. Patrick, b. _____, d. _____

- #2) Erna Carol SHAWKARTER, 6 Aug., 1966, NM

Children:

1. Madolyn Kay, b. _____, m. Marshall "Butch" SHAW (divorced)
1. Todd, b. _____ 1961
2. Edward Mar., b. _____, d. 1966

NOTES: David Michael and Mary Leah KEPP were married in Corpus Christi, TX

4. Lafayette F., b. 1853, m. Ida ___ d. 13 Sept., 1898
1. Fred, b. 7 July, 1891, d. 26 Aug., 1892, bur. McLennan Co., TX
2. Bessie, b. _____, d. _____
3. Jessie, b. _____, d. _____
4. Robert, b. _____, d. _____
5. Mattie, b. 7 July, 1883, Lorena, TX, m. Dave GRIFFIS, 28 May, 1905, Waco, TX,
d. 5 Oct., 1972
Children:
1. Wesa, b. _____, m. W.A. SAUNDERS
2. Annie, b. _____, m. R. M. Bradford
3. Pauline, b. _____, d. _____
6. Vista b. 12 Nov., 1885, m. Jesse G. DAVIS, 8 Sept., 1923, d. 20 Oct., 1943
7. Vernon Ray, b. 24 Feb., 1889, m. Florence LAWSON, 1 Jan., 1916
1. Edith, b. _____, d. _____
9. Floyd Fuller, b. 7 Nov., 1893, m. Pauline GARRETT, 12 Jan., 1919, d. 13 Mar.
1957
1. Margaret Ann, b. _____, m. George BRONAUGH

NOTES: Lafayette moved to Texas from Georgia with his brothers Abner and Andrew
Jackson "Jack" PONDER

(From: Mrs. Bob MALLORY)

EVA WINSTON (HUBBARD) PARRISH (Cont'd. from p. 265)

Through the cooperation of Mrs. Elnora (Hubbard) Robinson, sister of Eva Winston (Hubbard) Parrish, additional information about Eva's descendants has been supplied in August 1982. Special appreciation for this is hereby expressed.

THOMAS ALLEN PARRISH

Thomas Allen Parrish, husband of Eva Winston (Hubbard) Parrish died on March 1, 1977.

THOMAS ALLEN PARRISH, JR. (Cont'd. from p. 265)

Thomas Allen Parrish, Jr., b. Jan. 14, 1926, the son of Thomas Allen and Eva Winston (Hubbard) Parrish, married the first time Arlene Marie Wells. Facts regarding their children recorded on p. 265 have been sent, as follows: Arlene and Thomas Allen, Jr. divorced. Thomas Allen, Jr. cont'd. p. 616.

1. GLENDA YVONNE PARRISH (Cont'd. from pp. 265-6)

Glenda Yvonne Parrish, b. April 1, 1947, daughter of Thomas Allen and Arlene (Wells) Parrish, married on Aug. 10, 1964 Carl Richard Simpson, b. March 11, 1945. Their children:

- i. Laura Ann Simpson, b. April 2, 1965.
- ii. Gary Lane Simpson, b. April 28, 1966.
- iii. Walter Raymond Simpson, b. Feb. 18, 1970.

2. BARRY WELLS PARRISH (Cont'd. from p. 266)

Barry Wells Parrish, b. July 22, 1949, son of Thomas Allen and Arlene Marie (Wells) Parrish, married second, on Oct. 14, 1972, Paula Sigmon, b. Jan. 21, 1949. They had one child. They were divorced. Their child:

1. Brandi Marcella Parrish, b. April 26, 1976.

Barry Wells Parrish married third, on Jan. 20, 1980, Patricia Smith, b. June 23, 1949.

3. THOMAS ALLEN PARRISH, III (Cont'd. from p. 265)

Thomas Allen Parrish III, b. Oct. 22, 1954, died Oct. 6, 1977, the son of Thomas Allen and Arlene Marie (Wells) Parrish. He married on Nov. 18, 1972 Judy Dance, b. Dec. 20, 1954. Their children:

- i. Thomas Allen Parrish, IV, b. July 8, 1973.
- ii. Sundi Lynn Parrish, b. June 7, 1976.

4. JOHN RICHARD PARRISH (Cont'd. from p. 265)

John Richard Parrish, b. Nov. 20, 1956, son of Thomas Allen and Arlene Marie (Wells) Parrish, married on May 26, 1976 Delilah Fox, b. Sept. 6, 1956.

Their children:

- i. Marissa Ann Parrish, b. Jan. 14, 1977.
- ii. John Matthaw Parrish, b. July 9, 1981.

Additional facts about the children of Thomas Allen Parrish, Jr. and Arlene Marie (Wells) Parrish are on the next page (616).

5. WALTER WESLEY PARRISH (Cont'd. from p. 265)

Walter Wesley Parrish, b. Feb. 16, 1959, the son of Thomas Allen and Arlene Marie (Wells) Parrish, married on Oct. 30, 1981 Patricia Yeatts, b. April 27, 1960.

6. MARK WINSTON PARRISH (Cont'd. from p. 265)

At the time this data was supplied in 1982, Mark had not married. He was b. Sept. 28, 1961, the son of Thomas Allen and Arlene Marie (Wells) Parrish.

THOMAS ALLEN PARRISH, JR. (Cont'd. from pp. 265, 615)

Thomas Allen Parrish, Jr. married second on Oct. 7, 1972 Catherine Odell who was born Jan. 13, 1947 in North Carolina (place now called Eden). They are the parents of:

- i. Stacy Lynn Parrish, b. May 21, 1980.

This concludes the facts supplied in 1982 for the family of Thomas Allen Parrish, Jr.

HOWARD WINSTON PARRISH (Cont'd. from p. 266)

Howard Winston Parrish, b. Jan. 10, 1928, the son of Thomas Allen and Eva Winston (Hubbard) Parrish, was severely injured in an automobile accident and died on Nov. 9, 1979. He was never married. His entire life was spent at his birthplace where he gave happiness to his parents during their lives.

CLAUDE SWANSON PARRISH (Cont'd. from p. 266)

Claude Swanson Parrish, b. Jan. 21, 1930, the son of Thomas Allen and Eva Winston (Hubbard) Parrish. He and his wife Esther Mae (Wood) Parrish have lived in California since 1956 where they have been teaching in Ventura, California. Their children were born in California.

- i. Zenita Lynn Parrish, b. May 12, 1958, was named Zenita which means "A precious gift from God". In 1982 she had completed her second year as a teacher of a third grade class in Sun Valley, California.
- ii. Claudia Ann Parrish, b. April 14, 1960, was a senior at Azusa Pacific University in California in 1982. She was a music major. She is a music teacher as well as a concert artist.

The family feels certain that if their grandmother, Eva Winston (Hubbard) Parrish were living and knew of this family's accomplishments, she would be pleased and gratified, since teaching and music played an important part in her own life.

Claude Swanson Parrish and his family have resided in Ventura, California since 1968, where he teaches art and mathematics, and Esther is a substitute teacher. He has had cataracts removed from both eyes. In his own words, "I have always enjoyed some form of art, but the most satisfying has been my current interest, which came simultaneously with my eye problem: painting wildlife (birds and animals) on cabinet door panels made from ash wood. The grain is beautiful and I use it as a background."

HARRY ROBERTSON PARRISH
(Cont'd. from 266-67)

Harry Robertson Parrish, b. Sept. 16, 1932, the youngest child of Thomas Allen and Eva Winston (Hubbard) Parrish, married in Germany on Nov. 3, 1960 Nina Elizabeth (Foster) Harrison, a divorced widow who had two children. She was born July 4, 1929. Harry Robertson Parrish adopted Sandra Kay Harrison and Earl Robert Harrison. On Oct. 1, 1967 Nina and Harry were divorced. After 20 years in service, Harry retired and joined his brother, Thomas Allen Parrish, Jr. in farming at the old home place near Callands, Va. Here follow accounts of the two adopted children.

SANDRA KAY PARRISH

Sandra Kay Parrish, b. Aug. 11, 1954, the adopted daughter of Harry Robertson Parrish who married her mother, Mrs. Nina Elizabeth Harrison, married on Mar. 26, 1973 William Michael Williamson, b. Mar. 7, 1953. Their children are:

- i. Nina Danielle Williamson, b. Nov. 30, 1973.
- ii. Jason Michael Williamson, b. Aug. 30, 1976.

EARL ROBERT PARRISH

Earl Robert Parrish, b. April 13, 1956, the adopted son of Harry Robertson Parrish who married his mother, Mrs. Nina Elizabeth Harrison, married on Jan. 27, 1977 Joy Dawn Gauvin, b. April 9, 1955. Their children:

- i. Heather Rhe Parrish, b. Sept. 20, 1977.
- ii. Earl Robert Parrish, Jr., b. Nov. 8, 1979.
- iii. Joshua Dale Parrish, b. Sept. 2, 1981.

This concludes the up-dated facts for Eva Winston (Hubbard) Parrish as of August 1982. The compiler gratefully acknowledges the assistance given by Mrs. Elnora (Hubbard) Robinson who sent this supplementary data.

JOHN BEVERLY GILBERT'S PROPERTY -- BI-CENTENNIAL FARM

In 1976 John Beverly Gilbert's farm was recognized as a Bi-Centennial Farm at a ceremony sponsored by the Virginia Farm Bureau Federation at their meeting in Roanoke, Virginia. See p. 493-N for a copy of the Certificate.

John Beverly Gilbert collected the documents necessary to support the claim that the land had been recorded officially in deeds in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, beginning in 1770. Unfortunately, John died November 17, 1976 before the award was to be presented. John Charles Gilbert, son of John Beverly Gilbert, accepted the certificate on behalf of his father.

A copy of the survey made in 1770 together with abstracts of deeds tracing the ownership of the land can be found on pages 493, 493-A and 493-B of this book.

JOHN PIGG (cal620) Immigrant and wife JANE PIGG

Quoting from The Trail Blazers by Mrs. Alice Turndige Hamot, page 390:

"The next account I found is of John Pigg I and his wife Jane Pigg of King and Queen County, Virginia. They came there in 1644 from England." Note: Elsewhere in that book she said they came in 1654.

MARY ELIZABETH (SOURS) HUBBARD

Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard served as a community reporter for the DANVILLE REGISTER, giving news items for the VANDOLA community. Here are two of her reports made in 1901. Sometimes she signed with her initials, "M.E.H." At other times she signed "Elizabeth".

VANDOLA. Rev. W. H. Sledge and charming wife and little Alma came on a visit to the old home. He was our first pastor, and while here he assisted our pastor, Rev. W. D. Barr, in a meeting. W. H. Sledge did the preaching. He gave us strong Gospel sermons, a perfect feast for the soul. The interest manifested was great. There were five additions to the church. Miss Annie James Harvey by letter from the First Baptist Church of Danville, two ladies and one gentleman by Baptism and one restored. With a heavy heart we bade Bro. Sledge and family goodbye and they returned to their home in Milan, Tennessee. May they come again is the wish of their many friends.

VANDOLA. Our Sunday School gave its picnic last Friday. The dinner was superb and could have supplied twice the number present. After dinner the treat was candy. There was a barrel of lemonade. Our invited speaker failed us, but we had -- to our surprise and delight -- an orator among our scholars: Mr. Jimmie Green. His subject was 'Regret'. A visitor, Miss Lottie Pain, recited a piece, the subject 'It's Nothing to Me', after which Mr. J. A. Thomas made a short and appropriate talk. We think the Sunday School had a pleasant day long to be remembered. (Signed, Elizabeth)

JOHN MITCHELL HUBBARD AND MARY ELIZABETH (SOURS) HUBBARD'S HOMES

Prior to building the house at Vandola (1884/1885) they had three dwelling places: (1) For the first year of their married life they lived in the home with his parents. (2) For seven years they lived in a house that had been on the Mitchell property for many years (origin not known). See references to that house on pp. 154 and 155 -- referred to as the house on the hill. Also see a reference to that house on page 287. (3) There was a house on the property that they bought at Vandola and they lived in it until the new home was built.

Excerpts from a letter written by Mary Elizabeth (Sours) Hubbard to her uncle in Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania:

September 23, 1884

My dear Uncle: I have had letters from home, as I still call Pa's home mine, and all was well.John has cured 9 curings of tobacco and thinks he has 8 more to cure. We have small barns here because it takes longer to heat a large barn and the green plants of tobacco are crowded too much in a large barn. John has been hauling brick from Danville to build chimneys for his house. He thought to have the foundation of brick, but as it is so far and would take so long to haul the brick, he has concluded to build it of rock and it will be cheaper.It will not be a fine house but a comfortable one. It will be a frame 2-story house with two rooms on the first floor and hall and same above; then the kitchen and dining room added and also two porches. I have been making dye from shumake berries. I liked it so much I bottled some for ink. To make a black ink take maple bark and chinquapin bark and boil it down until it is strong then add a little coperas. John doesn't like it but I do as it is blacker than any I can buy. Your devoted niece,

M. E. Hubbard

(Note: This is one of many letters saved by John Dickson Sours and sent to Noland Hubbard Bowling, compiler of this book.)

I N D E X

i.

- Aaron, surname, spelling, 438
 Aaron, see also Aron, Arnn
 Aaron, Abraham, see
 Arnn, Abraham, 1732-1818
 Aaron, Alvin Hundley, 1914- 221
 Amelia Melissa (Fuller) 1839-
 432, 435, 485
 Asa, cal803-d before 1850, see
 Arnn, Asa
 Bruce Wayne, 1921- 221
 Daisy Leone, b & d 1918- 221
 Dorothy Frances 221
 Elsie Elizabeth 148
 Frances (Tomlin) 221
 Geneva Joseph, 1894-1915 238
 Harold Fuller, 1916- 221
 Harold Isaac, 1907- 244
 Henry Clay, Sr. 221
 Henry Clay, Jr. 1919- 221
 Isaac, see Arnn, Isaac fl 1782
 J. E. 221
 James Eston, 1912- 221
 "Jennie" Virginia May
 (Hubbard), 1873- 243, 244
 Leonard Calvin, 1927- 222
 Letitia Virginia b & d 1911 244
 Lorene Parrish, 1900- 244
 Macbeth Harriett, 1840-1885
 400, 484, 495 (see 1850 census)
 Martha Garnet, 1905-1942 244, 560
 Mary Ann (Wells) 485
 Myrtle Ethel, 1889-1930 230
 Norma Maryland, 1923- 221
 Ressie Ann (Hundley) 1896-1928 221
 Ruth Gregory (Rice) 1932- 222
 Sallie see Arnn, Sarah Mitchell,
 1812-;895
 Susanna, see Arnn, Susanna
 Talitha, 1859- 152, 484
 Vergil Guerrant, b & d 1903- 244
 Volney d. 1861 370, 453, 484, 485
 Volney Beauregard, 485
 Walter Averette, 1875- 244
 William T. see Arnn, William Thomas
- Adair, Juanita 1933- 554
 Adair, Mrs. Lula Mahan 377
 Adams, Annie 1877-1963 440
 Annie Hite 1889-1972 238
 Athaliake 315
 Claude 66
 Gus C 551
 John R 551
 Mary A 551
 Mary Overton (Wooding) d1942 66
 Milley, 333
 Mourning 33
 Philip C. d 1971 551
 Samuel L d 1929 551
- Adams, Samuel L. Jr. 551
 Adams, Sarah 444
 Sarah "Sallie" 432
 Sarah Alice (Mitchell) 1866-1923 551
 Susanna 333
 William J 551
 Zella Mae 440
 Addams, Robert 116, 117
 Adels, Kathleen Ann (Doria) 1954- 606
 Roger Paul 606
 Adkins, Ailsey (Alcey) 498, 499
 Albert Berry 577
 Anderson 146
 Anna (see Mitchell, Anna (Atkins)
 Annie Lisle (Cook) cal872- 575
 Bartlett E. 528-574-5, 576
 Beverly Lee 1866- 574, 575, 576
 Carrie Anne 1908- 146
 Claude James 1880- 146
 John (gr. son of John Atkins d1762 498-9
 Marilyn 1953? 256
 Mary see, Atkins, Mary
 Mary Frances 1874- 216
 Minnie (Belcher) 1874- 146
 Nina Bernice 1905- 146
 Ruth 542
 Sarah Elizabeth (Harris) 1929- 577
 Susanna 498-9 married J. Carter
 Susanna (Price) 499
 William Neal 146
 Akridge, Frances (Gorde) 1939- 417
 James Max 417
 Alderman, Susie 332
 Alderson, Sarah 83
 Aldredge, Daniel Wood 245
 Gladys Carolyn (Wood) 1937- 245
 James Buren 245
 James Buren, Jr. 245
 Nancy Jane 54
 Alexander, Eleanor 604
 Fannie 400
 Hattie 18
 Obedience "Patience" 107 died 1823
 Allen, Agnes 444
 Alva Elizabeth (Hubbard) 1948- 149
 Ashby 369
 Carroll Jennings 1898-1950 237
 Charles 369
 Christine Syble (Graves) 1917- 238
 Allen David Leslie 149
 Elva 369
 Emie (Emna?) 369
 Fanny (Fuller) 432
 Hallie 432
 Helena 1878-1924 444
 Ina Lee 256

*See also
Atkins*

- Allen, James 432
 James 1849-1924 444
 James William 1838-1943 237, 369
 Lonnie 369
 Louisa Eliza (Fuller) 1844-1910
 237, 369
 Martha Susan 422
 Mary (Farthing) 369
 Mary Emma 369
 Mary Frances "Fanny" (Rogers)
 (1851-1919) 441, 444
 Onner "Honor" (Fuller) 342, 344
 Ora Malinda (Motley) 1901-1966
 237-238
 Rachel Ann 1976- 238
 Raymond William "Billy" 1943-1976, 238
 Robert Fuller, 1913- 237
 Sarah 346
 Sarah "Sallie" (Farthing) 369
 Susan Bethel (Moore) 238
 Thomas 342, 344
 Timothy John 1974- 149
 William Earl, 1901- 237
 William Otey, 1868-1942 287, 369
 Wilson, 444
- Allison, Helen (Roberts) 1905- 413
 Karen 413
 Martha (Mrs. Thomas E. Allison, Jr.) 413
 Thomas E. Jr. 413
 Thomas E. III 413
 Thomas Edwin 413
- Alred, Janice 420
- Amos, Anne (Grant) 228, 436
 Edith Lucille, 1916- 228
 Elizabeth (Mitchell) 437
 Eva Frances, 1903-1927 436, 437
 Harry Lemar, 1890- 228, 436
 Henry Hamilton 1901- 436
 Homer Jeames 1890- 436, 437
 J. W. 436
 Lorenza Paul, 1896- 436, 437
 Mamye (Clark) 437
 Mark Dillard, 1907- 436
 Mary Elizabeth b & d 1906 436
 Perkins Elizabeth (Johnson) 436
 Samuel Reynolds, 1914- 436
 Viola (Eames) 437
 William David 1898- 436, 437
- Anderson, Ann Ovaleen 419
 Anne (Hubbard) 52, 53
 Annie Rose (Nuckols) 1909- 247-248
 Blandford (Towler) 1902- 193 212
 Carlisle Overton, 1945- 193
 Cora Lee, 1874-1908 231
 Dianne Renee, 1965- 193
 Donna Kathleene, 1962- 193
 Donna Lee (Shannenbarger) 1941- 193
 Elizabeth Ann, 1938- 248
 Ellen (Lawrence) 435
- Anderson, George 67
 Jean 424
 Martha Ward, 1941- 248
 Mildred 152
 Rebecca Jane, 1863-1911, 67
 Richard Mortimer, Sr. 1902-1969 193
 Richard Mortimer, Jr. 1941- 193
 Richard Mortimer, III 1959- 193
 Sandra Kay, 1968- 193
 Sarah, 83
 Sarah (Hubbard) 67
 Sophia 104
 Sylvia Darlene 1961- 193
 Willie "Bill" Ward, 1899- 247-248
- Andrews, Mary Evelyn, died 1914, 264
- Appling, Mary Frances, 408
 Arbuckle, Nancy 57
 Arendall, John M 192
 Louise D. (Robertson) 192
 Armistead, Elizabeth 282
 Armstead, Martha Louise 466
 Armstrong, Alan Carl, 1950- 408
 Betty (Hawkins) 408
 Carl Edwin, 1927- 408
 Carla Gaye 1957- 408
 Cary Warfield, 1928- 225
 Charles Warfield, 1960- 225
 Christian (Brannon) 225
 Frances (Smith) 225
 Julia Bond (Price) 1897- 224, 225
 Julie (Hauptli) 225
 Kathleen Lloyd, 1962- 225
 Kimberly Jean, 1961- 225
 Lisa Ann, 1963- 225
 Lowell 408
 Mary Catherine, 1967- 225
 Mayfield Booth, 1950- 225
 Nellie Mae (Vance) 1910-1969, 408
 Patricia (Bergen) 225
 Richard Price, 1952- 225
 Robert Handcock, 1932- 225
 Susan Haywood (Wells) 225
 Thomas 225
 Thomas Christian, 1896-1968 225
 Thomas Christian, Jr. 1922- 225
 Thomas Christian, III, 1948- 225
 Virginia Mayfield (Booth) 225
 Wade Curtis, 1952- 408
- Arnold, Dorothy Ellene 409
 Margaret 55
- ARNN FAMILIES 587-592, 241- 218-241
 ARnn surname spelling 438
 Abigail (Payne) 241, 588
 Abihu, 1807- 283, 604, 605
 Abraham, 1732-1818 218, 240, 241, 364,
 427, 448, 449, 587, 588-592, 604
 Abraham, Jr. 1759- 241, 449, 588
 Abraham, d. 1824 (son of Jacob) 604
 Ada L. 1880- 590

- Arnn, Alice Mary (Oliver) 589
 Allan, Ray, 1927- 606
 Alva Marion, 1875-1947/48? 147, 224
 Alvah Clay, 1947- 603
 Amanda (Bond) 604
 Anadab; cal808- 604-605
 Anita Rae, 1955- 596, 597
 Ann, cal810- 604
 Anna J, 1870-1935 590
 Anna J. (Arnn) 1870-1935
 (Arnn married Arnn)
 Anne Jane (Dry) 1894- 588, 591
 Annie 528
 Annie Elsie (Morgan) 1898=1979 591, 606
 Annie Pearla, 1868-1931 220
 Asa cal803/1812? d before 1850 428,
 528, 572, 573, 589 m. Sarah Mitchell
 Asa 1842-cal913 589 m Martha Davenport
 Asa, 1843 cal913. 588-9
 Asa Norman 1901-1949 591
 Ashby Lela 1869-1960 220, 230, 439, 593
 Ashby Wright, 1915- 230, 593
 Audrey (Mrs. Samuel James Arnn) 590
 Ballard Prentis 542
 Barbara Brown (Hedrick) 1918= 229
 Barry Alan, 1950- 606
 Beatrice A 1963- 598
 Bernadine Joy, 1945- 239
 Bernard Joseph 1917-1944 239
 Bernice Ellen, 1928- 227, 228, 454
 Bernice Hamilton, 1903-26 227, 228, 454
 Berryman cal810-1901 283, 588, 589
 Berryman, Jr. 1854- 589
 Bertha L. 1882- 590
 Billie Earle (Haynie) 1923- 605
 Billye Jean, 1925- 606
 Blanche Christine (Payne) 240
 Buford Clay, 1902- 230, 233-234
 Buford Clay Jr 1922- 233-34
 Buford Clay III 1947- 234
 Carolyn Elizabeth (Berry) 234
 Carroll Harvey 1939- 233, 234
 Carroll Harvey Jr. 1962- 234
 Catherine 1751- 241, 449, 588
 Arnn, Charlotte (Lewry) 1604
 Charlotte V (Lankford) 604
 Chloe (Pearson) 241, 449, 588
 Claude Bennett, 542
 Clifford Holt 542
 Clifford Neal 542
 Clotilda Diadem 1838- 493-F, 528
 572, 577, 574-576
 Connie Jo 1952-1973 594
 Consuella, 1905- 230, 235
 Corinne (Lee) 1896- 231-232
 Craighead 528
 Cynthia Ann (Jones) 605
 Daisy Pearl b & d 1898 230
 (see also Dasie)
 Dana Kim 1965- 234
- Arnn, Darlene (Cooper) 598
 Dasie (Reynolds) 542
 David Franklin, 1941- 233, 234
 Deborah Nell, 1955- 234
 Denise, 1955- 234
 Dolores Earnestine (Dillon) 1924-
 230, 595 m. John Oliver Arnn
 Donna Kay, 1947- 606
 Dorcas Jane 1874-1936 590
 Dorothy Elizabeth (Granett) 1921- 233-4
 Dorothy Eloise (Cooper) 606
 Dorothy Frances b & d 1928, 230, 595
 Dorothy L. (Hatmaker) 598
 Dorothy Sue, 1929- 233, 234
 Douglas Lynn, 542
 Earnest Randolph 1943- 230, 595
 Ebner Buren, 1920- 605
 Edgar Sherman, 1911- 591
 Edward McBride 1849-1884 605
 Eleanor (Alexander) 604
 Elinor Martin 542
 Elsie Margaret (Parrish) 1919- 239
 Elizabeth, 604 m William Emerson
 Elizabeth (Fuller) 241, 361, 364, 428
 449, 572, 588, 589 m. Isaac Arnn
 Elizabeth 'Betty' Ann, 1936- 228, 229
 Elizabeth Hamilton, 1886-1965 220 240 436
 Elizabeth Mary, 1931- 228
 Elizabeth Ruth (McClure) 1949- 603
 Elsie Juanita (Yeatts) 1922- 231, 596
 Elsie Madaline 1926- 592
 Ernest Jarman 1896-1965 591, 606
 Estell Noel 1893-1933 588, 591, 592, 604
 Ethel Amanda (Johnson) 1903- 591, 606
 Ethel Lucille (Amos) 1916- 228
 Ethelda Athalee, 1923- 592
 Eunice O'Neil, 1912- 238
 Everette Franklin, 1898- 591, 606
 Fannie (Frances?) 604
 Florence Estelle 1921- 230, 231, 595
 Frances (Donaldson) 5 449, 604, 605 see
 also p. 241 m George Arnn (1772-cal850)
 Frances A cal817 589
 Frances Alabama 1836-1864 605
 Frances Elizabeth (Nunn) 589
 Frances L 1872-1901 590
 Frances Lee Ann (Johnson) 1872=1959 588
 590, 591 m John Wesley Arnn
 Frances Mayfield, 1926- 227, 228
 Gail Grey 1941- 231, 594, 595
 Gayle (McFarland) 607
 Gaynell (Powell) 234
 Gene Gray 1930- 593, 598
 Geneva Joseph (Aaron) 1894-1915 238
 George, 1772-in Va. d. 1850/1855 in Tenn.
 See Census 1850 Henry Co., Tenn 241,
 449, 598 m Sarah Walker 2nd Frances..
 George Jr. ca 1805- 604
 George Samuel, 1834-1863 605
 Golda Pearla (Barnes) 239

- Arnn, Grace Leone, 1878-1970 220,
237, 369
Harold Hundley, 1923- 230, 231,
596-597
Harold Wayne, 1943- 231, 596-97
Harold Wayne II, 1971- 597
Hazel Louise 542
Henry Clay, cal799- 604
Hettie Mae (Crady) 1893- 591, 605
Hope Ann, 1907- 230, 231
Horatio 1810/1811?- 440, 484, 604
Howard Burnell, 1974- 597
Hubert Fuller, 1901-1972 227, 454
Hubert Fuller, Jr. 1924- 227-228
Hugh White, 1882-1953 220, 240
Hugh White Jr 1914-1950 238
Ida d 1939 590 dau Berryman
Ida Mayfield (Fuller) 1875-1967
227, 454, 477 dau Joseph Hugh
Ima Lee, 1916- 605
Iris Roberta 1935- 231, 594
Isaac Sr. ca 1776 241, 364, 428,
438, 449, 572, 588, 589
Isaac Jr, 1820-1844 364, 438, 589
Isaac Clay, 1844-1924 217-239, 364,
438, 588
Iva Lee (Wardroup) 591
J. Chris. 1949- 607
Jacob Horatio cal756-cal824 241,
449, 588, 604
James Hugh , 1940- 239
James Madison cal825- 604
James Roan, 1846-1949 589
Arnn, James Wilson 1838-1886 605
Jane (Mitchell) 440
Jannie Lee (Burch) 1894- 239
Jessie Elizabeth, 1933- 593, 598
Jessie Oliver (Wright) 1896-1981
233, 593
Jimmy Don, 1930- 606, 607
Joanna Amanda (Blair) 1813- d ca 1854
in Tenn. 283, 284, 589
Joe Dewey, d 1939. 590
John (son of Jacob Horatio) 604
John Franklin 1848-1909 589
John Henry 590
John Hundley, 1895- 230, 593-598
John Isaac 476
John Isaac 1872-1953 220. 227-229
235, 454, 476, 557
John Isaac Jr 1908-1971 227, 454, 476
John Isaac 'Jay' IV 1942- 229
John Oliver, 1919- 230. 593, 595
John Sydney, 1841-1860 493-E 528,
573, 574
John Wesley 1869-1940 588, 590, 604
John Wesley, 1915- 588, 591-2, 604, 608
John Wesley, Jr. 1943- 588, 592
- Arnn, Joseph Glenn, 1917- 591
Joy, b & d 1907- 230
Joyce Ware, 1939- 230, 593, 594
Judith cal819-d before 1857 604
dau of George
Judith ?(Dill?)588, 604 wife of
Abraham ca 1732-1818
Judith (Kearby) d after 1840, 241 499 588 604
Judith Annette, 1947- 239
Judith Carol, 1944- 234
Judith Jane (Lipsey) 592
Judy Dawn (Brown) 234
Judy Kay, 1951- 595
Kenneth Estell, 1919- 592
Landon Gray, 1929- 239, 240
Lelia Ashby, 151
Letitia cal819- 589
Lois Vaughan (Bennett) 1923- 239, 603
Loretta Sue, 1948- 230, 595
Luella 528
Lydia M. 1886-1914 590
Margaret Elaine, 1933- 239, 240
Margaret R. (Blair) 1811-1876 605
Margeline (Collins) 240
Martha (Stepp) 605
Martha A.E.M.J (Nuckols) 589
Martha (J?) (Davenport) 588, 589, 590
Martha 'Pat' Wilson (Mitchell) 1864-1940
541, 542
Mary cal760- 241, 588 dau Abraham
Mary (Robertson) 604
Mary Ann 'Polly' cal803- 364, 428, 589
m Israel Fuller (son of Brittain)
Mary Ann, 1831-1868 605
Mary Ann (Hubbard) 1847-1929 154, 167,
217-227, 228-241, 493-G, 496
Mary Clay (Fuller) 218, 364, 589
Mary Elizabeth 1840-1882 589
Mary Elizabeth 1884- 590
Mary Elizabeth 1903- 230, 234
Mary Elizabeth, 1931- 227, 228
Mary Frances 1842- 589
Mary Hamm (Smith) 1828-1901 590
Mary Stella 'Dollie' 1844- 220-223
Mary Sue (Kerknuts) 592
Mary Viola 1878-1953 590
Maudie L (Gwin) 1930- 598
Michael Gene 1954- 598
Mildred Ann (Hundley) 1870-1913 240, 439, 593
Mildred Frances 1921- 239
Mildred Lee, 1924- 231, 232
Minnie Gertrude (Rogers) (Hubbard)(Pastel)
151, 230 (Mrs. Ashby Arnn)
Mollie, 1868-1947 590
Moses cal762- 241, 588
Myrtle Allen (Neal) 1948- 595
Myrtle Ethel (Aaron) 1889-1933 230
Nancy Belle (Shaw) 1919- 588, 591, 592
Nellie (Perdue) 588 2nd wife Abraham Arnn, Jr.

- Arnn, Neva Ruth, 1940- 231, 594-595
 Norman Clay, 1919- 239, 603
 Patricia Maxine (Murphy) 592
 Paul Judson, 1917- 230-1, 593-4-5
 Pauline (Courtney) 591
 Pearl Blender, 1899- 230, 233
 Pearl Marie 1905- 591, 607
 Polly 1803 see Mary Ann Arnn
 Polly (Walker) 588, 589
 Raleigh Clay, 1880-1881 220
 Rebecca Ann (Smith) 589
 Robert Lawrence, 1950- 234
 Roland Lee, 1927- 239, 240
 Rosa Lee, 1873, 236-7
 Rose Marie, 1958- 234
 Roxie Ann, 1928- 592
 Roxie Lora, 1908- 591
 Ruth (Justus) 1919- 231
 Ruth Adkins 542
 Sally, cal793- 604
 Sally cal823- 589
 Sallie Ann, 1926- 230, 231, 597
 Samuel James 1886-1918 590
 Samuel Lafayette, 1840-1934 589
 Sarah 'Sallie' (Mitchell) 1812-1893
 528, 572, 573, 574, 589
 Sarah (Walker) cal770-d ca 1819/1820
 588, 604 wife of George Arnn (1772-
 Sarah (Wyatt) 605
 Sarah Elizabeth, 1841-1867 605
 Sarah J (Oakes) 604
 Selma Irene, 1928- 239
 Sheila Rae (Catlett) 1943- 229
 Sherri V. 1952- 607
 Shirley Ann (McDonald) 1932- 606-7
 Susan cal779 589
 Susan ca 1800- 604
 Susannah cal775/79-d before 1858
 243, 448-461, 588
 Suzanne Detrick 1964- 234
 Sylvester Hassell 1896- 230, 231-32
 Thomas Berryman 1873 590
 Thomas Daniel 1933- 233, 234
 Thomas Daniel, Jr. 1953- 234
 Thomas Sterling 1903-1973 591
 Vera Ware (Green) 1918- 230
 Verda Nell (Wakefield) 591
 Vergie Ethel (Thornton) 1904- 227
 Vergil, see Arnn, Virgil Lee 1894
 Verlee Raper (Beckley) 228
 Verna Lillian, 542
 Virgil Lee, 1894-1964 59, 605, 591
 Virginia (Mrs. Thomas Berryman Arnn)
 590
 Virginia A 1845-1909 589
 Virginia Agnes, 1876-1877 590
 Virginia Jessica, 1979- 548
 Vivian Thompson (Burlison) 591
 Volney, see Aaron, Volney
- Arnn, Voncelle (Stowe) 1943- 597
 William 542
 William A 1838-1858 589
 William Clay, 1970- 234
 William Clinton 542
 William Thomas 1847- 528, 573, 574
 William Wood, 1911-1943 227, 228, 436, 454
 Zacharian cal825- 589
 Arnold, Vera Hope 251
 Aron, Surname spelling 438
 Aron, Albert T. 1852- 484, 485
 Aura Lee (Shorter) 204, 374
 Ballard P. 1849- 484
 Elizabeth, 1850- 484
 Elizabeth (Fuller) see Arnn, Elizabeth
 (Fuller) wife of Isaac Arnn
 Faulkner, 1846- 484
 Isaac, see Arnn, Isaac fl. 1782 son of Abraham
 John, 1845-1861 484
 Madie, 1902-1937 204
 Martha Elizabeth 1952- 246
 Mary Belle 1898- 374-375
 Mary Ellen 1960- 246
 Nancy (Easley) 1930- 244
 Nancy Grace, 1958 246
 Sally, see Arnn, Sarah (Mitchell) 1812-
 Thomas, 1873-1946 204, 374
 Victor Lindburg, 1928- 246
 Victor Lindburg, Jr, 1951- 246
 Vincent Whitehead, 1954- 246
 William T. see, Arnn, William Thomas
 Ashe, Jo-Ann 418
 Ashworth, Alice Anne, 1883- 187
 Charles Winston, 1936- 188
 Elizabeth, 210
 Elva Algene (Linthicum) 1936- 188 331-D
 Winston, 188
 Atkins, Agnes 500
 Anna, 1796-1865 165, 491, 493-H 495,
 572
 Edward b. before 1744? d ca 1826 491
 498, 493-H 499-504
 Bartlett E. see Adkins, Bartlett E.
 Benjamin, 500
 Edward (see above)
 Ellen, 550
 Francis 499
 John d ca 1762 493-H, 498, 499
 John (son of John d ca 1762) 500
 John (grand son of John d ca 1762) 498, 499
 Mary (dau John d ca 1762) 499, 500
 Mary (dau Edward & Mary) 498, 499
 Mary (wife of John d ca 1762) 498
 Mary (Sullivant) 498, 499, 501, 502, 503
 Peggy 577
 Rachel 500
 Sarah 'Sallie' (Owen) 1773-1853 499
 William 500
 Atkinson, Louise Howard, 1936- 456

- Austin, Hilton Mays, Jr. 1950- 263
 Lucy Montague, 1889-1903 307
 Margaret Lou 421
 Rebecca Anne, 1970 see Edwards,
 Rebecca Anne
 Zola Leek (Foshee) 1951- 263
 Autry, Georgia Ann 513
 Avent, Ogilvie 346
 Averitt, Frances Faye (Hubbard)
 (McMullen) 1914- 105
 Warren, 105
 Avery, Louise 1825-1897 390
 Verna 104
 Aylesworth, Elizabeth 455
- B
- Bacon, see also Bakkan
 Bacon, Amanda 548
 Elsa Glenn 295
 George (Colonel) 295
 Bagwell, Annie, 1882- 138
 Arva Julia, 1885- 138
 Chester A. 1880- 138
 Cora Latitia, 1895- 138
 Della E, 1875 138
 Ernie (Sewell) 1875- 138
 George Washington, d 1927 138
 Harriet Letitia 67
 John Henry, 1887- 138
 Julia, 1903- 138
 Madge Irene, 1889- 138
 Mary Lou, d 1877 424
 Matilda Ann (Hubbard) 1855-1896, 138
 Mildred, 1901 138
 Sallie Lou, 1878- 138
 William, 1906- 138
 William Overton, 1873- 138
 Bailess, Helen Jones 468
 Bailey, Allis 'Alice' (Fuller) 346
 Arthur William, 1894- 392
 Arthur William, Jr. 1929- 392 (Bill)
 Beulah Barton, 1870-1956 392
 Hatch Mansell, 1960- 393
 Lillian Belle, 581
 Luzera (Mansell) 392
 Roberta (Hatch) 1930- 393
 Roy William, 1954- 393
 Wesley Wilkerson, 1956- 393
 Wyatt, 1868-1947 392
 Bair, E. W. 444
 Mabel (Rogers) 444
 Baker, Henrietta d. 1839 54
 James 54
 Ona Jean 1926- 40
 Q. V. 40
 Bakken, Karen Raye, 1957- 394
 Katherine Jane (Miller) 394
 Kim Diane, 1956- 394
 Sigmund, 394
 Ball, David Christopher, 1967- 400
 John H. 400
 Ruth Ann (Bell) 400, 422
 Ballard, Louise Gretchen, 1911- 549
 Ballinger, Marguerite 69
 Banks, Sadie Avy (Cannon) 1887-1976 203
 Sadie Madaline, 1925-1928 203
 Su Lane (Derrah) 393
 Barber, Exie (Wells) 370
 Barbour, Angela Dawn 1979- 467
 Danny Timothy, 1930- 467
 James Edward, 467
 Margaret O'Dell (McDaniel) 467
 Nannie Sue (Hubbard) 1947- 467
 Tracy Lynn, 1976- 467
 Barker, Mabel Rinker, 1912- 56
 Barksdale, Beverly 434 m Nanny Easley
 Charles 442
 David Edward, b & d 1962 183
 Frances Mills (Haynie) 434
 Katherine Giles, 1957(?) - 183
 Lucy Elizabeth, 1846-1876 442, 446
 Mary C (Mrs. Richard L. Barksdale) 442
 Nancy (Easley) 434
 Nancy Easley, 1896- 434
 Nancy Elizabeth (Reynolds) 1922- 183
 Pauline (McPhail) 183
 Pinkie (Rogers) 442
 Richard L 442
 Stith Dudley, I, 434 m Frances Mills Haynie
 Stith Dudley, II, 183 m Pauline McPhail
 Stith Dudley III, 183 m Nancy Eliz Reynolds
 Stith Dudley IV 1957-1959 183
 Stith Dudley 1960- 183
 Barnes, Bettie (Kilby) 16
 Cora (Rowland) 424
 Dorothy 1921- 511
 Ed. 424
 Elizabeth Frances 552
 Golda Pearle 239
 Barrow, Catherine 309
 Barth, Dicey (Kearby) 604
 John 604
 Burton, Nancy Louise, 1937- 466
 Baskerville genealogy see ref. on p. 547
 Baskerville, Alice Goode 543, 547
 Patrick Hamilton 543
 Richard 543 547
 Bass, Lacy Anne (Osborne) 316
 Mildred Eliza 316
 Thomas 316
 Bateler, Cora Virginia, 1880- 176
 Bates, Eliza 381
 Batson, J.M. M.D. 590
 Mary Viola (Arnn) 1878-1953 590
 Batten, Earl Wilson, 1914- 549
 Frances Lee (Coleman) 1893-1957 549
 Henry Fontaine 1894-1958, 549
 Jo Ann, 1945-1946 549

- Batten, Louise Gretchen (Ballard) 1911- 549
Phyllis Louise, 549
- Baughan, Sarah (Hubbard) 52, 53
- Baxter, Joyce 416
- Bayer, Elizabeth 390
- Beale, Anna Louise 349
Rose Elizabeth, 1918- 600
- Beard, Audrey 234
Haralene 408
William 302
- Beasley, Mary 194
- Beck, Mrs. Myrtle 455
- Beem, Hallie 55
- Belcher, Carrie, 1884- 146
Emma (Rogers) 442
Herbert Peters, 1882- 146
Herbert, 1920- 146
John 442
Joseph, 1888- 146
Mamie (Drear) 146
Margaret Ann (Hubbard) 1857-1888 146
Maudie, 1879-1928 146
Minnie, 1874- 146
Robert Pritchett, d. 1908. 146
William Oscar 1878-1880 146
- Bell, Donna Kay (Arnn) 1947- 606
Fred M. 422
David Christopher, 1967- 400
James Emmette 397, 422
Jo Ellen, 1948- 397, 400, 422
John H. 422
Lena (Goss) 422
Ruth Ann, 397, 400, 422
Ruth Ann (Bell) 400, 422
Sallie Jo (Lipscomb) 1917- 397, 422
Tony A. 606
- Benedette, Lucy 304
- Bennett, Alan Wayne, 1967- 275
Arthur, 40
Beverly, 1953- 599
Brian Edward, 1965- 275
Carol Paige, 1943- 40
Charlene Fay (Grant) 1941- 274-5
Clyde Edwards, 1896-1965, 272
Clyde Edwards Jr. b & d 1936 272
Dora 256
Dorothy Love (Hubbard) 1905-1978 255, 272-276
Dorothy Paige (Jones) 1947- 40
Elsa Lanelle (Collins) 1920- 397, 422
Gillie 238
James Arthur, 1945- 40
Janette Harolyn, 1945- 397, 400, 423
Jeanne Elizabeth, 1952- 40
Jeffrey Alan, 1972- 41
John Daniel, 1941- 272-275
- Bennett, John Edward 272
Lois Vaughan, 239
Marijon, 1949- 397
Marilyn, 552
Mary 'Mollie' Aurelia (Edwards) 272
Mary Sandra, 1938- 272, 273, 274
Phyllis Eckols (Moore) 1924- 39, 40
Sally Jim (Pickeral) 40
Shelby (Jones) 1945- 41
Thomas Harold 397
Valerie Lynn, 1966- 40
William Calvin, 1921- 40
William Calvin, Jr. 1944- 40
William Michael b after 1966 40
- Benson, Abraham 234
Barbara Gwendolyn, 1920- 392
Beverly 392
Dorothy Sue (Arnn) 1929- 234
Jonathan Douglas, 1965- 234
Katherine 'Kay' (McMurray) 342
Kenneth Douglas 234
Margaret (Mrs. John Wilson Reynolds) 489
Martha Elaine, 1962- 234
- Bergen, Patricia 2285
- Bernard, Lucille 418
- Berry, Audrey (Beard) 234
Carolyn Elizabeth 234
David Lee 234
Margaret Gertrude, 1886- 537
Odesta Fidelle 1882- 278
- Berryman, Charles 348
Susan Caledonia Dova (Thorn) ca1852- 348
- Bethel, Nina Ann 1909- 238
- Biggs, Catherine (Barrow) 309
Ida Otalia 309
Richard 309
- Bimson, June DeMoss 310
- Binion, Britt Byron, 1963- 414
Jack Byron 414
Jacqueline Ann (Thompson) 1937- 414
Sandra Ellen, 1960- 414
- Black, Deborah Lee 410
Harvey 410
Nancy Lee (Schell) 1926- 410
- Blackwell, Aaron A. 1887- 141
Bertha Pauline, 1925- 141
Beula Alice 1913- 141
Cleva Ida Mae 1910- 141
Coleman, 1912- 141
Edith Christine 1920- 141
Essie Faye 1931- 141
Homer Lee, 1916- 141
Julia Pauline (Elrod) 1883- 139, 141
Liamer Lou 1923- 141
Mary Bell (Elrod) 1887- 141
Mary Lee 1908- 141
Nannie Ellen, 1928- 141
Narce Overton, 1918- 141
Pearl Estell 1920- 141

- Blackwell, Velma 1917- 141
 William Homer, 1883- 141
 Blair family 283-285
 Blair, Amanda V. 1828- 284
 Annie (Adams) 1877-1963 440
 Arthur Sydney 1845-1903 284-5 439
 Barbara Ann 1933- 216
 Benjamin Franklin 1881-1951 440
 Clarissa (Fuller) 282-284, 427-
 428, 439
 Cora Mae (Gilbert) 1865-1912 209
 Edna Jeneva (Wright) 1931-1970 209
 Edney E. B. 1830- 284
 Elizabeth (Page) 440
 Elizabeth Clair, 1900- 441
 Elizabeth E. 1817-1893) 284
 Elizabeth Tate d1883 440
 Erle Martin 1891-1934 209
 Erle Martin, Jr. 1927- 209
 George b cal783. 283
 George W. R. 1840-1865 284, 285, 439
 James d before 1783 283
 James H. 1819- 284
 James William d 1883 440
 Joanna A. 1813-cal854 283, 588, 589
 John 283
 John F. M. 1826- 284
 John Thomas 209
 Joseph 1815- 284
 Judith Ellie 1886-1965 209
 Julia Frances 1836-1908 282, 284
 439-440, 487
 Lucy (Lockett) 440
 Luther Rice 1842-1918 284, 285
 439, 440
 Macbeth Harriet (Arnn) 1840-1885
 440, 484, 485
 Macbeth Harriet, 1885-1959 440
 Margaret R. 1811- 283, 284, 605
 Martha (Fulton) 283
 Martha Rebecca, 1893- 440
 Mary, dau William cal750 283
 Mary 'Polly' (Reynolds) 1789?
 283, 589, 605
 Mary (Thomas) 280
 Mary Parke, 1888- 440
 Mary Rebecca (Pritchett) 1860-1911
 440
 Mary S 1824- 284
 Minnie Johnson (McDowell) 1882-1964
 440
 Mollie Jessie d 1883 440
 Motley, 1900 441
 Myrtle, 1876-1957 440, 441
 Nancy S, 1835- 284 439, 440
 Nannie Elizabeth (Pritchett) 1857-
 1940 440
 Pink Grace b 1883 440
 Polly (Dickerson) 283
- Blair, Polly (Reynolds) see Blair, Mary
 'Polly' (Reynolds)
 Randolph Pritchett, 1890- 440
 Ralph 283
 Reba (Calaway) 1897- 209
 Reba Lear, 1930 209
 Robert Luther, 1898- 440
 Ruth Clement, 1903- 441
 Sally (Wade) 283
 Samuel, 1789-1870 282-284 439, 589, 605
 Samuel d 1883 440
 Samuel Brittain 1838-1911 284, 285, 439
 Saphronia cal846/47 285, 439
 Suiter F 1843-1863 284, 285, 439
 Susie b & d 1846 440
 Viola 593
 Walter Clay, 1873-1942 440
 William 283, 284
 William ca 1750-cal789 283
 William A. Y. 1821- 284
 Zella Mae (Adams) 440
 Blalock, Ruth 558
 Blanchard, Patricia 602
 Blanks, James S. 64
 Jean, 1956 598
 Josie, 1883-1963 64 & 465
 Martha Louise Josephine 'Josie' see Josie 465
 Mary 'Molly' Thomas 67
 Minnie Marie, 1887-1972 67
 Richard, 67
 Sallie (Gardner) 64
 Blissard, Aurelia (Surname unknown) 470
 (Mrs. Wesley Blissard)
 Wendy Renae 470
 Wesley 470
 Blockman, Nell (Luckner) 512
 Paul, 512
 Sarah, 1927- 512
 Boaze, C. Whitfield, M.D. 581
 Daniel 455, 581
 Elizabeth (Harris) 455, 581
 Frances Lee, 1920- 233
 Margaret Ray (Harris) 1867-1901 581
 Mildred Elizabeth 1918- 233
 Nora Dale 455
 Pearl Blenda (Arnn) 1899- 230, 233
 Sarah Elizabeth 581
 Sarah Elizabeth (Harris) 1855- dau Samuel
 Harris III, 455, 581
 Tracy Lee, 1900- 233
 Bobo, Annie Lee (Queen) 424
 Bobo, Jean (Anderson) 424
 Bobo, Kathlyn 424
 Bobo, S. N. Sr. 424
 Bobo, S.N. Jr. 424
 Bobo, Will (Findley) 424

- Bodkin, David Gerwig, 1960- 247
 Deborah Ann, 1955- 247
 Eula (Gerwig) 249
 Margaret Anne (Nuckols) 1939- 247
 Rayman C 247
 Rayman Gerwig, 1930- 247
 Wanda 510
 Boggs, Barbara Jean, 1941- 244, 560
 Jacob 560
 Joseph Leslie, 1899-1972 560
 Martha Garnett (Aaron) 1905- 244, 560
 Ollie (Casper) 560
 Bolen, Clyde Read, 1909- 304
 Jessie Federal (Kallam) 1901- 304
 Boles, Daisy Lee 152
 Easley 152
 Mildred (Anderson) 152
 Bond, Amanda 604
 Julia Benson, 1836-1896 225
 Booker, Darby Lee, 1952- 560
 Elvin L. 1929- 560
 Lois Jett (Mitchell) 1927- 560
 Teresa Ral, 1950- 560
 Boone, Jack Leroy, 1941- 179
 Janet Ula, 1944- 179
 Jean Eleanor (Hubbard) 1923- 176, 179
 Jefferson Davis 179
 Jefferson 'Jack' Forgey, 1918- 179
 Judy (Carlson)(Jensen) 1945- 179
 Kathleen Cecilia, 1945- 179
 Ula Dunaway, 1888- 179
 Booth, Elizabeth, 1801-1860 226
 Virginia Mayfield 225
 Boren, Gracy Caldonia Ardella 'Dell'
 (Brown) 1871-1951 348
 Boren, James C 348
 Borum, John, 1777- 91
 Judith (Hubbard) 1775- 48, 49,
 50, 91
 Bosley, Nettie Jane (Linthicum) 1944-
 188 331-D
 William Hoover, 1942- 188
 Boswell, Mattie Leah 209
 Bouchella, Eva, 18
 Bowden, Barbara Ann, 1933- 412
 Kitty Belle (Cooley) 1907-
 407, 412
 Marvin, 412
 Patsy Ruth, 1930- 412
 Bowen, Arabella E. (Mahan) 1850-1924
 488
 Bowling, Martha Jane Jefferson, 1921
 329
 Mary Susan, 1915- 329
 Noland (Hubbard) 1886- 293, 324-29
 Robert, 1884- 293, 327
 Robert Hubbard, 1917- 329
 Sarah Elizabeth, 1912- 327, 329
 Box, Helen 521
 Boyle, Joyce Ann, 1936- 69
 Bradford, Ann (Shipley) 419
 Ann Ovaleen (Anderson) 419
 Beverly Ann 419
 Donna Mary, 1945- 420
 Elizabeth (Kelly) 420
 Gail (Howard) 420
 Grace (Goede) 1909- 416, 417
 Hollis Bell, 1908- 418, 420
 Hugh Oliver, 1921- 418, 420
 James Oliver 417
 Jill 419
 Jean (Robertson) 419
 Kimberly Lucille, 1962- 420
 Larri, 1963- 417
 Lisa, 1966- 417
 Lucille (Mosley) 420
 Mark Allen 419
 Mary (Donaheo) 420
 O. Mack 417
 Patricia (Williams) 419
 Roberts Harry, 1914- 418
 Roberts Joseph 1938- 419
 Roberts Joseph II 419
 Sallie Jessie (Roberts) 1884- 418
 Samuel Allen, 1907-1965 418, 419
 Samuel Allen Jr. 1935- 419
 Samuel Ernest 419
 Samuel Rogers 1953- 420
 Samuel Rogers d. 1962 418
 Sara (Hall) 417
 Sara Elizabeth, 1950- 420
 Sarah 346
 Ted Randolph, 1941- 419
 Ted Randolph II 419
 Ted Robertson 419
 Thelma Elise, 1906- 418-419
 Tricia, 419
 Willis Jones, 1918- 418, 420
 Willis Jones Jr. 1957- 420
 Willis Jones III 420
 Bradley, Virginia Mann Doss, 577
 Bradner, Albert 1853-1848, 186
 Beatrice Luzena (Dix) 1860-1940 186
 Luzena May, 1888- 185, 186-188
 Bradshaw, Jamie Hill (Muse) 1882-1914
 535, 537
 John W. 537
 Nannie 347
 Bramlet, Myrtle 424
 Carol J 419
 Brannon, Christian 225
 Branson, Amos 315
 Elizabeth 315
 Jonathan 315
 Lionel 315
 Mary Ann (Inskeep) 315

- Branson, Rebecca (Miller) 315
 Susan Inskip 315
 Branyon, Carl J 423
 Helen Kay (Hembree)(Scruggs) 423
 Brashers, Lydia Taylor 35
 Breedlove, Louise W. (Fuller) 365
 Richard P. 365
 Brewbaker, James 444
 Rinda Gay (Fowlkes) 444
 Brewer, Bessie, 1883- 535
 John Alf 535
 Willie Sue (Hoge) 535
 Bridges, Mary Avis (Cousins) 384
 Bright, James E. 1971- 607
 Sherri V. (Arnn) 1952- 607
 Briskey, Donald 178
 Judith Diane (Hubbard)(Howe)
 (Kelbaugh) 178
 Brittle, Flavius Joshua, 1917- 233
 Lisslee Kay, 1944- 233
 Mildred Elizabeth (Boaze) 1918-233
 Britton, James 315
 John Newton 315
 Josephine Katherine 315
 Sallie (Hauver) 315
 Sarah Hauver 315
 Brock, Shelia Kay 186
 Brooks, Bryant Ruben 308 331-B
 Donalda Lynn (Nelson) 1953-
 307, 308, 331-B
 Emma 135
 Ewell M 210
 Jean Harris (Showalter) 308
 Lavinia W (Gilbert) 210
 Leonard, 363, 365
 Leslie H. 1911- 559
 Leslie H. Jr., 1951- 559
 Mary 'Polly' (Fuller) 362, 365
 Mary Elizabeth (Mitchell) 1919- 559
 Mary Louise, 1945- 559
 Roger Raymond 308
 Brown, Abraham 'Abe' d. 1899 347
 Alec Romalia 1875-1967, 348
 Amelia (Lane) 17
 Ann, 398
 Anna Louise (Beale) 349
 Benjamin Hubbard 1796-1866 17
 Betty, 605
 Caroline (Pratt) 17
 Charles Elbert, 1921- 349
 Charles Newton, 1900- 348
 Claude Lee, 1902-1968 349
 Claudia Florence (Young) 348
 Cordelia Ann 'Debbie', cal 1867-1890's
 348
 David 348
 David Jesse, 1868-1885 348
 Denma 559, 560
 Donald, 1947- 229
 Brown, Donald George, 1931- 349
 Dora Idella (Reed) 348, 349
 Eliza Caroline 462
 Eliza 'Lige' Lancaster 105
 Emma 55
 Eva Idella, 1898- 348
 George Washington, 1827-1892, 17
 Georgia Viola, 1896- 348
 Gerald, 74
 Grace Elizabeth (Summersgill) 1936- 74
 Gracy Caledonia Ardelia 'Del' 1871-1951
 348
 Hannah 32
 Hattie Mae 466
 Joe Ben 412
 Joseph Alexander Meak, 1884-1895 348
 Judy Dawn 234
 Lela, 1879- 519
 Lillian Lorraine 411
 Lucy Matilda, 1832-1874 17
 Marguerite L. (Liberdic) 349
 Marsha Dawn (Reynolds) 1953- 229
 Mary 33
 Mary 'Mollie' 1887-1956 37
 Millie (Burkhart) 348
 Novaline, 1926- 105
 Pearl Leona 1909- 349
 Phebe, 57
 Rhoda (Chastain) 348
 Robert Newton, 1873-1941 348, 349
 Rosie E (Hall) 348
 Ruby Bell (Ransdell) 331-A
 Rufus Benjamin 1836- 17
 Sarah (Gilreath)(Hubbard) 17
 Sarah Frances (Thorn) 1844-1893 347
 Silas 'S' Cleveland, 1886-1933 348
 Susan Elizabeth (Temple) 105
 Thomas Mose Abraham 'Abe' 1876-1906 348
 Vernie Lavada 1894-1914, 348
 Vicky Ann, 1952- 331-A
 William A. J. 234
 William Melvin, 1923- 349
 William Newton, 331-A
 Browning, Alex Timothy, 1955- 409
 Deborah (Thalleen) 409
 Don Robert, 1950- 409
 Horace C 409
 Horace Mark, 1949- 409
 Margie Linda 1946- 409
 Margie Nell (Shepherd) 1922- 408, 409
 Robert Gary, 1970- 409
 Bruce, Jessie 40
 Brumfield, Benjamin Franklin 1887-1955 249
 Clarice O'Dell 220
 Doris, 1906- 193
 Henry Anderson 248
 Henry Anderson, 1833- 249
 Janey 1910- 247
 Joshua 249

- Brumfield, Judith 380, 580, 581
 Julia Ann (Craddock) 249
 Lois, 455
 Majer 249
 Patricia Aileen, 1945- 249
 Sadie Aileen (Nuckols) 1910- 248
 Sallie Josie (Carr) 1887-1923 249
 Saluda (Mayhew) 249
 Susannah (Keeling) 249
 Thomas Keeling 249
 Brusso, Ella Grace (Motley) 1954-
 38
 Brusso, Fred Robert Jr. 38
 Bryant, Charles Norman, 1962- 256
 Dora (Bennett) 256
 Edith, 193
 Edna (Hubbard) 1930- 256
 George Washington 256
 Louis Edward, 1920- 256
 Louis Wade 1953- 256
 Marilyn (Adkins) d. 1953(?) 257
 Michael Edward, 1956- 256
 Wilmoth, 83
 Buchanan, Mary A 173
 Nettie Davenport 1867- 172
 William H 173
 Buckley, John 585
 Mary (Harris) 382, 585
 Buffans, Benson Kirk 560
 Christine May (Mitchell) 1925-
 559, 560
 Bullington, Mary Laura (Inman) 1868-
 366
 Bullock, Marjorie 455
 Buntin, Una 418
 Burch, Edward 453
 Frances (Fuller) 453
 Jannie Lee 1894- 239
 Joseph 453
 Macbeth Harriet (Blair) 1885-1959
 440
 Myrtle Sue (Fuller) 453
 Peter S. 1883-1964 440
 Burgess, Elizabeth 62
 Burke, James Robert 104
 Minnie Lee (Hubbard) 1881-1965
 104
 Burkhart, Millie 348
 Burleson, Vivian Thompson 591
 Burnett, Brandon Keith 521
 Colbert Hulet, Sr. 256
 Colbert Hulet, Jr. 1924- 256
 Grace (Claunch) 521
 Ina Lee (Allen) 256
 James 521
 John 521
 John Colbert, 1954- 256
 Mark Hulet, 1955- 256
 Philip Craig 521
 Burnett, Phyllis (Hubbard) 1925- 255, 256
 Ruth Elaine, 1957- 256
 Victor Lynn 521
 Burnette, Hallie 186
 Burroughs, Elizabeth W (Robertson)
 1802-1895 225
 James 225
 Joseph 225
 Julia Benson (Bond) 225
 Mary (Pierce) 225
 Minnie Eugenia, 1862-1938 224
 Thomas Robertson, 1827-1902 225
 Burton, Cora Holmes (Roark) 465
 Emma Sterling (Hubbard) 1909- 64, 465
 Henry Wise, 1910-1941 465
 Jeffrey Wyse, 1964 466
 Jo Ann (Waller) 1942- 466
 Michelle Annette, 1967- 466
 Nancy Louise, 1937- 466
 William Benjamin 465
 Wyse Sutton, 1939- 466
 Bush, Birdie Ruby (Jacobs) 559
 Kathleen, 1935- 559
 Roy Andrew, 559
 Butcher, Camilla J. (Fuller) 365
 Josiah C. 365
 Butler, Eleanor Anne 399
 Elizabeth (May be Butterworth?) 211
 Butterson, Polly 99
 Butterworth (?) Elizabeth 211
 Byrd, Elizabeth (Rice) 66
 John 66
 John, Jr. 66
 N. M. 424
 Rhoda (Findley) 424
 Byrnes, Edward 38
 Mary Frances Turner (Motley) 38
- C
- Cabiness, Martha Robertson) 1784- 191
 Matthew 191
 Calloway, Annie Yeokle 18
 Camp, James 585
 Lucy, 381, 382, 681, 585
 Campbell, Arlene 405
 Cheryll Ellen, 1957- 206
 Donna Rae, 1945- 206
 James Landrum 1922- 206
 James Landrum, Jr. 1946- 206
 James Landrum, III, 1966- 206
 Jean Smith (Porter) 206
 Jenny (Roberts) 1876- 404, 405
 Johnny 405
 Keturah May (Gilbert) 1925- 205, 206
 Mildred Leone 152
 Peggy 577
 Reland 405 Reland
 Roberta 405

- Campbell, Tom 404, 405
 Vivian Gail, 1948- 206
 Cannon, Sadie Avey, 1887-1976 203-4
 Carlisle, Laura Marie, 1946- 600
 Carmines, Birdie Lee 313
 Carpenter, Leone (Lavasque) 422
 O. C. 422
 Sara Nell 397, 422
- Susan Belle, 1868-1947 424
 Carr, Ella Willie (Hubbard) 469
 Sallie Josie, 1887-1923 249
 Carrington, Anna Mayo 82, 469
 Annie M. see Anna Mayo above
 E. S. (Mrs. Edward M.) 82
 Edward M. 82
 Carroll, Faith Hubbard (George)
 1952- 259, 260
 Gary Lee, 1947- 260
 Lee Roy 260
 Zora (Overfelt) 260
 Carson, Sarah Jane 513
 Carter, Anna D. (Hubbard) 1820-1874
 61
 Carter, Anna Redd, 62
 Annie (Pollock) 126
 Elizabeth 'Bettie' (Pigg) 1852-
 126
 Mrs. Elizabeth Holmes (Stone),
 1894- 464
 Elizabeth Stone 62
 Frances (Echols) 1814-1838 36
 Hazel Belle (Gravely) 1923- 220
 James, Sr. 126
 James Jr. 1842-1916 126
 James Shirley 126
 Jeduthian, 1779- 62
 Jeduthian Eppes Carter, 1851-- 62
 Jeduthian Washington, Jr 1821-
 61-62
 Jeduthian Washington III 62
 Jesse m in 1797 living in 1857
 498, 499
 Jesse m in 1840 534
 Joel Kennet, 1895- 62
 Joel William, 1858- 62
 John Wesley, 1855- 62
 John Wesley, Jr. 1888- 62-
 Joseph 191
 Katherine (Coles) 126
 Lanier, 126
 Linda Lou, 1949- 220
 Loudella 520
 Lucy (Lanier) 126
 Margaret (Redd) 62
 Margaret Rosaline 1891-1892 62
 Marion Eppes 62
 Martha see Peggy
 Martha (Rogers) 1800- 62
 Mary 62
- Carter, Maude 126
 May Bell (Moon) 126
 Minnie Anderson 1854-1897 62
 Nancy (Robertson) 1782- 191
 Peggy 'Martha' 190
 Rutledge 126
 Sarah Hobson, 1854-1897 62
 Susanna (Atkins) 498, 499
 Susanna Wren (Muse) 534 wife of Jesse
 mother of Winifred
 Warren P. 1880-1907 62
 William Harold, 1896- 62
 William Lee 220
 Winifred H. 534 Niece of Thomas
 Chattin Muse
- Casey, Mollie Frances, d 1927 209
 Casper, Ollie 564
 Cass, Betty Virginia 415
 Catlett, Sheila Rae, 1943- 229
 Cave, Mary 29, 30
 Cawthon, Margaret Elizabeth 606
 Caynehoe, Dorothy (Mrs. William) 4
 Caynehoe, Sibella 4, 493-G
 Caynehoe, William 4, 493-G
- Cemeteries
 James Allen Mitchell 531, 533
 John Mitchell's home 493--d-E-F
 (Hubbard-Gilbert-Mitchell)
- Chambers, Carrie 537
 Chance, Alice Kamelia (Elrod) 1886- 139, 140
 Emmett Carl, 1915- 140
 Florence Lee, 1912- 140
 Gladys b & d 1910 145
 William Glover, 1908- 140
 William Norris, 1885- 140
 Chaney, Sarah 1909- 441
 Chapman, Gwyneth Lee (Evans) 1960- 314, 314-A
 Henry 393
 Janie, 1880- 588, 393
 Lawrence Paul 1937- 314-A
 Lula (Susan) 425
 Mary Ellen (Nelson) 1936- 314-A
 Steven Edward 314-A
 Susan Virginia (Miller) 393
 Will 425
- Chastain, Rhoda 348
 * Chatham, Ella Joanna 22 * Chattin, Frances
 Cherry, Fern Marie 468 d cal 779 538
 Jane Elizabeth 1979- 468
 John Robert, 1945- 468
 W. Robert 468
- Chesher, Louisa (Muse) cal 1805- 99, 507
 Chessher, Anna (Hubbard) (Leaguè) 1768- 98, 110
 Chessher, William 99
 Chick, Lucy 34
 Chitwood, Retha Travis, 1922- 523
 Silas Pinkney, 1882- 523
 Stella Mae (Mitchell) 1887- 523
 Una Leal, 1909- 523

- Chitwood, Vera Inez, 1911- 523
 Christian, Susan 282
 Christmas, Eva 406
 Christopher, Anna 91
 Chumblee, Mary Jane 1900- 385
 Cifers, Angela Sue, 1967- 205
 Lillian Diane (Jones) 1946- 205
 William Robert 205
 Clark, see also Clarke
 Clark, Anne Alizabeth (Overton) 316
 Chester 74
 Evelyn 273
 Field 316
 Henry 65
 Jacob 65
 Jane (Stovall) 65
 Jasper Robert 1868-1947 306 316
 Mamye 437
 Mary Alice (Summersgill) 1943- 74
 Mary Frances, 1906- 293, 305
 316
 Michael, 1969-- 74
 Nannie Sterling (Overton)
 1871-1941 306, 316
 Rachel Jane 404
 Sallie (Keaton) 316
 Sarah 364
 Sarah 490
 Sarah Matilda 1838-1922 65
 Steven 1964- 74
 Van 316
 Clarke, see also Clark
 Clarke, Ann (Pigg) 114
 Dennie Lee 152
 Elizabeth Ina (Garrison)
 1881-1931 391
 Harry W 1881-1967 391
 John 114
 Virginia Mae 1902- 391
 Claunch, Grace 521
 Clay, Gracie Lee 467
 Ruby 247
 Clement/Clements Note: Various
 sources interchanged the
 spelling of this surname even
 when referring to the same
 person. All have been inter-
 filed in this index.
- Ann, dau Wm. Jr (1718-1766)
 571-572
 Ann/Anne dau Wm. & Ann
 85, 109, 111, 118, 127, 561, 562,
 493-G, 570 (wife of John Pigg)
 Ann (Merriweather) 566
 Anna b. cal630's 565
 Ann/Anne (wife of William) 118
 127, 561, 562 493-G
 Anne (Walker) 570
- Clement/Clements, Christian names inter-filed
 Anne, dau John(1631-d after 1704) 565
 Barsheba, see Clement Bathsheba
 Bathsheba cal711- dau Wm. and Anne
 561, 568, 570
 Bartholomew d cal713 son of John 1631-1704
 565-6
 Benjamin, son of William & Ann 121, 561, 563
 Benjamin, son of Francis 563
 Benjamin, father of George, Thomas & (?) William
 563, 567 Of King William County, Va
 Benjamin, father of William (1680-1760) 563
 Benjamin, son of Francis 563
 Benjamin 1700-cal780 m. Susannah Hill 567, 569
 Benjamin d before 1721 son of John (1631)
 565, 566, 567
 Benjamin d. 1778 son of Francis (1651) 566
 Christian, wife of Thomas 563, 567
 Eady (Edey) wife of Jeremiah 123, 564, 568
 Edmund Walker, son of Wm(cal714-1766) 571-2
 Elizabeth dau Francis (cal651) 566
 Elizabeth dau John(1631) 565
 Elizabeth dau William and Anne 561
 Elizabeth (wife of James Camp) 585 7335, 563
 Elizabeth (Fuller) d cal633 m Geoffry Clement
 Elizabeth (Merriweather) 566
 Ezekiel 'Ezechiell' 564 335
 Francis son of Francis(cal651) 566
 Francis son of John(1631) 565, 566
 Francis son of William (1680) 561, 562, 568,
 569, 572 (needs more research)
 Geoffry 'Jeffry' d 1609. 563
 George son of Benjamin of King Wm Co. 563, 567
 Isham son of William Jr(1714) 571
 Jeremiah cal600-cal657 son of Geoffrey &
 Elizabeth(Fuller)Clements 123, 564
 John, Jr cal655-cal710 son of John 1631-1704
 565
 John son of Wm 1714-1766, 571-572
 John, son of William 562 & 561
 John 1631-d after 1704, son of Jeremiah & Edey
 6 564, 565
 Lydia second wife of Francis 1681-1717 566
 Martha dau Wm(cal714-1766) 571, 572
 Mary Dau John(1631-1704) 565
 Mary dau Wm, Jr (cal714-1764) 571
 Mary (Mrs. John Clement ?) 568
 Mary dau Francis (cal651-1717) 566
 Maude(Carter) 126, 127 (refer to 'Credits')
 Nathaniel Elliott 126, 127
 Nicholas 564 son of Geoffry & Elizabeth
 Rebekah dau Wm (cal714-1766) 571, 572
 Samuel son of John (1631-cal704) 565
 Susannah, wife of George 563, 567
 Susannah (Hill) wife of Benjamin(1700-1780) 569
 Thomas son of Benjamin of King Wm Co. brother
 of George 563, 567
 Thomas son of Francis(cal651-1717) 566
 William cal680-1760 118, 127, 561-572 Cont'd

- Clement, William, Jr b cal714-1766
son of William(1680-1760)
118, 561, 569, his Will 570
- Clement, William, III son of Wm (above) 571, 572
- Clibourne, Pattie Frances 1866- 385
- Clifton, Ann Dale 1915- 303
Annie Geneva, 1931- 303
Arie Bishop 1907- 303
Ben Bailey 1909- 303
Eva Darling 1922- 304
Hazel Rebecca, 1925- 303
Jennie Morris (Smead) 303
Lula Belle 1905- 303
Mary Elizabeth (Kallam) 1889- 303
Mary Ruth 1911- 303
Rachel Mae 1919- 303
Robert Willis 1924- 303
Sallie Hannah 1913- 303
Thelma (Leake) 303
Willis Winston 303
- Climer, Annie Maude (Mötley) (Lovelace) 1879-1927 37
Robert 37
- Cline, Billy 420
Donna Mary (Bradford) 420
- Cloud, Ann Mariah 315
Daniel 315
Elizabeth (Branson) 315
Mordecia 315
Rebwcca Billingsley (Hickman) 315
- Cobb, Eva Claire(Linthicum) 1917- 189
Frances (Mrs. John Cobb) 45
Julia Henrietta 1879-1924 139
Willard Marcellus 187
- Cobbs, John 60
Margaret (Mrs. Margaret H. 1806) 60
- Cochran, Audie Lucile 262
Elizabeth 28
Mary Lee 331
- Coe, Virginia (Rogers)(Fleet) 442
- Coffman, Martha 55
Mary Ann (Hoffman) 1850-1910 55
William 55
- Cole, James Albert, 1912- 69
Sallie Scott (Hubbard) 1912- 69
- Coleman, Arabella 69
Elizabeth 191
Frances Lee 1893-1957 549
George William Wright 69
Joel 191
Marion Bernice(Mrs. George) 69
Mildred 'Milly' (Robertson) 1803- 191
Susan Caledonia Deva (Thorn) (Berryman) cal852- 348
- Coles, Katherine 126
- Colley, Bernard Trant 1871-1968 208
- Colley, Charles Trant 1944- 208
Judith Ann (Gilbert) 1899- 208
Susan (Unrue) 208
- Collier, Annie Elizabeth (Harris) 1909- 578
Joseph Roby 578
- Collins, Ann (Brown) 398
Ann (Felten) 398
Barbara (Grandy) 399
Betty Marie (Reynolds) 1934- 217
Christine (Fuller) 399, 422
Christine Matilda 1944- 399
Clifford Wayne 1963- 399
Cola Mae 1926- 397, 398, 423
Cola Rebecca, 1895- 396, 398, 422
Diane, 1957- 399(Diane Louise)
Dolly C (Stone) 1788-1836 83
Edward 'Ned' William, 1936- 398, 399
Eleanor Anne (Butler) 399
Elizabeth 405
Elizabeth Carter, 1965- 399
Elsa Lanelle, 1920- 397
Frances Marion (Smith) 399
Georgia Nettie (Holden) 397, 422
Ira Landreth, 1900- 396, 422
James Robert, 1965- 399
Jennifer Lynn, 1959- 399
John Franklin 1893-1987 396, 397, 422
John Franklin, Jr. 1924- 397, 398
Julia Anne, 1964- 399
Katherine King, 1957- 399
Kim Laverne, 1958- 399
Margeline 240
Marjorie 'Peggy' Ann (Wallace) 399
Mary Matilda (Mahan) 1860-1950 396,422
Mary Neda 1891- 396,422
Mildred (Nied) 398 422
Nala Mae 1902- 396 422
Nathaniel, Jr. 1925- 217
Noble Fuller, 1935- 399
Patricia Hope, 1921- 398
Rebecca Anne (Wayne) 398
Robert Alan 1929- 399
Robert Alan 1959- 399
Robert Lee 1898-1971 396 422
Robert Lee, Jr. 1934- 398, 399
Robert Lee III 1959- 399
Robert William, 1922- 397, 398
Virginia Are Dare, 1919- 217
Villiam 83
William Henry 1866-1942 396 422
Willie Sue 1896- 396, 398, 422
- Collison, Kathleen Cecilia (Boone)(McPhetridge) 1948- 179
Marie Jeannette 1974- 179
Mellisa Dianne 1967- 179
Michael Joseph 1944- 179
- Colvin, Charles E 35
Lydia Taylor Brashers 35

- Colvin, Thelma Clarissa, 1902-34, 35
- Compton, Buster 467
- Gracie Lee (Clay) 467
- Vernell 467
- Coney, Annie, 1889- 39
- Conway, Lucy 585
- Conyers, Elizabeth 347
- Cook, Annie Lisle cal872- 575
- Belle Boyd 1885- 296
- Catherine (Arnn) 241 449
- Delores 412
- James David 296
- Jane Gray (Payne) 296
- Lucy 1920- 203
- Cooke, Sarah 346
- Cooley, Betty Lorraine 1927- 411
- Catherine 1912- 407, 412
- Christine Kay 1958- 407
- Clyde McGlocklyn 1903-1965 407, 411
- Delores (Cook) 412
- Dianne Elizabeth 1938- 412
- E. Roberta (Johnson) 410
- Edward Clayborn 1959- 410
- Edward Seaborn 1927- 410
- Elinor Marion (Pingle) 407
- Elizabeth C (Morris) 412
- Eva Lenora 1897- 407 409
- Evelyn Ann 1901- 414
- Florence Aurora 1906- 414
- Harold McGlocklyn 1925- 411
- Harold McGlocklyn Jr. 1957- 411
- Harry Glenn 1905-1964 407, 411
- Hugh Oscar 1872-1956 413-414
- Jack Seaborn 1933- 411
- Jennifer Lee 1962- 411
- Jodie Long 410
- Joe Harry, 1931-1970 411
- John Clinton 1920-1923 410
- John Seaborn 1898- 407
- John Seaborn, Jr. 1900-1950 407 410
- Joshua Warren 1965- 411
- Kate M. 1902- 414, 19 426 414
- Also see 'Credits'
- Kitty Belle 1907- 407, 412
- Laura Lou 1952- 411
- Lillian Lorraine Brown 411
- Louise (Stewart) 411
- Maggie Lee (Roberts) 1876-1957 406, 413-414
- Margaret Hugh 1912- 414
- Martha Christine 1930- 410 411
- Mayo Estelle 1891-1969 407 408
- Michael Thomas 1927- 407
- Michael William 1953- 407
- Nannie Florence 1872-1951 406, 7
- Neil (Hunt) 407
- Nellie Hulda 1893- 407, 408
- Cooley, Nettie Mae (Johnson) 411
- Norma Sharlene 1914- 411
- Rhonda Leigh 1962- 411
- Robert 'Bobbie' A. 1932- 412
- Robert H. 1910-1972 407, 412
- Robert Thomas 1955- 407
- Sara Frances 1924- 410
- Virginia Carol 1949- 407
- Willie Thomas 1889-1961 407
- Coon, Dayne Lynn 1966- 248
- John Martin 248
- Laurie Ann 1964- 248
- Martha Ward (Anderson) 1914- 248
- Mr. & Mrs. Perrin 248
- Coonse, Belle (Brookins) 1916- 299
- Cooper, Amy 347
- Clara Elizabeth 1908- 385
- Darlene 598
- Dorothy Eloise 606
- Dorothy Jean (Hubbard)(Hinkle) 1931- 105
- Fannie 18
- Jack 105
- Coranze, Lillian 222
- Cordley, Hannah Christine 1878- 331
- Cornet, Betty Jean 421
- Covington, Alma Lee d.1961 418
- Julia Elizabeth (Dooley) 1955- 271
- Larry Edward 271
- Cosand, Gilberta Belle (Hubbard)1872-1947 55
- John 55
- Cosby, Annie Lee 79
- Columbus A. 1852- 78
- Helen Lee (Faulkner) 1856-1942 78
- Courtney, Pauline 591
- Cousins, Albert Joseph 1882- 384
- Alium 1919- 385
- Bertha (Young) 1901- 385
- Bessie Constance 1888- 384
- Bettie Richey 1886- 384 385-A
- Betty 383
- Clara Elizabeth (Cooper) 1908- 385
- Columbus Lafayette 1856-1943 383 385-A
- Dick Columbus 1898- 385
- Dorothy May 1911- 384
- Eleanor Rosinaes 1895- 384
- Fannie Mae 1864- 384 385-A
- Florence (Osborne) 1891- 385
- Frances Marian (Terry) 1852-1918 384
- Georgia Ann (Millican) d1894 384
- Hallie Clevie 1887- 222
- Henry Clay 1852-1918 383
- Herman Harris 1884- 584
- J. O. 1921 385
- Jack Edgar 1925- 385
- Jonnie Hubert 1891- 385
- Katherine Irene 1919-1920 385
- Lida Evelyn (Richey) 1861- 384 385-A
- Marin (Marion?) Louise 1920- 385
- Marion Henry 1906- 385

- Cousins, Marjorie Ann 1923- 385
 Mary Avis 1892- 384
 Mary Jane (Chumblee) 1900- 385
 Mary Janice 1901- 384
 Mattie Jewell 1904- 384
 Mildred Alta (May) 384
 Nona 1896- 384
 Oliver Charles 1899- 384
 Oscar 1873-1920 384
 Ottie Columbus 1915- 385
 Pattie Frances (Clibourne) 1866-
 385
 Richard Henry 1827-d in Civil War
 383 385-A
 Richard Hubbard 1888- 384 385-A
 Richard Oliver 1863- 383
 Samuel Augustin 1850- 383
 Samuel Augustin Jr. 1909- 384
 Sidney Iran 1914- 385
 Vernon Etta 1874- 384
 Walter Henry 1878- 384
 Walter Oliver b & d 1905 385
 William Green 1858- 383
 Willie Ivy 1890- 385
- Cox, Betty (?) Mrs. James Cox 482
 Elizabeth 482-488
 Frank 303
 James 482
 Lula Belle (Clifton) 1905- 303
 Susan 483
- Craddeck, Ann (Grubb) 249
 John Smith 249
 Julia Ann 249
 Samuel 249
- Crady, Betty (Brown) 605
 Hettie Mae 1893- 591, 605
 John H 605
- Crafton, Lelia T 1861- 300
- Craig, Clara (Parker) 400
 Jim 400
 Leona Elvira (McDonald) 1860-1925
 392
 William Alexander Hamilton
 1858-1946 392
 Zilpha Karlyne 1893- 392
- Crain, Glover d 1799 33
 Tabitha (Rowden) 33
- Crane, Joshua 33
 Patsy 33
 Polly 33
 Sarah 33
 Tabitha 33
- Crawford, Agnes 369
 Fannie, Frances? Arnn 604
 John I 604
 Nancy Earl (Pickree) 1941- 445
 William Jr 445
 William III 1961- 445
- Credits & acknowledgements listed
 at end of this index
- Creighter, Mary (Atkins) 500
 Crew, Patsy Ann 1943- 247
 Crews, John B 249
 Ruby (Clay) 247
 Sharon 1961- 599
- Critcher, Lawrence Guilford 22
 Mary Lucy (Hubbard) 1906- 22
- Crowder, Margie Lee (Yeatts) 1938- 596
 Richard A. 1933- 596
 Stanley Worth 1964- 596
- Cruce, Barrett, 1967- 417
 Billy (Reverend) 417
 Janice (Goode) 1942- 417
 Jill 1969- 417
- Culling, Cora Lee (Price) 1890- 224
 Eugene Clifford 1890- 224
- Cundiff, Penny Allene 1953- 258
 Radford 258
 Vera Allene (Earles) 258
- Cupples, Eulena 512
- D
- Dabney, Cornelius 281
 George 281
 Mary 281
 Sarah 281
 Sarah 283
- Dallas, Laura 1872-1911 37
- Dalton, Gay 1896- 229
- Dance, Judy 1954- 615
- D'Angelio, Margaret 272
- Daniel, Hopkins 34
 Tabitha (Rowden)(Crain) 34
- Darby, Roy 208
 Ruth Ann (Gilbert) 1941- 203, 208
- Dark, Nora Cornelia 1881-1972 34
- Darrow see Derrah
- D'Aubigne Dabney (?) 281
- Daugherty, Betty Jess 415
- Davenport, Martha J(?) -588, 589, 590
 Mary 'Polly' (Hubbard) dau Samuel Hubbard
 (1757-1820) 81
 Rae 444
 Richard C 81
- Davidson, Alfred 24
 Alice Anne (Ashworth) 1883- 187
 Christine 1917- 188
 Christine 1964- 187
 Donna Lee, 1952- 187
 Florence Margaret (Kennedy) 1934- 187
 Jane Monroe 1934- 187
 James Monroe Jr. 1953- 187
 Mary Alice 1937- 187
 Sherry, 1958- 187

- Davidson, Stephen Mark, 1956- 187
 Tony Winborn 1903- 187
 Wayne Timothy 1958- 187
 Winborn Hank 1868- 187
- Davis, Annie Beth (Fuller) 1928= 390
 Annie Hall 1889-1954 276
 Ben 292
 Bob 390
- * Christopher 209 Cleo Floyd 349
 Doris Belle 374
 Elsie 152
 Frederick 1896 147
 George William, Jr. (M.D.) 398
 George William III, 1955- 398
 Gina Leigh 1963- 398
 Ida Mae (Hubbard) 1892-1970 137
 Jean Marie (Smith) 1932- 398
 Jessie Lee d.1964 137
 Judith Ann 209
 Lowell Gerard, 1951- 409
 Lowell Miles 409
 Lucille Arnn (Hubbard) 1901- 148
 Lucille Elizabeth (Mitchell)
 1912- 548, 549
 Mae Murriell (Shepherd) 1926- 409
 Marlisa Murriell, 1955- 409
 Martha Francis 548
- * Ollie Joe (Fuller) 1920- 390
 R. D. 390 Pearl Leona (Brown))
 Samuel 210 (210)
 Sarah Jane (Kennedy) 276
 Sharon Lee 1961- 409
 Thomas Jefferson d.1923 548
 Wilber Fick 276
 William Foster 548
 Wilmouth (daughter of Sam) 210
- Deason, Alice 605
- Deavers, Sarah Frances (Fuller)(Roberts) 1840- 404
- DeBois, Catherine 315
- Deck, Aquilla Louise 425
- Decker, Elwood Ralph Sr. 187
 Elwood Ralph, Jr. 1931- 187
 Elwood Ralph IV, 1958- 187
 Helen Genevieve (Galka) 187
 Mary Alice (Davidson) 1937- 187
 Camille King, 1945- 70
 Dennis, Eugene Terry 70
 Rebecca (Fox) 70
- Dent, Mary (Fuller)(Swanson) 429
- Depree, Minnie 442
- Derr, Gwendolyn (Hubbard) 19
- Derrickson, Emily Whitehead (Taylor)
 1888- 270
 James W. 270 → 475
- Devin, William, Sr. Descendants
 on pages 492-493-A
- Dew, Callie Ray (Fuller) 1868-1969
 377, 387-388, 393
 J. Harris (M.D.) 393
- Dew, Mrs. William Francis 377, 388, 393
- Dew, William Francis 377, 388, 393
 William Fuller 'Will' 393
- Dewpree, Jed Joseph, Jr. 425
 Lucille (Fuller) 1901- 425
- Dickens, John Noland, Sr. 232
 John Noland, Jr. 1920-1951 232
 Mildred Lee (Arnn) 1924- 232
- Dickerson, Agnes 194
 Polly 283
 Wanie Gunter 252-253
- Dickinson, Maggie May (Fuller) 1888-1968
 432, 433
 Margaret Fuller, 1923- 433
 Maurice L 433
 Jean 22
- Dier, see also Dyer
- Dier, Elizabeth (Martin) 15
 John 15
- Diggs, Eleanor Rosinaes (Cousins) 1895- 384
- Dilbeck, Gail 410
- Dileo, Margaret 1912-1980 198
- Dill, Emily Patton 1808-1888 56
- Dill, Erasmus 55, 56
 Mary (Lathers) 1842-1908 55, 56
 Minta 1880-1969 55
 Peter (John) b cal839 57
 Phebe (?) Brown 57
- Dillard, Coren Thomas 1916- 65, 467
 Elizabeth Ann 1945- 65, 467, 468
 Eugene Emmett 467
 Martha Jo, 1943- 65, 467
 Mary Louise 1949- 467, 468
 Moses Maxwell 1847-1902 523
 Rebecca Louise (Hubbard) 1915- 64, 65, 467
 Vinnie Leal (Mitchell) 1875- 523
 Willie Blanche (Dunn) 467
- Dillon, Audrey Snow (Rushbrook) 1885-1939 595
- Dillon, Delores Earnestine, 1924- 230, 595
 Earnest Lee, 1886- 595
- Dinkle, Betty Jean (Harris) 1937- 577
 Ray Lloyd 577
- Dinwiddie, William 435
- Dix, Beatrice Luzena 1860-1940 186
- Dixon, Adam 207
 Bettie Graham 1925- 193
 Betty (Gilbert) 207
 Charles Edward 186
 'Chuck' 207
 Francis 207
 Harry 207
 Jeffrey 207
 Mildred Ann (Gilbert) 207
 Rose Marie 186
 Tammy 207
- Dobson, Cecil 68
 John Lynn 1938- 68, 469
 Ruby (Wheeler) 68
 Virginia Anne (Merrill) 1939- 68, 469
- Doby, Kathleen 578

- Dobyns, Bettie 83
- Dodd, Beatrice Earl 1917- 445
 Frances 1918- 445
 Hallie (Allen) 432
 Helen (Allen) 1871-1924
 Mabel Lucy 1921- 445
 Madie Emma 233
 Ralph Hardey 'Tobe' 1892-1935
 444
 Tobe 432
- Dodge, Allen Hale 297
 Allen Shawn 1970- 297
 Diantha Victoria 1974- 297
 Lola (Slayton) 297
 Nancy Lee (Hubbard) 1948- 297
 Victor Daniel 297
- Dodson, Mrs. Howard 372
- Donahoo, Mary 420
- Donaldson, Frances 449, 604 2nd
 wife of George Arnn (1772-)
- Dooley, Dorothy Lou (Ellis) 1925-
 271
 Julia Elizabeth, 1950- 271
 Linda Lou, 1955- 271
 Samuel Eustace 271
 Susan Elizabeth (Howell) 271
 William Harold 1923- 271
- Doria, Billye Jean (Arnn) 1925- 606
 Eileen Lois 1956- 606
 Jean Arnn 1961- 606
 Kathleen Ann 1954- 606
 Maureen, Michele 1958- 606
 Michael Allan 1965- 606
 Michael Joseph 1923- 606
 Teresa Marie 1963- 606
- Dorlon, Eva Idella (Brown) 1893- 348
 Robert Edmond 348
- Dorrah, Mrs. D. L. 377, 388, 393
 David Larry 1867-1927 388, 393
 Kate Overton (Fuller) 1870-1965
 (Mrs. D. L. Dorrah) 388, 393
 Larry see David Larry & Mrs. D.L.
 Margaret Dymple 393
 Ralph Fuller 393
 Su Lane 393
- Dorsett, James Edward 1963- 602
 Marion, 602
 Mary Helen (Mitchell) 1944- 602
- Doss, Shirley Jane 149
- Dougherty, Martha Elizabeth 1897-
 204
- Douglas, Eleanor Marie (Harris) 1928-
 572, 573, 577, 578-580
 Esther Gertrude (Kirby) 1892-1973
 578
 Hilton Thomas, 1923- 578
 Joan Marie 1947- 579
 Julian White 1890-1966 578
- Douglas, Laura Sue 1956- 579 580 586
 Sylvia Leigh 1952- 579-580
- Downey, Beulah 404
 Earl 404
 Fred 404
 Harry 404
 Nadja 404
 Nannie D (Roberts) 404
 R. A. 404
 Rhea 404
 Richard 404
- Dreear, Mamie 146
- Drenning, Virginia Genevieve 73
- Dry, Anne Jane 1894- 588 591 592
 John Wesley 591
 Martha Ann (Jackson) 591
- Dudley, Elizabeth (Gilbert) 210
 Levi 210
- Duffy, Christopher Ogden 547
 Marilyn Louise (Mitchell) 1931-- 547
 Suzanne 547
- Dunavant, Bertha Jane (Owen) 1935- 554
 Samuel Jackson, Jr 1934- 554
- Duncan, Ann (Pigg) 125
 Ella Mae 188
 Jesse 125
- Dunn, Anna 430 dau of Patsy Fuller &
 Joseph Dunn
 Anna (Fuller) (Mrs. Thomas Dunnm Sr.)
 362, 363, 367
 Bertie 430
 Betty 430
 George Winfield, Sr. 148, 236
 George Winfield 236
 George Winfield, Jr 1932- 148
 Joseph, Jr. 430
 Julia (Finney) 430
 Kate (Martin) 430
 Lena 430
 Martha 430, 442
 Mary Letitia (Hubbard) 1909-1967 148 236
 Mollie (Reynolds) 430
 Nancy J 1824- 450
 Patricia 'Patsy' (Fuller) 427, 428 430
 Patricia Carolyne 1936- 148 236
 Queen 430
 Ruby D. 56
 Samuel 430
 Thomas, Sr. 363-367 m Anna Fuller
 Timothy 430
 Willie Blanche 467
 William Joseph 1936- 148 236
- Dupuy, Mary G 81
- Durbin, Mary 1870-1932 579
- Dutrow, David Andrew Jr 553
 David Andrew III 1949 553
 Mary Selden, 1949- 553
 Virginia Sue 1956- 553

Dutrow, Virginia Sue (Owen) 1918-553
 Dye, David Franklin, 1938- 134
 Garnett Jethro 134
 Mary Gail, 1949- 134
 Mary Esse (Hubbard) 1913- 134
 Dyer, Rosanna 15
 Dyson, Etta (Hubbard) 1916- 295
 Horace Harrison, 1839- 295
 * Kimberly, 1972- 296
 Mary 'Mollie' Rowland (Gregory) 1840- 295
 Sudie Powell (Tutwiler) 1885- 295
 Susan (Skiles) 1947- 296
 Thomas 295
 William Mahone 1881- 295
 William Mahone Jr 1909- 295
 William Mahone III 1945- 295-6
 William Mark 1975= 296
 * Joseph John, Apr. 13, 1979

E

Eagle, Dorothy Vietta 560
 Eanes, Nancy L (Fuller) 364
 Silas W 364
 Viola 437
 Earle, Mary 136
 Earles, Vera Allene 258
 Earley, Cabell 444
 Josie (Fowlkes) 1884- 444
 Eas Catherine (Harper) 1927- 246
 Easley, Jeannette 'Fay' (Fuller) 1849- 366
 Jessie Rada (Moore) 245
 John 'Jack' Daniel 1929- 245-6
 John Daniel Jr 1949- 246
 Katherine Harper 1952- 246
 Kathleen Nuckols 1931- 245-6
 Martha Susan (Fuller) 366
 Mary Jacquelin 1949- 245
 Nancy 434m Beverly Barksdale
 Nancy, 1930 m. V.L. Aron 245-6
 Nancy (Stone) 83
 Nancy Jo 1901- 246
 Rebecca Jo (Mhenotte) 246
 Rhoda Elizabeth Nuckols 1906- 245
 Richard Allen, 1954- 245
 Robert 83
 Tabitha (Stone) 1805- 84
 William Lanier 1950- 246
 William Suter 1902- 245
 William Suter Jr. 1926- 245
 William Suter III 1951- 245
 East Edward William 1959- 248

East, Elizabeth Ann (Anderson) 1938 248
 Joseph Edward 248
 Kathryn Lynn 1966- 248
 Martin 248
 Sarah Ann 1961- 248
 Eastburn, Ellen 188
 Eastman, James Wesley 1953- 105
 Lisa Ellen (Hubbard) 1955- 105
 Eastridge, Bettie (Tedder) 103
 Delphy 103
 Eaton, Dorothy Mae 205
 Eccles see also Echolls
 Richard 69
 Echolls, variations
 Eccles Echols Echoll Escholl
 Exell Exall Exoll
 Echolls, John cal661 29, 30,
 Mary (Cave) 29, 30 41-A
 Abraham d 1749 son of John & Mary (Cave) m Sarah Hubbard 7, 12, 30, 31, 46 41-A
 Echols, Alice Louise 1856- 38, 39
 Echols, Coleman, 1805- 36
 David 1776-1854 36
 Diana Tribble, 1784-1848 36
 Elizabeth b & d 1803 36
 Elizabeth (Street) 36, 38 m Joseph
 Frances 1814-1838 36
 Hannah (Brown) 32
 Harriet 1818 36
 Isaac d 1761 32 41-A
 James 38
 Jane M 1823- 36
 Joel b & d 1807 36
 John (son of John cal664) 12, 30
 Joseph d cal789 (son of Abraham & Sarah) 32 36 38 46 41-A
 Joseph (son of John cal661) 12 30
 Joshua 32 41-A
 Livinia 1816-1838 36
 Louise J (Hurt) 38
 Mary Louise 1893-1968 39
 Moses 1811- 36
 Obadiah 1782- son of Joseph & Elizabeth 38 see also David 1776-1854
 Obadiah 1813-1861 36
 Rebecca 32 41-A
 Richard (son of John cal661) 12, 30 43
 Richard White 1849-1920 38, 39
 Sallie 38 dau Obadiah
 Sallie Anne (Motley) 8 39
 Sarah 32, 33 dau Abraham 41-A
 Sarah 1809- 36 dau David
 Sarah (Hubbard) wife of Abraham 7, 12 29, 30, 31, 34, 36, 39, 46 41-A
 Sarah Tamer (Hubbard) 34 wife of Abraham
 Sarah 'Sallie' William 373
 Susan 1820-1865 36

Echols, Elizabeth (King) 41-A
 Echols, Mary (Short) 41-A

Echols, William 12, 30 son of
 John Eckholls
 William d in Civil War son of
 Obadian cal782. 38
 Eckholls, John cal661 30
 Edds, Preston G 589
 Susan (Arnn) cal779- 589
 Edwards, Daniel Coleman 37
 Dennis 250
 Edith Mildred (Motley) 1913- 37
 Emma Elizabeth 39
 Estelle Virginia 252
 Jackson Spain II 423
 Jackson Spain III 400, 423
 Janette Harolyn (Bennett) 1945-
 400, 423
 Jessida Young 1975- 263
 Joan Sandra 1944- 250
 John Wesley 1955- 263
 John Wesley Jr 1977- 263
 Kelley Spain 1968- 400
 Mary 'Mollie' Aurelia 272
 Zola Leek (Foshee)(Austin) 1951-
 263
 Juanita (Oakes) 250
 Susie Ann 595
 Eib, Christine Matilda (Collins)
 399
 Richard, 399
 Eichelberger, Agnes Mae 374
 Eitel, Madeline Mary 1898-1965 577
 Ekkelberger, Lois Ethel 186
 Elam, Susanna 211
 Elkins, Florence Dell 56
 Elks, Ellen (Eastburn) 188
 Julian Lewis Sr 188
 Julian Lewis Jr 1939- 188
 Julian Lewis III, 1959- 188
 Elliot, Emma Lerne 234
 Mary Ann 233
 Elliott, Arelina Marie 1928- 235
 Consuella (Arnn) 1903- 205
 Earle Aaron 1903- 235
 Elliott, Joan 193
 Nancy 125, 126
 Ralph (Reverend) 235
 Ralph Harrison 1925- 235
 Sarah C. S. d before 1862
 575 581
 Tabitha (Parrish) 372
 Ellis, Benjamin Edwin 1929- 271, 272
 Benjamin Edwin, Jr 1956- 272
 Carrie Lee 1883- 527
 Dimple (Roberts) 1874- 404
 Dorothy Lou, 1925- 271
 Janice Faye (Weeks) 1933- 272
 Jeffrey Lynn 1958- 272
 Julia Flossie (Hubbard) 1902-1929
 255, 271-272
 Kathleen 1966- 272
 Ellis Kevin Robert 1962- 272
 Leslie Stevenson 1892-1965 271
 Leslie Stevenson Jr 1925- 271 272
 Leslie Stevenson III 1960- 272
 William C 404
 Ellyson, Elizabeth (Clement)(Ford) 561
 569, 570 Widow of Hezekiah Ford
 Gerard 570 m Elizabeth (Clement)(Ford)
 Elrod, Alberry 1926- 140
 Albert Franklin 1889- 139 140
 Alice Kamelia 1886- 139, 140
 Annie Dean 1923- 139
 Augustin, 1895- 139 140
 Beulah 1877- 139
 Brady Clifford 1900- 139
 Carl James 1915- 140
 Clarence 1929- 139
 Dozier Overton 1897- 139
 Elizabeth Doris 1931- 140
 Esmee (Rutherford) 1893- 140
 Floyd Samuel 1913- 140
 James 1881- 139
 James Felton, 1906- 139 140
 John Thomas 1891-1931 139 140
 Johnnie Cleveland 1928- 140
 Julia Henrietta (Cobb) 1879-1924 139
 Julia Pauline 1883- 139 141
 Lee George 1878- 139
 Lester Lee 1927- 139
 Lester Marion 1918- 140
 Lloyd William 1905- 140
 Lula Mae (Williams) 1895- 140
 Margaret (Kaglemasker) 1904- 140
 Mary (Williams) 1903- 140
 Mary Bell 1887- 139 141
 Mattie Maddeline (Geddes) 1905- 140
 Nellie Louise 1920- 140
 Nora (Scroggins) 1903- 139
 Sarah 1923- 139
 Susanna Augustine (Hubbard) 1858- 139
 Tee 1879- 139
 William, 1931- 139
 William Frederick 1903- 139
 William Merlin 1848- 139
 Willie Paul 1922- 140
 Wilma Dorothy 1920- 140
 Elsberry, Irene 406
 Emerson, Albert Boyd 462 600
 Albert Boyd Jr 463 600
 Albert Boyd III 1946- 601
 Alma 518
 Ardennie Chausses 1917- 463 600
 Bethenia Frances (Power) 600
 Edward Earl 1948- 601
 Elizabeth Arnn 604
 Elizabeth Fleece (Hubbard) 1891-1979
 63, 64, 462, 600
 Erma Frances (Seguise) 1914- 600
 Irma Jeanne 1944- 601

- Emerson, Jacquelyn Anne 1950- 601
 Jennifer Lynn (Hickley) 1951- 601
 John David 600
 Linda Frances 1949- 601
 Mona Jayne (Webb) 1952- 601
 Rose Elizabeth (Beale) 1918- 600
 Singleton Belt 463 600
 Vickie (Mrs. Albert Boyd
 Emerson III) 601
 William 604
- Engel, Mrs. Ada Curry (Parrish) 603
 Karl G 603
- Engle, Doris Charlene 516
- Engledon, G. B. mMrs (nee Parrish(?)
 490
- Eppler family 212-214
- Eppler, Katharine 1882-1969
 196, 493-F 495
- Escholl, Joyce 29
- Estes, Ada Louise (Hardy) 414-415
 Betty Jean (Dougherty) 415
 Betty Virginia (Cass) 415
 Catherine Evelyn 1949- 415
 Charlye Lee 1953- 415
 Chester Aaron 1970- 415
 Clarence Dennie 1952- 415
 Clarence Lemuel 1931- 414 415
 Elaine (Pace) 415
 Evelyn Ann (Cooley) 1901- 414
 Helen Maggie 1919- 414
 Hugh Arnold 1929- 414 415
 Hugh Harold see Hugh Arnold
 James Lloyd 1942- 415
 James Lloyd jr. 1968- 415
 Johnnie Eugene 1918- 414
 Lloyd Lemuel 414
 Margaret Aurora 1924- 414 415
 Melanie Ann 1956- 415
 Pamela Jean 1952- 415
 Richard Lloyd 1921 414-415
 Rickie Louise 1946- 415
 Robin Lemuel 1961- 415
- Evans, Alma 369
 Ann Sanders 1957- 314, 314-A
 Birdie Lee (Carmines) 313
 Bronwyn Ruth 1952- 314
 Bud 369
 Cecil Franklin Sr. 313
 Cecil Franklin Jr. 1925- 313-314
 Elva (Allen) 369
 Grace Cunard 259
 Gwyneth Lee Hubbard 1960- 314, 314-A
 Lois 369
 Nancy Cecilia Clark 1954- 314
 Nannie 1862-1955 603
 Ruth Ethel (Hubbard) 1926- 307 313-14
- Tegwyn Mary Winder 1964 314, 314-A
- Everett, Charles Arthur 69
 James H. 1892- 375
 Kathleen Carson (Parrish) 1920 375
 Marguerita (Ballinger) 69
- Everett, Mary Frances 1918- 69
 Thomas Allen 375
- Ewing, Jane (Goode) 1927- 416
 John 416
- Exall, Anne 29 (Echols etc)
- Exoll, John 29 30 (early 1600's to 1650)
- F
- Fackler, Abraham 36
 Harriet F (Scales) 1843-1892 36
- Fairbrothers, Mariah C cal840 ? 456
- Farmer, Aaron Lee 348
 Rebecca Douglas 1807-1870 64
 Vernie Lavada (Brown) 1894- 348
- Farris Family 82
- Farris Benj. 82
 Eliz. S 82
 Emma L 82
 George 82
 Ida 83
 James Coleman 72 82
 Julia W 82
 Lois M cal876- 83
 Mary E 82
 Mattie Eula 1874-1951 72
 Melissa A 82
 Milly F 82
 Sarah C 82
- Farthing, Emie (Allen) 369
 George 369
 Mary 369
 Sarah 'Sallie' 369
- Faulkner, Bettie Stokes (Hubbard) cal832-
 1861 78
 Helen Lee 1856-1942 78
 John 1861- 78
 Martha 512
 Washington Lee 78
- Feagan, John C Jr 407
 Virginia Carol (Cooley) 1949- 407
- Fellgate, Elizabeth (Fuller)(Clement)
 (Hamor) d cal633 564
 Tobias 564
- Felton, Ann 398
- Fennell, Betty Geneva (Perkins) 178
 Debora Jean 1955- 178
 Henry Doyle 178
- Ferguson, Bartlett Alphous 18
 Carrie (Belcher) 1884- 146
 Cecil James 1921- 146
 Garnet 1914- 146
 Henrietta Jane (Scroggs) 1880- 18
 James Thomas 146
- Ferrell, Frank Marse 441
 Frank Marse Jr. 1924- 441
 Louise Marguerite (Motley) 1902- 441
- Fields, Eva Louise 1969- 470
 James Edward 470
 James Edward, Jr. 1963- 470

- Fields, Kitty Lee (Hubbard) 1944
 268, 470
 Suzanne Lee 1967- 470
 Filippo, Kate (Roberts) 404
 Findley, A. Rowland 424
 Alonza Deniza 387
 Ben 424
 Catherine 'Katie' (Stribling)
 1815-1893 387
 Felton 424
 Frances 396
 Harley 396
 Jeff 395
 Jeff Jr 396
 Jim 424
 Leander 424
 Linnie 396
 Moses 1804-1893 387
 Nancy Evelyn (Fuller)
 1849-1935 380 424
 Nannie 424
 Ollie 424
 Ray 424
 Rhoda 424
 Ruby 396
 Sollie 424
 Will (a girl) 424
 Finney, Julia 430
 Fisher, Albert A. 134
 Nellie Carol 468
 Sarah Overton Letitia (Hubbard)
 1909- 134
 Silvia Lillian 1936- 134
 Fitzgerald family 458-459
 Fitzgerald, Edmond (Lieut) Rev. War.
 463 459
 Elizabeth 1803- 83
 Elizabeth Margaret 462, 463
 Haile Vanderburgh (D.D.S.) 1899-
 457
 Madalene Maria (Vaden) 1902- 457
 Mary (Carter) 62
 Nancy Stone 1930- 457 458-460
 Thomas 62
 Fitzpatrick, Mary 1855-1934 599
 Flepper, Minnie 436
 Florence, Cora Frances 1918- 209
 Judith Ellie (Blair) 1886-1965 209
 Lucas Casey 1883-1956 209
 Judith Virginia 1916-1932 209
 Mollie Frances (Casey) d.1927 209
 Oscar Earle 1919- 209
 Samuel P 209
 Floyd, Helen 1947- 468
 Fontaine, Elizabeth (Winston) 282
 Peter 282
 Marianne 281
 Fonts Myrtice 134
 Ford, Ann Eliza 341
 Anne 561 569 dau Hezekiah
 Ford, Clifton 470
 Elizabeth (Clement) 124 561 dau William
 & Anne Clement
 Hezekiah Sr dcal752 561 568 567
 Hezekiah Jr. b cal752 561 569
 Nikki 268 469
 Sarah Dau Hezekiah & Elizabeth
 Wynona (Mrs. Clifton Ford) 469
 Foshee, Audie Lucile (Cochran) 262
 Cornelius Howard 262
 Cynthia Rebecca 1958- 263
 Elizabeth Anne 1958- 263 332
 Howard Bryce 1926- 262
 Zola Hubbard (Leek) 1926- 262
 Zola Leek 1951- 263
 Foster, Nina 266
 Fowlkes (Married Thomas Dyson) 295
 Fowlkes, Addie Jones (Rogers) 1870-1958
 442 446
 Alice (Lawrence) 435
 Alva Ross 1892- 442 443
 Catherine (Rish) 444
 George Washington 581
 James Jr 191
 James J 580
 Jane Lake 444
 John William 444
 Josie 1884- 444
 Leonora Jimpse (Harris) 1839-1917 581
 Leslie Coleman 1887-1964 444
 Leslie Coleman Jr. 444
 Mary 'Pop' (Harris) 580
 Nancy Irene 1989- 443 446
 Richard Daniel 444
 Rinda (Gay) 443
 Rinda Gay 443
 Rodolph Hedley 1907- 443
 Rodolf Hedley (Mr. and Mrs.) 444
 Sarah (Robertson) 1806- 191
 W. O. 435
 William Andrew 1859-1918 442 444 446
 Fox, Delilah 1956- 615
 Frantz, Ada 442
 Frazier, Judith (Arnn) cal819-d before 1857
 605
 William M 604
 Free, Pearl Marie (Arnn) 1905- 591
 Walter W. 591
 Freed, Barbara 54
 Freeland, Cheryl Lynn 413
 Freeman, Mary 425
 French, Bessie Lillian (McKinney) 467
 Charles Jennings 467
 Christopher Chad 1975 467
 George Kevin 1971 467
 George Watson 1940- 467
 Joan Hilda (Hubbard) 1944- 467
 Michael Watson 1969- 467
 Sammy Sue 1965- 467
 Fricks, Martha Lewis 405

- Frick, William 405
 Frisbie, Adah Cecile 1897- 175
 Ethel Leone Price) 1879-1973
 175
 Nathan Walker 1875-1953 175
 Frizzell, Anna Elizabeth (Mitchell)
 1885- 497
 Boaz, 1800- 496 497
 Bonner 497
 Charles Edward 1838-1925 497
 Eliza (Walton) 497
 Elizabeth (Mitchell) 1805--
 492, 496, 497 Va. Tenn. Ark.
 Etta (Huffington) 497
 Isaac 497
 Jacqueline Arnita 1913- 497
 John Chrispin (M.D.) 497
 Joseph Ore cal874-1893 497
 Louisa 1834- 497
 Mattie Virginia 497
 Susan Frances, 1872- 497
 Susan L. b cal830 497
 Thomas Boaz b cal827 497
 Thomas Boaz (second) b cal870/71?
 497
 Valaria Harrison 497
 Virginia b cal828- 497
 William Bruce 1886-1931 497
 Frost, Ellen (Venable) 39
 Lula Lana 1910- 39
 Steve 39
- Fuller, a Absalom, 1801-1866 145
 192 237 362 363 367-368 451
 Agnes (Crawford) 369
 Allen Washington 461
 Allis 'Alice' 346
 * Allison 1851- 368
 Almira Thompson 1838-1921 451-2
 Alvis Wood 455
 Alzara Deniza (Findley) 1842-1914
 317
 Amelia Melissa 1839- 452-3 485
 Amy (Cooper) 347
 Ann 342 344 (Mrs. Jones Fuller)
 Anna 362 363 367
 Annie Beth 1928- 390
 Annie Laura 1926- 455 456
 Aquilla Louise (Deck) 425
 Archibald 346
 Arthur cal717-1797 218 335 352-8
 448 493-G Son of Ezekiel
 Arthur 346 son of ?m dau of
 Jones Fuller
 Arthur 1803-cal883 448, 452-461
 490 son of Joseph & Susannah
 Arthur 453 son of Taylor Lee
 Fuller (1850-)
 Arthur Wood, 1879-1958 454-5
 Articisse b 1845/47 (?) 452-3
- Fuller, Asa Joseph 453
 Bartholomew 1769-1829 346
 Benjamin fl early to mid 18th. Century
 (son of Ezekiel who d. in 1723)
 355, 342, 345, 349
 Benjamin 'Berry' 1839- 428, 429
 son of Israel
 Benjamin Clay 376 son of Jonathan
 Bessie Mae 18960 425
 Betsy (Hundley) see Elizabeth 'Betsy'
 (Hundley) 1799-1855
 Blanche Christine (Payne) 455
 Booker (?) 381 son of Samuel Overton Fuller
 Brittain fl 1762 354, 356 son of Henry
 Brittain 1750'5-1818 284 356 357 359 362
 427-448 son of Arthur & Sarah
 Brittain 362 363 364 son of Zachariah
 Brittain 1835- 428 429 son of Israel
 Callie Ray 'Jimpse' 1868-1969 387 393
 Calvert Thomas 1893- 1970 454 455
 Calvert Thomas Jr 1923- 455
 Camilla J 365
 Carolyn Virginia 1852-1938 380 425
 Cecile 1901- 425
 Charles fl 1888 388
 Charlotte 346
 Christian 355 357-8
 Christine 399 422
 Clara Ann 1830-1924 151
 Clarissa 'Clary' W. 1802-1890 427 428
 439 282 283 284 dau of Brittain & Nancy
 Clarissa Ann 1827 438 dau of Timothy
 Clarissa Ann Elizabeth 1830-1925 431
 435 dau Zachariah & Elizabeth
 Clary, 1830 see above Clarissa Ann Elizabeth
 Cora Lee 1873-1924 424
 Cuthbert 335 563
 Daniel 1806 448 450 son of Josiah
 Daniel 1840- 428 429 son of Israel
 David Howard 1960- 456
 Deborah d cal744 341 342 343 493-G
 wife of Ezekiel Fuller
 Deborah Lynn 1965- 456
 Dempsey 346
 Dessie 376
 Effie Gertrude 1885- 432 433
 Eliza (Bates) 381
 Eliza Ann 1846-1927 377 380 405 421
 Eliza J 1860 451
 Elizabeth 241 361 363 428 449 364 589
 dau Zachariah wife of Isaac
 Elizabeth, 1842 428 429 dau of Israel
 Elizabeth 563 wife of Geoffry Clement
- * from other column out of alphabetical order:
 Allison Lorenza 1893-1908 388 393

Fuller, Elizabeth 'Lizzie' 453
 dau Taylor Lee Fuller
 Elizabeth 347 wife of J N Thorn
 Elizabeth (Aylesworth) 455
 Elizabeth (Bayer) 390
 Elizabeth (Conyers) 347
 Elizabeth (Hundley) 'Betsy' cal799-
 1855 218 230 428 437-39 wife of
 Timothy
 Elizabeth (Roberts) 346
 Elizabeth 'Lizzie' (Wright) 453
 wife of Arthur (son of Taylor)
 Elizabeth Maud 1877-1970 454-455
 Elizabeth S A called Susan 1842-
 dau of Arthur
 Ellen Clair 1896- 454 456
 Emanuel 1868-1938 422
 Emma Belle (Hubbard) 1861-1944 150
 Ephraim b cal789? 346
 Esther 1848-1851 (?) 377 380 421
 Eula Beth 1888- 388-389
 Eva Sue 1882- 388 393
 Eva Talulla (Smith) 1862-1929 387
 Ezekiel 16 -1723 335 339 341
 493-G wife was Deborah
 Ezekiel Jr d ca 1763 342 345 346
 349 350 wife was Sarah
 Fannie 432 dau of Henry Brittain
 Fannie (Guerrant) 369
 Fanny b in 1790's 347
 Fanny: 1844- see Sarah Frances
 "Temp" 1844
 Ferracy A 364
 Frances 'Fanny' 453
 Francis Bartow cal862- 388 386
 father of Emanuel 1868
 Francis Marion 1851-1958 380
 424-425 son of Maurice Solomon
 Frank 369
 Frank Briton 1895-1976 432 434
 Frank Britton Jr 1932- 434-435
 Franklin T 1850- 368
 George 421 428 son of Brittain
 George 1844- son of Israel
 George C 1847 son of Absalom
 368 369
 George F. C. 431 son of Ralph
 George Woods 1875-1902 424
 Gustavus 'Gus' 381 386
 Hartwell A 1812-1888 448 450
 Harvey 453
 Hattie Lane 1865-1936 387 390
 Helen Ore 455
 Henrietta Filmore (Wyatt) 453
 Henry cal700- 342 349 352 354
 son of Ezekiel
 Henry d 1814 346 son of Jones
 Fuller
 Henry Brittain 1833-1918 431
 son of Zachariah (1803-1889)

Fuller, Henry C 1843- 368
 Henry Grady b & d 1896 388
 Henry P 1809- 448 589
 son of Joseph & Susanna
 Honour 'Onner' 342 344
 Hubert 1884-1885 454
 Ida Mahalene 1872- 424
 Ida Mayfield 1875-1967 227 454
 Irena Jane 1830-1920 431 438 *married*
 Dau of Timothy (M) Henry Brittain Fuller
 Irena Jane (Fuller) 1830-1920 see above
 Isaac 1798- 448
 Isham cal760-1805 346
 Israel cal800-d after 1880 362 364 427
 428-29 son of Brittain(1750-1818)
 Iva Sue 1891- 432 433
 James Claude 1898-1953 425
 * James Don 1890- 388
 * James Harris 1834-1924 377 380 387
 James Richeson 364 son of Brittain &
 Sarah
 Janette F 1849- 366
 Janice Ann 1949- 455
 Janie (Chapman) 188- 388 393
 Jean Lorene 1930-1931 455
 Jefferson Davis 1861-1944 150 431 432-35
 Jefferson Davis b & d 1906 432
 Jeffrey Brian 1962- 456
 Jesse cal795- 362 363 365 son of Zach
 Jesse 1815- 448 460 son of Joseph ¹⁷⁹⁵
 Jesse 1842 366 356 son of Solomon & Nancy
 Jewell Corene 1904- 425
 Jimpie Kate 1904- 393 394
 John 342 344 son of Ezekiel & Deborah
 John 1850- son of Solomon & Nancy
 John Henry 1869 son of Henry Brittain
 John Thomas 364 son of Brittain & Sarah
 Johnnie Giles (Oaks) 455
 Jonathan (cal790- 362 363 375 son of
 Zachariah & Letty
 Jonathan 347 son of Jones Fuller
 Jones d 1815 son of Solomon cal710-1774
 Jones Jr. d ca 1826 346
 Jordan 1790- 347
 Joseph 343 351 son of Ezekiel & Deborah
 Joseph 1768-cal839 241 355 356 357 358 359
 448-461 588 son of Arthur(1722-1797)
 Joseph cal784- 427 428 430 son of Brittain
 Joseph cal860/70 432 son of Henry Brittain
 Joseph 1843- 451 son of Henry P
 Joseph Harold 455 son of Arthur & Nora
 Joseph Hartwell 455
 Joseph Hugh 1853-1919 son of Arthur & Sarena
 Joseph P 1858- 395 son of Micajah
 Josiah 1839- see Fuller James E p 431
 Julian C 1845/1847? 452
 Juliana Letitia 1832-1914 130 377 380 387

* James E 431 son of Zachariah & Elizabeth

Fuller, Kate Overton 1870-1965 388 393
 Katherine 453
 Katherine (Shorter) 453
 Kathryn Mills 1956- 435
 Kessiah 1801- 448 450
 Lady (Morrison) 453
 Laura Elizabeth (Wood) 1854-1936
 454
 Lavinia (Hutcheson) 1825- 451
 Lawrence 1889-1890 454
 Letitie (Pearson) see also
 Fuller, Letty 461 493-G 588
 Letty wife of Zachariah 129
 * 588 461 (her surname)
 Lois (Brumfield) 455
 Lon L 381, 385-B, 386
 Lou Ella 453 also see next book
 Neet Your Ancestors: Mitchell,
 Philpott etc
 Louis Edward (M.D.) 453
 Louisa E 1844-1910 237 368
 Louisa J 1846- 366
 Louise 1848- 451
 Louise Howard (Atkinson) 1936- 456
 Louise W 365
 Lousanne 452
 Lucille, 1901- 425
 Lucille (Jefferson) 455
 Lucy 427 428 Dau Brittain
 Lucy, 1790 431 sister of
 Zachariah (1805)
 Lucy 432 dau Henry Brittain
 Lula Edna 1888-1948 425
 M___ 1837- 428 dau Israel
 Mabel Claire 1887-1949 432 433-4
 Maceda F 451
 Madison M 1839- 368 369
 Maggie 453
 Maggie May 1888-1968
 Malissa see Amelia Melissa
 Margaret Ray 1854-1933? 380 425-6
 Martha m before 1722 342 344
 Martha b & d before 1850 368
 Martha cal 1853 366
 Martha A 1843- 377 380 405
 Mary d 1723 342 346 dau Ezekiel
 Mary b & d before 1850 368
 Mary 'Polly' 363 365
 dau Zachariah & Letty
 Mary 341 wife of Ezekiel
 Mary 1887-1888 454 dau Joseph
 Mary 346 dau Jokes Fuller
 Mary 346 wife of Solomon Fuller
 who d in N C in 1774
 Mary 1846-1937? 428 429 dau Israel
 Mary 'Polly' (Hundley) 365
 Mary (Riddle) 455
 Mary A 1844- 366

Lillie (Overton) Fuller 1886-1930 p 425

Fuller continued:
 Mary Ann 1867-1898 147-150 431 432
 dau Henry Brittain & Irena
 Mary Ann 'Polly' (Arnn) cal 1803 364 428
 589 dau Isaac Arnn wife of Israel
 Mary Ann Elizabeth (Griffin) 422
 Mary C 394 395 wife of Micajah
 Mary C 1839 449 gr dau Joseph & Susanna
 Mary Clay 1824-1907 218 364 428 589
 dau Timothy m Isaac Arnn Jr
 Mary Harris 1828- 377 381-383 385-A
 Mary Jane 'Puss' 1844- 431 dau Zach & Eliz
 Mary Jane (Mansell) 1863-1962 388
 Mary Lois (surname not known) 394
 wife of Olive Lorraine Fuller
 Mary Lena 1891- 425
 Mary Lou (Bagwell) d 1877. 424
 Mary Salome (Moore) 381
 Matilda 1847 450 451 dau Ralph
 Matilda A 1848- 366 dau Solomon bl 1820
 Matthew Herndon 1933- 455 456
 Maurice Solomon 1795-1858 usually called
 Solomon 130 361 363, 363 376-426
 494-A 522 572 584 Will on p 610
 May (Parrish) 453
 Mildred A 1841- 451 dau Isaac 1799
 'Milly' Mildred dau Jones Fuller m Yarborough
 Mourning (Nuckols) 375
 Myrtle (Beck) Mrs. Myrtle Beck, a widow she
 married William Joseph Fuller 455
 Myrtle Sue 453
 Nancy 1798-d after 1880 448, 449-50
 dau Joseph (1768-1839)
 Nancy 1838- 428 429 dau Israel & Mary
 Nancy (Hines) 346 not same as Nancy Overton
 (Harris) Fuller
 Nancy (Jackson) b before 1759 d before 1803
 284, 427 wife of Brittain
 Nancy (Pearson) 429
 Nancy A. (Hines) 1826- 366
 Nancy Barksdale 1960- 435
 Nancy Easley (Barksdale) 1896- 436
 Nancy Evelyn 1849-1935 380 424
 Nancy J. (Dunn) 1826- 450
 Nancy L 364
 Nancy Overton (Harris) 1808-d after 1870
 376, 377 379 572 584 m 'Solomon' 1795-1858
 Nancy Preston (Robertson) 145 192 237
 Nannie 381 dau Samuel Overton F & Eliza
 * Nicholas 335 363 bro of Elizabeth who
 married Geoffrey Clement
 Nita Maxie 1892- 388
 Nora Dale (Boaze) 455
 Ogilvie (Avent) 346
 Ollie Joe 1920- 390
 Olive Lorraine 1901 393 394
 Oliver 'Ollie' Calvin 1863-1944 387
 Oliver Clay 1841-1862 377 380 405
 'Onner' Honour 342 344 dau Ezekiel & Deborah
 * also Sir Nicholas Fuller of England 335

FULLERS CONTINUED

Fuller, Pat cal866- 366
 Patsy 'Patricia' 427, 428, 430
 dau Brittain & Nancy (Jackson)
 Fuller
 Patsy, 364 dau Brittain & Sarah
 (Clark) Fuller
 Patsy (Fuller) 364 Fuller m Fuller
 Patsy Anne (Haynes) 435
 Patty (Miller) 346
 Pauline 376
 Pearl (Herndon) 455
 Peggy 427, 428
 Phenie 381
 Prasilla (Harris) 346
 Rachel 356 357 358
 Raleigh 432 son of Henry Brittain
 Raleigh White 1825-1913 son of
 Timothy 438
 Ralph C. G. 1845- 451
 Ralph S 1817 448 450
 Rebecca Ann (Herndon) 1930- 455
 Robert 335
 Rolesia 1846- 452

 Roscoe 376
 Rufus Wall 453
 Salina Frances 1832-d after 1873
 438 439 441 446
 Sallie cal860(?) 395 dau Miciah
 Sally (Arnn) cal823- 589
 dau Isaac
 Samuel fl.1886 son of Samuel
 Milton 1861-1920 388
 Samuel Milton 1861-1920 387 388
 Samuel Overton 1826-d in Civil War
 377 379 381 386 522
 Sarah (surname unknown) wife of
 Arthur (1722-1797) 335 353-358
 493-G
 Sarah 'Sally' 1785- 362 363 369-70
 dau Zachariah & Letty
 Sarah 346 dau Jones Fuller
 Sarah 'Sallie' 431 432 dau Henry
 Brittain & Irena Fuller
 Sarah 'Sally' 369 dau William
 Sarah 'Sally' b before 1767 356 357
 358 dau Arthur & Sarah
 Sarah 'Sallie' (Adams) 432
 Sarah (Allen) 346
 Sarah (Bradford) 346
 Sarah (Clark) 364
 Sarah (Cooke) 346
 Sarah (Miller) 346
 Sarah 'Sallie' (Robertson) 369
 Sarah (Vinson) 345
 Sarah E 366 dau Solomon and
 Nancy (Hines) Fuller

Fuller (continued)

Sarah Frances 'Sallie' 1840-1922?1928?
 377 380 400-405 dau Maurice Solomon
 and Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller
 Sarah Frances 'Tump' 1844=1905 431 436
 dau Zachariah & Elizabeth
 Sarah Lu 1916- 390
 Sarah Letitia 1831-1909 145-153 368
 Sarah M. (Galloway) 460
 Sarena Elizabeth (Reynolds) 1818-1853
 490 452-461
 Sealy 'Celia?' 346 dau Jones Fuller
 Sealy 'Celia?'(Fuller) 346 m Arthur
 Fuller
 Serena 435 dau Timothy Henry Law-
 rence
 Serena Elizabeth (Reynolds) 1818-1853
 450 452- 454 489 490
 Solomon cal710-1774 342 345-6 349 350
 son of Ezekiel & Deborah
 Solomon Jr cal737-cal821 346 son of
 Solomon ca 1710-
 Solomon, 179501858 see Fuller, Maurice
 Solomon (son of Zachariah & Letty)
 Solomon 1820- 366 son of Jesse
 Solomon ca 1863- 366 son of Jesse & Polly
 (Hundley) Fuller
 Stella fl. 1890 388
 Susan 376 dau Jonathan & Mourning
 Susan Belle (Carpenter) 1868-1947 424
 wife of Francis Marion Fuller
 'Susan' Susanna Elizabeth 1838-1917
 377 380 395 400 dau Maurice Solomon &
 Nancy Overton (Harris) Fuller
 Susanna cal795-1876 127 362 363 367 493-G
 dau Zachariah & Letty
 Susannah (Arnn) 1779-d before 1858 241
 448-461 588 wife of Joseph Fuller
 Susannah 1833 -- 428 dau Israel & Mary
 (was she also called Clarissa? see p 428)
 Tam Lee 453
 Tamer 356 357 358 dau Arthur & Sarah
 Taylor Lee 1850- 452 453
 Thomas 1850- 451 son of Henry P. Fuller
 Thomas Oliver 376 son of Jonathan
 Timothy 343 352 son of Ezekiel & Deborah
 Timothy cal790 d 1864 217 218 230 362
 427 428 437-439 son of Brittain
 Vincent 376
 Viteans D. (see 1860 Census for spelling
 of this name) 451 son of Ralph S Fuller
 Waddy T. cal841- 368 'Walter' ?
 Walter G 366
 Warren b in 1790's 347
 William Brittain 364
 William Byron 1893-1897
 William Carter 455
 William G. 1848- 450 451
 Fuller index continued on xxvii

Fuller concluded

Fuller, William H 461
 William H. Jr. 461
 William Joseph 1881-1971 454
 455
 William L 1836- 368 369
 William Nathaniel 453
 Woody Micajah 1836-1961 377
 380 394
 Zachariah 1750/60-1834 129
 241 356, 357 359 361-426
 461 493-G 589 son of
 Arthur & Sarah
 Zachariah 1805-1889 151 284
 363 427 428 430-435
 son of Brittain & Nancy
 Zachary 376
 Zilla 'Zilley' cal 1780-d in
 1850's 346
 Fulton, Elizabeth Ann 1849-1895
 593
 Martha 283
 Furr, lillian Ann 577

G

Gaddis, Mattie Maddeline 1905-
 149
 Gaither, Ruth 600
 Galka, Helen Genevieve 187
 Gallaher, Louise (Hubbard) 469
 Galloway, Sarah M 450
 Gardner, Charles 453
 John Wesley 589
 Katherine (Fuller) 453
 Margaret Frances (Arnn) 1842-
 589
 Sarah Christian 374
 Garnett, Alicia Gwendolyn (Royster)
 1952- 310 331-A
 Dennis Smith 1947- 310
 Glassel Smith 310
 Harold Grayson 548
 June DeMoss (Binson) 310
 Martha Frances (Davis) 548
 Ronald Grayson 548
 William Kent 548
 Garrett, Elizabeth Lee, 1874- 283 440
 Mary (Fuller)(Swanson)(Dent) 429
 Thomas 283 440
 Garrison, Elizabeth Ina Clarke 1881-1941
 1931 391
 Gaston, Gloria 330
 Gatewood, Betty Jean 1952- 445
 Haile Lanier 445
 Haile Lanier Jr 1947- 445
 Haile Lanier III 1970- 445
 J. L. 375
 Mabel Lucy (Dodd) 1921- 445

Gatewood, Teresa (Vandenburg) 445
 Virginia Carol 1943- 375
 Virginia Lee (Parrish) 1914- 375
 Gauldin, Arthur James 1908- 439
 Beth Lee 1934- 221
 Clarice Leon (Hundley) 1904- 221 437
 George Thomas 1932- 221
 George Washington 1905- 221 439
 Henry Lee 1917- 437
 Herman Zedric 1911- 437
 Janie Frances 1920- 437
 Kenneth Arnold b & d 1936 221
 Lena (Dunn)(Mahan) 430
 Lucy Anne (Johnson) 1876- 436 437
 Robert Lee 437
 Stella Gertrude 1907 437
 Viola May 1914-
 Gauvin, Joy Dawn 1955- 617
 Gay, Benjamin 443
 Nellie (Mrs. Benjamin Gay) 443
 Rinda 493
 Geison, George L 186
 Knute Rockne 186
 Stephen Anthony 'Tony' 1959- 180
 Virginia Price 186
 George, Cynthia Sue (Saunders) 1943- 259
 Douglas Bennett 1920- 269
 Douglas Bennett Jr. 1943 259
 Douglas Bennett III 1968- 259
 Esther Arline (Hubbard) 1922- 259
 Faith Hubbard, 1952- 259-260
 Jesse G 259
 Jo Ann 1941- 259
 John Berry 1955- 259
 Tina Lynn 1968- 259
 Gerwig, Eula 247
 Gibbs, Annie Lou (Hall) 1883-1929 18
 Martin 18
 Gilbert, Acquilla, 1727- 211
 Amelia Cook, 1943- 203 208
 Arabella, 1740- 211
 Armistead Calvin 1833-d ca 1896 209, 210
 Benjamin 211 son of Samuel (1709-1776)
 Benjamin 211 son of Gervase Gilbert
 Gilbert family ten generations (Beverly
 Preston Gilbert's lineage) 208-211
 Gilbert, Betty 207
 Bettie Joyce 1923- 204
 Beverly James 1916-1968 202-203
 Beverly Preston 1857-1930 162, 194-217
 493-F 495 493-B
 Brenda L 207
 Carrol Lee 1925- 202 203 207
 Cathy (Morris) 207
 Charles 1717-1720 211
 Charles 1724-1798 211
 Charles Eldridge 1861-1920 208
 Charles F 207

- Gilbert, Charles Read 1884-1949
 162 194 195-202 493-B 493-E 495
 Christina Virginia (Hubbard)
 1859-1939 194-208 155 157 167
 173 491 493-B 493-F 493-G
 496 574
 Christine 'Kitty' (Keene) 210
 Clarence James 1887-1953 195 202-
 203 207
 Connie Sue 203
 Cora Mae 1865-1912 209
 Corinthia 1900- 208
 Daniel 211
 David Earl 1920- 202 203 207
 David Earl, Jr. 207
 Deborah (Powell) 207
 Dicey (Mason) 1811-1875 210
 Donald 207
 Doris Hazel 1918- 189
 Dorothy Mae (Adkins) 1926- 202
 Eliza (Kemp) 210
 Elizabeth 210 (dau Michael (1741-
 1829)
 Elizabeth 210 dau Preston (1777-
 1849)
 Elizabeth 210 cdau John (1840-)
 Elizabeth (Ashworth) 210
 Elizabeth (Butler ? or
 Butterworth?)
 Elizabeth (Hawkins) 211
 Elizabeth (Preston) 211
 Ethelene Margaret (Shelton) 205
 Fanny (Law) 1785-d after 1849
 210
 Florine Elizabeth (Towler) 1915-
 193 194 200-202 493-B
 Frances M 212
 Gervase d June 1739 211 212
 Gilly 210
 Grace 1944- 203 208
 Gregory J 203
 Gwendolyn Elizabeth b & d 1953 200
 Hannah 1721- 211dau Gervase
 Hannah 207 dau David Earl
 Harriet 210
 Henry M 210
 Houston A 208
 James 1779-1851 210
 James Henry 1948- 203 208
 James William 1921- 204
 Jarvis (Gervase) 1708- 211
 Jarvis 1713- 211
 Jesse Eppler 1912-1955 193 194
 200-202 493-B
 John (cal800? d 1840 209 210 212
 son of Preston & Fanny
 John Beverly 1910 197-99 493-B 617
 John Charles 1946- 198-200 493-B
 John Hope 1891-1969 195 203
- Gilbert, John Webster 1738-1809 211
 Joy Beverly 1894-1955 195 204
 Judith Ann 1899- 208
 Judith E 210 212
 Julia 210
 Karen Ann (Taylor) 1950- 199-200
 Katherine (Eppler) 1882-1969 196
 493-C 493-F 495
 Kathryn Nuckols, 1945- 200
 Kathy (Hoover) 208
 Kennel (Kenneth?) C. 1805-1858 210
 Keturah May 1925- 205 206
 Larry 203
 Lavinia W. 210
 Linda 203
 Lucille Smith 1914-1973 202
 Lucy (Cook) 1920- 203
 Lucy Witcher 210
 Luke Conrad 1902-1938 195 204-6
 Lydia 1944- 203 208
 Madie (Aron) 1902-1937 204
 Margaret 211 wife of Gervase
 Margaret (DiLeo) 1912-1980 198
 Margaret (Webster) 211 wife of Samuel
 Martha, 1737- 211 dau Gervase
 Martha (Webster) 1714- 210, 211
 wife of Samuel (1704-1776)
 Martha Ann 210
 Martha Elizabeth (Dougherty) 1917- 204
 Mary 211 wife of Samuel (1709-1776)
 Mary 211 dau Samuel (1709-1776)
 Mary 1719-1720 211 dau Gervase
 Mary 1733- 211 Gervase named a second
 daughter Mary
 Mary Elizabeth 210
 Mary V 212
 May Elizabeth 1925- 204
 Melisha 207
 Michael 1707-1784 211 son of Gervase &
 Margaret
 Michael 1741-1829 211 210 son of
 Samuel (1709-1776) and Martha
 Michael 210 son of Michael (1741-1829)
 Michael 207 son of David Earl Gilbert, Jr
 Mildred 'Milly' 210
 Mildred (Phelps) 207
 Mildred Ann 207
 Mollie (Moore) 1895- 206
 Myra Corinthia (Moorman) 1875-1956 208
 Nancy 210 dau Michael (1741-1829)
 Nancy 210 see Preston Gilbert's Will
 Nancy C Dau David Earl Gilbert
 Nancy L dau David Earl Gilbert
 Patricia Ann, 1943- 200-201 215
 Patricia Jean (Wallace) 205
 Patsy 210
 Polly (Smith) 210
 Preston 1777-1849 210
 Rebecca 207

- Gilbert, Richard Arthur 1917-
202 203
Richard Clifton 1923- 204
Ruth (Smith) 1893- 202 207
Ruth Ann 1941- 203 208
Sadie Avy (Cannon)(Banks) 1887-
1976 203 204
Sally 210
Sally (Walker) w210 wife of
Michael(1741-1829)
Samuel 1709-1776 210 211
father of Michael Sr (1741-
1829)
Samuel, Jr 1735 211 son of
Samuel 1709-1776
Samuel 210 son of Michael
(1741-1829)
Samuel 210 see Will of
Preston Gilbert 1849
Samuel D see Gilbert, Samuel
p. 210, 212 son of Preston
(1777-1849)? brother of
John who d. 1840?
Sarah (Preston) 211 wife of
Michael 1707-1784
Sarah E 210 wife of Wm Owen
Stella Mae, 1940- 203 207
Susanna (Elam) 211
Susanna (Kemp) 210
Thomas Conrad 1922- 205
Thomas Conrad Jr 1957- 205
Truman Edward 1898-1968 195 206
Virginia C 207
Virginia Elizabeth 1921- 205
William 1743- 211
William, 1825- 210
William Joy 1959- 205
Wilmouth 210 dau Michael (1741-)
Wilmouth 210 see Preston
Gilbert's Will
Wilmouth (Davis) 210 wife of
Michael (1741-1829)
Windy 'Wendy' 207
Giles, Ann 1808- 486 488
Augustin L. 1823- 167 180
Callie 1857-1933 171
Callie (Pruitt) 186
Chrispin Augustin, 1895-1971)
181 184
Columbus 180
Ethel (Graves) 182
Grace Truman 1888- 37
Ida May 1889-1967 181 182-3
Ida May (Hubbard) 1863-1889
167-170 493-F 493-G
James W. b cal860- 167 180
184, 244
John Thomas 37
Leonard Stanhope 'Lynn' 1885-
1931 181 182
- Giles, Letitia Jane 37
Letitia Jane (Giles) 37
Lula 207
Miriam Dianna (Hubbard) 1857-1896
491 493-G 167 180-184
Nancy Ellen 1855- 180
Stanhope 'Sam' Flourney 1853-1918/1919?
163 167 180-184 170
Stella Allen 1895-1956 181 183
Thomas Leslie 'Less' 1878-1945 181 182 491
Uletia Callie 1857- 180
Gilreath, Elizabeth 103
Henry 16 17
Lavinia (Parks) 17
Sarah 1805-1841 17
Gilstrap, Lindsey L 136
Lindsey L. Jr. 1910- 137
Ora Lee (Hubbard) 1884=1914 136
Wallas b cal908- 137
Glass, John A 283 440
John B 1823-1888 61
Prudence T. (Hubbard) 1830-1896 61
Sarah Elizabeth (Walker) 1865-1927 283 440
Glenn, Mourning 382
Nannie Wade 466
Glidewell, Archie Price 1852-1918 576
Pattie King 1899- 576
Sarah Monroe (Jones) 1861-1938 576
Glover Mary 472
Goard, Alice Kate 595
Godfrey, Mozelle 578
Gonzalez, Anthony 469
Gonzalez, Cecilia (Mrs. Anthony) 469
Victoria 469
Goode, Abram 1909- 416 417
Annelle b1918 d in infancy 416
Bennett
Carter 1962 418
Frances 1939- 417
Grace 1907- 416 417
H. Carter d.1912
Harley, 1959- 418
Helen 1923-1948 416
Helen 1965- 418
Hope 1965- 418
Hugh L 69
Jane 1927- 417
Janice 1942- 417
Jeanne Randolph 1919-1957 69
Jo-Ann (Carter) 418
Josie (Scott) 69
Lillian 1903- 416 417
Lillian 1903- 416 417
Lois (Hasty) 417
Martha 543 547
Mary 1905- 416 417
Myra 1960- 418
Myra E. (Roberts) 1879-1963 406 416-17
Sally 422

- Goode, Sara Jessie 1911- 416 417-8
 William Carter 1915- 416 418
 William Harley 416
 Goodman, Geraldine 1925- 391
 Goodrich, Linda Jane (Lipscomb)
 1945- 400
 Peter Ladue 400
 Gordon, Judith 316
 Goss, Lena 422
 Gowan, Ruby 1906- 72
 Grady (?) see Crady
 Grandy, Barbara 399
 Granett, Dorothy Elizabeth 1921-
 233-234
 John Andrew 233
 Mary Ann (Elliott) 233
 Grant, Anne 436
 Charlene Fay 1941- 274-275
 David Dale, 1880- 275
 Eva M (Williams) 1886- 275
 Marlene Kay 1941- 274, 275-6
 Paul Esco 1918- 274
 Ruby Louise (Meador) 1918- 274
 Gravely, Hazel Belle 1923- 220
 Gun. (Daniel Campbell Hubbard's
 Smooth Board Gun 474 and 475)
 Gravely, Minnie (Wells) 370
 Gravely, Walter 370
 Graves, Anne Hite (Adams) 1889-
 1972 238
 Christine Syble 1917- 238
 Ethel 182
 Ovid Raymond 1880-1955 238
 Gray, Susan 285
 Grayson, Dorothy 413
 Elizabeth (Hubbard) (Kilby)
 1788- 16 103
 Jane 16
 Greear, Mary Alverda 536
 Green, Barbara Ann (Hubbard)
 1928- 269
 Daniel Edward 1951- 269
 Forest (M.D.) 390
 George V. 1851- 524
 George V. Jr. 1912- 524
 Gladys b & d 1911 524
 Joan (Hill) 1923- 390
 John Daniel 1925- 269
 John Leftwich 593
 Lillie Beatrice 1909- 524
 Mary Lynn 1943- 269
 Ronald Elbert 1958- 269
 Vera Ware 1918- 230, 593
 Vesta Miriam (Pittman) 1883- 524
 Viola 425
 Viola (Blair) 593
 William Henry 1915- 524
 William Lee 1949- 269
 Greer, Frankie (Kilby) 16
 Gene 577
- Greer, John 16
 June Dee (Harris)(Roberts) 577
 Wilhelmina Badgett(Surratt) 1908- 22
 William Walter 22
Gregory, Bessie Constance (Cousins)
 1888-d1926 384
 Clifton Russell, 1914- 269
 Dennis 453
 Elizabeth Fuller 453
 Elan Glenn (Bacon) 295
 Geneva (Wyatt) 269
 James Herbert (M.D.) 1831- 295
 Maggie (Fuller) 453
 Mary 'Mollie' Rowland 1840- 295
 minnie Anderson (Carter) 1854-1897 62
 Oakley 542
 Russell 269
 T. A. 62
 Verna Lillian (Arnn) 542
 Walter 453
 Griffin, Forrestine 577
 Frances Alabama (Arnn) 1836-1864 605
 Mary Ann Elizabeth (Griffin) 422
 Richard C 605
 Griffith, Joan 280
 Griggs, Mary (Fuller) 1838- 429
 Reuben 429
 Grinstead, Millitine 35
 Nadine 1924- 35
 Stephen 35
 Grotts, Jacqueline Arnita (Frizzell) 1913-
 497
 Owen Benjamin 497
 Grubb, Ann 249
 Brinthe 296 581
 Gayle 1897- 255
 Jesse T 249
 Maggie (Reynolds) 255
 Walter Cabel 255
 Guerrant, Fannie 369
 Guillian, Frances Lee (Boaze) 1920- 233
 Janet Bruce 1951- 233
 Robert Lee, 1954- 233
 Toni Gaile 1956- 233
 Walter Temple 1922- 233
 Gun. (Daniel Campbell Hubbard's 474 475)
 Gurgany, Adria (?) 383
 Ann 383
 Edward 383
 Gwin, Maudie L. 1930- 598
- H
- Hackley, Elizabeth Clair (Blair) 1900- 441
 Woodford B. (M.D.) 441
 Haden, Hilda Motley (Hubbard) 1915- 147
 James H 147
 Hagey, Carrie 422
 Haggard, Georgia Anne 517
 Haines, Elizabeth Irene (Kulp) 70

- Haines (Mrs. Sheldon Ellsworth Haines) 70
 Hairfield married Reynolds 489
 Hairfield, Annie Caslet 1888-1951 221
 Artisse (Fuller) 1845or 1847? 452, 453
 Hale, Billie Jo 469
 Haley, Annie Pearle (Headley) 1913-221
 Martha Susan (Inman) 1870- 366
 Hall, Annie Lou 1883-1929 18
 Annie Sue (Kallam) 1905- 304
 Betty 580
 Bradley Scott 1957 392
 Fred Chambers, 1921- 392
 James Harrison 18
 Kathryn Craig (Mansell) 1928- 392
 Leslie P 304
 Mamie Jane 1851- 18
 Marvin 1879-1880 18
 Rosie E 348
 Sara 417
 Sarah Ann (Hubbard) 1848-1920 18
 Stanley Craig 1954- 392
 Hallman, Deborah (Maynard) 414
 James Royce Jr. 1946- 414
 Johnnie Eugene (Estes) 1918- 414
 Shelia Kay 1948- 414
 Hallum, Jesse James, Sr. 1892- 523
 Jesse James, Jr. 1917- 523
 Johnnie Bob 1926- 523
 Robert Alonzo 1858- 523
 Sidney Maria (Mitchell) 1892- 523
 Vinnie Leal (Mitchell)(Dillard) 1875- 523
 Ham, Mrs. Sibella (Caynehoe) 4, 493-G (Mrs. Matthew Hubbard)
 Hamble, Hope 404
 Nadja (Downey) 404
 Hames, Ora Lee 578
 Hamilton, James W 441
 James W. Jr. 1949- 441
 Patsy Wilmoth Fitzgerald (Motley) (McBrayer) 1911- 441
 Hamm, Dorcas Jane (Arnn) 1874-1936 590
 Samuel T 590
 Hamor, Elizabeth (Fuller)(Clement) d 1633 563 564
 Ralph (Capt.) d 1626 564
 Hamrick, Frances (Moss) 1850-1924 422
 Harriett E (Killian) 1837-1881, 421
 James Collins 1935- 399 422
 James Lawton 1856-1921 422
 Marjorie Ann (Wallace) 422
 Nala Mae (Collins) 1902- 399 422
 Paul Balk 1901-1931 399 422
 Sylvanus 1832-1913 422
 Hand, Betty 74
 Hancock, Benjamin 1713-1783 226
 Benjamin 1782-1860 226
 Celia Duncan (Oglesby) 1758-1806 226
 Elizabeth 1829-1897 226
 Elizabeth (Maddox) 226
 Fannie (Holland) 226
 John 1725-1803 226
 Lewis, 1757-1838 226
 Lula 422
 Hanks, Polly 430
 Thomas, Sr. 430 Polly's father)
 Hann, Edith Linton (Lipscomb) 1914-396 422
 Frank 396 422
 Jacky Frann 1952- 396
 Judy Ann 1947- 396
 Hannah, Margaret 34 41-A
 Hansen, Delia Mary 1881-1952 311
 Hardeman, Clara Ruth 1898- 517
 Georgia Anne (Haggard) 517
 Robert 517
 Hardy, Ada Louise 414
 Andrew Thomas 1978- 598
 Edna (Rainey) 1896- 597
 Elizabeth Ann 1971- 598
 Frances Elizabeth (Hyler) 1947- 597
 Frances Le Ann 1970- 597
 Jean (Blanks) 1956 598
 John Herbert, 1948 231 597 598
 Margaret Ann 1960- 597
 Mark Anson 1965- 597
 Martha Elizabeth (McBride) 597
 Mary Kathryn 1959- 597
 Nowlin Hyler 1977- 597
 Robert Fletcher 597
 Robert Fletcher, Jr 1892- 597
 Robert Fletcher III 1922- 231 597
 Robert Fletcher IV 1946- 231 597
 Robert Fletcher V 1966- 597
 Robyn Elizabeth 1975 597
 Sallie Ann (Arnn) 1926- 231 597
 Sally Ann 1950- 597 598
 Sandra (Mize) 1947- 598
 Sherri Kay 1976- 598
 Thomas Franklin 597 598
 Harmon, Amelia Cook (Gilbert)(Parson) 1943-203 208
 Charles 208
 Charles, Jr. 207
 Harper, Catherine 1927- 246
 James 442
 Virginia (Rogers) 442
 Harrell, Johnnie Ruth 105
 Harris, Adria (Gurgany ??) 383
 Adria (Mrs. Thomas Harris) Ancient Planter) 383
 Ann R 1826-1847 580
 Annie Elizabeth 1909- 578
 Barbara Jane, 1936- 577

Harris, Benjamin 585
 Betty (Hall) 580
 Betty Jean, 1932- 577
 Blanche Bell (Watkins) 1890-
 577-578
 Blanche May 1917- 578
 Brown Hutcherson 1941- 577
 Christine 577
 Christine (Hebrock) 577
 Clifton Rene 1911-1961 578
 Clyde Cedric 1912-1947 578
 Cynthia Malissa (Woodruff) 580
 Eleanor Marie 1925- 572, 575, 577,
 578-580 (See credits)
 Elizabeth 585 dau Samuel II
 Elizabeth 455 581 (Mrs. Daniel
 Boaze)
 Emily Elizabeth (Hubbard:) 1900-
 19
 Emma (Mrs. Samuel Justus Harris)
 581
 Ena 1908- 514
 Eufaula Alabama 1865-1950 581
 Forrestine (Griffin) 577
 Frances Angie (Ragsdale) 577
 Gordon Fletcher, 1927- 577
 H. O. 39
 Harold Reid 1920-1966 577
 Henrietta 383
 Henrietta Jimpse (Adkins) 1861-
 1906. 493-F 528 574 581
 Hettie Clotilda 1893- 576
 James 582 son of Samuel II
 James Arthur 580
 James Lewis 582 (son of Samuel
 II -perhaps Lewis?)
 James Windel 1940- 577
 Jane Carolyn (Mitchell) 1946 391
 Jennie 373
 John Edward 1871- 581
 John Fletcher 1857-1940 528 574
 575 577-578 581 (son of
 Samuel III & 2nd wife-Sarah)
 Joseph 577
 June Dee 1931- 577
 Katherine 577
 Kathleen (Doby) 578
 Katie Mae 413
 Lelia Scott d. 1903 581
 Leonorah Jimpse 1839-1917 581
 Lillian Ann (Furr) 577
 Lillian Belle (Bailey) 581
 Little Jewel b & d 1900 576
 Lucy (Camp) 382
 Lucy (Conway) 585
 Madeline Mary (Eitel) 1898-1965
 577
 Margaret Ray 1867-1901 581
 Martha A 581
 Mary 585 dau Samuel II 385-A

Harris, Mary 382
 Mary 'Pop' 580
 Mary Matilda 'Tee' (Pritchett)
 d before 1851 580
 Mary Matilda, 1828-1873 580
 dau of 'Tee' above Samuel
 Harris III first wife
 Melvin Douglas 1922- 577
 Micajah ca 1806- 582 583 584 son of
 Samuel II
 Mourning (Glenn) 382
 Mozelle (Godfrey) 578
 Myrtle Douglas 1875-1964 581
 Nancy 346 married Dempsey Fuller 346
 Nancy (Lawhorne) 577
 Nancy (Overton) 376 381 581 582 583 584
 (wife of Samuel Harris II)
 Nancy Overton 1808- 376 377 379-380
 572 580 582 583 584 dau Samuel Harris II
 and Nancy (Overton) Harris
 she married Maurice Solomon Fuller
 Nathaniel 585 son of Samuel II and Lucy
 Odell 577
 Onyx 1892-1949 528 576 577
 Opal Bernice 1848-1980 528 575 576 577
 Opal Ray 1934 577
 Ophelia Jimison 1919-1974 578
 Ora Lee (Hames) 578
 Overton 582 son of Samuel II
 Patricia Ann 1935- 577
 Pattie King (Glidewell) 1899- 576
 Peggy (Atkins) 577
 Peggy (Campbell) 577
 Priscilla (Mrs. Priscilla Harris) 346
 Richard 'Dick' A 1942- 391
 Rita F. (Nuckols)(Payne) b 1835 581
 Robert d 1765 380 382
 Robert Fletcher 1914- 578
 Ruth Addie (Williams) 581
 Samuel I 1724-1799 376 380 382 580
 581 585-586
 Samuel II ca1770-ca1814 376 380 381 580
 581-582 585 his wife: Nancy Overton
 Samuel III 1802-1878 575 580 581 582 584
 father of John Fletcher Harris (575)
 Samuel Justus 1841- 581 son of Samuel III
 and Mary Matilda (Pritchett) Harris
 Sarah 'Sallie' C. S. (Elliott) d before
 1862 575 581
 Sarah Elizabeth 1855- 581 m Daniel Boaze
 Sarah Elizabeth, 1929- 577
 Stonewall Jackson 1862- 581
 Sue (Haymone) 577
 Temperance (Overton) 1679- 380 382
 Thomas 1587- 382 383 (Ancient Planter)
 Thomas Vincent 1925 578
 Virginia Frances 1923- 578
 Virginia Mann Doss (Bradley) 577
 William b.cal660? 380 382

- Harris, William 582 son of Samuel II
William Overton, 1831- 580
- Harrison, Ann 83
Earl Robert 1956- 267 617
Nina (Foster) 266 617
Sandra 267 617
- Harriss, Elizabeth Gray 1964- 68
Mary Rebecca (Merrill) 1940- 68 469
Oscar Hooks 1940- 68 469
Raymond 19
Theodore Merrill, 1965 68
Thomas Dandridge 1927= 68
- Harrod, Dianne Susan (Worldridge) 1945- 465
Kimberly Susan 1969- 465
Kristy Lee 1970- 465
Michael Lee 1946- 465
- Harvey, Julian 455
Laura Ann (Wright) 455
Virginia Carolina (Mitchell) 495
William 495
- Haskew, Jane 114
Mary 114
- Haskins, Dolly 83
Herbert Neal 1955- 257
Lena Sue 1898- 222
Lucy 83
Mary 83
Wanda Denise (Hubbard) 1955- 257
William 83
- Hasty, Lois 417
- Hatch, Roberta 1930- 393
Roberta (Wilkerson) 393
Roy Hamlin 393
- Hatchell, Charley Redrick 1876- 1941 391
Mae Amanda Frances 1879-1908 391
Ola Mae 1898- 391
- Hathaway, Clinton 299
Irene 299
Shari Lee 1946- 299 330
- Hatmaker, Dorothy L 598 598
- Heckman, Irma Jeanne (Emerson) 1944- 600 601 (see later)
- Hauptli, Julie 225
- Hauver, Sallie 315
- Hawkins, Betty 408
Elizabeth 211 wife of Charles Gilbert (1724-1798)
Lucy 1760-1810 84
- Haymes, Joshua Thomas 435
Kathryn (Meadows) 435
Patsy Anne 435
- Haymore, Sue 577
- Haynie, Addison 605
Alice (Deason) 605
Billie Earle 1923- 605
Frances (Mills) 434
Frances Mills 434
Thomas (M.D.) 434
- Heard, Dee Anna 1969- 411
Norma Sharlene (Conley) 1934- 411
Royst Jack 411
Teresa Karen 1964- 411
- Hebble, Blanche 423
- Hebrock, Christine 577
- Heckman, Irma Jeanne (Emerson) 1944- 600 601
Jennifer Jo 1970- 601
Jerry Joseph 1949- 600 601
Julie Frances 1967- 601
- Hedrick, Anthony 1964- 201
Barbara Brown, 1918- 229
Clarence Irvine, Sr. 1884-1961 215
Clarence Irvine, Jr. 1908- 200 215
Clarence Keen, 1940- 200-201
Claude Chiswell, 1896-1958 229
Deborah Ann 1968- 201
Gay (Dalton) 1896- 220
Gladys Grammer 1914- 215
Harriet (Gilbert) 210
Jacob 210
Jonathan Scott, 1965- 215
Julia Estelle (Smith) 1885-1967 215
Mamie Frances (Merricks) 1913- 215
Mary Jalene 1952- 215
Mary Pocahontas (Oakes) 1924- 215
Nancy June (Powell) 1941- 215
Patricia Ann (Gilbert) 1943- 200-201
Smith Walton, 1910- 215
Tracy Elizabeth 1963 215
Walton Dale 1939- 215
Zola Rubena (McNeely) 1913- 200 215 216
- Heffington, Etta 497
- Hegood, Jimmie 397
- Helton, Amanda 34
- Hembree, Binnie Sue (Martin) 416
Donald Hugh 1934- 416
Donald Hugh, Jr. 1952- 416
Gerald Lee 1942- 416
Helen Kay 1952- 416
Jeri Lynn Hembree 1961- 416
John William 1961- 416
Joseph Lee 1953- 416
Joyce (Baxter) 416
Lisa Renee 1965- 416
Margaret Hugh (Cooley) 1912- 414
Melanie (Sanders) 416
Shirley (Wyatt) 416
Susan Denise 1962- 416
Toni Roxanne 1953- 416
William Harold d 1958 416
William Harold Jr. 1932- 416

- Hemphill, Edgar Lee 19
 Mary Vestal (Hubbard) 1890- 19
 Henry, John 281
 Julia Mae 515
 Patrick 281
 Sarah (Winston)(Syms) 281
 Henshaw, Blanche Hebble 423
 David Van 1966- 400
 George 423
 George Van 400 423
 Karen Suzanne (Vaughan) 1942-
 395 400 423
 Henson, Edwin Knott d 1963 304
 Edwin Knott, Jr. 1924- 304
 Esther Marie (Newman) 304
 John P 304
 Letty (Lane) 304
 Lillian (Smith) 1842- 304
 Lucy (Benedetto) 304
 Maggie 'Diltz' Viola (Kallam)
 1897- 304
 Tracy 304
 William Edwin 1964- 304
 William Iredell 1872- 304
 William Kallam 1930- 304
 Herndon, Bennie Ray 1934- 231
 Donald Lee 1941- 231
 George Melvin 1926- 234 235
 Harvey Johnson 1903- 234
 Hope Ann (Arnn) 1907- 230 231
 Joan Marie 1942- 231
 John Dudley 1933- 231
 Herndon, Joyce Ann 1944- 231
 Madie Edna 1901- 233
 Mamie Emma (Dodd) 233
 Mary Elizabeth (Arnn) 1903- 234
 Mary Lee 234
 Mary Lee (Herndon) 234
 Mary Sue 1947- 231
 Myra Elaine 1935- 234 235
 Pearl 1905- 455
 Rebecca Ann 1930- 455
 Rodger Arnn 1925- 234
 Vickie Lynn 1951- 234
 Walter Addison 1931- 231
 Walter Jefferson 1907- 231
 William Claude 233
 Willie May 148
 Wyne b & d 1936 231
 Heron (sp?) Caroline Virginia
 (Mitchell)(White) 540
 Milton H. 540
 Hiatt, Lynn Anne 300 330
 Hickley, Jennifer Lynn 1951-
 601
 Hickman, Rebecca Billingsley
 315
 Higginbotham, Joanna 331
 Hightower, Mattie Evelyn
 (Rowland) 424
 Hightower, William 424
 Hill, Alma 1916- 149-150
 Annie 1867-1942 578
 Donald Clifford 1927- 389
 Elizabeth 226
 Ella (Rogers) 442
 Harry 1922- 389
 Jim 389
 Joan 1923- 389
 John Bright (Col.) 1897- 264
 John Bright, Jr. 264
 John Leek 1968- 264
 John Otho d.1957 389
 Katherine Grandison (Taylor) 1901- 264
 Katherine Taylor 1966- 264
 Lula (?) Emeline 515
 Margaret Hoffman 1971- 264
 Maxine 390
 Nita Maxie (Fuller) 1892- 389
 Samuel 442
 Sara Frances (Leek) 1932- 262 263
 Sula Emeline 515 602
 Susannah 569 (wife of Benjamin Clement
 cal700-cal780)
 Hilton, Peggy Joan (Jeter) 1933- 510,511
 Hindman, Clarence James 1876- 278
 Josephine Anne 1913- 278-281
 Odesta Fidelle (Berry) 1882- 278
 Hines, James 192
 Matilda (Robertson) 192
 Nancy A 366
 Sarah 'Sallie' F. (Robertson) 192
 William I 192
 Hinkle, Dorothy Jean (Hubbard) 1931- 105
 Sherry Lynn 105
 Warnell David 105
 Hinson, Cora 347
 Hix, Sarah 28
 Hobart - surname - page 1
 Hobart, Sarah Warren (Philpott) 1756- see
 Mitchell, Sarah Warren (Philpott)(Hubbard)
 Hockman, Ella Price 226
 Hodges, Arthur M 440
 David 100
 Elizabeth (Hubbard) 1771- d before 1835
 100 110
 Lucy 100
 Maria 1803-1859 100 111
 Martha Rebecca (Blair) 1893- 440
 Mary Parke (Blair) 1888- 440
 Permelia, 1800-1853 100 111
 Q. Wilson 1886-1944 440
 Tabitha, 1805- 100-101 111
 Walker 1798-1881 100 111
 Hoeltz see Høltz
 Hoffman, Charles Wallace 104
 Charles Wayne d 1952 104
 Lela Adaline (Hubbard) 1889-1959 104
 Hogan, Issie Dow 349
 Hoge, Willie Sue 535

- Hogge, Maria Louise 347
 Holden, Georgia Nettie 397
 Martha Susan (Allen) 422
 Nettie 422
 Robert A 422
 Holdern, Sally 210
 Holifield, Linda Faye 516
 Holland, Elizabeth cal777-1841 53
 Fannie 226
 Judith (Hubbard) 52 53
 Sally (Gilbert) 210
 Thomas 210
 Holloway, Mary (Hubbard) 52 53
 Holloway, Rebecca (Hubbard)
 48 49 50
 Holt, John 346
 Sarah (Fuller) 346
 Holtz, the German means Wood in
 English language
 Holtz, Catherine (Kiser) 315
 Johan Jacob 315 see Wood
 ahead in this index
 Hood, May Bernie 301
 May Bernice 301
 Hoover, James Frederick 188
 Kathy 208
 Hopewell, Ann Mariah (Cloud)
 315
 Athaliake (Adams) 315
 Catherine (DeBois) 315
 John 315
 John Machir 315
 Joseph 315
 Joseph Sr. 315
 Mary Elizabeth 315
 Sallie (Machir) 315
 Hopkins, Mary 316
 Horn, Elizabeth 315
 Horton, Abram Stephen 1980- 331-B
 Deborah Denise (Nelson) 1956-
 307 308 331-B
 Gabrielle Frances 1982- 331-B
 Mary Marguerite (Ward) 308
 Willie Hegggar, Sr. 308
 Willie Hegggar, Jr. 308, 331-B
 Hosch, Jewell Corene (Fuller)
 1908- 425
 Roy William 425
 Houghton, Esther Louise 1920- 38
 Houses:
 John Mitchell Hubbard 1849-1914
 285 155 Plate no XIX& page
 James Wilson Mitchell 1825-1907
 543
 John Fuller Hubbard 1818-1888
 154, 155
 James Mitchell 1740-1795 477
 John Mitchell 1782-1844 494
 495 Plate XVIII
- Houston, John 605
 Mary Ann (Arnn) 1831-1868 605
 Howard, Gail 420
 Howell, Mamie Jane (Hall) 1881- 18
 Susan Elizabeth 271
 Thomas 18
 Howerton, Ida Otalia (Biggs) 309
 Richard A 309
 Sherry May (Vaughan) 1953- 301 331
 Susan Jane (Turbiville) 309
 Virginia May 309
 William Wilson 309
 Hoy, Elvira Louise (McCurdy) 1812-1863 547
 Fidelia Maxwell 547
 Lavinia Sharp 546 547
 Thomas Jefferson 1803-1862 547
- Hubard, Robert see Hubbard, Robert cal600-1663
 Hubbard family (King William Co., Va.) p.2
 Hubbard (surname) p. 1
 Hubbard, Adah Cecile (Frisbie) 1897- 175
 Else 12
 Alice cal718 cal761 wife of Benjamin
 cal713-1771 12 13 15
 Alice 1916-1922 72
 Alice Myrtle 1872-1918 71
 Alious Balm 1819-1853 61
 Allie 1888-1889 134
 Alma (Hill) 1916- 150
 Alma May 1920 294 299-300
 Almira Thompson (Fuller) 1828-1921 451
 452 also see next volume Meet Your
 Ancestors Mitchell-Philpott-Hubbard
 Alva Elizabeth 1948 148 149
 Alva Marion (Arnn) 1878-1948 147 220 236
 Amanda (Kelly) 54
 Anderson, 1867- 104
 Andrew P. 1879- 104
 Angela Marie 1967- 149
 Angie Clare, 1953- 258
 anna, 1768 91 98
 Anna D 1820-1874 61
 Anna Haskins 1864-1948 71
 Anna Mayo (Carrington) 82-469
 Anna Mariah Fairlight 1978- 330
 Anne 52 53 dau Moses d.1816
 Anne Bingham (Sowers) 19
 Annie Elizabeth 1891-1942 18
 Annie Laurie 1886-1941 134 137
 Annie Lillian 1899- 150, 151
 Annie Lora 1907- 64 465
 Annie Mildred 1930- 307 309-310 331-A
 Annie Myrt (Rivers) 137
 Annie Snow, 1882-1914 243
 Annie Yeakle (Calloway) 18
 Anthony Benjamin Lee 1980- 469
 Anthony Lloyd 1953- 258
 Arabelle (Coleman)(Johnson) 1875- 69
 Argel E. (M D.) 1881-1938 55
 Asa d 1843 53 son of Moses d. 1816

- Hubbard, Asa (son of Joseph?) 53
 Aubrey Allison 1903- 147 148 236
 Aubrey Allison Jr b & d 1926 148
 Aubrey Blanks, 1911- 64 466
 Audrey Lee (Lankford) 1937- 180
 Augustine Fuller 1821-1857/58 ?
 130-141 367 377 379 387 522
 Barbara (Freed) 54
 Barbara Ann 1928- 268 269
 Barbara Ann 1941- 134
 Barbara Coleman 1942- 69-70
 Barbara Nell 1943- 178
 Barnet 1766- 91, 98
 Belle (Brookins)(Coonse) 299
 Benjamin (in Va. 1639) page 1
 Benjamin b. cal686 2, 6-8 493-G
 son of John (cal661-1726) father
 of Joseph (1717-1799)
 Benjamin cal713-1771 7, 10-15
 42-43
 Benjamin d. before 1799 48 49
 51 91 son of Joseph cal717-1799)
 Benjamin cal763-cal824 14 15
 son of Benjamin (cal713-1771)
 Benjamin Franklin 1868-1926 145 146
 150-151
 Benjamin Lewis 23
 Benjamin Rogers 1908- 150
 Benjamin Saner 1852-1871 17
 Berl (Burl) 1843- 193
 Bernard Leon 1919- 137
 Betty (Hand) 74
 Betty 'Bettie' Stokes 1832-1861 77-
 Blakley Gilbert 1951- 258
 Blanche Ellen 1904-1967 105
 Bloyce Wilford 1913- 105
 Bonita Gayle 1958- 257
 Brian Earl 1958 258
 Bruce C 1887-1888 243
 Callie (Giles) 1857-1933 see
 Hubbard, Uletia Callie (Giles)
 Camille King (Dennis) 1915- 70
 Carrie Lavinia 1898-1960 104
 Carson 1889-1968 292 293 316-324)
 Catherine 1896- 19 (293-D)
 Cecil Randolph cal918/20 147 148 236
 Charlene Ann 1962- 69
 Charles 2,6 son of John (cal661--1726)
 Charles b & d 1872 145
 Charles Adams 1894-1941 134 137
 Charles Calvin 1868-1944 7, 19-20
 Charles Michael 1949- 268, 470
 Charles Mitchell 1944- 296
 Charles Randolph 1925- 268 269
 Charles Randolph Jr 1954 269
 Charles Richard 1874-1875 55
 Charles Wikel 1917- 137
 Chrispin 'Kip' Augustin 1855-1926
 163,167,170-171,180,181,182 493-G
 Christina 'Tina' Virginia 1859-1939
 HubbardChristina 'Tina' Virginia 1859-1939
 155, 167 173 194-208 157 493-B 495
 496 493-G
 Christine (McCormick) 463
 Christine Ellen 1842-1918 54
 Christopher 1962- 69
 Clack Stone 1897- 62 64 462 463
 Clack Stone Jr 463
 Clare (Wideman) 210
 Clarence Eugene 1876-1932 55
 Clark S. 63 see Clack Stone
 Connie Ruth 1953 259
 Connie Sanford 1894-1919 104
 Conrad 1877-1882 292 293
 Cora b & d 1886 243
 Cornelius d cal866 79, 81
 Corrie Louise (Wikel) 1861-1935 134
 Cynthia 15 (wife of Nathaniel (1785)?
 Cynthia (Williams) see Hubbard Sinthy
 Cynthia Marie 1960- 149
 Daniel Campbell 474 (estate) 475 480
 Also called Hobart see next volume
 of Meet Your Ancestors -Mitchell-
 Philpott-Hubbard/Hobart
 Danny Gilbert 1947 178
 David 25
 David Gilbert 1975- 258
 David Keith 1957- 258
 Davis 1785(?) 89 99 107-108 111
 Debra Jean (Fennell) 1955- 178
 Deborah Lee 1950- 259
 Deloris Blair 1957- 259
 Delphy (East ridge) 103
 Dennis Stephen 1944 56
 Dewey Lee 1898-1965 244 255 267-269
 Diana C (Williams) 1811-1852 74
 Dollie Coleman1812 61, 62
 Dollie Coleman 1874-1930 71
 Donna Jean 1952- 72 73
 Donna Marie 1951- 258
 Dorothy 1897- 20
 Dorothy Jean 1931- 105
 Dorothy Love 1905-1978 255 272-276
 Dorothy Page (Worley) 1937- 257
 Douglas Kent 1939- 56
 Drusilla 14 15 25 dau Benjamin (1713-1771
 E. F. 63 see Edmund Fitzgerald Hubbard 1889
 Edgar Overton 1859-1916 65 66-7 69-70
 Edgar Overton Jr 1911- 69
 Edgar Overton III 1945- 70
 Edith ('eth' om Bible record p. 91) 1780-
 91 107 111
 Edith (Powell) 64
 Edith (Power) 463
 Edith Lawrence 1911-1912 147 236
 Edith Mae 1924- 148
 Edmund Fitzgerald (Capt.) 1889-1962 462-464
 see also E. F. p. 63

Hubbard(1928- 311, 312
 Bertha (Thompson)

- Hubbard, Edmund Fitzgerald II 463
 Mrs. Edmund Fitzgeralds 462,464
 Edna 1930- 256
 Edward cal713-1780 7, 26, 29
 son of Benjamin New Kent Co. Va.
 Edward 28 son of Edward (cal713 -)
 Edward cal840/50? 62
 Edward J see Hubbard John Edward
 1861-
 Edward Paul 1963- 257
 Edward R 469
 Elisha 1789- 15
 Eliza Ann (Walker) 539
 Eliza Holmes 1858-1896 71
 Elizabeth p. 6 wife of John
 Hubbard 1661-1736
 Elizabeth 6 dau John 1661-
 Elizabeth 26 wife of Edward
 cal713-1780
 Elizabeth 1771 91 100 dau
 John (1738-) & Keziah
 Elizabeth 1788- 16, 17, 103
 dau Benjamin. m 1st Kilby
 m 2nd Grayson
 Elizabeth 1829-1831 61
 Elizabeth (Cockram) 58
 Elizabeth (Holland) cal777-1841 p 53
 Elizabeth (Hubbard)(Kilby)(Grayson)
 103 dau Benjamin(also 16, 17)
 Elizabeth (Steel) 54
 Elizabeth (Stone) 1796-1840 59,83
 Elizabeth (Vest) 1819-1861 53
 Elizabeth (Williams) 103
 Betty Bertha (Thompson)
 1928- 311 312
 Elizabeth F. (Thompson) 1820-1867
 62 462 m Samuel Hubbard (1812-
 Elizabeth F. 'Fleece' 1891-1979
 63 462 600 dau Raleigh T. Hubb-
 Elizabeth Franklin 1853-1927 167
 184-189 493-G
 Elizabeth Holmes (Stone)(Carter)
 1894- 464 Called 'Homie'
 Elizabeth Jane 1848-1907 54
 Ella Joanna (Chatham) 22
 Ellen Mae (Ridinger) 1894- 109
 Ella Willie (Carr) 469
 Ellen (Martin) 53
 Elmer Dixon, 1918- 294, 297-299
 331
 Elnora Louise 1906- 269-A 255
 276 615
 Emily Fitzgerald 1900- 19
 Emily Richard (Whitehead) 1848-
 1872 63
 Emily Stone 463 dau Clack
 Emily W. (Stone) 1857-1935 63
 462 463
 Emma Belle 1861-1944 145 146
 150 432-435
- Hubbard, Emma Elizabeth (Martin) 70
 Emma Jones (Walker) 1872-1951 254-281 283 490
 Emma Sterling 1909- 64 465
 Emma Stone cal840/50 62
 Emma Walker 1911- 255, 276-277 331-C
 Erna (Brown) 55
 Esta (Pardue) 22
 Esther Arline 1922- 257 259
 Ethel Overton 1882-1975 134 135-6 377 388
 Etta 1916- 294 295
 Eugene Dixon 1948- 298-299 330
 Eugene Forest 1906- 147 236
 Eva Winston 1896-1974 254 265-267
 Evelyn (Peake)(Woolsey) 1914- 64 465
 Faith b & d in infancy 1895? 20
 Fleecy b & d 1866/1867 62 dau Samuel
 Flora (Lester) 138
 Frances (Cobb) 45 2nd wife of Joseph 1717-
 Frances Elizabeth b & d 1901 22
 Frances Faye 1914- 105
 Frances Mary 1925- 147
 Frances Selwyn 1920- 268
 Frances Walker (Porter) 1968-1943 20
 Franklin, 1865- 104
 Franklin Clement 1819-1897 129, 142-153 367
 Fred Lawson 1914-1964 64 466 368
 Frederick Cecil 1893- 18-19
 Frederick Cecil Jr 19
 Gary Matthew 1974- 179
 Gayle (Grubb) 255
 George Anderson 1901- 67 George - 6
 George M. 469
 George Thompson 1894- 63 462 463 *Died Sept 4th 1997*
 George Thompson, Jr. 463
 Gertrude (Nuckols) 1899- 244 267
 Gertrude Mays 1869-1947 55
 Gilbert 148
 Gilberta Belle 1872-1947 55
 Gladys (Switzer) 22
 Gladys Iola 1910- 150
 Glenda Darlene 1957- 259
 Grace Elizabeth 1936- 307 314-A
 Grace Goldman 1877-1886 71
 Grace Holmes 1910- 72 74
 Greer 1887-1974 298 293 294-304
 Greer Jr b & d 1920 294
 Greer Carson 1947- 296 297 330
 Greer Eugene Michael 1979- 330
 Gwendolyn 19
 Hallie (Beam) 55
 Hannah 14 15 dau Benjamin (cal713-1771)
 Hannah (Martin) 13 14 2nd wife Benj. 1713-
 Hannah (Reid) 28
 Hannah M. Laughton 54,
 Harold Hylton 1945- 148 149
 Harold Robert 1931- 255 256-257
 Harold Robert 1955- 257
 Harriet G. (Ragland) 82
 Harris 138

- Hubbard , Harrison 472
 Harrison H 1840- 54, 55
 Hattie (Alexander) 18
 Hazel Blair 1914- 255 281 331-D
 Helen Tate 1955- 312 313
 Henderson 1805- 103
 Henrietta (Baker) d.1839 54
 Henrietta Mathilda 1850-1905 17
 Henry Blair 1954- 279 281
 Henry Chatham 1891- 22
 Henry Franklin 1892-1967 147
 Henry Franklin cal818/1820 236
 Henry Tate 1924- 307 310-313
 Herman Earl 1898- 150
 Hezekiah 1782-1822 89 91 110 129+
 153 367 (see Susan Fuller) 493-G
 Hilda Louise 236
 Hilda Motley 1915- 147
 Hope 1894- 20
 Howard Stone, 1905- 64 465
 Ida 66
 Ida May 1863-1889 61 162 164
 167-170 496 493-F 493-G
 Ida Mae 1892-1970 134 137
 Ida May 1894- 173
 Ida Mae 1896-1962 104
 Ina Ruth (Reynolds) 1929- 259
 Irene Presley (Thornton) 1893- 67
 Irene Mary Fuller 1898-1899 147
 Isham 1773- 16,88,89,102-103
 111 129
 Isham 1830- 103 104
 Isom p. 17 see Isham 1773-
 James (?) son of Clack Stone
 Hubbard 463
 James 66 son of Joshua (1825-)
 James 23 son of Nathaniel(1785-
 James 25 son of Joel (cal740-
 James 1818-1850 54 son of William H
 James Arthur 259
 James C 82 son of McHaney
 James Calloway 1883- 18
 James Cleveland 1915- 137
 James Edgar 1896- 173
 James Harris 1896-1975 134 138
 James Hezekiah 1861-1929 167
 172-180 493-F 493-G
 James Howard 1925- 257, 258-
 James Mitchell, 1917- 294 296
 James Nathan 1915- 176-178
 James Overton 1853-1925 132 133
 134-138 387 son of Augustin
 James Owen 1897- 82
 James Robert 1859- 104-105
 James Robert 1934- 105
 James Travis 1958- 312 313
 James W. L. 1870-1908 55
 Jane Elizabeth (Saner) 1830-1901 17
- Hubbard , Janet Louise 1948- 332
 Janet Ruth 1962- 269
 Janie Lee (Mayhew) 1914- 466
 Janie Spencer (Whitlow) 1915- 296
 Jean (Dickson) 22
 Jean Eleanor 1923- 176 179
 Jeanne Randolph (Goode) 1919-1958 69
 Jennie Mae (Hodges) 1891- 137
 Jesse Ferguson b & d 1884 19
 Jessie 67
 Jessie Marie (Reynolds) 1906 466
 Jessie (Marshall) 55
 Joan Hilda 1944- 466 467
 Joanne Marie 1964- 179
 Joel cal740-cal780 14 15 24 son of
 Benjamin (cal713-1771)
 Joel 1792-1880 59 82 92 464 son of Samuel
 Joel 1833-1896 61 70 son of Joel(1792-)
 Joel III 1869-1918 71 72 82
 Joel IV 1903-1967 74
 Joel Thomas 1855-1933 17 18
 John p. 2 King William Co., Va.
 John p 1 & 2 son of Robert (cal600-1663)
 John cal661-d 1726 see Huberd, John
 John b & d 1745 p. 2
 John cal713-1780 28 son of Edward (cal713-
 John 1738-1793 44 46 84+ 109 493-G 570
 son of Joseph.(1717-1749
 John Jr. 1764-1788 89 91 96+ 117 son of
 John (1738-1793
 John cal796-1843 59 74-79 son of Sam (1757)
 John 1799- Bible Record p 92, 102, 103
 John, 1834 103 son of Henderson
 John cal840- 77 son of John 1796-1893
 John cal840 son of Samuel (1817-1888) p 62
 John Andrew 1975- 469
 John Dwight 1902 died in infancy 22
 John Edward (or Edward J?) 1861- 104
 John Edward 1918- 268-269
 John Edward Jr 1941- 268, 469
 John Edward III 1979- 469
 John Franklin 1851-1950 132 133-134 377
 387 388 528 609 son of Augustin
 John Franklin, Jr 1915-1963 134
 John Fuller 1818-1888 129 153+ 254 367 495
 493-B 493-G 493-E son of son of Hezekiah
 John H 1797- 53 son of Joseph (1767-)
 John H. 463 son of George
 John H. S. 61
 John Mitchell 1849-1914 133 155 156 157 158
 167 170 285+493-D 493--E 493-G 493-I 496
 John Robert 1892- see Robert John Hubbard
 John Stephen 1948 69
 John Summerfield 1864-1867 17
 John Walter 105
 John White 19
 John Wikel 1889-1960 134 137
 Johnie Sue 1928- 137

- Hubbard, Johnie Ruth (Harrell) 105
 Joseph cal717-1799 7, 42-83 464
 493-G son of Benj. New Kent Co.
 Joseph 47 49 51 son of Jos (1717-
 Joseph 46 gr son Jos (1717-
 Joseph cal713-1780 29 son of Edw.
 Joseph 1762-1851 89 91 94-5 109
 110 111 129 son of John (1738-
 Joseph 1767-1853 52 53 son of Moses
 Joseph cal824- 54 Sonof William(1793-
 Joseph Clay 1914- 147 149 236
 Joseph Hardy 1949- 279
 Joseph Pinckney 1859-1924 145 146
 147-150 236 432
 Joseph Walter 1884-1944 104 105
 Josephine Anne (Henderson) 1913
 278-281
 Joshua Stone 1825-1883 61 65
 Joshua Stone 1883-1916 67
 Josie (Blanks) 1883-1963 64
 Joyce Ann (Boyle) 1936- 69
 Judith 52 53 dau Moses dl816
 Judith 1775- 46 49 50 91 92
 dau Joseph (1717-
 Judith 1775- 50, 91, 92, 106
 dau John of Amelia & Pitts
 Judith Diane 1944- 178
 Julia Eva Lucille 1910- 134
 Julia Flossie 1902-1929 255 271-2
 Juliana 'Julie' 1944- 279-80
 Juliana Letitia (Fuller) 130-141
 41 142 143 wife of Augustin
 Julius Augustin 1885-1911 134 137
 Julius Cicero Clingman 1859-1910
 17 19
 Julius Cicero Jr 1898- 19
 Julius Cicero III 19
 Julius Pratt 1909- 137
 June 104
 June Marie (Marshall) 1933- 258
 Karen Lyons 1970- 179
 Kate (Reynolds) 463
 Mrs. Kenneth L 102
 Kenneth Louis 1925-m 105
 Keziah (Pigg) 1745-1838 85 91 109+
 122 493-G m John(1738-
 Kitty (Walker) 1936- 269
 Kitty Lee 1944- 268-9
 LaFavor 1822-1824 61
 Lari Allyson 1969- 269
 Lavonia 1797- 92 102-3
 Leander 1870- 104
 Lela Adaline 1889-1959 104
 Lena Rebecca 1920 67
 Letcey Frances (Mrs. William) 81
 Lewis 97 98 son of John 1764-
 Lewis 1794- 15 son of Benj cal763
 Lillian Olive (Reese) 1876-1950
 133 134
 Linda Lee 1952- 298 331
- Hubbard, Lisa Dawn 1967- 269
 Lisa Ellen 1955- 105
 Lizzie b before 1839 54
 Lloyd Gilbert 1893-1968 254 257-60
 Lloyd Gilbert Jr 1923- 257 258
 Lois (Stevens) 22
 Lola Gladys (Krick) 1932- 258
 Lou Ella (Fuller) 453 also see next
 vol. Meet Your Ancestors Mitchell
 Philpott, Hubbard etc.
 Louise (Mrs. Louise H. Gallaher) 469
 Louise Ann 1828- 54
 Lucille 1917- 137
 Lucille Armn 1901- 147 148 236 257
 Lucinda b before 1839 54
 Lucinda F. (White) 54
 Lucy 1795-92, 102-103
 Luke 1880-1933 243 253-254 332 son of
 Mont 1851-
 Luke 1930-1879 257 259 son of Lloyd
 Gilbert 1893-
 Lula Cornelius (Williams) 19
 Luther R. cal838- 77,78
 Lydia (W) 1810- 53
 McHaney 79 82 469 son of Samuel 1757-
 Madeline Joyce (Shelton) 149
 Madge Irene 1922- 137
 Mae Lacy d 1928 253
 Maggie 1927- 256
 Mahala cal809? 1812? 53
 Malchisodic 1836-1837 61
 Malinda (White) 54
 'Mamie' see Mary Elizabeth 1878-1946
 Mamie (Roth) 19
 Maranda 1838- 103
 Margaret (Arnold) 55
 Margaret (Thompson) 1923- 176-178.
 Margaret (Wright) 18
 Margaret Ann 1857-1888 145 146
 Margaret Ann 1844- 54
 Margaret Ann 1943- 148 149
 Margaret H (Cobbs) 1806 60 also p. 59
 Margaret Hazlett 1929- 307 308-309
 Margaret Louise 1911- 137
 Marie (Walker) 259
 Marjorie Lee 1922- 268 269
 Mark 1967- 56
 Marsha Jean 1949- 177
 Martha (Coffman) 55
 Martha Carolyn 1927- 148
 Martha Louise Josephine (Blanks)
 1883-1963 465
- Martha Matilda 'Mattie' (Parrish) 1853-
 1889 243 372 Mrs. Mont Hubbard
 Mary 1745 51 wife of Benjaminalso see 91
 Mary 'Molly' 52 53 dau Moses dl816
 Mary 'Polly' 1815-1846 61 dau Joel 1792-
 Mary 'Polly' d.1826 79 469 wife ofSam 1751
 Mary b & d 1900 20

- Hubbard, Mary (Smith) 55
 Mary Ann (Fuller) 1861-1898
 147-150 431 432
 Mary Ann (Steel) 1822-1903 54 55
 Mary Ann Ridgely (Kemp) d1956 463
 Mary Ann Susan 1847-1929 154 167
 217-241 493-G 496 dau John
 Mary C (Mrs. Cornelius) 81
 Mary Catherine (Penwith) 1944- 297
 Mary 'Mamie' Elizabeth 1878-1946
 240 dau Mont
 Mary Elizabeth 1894-1897
 Mary 'Molly' Elizabeth 1867- 65
 Mary 'Mollie' Elizabeth (Sours)
 1852-1928 162 163 166 285 167
 493-B,E,J 618 m John Mitchell
 Hubbard
 Mary F. (Van Camp) 1917- 149
 Mary Frances 1931 307-308
 Mary Frances (Clark) 1906- 293
 305 m Travis Hubbard
 Mary Frances (Everett) 1918- 69
 Mary G. (Dupuy) 81
 Mary Gladys (Wells) 148
 Mary Glover d before 1840 480 532
 533 see next vol of Meet Your
 Ancestors: Mitchell-Philpott etc
 Mary Jane (Mrs. McHaney) 82 469
 Mary Lella Jane 1874-1956 17, 22
 Mary Letitia 1909- 147 148 236
 Mary Louise 1966- 268 470
 Mary Louise 1952 279
 Mary Lucy 1906- 22
 Mary Nell (Walker) 1924- 178
 Mary Rebecca 1910-1973 67 68
 Mary Reese 1913- 134
 Mary Vestal, 1890- 19
 Mary W. cal835- 77, 78
 Mary Wilson (Motley) 1894-1971 147
 Matilda (Kendall) 54
 Matilda (Moore) 104
 Matilda Ann 1855-1876 133 138 387
 Matilda J. 1875- 104
 Mathew York Co. Va & New Kent Co.
 cal627 1667 son of Robert
 pages 1,2,3,4,5 493-G
 Matthew b & d 1884 243
 Mattie Eula (Farris) 1874=1951
 72 82
 Maud Hunter 1870-1941 145 146
 151-153
 Maude Anderson 1885-1899 67
 Maude Anderson 1908-1943 67 68
 May (Lacy) d 1928 253 332
 Melody Joanne 1970- 149
 Mia Carrie Michele 1975- 470
 Michael Kenneth 1947- 105
 Mildred 138
- Hubbard, Mildred Lucille (Ponton)
 1926- 72
 Minnie G. (Rogers) 150 151
 Minnie Gertrude 1904-1942 22
 Minnie Lee 1851-1964 104
 Minnie Louise (Payne) 1922- 268-269
 Minnie Marie (Blanks) 1887-1972 67
 Minta (Dill) 1860=;967 55
 Miriam 1918- 187, 180-184
 Miriam Diana 1857-1896 164 180-184
 491 493-G
 Monroe Johnson 1860- 145 146 150
 Montezuma 'Mont' 1851-1921 155 156 158
 159 167 241-281 283 372 440 493-G,I
 Montezuma 'Mont' Jr. 1910-1969 255 278-
 281 inclusive.
 Mont 'Montie' III 1943- 279
 Moses son of Joel 25
 Moses d 1816 son of Joseph cal717-
 47 49 51-53
 Moses 478 refer to Meet Your Ancestors:
 Mitchell-Philpott-Hobart(Hubbard)
 Moses Allen 1816-1881 452 " " " " " " "
 Moses Allen 594 " " " " " M. Eliza Walker
 Myrtle (Pratt) 1889- 137
 Myrtice (Fonts) 134
 Myrtle Elizabeth (Stallings) 1916-1970
 297
 Nadine (Walker)(Stiles) 1908- 331
 Nancy 47 49 50 dau Joseph cal717-
 Nancy cal788- 97 98 dau John 1764-
 Nancy 1792- 15 dau Benjamin (1763-
 Nancy b before 1839 54 dau William H
 Nancy Jane (Aldridge) 54
 Nancy Lee, 1948- 296
 Nancy Virginia 1860-1868 17
 Nannie Sue 1947- 466 467
 Naomi Rose 1935- 268
 Natalie Renae 470
 Nathaniel 14 15 son of Benjamin (cal713-
 Nathaniel 28 son of Edward (cal713-
 Nathaniel 1785-cal816 15 23 son of Benj (1763-
 Nell White 19
 Nellie Katherine (White) 19
 Nettie Davenport (Buchanan) 1867- 172
 Nettie Lee 1877- 64
 Nikki (Ford) 268 469
 Noah 1843- k 103
 Noah Franklin 1885-1925 104
 Noland, 1886- 242 293 324-329(Compiler
 of this book) Living in 1983
 Noland Alise, 1922- 294, 300-304
 Norma Jean 1938- 148 149
 Norman Addrew 1951- 150
 Norris (Keller) 55
 Novalena (Brown) 1926- 105
 Novie Brown 106

Hubbard, Obedience 'Patience' (Alexander)

d.1823 107
 Ora Lee, 1884-1914 134
 Overton 138
 Overton Caldwell 1892 67
 Overton Caldwell, Jr 1918- 67
 Owen 463
 Parasade 'Sadie' 1876-1953 240
 244-252
 Patience (Hurt) 1771- 59 92
 Patience 1814-1834 61
 Patiricia (Long) 56
 Patricia Elaine 1959- 69
 Patsy (Yeatts) 269
 Paul Mosley, 1899- 22
 Paul Reynolds 1928- 257 258
 Paul Reynolds, Jr 1952 258
 Paul T. 1891 55 (died young)
 Paula Marie 1973- 258
 Paulette Susan (Huber) 1948- 178
 Peggy Lee 1923- 64 468
 Penny Allene (Cundiff) 1953- 258
 Percy Fuller, 1917- 147 149-50 236
 Percy Rose 1874- 145 146 153
 Perry Lee 1845-1915 54
 Philip Wayne 1957- 268 470
 Phyllis 1925- 255 256
 Pleasant 1814- 53
 Pleasant 1835-1903 54
 Polly (Mary?) 79 81 dau Samuel (1757-
 Prudence 1830-1896 61
 Rachel 96
 Raleigh Jefferson 1894-1949 147-9
 Raleigh Jefferson Jr 1917- 147
 Raleigh Thompson 1845-1916 62 63 472
 463 464
 Raleigh Thompson Jr. 1886-1888 63 462
 Rawleigh 463 d young son of George
 Rawley Thompson see Raleigh T-
 Rebecca 48 49 50 dau Joseph (1714-
 Rebecca 14 15 dau Benj-(1713-
 Rebecca 28 dau Reuben
 Rebecca 1873 dau Samuel (1817
 Rebecca Jane (Anderson) 1863-1911 67
 Rebecca Louise 1915- 64 65 467
 Renee (Petrillo) 1953- 280
 Reuben 28 son of Edward cal713-
 Richard Blanks 1913- 68 69
 Richard Gary 1939- 150
 Richard Hall 1898-1952 134 137
 Richard Stone 1936- 69
 Robert (cal600-1663) of Westmoreland
 and New Kent Co's. Va p 1-4
 p 493-G
 Robert p age 1 son of above
 Robert B. idewell 1893-1895
 Robert Calloway 19
 Robert Collins 1865-1918 71
 Robert Collins 1912- 72
 Robert Collins III 1964- 72

Hubbard, Robert Edward Lee 1862-1931 17 19
 Robert Everett 1937- 69
 Robert John 1892- 254-257
 Robert Lee 1925- 253,332
 Robert McKenzie Sr. 1885- 469
 Robert McKenzie Jr 469
 Robert Mark 1960- 268 470
 Robert S 81
 Robert Simmons 1960- 69
 Robert Theodore 1921- 176 178
 Robert Williams b & d 1886 69
 Roberta Lea 1949- 332
 Robin O. 1951- 178 177
 Roland 1930- 268 269
 Rolla M. (M.D.) 1879-1949 55
 Ronald Walter 1933- 176 180
 Rosalyn (Wilms) 56
 Rosanna (Dier) sometimes Dyer
 15 wife of Benjamin (cal763-
 Ruby (Reynolds) 1905- 257 d. 1983. 331-C
 Ruby (Whitmire) 138
 Ruby D. (Dunn) 56
 Ruby Rose, 1907- 147 148 236
 Ruby Vee (Tucker) 105
 Ruel Edward 1887 104
 Russell Dill 1899- 55
 Ruth 1896-1967 22
 Ruth Ethel 1926- 307 313-314
 Ruth Marie 1912- 55 56
 Sallie (Farmer)(Strange) 64
 Sallie Elizabeth (Jones) 1863-1093 133
 Sallie Etta (Kallam) 1891-1979 293
 294-304 330
 Sally Elizabeth 1961- 70
 Sally Scott 1912- 67 68 69
 Samuel (New Kent Co., Va) 2 6 son of
 John (cal661-1726)
 Samuel cal757-1820 45 46 47 49 57-78
 92 second marriage 79-82 464 469
 son of Joseph cal717-
 Samuel Jr. ca1817/1818 79 81 son of
 Samuel (1757-1819/20)
 Samuel 1777-1823 89 91 110 son of John(1738-
 Samuel 1817-1888 61 62 64 462 464 son of
 Joel & Elizabeth (Stone) Hubbard
 Samuel Cornelius 82 469 son of McHaney
 Samuel Greene 453 Also see next vcl. of M.Y A
 Samuel Ray 1896- 150, 151
 Samuel Stone 1880-1957 64 464 465 son of
 Samuel (1817-1888)
 Sarah 'Sary' 14 15 dau Benjamin(cal713)
 and his wife Alice. Halifax Co., Va.
 Sarah 7, 12 29 30 31 34 36 39 46 dau of
 Benjamin (New Kent Co., Va) she m Abraham
 Echols
 Sarah 'Sally' 52 53 dau Moses who d 1816
 Sarah 1794-1795 59 dau Samuel (1757-
 Sarah 48 49 50 dau Joseph (cal717-
 Sarah 67 dau Jessie she m George Anderson

- Hubbard, Sarah 24 wife of Joel
(cal740-
Sarah "h" 1789- 91 92 dau John (1738-
Sarah (Brown) 1776-1830/34 92 102-3
Sarah (Gilreath) 1805-1841 17
Sarah (Hix) 28
Sarah (Morgan) 28
Sarah (Vest) 54
Sarah Ann 1948-1920 17
Sarah D 1827-1865 61
Sarah E, 1876- 104
Sarah Elizabeth (Lewis) 104
Sarah Letitia (Fuller) 1831-1909
145-153
Sarah Matilda (Clark) 1838-1922 65
Sarah Overton Letitia 1909- 134
Sarah Randolph 1970- 70
Sarah Tamer 34, 29, 41-E
Sarah Virginia b & d 1867 71
Sarah Warren (Philpott)(Hobart)
1756- d after 1840 see
Mitchell, Sarah Warren (Philpott)etc
Also see next vol. of Meet Your Ances-
Sarena (Oakes) 153
Shari Lee (Hathaway) 1946- 330
Shirley Jane (Doss) 149
Sibella (Caynehoe)(Ham) 4, 493-G
Sinthy 'Cinthia'? (Williams) 23
Solomon Fuller 1902- 134 138
Sonya Bird (Young) 297 330
Sophia Evelina 1856- 104
Stafford Grey 1942- 466-467
Stella Clement (Mitchell) 1824-1893
154 160 165-6 254 377 522 493-B
493-D,F,H M John Fuller Hubbard
Stella Frances 1900-1980 255 270-1
Stephen Christian 1972- 280
Stephen Hightower 1889- 67
Steven Douglas 1952- 268 470
Steven Gilbert 1955- 258
Susan (Stone) 67
Susan Eliza 1863-1927 145 146 150
Susan Elizabeth 1956- 269
Susan Marie 1964- 69
Susannah (Fuller) 1792-1876 129 362
363 367 493--G dau Zachariah
wife of Hezekiah Hubbard
Susanna Augustine 1859-1953 133
139 337
Tabitha 28 dau Edward (cal713-
Teresa Diane 1955- 269
Terry Lee 1960- 180
Thomas cal820- 54
Thomas Franklin 1901- 150
Thomas Saner 1887- 18
Traci Lynn 1970- 269
Tracy 56
Tracy Eileen 1960- 69
Travis 1891-1975 292 293 305+
Uletia Callie (Giles) 1857-1933
- Hubbard, Uletia Callie (Giles) 1857-
1933 171 180 182
Velma Ruth 1922- 105
Verna (Avery) 104
Vernell (Compton) 1947- 467
Victoria (Gonzalez) 469
Vikkie (McWilliams) 56
Virginia Frances (Woodall) 1897- 147
Virginia 'Jennie' May 1875-1941 243
Walter DeLacy 1886-1966 173 175+
Walter Farrell 1915- 105
Walter Norman 1911- 55 56
Wanda Denise 1955- 257
Wendell Ray 1940- 148 149
Wendell Ray Jr 1962- 149
Wendy Rene (Blissard) 470
Wesley cal822-1860/63 54
William 1826- 54
William d 1828? 79 81 son of Samuel
William A. 1846-1901 54 (1757-
William Augustin 1856-1867 145
William Christopher 1856-1896 91
William Christopher 1915-1971 72
William Christopher Jr 1955- 72
William D 210
William Eugene 1886- 18
William H. 1793- 53
William Harrison 1891-1970 104
William Henry 1824-1897 17
William N. 1840- 103
William Ralph 1908-1964 22
William Rufus Jackson 1871-1955 17 22
Willie May (Herndon) 148
Willis 1841 d 1860 Civil War 54
Winifred Lucille (Mattila) 1923- 332
Wright cal790- 53
Wynona Louise 1966- 469
Zola Young 1894- 254 260-265
- HUBBERD
Hubberd, Robert, see Hubbard Robert
cal660/1663 Westmorland Co. Va.
Hubbs, George W. 347
Martha 'Matt' Ellen (Thorn) 347
Sarah 347
Huber, Harold LeRoy 189
Myrna Jeane 1940- 189
Paulette Susan 1948- 178
Huberd (Surname) page 1
Huberd John cal661-cal726) 5 493-G
son of Mathew & Sibella
John Jr 1698-(?) page 6 son of above
Mathew (son of Mathew & Sibella) see
Hubbard, Mathew (cal627-1667
Matt (in Virginia 1649) page 1
Rebecca page 5 dau Mathew & Sibella
Robert see Robert Hubbard cal600-1663
Hudock, Rita Joan 510
Hudson, Linda Frances (Emerson) 1949- 601
William Goode 1947- 601

- Huff, Andrew Mark, 1966- 276
 Gregory Joseph 1969- 276
 Lorie Dianne 1968- 276
 Marlene Kay (Grant) 1941- 275-6
 Philip Andrew 1935- 275
 Huffstetler, Emily Mae
 (Wingfield) 1913- 303
 Lloyd d. 1980 303
 Huffman, Charles W. 55
 Gertrude Mays (Hubbard) 1869-1949 55
 Mary Ann 1850-1910 55
 Viola 560
 Hughes, Kathlyn (Bobo) 424
 Neil 424
 Humphrey, Minnie 426
 Humphries, Agnes Elizabeth
 (Surrat) 1906- 22
 Griffin Welte 22
 Hundley, Annie Caslet (Hairfield)
 1888-1951 221
 Annie Laurie (Woodall) 1888- 220
 Annie Pearle, 1913- 221
 Annie Pearle (Arnn) 1868-1931 220
 Arthur David 1917- 231
 Averett Cousins 1914- 222
 Bertha Irene 1922- 221
 Brenda Kaye 1945- 220
 Caleb fl. 1778+ 365 437
 Caleb fl. 1870+ 488
 Carl Lenox 1920- 222
 Charles Malcolm 1889- 220
 (see also Charlie Marcelionis)
 Charlie Marcelionis 1889- 222 see above
 Clarice Leon 1904- 220 221 437
 Clarice O'Dell (Brumfield) 220
 Clarissa Ann (Fuller) 1827- 438
 Edna May 1910-- 221
 Elizabeth Ann (Fulton) 1849-1895 593
 Elwood Earnest b & d 1902 220
 Ezra Belt 1892-1926 220 222
 Frank Richardson 1912- 222
 Garnett Clevie 1916- 222
 George Washington 1847-1923 439 593
 Hallie Clevie (Cousins) 1887- 222
 Henry Clay 1862-1934 220
 John Posie, 1927- 221
 Joseph Nick, 1911- 221
 Josie Leone 1913- 222
 Judith Lee 1943- 220
 Leona Sue (Haskins) 1898- 222
 Leonard Thomas 1926- 222
 Leroy Howard 1887- 220 221
 Lucy (Fuller) 432
 Lucy (Rogers) 1839-1929 441 444
 Malcolm Justus 1920 220
 Marea Sylvia 1924- 222
 Mary 'Polly' 365
 Mary Ann, 1920 222
 Melchisadec 438
 Hundley, Mildred Ann 1870-1913 220 439 593
 Monroe b after 1845 m Lucy Rogers b1839
 Monroe b cal870? m Lucy Fuller b cal875
 Nellie Dean 1893- 220
 Paul Truman 1899- 220
 Paul Truman Jr 1927- 222
 Ressie Ann 1896- 1928 220
 Richard see Melchisadec Hundley
 Richard Clay 1890- 220
 Richard Lysle 1922- 222
 Sallie Bell 1887- 222
 Sarah (Weeks) 365 437
 Shirley Estelle 1918- 222
 Susan (Cox) (Mitchell) 488
 Ursell 1922- 222
 Velma Lavinia 1927- 222
 Viola Angeline 1918- 222
 Hunt, Nell 407
 Hunter, Albert 590
 David Lee 590
 Eva Sue (Fuller) 1882- 381 388 393
 Horace 590
 Joe Lee 590
 Mollie (Arnn) 1868-1934 590
 Robert Lee (M.D.) 1870-1964 388 393
 Winnie Gladys 590
 Hurt, Louise J 38
 Patience 1771-- 59
 Hutcherson, George 513
 George Washington 513
 Georgia Ann (Autry) 513
 Jenny 513
 Lucy Munn 465
 Mary 513
 Maudie Mae 1888-1929 513
 Maudie Mae 1888-1929 513
 Sarah J. 1860-1946 513
 Sarah Jane (Carson) 513
 Thomas Nuton 513
 Hutcheson, Lavinia cal825- 451
 Hutchings, Lucy W. (Robertson) 1796- 191
 Samuel 191
 Hyler, Frances Elizabeth 1947 587
- I
- Inge, John 582 583 584
 Nancy (Overton)(Harris) 376 381 581
 582 583 584
 Ingram, Elzine 420
 Inman, Fletcher Harrison 1876- 366
 Martha Susan 1870- 366
 Mary (Fuller) 1844- 366
 Mary Laura 1868- 366
 Memory 366
 Solomon Lee, 1873- 366 refer to first
 book Meet Your Ancestors: Sours family
 Inskip, Abram 315
 Jeremiah 315
 Mary Ann 315

Inskeep, Rebecca 315
 Scota (Machir) 315
 Irby, James Morgan b & d 1945 554
 Mary Jenny 1938- 554
 Miriam Larkin (Owen) 1905- 554
 Robert Edmonson 1902-1957 554
 Irving, Margaret 295

J

Jackson, Areti 413
 Cecile (Fuller) 1901- 425
 Clarence Webb, Jr. 398
 Clarence 'Larry' Webb IV 1949
 398
 John Richard 425
 Martha Ann 591
 Mary Virginia 423
 Nancy fl 1758-1807 284 427-448
 wife of Brittain mother of Clarissa
 Patricia Hope (Collins) 1921- 398
 Robin Leanne 1953- 398
 Jacobs, Birdie Ruby 559
 James, Katherine Esom 191
 Jamieson, Carrie Anne (Adkins)
 1908- 146
 Vernon Boone 1906- 146
 Jarrett, Clarence Ralph 1914- 525
 Frances Grace 1927- 525
 Howard Vernon 1918- 525
 Jefferson Henry 1916- 525
 Lela 1881- 524
 Miriam 1925- 525
 Rena Mae (Pittman) 1891- 525
 Stella Virginia 1919- 525
 William Franklin 1889- 525
 Jefferson, Alberta Virginia 252
 Charles Letcher 1872-1961 185
 Charles Tracy 1937- 186
 Darrell Watson 1942- 252
 Doris (Robertson) 252
 Elizabeth (Robertson) 252
 Estelle Virginia (Edwards) 252
 Graves Winford 1943- 252
 Iris Jeanette 1940- 252
 Janett Evelyn 1942- 252
 Jo Ann 1938- 252
 John Elbert 1934- 252
 John Letcher 1877-1918 252-253
 John Luke 1907- 252
 Joseph Elvin 1912- 252-253
 Letcher David 1918- 252 253
 Letcher Hubbard 1930- 252
 Linda Ann 1945- 252
 Louise Young 1903-1965 185
 (adopted)
 Lucille 455 m Joseph Fuller
 Luke Edwards 1941- 252
 Lula Estelle (Linthicum) 1875-1914
 185-186

Jefferson, Mamie Elizabeth 1932- 253
 'Mamie' Mary Elizabeth (Hubbard)
 1878-1948 243 252-253
 Mary Gertrude (Sellers) 1910- 186
 Mary Susanne 1921- 186
 Melvin Edward 1931- 252
 Mont Hubbard 1905- 252
 Paul Anderson 1908- 252 253
 Rose Marie (Dixon)(Pulis) 186
 Samuel James 1945- 252
 Shelby Jean 1937- 253
 Shelia Kay (Brock) 186
 Stephen Peters 1946- 186
 Stephen Tracy 1964- 186
 Thomas Sanford 1911- 252-253
 Thomas Wayne 1941- 253
 Tracy 1908- 185
 Wanie Gunter (Dickerson) 252-253
 Jellerson, Verna Patricia 249
 Jennens, see also Jennings
 Jennings (Jennings) Family 193
 John 1575- 193
 Humphrey 1629-1690 193
 Joan (Elliott) 193
 John 1573-1657 193
 Joyce (Weaman) 193
 Mary 193
 Mary Millard 1637-1705 193
 Robert 193
 William 193
 William (son of John) 193
 Jennings, see also Jennes
 Jennings, Agnes (Dickerson) 194
 Anne 1736-1811 (or 1780?) 190 194
 Ella 68
 John 194
 John LaFayette 192
 Maria (Wilson) 192
 Mary (Beasley) 194
 Mary Jane (Pulliam) 1734-1774 194
 William (Lord), 1676-1775 193 194
 William, Jr. 194
 Jensen (Mrs.) Judy Carlson, 1945- 179
 Larry 'Robert 1965- 179
 Jeter, Eddie Wayne 1931- 510
 Francis Marion 510
 Gerald Hays 1929- 510
 Joan (Larue) 510
 John Warner 1969- 510
 Lauren Marie 1971- 510
 Myple Wyane 1956- 510
 Palma June 1959- 510
 Peggy Joan 1933- 510
 Philip Hays 1956- 510
 Phyllis Lynn 1955- 510
 Rita Joan (Hudrock) 510
 Sarah Annie (Moore) 510
 Tammy 1965- 510
 Wanda (Bodkin) 510

- Jeter, Wanda (Bodkin) 510
 Jeter, Werner Bruce 1944- 510
 Warner Hobart 1907- 510
 Willie Verlin (Jones) 1909- 510
 Johnson, Adolph Frederick 1853-1933
 299
 Albert (M.D.) 69
 Alice Kate (Goard) 595
 Arabelle (Coleman) 1875- 64
 Betty Ann 1930- 419
 Betty Ann (Johnson) 1930- 419
 Beulah Yvonne 1925- 419
 Blanche May (Harris) 1917- 578
 Carol J (Bramlett) 419
 Craig Alan 1960- 299 300
 David Gordon 1956- 299 300 331-8
 Douglas Mitchell 1956- 299 300
 E. Roberta 410
 Edith Mae (Hubbard) 1924- 148
 Emma Jane 509
 Erika Diane 1982- 330
 Ethel Amanda 1903- 591 606
 Frances Lee Ann 1872-1959 598
 590 591
 Gary Wayne 1948- 299 300 330
 George Allen 606
 Gloria (Gaston) 330
 Gordon Wilfred 1921- 299-300
 Hattie Lee (Jones) 606
 Irene 1887-1938 299
 Jacob Jarman 591
 James A 419
 James A. Jr. 1955- 419
 James B 1937- 419
 James Daniel 1967- 419
 James Elmer 1950-1930 299 300 330
 James Elmer, Jr 1979- 330
 James L 418-419
 James Perkins 1838-1905 436
 Jeffry R. 1959- 419
 Jesse James 578
 Joan Elizabeth 1946- 217
 John Henry 1874- 436
 Jonas Elmer Welfred 1882- 299
 Julia Mae (Henry) 515
 Katie Alice 1895-1980 595
 Lucy Anne 1876- 436 437
 Lynn Anne (Hiatt) 300
 Maggie Lee 1934- 515
 Mildard Filmore 1859-1936 595
 Nancy B (Mrs. Jacob Jarman
 (Johnson) 591
 Nettie Mae 411
 Perline Elizabeth 1873- 436
 Paul Raymond 1963- 299 300
 R. D. 515
 Rebecca (Hubbard) 28
 Richard Bradford 1970- 419
 Ruth Carolyn (Mitchell) 1923-
 548 550
 Johnson Sallie Lee 1884- 436
 Sandra Rose (Johnson) 1950- 330
 Sarah Frances (Fuller) 1844-1905 436
 Stephen Bramlett 1970- 419
 Thelma Elise (Bradford) 1906- 418-19
 Willelmena (Lindgrin) 1862-1947 299
 William 28
 William A. 1955- 419
 William Edward 1868- 436
 Y. Gill 550
 Zachariah Jim 1871- 436
 Joiner, Eufaula Alabama (Harris) 1865-1950 581
 Thomas Vance 581
 Alice Christine 298
 Ali ous Balm (Hubbard) 1819-1853 61
 Jones, Allen Todd 1965- 249
 Allie Lee 1894- 527
 Annie May (Mitchell) 1890-1955 509,510-11
 Brian Anthony 1968 249
 Cecile (Mrs. C. William) 40
 Charisse Lynn, 1963- 205
 Clarence Hiram Jr 259
 Clarence Hiram III 1972- 259
 Cola Rebecca (Collins) 1895- 398 422
 Cynthia Ann 605
 David Frank 1888-1909 510
 Della 442
 Dewey 41
 Dolores Ann (Reed) 205
 Dorothy Mae (Eaton) 205
 Dorothy Paige 1947- 40
 Edwin Ashley 1966- 249
 Jones Edwin F. 379
 Elizabeth Anne (Foshee) 1958- 263 331
 Elma (Mrs. Dewey Jones) 41
 Gladys 180
 Hattie Lee 606
 Hazel LeRoy 1941- 249
 James M. 61
 Jessie Johnson 331
 Jo Ann (George) 1941- 259
 Joanna (Higginbotham) 331
 Joel Thomas 1836- 1886 61
 Leigh Ann 1965- 259
 Leslie Thomas 204-205
 Leslie Thomas Jr. 1939- 205
 Leslie Timothy 1961- 205
 Lillian Diane 1946- 205
 Lula (Handcock) 422
 Lynn Marie (Walker) 331
 Mable (Roberts) 404
 Malvern 590 Mary Elizabeth 332
 Mary Augusta 1867-1927 372
 Miriam Anne 332
 Mary Jane 518
 Patricia Ann (Brumfield) 1945- 249
 Richard David 422
 Robert Allen 331
 Robert Matthew 331
 Roy Anderson 1964- 249

- Jones, Sallie Elizabeth 1865-1903 133
 Sarah Elizabeth (Arnn) 1841-1867 605
 Sarah Monroe 1861-1938 576
 Sarah 'Sallie' William (Echols) 373
 Shelby 1945- 41
 Steven Gasney 1942- 205
 Jones T. J. 60
 Thomas Alvin d 1953 398 422
 Virginia Elizabeth (Gilbert) 1921-
 205
 William 40
 William S 605
 Willie Verlin 1909- 510
 Winnie Gladys (Hunter) 590
 Jordan, Ann 'Rebecca 1826 70
 Areti (Jackson) 413
 Dolly (Mrs. James Jordan) 70
 James 70
 John William 1943- 413
 John William Jr. 413
 Lena M 67
 Martin Luther, Sr. 413
 Martin Luther Jr. 1940- 413
 May (Fuller) 346
 Peggy Sue 413
 Sadie 'Pat' (Roberts) 1907- 413
 Sarah Dabney (Walker) 1807- 282
 Joyce, Rudolph 303
 Sallie Hannah (Clifton) 1911- 303
 Justice, Ann Dale (Clifton) 1915- 303
 Raymond 303
 Justus, Ardennie Neva (Yeatts)
 1883-1962 594
 Lemman 594
 Ruth, 1919- 231 594
 Kallam, Annie Sue 1905- 304
 James Benjamin 1903-1907 304
 James Irving 1861-1937 294 303
 Jessie Federal 1901- 304
 Kallam, Lize (Marshall) 303
 Lucy Darling 1894- 304
 Maggie 'Diltz' Viola 1897- 304
 Martha Early 1887- 1918 303
 Mary Elizabeth 1889- 303
 Mary Ruth (Clifton) 1911- 303
 Roy 303
 Sallie Franklin (Martin) 1863-1950
 294 303
 Sally Etta 1891-1929 293 294-04 330
 William Irving 303
 Karnes Bessie (McGill) 520
 Edith Marie (Malone) 1927 520
 Jerry Lee 1927- 520
 Karal Marie 1956- 520
 Kathy Dianne 1958- 520
 Monroe 520
 Kearby, Judith 241 588 604
 Kearns, Colier Elbert 20
 Dorothy (Hubbard) 1897- 20
 Dorothy Elberta 1939- 20, 21-B
 Keaton, Sallie 316
 Keefe, Alice Christine (Jones) 298
 David Manning 298
 Frankie Leon 1952- 298 331
 Linda Lee (Hubbard) 1952- 298 331
 Todd Eugene 1976 331
 Keeling, Susannah 249
 Keene, Christine 'Kitty' 210
 John (Captain) 210
 Kefauver, Eliza (Price) 226
 Peter 226
 Keglemasker, Margaret 1904- 140
 Keister, Georgia 151
 Keith, Richard 486
 Kelbaugh, Jon Paul, 1940- 178
 Kelbaugh, Judith Diane (Hubbard) 1944- 178
 Tammie LaVerne 1965- 178
 Keller, Ann Mary 315
 Norris 55
 Kelly, Amanda 54
 Elizabeth 420
 Kemp, Eliza 210
 Mary Ann Ridgley 463
 Susanna 210
 Thomas 210
 Kendall, Mary 222
 Matilda 54
 Kennedy, Annie Laurie (Hubbard) 1886-1911
 134 137
 Elizabeth Jane (Hubbard) 1848-1907 54
 Florence Margaret, 1934- 187
 Grey F. 137
 Samuel C (M.D.) 54
 Sarah Jane 276
 Kerknuts, Mary Sue 592
 Kilby, Annie 16
 Benjamin Stokes 16
 Bettie 16
 Elizabeth (Hubbard) 1798- 16, 103
 Frankie (girl) 16
 William 16
 Kilgore, Genevieve (Roberts) 1914- 404
 Neil 404
 Killian, Harriett E. 1837-1881 422
 Kimbrow, Sarah (Thomson) 190
 King, Angela Christine 411
 Johnny Lester 411
 Lily Mae 466
 King, Elizabeth 41- A
 Linda 411
 Marsha Elaine 411
 Martha Christine (Cooley) 1930- 410 411
 Richard 'Ricky' 411
 William Kevin 411
 William Thelbert 411
 Kingary, Mary (Arnn) cal760- 241 588
 Tobias 241 588

- Kirby, Esther Gertrude 1892-1973 578
 Kirk, Lena J. D. 347
 Kirkland, Amanda Lynn 1959- 414
 Gerry Lawson 414
 Judith Earnestine (Thompson) 1941-414
 Scott Lawson, 1961- 414
 Kirsch, Minna 406
 Kirtley, Daphne Layne, 1961- 308
 309 331-A
 Margaret Hazlett (Hubbard) 1929-307 308-309
 Olive Venell (Newcomb) 308
 Paul Revere, Sr. 308
 Paul Revere, Jr. 1928- 308-309
 Paul Travis 1954- 308 309 331-A
 Sherri Hazlett 1956- 308 309 331-A
 Vicky Ann (Brown) 1952- 331-A
 Kiser, Catherine 315
 Kitchen, Annie 54
 Klien, Barbara Nell (Hubbard) 1943--178
 David, 1966- 178
 Thomas 178
 Timothy Michel 1953- 178
 Klump, Wilma May 187
 Knight, Fannie Mae (Cousins) 1864- 384 (386-A)
 Francis Marion 1910- 384
 Marion A 384
 Ruth Evelyn 1914- 384
 Kraft, Billy Jo (Hale) 469
 Krick, Lola Gladys 1932- 258
 Krohmer, Henrietta Magdalene 422
 Kuemer, Christopher 207
 David 207
 Virginia C. (Gilbert) 207
 Kuhn, Adeline (Mrs Henry Kuhn) 68
 Henry 68
 Jacqueline Ann (1931-) 68
 Laberdic, Marguerite L 349
 Lacey, May d 1928 253
 Lambert, Betty 1934- 417, 418
 Denton W. 417-418
 Joyce 1944- 418
 Mary Ann 1939 417, 418
 Sara Jessie (Goode) 1911- 416 417-18
 William Kenneth 1950- 418
 Lane, Amelia 17
 Letty 304
 Lucy Matilda (Brown) 1832-1874 17
 Thomas 17
 Lanier, Lucy 126
 Lankford, Audrey Lee 1937- 180
 Charlotte V. 604
 Gladys (Jones) 180
 Wesley 180
 Lappegard, Belle 1968- 546
 Larue, Joan 510
 Laughan, Cora (Price) 226
 Laughlin, Hannah M. 54
 Laughton, Lady Elizabeth 563
 Lavasque, Leone 422
 Lavender, Norma Alice (Price) 1886- 224
 Thomas Carlyle, 224
 Law, Fanny 210
 Marshal F. 210
 Patsy (Gilbert) 210
 Lawhorne, Nancy 577
 Lawrence, Alice 435
 Anne 436
 Betty M. 432-435
 Carroll Franklin ca1906-1952 151
 Cedric Russell 1907-1939 153 & 151?
 Clara Ann (Fuller) 1820-1924 151
 Darling 429
 Don Carroll 152
 Elizabeth Ann 1913- 240
 Elizabeth Hamilton (Arnn) 240 436
 Ellen 435
 Elsie (Davis) 152
 Fannie 435
 Henry 357 358
 Henry Sr. 435
 Henry II 435
 John 436
 Lawton Meredith b & d 1900 151
 Mae Hubbard 1902- 151 436
 Mary 436
 Mary Jane 'Puss' (Fuller) 1844- 431
 Maude Hunter (Hubbard) 1870-1941 145 146 151-153 436
 Meredith Carroll 1830-1900 151 435
 Minnie (Flipper) 436
 Peter 431
 Rachel (Fuller) 356 357 358
 Russell Cedric 1908-1939 151 see Lawrence, Cedric Russell p. 153
 Sally 'Sarah' (Fuller) 356 358
 Serena (Fuller) 438 m Henry Lawrence
 Susannah (Fuller) 1833- 429
 Waller Abel 1875-1943 240 436
 Waller Abel Jr 1906-1911 240
 William (married 1785) 357 358
 William Meredith 1872-1949 151 436
 William Meredith Jr. 1910-1975 151 153
 Lawson, Fred Everette 425
 Lula Edna (Fuller) 1888-1948 425
 Layport, Letisha Charlie 224
 League, Anna (Hubbard) 1768- 91 98
 Benjamin 98
 Betsy 1772- 92
 Fanny 1774- 92
 John, ca1784 89 98-99
 Judith 92
 Lucy 1776- 92
 Mary Ann 1765- 92
 Polly (Butterton) 99
 William, 1783- 92

Leake, Thelma 303
 Lear, James Judson 209
 Mattie Leah (Boswell) 209
 Reba Calaway 1897- 209
 Leathers, Charles cal770/1780 d 1847
 57
 James M. 1814- 1880- 57
 Martha Jane (McDonald) 1818-1871
 57
 Mary 18 42-1908 55
 Nancy (Arbuckle) 57
 Lee, Bertha L. 1882- 590
 Betty Louise 1971- 415
 Catherine Evelyn (Estes) 1949- 415
 Charles Irving 1878-1959 231
 Cora Lee (Anderson) 1874-1908 231
 Corinne, 1896- 231-232
 James Calvin, Jr. 415
 James Calvin III 1965- 415
 Walter H. 590
 Leek, Charles Andrew 1914-1934 265
 Charles Franklin 1892-1971 260
 Mary Evelyn (Anderson) d1914 264
 Sara Frances 1932- 262,263+
 Zola Hubbard, 1926- 262
 Zola Young (Hubbard) 1894- 254 260-5
 Leg, John see League, John cal784-
 Leggett, Iva Fuller 1923- 433
 Iva Sue (Fuller) 1891- 432, 433
 James L. 433
 James L. Jr. 1917- 433
 Leonard, Joseph 578
 Ophelia Jimison (Harris) 1919-1979
 578
 Leroy, Audrea Rosalie 251
 Lester, Cordie Echols (Motley)
 1885-1936 37
 Flora 138
 Walter Aubrey 1839-1965 37
 Lewis, Benjamin Franklin d.1863 104
 Gertrude 405
 James Taliaferro 405
 Lindsey 405
 Madeline Leroy 405
 Martha 405
 Martha A. (Fuller) 1843- 377 380 405
 Sarah (Souther) 104
 Sarah Elizabeth 104
 William Henry Thomas 405
 Lewry, Charlotte 604
 Lightfoot, Philip (Colonel) 226
 Lindenmuth, Edward George 1944- 233
 Lindenmuth, Edward Scott, 1970- 233
 Liselee Kay (Brittle)(Tipton) 1944-
 233
 Lindgrin, Wilhelmina 1862-1947 299

LINEAGES several persons have shared
 their research and their data is
 indexed in the next column.

LINEAGES

Abraham Arnn 588-592
 Arnn - Adkins - Harris 572-580
 Douglas - Harris 572-580
 Clark 316
 Echols (Echolls) see ref. on p. 36
 Eppler 212-215
 Gilbert 208-211 Muse 538-539
 Hedrick 215-216
 Hubbard, Benjamin 8-22
 Hubbard, John Fuller 493-G 493-H
 Keziah Pigg Hubbard 111-B 111-C
 Hubbard, Robert see ref on p. 36
 Kallam 303-304
 Walker - Winston 281
 Blair 283-285 VADEN 457-458
 Webster 212 VANDERBURGH 458,459
 Ward - Wood 315 YOUNG 458-460

Linkous, Gail Grey (Arnn) 1941-- 595
 Lou Rachele 1975- 595
 Paul Rex Wade 1965- 595
 Tammy Yeatts, 1969- 595
 Ted 1932- 595
 Victoria Seville 1966- 595
 Linthicum, Absalom Monroe 1847-1925
 184 189 190
 Christine (Davidson) 1917- 188
 Debra Kaye 1965- 189
 Doris Hazel (Gilbert) 1918- 189
 Edward 1835- 189
 Edward 1860- 190
 Elizabeth 'Bettie' Franklin (Hubbard)
 1853-1927 167 184-189 493-G
 Elva Algene 1935- 188 331-D
 Emmette Lacy 1922- 187 189
 Ethel Elizabeth 1907- 187
 Eva Claire 1967- 187 189
 Frances M. 1854- 190
 George 184
 George W. 1858- 190
 Harold Lee 1960- 189
 Ida Thomas 1877-1882 185
 Iva Eldred 1914- 187, 189
 James Earl 1909- 187 188 331-D
 James Kelly 1884- 1965 184 186-188
 James M. 1851- 190
 John L. 1849- 190
 Lula Estelle 1875- 1941 185-186
 Luzena May (Bradner) 1898- 185
 Maud Herndon 1881-1882 185
 Mildred (Robertson) 1817- 184 189, 192
 Myrna Jeane (Huber) 1940- 189
 Nettie Jane 1944- 188 331-D
 Norma Jean 1940- 188
 Ollie Hill 1878-1882 185
 Roberson F. 1854- 190
 Sarah E. 1845- 190

- Linthicum, Stephen Ray 1963- 189
 Susanne 1943- 188
 Thomas 1839- 188
 Vincent A. 1843- 189
 Virgie Love (Smart) 1907- 188
 William Carlton 1912- 187 188
 William Edward 1810- 184 189 190 192
 Lipscomb, Edith Linton 1914- 396 422
 Gary Claude 1957- 397
 Harry Melvin 1924- 396 397 422
 Holly Elzine 1956- 397
 Jimmye (Hegood) 397
 Joey Linton b & d 1952 397
 Joseph Linton 1882-1947 396 422
 Laura Crowe fl.1860? 422
 Linda Jane 1945- 397 400
 Mary Mida (Collins) 1891- 391 422
 Melody Nida 1953- 397
 Nathan Lafayette fl.1860? 422
 Nathan Lafayette 1921 396 397 422
 Nettie (Holden) 422
 Randell Steve 1951- 397
 Ruth Collins 1915- 396 397 422
 Sallie Jo 1917- 396 397 422
 Sara Beth 1956- 397
 Sara Emma (Williams) 397 422
 Sara Nell (Carpenter) 397 422
 Veda (Vera?) Elaine 1956 397
 Vera (Vaughan) 397
 Walter Daniel 1927- 396 397
 Will Henry 396 397
 William Stanley 1947 397
 Lipsey, Judith Jane 592
 Little, Anita Maureen 1960- 408
 Barbara Elaine (Trollinger) 409
 Brenda Lee 1961- 408
 Charles Jackson Sr. 408
 Charles Jackson Jr 1934- 408
 Charles Michael 1958- 408
 Edward Ronald 1926- 408 409
 Edward Ronald, Jr 1961- 409
 Haralene (Beard) 408
 Joseph Harrison 1937- 408
 Joyce Ann 1957- 408
 Mary Florence (Shepherd) 1916- 408
 Mary Frances (Appling) 408
 Peggy Ann 1958- 408
 Sharon Kay 1954- 408
 Little Virginia Colony in Georgia
 375-379, 401
 Lloyd, Frances 1905- 526
 Lockett, Lucy 440
 Logwood, Abbie Haymes, 1957- 209
 Anja Lear 1953- 209
 Kathy (Blair) 1954- 209
 Reba Lear (Blair) 1930- 209
 Richard Henry Jr. 1928- 209
 Richard Henry III 1961- 209
 Long, Amy Jeanne 1974 601
 Long, Jacquelyn Anne (Emerson)
 1950- 601
 Long, Jodie 410
 Leroy Andre 1950- 601
 Patricia 56
 Lorenz, Mrs. Margaret Thompson 1922-
 176-178
 Love, Corinthia (Gilbert) 1900- 208
 Walter Standlee 1897- 1967 208
 Lovelace, Annie Maude (Motley) 1877-1927 37
 Emily 552
 Lester S 37
 Lovett, Bonnie June 1949- 409
 Dorothy Ruth (Shepherd) 1920- 408 409
 Gary Harold 1944- 409
 Harold Bentley 409
 Phyllis (Stephens) 409
 Tracy 1971- 409
 Troy 1970- 409
 Lowe, Betty Jean (Cornet) 421
 Bob H. (Roberts) 1888-1956 (Mrs. John
 I. Lowe) 406 421
 David Brooks 1958- 421
 Jack Ira 1927- 421
 John I 421
 Margaret Lou (Austin) 421
 Mary Malinda 72
 William Brooks 1925- 421
 Luckner, Nell 512
 Lucy, Bernice Ellen (Arnn) 1928- 228
 Frederick Early 228
 Linda Diane 1949- 228
 Lunn, Edith Edna 1945- 302
 Lynn, Elizabeth "Bess" Eugenia (Price)
 1888- 224
 Shirley S 224
 Lyon, Elijah 54
 Louise (Hubbard) 1828- 54
- M
- Mc filed as spelled Mac
 McBrayer, James W. 135
 Ollie Miller 135
 Patsy Wilmoth Fitzgerald (Motley) 1911 441
 Rachel 1923- 135
 Reuben H 441
 Reuben H. Jr. 1941- 441
 McBride, Martha Elizabeth 597
 McCarton, Mary 550
 McClain see also McLain
 Chloe (Morris) 578
 Leonard 518
 Robbye Marie 1930- 518
 McClung, Margaret Fuller (Dickinson) 1923- 433
 McClure, Elizabeth Ruth 1949- 603
 Fannie (Parker) 1867- 400
 Mary Virginia 1906- 391
 Robert d.1956 400
 McCormick, Christian (Father) 63
 Christian (Son) 63
 Christine 463
 McCormick, Emma Stone (Hubbard) b ca1840/50?
 63

- McCormick, George T 63
 McCormick, John Elliott 63
 Mary Lou 63
 Raleigh 63
 McCoy, Patricia 304
 McCurdy, Elvira Louise 1812-1863 547
 James Darwin 1776-1856 547
 Lavinia (Sharp) 1782-1832 547
 McDaniel, Margaret O'Dell 467
 McDearman, Hart 590
 Martha Thompson (Tompkins?)
 1835-1909 487 540 541
 McDonald, Anna Jean (Mackay) 606
 Eleanor 224
 Leona Elvira 1860-1928 392
 Martha Jane 1816-1871 57
 Mary 190
 Mary 212
 Shirley Ann 1932- 606 607
 William 57
 William C 606
 McDowell, Ada 442
 Minnie Johnson 1882-1964 440
 McFadden, Douglas 602
 Mary Helen (Mitchell)(Dorsett)
 1944- 602
 Michael Lee 1977- 602
 Timothy Lyle 1970- 602
 McFarland, Gayle 607
 McGavack, Doris L 296
 McGee, Joseph Harvey 1967- 301
 Lawrence Dale, 1937- 594
 Lawrence Dale, Jr. 1968- 594
 Neva Ruth (Arnn) 1940- 594
 Paige Arnn 1966- 594
 Pamela Sue 1964- 594
 Sandra S. Smithson 301
 McGill see Migill
 McGreath, Bettie Jane (Mitchell)
 1828-1905 526
 Bettie Jane 527
 Dennis 1902- 526
 Jewell, 1898- 526
 Paul, 1896- 526
 Samuel Jackson 1897- 526
 Vaughan 1893- 526 527
 McGuire, Mary 539, 555
 McHaney, Mary 'Polly' d. 1826 79
 Machir, Alexander 315
 Elizabeth 315
 James 315
 Rebecca (Inskeep) 315
 Sallie 315
 Scota 315
 McHugh, Fannie Mae 1892- 525
 McIntyre, Carl Richard 558
 Nancy Louise 558
 Ruth (Blacklock) 558
 McKenzie, Allye Jewell 1908- 520
 John Angus 520
 Loudella (Carter) 520
 Anna Jean 606
 McKinney, Bessie Lillian 467
 Elizabeth Bennett 1968- 274
 James Shannon 1938- 273
 Mary Sandra (Bennett) 1938- 272 273
 Pleasane Wood 273
 McLain see also McClain
 Charles Edward 592
 Elsie Madaline (Arnn) 1926- 592
 McLaughlin, Frances 389
 McMullin, Donna Faye 105
 Frances Faye (Hubbard) 1914- 105
 R. C. 105
 Robert Dwain 105
 McMurray, Katherine 'Kay' 392
 McNair, Florence Aurora (Cooley) 1906-
 414 416
 Robert Glenn d.1951 416
 McNealy see also McNeely
 Callie Ash, 1895- 216 237
 Dudley Keen 1865- 1949 216
 Essie May 1893- 216
 Joseph Hubbard 1890-1922 216
 Mary 229
 Mary Frances (Adkins) 1874-1934 216
 Zola Rubene 1913- 200 215 216
 McNeely, Vera 455
 Mcphail, Pauline 183
 McPhetridge, Harold Eugene 179
 Kathleen Cecilia (Boone) 179
 Mellisa Diane 1957- 179
 Maddox, Elizabeth 226
 Hazel 410
 Mahan, Abner 1804-1882 486 488
 Abner Alec 1840-1931 488
 Alice 1858- 396
 Angeline W 1848- 1926 488
 Ann (Giles) 1808- 486 488
 Arabella E 1850-1924 488
 Coleman Alexander d.1863 395 422
 David P 489
 Drusilla B 1845-1924 488
 Edward 430
 Elizabeth 'Bettie' (Mitchell) 1831-
 483 484
 Elizabeth F. 1837-1882 486 488
 James M. 1849- 484
 Janetta (Reynolds) 489
 John W. 1832-1863 488
 Joseph C 1843-1920 488
 June 424
 Lena (Dunn) 430
 Margaret (Wright) 395
 Mary C 1836-1903 488
 Mary Matilda 1860-1950 396 422
 Rebecca (Reynolds) 489

- Mahan, Samuel D. 1851- 484
 Susan J. 1853-1923 488
 Sysannah Elizabeth (Fuller) 1838-
 1917 395 400 422
 Vaden G. 1824-1851 484
 William 395
 William H. 1841-1884 488
 William T. 489
 Mainord, Akrel Alvin 1906-1966 579
 Henry Allen 1869 1942 519
 Judy Irene 1948- 519
 Lela (Brown) 1879- 519
 Verna Ella (Smith) 1906-1963 519
 Major, see also Majors
 Mattie Exelle 1868- 384
 Majors, Bathsheba (Clement) 561 568
 Samuel 568 569 570
 Mallory, Ben Robert 614
 Bobbie (Sjaub) 614
 David Michael 1952 614
 Erna Carol (Shawkarter) 614
 James Patrick 1957- 614
 Kimberly Ann 1959- 614
 Madolyn Kay 614
 Virginia C 389
 Malone, Allye Jewell (McKenzie)
 1908- 520
 Barbara (Martin) 521
 Betty Lou (Peters) 521
 Billy Jack, 1930- 520-521
 Cecil Ganoid 1918- 518 519
 Charles Daniel 1934- 518 520
 Clara Ruth (Hardeman) 1898- 517
 Cynthia Dianne 1967- 519
 Daniel 517
 Daniel Lawson 1892-1952 508
 517, 518
 Danny Clarence 1943- 519
 Daphne Dianne 1970- 521 602
 Donald Mac 1943- 520 521 602
 Edith Marie 1927- 518 520
 Elizabeth (Massey) 520
 F. Muse, 1902- 517 520 331-E d.1985
 Fleetie Ophelia (Record) 1895-
 518
 Geneva Ann 1923- 517 518
 Jason Edward 1975- 602
 Johnny Cecil 1942- 519
 Kason Anetta 1964- 520
 Kerry Jack 521
 Laura 1952- 518
 Linda Lou 1943- 520 521
 Louisa Eliza (Mitchell) 1866-1960
 506 507 517
 Martha Jean 1928- 517 518
 Mazie Lou 1923- 518
 Nelda Lurlene (Weaver) 1920- 519
 Patrick Lee 521
 Robbye Marie (McClain) 1930- 518
 Robert Harrison 1921- 518 520
 Malone, Robin Neil 1966- 518
 Sarah (Sullivant) 502 503
 Sharon Anne 1959- 520
 Shelbin Cratus 1891-1951 508 517
 Susan Lynn 521
 William Coleman 1895-1961 517 521
 William Harrison 1867-1925 517
 William Harrison 1926 517 518
 Gr. son of above
 Mansell, Arlene LaRue 1953- 391
 Barbara Gwendolyn (Benson) 1920- 392
 Burney Fuller 1894- 390 391
 Burney Fuller, Jr. 1923- 391 392
 Calvin Ervin 1919- 391 392
 Calvin Lee 1897- 390 391
 Calvin Lee, Jr. 1923- 391
 Calvin Lee III 1956- 391
 Dorothy Merle (Purvis) 1921- 392
 Fred Harris 1892- 390
 Geraldine (Goodman) 1925- 391
 Griff Thomas 1890-1914 390
 Hattie Lane (Fuller) 1865-1936 387 390
 Jane Carolyn 1946 391
 Jane LaRue (Mrs. R. E. Mansell) 391
 Karlyne Craig 1928 392
 Katherine 'Kitty' Jean 1945- 392
 Louise (Avery) 1825-1897 390
 Luzera 1901- 390
 Marilyn Lee 1955- 391
 Martha Lou 1932- 391 392
 Mary Jane 1863-1962 388
 Mary Jane 1965 391
 Mary Virginia (McClure) 1906- 391
 Ola Mae (Hatchell) 1898- 391
 Patricia 'Pat' Anne 1949- 392
 Robert Ervin 'Bob. E.' 1926 391
 Robert Ervin Jr. 1957- 391
 Samuel 1813-1892 390
 Samuel McClure 1938- 391
 Toni (Rueppel) 1918- 392
 Virginia Mae (Clarke) 1902- 391
 Wesley 'Erve' Ervin 1861-1929 387 390
 Wesley Ervin 'Erve' Jr. 1901- 390 391
 Zilpha Karlyne (Craig) 1893- 392
 Mardis, Amanda J 347
 Marilla, Bertha Elizabeth 1917- 38 251
 Marillo, Alva Ross 1892- 443
 Jesse Hargrave 443
 Marks, Marjorie 407
 Marsh, Harry Coleman 303
 Jessie Willie (Wingfield) 1916- 303
 Nellie Mae (Vance)(Armstrong)
 1910-1969 408
 Marshall, Edward S 549
 Jessie 55
 June Marie 1933- 258
 Liza 303
 Lucille Elizabeth (Mitchell)(Davis)
 1912- 549
 Martin, Barbara 521
 Binnie Sue 416

- Martin, Binnie Sue 416
 Edward Saunders 70
 Elinor 542
 Emma Elizabeth 70
 Eva Frances (AMos) 1903-1927 436 437
 Frances Irene 1925- 437
 George Marks 1954- 407
 Hannah 13 14 15
 Hiram 303
 Isaac 13 15 (Father of Hannah)
 Katie 430
 Lemon d. 1927 437
 Lutie Elizabeth 269
 Margaret 'Maggie' (Richardson) 1903-
 406 407
 Margaret Susan 1952- 407
 Marjorie (MarkL) 407
 Mary Jane 303
 Olin 407
 Olin Richardson 1927- 407
 Pauline (Fuller) 376
 Pearl Horton (Mrs. Edward S. Martin)
 70
 Roscoe, 521
 Sallie Franklin 1863-1950 294 303
 William 376
 Mason, Anna Elizabeth 1885- 497
 Dicey 1811-1875 210
 Massengill, Artie Mae 516
 Massey, Benjamin 520
 Donald Ray 1930- 141
 Dorothy Wylene 1926- 141
 Elizabeth 520
 Homer Edward 141
 Lessy (Wallace) 520
 Mary Lee (Blackwell) 1900- 141
 Massie, Polly 34
 Mathews see also Matthews
 Edith Jerusha (Safley) 1908- 209
 Juuith Belle (Rowe) 1939- 209
 Miller Jackson Sr. 1908- 209
 Miller Jackson, Jr 1938- 209
 Miller Jackson, III 1963- 209
 Monty Jerrard 1965- 209
 Rowe Erle 1969- 209
 Matthews, Mary (Stone) 83
 Mattila, John Jacob 332
 Susie (Alderman) 332
 Winifreu Lucille, 1925- 332
 Mattox, Elizabeth Ann Moses (Mitchell)
 1862-1903 486-487
 Samuel Daniel 1856-1933 486-487
 Susan L (Frizzel) 497
 James M. Jr. 417
 Maxwell, Jean (Lady Jean) b. Scotland
 547
 Mary (Goode) 1905- 416 417
 Ruby 420
 May, Dollie (Dorothy?) (Hamilton)
 1917- 222
 George 222
 Mildred Alta 384
 Mayer, Louise 338
 Mayes, Dora 442
 Mayher, Daniel Quantman 466
 Mayhew, Hattie Mae (Brown) 466
 Mayhew, Janie Lee, 1914- 466
 Saluda 249
 Maynard, see also Mainord
 Deborah 414
 Egbert D. 240
 Egbert D. Jr. 1939- 240
 Elizabeth Ann (Lawrence) 1913- 240
 Maynor, Esther 468
 Mays, Susanna (Parrish) 372
 Thomas 372
 Meador, see also Meadors, Meadow, Meadows
 Daniel Vernon, 1892-1981 275
 Ruby Louise 1918- 274
 William Jason 1835-1923 275
 Meadow, David Dwayne 1964- 594
 Iris Roberta (Arnn) 1935- 594
 Joe Richard, 1931- 594
 Joe Richard Jr. 1961- 594
 Susan Dawn 1959- 594
 Meadow, Mary Lou 543
 Meadow see also Meador, Meadors
 Meadows, Callaway 16
 Callie White 1881-1935 37
 Clem 17
 Dollie Coleman (Hubbard) 1812- 61,62
 Gilson 17
 Harvey 16
 Jane (Grayson) 16
 Kathryn 435
 Lula Candace 1872- 526
 Martha Carolyn (Hubbard) 1927- 148
 Mary (Price) 16
 Mildred (Bagwell) 1901- 138
 Meadows, P. L. 138
 Sarah (Hubbard) 48 49 50
 Selina 17
 Merchant, Robert A. 1918- 538
 Virginia Lucille, 1948- 538
 Virginia Lucille (Muse) 1919-
 537 538
 Meredith, Clarissa Ann Elizabeth (Fuller)
 1830-1925 431 435
 Merricks, Howard Archie, Sr. 468
 Howard Archie, Jr. 1943- 468
 Joanna Beth 1977- 468
 Mamie Frances, 1913- 215
 Mary Louise (Dillard) 1949- 467 468
 Merrill, Billie Jo (Hale)(Kraft) 469
 Mary Rebecca, 1940- 68 469
 Mary Rebecca (Hubbard) 1910-1973 68
 Theodore 'Ted' Thomas 1904- 64 65 68 77 469

- Merrill, Virginia Anne 1939-
68 469
- Merriman, Dorothy Elberta (Kearns)
21-B (Watkins)
Douglas 21-B
- Merritt, Catherine (Hubbard) 1896-)
Oscar K 19 (page 19)
- Merriwether, Elizabeth 566
Nicholas d.1687
- Messer, A 425
Josephine (Swann) 425
- Mhenotte, Rebecca Jo 26 246
- Mickel, Elizabeth Frances (Parrish))
Eugene Philip 373 (1940- p 373)
Jeanne (Harris) 373
Madison Parrish, 1928- 373
Philip Alexander 1897- 373
Philip Alexander Jr. b & d 1934 373
- Middleton, Dicy Emaline 348
- Migill, Bessie 520
- Millar, Catherine (Hopewell)(DeBois))
William 315 (page 315)
- Millard, Mary 1637-1705 193
- Miller, Ena (Motley) 39
Frances cal810-cal872 347
Frances (Roberts) 347
George G 394
Haman 347
Haman F. cal816-1854 347
Helen 422
Jacob d. 1850'2 in Ky. 346
James F cal814-1876 347
Jimpse Kate (Fuller) 1904- 393 394
John 39
Katherine Jane 'Kay' 1930- 394
Lena J. D. (Kirk) 347
Lillian Schoonmaker 394
Margaret Ann (Hubbard) 1844- 54
Martin V. 54
Mary E. (Thorn) 347
Natalie 277
Miller, Ollie 135
Patty 346
Raymond Gable 1902- 394
Rebecca 315
Sarah 346
Susan Virginia 393
Zilla 'Zilly' (Fuller) cal780-
d. in 1850's 346
- Millhouse, James Irwin 1924-1949 304
Lucy Darling (Kallam) 1894 304
Patricia (McCoy) 304
Roy 304
Samuel Roy 1919- 304
- Millican, Georgia Ann 384
- Millner, Fannie Rebecca 309
- Mills, Andrew Thomas 1969 579
Andrew Dean 1947- 579
- Mills, Carroll R Dean 1938- 215
Frances 434
Joan Marie (Douglas) 1947- 579
Karen Gail 1960- 216
Olga 1905- 178
Patrick Dean 1964- 216
Phyllis Gail (Skelton) 1941- 215-216
- Miser Miser, Esther (Maynor) 468
Jane Susan (Rogers) 1946- 468
Robert Clayton Sr. 468
Robert Clayton, Jr. 1945- 468
Robin Lee, 1976- 468
- MITCHELL FAMILY (For ancestors of Sarah
Warren (Philpott) (Hubbard) Mitchell
see next volume of Meet Your Ancestors.
- Mitchell, Alice Ann d.1832 492 529
Allen Young 1903-1906 552
Allie Mae 1915- 513 515
Angelina H. (Muse) 1823-1903 505 506 534
Anna (Atkins) 1796-1865 154 491 495 498
522 572 493-B 493-E
Anna Belle 1869-1947 487 541 543
Anna Belle (Mitchell) 1869-1947 487 543
(Mitchell married a Mitchell)
Anna E. 1864- 1881 506 507
Annie Baker (Young) 1879-1972 552
Annie May 1890-1955 509 510
Anthony Wayne 1957- 516
Arabella cal828-d1832 492 529 493-0
Artie Mae (Massengill) 516
Bettie Jane 1868-1905 522 526
Betty Mae b & d 1925 546
Billy Frank 1928-1978 515 514
Billy Lynn 1946- 514
Carolina Anna 1857-1931 541 542
Caroline Virginia 1839- 476 530 531
534 540 544
Casey 'Cassandra'? d before 1850 478
479 480 491 532
Charles Gilmer 1917- 559
Charles Gilmer 1954- 559
Charles Mitchell 1880- 497
Charles Raymond 1859-1938 476 544 556
557-560 sold part of original estate
Charles Raymond Jr 1893-1956 558-560
Charlotte Ann 1951-1954 559
Chrispin 377 went to Ga. about 1847
Christi Lynn 1972 602
Christine May 1925- 559 560
Daniel L(?) or (S?) 1853-1881 505 507 513
David Kentone 1952- 516
Denma (Brown) 559 560
Deva Kay 1969- 602
Diana Lynne 1948- 516
Donald Lee 1939- 514
Doris Charline (Engle) 516
Doris Evelyn b & d 1919 548
Dorothy Ann 152

Mitchell, Dwight Dale 1953- 515 602 Mitchell, James Vaden 1852- 1926 541
 Elizabeth 1781-1859 477 478 609 452 James William 1858-1874 544 545
 480 482 482 489 dau James & Sarah James Wilson 1825-1907 487 530
 Elizabeth 1805 d in Arkansas 492, 531 533 540
 496-7 dau John & Anna Jane cal780 d before 1850 477 478
 Elizabeth 'Bettie' cal831- 483 484 479 480 490 dau James & Sarah
 dau Samuel & Eliz (Cox) m V.G.Mahan Jane cal821- 440 483 484 604
 Elizabeth 437 m Wm. D. Amos in 1724 dau Samuel & Elizabeth (Cox)
 Elizabeth (Cox) d cal831/32 wife of Janet Lee 1964- 515
 Samuel Janet Ula (Boone) 1944- 179
 Elizabeth Ann Moses 1862-1903 486-7 John 1782-1844 477 479 480 491 492+
 Elizabeth F (Mahan) 1837-1882 486 499 572 493-E 493-H property:
 488 m Moses (d.1862) m (2nd) J.M. acquisition 493-493-A ownership in
 Reynolds. 1982 493-B son of James & Sarah
 Elizabeth Frances (Barnes) 552 John Allen 1827-1905 475 530 531 533 535
 Elizabeth 'Bettie' McDearman 1862- 543-555, 556 son of James Allen (1792-)
 1944 541 542 John Aubrey 1910- 552
 Ellen (Atkins) 550 John Clarence Edmond 1877-1954 513
 Elsie Pearl (Rowland) 1906- 558 John Coleman 1819-1870 492 493-B 505-27
 Emily cal971- 553 534, 539 d in McNairy Co. Tenn.
 Emma Jane (Johnson) 509 Buried at home of John & Clarissa Robertson
 Ethel (Shelhorse) 1896-1724 558 John Douglas 1946- 515 602
 F. C. 1925- 513 John Edward 1928- 546 547
 Fannie Ann 1853-1887 522 523 John Henry 1851-1929 522 523
 Floyd Hurt 1871-1925 541 543 John L. 1911- 513 515 602
 Frances (Lloyd) 1905- 520 John Randolph 1858-- 283 440 486 487 543
 Frances Barnes 19490 552 John Richard (Judge) 1861-1930 544 545-7
 Frankie Mae (Teaford) 1908- 511 John Roy 1922- 543
 George Christopher 1965- 510 John Thomas 1866-1930 541 542
 George Wayne 1934- 510 Joseph Elwood 1916- 548 550
 Gus Edward 1868-1963 548 551- Joseph Elwood Jr. 550
 Gus Edward Jr. 1907 552 Joseph Henry (M.D.) 1863-1948 545
 Gus Edward III 1947- 552 his career 550 his family 547-550
 Gus Edward IV cal970- 522 Joseph William 1891-1901 558
 Harry Graves 152 Judith Lynn 1959- 515
 Henry 1856-1895 505 507 509 Julia Elizabeth IPayne) 1886-1975 548 550
 Howard Lyle 1893-1964 487-8 543 Kathleen (Bush) 1935- 559
 Howaru Winston 1932- 488 Kathrynne cal974- 553
 Howell Dee 'Hal' 1908- 513 514 Kellie Jean, 1964- 179
 Irvin Wright 1898- 558 Kurt Kinsman 1962- 179
 J. Thomas 1844-1870 505 507 Lafayette 1858-1862 505 507
 508-9 (Doctor) Linda (Wesson) 602
 Jack Kinsman 1939- 179 Linda Faye (Holifield) 516
 James cal740-1795 227(property) Lindsay 1845-1863 505 507 509
 472 473 474 475-82 493-A Lois Jett 1927- 559
 493-H (Children's records Louisa 1814-1833 492 529
 477-8, 483-88, 530+m Sarah Louisa Eliza. 1866-1960 506 507 517
 James cal817- 483 son of Samuel Louisa J (Mrs. James)1823- 483
 James Allen 1792-1860 475 478 479 Lucille Elizabeth 1912- 548
 480 481 505 530=59 estate 532 Lula Candace (Meadows) 1872- 526
 son of James & Sarah Lula(or Sula?) Emeline (Hall) 515 602
 James Allen 1882-1942 505 558 Maggie Lee (Jahnson) 1934- 515
 son of Charles Raymond Mahala Elbert (Owen) cal839-d1921 477 556
 gr son of A James Allen (1792_) Marnie 1892-1949 509 513
 James Ovid 1906-1965 513 514 Marcus E. 1862- 1879 506 507
 James R 1847-1865 505 507 509 Margaret 1921- 559
 James Raymond 1830 d in Civil War Marilyn (Bennett) 552
 492 529 Marilyn Louise 1931- 546
 James Sanford 1913- 543 Martha 1847- 483
 James Thomas 1866- 522 526 Martha 'Pat' Wilson 1864-1940 541
 James Thomas Jr. 1895- 526

- Mitchell, Mary 'Polly' 1807-1852
 492 493-E 529 dau John & Anna
 Mary 1831-1833 530 dau James
 Allen (1792-)
 Mary 1845- 483 dau James (1817-
 Mary (McCarton) 550
 Mary Arabella 1859-1894 522 527
 Mary Elizabeth 1919- 559
 Mary Etta 1890-1937 599
 Mary Frances (Pringle) 1832-1904
 535 543-555 Ancestors: p. 547
 m John Allen Mitchell (1827-)
 Mary Frances (Walker) 1869-1910
 283 440 487
 Mary Helen 1944- 515 602
 Mary Irene 1913- 548 549
 Mary J. M. see
 Mary Jennie 1873-1959
 Mary Jane (Muse) 1861-1934 557-60
 Mary Jennie 1873-1959 545 553
 Mary Juanita 1915- 543
 Mary Lou (Meadow) 543
 Mary Virginia 1873-1959 see above
 Mary Jennie
 Matilda S. 1854-1920 541
 Mattie Elmira (Smith) 1852-1900 523
 Maudie Jean 1930^m 514
 Maudie Mae (Hutcherson) 1888-1929
 513
 Melisa Jo 1972 602
 Metsako Shimote 516
 Miriam Diana (Smith) 1831-1908 522
 Miriam Reecs, 1881- 523
 Mitzie Leigh, 1965- 179
 Monte Lee 1968- 179
 Morris b & d 1924 558
 Morton Lucinda 1919- 543
 Moses cal828-1862 483
 Nancy Elizabeth (Swanson) cal842-
 1862 539 555+
 Nannie E 1887-1888 558
 Nola Jean 1942- 514
 Parthenia 1809-1830 492 529
 Patricia (Blanchard) 602
 Patsy cal820- 483 484
 Patsy 'Patricia' d before 1850
 478 479 480 491 532
 dau James & Sarah
 Pearl (Olson) 1900-1965 546-7
 Raymond 154
 Rebecca cal835- 530 531 533 540
 Richard Sharp 1894-1964 546-7
 Robert Hurt 1911- 543
 Ruth Carolyn 1922- 548
 Sallie Sterling 1861-1935
 Samuel cal780-1859 477 478 479
 482-88 son of James & Sarah
 Samuel Jr cal825 483 484 son of
 Samuel (cal780-)
 Samuel 1843- 483 son of James
 & Louisa
 Mitchell, Samuel P 479 same as Samuel
 cal780-1859
 Samuel Philpott see Samuel cal780-
 Sandra Jane bl955 or later 559
 Sarah 'Sallie' 1812-1895 492 528 572
 dau John & Anna m Asa Arnn
 Sarah Alice 1866-1923 545 551
 Sarah Hill (Vaden) 1804-1854 530-559
 Sarah J (Hutcherson) 1860-1946 513
 Sarah Warren see Mitchell, Sarah Warren
 (Philpott) (Hubbard)
 Sarah Warren (Philpott)(Hubbard) 1756-
 d after 1840 472-482 489= 493-H
 Her ancestors in next volume of
 Meet Your Ancestors: Mitchell-Philpott etc.
 Scottie Mac 1951- 514
 Sidney Maria 1892- 523
 Stanley Frank 1967- 515
 Stella Clement 1824-1893 154 160 166 492
 493-A 493-E 495 522 m John Fuller Hubbard
 Stella Mae 1889- 523
 Stella Sidney 1856- 522 524
 Sula Emaline (Hall) 602
 Susan 1816- 1832 492 529
 Susan (Cox) 483
 Susan Ann 1829-cal856 530 533 534 538
 Susan Valera 1888-1889 558
 Taker Jane 1879-1919 513
 Teddy Clark 1946 516
 Thomas Chrispin 1833-1907 492 495 496 522
 Thomas Chrispin II 1898-1928 526 529
 Tomlyn 1924- 526
 Valerie Kaye 1959- 516
 Vernon Etta (Cousins) 1879- 384
 Vinnie Leal 1875- 523
 Viola (Huffman) 560
 Virginia Caroline 1861 495 522 525
 Virginia Estell 1923- 559
 W. E. 384
 Walter Raymond 1944- 560
 William 1847- 483
 William A. 1849-1866 505 507 509
 William Henry 1856-1943 541 542
 William Thomas 1835 476 479 530 531 543
 554 555+ son of James Allen Mitchell(1792-
 William Thomas b & d 1901 558
 Willie 1895- 1911 510
 Zula Z 1881-1958 513 517
 Mize, Sandra 1947- 598
 Mock, Mary (Blair) 283
 William 283
 Moon, Lillian 250
 May Bell 126
 Moore, Annie Snow (Hubbard) 1882-1914 254
 Caleb Judson 1893- 39
 Caleb Judson Jr. 1920- 39
 Carlton Wayland, 1921- 39
 Charles Anderson 250
 David Judson 1956- 40
 Dorothy Louise (Richardson) 1926- 407

- Moore, Earl Paige 1923- 39
 Moore, Emma Elizabeth (Edwards))
 Fred A. 1904- 238 (39)
 George Leslie 1937- 39 41
 Hartley 409
 Jessie Rada 1928- 245
 John Echols 1954- 40
 Judith Bruce (Ornes) 1922- 40
 Lawrence Paige 1963- 40
 Lillian (Moore) 250
 Mary Louise (Echols) 1878-1968)
 Mary Salome 381 (39 41)
 Matilda 104
 Mollie 1895- 206
 Nancy Hodnett 1919- 250
 Nanette 1949- 407
 Nina Ann (Bethel) 1909- 238
 Oma Jean (Baker) 1926- 40
 Pamela Lynn 1954- 40
 Phyllis Echols 1924- 39
 Randall Edwards 1951 40
 Reuben Edward 39
 Richard Edward 1919- 39 40
 Robert (Robin) 104
 Sarah Annie 510
 Sherri Kay d.1960 40
 Sophia (Anderson) 104
 Susan Bethel 238
 Victoria Bruce 1948- 40
 Virginia Imogen 1926- 39 41
 Woody 1966- 40
 William Edward 254
 William Edward 1961- 40
 Moorefield, Barbara Jane (Harris)
 1936- 577
 Charles Larry 577
 Mooreland, Eunice O'Neil (Arnn)
 1912- 238
 John W. 238
 Moorman, Myra Corinthia 1875-
 1956 208
 Morgan, Anna Elsie 1898-1979
 591 606
 Clarence 348
 Georgia Viola (Brown) 1896- 348
 James William 606
 Jessie 311
 Margaret Elizabeth (Cawthon) 606
 Sarah 28
 Thomas Jackson 193
 Thomas Jackson Jr. 1965- 193
 Woodruth (Motley) 1946- 193
 Morris, Anne (Rogers) 442
 Cathy 207
 Charles 442
 Chloe 518
 Elizabeth C 412
 Morrison, John Royal 1844-1924 192
 Morrison, June (Hubbard) d.1969 104
 Lady 453
 Martha Ella 'Pat' (Wilson) 1843-1931
 192
 Patricia 'Patsy' (Robertson) 192
 Stanley 192
 Mosley, Lucille 420
 Moss, Frances 1860-1924 422
 John 134
 Sylvia Lillian Fisher 1930- 134
 Motley, Alice Louise (Echols) 1856- 38 39
 Annie (Coney) 1889- 39
 Annie Maude 1879-1927 37
 Bertha Elizabeth (Marilla) 1917- 38 251
 Boyd Eugene 1938- 40
 Boyd Eugene 1968- 40
 Callie White (Meadows) 1881-1935 37
 Carole Paige (Bennett) 1945- 40
 Charles Sr. 1900- 39
 Cordie Echols 1885-1936 37
 Daniel 39
 Daniel Edward 37 39
 Dorothy (Whitenead) 441
 Dudley Edward 1950- 38
 Edith Mildred 1913- 37
 Effie Gertrude (Fuller) 1885- 432 433
 Ella Grace 1954- 38
 Ena 39
 Esther Louise (Houghton) 1920- 38
 Everett 1909- 433
 Frances Harriet 1926- 37 38
 Garry M. 39
 Gillie (Bennett) 238
 Grace Truman (Giles) 1888- 37
 Grief Daniel 1875-1903 37
 Harry Latane 1906 441
 Hattie Lee 1876-1944 37
 Hugh 40
 James Ballard 1881-1947 37
 James Pendelton 1845-1920 36
 Joel Scates 1867-1914 37
 John Rice Miller, 1855-1933 39
 Joseph Richard 1847-1926 37
 Julia Elizabeth 1925- 37
 Langhorne D, 1914- 193
 Laura (Dallas) 1872-1911 37
 Lettie (Scates) 1856-1920 37
 Louise A 1881- 39
 Louise Marguarite 1902- 441
 Lula Lana (Frost) 1910- 39
 Margaret (Sherrill) 441
 Marguerite 1912- 433
 Marshall 39
 Mary 39
 Mary 'Mollie' (Brown) 1887-1956 37
 Mary Alice 1871-1921 37
 Mary Elizabeth (Parson) 37 39

- Motley, Mary Elizabeth (Scates) 1850-1909 36 37
 Mary Wilson 1894-1971 147
 Mercer Clyde 433
 Merclyde Jr. 1924- 433
 Milton Stanhope 1887- 1917 37
 Morris Dudley 1918- 37 38 251
 Moses Conrad 1891-1963 37
 Myrtle (Blair) 1876-1957 440 441
 Nancy Jane (Nuckols) 1944- 38 251-252
 Nancy Harriet 1906- 441
 Noland 39
 Notie (Mrs. Hugh Motley) 40
 Ora Malinda 1901-1966 237-8
 Patsy Wilmoth Fitzgerald 1911- 441
 Sallie Anne 39
 Sarah (Chaney) 1909 441
 Stuart Conrad 1920- 37
 Stuart Moses 1943- 38 251-2
 Susan 1869-1936 37
 Thomas Fitzgerald 1855-1929 440 441
 Thomas Fitzgerald Jr 1898- 441
 Thomas Fitzgerald III 1938- 441
 Thomas R 238
 Tonya Marilla 1975- 38 252
 Woodruth, 1946- 193
 Woodruth (Towler) 1912- 193
 Mott, Sarah 'Sally' (Wells) 370
 Mullen, John L. Jr. page 6
 Josephine d.1905 page 4
 Munger, Virginia Vaughan 465.
 Munn, Alvin Alexander 302
 Munn, Penepole Ann 1947- 302
 Virginia Ann 302
 Murphy, Catherine Ann 1964- 246
 Frank Olvin 246
 (Kathleen Nuckols (Easley) 1931-)
 (Laura Elizabeth 1960- 246)
 Mills 405
 Patricia Maxine 592
 Murrell, James T 1899- 148
 Ruby Rose (Hubbard) 1907- 148
 Muse Family Ancestors 538-539
 Angelina H 1823-1903 505 506 534 539
 Ann (Mrs. John Muse II) d cal725 539
 Anne Celestiae 1893- 536 538
 Archer Allen 1890- 536 537
 Archer Allen Jr 1921- 537
 Bessie (Brewer) 535
 Bettie (Wright) 558
 Carrie (Chambers) 537
 Clarissa 507
 Daniel Chattin 507
 Dorothy Ray 1917- 537
 Muse, Elizabeth 1779-1836 539 555
 Elizabeth (Stone) 507
 Elizabeth Brewer, 1908- 535
 Frances (Chattin) d cal779 538
 James 1837-1861 558
 James Archer 1850-1921 531 534 535-9 544 gr son James Allen Mitchell
 James Archer II 1913- 535
 James Greear 1916- 536
 James S 534
 Janie Hill 1882-1914 535 537
 (John I 1633-1723 539
 * (John II cal673 d before Apr 1723 539
 (John III cal720-d before 1779 538 539
 (John IV cal758- 539 555
 John Alfred 1878-1959
 John Alfred Jr 1910 535
 John Henry 1922- 536
 Joseph Charles 1886- 536 537
 Joseph Charles Jr 1922- 537
 Louisa 507
 Louisa cal805-- 99
 Louise (Mayer) 538
 Lucinda Bradshaw 1911- 537
 Margaret Gertrude (Berry) 1886- 537
 Marjorie Mentora Ellen 1910- 536
 Mary Alverda (Greear) 536
 Mary Ann Wren (Wrenn?) 505 538 539
 (Nancy Ann? 538)
 Mary Jane 1861-1934 557 560
 Mary Mentora 1915-1917 535
 Mary Sue 1908- 536
 Mentora Perkins Jane (Parrish) 1854- 535-539
 Myrtle Virginia 1918- 536
 Nancy Ann (Wren) see Mary Ann (Wren) Muse
 Sue Mitchell 1884-1907 536 537
 Susan Ann (Mitchell) 1829-cal1856 530 533 534-539
 Susanna Wren 534
 Thomas 1757-1832 505 538 539
 (Thomas G. 505 same as below:
 (Thomas Chattin 1799-1857 534 538 539
 Virginia Lucille 1919- 537 538
 Wilhelmina Hoge 1916- 535
 William Joseph 1916- 536
 William T. W. 1877- 536
 Nagel, Geneva Ann (Malone) 1923- 519
 Johnny 518
 Nance, Courtney Brooke, 1975- 605
 Ima Lee (Arnn) 1916- 605
 Nancy Carol (Waldo) 605
 Randall Hugh 1943- 605
 Roland Marzella 1913- 605
 Nash, Eliza Ann (Walker) 1811- 282
 Naylor, Mary Lou 514
 Neal, Myrtle Allen 1943- 595

*More complete information will be found in the next volume of MEET YOUR ANCESTORS (re: Philpott, Mitchell, Hobart, Hubbard etc.)

- Neal, Peyton William 1946- 206
 Relda 425
 Vivian Gail (Campbell) 1948 206
- Neathery, Caroline 152
 Corraze Rosses 152
 Dennie Lee (Clarke) 152
- Ned (Slave) story 144
- Nelson, Deborah Denise 1953-
 307 308 331-B
 Donald Lynn 1953- 307 308
 331-B
 Earnest William 1925- 307
 Karen Dianne 1955- 307 308 331-B
- Henry Clay Sr. 307
 Mary Ellen 1936- 314-A
 Mary Frances (Hubbard) 1931- 307
 Valerie Gay 1951- 307 331-B
- Newcomb, Olive Venell 308
- Newman, Emily Marie 1973- 136
 Emma (Brooks) 135
 Esther Marie 304
 Ethel Overton (Hubbard) 1882-1975
 133, 135-6 337 388
 George Ernest 1882-1945 135
 James Ernest 1922- 135
 James Ernest Jr. 1945- 136
 Melisa 1952- 136
 Peggy Marie (Williams) 136
 Sarah Elizabeth 1943- 136
 Steve 135
- Newsome, Barbara Dianne 1953- 415
 Linda Jean 1947- 415
 Margaret Aurora (Estes)(Vaughan)
 1924- 415
 Sharon (Rabren) 415
 Thomas Anderson 1952- 415
 Thomas Lamar 415
- Nied, Edward Frederick 422
 Henrietta Magdalene (Krohmer))
 Mildred 398 & 422)
- Nix, Brenda Kay (Shrake) 1943- 56
 David P 56
- Norman, Margaret Mitchell 1921)
 Thomas Paul 1915- 559)
 William Paul 1960 559
- Nuckols, Annie Rose 1909- 247-8
 Aubrey Jennings 1960- 247
 Bennie Earl 1946- 217
 Bennie Earl Jr. 1966- 217
 Betsey Aileen 1959- 249
 'Betsy' see Fuller, Elizabeth
 (Nuckols) 151 430
 Birdie Carter (Wooding) 1920-)
 Birdie Jean 1947- 250, & 249)
 Bonnie Lou 1952- 217
 Brinthe (Grubb) 296
 Carl Edwin 1968- 251
 Carroll Lee 1940- 217
 Charles Andrew 1942- 247
- Nuckols, Charles Andrew II 1965- 247
 Clarke Jennings 1920- 216 217
 Daniel Edward Sr. 1871-1942 244 245)
 Daniel Edward Jr. 1908 247 267)
 Daniel Edward III 1936- 247
 Daniel Edward IV 1963- 247
 Daniel Hubert 1902-1907 245
 Dudley Keen 'D.K.' 1914- 216 217
 Elizabeth cal803- 151 430 dau Josiah
 she married Zachariah Fuller in 1829
 Essie May (McNealy) 1893- 216
 George Maurice 1916- 216 217
 Gertrude 1899- 244 245 267
 Gladys Selwyn 1900- 245
 Hallie Marie (Stone) 1937- 247
 Hattie Joyce 1943- 217
 James Lee, 1955- 217
 Janey (Brumfield) 1910- 247
 Jason Yeatts 1973- 596
 Joan Elizabeth (Johnson) 1946- 217
 Joan Sandra (Edwards) 1944- 250
 John 296 581
 John 'Roland' Rowland? 1915-1971
 247 249-250
 John Roland Jr. 1946- 249 250
 Josiah d.1819 375 430-431 451
 Katherine 1904- 245
 Kirby Vaden 1938- 596
 Kirby Vaden Jr. 1969- 596
 Lee 1888-1962 216
 Linda Dianne, 1942- 217
 Margaret Anne 1939- 247
 Martha (Patsy) 451
 Martha A.E.M.J. 589 m Zachariah Arm
 Mary Grace 1960- 250
 Nuckols, Mary Lucille 1911- 216
 Milly (Weatherford) 375 431 451
 Mourning 375
 Nancy Hodnett (Moore) 1919- 250
 Nancy Jane 1944- 38 250 251-2
 Parasade (Hubbard) see Nuckols, 'Sadie'
 Patsy Ann (Crews) 1943- 247
 Patsy Louise (Watson) 1949- 251
 Pauline Edith (Reynolds) 1914- 217
 Peggy Marie 1929- 217
 Ralph Moore 1952- 250 251
 Rhoda Catherine (Reynolds) 1874-1907
 245 267
 Rhoda Catherine 1906- 245
 Richard Hodnett 1957- 250 251
 Rita F. 1835- 296 529 581
 Robert Edward 1949- 250 251
 'Sadie' Parasade (Hubbard) 1876-1953
 243 244 246-252
 Sadie Aileen 1910- 247
 Sandra Denise 1970- 250
 Suzanne Marie 1963- 247
 Syble Ann (Yeatts) 1943- 596

- Nuckols, Vera Jean (Reason) 1944- 251
 Virginia Dare (Collins) 1919- 217
 Virginia Gladys (Reynolds) 1918-1965 217
 Vivian (Perdue) 245
 West Wooding 1954- 249
 William Bryan 1912- 247
 William Bryan Jr. 1942- 250 251
 William Bryan III 1963- 251
 Winifred Randolph 1898- 245
 Winifred Randolph Jr. 1927- 245
 Woodruf, 1880- 193
- Nunn, Frances Elizabeth 589
- Oakes, Ailsey (Adkins) 498
 Elizabeth S.A.(Fuller) 1842- 453
 Gregory 207
 James 442
 John 442
 John K 453
 Jordan 207
 Juanita 250
 Lucille (Rogers) 442
 Mary Pocahontas 1924- 215
 Sarena 153
 Stella Mae (Gilbert) 1940- 207
 Susan 207
 Susie (Rogers) 442
 William 499
- Oaks, Johnnie Giles 455
- O'Dell, Catherine, 1947 265 616
- Oglesby, Celia Duncan 1758-1806 226
- OGuinn, Susan Caledonia Dova (Thorn) (Berryman)(Coleman) 348 cal1852
- OGuinn, William 348
- Oliver, Alice Mary 589
- Olson, Belle (Lappégard) 1868- 546
 Charles Dale 1956- 389
 Earnest Anderson 1887- 388-389
 Earnest Fuller 1919-1936 389
 Edwin Paul 1858- 546
 Eula Beth (Fuller) 1888- 388-9
 Frances (McLaughlin) 389
 John Fuller 1951- 389
 Judy Caroline 1952- 389
 Lyndon Lowell. 1925- 389
 Lynden Lowell, Jr. 1947- 389
 Pearl, 1900-1965 546-547
 Susanne 1943- 389
 Virginia C (Mallory) 389
 William Andreas 1923- 389
 William Andreas Jr. 1947- 389
- Ore, Joseph A. 497
 Mary Ann 454
 Virginia (Frizzell) 497
- Ornes, Chester, Jessie & Judith p. 40
- Ornes family page 40
 Osborne, Branch Tahlor 3;6
 E. A. 404
 Elizabeth (Pigg) 115116
 Florence 1891- 385
 Hazel (Roberts) 404
 Lucy Anne 316
 Nancy (Hubbard) 47 49 50
 William Ed. 115
- Overby, Sarah 'Sally' (Fuller) 369
 Thomas 369
- Overbelt, Zora 260
- Overton, Anne Alizabeth 316
 John 316
 Judith (Brumfield) 380 580 581
 Mary (Waters) fl.17th. century 380
 Mildred Eliza (Bass) 316
 Nancy 376 381 581 582
 Nannie Sterling 1871-1941 306 316
 Richard 315
 Mrs. Richard 316
 Susan (Shackelton) 316
 Temperance 380 580
 William 1538- 380 Immigrant
 William 1675- 380
 William fl. 19th. century 376 380 580 581
- Owen, Agnes 125
 Alice Elizabeth (Proper) 1911-1959554
 Allie Lee (Jones) 1894- 527
 Angeline W. (Mahan) 1848-1926 488
 Annie Ray 1895-1900 527
 Bertha Jane 1935- 553 554
 Beulah Mary 1887- 527
 Carrie Lee (Ellis) 1883- 527
 Charles 557
 David Dewitt 1953- 68
 Eady 'Edith'? (Pigg) 122 123-4 499
 Elizabeth 1907-1908 553
 Ella (Jennings) 68
 Ellis Raymond 1910- 527
 Emma Kay 1880-1915 527 (Mrs. Rambert Reese Owen Jr)
 Henry Bascomb 1883- 527
 Henry Bascomb Jr. 1913- 527
 Henry Postell 1859-1928 527
 James Henry Jr. 1927- 68
 James Henry 68
 Jeanette Susan (Reeve) 1890- 527
 John Clifford 1893- 527
 John Leslie 1955- 68
 John Marshall 1893-1894 553
 John Mitchell 1940- 554
 John Richard 1958- 554
 John Shearer 1870-1922 553
 Juanita (Adair) 1933- 554
 Lallah May b & d 1900 553
 Mahala Jefferson (Pringle) 557

Owen, Mary Arabella (Mitchell) 1859-1894 522 527
 Mary Jennie (Mitchell) 1873-1959 553
 Mary Mitchell 1917-1969 553 555
 Maude Anderson (Hubbard) 1908-1943)
 Miriam Larkin 1905- 553, 554 (67, 68)
 Ollie 347
 Pamela Ann 1960- 554
 Patricia Ann (Piper) 554
 Paul Everett 1960- 68
 Quillian Postell 1885-1911 527
 Rembert Reese 1881- 527
 Rembert Reese Jr. 1918- 527
 Richard 1896-1970 553
 Richard Jr. 1931- 553
 Robert Preston 1895-1896 553
 Sarah 'Sallie' 499
 Sarah E (Gilbert) 210
 Shearer 1904-1905 553
 Thomas Clifford 1922- 527
 Thomas Dale 1943- 554
 Virginia 1901- 553
 Virginia Belle 1916- 527
 Wilbur 1908- 553
 William 123 499 m Eady Pigg
 William 210 m Sarah Gilbert
 William Allen 1927- 527
 William Vada 1902- 527
 Owens, Julia (Bagwell) 1906-)
 M. L. 138)
 Owens, Sue 224
 Pace, Elaine 415
 Elizabeth 440
 Pardue, Esta 22
 Parker, Andrew Torrey 136)
 Andrew 'Andy' Torrey Jr. 1942-)
 Clara 400
 Coleman 400
 Emma 1869- 400
 Fannie 1867- 400
 Fannie (Alexander) 400
 James 1876- 400
 Julius E. 400
 Karin Andrew 1971 136
 Lisabeth Anne 1969- 136
 Mary 400 (Mrs. Coleman Parker)
 Mary (Earle) 136
 Rebecca Ann 400
 Susannah Elizabeth (Fuller)(Mahan)
 1838-1917 400
 Tom 1881-1905 400
 Parks, Lavinia 17
 Abraham cal750(?) 490 he m
 Sarah Clark; was son of William
 Parrish and Elizabeth Perkins
 Abraham 370 he m A widow, Susannah
 Riddle in Dec. 1808

Parrish, Abraham 489 m Cassandra
 Reynolds Aug. 1832
 Abraham P. 1840- 372
 Ada Curry 1894- 603
 Agnes Mae (Eichelberger) 374
 Alina 1828- 490
 Alonza Perkins 1873-1947 373
 Annie May 1879-1907 374
 Arlene Marie (Wells) 265 615
 Audrey b & d 1924- 265
 Augusta Anne 1927- 373
 Barry Wells 1949- 265 266 615
 Beatrice May 1916- 375
 Belle 603
 Beulah May (Wood) 1879 374
 Brandi Marcella 1976- 615
 Cassandra (Reynolds) 489
 Catherine (O'Dell) 1947- 265 616
 Celestine Susan 1852-1918 535 538
 Claude Swanson 1930- 265 266 616
 Claudia 1960- 266 616
 David Lee 1944- 374
 Delilah (Fox) 1956- 615
 Diana Gayle 1943- 374
 Dolphus 1882- 603
 Donald Burton 1913- 374
 Doris Belle (Davis) 374
 Earl Robert 1956- 617
 Earl Robert Jr. 1979- 617
 Edward Joseph 1895-1946 373
 Edward Lee 1877- 374
 Elsie Margaret 1919- 239
 Elizabeth 1882- 374 dau Matthew
 Elizabeth 1892-1927 603 dau John
 Elizabeth (Perkins) 490 fl. 1730?
 (mother of Abraham cal750?)
 Elizabeth 'Lizzie' (Stone) 243
 Elizabeth Frances 1828-1890 372
 Elizabeth Frances 1900 373
 Elizabeth Frances (Parrish) 1828-1890
 372 (m her cousin Joseph M. Parrish)
 Estelle Anne (Sterling) 1896- 373
 Esther Lee 1900- 603
 Esther Mae (Wood) 266 616
 Eva Winston (Hubbard) 1896-1974 254
 265-267 615-617
 Frances A. (Arnn) cal817- 589
 Gayle Allen 1917- 374
 Gayle Allen Jr. 374
 Glenda Yvonne 1947- 265-266 615
 Hampton 603
 Harry Robertson 1932- 265 266-7 617
 Heather Rhe 1977- 617
 Henry Robertson 1932- see Harry Robertson
 Howard Winston 1928- 265 266 616
 James 1845- 372 (died young)
 James Madison 542
 Jane (Mitchell) 478 479 480 490

- Farrish, Jennie May 1884-1901
603
Joe 603
John Edward Alton 1906- 374
John Edward Alton, Jr 1939- 374
John Matthew 1981- 615
John Oscar 1887- 374
John Richard 1956- 265 615
John Wilson 1841 or 1842_1923
373 603
Joseph Madison 1832-1897 243,372
Joshua Dale 1981- 617
Joy Dawn (Gauvin) 1955- 617
Judy (Dance) 1954- 615
Julia Frances d. 1900 372
Kate 603
Kathleen Carson 1920- 375
Lealia Maryjane 1902-1904 603
Lelia 1875-1877 374
Leonard Carson 1889- 374-5
Lillian Myrtle 1886-1907 603
Lucinda Jane (Walker) 535 539
Marissa Ann 1977- 615
Mark Winston 1962- 265 616
Martha (Stone) 372
Martha Matilda 'Mattie' 1853-
1889 243 372
Mary Augusta (Jones) 1867-1927 373
Mary Belle (Aron) 1897- 374-5
Matilda C. (Wells) 1812- 370-75 603
Matthew Allen 1851-1926 372 373-4
May 453
Mentora Perkins Jane 1854- 535-38
539
Milton 490
Minnie 603
Molly Wren (Vaughan) 374
Nannie (Evans) 1862-1955 603
Nicholas 490
Nina (Foster)(Harrison) 1929-
267 617
Parthenia 1815- 490
Patricia (Smith) 1949- 615
Patricia (Yeatts) 1960- 616
Paula (Sigmon) 1949- 266 615
Paulina dl814? 490
Perkins 372 son of Wilson
Philip 589
Richard 1779- 478 479 480 490
Robert cal815- 490
Russell Vaughan 1941- 374
Sallie Sterling (Mitchell) 1861-
1935 541 542
Sandra Kay 1954- 617
Sarah (Clark) 490
Sarah Tabitha 372
Stacy Lynn 1980- 616
Sundi Lynn 1976- 615
Susan (Peters) 266
- Parrish, Susan Lee 1943- 374
Susanna 'Susan' 372
Susanna (Riddle) 370
Tabitha cal838? 372
Thomas 1847- 372 died young
Thomas A 372
Thomas Allen 1892--1977 265-67 615
Thomas Allen Jr 1926- 265 615 616
Thomas Allen IV 1954- 265 615
Thomas Allen IV 1973- 615
Thomas Ferdinand 1856-1896 372
Thurmond Allen 1892-1927 603
Virgini 372
Virginia Lalla (Tarpley) 1854-1912 373-4
Virginia Lee 1914- 375
Mrs. W. H. (living in 1930) 490
Walter Robertson 1884- 374
Walter Wesley 1959- 265 616
William cal730? 490 m Elizabeth Perkins
William Perkins 535 539 m Lucinda Jane
Walker. Same as following?
William Perkins, 1866-1935 372 372
William 1897- 603
William H 1810-1891 490 son of Richard
Wilson 1809- 370-75 603
Zenita Lynn 1958- 266 616
Parson, Amelia Cook (Gilbert) 1943- 203 208
Andy 208
Clyde 208
Mary Elizabeth 37 39
Nancy 455
Sandy 208
Pastel, Minnie Gertrude (Rogers)
(Hubbard) 151
Pastel, Minor M. 151
Patterson, Sarah 'Sallie' (Armn) 528
Patton, Elizabeth (Sheafer) 57
Isaac 1781-1840 57
Payne, Abigail 241 588
Allen Parrish 1949- 375
Amanda (Bacon) 548
Annie wife of Barnett 114
Barnett, Jr. 114
Beatrice May (Parrish) 1916- 375
Benjamin F cal838- 101
Bernard E 548
Bertha May 311
Blanche Christine 240 dau David J.
Blanche Christine 455 dau Nathaniel
Daisy (Mrs. David J Payne) 240
David Gordon Jr. 269
David J. 240
David Lee 1951- 269
Delia Mary (Hansen) 1881-1952 311
Elizabeth (Harris) 585 dau Samuel Harris II
Frederick 1791-1860 296 529 581
Giles 296
Herbert R 1883- 311
Jane Gray 296

- Payne, John D. cal833- 100
 Julia Elizabeth 1886-1975 548
 Lucretia 125
 M _____ M _____ cal840- 101)
 Madison M. cal840- 101)
 Marjorie Lee (Hubbard) 1922- 269
 Mary 'Polly' (Mitchell 1807-1852)
 * 493-B 492 529 *Minnie Louise)
 Nathan Temple 548 (1922-)
 Nathaniel 455 (* 268-269)
 Ossie Irene (Spencer) 1856- 548
 Parthenia (Mitchell) 529
 Pryor 585
 Remus M. (a nickname) cal840-
 100 and also Madison M 101
 Reuben 529
 Reuben (Captain Rev. War) 460
 Reuben C. cal844- 101
 Reuben cal800-cal845 100, 111
 Romulus (nickname) see M.M. 101
 Richard Henry 1852- 548
 Rita F. (Nuckols) 1835- 296 529
 581
 Sarah E. cal838- 101
 Steven Allen 1956- 269
 Tabitha (Hodges) cal805- 100 111
 Thomas A. 375
 Thomas M. cal835- 101
 Verna C. cal842 101
 William F. cal837- 101
 Zula (Thomas) 455
 Peacock, Albert R. 405
 Madeline Leroy (Lewis) 405
 Peake, Evelyn 1914- 64 465
 Lucy Munn (Hutcherson) 465
 Thomas Linsey 465
 Pearson, Chloe 241 588
 Letitia 'Letty' 461 589 493-G
 Nancy 427
 Richard 427 father of Nancy who
 married Brittain Fuller
 Pelter, Julia (Gilbert) 210
 Pendland, Agnes (Rowland) 426 see
 also Penland
 Penick, Russell Jay 578
 Virginia Frances (Harris) 1923-
 578
 Penland, Beulah Yvonne (Johnson)
 1925- 419
 Charles W. 424
 Elisha J. 1962- 419
 Ida Mahalene (Fuller) 1872- 424
 Sam O. Jr. 419
 Sam O. III 1950- 419
 Susan Y 1954- 419
 Pentcost, Martha Ann 72 82
 Robert 72 82
 Penwith, John William 297
 Lenora Irene (Scroggins) 297
 Penwith, Mary Catherine 1944- 297
 Penzer, George Washington 465
 George Washington Jr. 1947- 465
 Janice Lynn 1978- 465
 Joyce Dianne (Woolsey) 1950- 465
 Virginia Vaughan (Munger) 465
 Pepper, Maurine 406
 Peppin, J. C. 390
 Sarah Lu (Fuller) 1916- 390
 Perdue, Nellie 588
 Vivian 245
 Perkins, Alfred Lee 331
 Betty Geneva 178
 Bill 208
 Cassy 208
 Elizabeth cal730? 490 m William Parrish
 she is mother of Abraham cal750
 Jenny 208
 John 208
 Judy Kay (Vaughan) 1953- 301 303 331
 Kelly Ann 1967- 331
 Kenneth Ray, 1947- 331
 Lydia (Gilbert) 1948- 203 208
 Marie 208
 Mary Lee (Cockram) 331
 Perrows, Mrs. Elizabeth (Stone) 84
 Perry, Anna (Clements) b. cal630's 565
 Annie Hall (Davis) 1889-1954 276
 Emma Walker (Hubbard) 1911- 255 276-277)
 Henry 565 331-C)
 Jennifer Lee 1974- 277 331-D
 John Michael 1940- 277 331-D
 John Michael 1971- 277 331-D
 Rebecca Lee (Bollow) 277
 Robert Clinton Sr. 1889-1964 276 331-C
 Robert Clinton Jr. 1911- 276-77 331-C 331-D
 Robert Clinton III 1935- 277 331-C 331-D
 Robert Clinton IV 1961- 277 331-C 331-D
 Sarah Beth 1964- 277 331-C 331-D
 Sue Venite (Rogers) 1935- 277
 William Thomas 276
 Peters, Betty Lou 521
 Helen (Box) 52
 R. L. 521
 Susan 266
 Petree, Betty H cal853- 77 78
 Luther cal866- 77 78
 Mary D. cal858- 77 78
 Mary W. (Hubbard) 77
 Newton C. 77
 Thomas cal864- 77 78
 Petrillo, George Lewis 280
 Joan (Griffith) 280
 Renee 1952- 280
 Pettigrew, Alan Gregory 1914- 555
 Alan Gregory Jr. 1945- 555
 John Owen 1948- 555
 Mary Mitchell (Owen) 1917-1969 553 555
 Nancy Louise (Pitts) 1948- 555

- Petty, Davis 192
 Peyton, Rickie Louise (Estes) 1946-415
 William Douglas 1966- 415
 William R. 415
 Phelps, Mildred 207
 Phillips, Annie Mary 465
 PhilpottNote: The Philpott ancestors will be recorded in the next volume of MEET YOUR ANCESTORS: Philpott-Mitchell-Hubbard (Hobart) to be published about 1984
 Philpott, David 472brother of Sarah
 John 472 father of Sarah
 John 472 brother of Sarah
 Mary Ann 472 mother of Sarah
 Samuel 472 brother of Sarah
 Sarah Warren 472-482 m 1st Daniel Campbell Hubbard (Hobart)
 m 2nd James Mitchell cal740-1795
 Warren 472Middle name of Sarah
 Pickeral, Sally Jim 40
 Pickens, Barbara Ellen (Reynolds) 1930- 152
 Pickerel, Carolyn Sue 1953- 152
 Clifton Anderson 152
 Clifton Anderson Jr 1956- 152
 Mildred Leone (Campbell) 151
 Nancy Jo 161- 152
 Roy 152
 Pickree, Beatrice Earl (Dodd) 1918- 445
 Jack Linwood 445
 Jack Linwood, Jr 1951- 445
 Nancy "A" Earl 1941- 445
 Pierce, Mary 225
 Pigg Family 112, 127
 Agnes (Owen) 125
 Ann 113 114 Dau Edw ard cal652-)
 Ann 125 dau Hezekiah Ford Pigg II
 Ann (Clement) 85 109 111 118-123
 493-G 568 570 wife of John
 1720-1785 dau William & Ann
 Ann 116 dau Paul & Sarah
 Charles Fickes 113 114 son of Edw
 1652 (see p. 392 Trail Blazers)
 Clement 125 126 son of Hezekiah
 Ford Pigg & Elizabeth
 Clement Jr 126
 David 126 son of Clement
 Edy 570 see also Pigg, Eady
 Eady 'Edith?' 122 123-124 499 570
 dau Ann Clement & John Pigg
 Edward cal652-1741 112 113 115 127
 son of John the immigrant
 Edward Jr. d 1725 113
 Elizabeth 113 115 116 121 wife of
 Paul cal698- 493-G
 Pigg, Elizabeth 124 wife of Hezekiah
 Ford Pigg
 Elizabeth 'Bettie' b 1852- 113 126
 dau Hezekiah & Martha
 Elizabeth 122 123 124 570 dau
 John Pigg & Ann (Clement) Pigg
 Elizabeth 115 dau Paul & Eliz
 Eva 126
 Garrett (Colonial settler) 112
 Henry 118 114 son of Edw cal652
 Henry 112 115 127 son of John the
 immigrant
 Hezekiah Ford I 1743?-1785 85 122
 124-126 570 son of John & Ann(Clement)
 Pigg; he m Elizabeth
 Hezekiah Ford II cal764- 124 125
 m Agnes Owen 1785
 Hezekiah Ford d cal908 126
 James 116 117
 Jane 114dau Charles Fickes & Sarah Pigg
 Jane, wife of John Pigg immigrant
 see p 617
 John cal620 (b i France?) 112 114 127
 Immigrant, Colonial Ancestor. See
 also note on page 617
 John cal654- 112 115 127 son of John
 the immigrant
 John 126 son of Clement
 John 126 son of Hezekiah Ford Pigg
 who d. cal908 & Martha
 John 124, 125 son of Hezekiah Ford
 Pigg II and Agnes Owen
 John cal720-1785 109 85 111 115
 118-123 493-G son of Paul & Eliz.
 husband of Ann Clement
 John cal654- 114 115 b. in England
 son of Edward, Sr.
 Keziah, 1745-1838 85 91 109+
 493-G 570
 Louise 126 dau Clement
 Lucretia (Payne) 125
 Lysander 126
 Mary 126 dau Clement
 Mary 116 117 dau Paul & Sarah
 Nancy 126 dau Clement
 Nancy 126 dau Hezekiah & Martha
 Nancy (Elliott) 125
 Nancy Henry (Rutledge) 126
 Pattie 116 117
 Paul cal698-1767 113 115 116 118 121
 127 128 493-G and also same 568?
 Paul Jr 115 116 son of Paul & Elizabeth
 Paul 126 son of Clement
 Richard 116 117
 Sarah 116 117 dau Paul & Sarah
 Sarah 114 wife of Charles Fickes Pigg

- Pigg, Sarah 116 117 second wife of Paul cal693-1767
Ward 126
William 126 son of Clement
William, son of Hezekiah & Martha 126
William 116 117 son of Paul & Sarah
- Pigge (Surname) 112
Pike (Surname) 112
Pingle, Elinor Marion 407
Pior, Gary Mansell 1953- 392
Helen (Powell) 392
Laura Anne 1957- 392
Linda Janice 1951- 392
Lisa Michelle 1963- 392
Mack D 392
Martha Lou (Mansell) 1932- 392
Robert 'Bob' Marshal 1928- 392
- Piper, Patricia Ann 554
Pipes, Lydia M. (Armn) 1886-1914 590
W. G. 590
- Pique (Surname) 112
Pique family 114, 127
- Pittman, Fannie Lou 1888-1924 524, 525
Fannie Mae (McHugh) 1892- 525
Grady 1894- 524 525
Harry Hardy 1880 524
Henry Harmon 1911- 1912 524
Henry William 1853-1917 524
Howard 1886-1903 524
Lela (Jarrett) 1881- 524
Leon Alton Jr 554
Martha Sue 1900- 524 525
Mary Jenny (Irby) 1938- 554
Mortimer Harwell 1878- 524
Rena Mae 1891- 524 525
Stella Augusta 1906- 524
Stella Bethuel 1919- 525
Stella Sydney (Mitchell) 1856--
522 524
Sue (Williams) 1881- 524
Vesta Miriam 1883- 524
- Pitts, Nancy Louise 1948 555
Pledges, Jennie Mae, 1891- 137
- Poarch, Daniel 525
Daniel Jr. 1921- 525
Estelle 1920- 525
Fannie Long (Pittman) 1888-1924
524 525
Gladys Beulah 1916- 525
- Poems 21 196 305 318
Pollack, Annie 126
- Ponder, Andrew Jackson 1852-1899
425 612 613
Benjamin Arthur 1878-1955
426 613 614
Callie Evelyn 1876-1953 426 613
Floyd Fuller 1893-1957 428 613 614
Ila Melvania (Stanton) 1881- 613
- Ponder, John cal801-1860/70 Family chart
612-614 not all indexed individually
Johnnie 1881-1882 426 613
LaFayette 1874-1925 426 613
Margaret Ray (Fuller) 1854-1933 380
425-426 613
Mattie 1883- 1972 426 613 614
Ollie Lafayette see Lafayette above
Robert Lee 1891-1928 426 613
Ruby Hattie 1890- 426 613
Vernon 1889-1968 426 613 614
Vista 1885-1943 426 613 614
- Ponton, Lucas 72
Mary Malinda (Lowe) 72
Mildred Lucille 1926- 72
Ruby (Gowan) 1906- 72
Stephen Withers 1903- 72
- Porter, Frances Walker 1868-1943 20
Jean Smith 206
- Pottage, Margaret 66
- Pound, Debra 137
Junior 137
Miriam (Hubbard) 1918- 137
Richard 137
Sandra 137
Suzanne 137
- Powell, Beverly Thomas 234
Deborah 207
Edith 64
Emma Lerne (Elliot) 234
Garnett Audrey 1941- 217
Gaynell 234
Hattie Joyce (Nichols) 1943- 217
Helen 392
Janet Selene 1966- 217
Nancy June 1941- 215
- Power, Bethenia Frances 600
Edith 463
- Pratt, Caroline 17
Myrta 1889- 137
- Presla, Elsie Cornelia 467
- Preston, Elizabeth 211
Pleasant M. 210
Sarah 211
- Prewett, Sallie (Stone) 1794- 84
- Price, Abel 91 109
Ann (Shores) 226
Anne Elizabeth 1915- 224
Anne (Kilby) 16
Benjamin Shores 226
Bettie Lee 226
Cammie 226
Charles Benjamin 1893- 224
Charles Warfield 1852-1937 223 225 226
Claude Thomas 1883-1903 224
Clifford L 147
Cora 226
Cora Lee 1890- 224
Cuthbert 191

- Price, Daniel B 546 547
 Danny 224
 David 224
 Eleanor (McDonald) 224
 Ella 226
 Elisa 226
 Elizabeth (Hill) 226
 Elizabeth Ann (Handcock) 1829-
 1897 226
 Elizabeth 'Bess' Eugenia 1888- 224
 Ethel Leone 1879-1973 173
 Fontaine 106 111
 Frances Mary (Hubbard) 1925- 147
 George Stephen 1958- 224
 Hallie 1872-1945 546-547
 Harriett 1811- 91 109
 Herbert Vance 1900- 224
 Herbert Vance Jr. 1923- 224
 Horace Benson 1884-1944 223
 Horace Benson Jr. 1926- 223 224
 James 16
 James 100
 James 224
 Jennifer Lynn 196_? 224
 John 499
 John Benson 1921- 1922 223
 John Edward 1919- 224
 John W. 83
 Joseph cal 1710-1783 226
 Joseph Shores bl 1734 d 1801 226
 Judith (Hubbard) 1775 d. before
 1825 91 92 106 110
 Julia Bond 1897- 224 225
 Kathrine 224
 Lavinia Sharp (Hoy) 546
 Lewis 91 109
 Lucy (Hodges) 100
 Lula M (Farris) cal 1876- 83
 Margaret 511
 Mary 16
 Mary Stella 'Dollie' (Arnn)
 1884- 223 226
 Mary Virginia 1917- 224
 Minnie (Burroughs) 1862-1938 223
 Nancy (Thompson) 191
 Nellie (Reiner) 224
 Norma Alice 1886- 224
 Patricia Anne 1965- 224
 'Penny' 224
 Ruth (Gwin) 224
 Sarah (Hubbard) dl 1815 91, 110
 Shores 226
 Sue Carol (Puckett) 224
 Susan Paige 1956- 224
 Susanna 499
 Tazewell 1819- 1897 226
 Walter West 226
 William, Sr. 499
- Pringle Alice Goode (Baskerville)
 543 547 557
 Mahala Jefferson 557
 Mary Frances 1837-1904 543-55 547
 William 543 547 557
 Pritchett, Ann R. 'Nancy' (Elliott) 580
 Mary Matilda 'Tae' d. before 1851 580
 Mary Rebecca 1860-1911 440
 Nannie Elizabeth 1857-1940 440
 William 580
 Proper, Alice Elizabeth 1911-1959 554
 Pruitt, Callie 180
 Puckett, Catherine (Cooley) 1912- 407
 412
 Cheryl Lynn (Freeland) 413
 Dennis Eugene 1938- 412 413
 Dennis Eugene Jr. 1970- 413
 Dennis Jett 1952- 412
 Don Shannon 1960- 412
 Elsie (Rowe) 1913- 224
 Henry Boyd 224
 Hubert Jackson 412
 Hubert Lamar 1933- 412
 James Walter 1909 224
 Joe Ben (Brown) 412
 Sue (Owens) 224
 Sue, Carol 224
 Toni Michelle 1968- 413
 Pulis, Michael Edward Jr. 1963- 186
 Rose Marie (Dixon) 186
 Victoria Marie 1966- 186
 Pulliam, Joseph 194
 Mary (Mrs. Joseph Pulliam) 194
 Mary Jane 1704-1774 194
 Purvis, Dorothy Merle 1921- 392
 Putnam, Annie (Swann) 425
 John 425
 Queen, Annie Lee 424
 Rabren, Sharon 415
 Rackley, Verlee Raper 228
 Ragland, Dabney 82
 Harriet D. 82
 Ragsdale, Frances Angie 577
 Raid, Hannah 28
 Rainey, Edna 1896- 597
 Martha Emma (Wells) 597
 Oscar 597
 Rakes, Kermit 207
 Malesa 207
 Stella Mae (Gilbert) (Oakes) 1940-
 203 207
 Tim 207
 Ramey, Betty Jo. 1964- 41
 Sally Lou 1961- 41
 Thomas Earl 1950- 41
 Virginia Imogene (Moore) 1926- 39 41
 Virginia Diane 1952- 41
 William Fuller 1923-1974 41

- Ramsey, Ella Edna 592
 Rebecca H. (Mahan) 1835-1907 488
 Randall, Gertrude (Lewis) 405
 William 405
 Ransdell, Ruby Bell 331-A
 Reason, Jackson Edwin 251
 Reason, Vera Hope (Arnold) 251
 Vera Jean 1946- 251
 Record, Fleetie Ophelia 1895- 518
 James Robert 518
 Mary Jane (Jones) 518
 Red, Joseph 497
 Perry 497
 Valaria Harrison (Frizzell) 497
 Redd, Anne (Watson) 62
 Frank D 62
 Margaret 62
 Reed, Dicy Emaline (Middleton) 348
 Dolores Ann 205
 Dora Idella 1875-1965 348 349
 John N. 348
 Reese, Lillian Olive 1876-1950
 133 134
 Reeve, Jeanette Susan 1890- 527
 Reiner, Nellie 224
 Renfro, John d. 1892 53
 Mahala (Hubbard) cal808/12 53
 Reynolds, Annie (Arnn) 528
 Arnold Keith 1955- 229
 Barbara Ann (Blair) 1933- 216
 Barbara Ellen 1930- 152
 Bettie 436 Not same as
 Elizabeth (Mitchell)
 (Mahan) Reynolds 1831-
 (dau Samuel & Elizabeth)
 Betty Marie 1934- 216 217
 Byron Lane 1958- 229
 Caroline (Neathery) 152
 Carr 489
 Cassandra 489
 Charles Ward 229
 Clarence Leon 1904 or 1902?
 151 436 d 1972
 Clarence Michael 1941- 152
 Clifton Blair 1911- 216
 Daisy Lee (Boles) 152
 Dasie 542
 Darrell Dean 1962- 229
 Dorothy Ann (Mitchell) 152
 Elizabeth (Mitchell) 1781-1859
 452 478 479 480 482 490 489
 dau James & Sarah m Hugh Reynolds
 Elizabeth (Mitchell)(Mahan) 1831-
 484 489 dau-Samuel & Elizabeth
 wife of James Reynolds, a cousin Tom 152
 Elizabeth 'Betty' Ann (Arnn)
 1936= 228 229
 Hallie 247
 Hershel Blair 1930- 216
- Reynolds, Hilda Mae (Wright) 455
 Hugh 452 478 479 480 482 484
 489 490 493-A 499 m Elizabeth
 Mitchell/fathr Sarena Eliz Reynolds
 Ida May (Giles) 1889-1967 181 183 182
 Ina Ruth 1929- 259
 James 436
 James M 484 489 son of Hugh & Elizabeth
 Janetta 489
 Jennifer Karen 1953- 216
 Jessie Marie 1906- 466
 John Wilson 489
 Kate 463
 Katherine (Ward) 489
 Kathy Lynn 1956- 152 331-B
 Kimberley Dale 1956- 152
 Laurie Ann 1964- 151
 Leslie 455
 Lillie 489
 Lula (Giles) 257
 Mae Hubbard(Lawrence) 1902-89 151 436
 Maggie 255
 Margaret (Benson) 489
 Marsha Dawn 1953- 229
 Marshall Gilmer 1932- 229
 Mary 1789(?)d after 1830 283 (Bible record)
 284 605 m Samuel Blair
 Mary (McNeally) 229
 Mary Emma (Allen) 369
 Mary Lucille (Nuckols) 1911- 216
 Mollie 430
 Nancy Elizabeth 1922- 183
 Nancy Preston (Fuller) 145
 Nannie Wade (Glenn) 466
 Noel Edward d 1927 182-183
 Patricia Ann 1967- 152
 Pauline Edith 1914- 217
 Polly see Mary Reynolds 1789-1830
 Rebecca 489
 Rhoda Catherine 1874-1907 245 267
 Roscoe Franklin 1933-- 152
 Roscoe Franklin Jr. 1959- 152
 Ruby 1905- 257 d. 1983 331-C
 Ruby Elizabeth (Wright) 455
 Russell 455
 Ruth Ann 1882-1945 151 436
 Samuel 489
 Sarena Elizabeth 1818-1853 452-461 489 490
 m Arthur Fuller /dau Hugh & Elizabeth
 Sue Deanne 1947- 216
 Susan Leigh 1959- 152
 Talitha (Aaron) 152 484
 Thomas R. 369
 Timothy Blair 1958- 216
 Virginia Gladys 1914-1965 217
 W. Edd. 1880- 39
 Walter Craighead 151 436

- Reynolds, Walter Curtis 466
 Walter Lawrence 1928- 152
 William Garrett 257
 William Thomas 436
 Rhoads, Lillie May 1893- 526
 Rice, Clay Hilton 1914- 221 222
 Dorothy 'Dollie'? (Hamilton)
 1917- 221 222
 Elaine Dorothy 1929- 221
 Elizabeth 66
 James A 66
 John Edward 1896-1950 221
 Lelia Thomas (Wooding) 66
 Lillian (Coranze) 222
 Marylinn 66
 Mary (Kendall) 222
 Maurice Sager 1920- 221
 Nellie Dean (Hundley) 1893- 221
 Ruth Gregory 1933- 221
 Richardson, Anne (Lawrence) 436
 Clarence Lorenza 1895- 406
 Dorothy Louise 1926- 406 407
 Elijah 1823- 581
 Eva (Christmas) 406
 Hope (Wood) 406
 Irene Elsberry 406
 John R. 1860-1940 406
 John Roberts 1897- 406
 Leonora Jimpse (Harris)
 (Fowlkes) 1839-1917 581
 Lucile Leighton 1924-1959 406-7
 Margaret 'Maggie' 1903- 416 417
 Marion, E. 1911- 406
 Mary Overton (Roberts) 1870-1929)
 Maurine (Pepper) 406 406
 Max Meyerhart 1900- 406
 Minna Kirsch 406
 Roy Evans 1893- 406
 William 436
 Richey, Lida Evalyn 1861- 384 385-4
 Riddle, Henry 528
 Riddle, John 370
 Luella (Arnn) 528
 Mary 455
 Susanna 370
 Ridinger, Elizabeth (Watson) 105
 Ellen Mae 1894- 105
 Lewis Michael 105
 Riggs, Erma Jean (Coonse) 299
 Gerald A. 299
 Jeannine Marie 1969- 299
 Rish, Catherine 444
 Rivers, Annie Myrt 137
 Roark, Cora Holmes 465
 Roberts, Albert Samuel 1905-1953
 202
 Alma Lee (Covington) d1961 418
 Billy Smith 1941- 420
 Bob H. (girl) 1888-1956 406 421
 Roberts, Carl Jason 1970(?) 420
 Christy Denise 1970(?) 420
 Clyde G 1908- 404
 David Roland 1868- 1929 404
 Dimple 1874- 404
 Dorothy (Grayson) 413
 Douglas 413
 Edmond J 1902- 413
 Elains (Ingram) 420
 Eliza Ann (Fuller) 1846-1927 377
 380 405 421
 Elizabeth 346
 Elizabeth Collins 405
 Emry Martin 1901 413 d in infancy
 Felton 1878-1879 404
 Frances 347
 Genevieve 1914- 404
 George Jackson 1910- 418
 Harry P. 1904-1945 404
 Hazel, 1906- 404
 Helm 1905- 413
 Jack Gilbert 1936- 202 208
 Janice (Alred) 420
 Jeanette 420 (Mrs. Weldon Maxwell Roberts)
 Jenny 1876- 404 405
 Jessie Sallie 1884 418
 Joel Hamel 1907- 418
 Roberts, John H. R. 1874-1946 406 413
 John Morgan 1864 404
 June Dee (Harris) 1931- 577
 Kate 404
 Katie Mae (Harris) 413
 Leslie Ann 1965- 420
 Lillian 404
 Lucille (Bernard) 418
 Lucille Smith (Gilbert) 1914-1973 202
 Mable 404
 Maggie Lee 1876-1957 406 413 414
 Mary 1924-1955 420
 Mary Overton 1870-1939 406
 Myra E 1879-1963 406 416-417
 Nannie D 1871- 404
 Nannie Florence 1872-1951 406 407
 Paul D. 1911-1969 404
 Paul James 577
 Rachel Jane (Clark) 404
 Roland Clark 1902-1943 404
 Ruby (Maxwell) 420
 Ruby Mae 1904 413 died young
 Rufus 1860-1926 404
 Sadie 'Pat' 1907- 413
 Sallie Jessie 1884- 406 418
 Sarah Frances (Fuller) 1840-1922/28?
 377 380 400-405
 Stephen 'Stepp' d 1879 400-405
 Thomas 405
 Una (Buntin) 418
 Waddy Crawford 1881- 406 418
 Weldon Maxwell 1914-1953 420

- Roberts, Weldon Maxwell Jr. 1938- 420
 Weldon Maxwell III 1962- 420
 William Martin d. 1919 405 406 421
 William 'Bill' Samuel 1944-1954 202
 William T. 1886-1962 406 420
 Zula 404
 Robertson Family 191
 Anne 191
 Christopher d.1749 191
 Christopher d.1833 191 son of
 Edward d. 1769
 Christopher 'Kit' d.1833 191 son-in-
 law of Samuel Thompson
 Christopher Thomas 1779-1849 191 192
 368 father of Nancy Preston R---
 Clarissa (Muse) 507
 Dennis H 598
 Doris 252
 Edward 191 married Mollie Thompson
 1782 perhaps brother of Christo-
 pher who m Mildred Thompson
 Edward d.1769 son of Christopher who
 d 1749 191
 Edward 191 son of Edward who d.1769
 Edward 1790-1842 191 son of Christo-
 pher & Mildred
 Elizabeth 1800- 191
 Elizabeth 'Betsy' 192
 Elizabeth 252
 Elizabeth (Coleman) 191
 Elizabeth (Moody) 191
 Elizabeth (Pigg) 122 123 124
 Elizabeth (Shelton) 191
 Elizabeth W. 1802-1895 225
 Ellenore d.1750 191 (Mrs. Christo-
 pher Robertson)(Robinson?)
 Field 122 124
 George Cabiness 191
 George Johnson 1786- 191
 James b & d 1798 191
 James L. 192
 Jesse 122 123 124
 Joan 419
 John 191
 John 507
 John E. 192
 Louise D. 192
 Lucy W. 1796- 191
 Martha 1784- 191
 Mary 1794- 191
 Mary 604 m Henry Clay Arnn
 Mary Ann 191
 Mary (Woolridge) 225
 Mary Ann (Cabiness?)m Edward
 Robertson who d.1769
 Mary 'Polly' Mitchell 1809-1890
 m James Young Wilson
 Matilda 192
 Mildred 1817- 184 189 192
- Robertson, Mildred 'Milly' 1803 191
 191 dau Christopher & Mildred
 Mildred 'Millie' (Thompson) 191
 m Christophher who d.1833
 Mollie (Thompson) 191 m Edward
 Robertson in 1782
 Nancy 1782 191
 Nancy Preston 1803- 192 237 368
 Nancy Stott (Thompson) 1787- 191
 Nathaniel 1801- 191
 Nicholas 225
 Nicholas II 225
 Nicholas III 1776-1848 225
 Patricia 'Patsy' 192
 Priscilla (Stokes) 191
 Sallie (Walthall) 225
 Sally (Petty) 1784-1853 192 368
 Sally Ann (Hardy) 1950- 598
 Samuel 1792- 191
 Sarah 1806- 191
 Sarah 'Sallie' F. 192 369
 Thompson F. 192
 William 1788- 191
 William Christopher 1827-1851 192
 Robinson, Annie Laura (Fuller) 1926-
 455 456
 Robinson/Robertson? Christopher d1749
 191 for others see Robertson
 Edward Littleton 1923- 456
 Robinson, Edward Littleton Jr 1951- 456
 Elnora Louise (Hubbard) 1906- 269-
 276 615 617
 John Calvert 1956- 456
 John Milton (M.D.) d.1949 276
 Robison, Francis Calloway 177
 Marsha Jean (Hubbard) 1949- 177
 Rebecca Pomeroy (Williams) 177
 Robert Alan 1946- 177
 Rogers Ancestors 446
 Ada (Frantz) 442
 Ada (McDowell) 442
 Addie Jones 1870-1958 442 446
 Allan Woodson, 1852- 441
 Amos, 1892- 277
 Anne 442
 Benjamin 442
 Cora (Strickland) 442
 Della (Jones) 442
 Dora (Mayes) 442
 Elizabeth (Burgess) 62 (Mrs. Joseph
 Rogers 446 she d cal824
 Ella 442
 Emma 442
 Flest 442
 H. Ewell 425
 Helen (Floyd) 1947- 468
 Henry 442
 James 442 son of Joseph
 James 442 son of Timothy

- Rogers, Jane Susan 1946- 468
 Jeffrey David 1962- 468
 John 442
 Joseph 62 446 he d cal824
 Joseph 442 unmarried
 Joseph Chester 1844-1926 441
 442 446
 Lucille 442
 Lucy, 1839-1929 439 441 444
 Lucy E. (White) 150 230 441-2
 wife of Thomas Timothy Rogers
 Lucy Elizabeth (Barksdale) 1846-
 * 1876 442 446 *Lucy (Woodson) }
 * Luther 444 446
 Mabel 444
 Marie (Thacker) 442
 Martha 'Becky' 1800- 62
 Martha (Dunn) 430 m Thomas
 Martha (Shields) 445 m Joseph
 Martha Dunn 442
 Mary Frances 'Fanny' 1851-1919
 441 444
 Mary Lena (Fuller) 1891- 425
 Minnie (Depree) 442
 Minnie G (Gertrude) 150 230 442
 Munford 442
 Nancy Harriet (Motley) 1906- 441
 Ned Anthony 1944- 468
 Ned Clements 468
 Nellie Carol (Fisher) 468
 Patrick 1975- 468
 Peggy Lee (Hubbard) 1923- 64 468
 Percy (M.D.) 444
 Pinkie 442
 Prentiss Floyd 468
 Rae (Davenport) 444
 Rawley 441
 Salina Frances (Fuller) 1822
 d. after 1873 439 441 446
 m Thomas H (1815-1826)
 mother of Lucy (439)
 Sarah (Adams) 444
 Sarah Kaye 1891- 277
 Sidney Mills 1892- 1960 441
 Sidney Mills Jr 1933- 441
 Sue Venita 1935- 277
 Susie 442
 Thomas 442 son of Thomas Timothy
 m Alice Shorter
 Thomas 432 m Sarah Fuller
 Thomas H. cal815-1876 439 441
 446 m Salina Frances Fuller
 Thomas Timothy 150 230 441-2
 m 1st Lucy 2nd Martha
 W. Howard 444
 Virginia 442
 Rollow, Natalie (Miller) 277
 Rebecca Lee 277
 William Ewing 277
- Roper, Mary Anne (Steel)(Hubbard)
 1822-1903 54
 Rorer, Susan Ellen (Motley) 1869-1936 37
 William Robertson 1861-1933 37
 Roth, Alan James 313 331-B
 David 313 James Alan Roth 1984- 331-B
 Helen Tate (Hubbard) 1955- 312 313 331-B
 Mamie 19 1752
 Rowden, Abraham cal756- 33 34 41-A 41-D
 Amanda (Helton) 34
 Asa cal792 d. cal867 33 34
 Asa 1850- 34
 Charles Andrew 35
 Elizabeth cal700- 33
 Fred Andrew 1903- 34
 Fred Andrew II 1951- 35
 George Wilbur 1877-1936 34
 Jo Ann 1932- 35
 John cal700- 33
 John cal730-1815 32 33 41-A b. 1712
 John cal758- 33
 Joseph 'Joses' cal765- 33
 Laban cal760- 33
 Lida Gayl 1939- 35
 Lucy (Chick) 34
 Margaret (Hannah) 34 41-A
 Margaret Catherine (Wilson) 34
 Mary (Brewer) 33
 Milley (Adams) 33
 Nadine Grinstead 1929- 35
 Nora Cornelia (Dark) 1881-1972 34
 Polly (Massie) 34 41-B
 Rufus 1826- 1888 34 41-B
 Sarah (Echols) cal734 32 33 34
 Susanna (Adams) 33
 Tabitha 1767- 33
 Tina Ynez 1950- 35
 Rowe, Cora Frances (Florence) 1918- 209
 Elsie 1913- 224
 Judith Belle 1939- 209
 Laura Belle 1873-1918 209
 Letisha Charlie (Layport) 224
 Looney 224
 Odie 1909- 209
 William Andrew 1868-1945 209
 Rowland, A 424
 Agnes (Pendlan) 424
 Annie Belle 424
 Carl 424
 Cora 424
 Edwin 424
 Elsie Pearl 1906- 558
 Gracie Parke 558
 Jesse G. 558
 John 424
 June (Mahan) 424
 Lucy Bell 558 d. 1971 (Mrs. Jesse G. Rowland)
 Mattie Evelyn 424

- Rowland, Myrtle (Bramlet) 424
 Ray (Findley) 424
 Robert 424
 Roxie, Ethel 1900- 104
 Royster, Alicia Gwendolyn 1952-
 310 331-A
 Annie Mildred (Hubbard) 1930-
 309 310 331-A
 Elliott William 309
 Fabian Armstead 309
 Fannie Rebecca (Millner) 309
 Mary Ann 1952- 310 331-A
 Susan Virginia 1963- 310 331-A 331-C
 Virginia May (Howerton) 309
 William Henry 309
 Rudder, Lena Rebecca (Hubbard)
 1920- 67
 William Lawrence (M.D.) 67
 Rueppel, Toni 1918- 392
 Rufkin, Bessie Mae (Fuller)
 1896- 425
 Isaac Hamilton 425
 Rushbrook, Audrey Snow 1885-595
 Rutherford, Esmee 1893- 140
 Rutledge, Martha Henry 126
 Sadler, John 98
 Nancy (Hubbard) 1788- 98
 Rachel (Hubbard) 97
 Robert 97
 Safley, Edith Jerusha 1908- 209
 Sanders, Melanie 416
 Saner, Anna (Smith) 1784-1861 17
 Jane Elizabeth 1830-1901 17
 Peter 1783-1860 17
 Sanford, Glen Frederick 1953-309
 Shannon Kay 1977- 331-A
 Sherri Hazlett (Kirtley) 1956-
 308 309 331-A
 Sapp, Parnell 66
 Sargent, Helen 1892- 1922 275
 Satterfield, Mr & Mrs. H.B. 235
 Hallie Bryant 235
 Myra Elaine (Herndon) 1935- 235
 Saunders, Charles 435
 Cynthia Sue 1943- 259
 Donna Kay, 1945- 239
 Donna Rae (Campbell) 1945- 206
 Fannie (Lawrence) 435
 Grace Cunard (Evans) 259
 Mildred Frances (Arnn) 1921- 239
 Norton Winston 239
 Selma Irene (Arnn) 1924- 239
 Sharon Lee 1951- 239
 Thomas Julius 259
 Thomas Wayne, 1944- 206
 Woodall L. 239
 Scates, Grief David 1815-1856 36
 Harriet F. 1842-1872. 36
 Scates, Joel H. 1845-1865 36
 Lettie 1856-1920 37
 Mary Elizabeth 1850-1909 36 37
 Moses G. 1854-1930 37
 Susan (Echols) 1820-1865 36
 Schell, Asa Sidney, 1918- 409 410
 Calhoun Sidney d.1968 409
 Eva Lenora (Cooley) 1897- 409
 Gail (Dylbeck) 410
 Hazel (Maddox) 410
 James Sidney 410
 John Russell, 1917- 409
 John Russell, Jr 1946- 410
 Judy (Sims) 410
 Nancy Lee 1926- 409 410
 Phillip Foster 1963- 410
 Rodney Sidney 410
 Schneider, Joe Dean 228
 Mark Alan 1963- 228
 Mary Elizabeth (Arnn) 1931- 228
 Roger Dana 1965- 228
 Schoonmaker, Lillian 394
 Scott, Jane 1769-1857 190
 Scroggins, Lenora Irene 297
 Nora 1903- 139
 Scroggs, Charles David 1888- 18
 Eva (Bouchella) 18
 Fannie (Cooper) 18
 George Stacy 1885- 18
 Harriet Jane 1880- 18
 Henrietta Matilda (Hubbard) 1850-1905)
 Julie Mae (Sloop) 18)
 Monroe (Sloop) 18 m George S. Scroggs
 Robert Keener 1883- 18
 Roland Lloyd 18
 William Clegg 1881 18
 Scruggs, Donald Lee 416 423
 Helen Kay (Hembree) 1952- 416 423
 William Lee 'Billy' 423
 Seay, Marshal Hurt 1864-1926 307
 Martha Margrove 1891- 307
 Segassie, Erma Frances 1914- 600
 Sehnert, surname see Saner 17
 Sellers, Charles Wallace d.1922 186
 Hallie (Burnette) 186
 Karen Ann 1968- 332
 Mary Gertrude 1910- 186
 Roberta Lea (Hubbard) 1948- 332
 William 332
 Sells, Alice Samantha (Treadway) 511
 Annie May (Mitchell)(Jones) 1890-1935
 509 510 511
 Clive Maxwell 1923- 511
 David Solomon 511
 Eulena (Cupples) 512
 Jackie 511
 James Clint 1926-1966 511
 James Lee 1945- 511

- Sells, James Paxton 1970- 511
 James Ronald 1951- 512
 John Clint 1896- 511
 John Donald 1951- 512
 John Gilbert 1918- 511
 Leigh Allice 1967- 511
 Louisa cal923 511 m Shelbin
 Margaret (Price) 511
 Martha (Faulkner) 512
 Maxwell 1952- 512
 Rose Mary 511
 Shelbin Malone 1921- 511
 Sylenia Mae (Shelton) 512
 Vonsell Mitchell 1915- 511
- Settle, Martha Ann (Walker) 187)
 Shirley 284 (283)
 William 1836- 440 m Nancy
 William H. fl.1870 283 m Martha
- Sewell, Ernie 1876- 138
- Shackelton, Judith (Gordon) 316
 Mary (Hopkins) 316
 Richard 316
 Susan 316
 William 316
- Shannenbarger, Donna Lee 1941- 193
- Sharp, 'Lady Jean Maxwell'
 b in Scotland 547
 Lavinia 1782-1832 547
 Thomas 1746 in England
 dl800 in Kentucky 547
- Shaw, Ella Edna (Ramsey) 592
 Nancy Belle 1919- 588 591 592
 William Wesley 592
- Shawkarter, Erna Carol 614
- Shea, Brenda Kay (Shrake)(Nix)
 1941- 56
 Michael Stephen 1968- 56
 R. David 56
- Sheafer, Elizabeth 57
- Sheffield, Barbara Ann (Bowden)
 1933 412
 Bonnie Lynn 1959- 412
 Deena Ann 1962- 412
 Jerome D 412
 George W. 1857- 300
 Lelia T (Crafton) 1861- 300
 Sallie Lois 1892- 300
 Scott Alan 1956- 412
- Shelhorse, Ethel 558
 John 558
- Shelton, Brenda L. (Gilbert) 207
 Edward 210
 Elizabeth 191
 Ethelene Margaret 205
 Gladys Grammer (Hedrick) 1914-)
 Haley Wayne 1938- 215)
 Henry Darrell 1943- 215
 Henry David 1910- 215
 James 207
 James Jr 207
- Shelton, John Sherrill 1948- 215
 Malon Irvine 1947- 215 216
 Madeline Joyce 149
 Margaret Ann (Hubbard) 1943- 149
 Martha Ann (Gilbert) 210
 Ola 514
 Phyllis Gail 1941- 215 216
 Scuddes 512
 Stanley Worsham 1967- 149
 Steve Wayne 1961- 149
 Stover Creasy 149
 Sue Annette 1966- 216
 Sue Dianne (Reynolds) 1947- 216
 Sylenia Mae 512
 Viola 512 (Mrs. Scuddes Shelton)
- Shepherd, Carol Ellene 1947- 409
 Charles Barry 1951- 409
 Charles Henry 408
 Charles Henry Jr 1917- 408 409
 Dorothy Ellene (Arnold) 409
 Dorothy Ruth 1920- 408 409
 Mae Murriel 1926- 408 409
 Margie Nell 1922- 408 409
 Shepherd, Mary Florence 1916- 408
 Nellie Hulda (Cooley) 1893- 408
 Pamela Sue 1954-
- Sherrill, Margaret 441
- Ship,ey, Ann 419
- Shipman, Cleva Ida Mae (Blackwell) 1910- 141
 John Lloyd 1931- 141
 Walter Emmett 1898- 141
- Shores, Ann 226
- Short, Charles Herman 1903- 146
 John 32
 Nina Bernice (Adkins) 1905- 146
 Rebecca (Echols) 32
- Shorter, Aura Lee 204 374
 Katherine 453
 Mary 370
- Shotwell, Prudence T. (Hubbard)(Glass) 61
- Shotwell, Roy Richard 554
 Virginia (Owen) 1901- 553 554
- Showalter, Jean Harris 308
- Shrake, Brenda Kay 1943- 56
 Douglas Ludlow 56
 Florence Dell (Elkins) 56
 Philip Rodney 1952- 56
 Richard A. 1914- 56
- Shuart, Alice L. 1874- 312
 Squire Merritt 311
- Sigmon, Paula 1949- 266 615
- Sikorski, Carol Ellene (Shepherd) 409
 Thomas 409
- Simmons, Charlene Deloris 1938- 69
 James 'Jimmie' b. before 1859- 540
 Julian b. before 1859 540
 Mabel 69
 Ralph 69
 Rebecca G. (Mitchell) cal835- 531

- Simpson, Carl Richard 1945- 266
 Gary, 1966- 266 615 (615)
 Glenda Yvonne (Parrish) 1947-
 265 266 615
 Laurie Ann 1965- 266 615
 Lemma Sue 596
 Myrtle Inez 272
 Walter Raymond 1970- 266 615
 Sims, Judy 410
 Skiles, Doris L. (McGavack) 296
 John a A. 296
 Susan 1947- 296
 Slack, Ethel Roxie (Hubbard) 1900-
 104 105
 Robert Augusta 104
 Slappey, Betty (Lambert) 1934-)
 Jimmie 418 (417 418)
 SLAVES mentioned in Will 531
 Coleman, a miller 531 533
 'Left' Leftrich a blacksmith
 477 533
 Ned 144
 Theenie 159 161 164 165
 Washington 159 161 164
 Slayton, Lola 297
 Sloop, Judie Mae 18
 Monroe (a girl) 18
 Sluiter, Andrew Cornelius 1949-
 307 331-B
 Elizabeth Lynn 1980- 331-B
 Todd Edward 1982- 331-B
 Travis Nelson 1978- 331-B
 Valerie Gay (Nelson) 1951 307
 331-B
 Smart, John Randall, 1852-1937 188
 Sarah Love (Spencer) 1864-
 1950 188
 Vergie Love 1907- 188
 Smead, Jennie Morris 303
 Smith, Ad^r L. Arnn 1882- 590
 Anna 1784-1861 17
 Arthur 105
 Belle 1883-cal1920 297
 Blanche Ellen (Hubbard) 1904)
 Carrie 'Happy' 422 (105)
 Charles 425
 Cora Lee (Fuller) 1873-1924 424
 Daniel 589
 Elizabeth (Robertson) 1800- 191
 Emma 425
 Eugene Seta 424
 Eva Talulla 1802-1927 387
 Frances 225
 Frances Marion 399
 Frank F. 422
 Freddie Clifford 1903-1924 517
 George 590
 George Carl Sr. 410
 George Carl Jr. 1947- 410
 Smith, Glen Theodore 1906- 517
 Granville L. 1892- 398 422
 Hubert 517
 J. W. L. (Reverend) 388
 James Jackson 207
 Jean Marie 1932- 398
 John 357
 John Sam 1935- 594
 Joyce Ware (Arnn) 1939- 230 593 594
 Julia Estelle 1885-1967 215
 Kathryn Elaine 1957- 410
 Lillian 1842- 304
 Linda Carol 301
 Lula Edna (Fuller)(Lawson)1888-1948 425
 Mary 55
 Mary (Durbin) 1870-1932) 519
 Mary Hama 1828-1901 590
 Mary Roberta 1950- 410
 Mattie Elmira 1852-1900 523
 Miriam Deana 1831-1908 522
 Nannie Lee (Yeatts) 207
 Norris Sidney 1866-1942 519
 Patricia 1949- 615
 Polly 210
 Rebecca Ann 589
 Reedie Bell 519
 Ruth 1893- 202
 Samuel Lynn 1960- 594
 Sara Frances (Cooley) 1924- 410
 Tamar (Fuller) 356 357
 Verna Ella 1906-1963 519
 Virginia A. (Arnn) 1845-1909 589
 Virginia Elizabeth 1879-1949 514
 Willard Mitchell 1912- 517
 William 191
 Willie Sue (Collins) 1896- 396 398 422
 Zula Z. (Mitchell) 1881-1958 513 517
 Smithson, Sandra S. 301
 Snider, Christine Ellen (Hubbard) 1842--)
 John Sr. 54 (1918 54)
 Mildred Lee (Arnn)(Dickens) 232
 Ray Harvey 1924- 232
 Sours, Benjamin Franklin 1901- 443 446
 Jacob 285
 Mary Elizabeth 'Mollie' 1852-1928
 167 285- Bible Records 293-A, 618
 Mary Garnet 327
 Nancy Irene (Fowlkes) 1898-1979 443 446
 Susan (Gray) 285
 Souther, Sarah 104
 Southland, Lillie (Reynolds) 489
 Sowers, Anne Bingham 19
 Spencer, Lucy Harriett 1948 301
 May Bernice (Hood) 301
 Nancy (Wright) 548
 Ossie Irene 1856- 548
 Robert Edward 301
 Sarah Love 1864-1950 188
 William Johnston 548

- Squires, Beverly Irene 1946- 406
 Elaine Judith 1948- 406
 Gregory Leigh 1956- 402
 Haden 406-407
 Kal Grayer 1959- 407
 Kenneth Max 1951- 406
 Lucile Leighton (Richardson)
 1924-1959 406 407
 Michael Dhone 1953- 407
 Stallings, Belle (Smith) 1883-
 cal920 297
 Jesse Lee 1887-cal923 297
 Myrtle Elizabeth 1916-1970 297
 Stanton, Ida Melvania 1881- 613
 Stead, J. J. 497
 Mattie Virginia 497
 Steel, Andrew 54
 Delilah (Wells) 54
 Elizabeth 54
 Mary Anne 1822-1903 54
 Steffins, Fern Marie 468
 Stegall, Brenda Gail 1948- 397
 400 422
 Cicero 'Sid' 422
 Ruth Collins (Lipscomb) 397 422
 Sally (Goode) 422
 Sidney Alfred 397 422
 Sidney Linton 1946 397
 Stephens, Allie Mae (Mitchell)
 1916- 513 515
 Betty Catherine 1935- 515
 Bobby Neal 1946- 515
 Brenda Gail 1950- 515
 Eddie Wayne 1956- 515
 Edith (Hubbard) 107 111
 Katie Marie 1943- 515
 Stephens, Leonard 515
 Patay 1957- 515
 Peggy 1957- 515
 Phyllis 409
 Reuben 107
 Roxie Ann (Arran) 1928- 592
 Walter C 592
 Stepp, Martha 605
 Sterling, Estelle Anne 1896- 373
 John Henry 373
 Johnnie (Mrs. John Henry) 373
 Stevens, Lois 22
 Steward, Louise 411
 Stewart, Sylvia Leigh (Douglas)
 1952- 579
 William Patrick 1949- 579
 Stiles, Nadine (Walker) 1908- 331
 Stokes, Allen Jr. 191
 Stokes, Mary (Robertson) 191
 Priscilla 191
 Stone Family 83
 Ann (Harrison) 83
 Benjamin 1747- 83
 Benjamin 1780-1839 83
 Bettie Dobyne 83
 Dolly (Haskins) 83 m John Stone 1754-
 Dolly C. 1788--1836 dau " " "
 Eliza Holmes (Hubbard) 1858-1896 71
 mrs Samuel Stone (how connected with
 Elizabeth Holmes 'Homie' Stone p464?
 Elizabeth 17961840 59 83 m Joel Hubbard
 Elizabeth 243 mrs J. M. Parrish
 Elizabeth fl 1850= 507 m Daniel Chatten
 Muse
 Elizabeth Holmes 'Homie' 1894- 464
 m 1st Carter 2nd. Hubbard
 Elizabeth Margaret (Fitzgerald) 462
 463 m John Thurston Stone
 Ella Reese (Smith) 1869-1907 464
 Emily Witt 1857-1835 63 462 463
 Fred 247
 Hallie (Reynolds) 247
 Hallie Marie 1937- 247
 James H 67 any possible connection with
 James Haskins Stone 1778-1854?
 James Haskins 1778-1854 83 son of John
 & Dolly. He m Elizabeth Fitzgerald
 John 1754-1824 59 83 84 m 1st Dolly 2nd Lucy
 John H. 1803- 84
 John Thurston 462
 Joshua 67
 Joshua I cal675-1717 m Mary (Coleman?) 83
 Joshua II 1716-1774 83 m Wilmoth Bryant
 * Joshua III 1744 1822 m Mary Haskins *
 Lucy (Haskins) 1760--1810 83 84
 Martha 372 (Mrs. Thomas A. Parrish)
 Mary 1786-1810 83 m a Mr. Matthews
 Mary (Coleman?) 83 m. Joshua Stone 1675-
 Mary (Haskins) 83 m Joshua Stone III
 Mary Page Finney 1809- 84
 Moses 1758- 83
 Nancy 1783- 83
 Page Finney b & d 1807- 84
 Sallie 1794- 84
 Samuel 71 (How connected with Samuel Rollens
 Stone p. 464?
 Samuel Rollens 1852-1934 464
 Samuel Rollens Jr. (Reverend) 464
 Stone, Sarah (Alderson) 83 m Thomas Stone
 Sarah (Anderson) 83 m Benjamin Stone 1847-
 Susan 67 (Mrs. Jessie Hubbard)
 Tabitha 1805- 84
 Thomas 1750-1813 83
 William 1740-1772 83
 Wilmoth 1792-1818 84 m Joshua(171601774)
 Stovall, Britton 65
 Stowe, J. Scott 581

* He was Capt in Rev. War. see page 83

- Stowe, Lelia Scott (Harris) d.1903
581
Voncelle 1943- 597
Strange, Sallie (Farmer) 1837- 64
Street, Elizabeth 36 38
Stribling, Catherine 'Katie' 1815-
1893 387
Strickland, Cora 442
Elizabeth (Horn) 315
Helen Gayle 1958- 256
Henry 315
John Clayborn 256
Josephine Katherine 315
Leona (Sykes) 256
Maggie (Hubbard) 1927- 256
Robert Gordon 1960- 256
Stoacker Richard 441
Ruth Clement (Blair) 1903- 441
Strohecker, Demma (Brown)(Mitchell)
560
Thomas Hamlin 1887-1968 560
Strong, Carole Ann 1948- 559
Lindy Joyce 1950- 559
Littleton 1924- 559
Virginia Estell (Mitchell)
1923- 559
Stuart, Mary (Wilson) 192
Suddith, Arnold 56
Roselyn (Wilms)(Hubbard) 1912-
56
Sullivant, Charles 503
Elizabeth 502 503
Hannah 502 503
James 501 502 503
John d.cal750 498 502
Johnc (son of John d.cal750)
502 503
Manoah 502 503
Mary 498 499 502 503
Orsen 503
Sarah 502 503
Summersgill, Grace Elizabeth
1936- 74
James Willard 74
Mary Alice 1943- 74
Surratt, Agnes Elizabeth 1906- 22
Mary Lella Jane (Hubbard) 1874-
1956 22
Wilhelmina Badgett 1908- 22
William Sherman 22
Sutter, Sarah 1760-d after 1807
283 284
Swafford, Ardennie Chaussee
(Emerson) 1917- 600
James William 1914- 600
James William Jr 1944- 600
James William III 1969- 600
John Arthur 600
Ruth (Gaither) 600
William Carlisle 1972- 600
Swann, Annie 425
Carolyn Virginia (Fuller) 1850-1938
380 425
Emma (Smith) 425
Ethel 425
Jim 425
Joe 425
Josephine 425
Lula 425
Mary (Freeman) 425
Minnie (Humphrey) 425
Nelda (Neal) 425
Roy 425
Rufus 425
Viola (Green) 425
Will 425
Wylie 425
Swanson, Ann (Graves?) d. 1830 539 555
(Wife of William 1750-1827)
Betty M. (Lawrence) 435
Elizabeth (Muse) 1779-1836 539 555
Elizabeth (Witcher) 539 555
James 435 436
Mary (Fuller) 429
Mary (Lawrence) 436
Mary (McGuire) 537 555
Nancy Elizabeth cal842- 538 539 555
Nancy Ellen(Giles) 1855- 180
Prentiss Henry 180
Samuel Allen 1809- 539 555
William I. cal720- 539 555
William II 1750-1827 539 555
William Graves (Colonel) 1777-1840
539 555
Sweat, Bernice Ellen (Arnn) 1928- 228
Robert Raymond 228
Wendy Ann 1970- 228
Switzer, Gladys 22
Swofford, Ardennie (Emerson) see Swafford
Sykes, Leona 256
Syme, John 281
Sarah (Winston) 28
Tacker, see also Taker Tucker?
Buel 1902- 514
Ena (Harris) 1908- 514
Jerry Stone 1954- 514
Maudie Jean (Mitchell) 514
Ola (Shelton) 514
Randy Lee 1951- 514
Randy Lee Jr. 1971- 514
Willard Foster 1928- 514
Tallman, Betinna Lynn 1955- 35
Jo Ann (Rowden) 1932- 35
Keith Alan 1965- 35
Mark Andrew 1961- 35
Richard Craig 1958- 35
Richard LaVerne 1928- 35
Tarplay, Virginia Lalla 1854-1912 373-4
Taylor, Alice 281
Ethan Kim 1972- 271

- Taylor, Joel 210
 John Boswell Whitenead 1884-
 270
 Karen Ann 1950- 199-200
 Katherine Grandison 1901- 204
 Stella Frances (Hubbard) 1900-
 255 270-271
 Taylor, Vivian Ona (Wellman)
 1944- 270 271 281
 Washington (Captain) 1848- 270
 Washington, Jr. 1880-1936 270
 Washington III 1935- 270-271
 Washington IV 1965- 271
 Wilmouth (Gilbert) 210
 Teller, Bettie 103
 Tedford, Frankie Mae 1908- 514
 Herbert Franklin 1872-1945 514
 Virginia Elizabeth (Smith)
 1879-1949 514
 Teel, Rachela 208
 Raymond 208
 Ruth Ann (Gilbert)(Darby) 208
 Temple, Susan Elizabeth 105
 Terry, Frances Marian 1852-1918 384
 Thacker, Marie 442
 Thalleen, Deborah 409
 'Theenie' (Slave) 159, 161, 164
 Thomas, Benjamin 604 (165)
 Mary 283 m William Blair
 Susan (Arnn) ca1805- 604
 Zula 455
 Thompson - Thomson Family 190+
 See also Thomson
 Abner Norman 39
 Alice L. (Shuart) 1874- 311 312
 Arthur James 1898- 311 312
 Bertha May (Payne) 311
 Betty Bertha 1928- 311
 Carl Meritt 312
 Cora Virginia (Bateler) 1880-
 176
 David 1969- 418
 Earnest Woodrow 414
 Elizabeth ca1820-1867 62 462
 Ethel (Swann) 425
 Forrest Henry 1894- 525
 Helen Maggie (Estes) 1919- 414
 Homer Albert 312
 Jacqueline Ann 1937- 414
 James 311
 Jane (Scott) 1769-1857 190
 Jennings 190
 Jesse Raphael 1869-1942 311 312
 John 191
 John R. b1883- 440
 John Riley 418
 Judith Earnestine 1941- 414
 Katherine Eason (James) 191
 Martha Sur (Pittman) 1900- 525
 Mary (Motley) 39
 Thompson, Mary Ann (Lambert) 1909- 417 418
 Mildred 'Millie' d.1835 191
 Mollie 191
 Nancy 191
 Nancy Stott 1787- 191
 Patsy (Terry) 190
 Peggy 'Martha' (Carter) 190
 Pink Grace (Blair) b.1883- 440
 R. 62
 Robert Martin 176
 Samuel (son of Samuel Thomson 1728-
 1779) 190 m 1st Peggy 2nd Patsy
 Stepp 425
 Waddy 191
 Wallace Frank 312
 Washington 1766-1841 190
 William 191
 Thomson see Thomsen or Thomson
 Anne (Jennings) 1736-1841 190
 Annie 190
 Elizabeth 190
 Jane 190 dau Samuel b 1613
 Jane 190 dau William b.1635
 John 190
 Joseph (son of Samuel (1691-) 190
 Mary (McDonald) 190
 Samuel 190 b 1613 Avondale Scotland
 Samuel (son of Samuel 1613- 190
 Samuel 1691-1783 190 (son of William
 who was b. 1635)
 Samuel (Thomsen/Thompson) 1728-1779 son of
 Samuel (1691-1753) & 1st wife Mary
 McDonald. 190, 194
 Samuel (Thorsen/Thompson) son of Samuel
 (1728-1779) 190 he m 1st Peggy 2nd Patsy
 Sarah 190
 Temperance (Glass?) 190
 Thomas 1718-1774 190
 William 1635- son of Samuel 1613- 190
 William son of William 1635- 190
 Thorn Alsey Sylvanius 1834-1909 347
 Amanda J. (Mardis) 347
 Ann Eliza (Ford) 347
 Cora (Hinson) 347
 Dawson Haman 1836-1898 347
 Elizabeth (Fuller) 347
 Frances (Miller) 1810-1872 347
 Harvey Jones 1837-1871 347
 Hezekiah 347
 J. J. 1845- 347
 Jesse ca1808-1874 347
 John Newton ca1830- 347
 Maria Louise (Hogge) 347
 Martha 347
 Martha 'Matt' Ellen ca1811-1908 347
 Mary ca1832 (died young) 347
 Mary E. 347
 Nannie (Bradsher) 347
 Nancy C. 1850- 348
 Ollie (Owen) 347

- Thorn, Sarah (Hubbs) 347
 Sarah 'Sally' Frances 1844-
 1893 347
 Susan Caledonia Dova cal1852- 348
 William Jasper cal1829-1862 347
 Zilla Jane cal1840-1864 347
- Thornton, Irene Presley 1893- 67
 Lena M. (Jordan) 67
 Richard Presley (M.D.) 67
 Vergie Ethel 1904- 227
- Tice, Georgia Viola (Brown)(Morgan)
 1896- 348
- Tiner, Rebecca Ann (Parker) 400
 Roscoe D. 1957- 400
- Tipton, Hubert Arcemus 1954- 331
 Jessie Sue (Vaughan) 1959- 331
 John Talmadge 1943- 233
 Lisslee Kay (Brittle) 1944- 233
 Louis Arcemus 331
 Michael Troy 1969- 233
 Orla (Whitt) 331
- *Toler, Cynthia Rebecca (Foshee)
 1953- 263 331-C
 Joseph Arthur 1953- 263 331-C
 Reverend & Mrs. William A. 263
- Tomlin, Frances 221
- Toney, Fred Lee Jr. 134
 Fred Lee III 1942- 134
 Julia Eve Lucille (Hubbard) 1912-
 134
 Patricia Rose 1938- 134
- Towler, Addie Yeatts 1912- 193
 Benjamin 1880- d. young 192
 Benjamin Franklin 580
 Bettie Graham (Dixon) 1925- 193
 Blanford 1902- 193
 Doris (Brumfield) 1906- 193
 Edith (Bryant) 193
 Edwin Reid 193
 Floreine Elizabeth 1915-
 193 194 200-202
 James Wilson 1918- 193
 James Wilson Jr. 1959- 193
 John Wm. Parker 1909- 193
 Joseph Lynelle 1835-1864 192
 Mary Ann Elizabeth 1859-1934 192
 Mary Matilda (Harris) 1828-1873
 580
- Muir Martin 1907- 193
 Pearl 192
 Samuel Byron 1904- 193
 Samuel Joseph Overton 1880-1936
 192 193
 Sarah 'Sallie' Jane (Wilson) 1837-
 1911 192
 William Benjamin 1855-1929 192
 Woodruth 1912- 193
 Woodruf (Nuckols) 1880- 193
- Traynum, Judith (Brumfield)(Overton)
 581
- Trent, Gracie Parke (Rowland) 558
 Nancy Louise (McIntyre) 558
 William McKinley Jr. 1935- 558
 William McKinley III 1965- 558
- Tribble, Diana 1784-1848 36
 James 36
- Trigg, Roxie Lora (Arnn) 1908- 591
 Roy 591
- Trippe, Belle Marlene 1931- 141
 Beula Alice (Blackwell) 1913- 141
 Ralph Richard 141
- Trollinger, Barbara Elaine 409
- True, Minnie Gertrude (Hubbard) 1904-
 1942 22
- Tucker, Ann R. (Harris) 1826-1847 580
 Joel W. 580
 Mary 'Polly' (McHenry)(Hubbard) d.1826
 79
 Robert G. 81
 Ruby Vee 105
- Tull, Emma Edna 456
- Tunnel, J M. 590
- Tunnel, Mary Elizabeth (Arnn) 1894- 590
- Turbibille, (Turbiville?) Susan Jane 309
- Turner married Reynolds p. 489
- Turner, Curtis Julian 1926- 38
 Frances Harriet (Mosley) 37, 38 1926-
- Tutwiler, Josephine Fickling (Wright)
 1860- 295
 Sudie Powell, 1885- 295
 Thomas Peyton 1849- 295
- Tyson, Brenda Gil (Stegall) 1948-
 397 400 422
 Henry Davis, Jr. 400 422
- Unrue, Susan 208
- Upshaw, H. Lamar 417
 Lillian (Goode) 1903- 417
 Sarah 1936- 417
- Usery, Alma (Emerson) 518
 Howard Lee 1924- 518
 James Shelbin 1951- 518
 Jane Ann 1955- 518
 Jerry Craig 1952- 518
 Leonard Lee 518
 Martha Jean (Malone) 1928- 517 518
- Vaden Family Lineage 457-58
- Vaden, Madalene Maria 1902- 457
 Rebecca (Mrs. Wilson Vaden) 530
 Wilson 530
 Sarah Hill cal1804-d1854 530-559
 (Mrs. James Allen Mitchell)
- VanCamp, Mary F. 1917- 149
- Vance, Hollis Al. 408
 Mays Estelle (Cooley) 1891-1969 407 408
 Nellie Mae 1910-1969 408 331-8)
- Volpe, Arthur Julius & Kathy Lynn (Reynolds))

- VanDenburgh Family Lineage
 458 459
 Teresa 445
 Van Eston, Thelma Clarissa Colvin
 1906- 34 35
 Van Hahn, Darwin Howard 592
 eEthelda Athalee (Arnn) 1923-
 592
 Vargo, Charles Robert 1972- 332
 Janet Louise (Hubbard) 1948-
 332
 Richard Allen 1967- 332
 Vaughan, Cola Mae (Collins) 1926-
 398 423
 Don LaFayette 1955- 398
 Dave Coggins 398 423
 Donald Glenn 1949- 301
 Edith Edna (Lunn) 1945- 302
 Emily Jane 1976- 330
 James Greer 1975- 301
 Jessie Sue 1959- 301 331
 James Wycliffe 1891- 300
 John Wycliffe 1920-1980
 300-304 330
 John Wycliffe Jr. 1945- 301-2
 330
 John Wycliffe III 1974- 302
 Judy Kay 1953- 301 303 331
 Karen Suzanne 1948- 398 400 423
 Larry C. 417
 Lauren Corinne 1965- 417
 Linda Carol (Smith) 301
 Lucy Harri ett (Spencer) 1948-
 301
 Lynn Jerome 1941- 301
 Margaret Aurora (Estes) 1924- 415
 Mark Alexander 1980- 330
 Marla Cecile, 1969- 417
 Molly Wren 374
 Noland Alise (Hubbard) 1922- 294
 300-304
 Ophelia Robertson 300
 Pamelia Lynn 1970- 301
 Penelope Ann (Munn) 302-330
 Randall Scott 1958- 301 331
 Sallie Lois (Sheffield) 1892- 300
 Sandra S. (Smithson)(McGee) 301
 Sarah (Upshaw) 1936- 417
 Shelby Hampton 1973- 301
 Sherry May 1953- 301 331
 Spottswood W. 1845- 300
 Vann Michael 1950- 398
 Vera 397
 Victor Kallam 1947- 301 302
 Venable, Ellen 39
 Vernon, Maude 303
 Vest, Annie (Kitchen) 54
 Edward 54
 Elizabeth 1819-1861 53
 Vest, Sarah 54
 Vinson, Isabel 345
 Sarah 345
 Thomas 345
 Wade, Sally 283
 Sarah Jennings 553
 Wakefield, Verda Nell 591
 Walden (?) Lydia, 1810- 53
 Walder (?) Lydia 1810- 53
 Waldo, Nancy Carol 605
 Walker Family (John & Mary Ann Winston
 Walker's lineage 282=
 Ann 570
 Ann (Arnn) ca1810 604
 Benjamin 282
 Benjamin Philip 1804- 282
 Benjamin Winston 1814- 282
 Edmund 570
 Edmund Winstead 1770- 282
 Edward Samuel 1871- 283 440
 Elisha 604
 Eliza Ann 539 m Moses Allen Hubbard
 (See next volume of MEET YOUR ANCESTORS
 Philpott-Hubbard (Hobart)
 Eliza Ann 1811 282 m Mr. Bush went to
 Alabama
 Elizabeth Lee 1874 283 440
 Emma Jones 1872-1951 254-281 283 440
 Hannah Christine (Cordley) 1878- 331
 John (M.D.) 282
 John Meriwether 282
 Joseph 365 (connected with Joseph on
 535 539???)
 Joseph 535 539 see above
 Judith (Mrs. Edmund Walker) 570
 Judith (Mrs. Elisha Walker) 604
 Julia Frances 254
 Kitty 1936- 269
 Leroy 331
 Lesley Fay 1966- 149
 Linda Kay 1960- 149
 Lisa Gay 1960- 149
 Lucinda Jane 535 539
 Lutie Elizabeth (Martin) 269
 Lynn Marie 331
 Martha Ann 187__ 283 440
 Mary (Watson) 282
 Mary Ann (Winston) 282
 Mary Elizabeth (Hubbard)(Jefferson)
 1878-1948 252 called 'Sadie'
 Mary Frances 1869-1910 283 440 489
 Mary Nell, 1924-- 178
 Michael Lynn 1962- 149
 Nadine 331
 Nathan (Gilbert) 1898- 178
 Norma Jean (Hubbard) 1938- 149
 Olga (Mills) 1905- 178
 Polly 588

- Walker, Robert Armstead 1817-1889 254 283 285 439 440 487
 'Sadie' see Mary Elizabeth (Hubbard)(Jefferson) 1878-
 Sally 210 m Michael 1741-1829
 Samuel Edmon 252
 Samuel Jennings 282
 Sarah 365 437 m Caleb Hundley
 Sarah cal770- 588, 604 1st wife of George Arnn cal772-
 Sarah Dabney 1807- 282
 Sarah Elizabeth 1865-1927 283)
 Susan (Christian) 282 (440)
 Susan Mariah (Muse) 535 539
 William Burton 149
 William Edward 269
- Wall, A. J. 151
 Brett Aaron 1971- 36
 Cora A. 151
 Kirk Matthew 1967- 36
 Lida Gayl (Rowden) 19390 35
 Oscar A. 151
 Victor Daniel Jr. 1939- 35
 Victor Daniel 1963- 36
- Wallace, Christine 410
 Cyrus M. 422
 Helen (Miller) 422
 Lessy 520
 Marjorie 'Peggy' Ann 399 422
 Patricia Jean 205
- Waller, Catherine Cynthia 1960-460
 Elisha D. 61
 Jo Ann 1942- 466
 John William 466
 Lisa Kaye 1958- 466
 Lily Mae (King) 466
 Lowell Albert 1931- 466
 Marie 259
 Martha Louise (Armstead) 466
 Nancy Louise 9(Burton) 1937-)
 Robert Alan 1954- 466 (466)
 Robert Samuel 466
 Sarah D. (Hubbard) 1827-1865 61
- Walters, Elsie Cornelia (Presla))
 James Coren 1970- 467 (467)
 James Duran 1939- 467
 Martha Jo (Dillard) 1943- 467
 Martin Luther 467
- Walthall, Sallie 225
- Walton, Edith Lucille (Amos)(Arnn) 1916- 228
 Eliza 497
- War between the states 523
 Mitchell Family's loss
- Ward Beverly (Bennett) 1953- 599
 Dannie H. 1953- 599
 Gilbert 1850-1913 599
 Henry French 1892- 598 599
- Ward, Kristie Michel 1971- 599
 Marvin L. 1960- 599
 Mary (Fitzpatrick) 185501934 599
 Mary Etta (Mitchell) 1890-1937 599
 Mary Marguerite 308
 N. Paige 1958- 599
 Nicholas Dan 1977- 599
 Robert B. 'Bobby' 1931- 598
 Sharon Crews 1961- 599
- Wardroup, Iva Lee 591
- Warmack, Margaret Dymple (Dorrah) 393
- Warren, Allen 565 m Elizabeth Clements
 Christian (Fuller) 355 357-358
 Elizabeth (Clements) 565 dau John Clements (1631-1704)
 J. P. 452
 John 355 356
 Julia C. (Fuller) 1845/47?- 452
 Washington (Slave) 159 160 164
 Waters, Mary fl. 17th. century 380
 Watkins, Annie (Hill) 1967-1942 578
 Blanche Bell 1890- 577-8
 Daniel Marvin 1961- 20
 Dorothy Elberta (Kearns) 1939- 20 21-B
 Joy Elizabeth 1970- 30 20
 Laura Kearns 1964- 20
 Marvin Luther 20
 Matthew 578
- Watlington, Artie Mae 1963- 596
 George Edward 596
 Lemma Sue (Simpson) 596
- Watson, Anne 62
 Andrea Rosalie (Leroy) 251
 Elizabeth 105
 Mary 282
 Patsy Louise 1949- 251
 Willie Dorsey 251
- Watts, Anne Celestiae (Muse) 1893- 538
 Bessie, 1919- 526
 Cecil E. 538
 Edna May 1925- 526
 Emory Mitchell Hall 1886-1926 525 526
 Fannie Ann (Mitchell) 1853-1889 524
 Fletcher 524
 Herbert Silvester Hall 1889- 525 526
 Herbert Wells 1923- 526
 Jessie May (Wells) 1890- 526
 John Mitchell 1930- 526
 Lillie May (Rhodes) 1893- 526
 Mamie Miriam Menerva 1881- 525 527
 Nancy Everett 1926- 538
 Nell Chrispin Columbus 1884- 525
 Pauline Parrish 1928- 538
 Sue Garnett 1921- 538
 Virginia Elanche 1915- 526
 Virginia Caroline (Mitchell) 1861- 522 525
 Willa Agnes 1924- 526
 William Harvey 524

- Watts, William Harvey 1856-1899
525
- Wayne, Rebecca Anne 399
- Weaman, Joyce 193
- Weatherford, Milly 375 421 451
- Weaver, Isaac Clarence 519
Nelda Ludene 1920- 519
Reedie Bell (Smith) 519
- Webb, Michelle Denise, 1962- 412
Michael H. 412
Mona Jayne 1952- 601
Patsy Ruth (Bowden) 1930- 412
- Webster Hannah (Gilbert 1721- 211
Hazel Mitchell 513
John Sr. d.ca 1755(?) 211 212
John Jr. d. ca 1720 211
Mamie (Mitchell) 1892- 509 513
Martha 1714- 211 213
Mary 211 m John Jr.
Mary (McDonald) 212 2nd wife
or John Jr.
Robert 513 son of Robert C
Robert C. 513 d. 1951
- Weeks, Janice Faye 1933- 272
Myrtle Inez (Simpson) 272
Willie Tall 272
- Welch, Mary (Gilbert) 211
- Wellborn, Annie Elizabeth (Hubbard)
1891-1942 18
Guy 18
- Wellman, Sidney 270
Thelma (Zilhaber) 270
Vivian Ona 1944- 270 271
- Wells, Anita A Rae (Arnn) 1955-)
Arlene Marie 265 615 (599)
Charles W. 370
Christopher Ryan 1977- 597
Delilah 54
Elsie Elizabeth (Aaron) 148
Erie 370
Henry 370
Henry C. 1856- 370
Jeffrey Neal 1891- 597
Jessie May 1890- 526
Jimmie 1952- 597
John 370-
John D 1820- 370
Joseph d. before 1860 363 369
Leslie Stone 148
Martha Emma 597
Marg (Mary?) Ann 485
Mary (Shorter) 370
Mary E. 1827- 370
Mary Gladys 148
Matilda B. 1850- 370
Matilda C. 1812- 370-375
Matthew 370
Minnie 370
Myrtle Douglass (Harris) 1875- 581
- Wells, Olid 370
Oliver W. 1859- 370
Peter T. 370
Robert Lee 581
Robert W. 370
Sally 'Sarah' (Fuller) 1785- 362-369-70
Sarah 'Sally' 370
Sarah E. 1852- 370
Sidney 370
Susan Haywood 225
Tabitha 370
William 370
- Wesson, Linda 602
- West, Walter 226
- Westbrook, Berry Verlyn 1956- 411
Betty Lorraine (Cooley) 1927- 411
Bonnie Lynn 1955- 411
Bruce Verlyn 411
- Wharton, Frances (Dodd) 1918- 445
Karen Frances 1954- 445
Morris Aubrey 445
- Wheeler, Ruby 68
- Wherry, Charles Herman 425
Susan Overton (Fuller) 1886-1930 425
- Whisnant, Barbara Jean (Boggs) 1941-
244 560
Donald Eugene 1970- 560
Dorothy Vietta (Eagle) 560
Frank Eagle 1939- 560
Susan Perry 560
Jeffrey Alan 1974- 560
Kenneth Eric 1976- 560
- White, Caroline Virginia (Mitchell) 1839-
540 475 530 531 534
Cordelia 'Cordie' 540
Douglas 137
James (M.D.) 517
Ken 137
Letitia (Arnn) ca 1819- 589
Lucille (Hubbard) 1917- 137
Lucinda F. 54
Lucy E. 150 230 441-442
Luther L. 1905- 517
Malinda 54
Mary Jo 1919- 517
Neil 1908- 517
Nellie Katherine 19
Raleigh W. 540
Ruth Lee 1914- 517
Taker Jane (Mitchell) 1879-1919 517
Vera 1902- 517
Wiley (or Wesley?) 137
William 589
- Whitehead, Claude S. 441
Claude S. Jr. (M.D.) 1939- 441
Dorothy 441
Elizabeth 63 (Mrs. Richard Whitehead)
462 (Eliza Caroline Brown)

- Whitehead, Emily 1888- 270
 Emily Herman 18480 270
 Emily R dl872 63 462
 Joseph Motley 1936- 441
 Louise Marguerite (Motley)
 (Ferrell) 1902- 441
 Richard 63 462
 Whitley, Martha (Fuller) 342 344
 Whitlow, Belle Boyd (Cook) 1875-
 296
 Charles Hurt 1889- 296
 Janie Spencer 1915- 296
 John Richard 296
 Sallie Spencer 296
 Whitman, Elizabeth 315
 Whitmel, Catherine (Arnn) 1951-
 588
 John 588
 Whitmire, Ruby 138
 Whitt, Orla 331
 Wicker, Roy Preston 105
 Valma Ruth (Hubbard) 1922-
 105
 Wideman, Clare 210
 Elisha 210
 Mary Elizabeth (Gilbert) 210
 Robert E 210
 Sally (Holdern) 210
 Wikel, Corrie Louise 1861-1935
 134
 Wilkerson, Roberta 393
 Wilkshire, Constance Mildred
 314
 Williams, Bronwyn Ruth (Evans)
 1952- 314
 Constance Mildred (Wilkshire)
 Diana C 1811-1852 74 (314)
 Elizabeth 103
 Euell Roger, Sr. 314
 Euell Roger Jr. 1953- 314
 Eugene 303
 Eva M. 1886- 275
~~Lula Cornelius 19~~ Evan Roger 314
 Lula Mae 1895 140
 Margaret Newman 487
 Mary 1903- 140
 Patricia 419
 Peggy Marie 136
 Rachel Mae (Clifton) 1918- 303
 Rebecca Pomroy 179
 Ruth Addie 581
 Sara Emma 397 422
 Sinthy (Cynthia?) 23
 Sue 1881- 524
 Vikkie 56
 Williamson, Burt 104
 Cola Rebecca (Collins)(Jones)
 1895- 398 422
 Ida Mae (Hubbard) 1896-1962 104
 Williamson, J. J. 422
 J. Marvin 398 422
 Jason Michael 1976- 617
 Nina Danielle, 1972- 617
 Sandra Kay (Parrish) 1954- 617
 William Michael 1953- 617
 WILLS - list of Wills quoted or cited
 in this book- see page LXXXII
 Wilms, Mabel Rinker (Barker) 1912- 56
 Rosalyn 56
 Walter 56
 Wilson, James Elliott 1967- 400
 James Young 1800-1859 192
 Jo Ellen (Bell) 1942- 400
 John H. 422 400
 John Emmett 1967 400
 Margaret Catherine 34
 Maria 192
 Martha Ellen 'Pat' 1843-1931 192
 Mary 192
 Mary Mitchell 'Polly' (Robertson)
 1809-1890 192
 Sarah 'Sallie' Jane 1837-1911 192
 William 192
 Wingfield, Emily Mae 1914- 303
 James Minor 1913- 303
 James Roy 1918- 303
 Jesse Willie 1916- 303
 Martha Early 1887- 303
 Maude Vernon 303
 Wingo, John 210
 Nancy (Gilbert) 210
 Winningham, Guy F. 348
 Nancy Cordelia Ann (Brown)
 1827-d. in 1890's 348
 Winston Family 281
 Alice 282
 Alice Taylor 281
 Anthony 281
 Edmund 282
 Elizabeth 282
 Isaac cal620 281
 Isaac Jr. 281
 Lucy 281
 Marianne (Fortune) 281
 Mary (Dabney) 281
 Mary Ann 282
 Mary Ann 281
 Sarah 281
 Sarah (Dabney) 281
 William 281
 Wintker, Peggy Joan (Jeter)(Hilton) 1933- 511
 Ray 511
 Wisterman, Frederick W. 441
 Ruth Clement (Blair) 1903- 441
 Witcher, Coleman Reuben 1900- 150
 Dudley 1905- 150
 Elizabeth 539 555
 Margaret 150

- Witcher, James Percy 1896-1901)
 Lucy 210 (150)
 Nannie A m 1st Wright 2nd Giles
 180
 Nollie Averette Jr. 577
 Patricia Ann (Harris) 1935- 577
 Pearl Letitia 1898- 150
 Susan Eliza (Hubbard) 1866-1927)
 Witt, Dora Wimbourne 1895- 487 (150)
 Margaret Newman (Williams) 487
 Robert R. 4887 487
 Wood, Albert Ward Sr. 314-A 315
 Albert Ward Jr. 314-A 315
 Albert Ward III 1957- 314-A 315
 Amelie Etter 1966- 280
 Angus Machir 315
 Annette Leigh 1959- 549
 Annie Bell (Rowland) 424
 Benjamin Whiteman 315
 Beulah May 1879- 374
 Branson Inskeep 315
 Charles W. 454
 Christy Meredith 1971- 280
 Cicero 424
 Daniel Carl, Jr. 1902- 245
 Elizabeth (Whitman) 315
 Esther Mae 266 269-B
 George 315
 George Harris 1904- 549
 George Harris Jr. 1934- 549
 Gladys Carolyn 1937 245
 Gladys Selwyn (Nuckols) 1900- 245
 Grace Elizabeth (Hubbard) 1936-)
 Hope 406 (307 315)
 John William 374
 Juliana 'Julie' (Hubbard) 1944-)
 Katherine 489 (279-280)
 Laura Elizabeth 1854-1936 454 490
 Mary Ann (Ore) 454
 Mary Elizabeth (Hopewell) 315
 Mary Irene (Mitchell) 1913- 549
 Phyllis Louise (Batten) 549
 Samuel H. (Mr & Mrs.) 266
 Sarah Christian (Gardner) 374
 Sarah Hauver 315
 Scota (Worthington) 315
 Susan Inskeep (Branson) 315
 Tracy Batten 1960- 549
 Travis Britton 1953--314-A 315
 William Meredith III 1943- 279-80
 Woodall, Annie Laurie 1888- 220
 Virginia Frances 1897- 147
 Wooding, Bailey 66
 Birdie Carter 1920-
 John Hubbard 66
 Lelia 'Lila' Thomas 66
 Lewis 66
 Margaret (Pottage) 66
 Marshall 66
 Wooding, Mary 'Mamie' Overton d.1942 66
 Parnell (Sapp) 66
 Sarah 'Sally' Clark 66
 Thomas Archer 66
 Thomas 'Tommy' Archer, Jr. 66
 Woodruff, Cynthia Malissa 580
 Woodson, Ancestors 446 447
 Woodward, Barbara Gibson (Hubbard) 1942-)
 Mark Coleman 1966 70 (69-70)
 Norward Bernice Jr. 70
 Scott Carter 1964 70
 Wooldridge, Adrian Egbert 1908- 64 465
 Annie Lora (Hubbard) 1907- 64 465
 Annie Mary (Phillips) 465
 Dianne Susan 1945- 465
 Egbert Hugh 465
 Woolman, Donna Jean (Hubbard) 1952- 73
 Guy Ashley 1960- 73
 Richard Voss 73
 Virginia Genevieve (Drenning) 73
 Woolsey, Charlie Petus 465
 Evelyn (Peake) 1914- 465
 Joyce Dianne 1950- 465
 Worley, Archie 257
 Dorothy Page 1933- 257
 Worsham, Blair 455
 Helen Ore (Fuller) 455
 Worthington, Elizabeth (Machir) 315
 Robert 315
 Scota 315
 William 315
 Wren (Wrenn?) Nancy Ann 505 538
 Wright, Betty 558
 Calvert Arthur 455
 Dryden T. Poet Laureat of England) 395
 Edna Jeneva 1931-1970 209
 Edward Louis 454-455
 Elizabeth 'Lizzie' 453 m Arthur Fuller
 Elizabeth Maud (Fuller) 1872-1970)
 Hilda Mae 455 (454-55)
 Jessie Oliver 1896-1981 230 593
 John Oliver 1858-1902 454 593 m Sallie
 John Thomas 295
 Joseph Oliver 455 son of Edward
 Josephine Ficling 1860- 295
 Laura Ann 455
 Lawrence Edward 455
 Margaret 18
 Margaret 395
 Margaret (Irving) 295
 Marjorie (Bullock) 455
 Nancy 548
 Nancy (Parsons) 455
 Nannie (Witcher) 1818- 170, 180
 Rebecca G. (Mitchell) ca1835- 540
 Ruby Elizabeth 455
 Sallie Wyatt 454-55
 Vera McNeely 455
 William T 540

Wyatt, Geneva 269
 Henrietta Filmore 453
 Sallie Ruhama 1858-1936 454
 455 593
 Sarah 605
 Shirley 416
 Yance, Susan 315
 Yarborough, Milly 'Mildred'
 (Fuller) 346
 Yasinski, Dianne Elizabeth
 (Cooley) 1938- 412
 Joseph Robert 1963- 412
 Kenneth Michael 1957- 412
 Tammy Elizabeth 1961- 412
 Thomas John 1968- 412
 Thomas W 412
 Yeatts, Addie 1912- 193
 Ardennie Neva 1883-1962 594
 Artie Mae 1963- 596
 Barkley 594
 Bernice Hamilton A(Arn) 1903-
 1926 227 228
 Callie (Mrs. Barkley Yeatts))
 Coleman Bennett 595 (594)
 David Callihill 1880-1944 595
 Elsie Juanita 1972- 231 596
 Florence Estelle (Arn) 1921-
 230 231 693 595-596
 George Dewey 1900-1980 596
 Katie Alice (Johnson) 1895-
 1980 595
 Letcher Dodson, 1900- 228
 Margie Lee 1938- 231 596
 Nannie d. 1889 444
 Nannie Lee 207
 Patricia 1960- 616
 Patsy 269
 Yeatts, Peggy Marie 1929- 217
 Susie Ann (Edwards) 595
 Syble Ann 1943- 231 596
 Tony Lee, 1914- 231 595-596
 Yoakum, Carrie Lavinia (Hubbard) 1898-1912)
 Christopher Columbus 'Babe' 104 (104)
 Young, Annie Baker 1879-1972 552
 Bertha 1901- 385
 Claudie Florence 348
 Edna May (Hundley) 1910- 221
 Edward R. (M.D.) 552
 Ellen Clair (Fuller) 1896- 456 490
 Emily (Lovelace) 552
 Emma Edna (Tull) 456
 Issie Doe (Hogan) 349
 John Henry cal840- 456
 John Henry 1862-1939 456
 John Henry 1896-1968 456
 John Henry 1928- 456
 Joseph R. 364
 Mariah C. Fairbrothers cal840- 456
 Nancy Stone (Fitzgerald) 1930- 457-60
 Samuel B. 364
 Sonya Bird 297
 William Andrew 349
 Zeigler, Mary (?) 283
 Zilhaver, Thelma 270
 Zumbo, Margaret (D'Angelia) 272
 Margaret (D'Angelia) 272
 Pasquale 272
 Patricia Ann 1929- 272

WILLS

Some quoted in full or abstracted; others mentioned with clues as to where they may be found in Various County Records. The date mentioned here is the date the will was written. If date of probate is known that is mentioned also.

Arn-arn-Aaron, Volney Beauregard Gilbert, Gervase 1739 211
 1861 p. 485 Gilbert, John Webster 1809 211
 Atkins, Edward 1824 498 Gilbert, Michael 1829 210
 John 1762 499 Gilbert, Preston 1849 210
 Clements, William 1760 561 Gilbert, Samuel 1776 211
 Echols, Abraham 1749 29 & 31 Harris, Robert 1765 382
 Fuller, Ezekiel Jr 1763 345 see Harris, Samuel I 1799 382
 N.C.Wills & Administratio ns Hubbard, Benjamin 1770 13
 Archives file no. 55883 Hubbard, Edward 1780 7, 26, 29
 Fuller, Ezekiel 1722 341 Hubbard, Joel 1780 24
 Fuller Jesse 1828 (recorded 1835) 365 Hubbard, John 1793 88
 Fuller James Richeson 1862 364 Hubbard, James Hezekiah 1929 174
 Fuller, Jones 1812 347 Hubbard, Joseph 1799 47
 Fuller, Solomon 1859-610 Hubbard, Keziah 1835 (Pro. 1838) 110
 Fuller, Zachariah 1833 361

WILLS (continued)

Hubbard, Moses 1816 52	Nuckols, Josiah 1819 375
Hubbard, Nathaniel 1816 23	Pigg, Hezekiah Ford 1784 (Pro) 1785 124
Hubbard, Samuel 1819 (pro. 1820) 79	Pigg, Paul 1766 116
Miller, Haman 1817 347	Robertson, Christopher Thomas 1849 368
Mitchell, Elizabeth McDeanran 1844 542	Sullivant, John 1750 502
Mitchell, James Allen 1859 531 544 556	Vinson (Vincent?) Thomas 1762 345
Mitchell, James 1795 478	
Mitchell, Moses 1862 486	

CREDITS AND ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Amos, Mrs. J.W. 141 437	Harper, Mrs. William Hutchings 191
Anderson, Mrs. R. M. (Blandford Towler) 212 269 580	Heckman, Mrs. Irma Jeanne 600
Armstrong, Mrs. Julia Bond (Price) 226	Hedrick, Mrs. Clarence Irvine Jr. (Zola) 215
Arnn, Mrs. J. I. 454	Hubbard, Mrs. Edmund Fitzgeralds 600
Arnn, Mrs. John Isaac Jr. 229	Hubbard, Mrs. Greer (Sallie Kallam) furnished Kallam Lineage p. 303-304
Arnn, Mr. John Wesley 588-592	Hubbard, Howard Stone 65
Bagwell, W. O. 138	Hubbard, John Franklin 138, 377 388 394 609
Bailey, A.W. 393	Hubbard, Novie Brown 106
Banks, Mrs. Su Lane (Dorrah) 393	Hubbard, Mrs. Kenneth 102-106
Briley, Mrs. Ruth (Arnn) sister of Mary Belle (Arnn) Parrish 375	Hubbard, Mrs. Travis (Mary Clark) furnished information about the Clark Family 316
Brown, Donald George 346	Hubbard, Mrs. Walter DeLacey (Adah) 180
Carter, Mrs. James (Elizabeth Pigg) 125	Hubbard, William C. 64 65 68
Cooley, Miss Kate 381 387 405	Hunter, Mrs. Eva Sue (Fuller) 381
Critcher, Mrs. Lucy (Hubbard) 8-22	Jefferson, Mrs. Luke (Estelle) 253
Douglas, Mrs. Hilton Thomas (Eleanor Marie Harris) 580	Leek, Charles F. 381
Elrod, Mrs. William Martin 141	Mallory, Mrs. Bob 609-614 she sent all documents and family history
Engel, Mrs. Ada Curry (Parrish) 603	Malone, Mrs. Daniel Lawson 520
Ferguson, Mrs. Sarah J 421	Malone, Mr. & Mrs. F. Muse 521
Fitzgerald, Mrs. H. V. (Madalene) 457	Merrill, Theodore 79 469
Frizzell, Mr. Bonner 497	Mickel, Mrs. Elizabeth Frances (Parrish) 373
Fuller, Mrs. Emma Belle (Hubbard) 153	Miller, Mrs. Raymond G. 394
Fuller, Mrs. F. B. Jr. 435	Mitchell, Billy Frank 517
Fuller, Mabel Claire 153 429 430 434 435	Mitchell, Mr. & Mrs. James Ovid 521
Fuller, O. C. 388	Mitchell Julia Elizabeth (Payne) 550
Gilbert, Mrs. B. P. 429 490 574	Moore, Mrs. Caleb Johnson 39-41
Gilbert, Mrs. Charles Reid (Katie) 197 212-214 433	Moore, George Leslie 39-41
Gilbert, John Beverly (Up-keep of cemetery 493-D-E-F) 617	Motley, Morris 38
Gilbert, John Charles (Up-keep of cemstery 493 -D-E-F) 617	Newman, Mrs. Ethel Overton (Hubbard) 377 378-9
Gilbert, Mrs. Jesse E. Furnished information about gravestones and inscriptions 493-E-D-F	Nuckols, 'Sadie (Hubbard) 269
Gilbert, Richard Arthur 207	Nuckols, William Bryan, Sr. 269
Goldsby, Robert Echols 36	Owen, Beulah May 527
Guy, George W. (Research specialist) 457	Parrish, Mrs. E. L. 374
Hallum, Mrs. Vinnie 527	Pittman, Mrs. Caroline 527
	Price, Mrs. Horace B ('Dollie' Arnn) 226
	Reynolds, Mrs. Ida May (Giles) 184
	Reynolds, Mrs. Mae Lawrence 153
	Robinson, Mrs. Elnora (Hubbard) 269-a
	Rowden, Mrs. F. A. (Thelma) 30-36
	Settle, Shirley 284
	Shotwell, Virginia Owen 554

continued on lxxxiv

Acknowledgements concluded:

Shrake, Mrs. Ruth Marie Hubbard
53-57
Sours, Mrs. B. F. (Nancy) 445
Swafford, Mrs. James William 600
Tucker, Mrs. Irene Echols 36
Usery, Mrs. L. L. 518
Wood, Mrs. Albert Ward, Jr. 493-D
(Identification of gravestones
as to location)

Watts, Mamie 527
Whitehead, Mr. & Mrs. Claude S. 441
Wood, Albert Ward, Jr. 315
Yeatts, Mrs. Florene Estelle (Hundley) 593
Young, Mrs. John H. (Ellen Claire Fuller)
490
Hay, William C 385-A
Leathers, Mrs. Milton James, Sr. 41-A-B-C-D

SUPPLEMENTARY INDEX

Names sent in 1985 after original index was completed

Albright, Anita 41C 41D
Baker, Lois Jeanette 331-B
Berry, Jemima (Boatwright) 41-B
Berry, Mary Amanda 1847-1932
41-B 41-E
Berry, Thomas Duncan, Colonel,
41-B 41E
Beveridge, Frances 41C 41D
Boatwright, Jemima 41-B
Bradley, Isla (Ellington) 1893-
41C
Bradley, Jacob Frolich 1875-1950
41-C 41-D
Bradley, James W. 1823- 41-D
Jonathan Jones 41-E
Joseph Howell 1849- 41-D
Lena Blanche (Elsey) 1875-1954
41-C 41-D 41-E
Marion Adelaide 1897- 41-C
Mary E. (Henley ' Molly" 1855-
41-D
Mary Frances 1895-1970 41-C
Mary F. (Harris) 1834- 41-D
Rhoda (Smith) 41-E
Ruth Elizabeth 1909-1970 41C
Cheek, Rachel 1762- 41-A
see Lucy Chick p. 34 ?
Clausen, Marion Adelaide (Bradley)
(Threlkeld) 1897- 41-C
Cousins, Dorothy Rose 1896-1967
385-A
Frank Harris 1894-1914 385-A
Martha Alice 1890-1977 385-A
Thomas Henry 1899-1966 385-A
Crain, Nancy 41-A
Crisman, Isaac 41-B
Jesse H. 41-B
Margaret L. Elsey 1844-1917
41-B
Sarah (Rowden) 41-B
Davis, Anna 41A

Echols, Elizabeth 41-D

Dewey, Christopher Alvin 331-C
Joseph Sam 331-C
Susan Virginia (Royster) 1963-
331-C 331-A 310
Victoria Josephine (Telzhoff) 331-C
Dyre, Louise A 41-B
Ellard, Jeff 41-D
Leslie Katherine (Leathers) 1943- 41-D
Ryan 1980- 41-D
Ellington, Ilsa 1893- 41-C
Elsey, Adeline 1864- 1928 41-C
Albina D (Page) 41-B died 1866
Asa M 1860- 41-B
Callie (Painter) 41-B
Eliza F. 1862- 41-B
Eva 1870-1910 41-C
Francis Marion 1862-1920 41-B 41-E
Frank Leon d. 1873 41-C
John 1819-1863 41-B 41-E
John C. 1849- 41-B
Lena Blanche 1875-1954 41-C 41-D 41-E
Louise 1841- 41-B
Louise A (Dyre) 41-B
Malinda A. 1853 - 41-B
Margaret L. 1844-1917 41-B
Martha E 1855- 41-B
Mary A 1852- 41-B
Mary Amanda (Berry) 1846-1932 41-B 41-E
Mary B 41-B
Nancy O. 1856- 41-B
Rachel (Rowden) 1823-1881 41-B 41-E
Sarah 1845- 41-B
Thomas B. 1848- 41-B
William A. 1859- 41-B
Gibson, Lucy Adellamae 41-C
Greever, Emma 41-B
Hall, Mary Frances (Bradley) (Stanford) 41-C
Hall, Walter 41-C
Hannah, Andrew 41-A
Hannah, Jane (Davis?) 41-A

SUPPLEMENTARY INDEX CONTINUED:

- Harris, Mary F. 1834- 41-D
Harrison, Mary 41-A
Hawkins, Elizabeth 41-A
Hay, Gail Starling 1947- 318A
 James David 385-A
 Julia Alice (Horne) 385-A
 Mark James 1953- 385-A
 Martha Alice (Cousins) 1890-1917
 385-A
 Morace Harold 1889- 385-A
 Starling Alice (Stotts) 1923- 385-A
 Virginia Louise 1913- 385-A
 William Columbus 1923- 385-A
 William Morgan 1949- 385-A
Helgers, Cathy 41-D
Henley, B. F. 1820- 41-D
 Mary E. 1855- "Molly" 41-D
 Mary J. (Parkman) 1833-1897 41-D
Hill, Catherine 41-B
Hodges, James 41-D
Hodges, Rebecca (Echols) 41-A
Horne, Julia Alice 385-A
Hubbard, John (Husband of Mary
 (Harrison) Hubbard 41-A
 Barn, mid 1600's?
Hubbard, Mary (Harrison) 41-A
Hunter, Mary 41-A
Johnson, James Woodson 331-D
 Linda Lou 1953- 331-B
 Linda Lou (Johnson) 1953- 331-B
 Lois Jeanette (Baker) 331-B
Johnston, Artie Belle 385-A
Leathers, Anita (Albright) 41-C 41-D
 Benjamin Milton 41-C
 Cathy (Helgers)(Lidstrom) 41-D
 Dane Christine 1963- 41-D
 David Eugene, Jr. 1984- 41-D
 David Eugene, 1951- 41-D
 Frances (Beveridge) 41-C 41-D
 Jamie Lynn 1972- 41-D
 Leslie Katherine 1961- 41-D
 Linda Ilene 1945- 41-C 41-D
 Lucy Adellamae (Gibson) 41-C
 Sandra Dawn 1965- 41-D
 Leathers, Milton James 1917- 41-C
 Milton James Jr. 1943 41-C 41-D
 Natalie Ann 1974- 41-D
 Timothy Marion 1939- 41-C 41-D
Ledbetter, Frances 385-A
Lidstrom, Cathy (Helgers) 41-D
McFarlet, Margaret 41-A
Mayers, Eva (Elsey) 1870-;9;D 41-C
Mayers, Hayden, 41-C
Morgan, Bettye Lou (Bradley) 1918- 41-C
 Timothy Marion see Leathers,
 Timothy Marion 41-C
 William Douglas
Page, Albania D. d1866 41-B
Parkman, Mary J. 1833-1897 41-D
Painter, Callie 41-B
Phillips, Sarah (Elsey) 41-B
Powers, Emeline 41-B
Richey, Frances (Ledbetter) 385-A
Richey, Thomas C 385-A
Rowden, Anna (Davis) 41-A
 Asa Echols 1818-1878 41-B
 Asail 1792-1865 41-A see also
 Asa Rowden 33, 34
 Catherine (Hill) 41-B
 Elizabeth (Hawkins) 41-A
 Emeline (Powers) 41-B
 Emma (Greever) 41-B
 Harden Benton 1796- 41-A
 James H. 1830-1865 41-B
 Margaret (McFarlet) 41-A
 Mary (Hunter) 41-A
 Matilda (Wiseman) 41-B
 Mary (Crain) 41-A
 Nancy (Tyree) 41-B
 Nathaniel 1794-1860 41-A
 Rachel 1823-1881 41-B 41-E
 Rachel (Cheek) 41-A b 1762-
 Robert 1819-1889 41-B
 Sarah 41-B
 Thad W. Jr. 41-A
 Thelma 41-A
 William A. 1829- 41-B
Short, Elizabeth (Echols) 41-A
Short, Mary 41-A
Smith, Rhoda 41-E
Stanford 1, Mary Frances (Bradley)
 1895-1970 41-C
 Robert C 41-C
Steward, William Todd 1982- 579
Stewart, Zachary Douglas 1985- 579
Stotts, Artie Belle (Johnston) 385-A
Stotts, Starling Aline 1923- 385-A
Stotts, William Arthur 385-A
Threlkeld, Marion Adelaide (Bradley) 1897-
 41-C
Threlkeld, Sam R. 41-C
Telzhoff, Victoria Josephine 331-C
Toler, Jacob Foshee, 1981- 331-C
Toler, Joseph Arthur 1979- 331-C
Index concluded on next page

SUPPLEMENTARY INDEX

Tripp, Jennifer, Ann 1969- 41-D
Jeralyn Lee, 1972- 41-D
Jerry 41-C 41-D
Linda Ilene (Leathers) 1945- 41-C 41-D
Tyree, Nancy 41-B
Wedge, Don 41-C
Ruth Elizabeth (Bradley) 1909-1976 41-C
Wheeler, Charles 41-B
Wheeler, Malinda A. 1853- 41-B
Williams, Adaline (Elsey) 1864-1928 41-C
Williams, Buck 41-C
Wiseman, Matilda 41-B